

# AGRIBALKAN 2023

## V. BALKAN AGRICULTURAL CONGRESS



20-23 SEPTEMBER 2023,

EDİRNE, TURKEY

V. Balkan Agricultural Congress, 20-23 September, 2023, Edirne, Turkey

## V. BALKAN AGRICULTURAL CONGRESS

<http://agribalkan.net/>

20-23 SEPTEMBER 2023,

EDİRNE, TURKEY



In Trakya University Balkan Congress Center, Edirne, Turkey

Organized by Trakya University

with

Trakya Universities' Union, Balkan Universities' Union, Namik Kemal University, Onsekizmart University - Turkey, Uludag University, Turkey, Agriculture University of Plovdiv, Trakia University-Stara Zagora - Bulgaria, Democritus University of Thrace – Greece and with contribution of other Balkan Institutions...



Dear Colleagues,

You are welcome to our congress which will be organized by Trakya University supporting with Trakya Universities Union, Balkan Universities Association and together with other Balkan Universities and Institutions.

The aim of our international congress is to present the newest research results and research goals, analyze current conditions and perspectives in agriculture.

Conference activities;

Plenary sessions with oral and poster presentations are on 20-23 September 2023.

You are welcome to our congress and Edirne, TURKEY,

Yours sincerely,

Prof. Dr. Erhan TABAKOĞLU

Rector of Trakya University  
Honorary Chair of Congress

Prof Dr Yalcin KAYA

Head of Organizing Committee

## FOREWORD

Agriculture is so important sector feeding all humankind, but it needs new developments and technologies to supply enough food for increasing world population year by year. Turkey is one leading agricultural economy in the world. Balkan region is one the important agricultural areas of the world having rich soils producing different crops vastly and keeping enormous biodiversity for our future.

As there have been many different scientific meetings around the world, we intended to bring three communities together, namely science, research and private investment, in a friendly environment of Edirne / Turkey to share what they have and get benefit from each other. Trakya University intended to aim that agricultural community in Balkan areas should come together in that important event. Our congress goal is the agricultural subjects should be kept broad in order to provide opportunity to the science community to present their work that can be off value for agriculture.

First Balkan Congress was organized by Trakya University in 2014 as the biggest agricultural congress in Turkey and Balkan region. In the first congress, over 700 participants were presented total 830 papers (650 poster and 180 oral presentations) and invited speakers presented country reports from all Balkan countries. 2<sup>nd</sup> Balkan Agriculture Congress was organized by Tekirdağ Namik Kemal University in 2017. The 3<sup>rd</sup> Balkan Agriculture Congress was hosted again in Trakya University in Edirne, Turkey in 2021 due to 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Trakya University. There was a worldwide participation from 41 countries with 406 papers contributed by 988 authors with 288 oral, 118 e-poster presentations. In 4<sup>th</sup> Agribalkan Congress, there was a worldwide participation from 41 countries with 388 papers contributed by 888 authors.

As fifth one, Trakya University will host you again in Edirne, Turkey in 2023. We would like to thank all participants for great interest worldwide to our AGRIBALKAN 2023 congress. We got 488 papers from 25 countries contributing by 1144 authors with consisting of 288 oral and 180 poster papers.

We hope that this congress will help to solve our problems with establishing good network collaborations, joint projects and better relationships among countries with sharing our knowledge and experiences together. We wish success for this meeting and hope a great scientific achievement with your contributions.

Edirne is very nice, lovely and historical city at just the edge of Europe, but just right at the heart of Balkan region and history endowed with monuments reminding imperial past. We are much pleased to host you all in Edirne and in Turkey. We would like to thank you to join this congress and we would like to give also special thanks our sponsors and collaborators for giving us big supports to organize this event.

We wish you nice stay in Edirne for truly rewarding days.

Prof. Dr. Erhan TABAKOGLU  
Rector of Trakya University  
Honorary Chair of Congress

Prof Dr Yalcin KAYA  
Director of TU Plant Breed. Res. Center  
Head of Organizing Committee



### ORGANIZING COMMITTEE

NAME	INSTITUTION	DUTY
Prof Dr Erhan TABAKOĞLU	Rector of Trakya University	Honorary Chair
Prof Dr Yalçın KAYA	Trakya University	Head of Committee
Assoc Prof Dr Necmi BEŞER	Trakya University	Vice Chair
Emrah AKPINAR	Trakya Univesity	Congress Secretary
Assoc Prof Dr Ali İhsan MESE	Trakya Universities' Association	Member
Prof Dr Mevlüt AKÇURA	Çanakkale Onsekizmart Unviersity	Member
Prof Dr Metin TUNA	Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University	Member
Prof Dr Nazan DAĞÜSTÜ	Uludağ University	Member
Prof Dr Nurettin TAHSİN	Plovdiv Agricultural University	Member
Prof Dr Ioannis TOKATLIDIS	Democritus University of Thrace	Member
Prof Dr Viliana VASSILEVA	Forage Crops Institute – Pleven	Member
Assoc Prof Neli GROZEVA	Trakia University- Stara Zagora	Member
Dr Erhan SULEJMANI	State University of Tetova	Member
Dr Maria PACUREANU-JOITA	Romanian Academy, Research & Studies Center for Agroforest Biodiversity, Bucharest,	Member
Asst Prof Dr Orhan O. AŞKIN	Kirklareli University	Member
M. İbrahim YILMAZ	Trakya Agricultural Research Institute, Edirne	Member
Cengiz KURT	Balkan Seed Association	Member
Dr Göksel EVCİ	Trakya Birlik	Member

SUPPORTING INSTITUTIONS		
İsmail SAYIM	BISAB	Member
Yıldırım GENÇER	TSUAB	Member
Kamil YILMAZ	TUBID	Member
Dr Mete KOMEAGAC	TURKTED	Member
Savaş AKCAN	TURKTOB	Member

### SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE

NAME	DUTY	COUNTRY	INSTITUTION
Prof Dr Sezen ARAT	Head of SC	TURKEY	Namik Kemal University
Prof Dr İlhan TURGUT	Deputy Head of SC	TURKEY	Uludağ University
Prof Dr Harun BAYTEKİN	Deputy Head of SC	TURKEY	Onsekizmart University
NAME	INSTITUTION	COUNTRY	FIELD OF INTEREST
Assoc Prof Dr Rigerta SADIKAJ	University of Tirana	ALBANIA	Agricultural Biotechnology
Prof Dr Vesna MILIC	University of East Sarejova	BOSNIA & HERZEGOVINA	Agricultural Economy
Prof Dr Hristina YANCHEVA	Agricultural Univ. of Plovdiv	BULGARIA	Forage Crops
Prof Dr Elena TODORSKA	Agricultural Academy of Bulgaria	BULGARIA	Molecular Genetics
Prof Dr Violeta BOZHANOVA	Agricultural Academy of Bulgaria	BULGARIA	Cereal Breeding
Prof Dr Dragomir VULCHEV	Karnobat Research Inst.	BULGARIA	Barley Breeding
Prof. Dr Ivan SIMUNIC	University of Zagreb	CROATIA	Land Management
Prof Dr Zizis VRYZAS	Democritus University of Thrace	GREECE	Plant Protection
Prof Dr Fa (Phil) ARAVANOPOULOS	Aristotle University of Thessaloniki	GREECE	Forest Science
Prof Dr Desimir KNEZEVIC	University of Prishtina	KOSOVO	Plant Breeding
Prof Dr Velibor SPALEVIC	University of Montenegro	MONTENEGRO	Soil & Water Science
Prof. Dr. h.c. Radu E.	University of Agric.	ROMANIA	Horticulture

SESTRAS	Sciences and Veterinary Medicine Cluj-Napoca		
Prof Dr Dan-Marius VOICILAS	Institute of Agricultural Economics	ROMANIA	Agriculture Economy
Prof Dr Dejana PANKOVIC	University of Novi Sad	SERBIA	Molecular Genetics
Prof Dr Andrej SIMONCIC	Agricultural Institute of Slovenia	SLOVENIA	Weed Science
Prof Dr Ismet BASER	Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University	TURKEY	Cereal Science
Prof Dr A. Halim ORTA	Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University	TURKEY	Irrigation Science
Prof Dr Iskender TIRYAKI	Çanakkale Onsekizmart University	TURKEY	Plant Biotechnology
Prof Dr Mustafa TAN	Trakya University	TURKEY	Forage Crops
Prof Dr Semra HASANCEBI	Trakya University	TURKEY	Molecular Science
Prof Dr Haci Ali GULEC	Trakya University	TURKEY	Food Biotechnology
Assoc Prof Dr Suleyman KOK	Trakya University	TURKEY	Animal Science
Assoc Prof Dr Buket AŞKIN	Kirklareli University	TURKEY	Food Science
Dr Irfan OZTURK	Trakya Agric. Res Inst	TURKEY	Cereal Breeding
Dr Veli PEKCAN	Trakya Agric Res Inst	TURKEY	Sunflower Breeding

### INVITED SPEAKERS

NAME	INSTITUTION	COUNTRY
PROF DR ABDULHALIM ORTA	Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University	TURKEY
PROF DR NAZAN DAĞÜSTÜ	Uludağ University, Bursa	TURKEY
PROF DR AHMET ULUDAG	Çanakkale Onsekizmart University	TURKEY
PROF DR VIOLETA BOZHANOVA	Bulgarian Agricultural Academy of Science	BULGARIA
Prof. Dr. IOANNIS TOKATLIDIS	Trakia Democritus University	GREECE
PROF DR PHILIPPOS ARAVANOPOULOS	Aristotle University of Thessaloniki	GREECE
Prof. Dr. Abid FARID	Haripur University	PAKISTAN
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Abdul QAYYUM	Haripur University	PAKISTAN

**THE EDITORS OF PROCEEDING BOOK OF ABSTRACTS**

Prof Dr Yalcin KAYA, Assoc Prof Dr Necmi BEŞER

**ISBN #:**  
**978-605-73041-7-9**

**MAIN ORGANIZING INSTITUTIONS**

Trakya University, Edirne TURKEY  
Trakya Universities Union, TURKEY  
Balkan Universities Association, TURKEY  
Namik Kemal University, Tekirdağ,  
TURKEY

Onsekizmart University, Çanakkale, TURKEY  
Agriculture University of Plovdiv, BULGARIA  
Trakia University, Stara Zagora, BULGARIA  
Democritus Univ of Thrace, Orestiada,  
GREECE

**OTHER ORGANIZING INSTITUTIONS**

Kirklareli University, Kirklareli, TURKEY	University of Novi Sad, SERBIA
Uludağ University, Bursa, TURKEY	University of Belgrade, SERBIA
University of Agriculture of Tirana, ALBANIA	Balkan Agrarian Institute, Sofia, BULGARIA
University “Fan S. Noli”, Korce, ALBANIA	Joint Genomic Center, Sofia, BULGARIA
University of Sarajevo, BOSNIA & HERZEGOVINA	AGBİO Institute, Sofia, BULGARIA
Univ. of East Sarajevo, BOSNIA & HERZEGOVINA	Institute of Genetics, Sofia, BULGARIA
University of Zagreb, CROATIA	Karnobat Agricultural Research Inst., BULGARIA
Agricultural Academy of Bulgaria, BULGARIA	Dobroudja Agric. Res. Ins, Gen.Toshevo, BULGARIA
University of Forestry, Sofia, BULGARIA	Inst. of Physiology & Genetics, Sofia, BULGARIA
Sofia University, Sofia, BULGARIA	Maize Research Ins. Kneja, BULGARIA
University of Ruse, Ruse, BULGARIA	Agricultural Research Institute, Osijek, CROATIA
Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, GREECE	Scientific Tobacco Institute, Prilep, MACEDONIA
Agriculture University of Athens, GREECE	Fundulea Agric. Res. Inst, Bucharest, ROMANIA
University of Prishtina, KOSOVO	Agricultural Institute of Slovenia, SLOVENIA
State University “Haxhi Zeka”, KOSOVO	Inst. Field and Vegetable Crops, Novi Sad, SERBIA
State University of Tetovo, MACEDONIA	Maize Research Institute, Zemun Polje SERBIA
Ss. Cyril & Methodius Univ. Skopje, MACEDONIA	Trakya Agricultural Res. Institute, Edirne, TURKEY
St. Clement Ohrid Univ. of Bitola MACEDONIA	Tekirdağ Viticulture Research Station, TURKEY
Academy of Agricultural Sciences, MOLDOVA	Atatürk Soil Water and Agricultural Meteorology
University of Montenegro, MONTENEGRO	Research Station, Kirklareli, TURKEY
USAMV University, Bucharest, ROMANIA	Ministry of Food, Agriculture & Livestock of Turkey

### **SUPPORTING INSTITUTIONS**

Bulgarian Seed Association, BULGARIA  
The Hellenic Scientific Society for Plant Genetics and Breeding, GREECE  
Serbia Seed Trade and Plant Breeders Assoc, SERBIA  
Turkish Seed Union (TURKTOB)  
Plant Breeders Union of Turkey (BISAB), TURKEY  
Turkish Seed Industry and Producers Union (TSUAB)  
Turkish Plant Breeders Assoc. (TUBID), TURKEY  
Turkish Seed Industry Assoc. (TURKTED), TURKEY  
Governorship of Edirne, TURKEY  
Trakya Birlik, Edirne, TURKEY  
Edirne Commodity Exchange, Edirne, TURKEY  
Edirne Farmer Union, TURKEY  
Province Offices of Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock of Turkey

## CONTENTS

ORGANIZING COMMITTEE .....	5
<b>SUPPORTING INSTITUTIONS.....</b>	<b>6</b>
SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE.....	6
INVITED SPEAKERS .....	7
MAIN ORGANIZING INSTITUTIONS .....	8
SUPPORTING INSTITUTIONS .....	9
CONTENTS.....	10
RETROTRANSPOSON-BASED MOLECULAR MARKERS: AN EFFICIENT TOOL FOR GENETIC DIVERSITY ASSESSMENT IN CROP PLANTS .....	16
THE EFFECT OF THE HEATING PROCESS OF HEMP SEED CAKE AND PHYTASE ENZYMES ADDITION IN BROILER DIET ON CARCASS AND INTERNAL ORGAN SIZE .....	28
THE POTENTIAL OF HEMP SEED CAKE FOR THE BROILER CHICKEN DIET.....	35
POTENTIAL OF NEW SUNFLOWER HYBRIDS DEVELOPED AT DAI .....	43
CATCH STRUCTURE AND CPUE OF THE MAIN FISH SPECIES CAUGHT IN OHRID LAKE .....	56
POSSIBILITIES OF MONITORING ON THE GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF VEGETABLE PLANTS BY VEGETATION INDICES.....	61
AGRICULTURE OF THE FUTURE: AGRICULTURAL TRANSFORMATION WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLES .....	73
LIGHT TRAPS AND PHEROMONES AS FRIENDLY TECHNIQUE FOR CONTROLLING <i>TUTA ABSOLUTA</i> ....	92
REVIEW OF INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT TOMATO MOTH ( <i>TUTA ABSOLUTA</i> ) USING MASS CAPTURE TECHNIQUE .....	98
REMOTE SENSING IN HORTICULTURE - SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION AND PRACTICAL IMPLEMENTATION: CASE OF BULGARIA .....	103
DETERMINATION OF VEGETATION INDICES BY REMOTE SENSING TECHNIQUES OF PEPPER ( <i>CAPSICUM ANNUUM</i> ) GROWN IN OPEN FIELD .....	115
EVALUATION AND STABILITY OF ECONOMIC TRAITS OF HUNGARIAN COMMON WINTER WHEAT VARIETIES IN THE REGION OF CENTRAL SOUTHERN BULGARIA.....	128
FLOUR QUALITY OF HUNGARIAN WINTER WHEAT VARIETIES GROWN IN CENTRAL SOUTHERN BULGARIA .....	139

ASSESSMENT OF WATER STRESS IN STEVIA USING HYPERSPECTRAL DATA BEFORE AND AFTER IRRIGATION .....	150
SCREENING of SOME CHEMICAL DISINFECTANTS for EXPLANT STERILIZATION during <i>IN VITRO</i> MICROPROPAGATION of UCB- 1 ( <i>P. atlantica</i> x <i>P. integerrima</i> ).....	160
BIOCHEMICAL EFFECTS of LIVE FISH TRANSFERS in TURKISH SALMON FARMING and IMPROVEMENT of TRANSFER CONDITIONS .....	170
THE USE OF SULPHUR IN PLANT DISEASES .....	178
CONVENTIONAL AND NOVEL METHODS FOR MILK AUTHENTICATION.....	186
CURRENT STOCK STATUS OF <i>Merlangius merlangus</i> (LINNAEUS, 1758) IN THE SEA OF MARMARA.	197
DETERMINING THE APPROACH AND EXPECTATIONS ACCORDING TO THE PROFILE OF ENTERPRISERS IN RURAL DEVELOPMENT SUPPORT: THE EXAMPLE OF THE WEST MEDITERRANEAN.....	202
DETERMINATION OF SUPPORT PREFERENCES OF ENTREPRENEURS UTILIZING SUPPORTS POLICIES FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT BY CONJOINT ANALYSIS.....	217
EFFECT OF DIFFERENT FLIGHT PARAMETERS ON SPRAYING EFFICACY IN PESTICIDE APPLICATIONS WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLE IN SUNFLOWER .....	232
EFFECT OF USING BUCKWHEAT IN QUAIL DIETS ON PERFORMANCE AND EGG SHELL STRENGTH .....	243
EFFECTS OF PROLINE AND HUMIC ACID APPLICATIONS ON STRESS TOLERANCE INDICES OF WHEAT SEEDS UNDER DIFFERENT SOIL SALINITY LEVELS.....	248
EFFECTS OF SUNFLOWER MEAL FERMENTED WITH RUMEN LIQUID ON NUTRIENT COMPOSITION .	264
ANALYSIS OF THE STRUCTURES AND MANAGER'S PROFILES OF AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT COOPERATIVES IN ÇANAKKALE.....	269
CHARACTERIZATION AND PATHOGENICITY OF <i>RHIZOCTONIA</i> AG P CAUSING DAMPING-OFF ON TURFGRASS .....	279
DETERMINATION OF THE EFFECT OF HYPERACCUMULATOR PLANTS GROWN ON SOIL CONTAMINATED WITH ZINC ON THE BIOLOGICAL PROPERTIES OF SOILS .....	286
FLAVONOID AND PHENOLIC AMOUNTS OF FIR CONE SYRUP AND MOLASSES.....	303
A GENERAL EVALUATION ON THE MARKET PRICE EFFECT OF GEO-LABELLED PRODUCTS IN TURKEY	309
DESIGN AND IMPLEMENTATION OF AN OFF-GRID SOLAR BASED SEMI-AUTOMATIC DRIP IRRIGATION SYSTEM FOR OLIVE GROVES IN ÇANAKKALE.....	318
INVESTIGATING THE CHANGES IN THE NUTRIENT COMPOSITION OF BROKEN RICE THROUGH SOLID STATE FERMENTATION USING RUMEN LIQUID .....	327
ANALYSIS OF THE LIVESTOCK FARM'S STRUCTURE AND THE PROFILE OF FARMERS IN ÇANAKKALE.	332
YIELD AND YIELD COMPONENTS OF CONFECTION SUNFLOWERS ( <i>Helianthus Annuus</i> L.) GENOTYPES AND RESPONSE OF DIFFERENT NITROGEN DOSE FERTILIZATION.....	341



THE EFFECTS OF VARIOUS MEDIA STRENGTH AND SUCROSE CONCENTRATIONS IN ADVENTITIOUS ROOT CULTURE OF OKRA 'SULTANI' CV. ( <i>ABELMOSCHUS ESCULENTUS</i> L.) .....	354
INTERDISCIPLINARY WORKING TENDENCIES IN AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH: THE CASE OF ÇANAKKALE ONSEKİZ MART UNIVERSITY .....	366
EXAMINATION OF PRODUCER SATISFACTION TOWARDS RICE SUPPORT POLICIES IN EDİRNE PROVINCE .....	378
IMPROVING ROOTING PERFORMANCE OF ANATOLIAN SAGE ( <i>Salvia fruticosa</i> Mill.) CUTTINGS WITH MICROBIAL FERTILIZATION TREATMENT .....	388
INDUSTRIAL AND BIOTECHNOLOGICAL USES OF $\beta$ MANNANASE ENZYME .....	395
AGRICULTURE OF THE FUTURE: AGRICULTURAL TRANSFORMATION WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLES .....	418
EFFECTS OF THE PLANT-GROWTH-PROMOTING RHIZOBACTERIA (PGPRS) ON EXPRESSION OF SALT STRESS RELATED GENES IN TOMATO PLANTS UNDER DROUGHT STRESS CONDITIONS .....	438
PHENOLOGICAL DEVELOPMENTAL STAGES AND FRUIT QUALITY PROPERTIES OF DIFFERENT BLUEBERRY CULTIVARS GROWN UNDER SOILLESS CONDITIONS.....	459
SECONDARY METABOLITES OF <i>ACTINOMYCETES</i> AND THEIR USES IN AGRICULTURE.....	468
ALTERNATIVE OILSEED CROPS IN TURKEY .....	481
A GENERAL EVALUATION ON THE MARKET PRICE EFFECT OF GEO-LABELLED PRODUCTS IN TURKEY.....	488
THE SIGNIFICANCE AND APPLICATION OF SINGLE CELL RNA SEQUENCING (scRNA-seq) TECHNOLOGY IN PLANT BIOTECHNOLOGY.....	497
ECONOMIC ANALYSIS OF 340 W SOLAR BASED DRIP IRRIGATION SYSTEM AND COMPARISON WITH ITS GASOLINE-BASED EQUIVALENT IN TURKIYE .....	505
BREEDING STUDIES IN VITICULTURE.....	514
THE EFFECT OF SOIL AND FOLIAR APPLICATION OF ALGAE EXTRACT ON SOME GROWTH PARAMETERS OF ALFALFA PLANTS .....	525
THE EFFECT OF SOIL AND FOLIAR APPLICATION OF MACRO-ALGAE AT INCREASING DOSES ON THE NUTRIENT CONTENT OF THE ALFALFA PLANTS .....	535
EFFECTS OF DIFFERENT ORGANIC MATERIALS ON SOME YIELD COMPONENTS AND NUTRIENT CONTENT OF BEAN CROPS .....	546
DIFFERENT PHOSPHORUS SOURCES IN BROILERS DIET – UTILIZATION AND ENVIRONMENTAL POLLUTION .....	555
DETERMINATION OF IRRIGATION SCHEDULING AND CROP WATER CONSUMPTION OF PUMPKIN BY USING CROPWAT PROGRAMME IN NEVŞEHİR PROVINCE .....	562
POMOLOGICAL PROPERTIES OF SOME CORNELIAN CHERRY ( <i>CORNUS MAS</i> L.) GENOTYPES.....	572
PEPPER SEEDLING DEVELOPMENT AFTER APPLICATION OF LEAF FERTILIZER PROTIFERT LN 6.5.....	579

STUDY ON THE STORABILITY OF CAPE GOOSEBERRY ( <i>PHYSALIS PERUVIANA</i> L.) .....	593
POSSIBILITY OF USING FACTORY BLACK TEA WASTE IN ANIMAL FEEDING .....	607
RECENT ADVANCES IN THE POTENTIAL APPLICATIONS OF WATER TREATMENT FOR THE REMOVAL OF EMERGING CONTAMINANTS .....	621
ALGAL COENOSSES OF SHALLOW ROCKY COASTS OF THE ADRIATIC SEA IN ALBANIA .....	632
MOLLUSCS FROM HIMARA COAST, IONIAN SEA, ALBANIA .....	642
RECENT ADVANCES IN ANTIMICROBIAL FOOD PACKAGING FOR CHEESE PRESERVATION .....	654
DETERMINING THE PHYSICOCHEMICAL AND BIOACTIVE PROPERTIES OF SPECIFIC MELON VARIETIES AND INVESTIGATING INTERRELATIONSHIPS .....	665
THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FOX GRAPE ( <i>VITIS LABRUSCA</i> L.) AND ITS PLACE IN THE VITICULTURE OF THE BLACK SEA REGION .....	679
THE EFFECT OF ADDITION OF GRAPEFRUIT OIL TO THE DIET ON PERFORMANCE AND EGG QUALITY IN AGED QUAILS .....	693
THE ROLE OF STERILE INSECT TECHNIQUE IN PEST MANAGEMENT .....	699
STUDIES ON THE DISTRIBUTION OF STOMATA IN VINE AND THE IMPORTANCE OF STOMATA .....	704
TOMATO RESISTANCE GENES <i>MI</i> AGAINST TO THE ROOT KNOT NEMATODE ( <i>MELOIDOGYNE</i> SPP.) AND MOLECULAR APPROACHES .....	715
ASSESSMENT OF THE ECOPHYSIOLOGICAL STATUS AND PRODUCTIVITY OF TOMATOES - EARLY FIELD PRODUCTION IN THE AREA SAEDINENIE VILLAGE, BULGARIA.....	726
DETERMINATION OF CARBON SEQUESTRATION IN BIOMASS ACCORDING TO THE PHENOLOGICAL PERIODS OF SOME C3, C4 PLANTS ( <i>AGROPYRON CRISTATUM</i> (L.) GAERTN. SUBSP., <i>ARTEMISIA SCOPARIA</i> WALDST. & KIT., <i>BASSIA SCOPARIA</i> (L.) A.J.SCOTT) DUE TO CLIMATE CHANGE - FIRST DETECTION...	733
FARMERS WHO ARE PARTNERS IN THE AGRICULTURAL IRRIGATION COOPERATIVE IN ANTALYA PROVINCE REVIEW OF IRRIGATION PRACTICES.....	757
ETHANOL TREATMENT ALLEVIATES ADVERSE EFFECTS OF DARKNESS STRESS IN PEPPER .....	774
ASSESSING THE TRANSFORMATIVE IMPACT OF NUCLEUS ALBANIA'S INNOVATIVE APPROACH IN THE AGRICULTURAL SECTOR A SURVEY-BASED ANALYSIS.....	781
BIOFORTIFICATION IN WHEAT: ENHANCING CLIMATE RESILIENCE AND NUTRITION SECURITY.....	797
AEROBIC RICE CULTIVATION: A PROMISING STRATEGY FOR CLIMATE CHANGE MITIGATION .....	810
TURKEY GRAPE FRUIT GENE SOURCES AND MOLECULAR MARKERS AND GENETIC CHARACTERIZATIONS .....	821
INFLUENCE OF ECOLOGICAL FACTORS TO SEASON DYNAMIC OF GASTROINTESTINAL STRNOGYLIDAE OF SMALL RUMINANTS .....	833
EVALUATING THE EFFECTS OF <i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i> LEAF EXTRACTS ON <i>Meloidogyne incognita</i> : LABORATORY AND GREENHOUSE EVALUATIONS FOR NEMATODE CONTROL.....	840

APPLICATION OF MOBILE FLUORESCENCE SPECTROSCOPY AS A METOD IN THE DETERMINATION OF VARIETAL DIFFERENCES IN RADISH ( <i>Raphanus sativus</i> ) SEEDS .....	849
PROBIOTIC PROPERTIES OF <i>LACTOBACILLUS FERMENTUM</i> AND <i>PEDIOCOCCUS PENTOSACEUS</i> ENCAPSULATED WITH OR WITHOUT HYDROGEL OF CELLULOSE MICROFIBER FROM OIL PALM LEAVES	855
DEVELOPMENT OF PLANT SEED BASED BIODEGRADABLE AND EDIBLE PACKAGING MATERIAL .....	870
EFFECT OF GROWING CONDITIONS ON THE STRUCTURAL ELEMENTS AND YIELD OF WINTER BARLEY GENOTYPES .....	879
EFFECT OF GROWING CONDITIONS ON GRAIN YIELD AND SEED YIELD IN WINTER BARLEY GENOTYPES	888
DETERMINATION OF SOME MORPHOLOGICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF HERBICIDE-RESISTANT M <sub>3</sub> MUTANT QUINOA ( <i>Chenopodium quinoa</i> Willd) LINES.....	897
THE IMPACT OF GEOTHERMAL ON LAND PRICES IN THE REGION .....	905
THE EFFECT OF GEOTHERMALS ON FARMERS PREFERENCE FOR ALTERNATIVE CROPS .....	910
AGRICULTURAL WATER QUALITY RISK ASSESSMENT OF MACRO ELEMENTS IN WATER OF LOTIC ECOSYSTEMS LOCATED IN GELIBOLU PENINSULA, TÜRKİYE .....	917
MACRO ELEMENT ACCUMULATIONS AND AGRO – ECOLOGICAL WATER QUALITY ASSESSMENT OF FLUVIAL HABITATS IN BIGA PENINSULA (TÜRKİYE) .....	924
THE TOBACCO INDUSTRY IN NORTH MACEDONIA .....	931
FISH STEM CELL TECHNOLOGY IN AQUACULTURE .....	938
ZEBRAFISH AS A MODEL SPECIES FOR FISH BACTERIAL INFECTIONS .....	951
EFFECTS OF MANURE ON HYDRAULIC PROPERTIES OF A LOAMY SAND SOIL.....	965
EVALUATION OF MINERAL COMPOSITIONS OF SOME SAGE ( <i>Salvia</i> spp.) TAXA REGISTERED IN THE FLORA OF TÜRKİYE .....	971
THE EVALUATION OF YIELD AND SOME QUALITY PARAMETERS IN LAVANDULA ANGUSTIFOLIA MILL.	977
EFFECTS OF POTASSIUM FERTILIZATION ON MATURATION TIME, RELATIVE WATER CONTENT, PLANT TEMPERATURE AND STOMATAL CONDUCTIVITY IN POTATO .....	989
DIFFERENT ALTERNATIVE COST-EFFICIENT WELL WATER PRETREATMENT TECHNIQUES USED IN FOOD INDUSTRY .....	996
ASSESSMENT OF EVAPOTRANSPIRATION ACCURACY CALCULATED OF SOME VEGETABLES BY AERODYNAMIC RESISTANCE DETERMINED BASED ON WIND SPEED, PLANT HEIGHT, AND VEGETATION COVER UNDER GREENHOUSE CONDITIONS.....	1007
EFFECTS OF ACTIVATED BENTONITE ON THE PERFORMANCE OF BROILER CHICKENS .....	1018
EFFECTS OF BENTONITE ADDITIVE ON BLOOD BIOCHEMISTRY PARAMETERS AND LIPID PEROXIDATION IN BROILER RATION .....	1022
EXAMINATION OF ENTREPRENEURSHIP TENDENCIES AND BRAIN DOMINANCE OF AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATE DEGREE STUDENTS.....	1027

THE SIMPLE AND SMALL-SCALE COMPOSTING PROCESS OF HOUSEHOLD KITCHEN WASTE FOR SUSTIANABLE AGRICULTURE .....	1045
EFFECT OF PREBIOTICS SUPPLEMENTED BARLEY-CONTAINING DIETS ON PERFORMANCE AND SLAUGHTERING CHARACTERISTICS OF BROILERS.....	1071
INVESTIGATION OF BREAD WHEAT (TRITICUM AESTIVUM L.) F2 POPULATIONS FOR LEAF RUST (PUCCINIA TRITICINA) RESISTANCE.....	1077
INVESTIGATION OF GRAIN YIELD AND BISCUIT QUALITY CAPACITIES OF SOFT BREAD WHEAT (T. AESTIVUM L.) ADVANCED LINES .....	1084
STUDY OF THE POSSIBILITY FOR PROPAGATION OF FICUS SPECIES BY CUTTINGS.....	1092
TEMPORAL CHANGES OF VINEYARDS USING NDVI IN TENEDOS (BOZCAADA) ISLAND, ÇANAKKALE, TURKEY.....	1099
DETERMINATION OF PADDY RICE USING LANDSAT-BASED LULC AND LST IMAGERIES IN KUMKALE PLAIN OF ÇANAKKALE PROVINCE, TURKEY.....	1111
ORGANIC ACID PRACTICES IN THE PRE-SLAUGHTER PERIOD OF BROILER CHICKENS .....	1122
RECENT APPLICATIONS OF PLANT CELL AND TISSUE CULTURE TECHNOLOGY.....	1126
DETERMINATION OF HYBRIDIZATION PERFORMANCE BETWEEN CULTIVATED SUNFLOWER AND SOME WILD SUNFLOWER SPECIES .....	1135
THE COMBINING ABILITY EFFECTS BY LINE X TESTER ANALYSIS METHOD IN SUNFLOWER ( <i>Helianthus annuus</i> L.).....	1141
ADDITIONS OF SUCROSE IN THE FEED WITHDRAWAL PERIOD OF BROILER CHICKENS .....	1149
RICE PRODUCTION AND WEED MANAGEMENT AT IPSALA REGION .....	1155
PARTICIPANT LIST.....	1163
AGRIBALKAN 2023 CONFERENCE STUDENT ORGANIZING TEAM.....	1171
OUR SPONSORS.....	1172

## RETROTRANSPOSON-BASED MOLECULAR MARKERS: AN EFFICIENT TOOL FOR GENETIC DIVERSITY ASSESSMENT IN CROP PLANTS

*Deniz AŞKAR<sup>1</sup>, Behiye Banu BİLGEN<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup>*Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Agricultural Biotechnology Department, Tekirdağ, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>*Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Agricultural Biotechnology Department, Tekirdağ, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: bbilgen@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Plant genetic diversity is the main resource of agricultural breeding. Genetic diversity enables plants to adapt to environmental changes and increase their resilience. To cope with the effects of factors such as climate change, it is important to obtain plants with high genetic diversity. Genetic diversity also increases the ability of plants to fight new diseases and pests. Retrotransposons are mobile elements in the genome and cause genetic variation. Therefore, retrotransposon-based molecular markers are powerful and widely used tools to better understand plant genetic variation. These markers are used to analyze genetic differences between plant species, subspecies, and populations by detecting variations in specific regions of retrotransposons. The use of retrotransposon-based molecular markers offers important applications in many areas such as plant breeding studies, conservation of species, management of genetic resources, and monitoring of ecosystems. Inter-primer binding sequence (IPBS), sequence-specific amplified polymorphism (SSAP), retrotransposon-based insertion polymorphism (RBIP), inter retrotransposon amplified polymorphism (IRAP), and retrotransposon-microsatellite amplified polymorphism (REMAP) are the commonly used retrotransposon-based molecular markers. This study focuses on the use of retrotransposon-based molecular markers that reveals the genetic diversity of crop plants.

**Keywords:** Breeding, Genetic Diversity, iPBS, Molecular Markers

### INTRODUCTION

The concept of biodiversity constitutes the main source of many disciplines like biotechnology, agriculture, medicine, and industry (Yılmaz et al., 2022). Biological diversity is a whole formed by genes, species, ecosystems (living environments), and ecological events (Selim et al., 2015). Ecological diversity can be defined as the different geographical conditions and soil structures, topographic conditions, climatic conditions, and the relationships between all living things in that region (Çetiner, 2010; Doğan et al., 2010). The disappearance of biological factors and the loss of abiotic factors negatively affect the ecological diversity. In addition to these factors, unfavorable conditions in processes such as water circulation, soil formation, and energy flow affect the diversity negatively (Doğan et al., 2010). Genetic diversity is a basic unit of biodiversity. The diversity in an organism's genetic material is the underlying cause of intra- and inter-species variability. Genetic variation assures the endurance and adaptability, fitness, and

evolutionary flexibility necessary for organisms to survive. Genetic fitness is a vital survival mechanism for many organisms due to rapid changes in environmental conditions (Ashry, 2013).

Molecular markers are efficient tools for studying the biodiversity and genetic variation studies. DNA molecular markers basically detect variation in the nucleotide sequence at a particular locus in the genome (Kalendar et al., 2011). The DNA markers directly help identifying genetic variations independent of many factors such as developmental stage, habitat conditions, tissue and organ type (Shi et al., 2023). Molecular markers are considered the most effective technique to evaluate and categorize different sources of germplasm (Jiang et al., 2023). They are also indispensable tools of agricultural genetics by discover DNA fingerprints of varieties and determining genetic differences, as well as determining genus and species phylogeny, selection of lines containing genes with desired characteristics for breeding studies, and creation of linkage maps (Sipahi and Yumurtacı, 2020). Important reasons for using molecular markers can be listed as; accelerating the transfer of desired genes between varieties and species, enabling the transfer of new genes from related wild species, enabling genetic analysis of characters controlled by more than one gene, revealing genetic relationships between plants that cannot be crossed with each other in hybridization studies, facilitating and accelerating gene cloning (Aksu and Şahin Çevik, 2015). This study focuses on the use of retrotransposon-based molecular markers that reveals the genetic diversity of crop plants.

### **RETROTRANSPOSON BASED MOLECULAR MARKERS**

Transposons or transposable elements (TEs) are mobile DNA fragments that have the ability to replace in the genome, change the amount of DNA in the genome and cause mutations. TEs perform the transposition process in the genome by a mechanism called transposition (Karaman and Karlık, 2022). Transposons are found in the genome of almost all organisms. For example, they can make up 90% of the plant genome, 54% of the human genome, and 50% of the mammalian genome (Koçak et al., 2020; Yushkova and Moskalev, 2023). They contribute to genetic diversity through both splice site polymorphism and minor structural rearrangement. TEs are divided into two groups based on the transposition mechanism and mode of propagation; Retrotransposons (class I elements) and transposons (class II elements) (Vershinin et al., 2003).

Retrotransposons (REs) can produce high numbers of copies during evolution and are an important component of plant genome structure (Usai et al., 2020). Transposons (TEs) are DNA sequences that have the ability to migrate within the genome. The cut-and-paste mechanism without an RNA intermediate is used by TEs and they have an open reading frame encoding transposase enzyme and terminal inverted repeats (TIRs). The enzyme named as transposase is responsible for removing the transposon and placing it in a new location (Yushkova and Moskalev, 2023). The dynamism and distribution of various transposon groups has led to their widespread use as molecular markers (Retrotransposon-based molecular markers) (Kalendar et al., 2011). Several molecular markers based on retrotransposon insertion polymorphisms such as IRAP, REMAP, S-SAP, iPBS, and RBIP have been previously developed (Monden et al., 2014) (Figure 1).

#### **RBIP (Retrotransposon-based Insertion Polymorphism)**

In this method, first primer binds to the flanking genomic region at the LTR-RT insertion and second primer binds to the LTR-RT at regions of the 3' or 5' ends of the LTRs, and then this provide detection of retrotransposons in the genome. One of the disadvantages of this method is its high cost compared to other methods. Secondly, RBIP requires knowledge of the sequences of the 5' and 3' flanking regions of LTR-RT insertions. Another limitation of RBIP is wide size

range (about 3-5 Kbp) compared to standard PCR. RBIP marker can be a codominant marker when three primers used for detection both the presence and absence of TE insertion, and also can be dominant marker when only two side primers are used (Alzohairy et al., 2014; Alzohairy, 2016).

Searching the Web of Science (WOS) by "RBIP" criteria revealed that some articles were published in pea, jatropha, pear, mango, sweet potato, and coffee during 2010-2021 (Table 1). Meng et al., (2021) used the RBIP molecular marker method to determine intraspecific genetic diversity in sweet potato plants. The results of this study show that the RBIP marker can be used for cultivar identification, genetic diversity assessment and linkage mapping, but that sweet potato germplasms do not diversify well evolutionarily. In Hamon et al., (2011), SSAP, REMAP, and RBIP markers were applied to 182 accessions from 31 *Coffea* species and one *Psilanthus* accession. According to the combined results of markers, the usefulness of markers in estimating *Coffea* genetic diversity and timing of the speciation/differentiation events is reported.



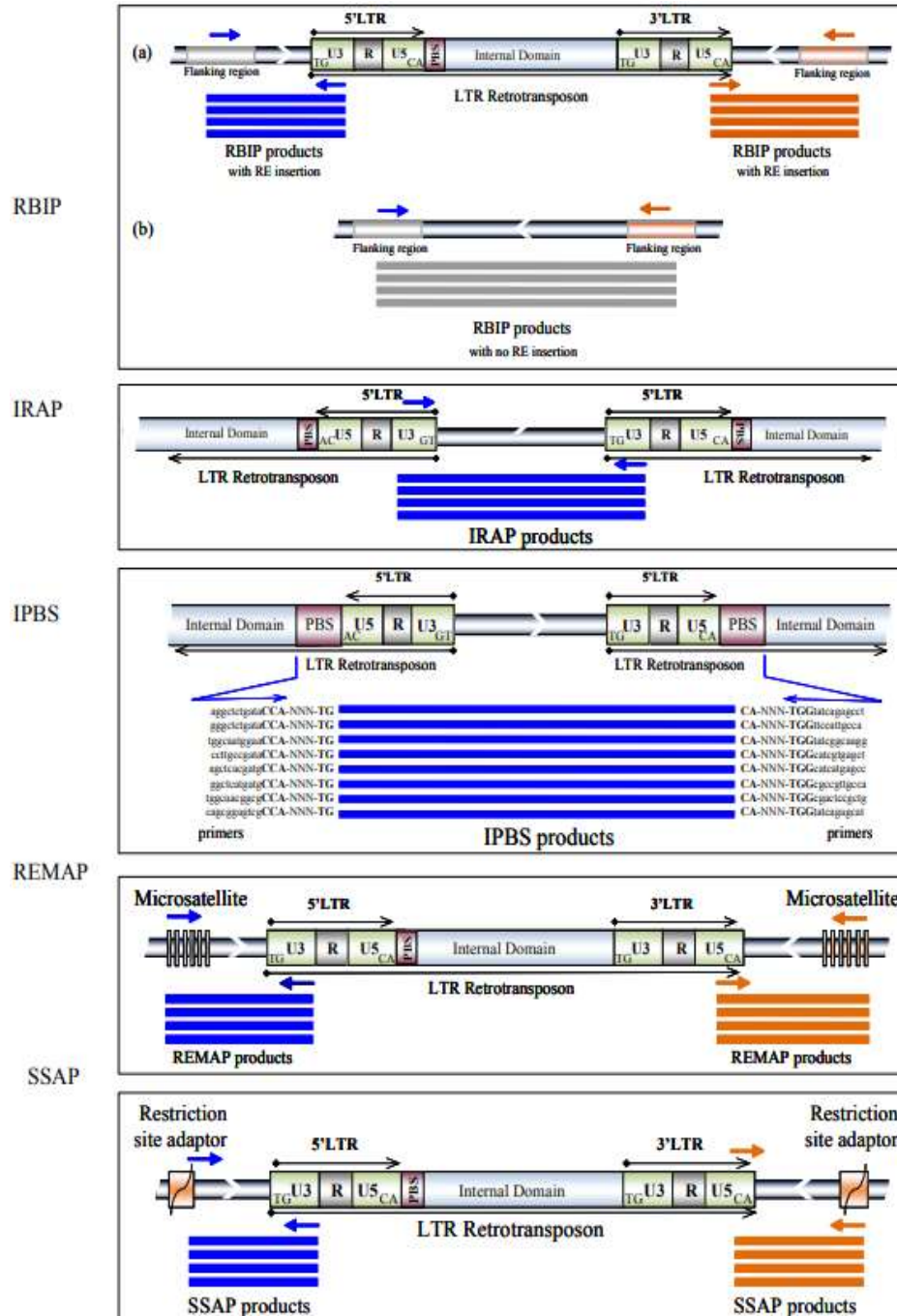


Figure 1. Retrotransposon-based molecular markers (Primers indicated by arrows) (Alzohairy, 2016).

### IRAP (Inter Retrotransposon Amplified Polymorphism)

The number and size of the amplified regions of the inter-RT fragments were increased by various retrotransposon insertions. Therefore, we can use them as markers to detect polymorphism of the studied genotype. Primers should be selected as face outward from the LTRs of the LTR-RTs to amplify the region between the two RTs. The same or different RT

families can be used for primer design. IRAP can also be performed with a single primer that matches the 5' or 3' end of the LTRs but points outward from the LTR itself. One disadvantages of this marker as follows; IRAP may produce too many fragments and good solubility gels were needed or may not produce products because the target amplification sites are too far to form amplicons. IRAP primers do not require radioactive or fluorescently labeled primers, whereas some markers like SSAP requires. This method has been widely used for genotyping of *Hordeum vulgare* and *Oryza sativa*, as well as *Musa*, *Brassica*, *Spartina*, *Triticum*, and *Solanum* species (Alzohairy, 2016).

Searching the Web of Science (WOS) by "IRAP" criteria revealed that approximately 120 articles in various plant species during 2010-2023, some examples of these studies were given in Table 1. Dilmen et al., (2023) used IRAP and REMAP markers to reveal the effects of salt stress and salicylic acid on retrotransposon polymorphism in wheat. In Ghaffarian and Mohammadi (2023), IRAP and REMAP markers were used for estimate the genetic diversity of *Melissa officinalis* populations from Iran. Both IRAP and REMAP markers had a high level of polymorphism and the average percent polymorphism was 96.35% and 90.78%, respectively. Marzang et al., (2020) used two RT-based marker systems, IRAP and REMAP to assess genetic variability and structure in a collection of 94 durum wheat genotypes from Iranian, Turkish and International cultivars. As a result, it was concluded that the genetic diversity of Iranian durum wheat is low. Shingote et al., (2019) used IRAP and ISSR markers to test the genetic fidelity of micropropagated clones of 47 sugarcane accessions, 20 polymorphic markers representing 98 loci were reported.

### **iPBS (Inter-primer Binding Sequence)**

iPBS is one of the frequently used marker to demonstrate retrotransposon polymorphisms. The iPBS method is based on the amplification of the primary binding site by reverse transcriptase in the LTR retrotransposon (Çayır and Sevindik, 2022). The need for sequence information is a prerequisite for designing LTR-RT-based molecular barcodes. In this marker analysis, PCR amplification occurs between two nested primer binding sites of LTR-RTs. Because plants LTR-RTs are frequently mixed, intertwined, truncated, or inverted in the genome, LTR-RTs can be easily amplified using conservative iPBS primers. Retrotransposon motions and recombinations can also be observed because new inserts or recombinations will be polymorphic and will only appear in plant lines where insertions/recombinations have occurred (Alzohairy, 2016).

Searching the Web of Science (WOS) by "iPBS" criteria revealed that approximately 100 articles in various plant species during 2010-2023, some examples were given in Table 1. Kocak et al., (2023) studied 29 genotypes of the flax from the different sources including agricultural institutes and research centers in Türkiye by 12 iPBS and 33 ISSR markers. According to iPBS and ISSR markers data, there is consistency between agro-morphological results and the genetic diversity and population structure results. Carracedo et al., (2022) conducted study with LTR retrotransposon-based iPBS and IRAP techniques avocado accessions and genetic variations between cultivars have been characterized. In Demirel et al., (2018), the genetic identification and fingerprinting of 151 potato genotypes were determined by 45 iPBS markers. Also, it is reported that iPBS markers are efficient for the fingerprinting of potato germplasm. Baloch et al., (2015) studied 50 accessions from wild and cultivated *Lens* species with iPBS and ISSR markers, and they reported high level of polymorphism, at 82.92% and 51.92% with ISSR and iPBS markers, respectively.

Table 1. Some studies with retrotransposon based molecular markers on agriculture during 2010-2023.

RETROTRANSPOSON MARKER	SPECIES	REFERENCE
RBIP	Pea ( <i>Pisum</i> spp.)	Jing et al., (2010)
	Pea ( <i>Pisum sativum</i> L.)	Martin-Sanz et al., (2011)
	Jatropha ( <i>Jatropha curcas</i> L.)	Alipour et al., (2013)
	Pear ( <i>Pyrus</i> L.)	Jiang et al., (2015)
	Mango ( <i>Mangifera indica</i> L.)	Nashima et al., (2017)
	Pea ( <i>Pisum sativum</i> L.)	Gixhari et al., (2014)
	Sweet potato ( <i>Ipomoea batatas</i> (L.) Lam.)	Meng et al., (2021)
RBIP, REMAP, SSAP	<i>Coffea</i> genus (31 species)	Hamon et al., (2011)
IRAP, REMAP	Durum wheat ( <i>Triticum turgidum</i> L.)	Marzang et al., (2020)
	Maize ( <i>Zea mays</i> )	Yigider et al., (2020)
	<i>Artemisia annua</i> L.	Valizadeh et al., (2021)
	Rice ( <i>Oryza sativa</i> L.)	Arvas et al., (2022)
	Lemon balm ( <i>Melissa officinalis</i> L.)	Ghaffarian and Mohammadi (2023)
	Wheat ( <i>Triticum aestivum</i> L.)	Dilmen et al., (2023)
IRAP	Sugarcane ( <i>Saccharum</i> spp.)	Shingote et al., (2019)
	<i>Citrus</i> genus	Horibata and Kato (2020)
	<i>Aegilops tauschii</i> Coss.	Sha et al., (2021)
	<i>Pistacia</i> spp.	Chatti et al., (2022)
IRAP, iPBS	Avocado ( <i>Persea americana</i> )	Carracedo et al., (2022)
iPBS	<i>Lens</i> genus (7 species)	Baloch et al., (2015)
	Potato ( <i>Solanum tuberosum</i> )	Demirel et al., (2018)
	Wheat ( <i>Triticum aestivum</i> L.)	Pour et al., (2019)
	Bermudagrass ( <i>Cynodon</i> spp.)	Bülbül et al., (2021)
	Wheat ( <i>Triticum aestivum</i> L.)	Nadeem (2021)

	Myrtle ( <i>Myrtus communis</i> )	Tüzün-Kis and İkten (2022)
	<i>Gossypium</i> genus	Çayır and Sevindik (2022)
	Flax ( <i>Linum usitatissimum</i> L.)	Kocak et al., (2023)
REMAP	Grape ( <i>Vitis vinifera</i> L.)	Razi et al., (2020)
	<i>Lallemantia</i> genus	Koohdar et al., (2021)
REMAP, SSAP	Pigeon pea ( <i>Cajanus cajan</i> )	Maneesha and Upadhyaya (2017)
SSAP	Peach ( <i>Prunus persica</i> (L.) Batsch)	Jiao et al., (2014)
	<i>Malus</i> spp.	Savelyeva et al., (2017)
	Wild barley ( <i>Hordeum brevisubulatum</i> )	Guo et al., (2018)
	Maize ( <i>Zea mays</i> )	Roy et al., (2021)

### REMAP (Retrotransposon-Microsatellite Amplified Polymorphism)

REMAP combines one primer that binds to the LTRs of LTR-RTs and another primer that binds to adjacent locus-specific simple sequence repeats (SSRs) of the genome. This technique is only applicable when the SSR is located near retrotransposons. Amplification between the retrotransposon and a nearby SSR do not requires restriction enzyme digestion and adapter ligation to generate bands belonging to marker (Alzohairy, 2016).

Searching the Web of Science (WOS) by "REMAP" criteria revealed that approximately 90 articles in various plant species during 2010-2023, some examples of these studies were given in Table 1. Safiyar et al., (2022) used IRAP and REMAP markers to evaluate genetic diversity of *Aegilops tauschii* accessions and its association with *Triticum durum* and *Triticum aestivum*. The study revealed that retrotransposon-based molecular markers are a suitable and reliable method to evaluate genetic diversity and phylogenetic analysis in *Triticum* and *Aegilops* accessions. In Razi et al., (2020), 42 primers belonging to REMAP were used to determine insertional polymorphisms of retrotransposons in 75 cultivated and wild grape genotypes, and polymorphism ratio was calculated as 95.43%. According to their results, there is important level of diversity at molecular and pomological level for future grape breeding studies. Koohdar et al., (2021) studied medicinally important plants belonging to *Lallemantia* genus with REMAP markers to reveal the species delimitation and species relationship in genus and investigate discriminating power of the studied markers.

### SSAP (Sequence Specific Amplified Polymorphism)

The method is based on technical steps of AFLP (Amplified Fragment Length Polymorphism) technique. SSAP is the first retrotransposon-based barcoding technology. SSAP uses a primer that matches the 3' end of one LTR and the other primer pairs with a restriction site adapter usually for MseI or Pst, like AFLP. Two or three labeled selective nucleotides are necessary for primer pairs. The non-selective primer pair may also be useful when restriction

enzymes have a long sequence of recognition sites or when the copy number of LTR-RTs is low. Primers that are highly polymorphic, yielding clear and reproducible SSAP banding patterns are candidate primers for further studies (Alzohairy, 2016).

Searching the Web of Science (WOS) by "SSAP" criteria revealed that approximately 50 articles in various plant species during 2010-2023, some examples of these studies were given in Table 1. In a study by Kour et al., (2014), various regeneration protocol trials were conducted in MS (Murashige and Skoog) media prepared for *Artemisia absinthium* L. plants grown *in vitro*. In order to understand the genetic effects as well as the phenotypic effects, the genetic stability of the plants was examined by using ISSR and SSAP molecular markers. As a result, both markers could detect somaclonal variations in plants regenerated with callus, while no variation was detected in plants regenerated from nodal explants. SSAP was found to be more useful in detecting variability compared to the ISSR molecular marker and concluded that the direct regeneration protocol would be beneficial for the production of plants loyal to the species of this medicinally important plant. Roy et al., (2021) developed SCAR and SSAP markers for maize, and reported that developed markers might be useful especially for the crops with no genetic sequence information.

## RESULT AND CONCLUSION

Genetic diversity studies of plant gene resources constitute the guarantee of sustainability in agricultural production. Therefore, very valuable genetic resources should be used as breeding material for the development of new varieties (Erat and Balık, 2022). With the information obtained from genetic marker studies, it has been concluded that which samples should be preserved in the gene banks and the acquisition of genetic information is very effective in the selection of different species and cultivars rather than genetically similar to each other (Demir, 2015).

Transposon elements have extraordinary potential for altering genome structure and gene function, due to their ability to move from one place to another within the genome or to produce new copies of themselves at any genomic location (Vershinin et al., 2003). Retrotransposons are useful for many studies from assessment of biodiversity and genome evolution, gene mapping and estimation of genetic distance/similarity, assessment of basic derivation of varieties, detection of somaclonal variation, traceability and purity of food. These methods are quite extensive, as LTR retrotransposons are ubiquitous (Kalendar et al., 2011).

In plant biotechnology researches, retrotransposons play a significant role in plant genome evolution. Molecular markers based on retrotransposons provide wide applications in genetic diversity determination, genetic mapping, phylogenetic analysis, and variety genetic identification of genotypes. In addition, DNA markers are more effective, accurate and reliable for distinguishing varieties and closely related species when compared with traditional phenotypic markers (Ouyang et al., 2021). It has been determined that retrotransposon-based molecular markers are very effective and easily applicable in determining genetic variation of various crop plants (Aydın, 2016; Coşkun, 2019).

## REFERENCES

- Aksu, M., Şahin-Çevik, M. (2015). Moleküler markörlerin meyve ıslahında kullanım alanları. *Meyve Bilimi*, 2(1), 49-59.
- Alipour, A., Tsuchimoto, S., Sakai, H. et al. (2013). Structural characterization of copia-type retrotransposons leads to insights into the marker development in a biofuel crop, *Jatropha curcas* L.. *Biotechnol Biofuels*, 6, 129.

- Alzohairy, A.M. (2016). LTR-retrotransposons based markers. A.G.G. and A.B. Alzohairy (Ed.), Plant Genetics, Biotechnology, and Forestry. University Textbook.
- Alzohairy, A.M., Gyulai, G., Ramadan, M.F., Edris, S., Sabir, J.S.M., Jansen, R.K., Eissa, H.F., Bahieldin, A. (2014). Retrotransposon-based molecular markers for assessment of genomic diversity. Functional Plant Biology 41, 781-789.
- Arvas, Y.E., Kocaçalışkan, İ., Ordu, E., Erişen, S. (2022). Comparative retrotransposon analysis of mutant and non-mutant rice varieties grown at different salt concentrations. Biotechnology & Biotechnological Equipment, 36(1), 25-34.
- Ashry, N.A. (2013). Plant biodiversity and biotechnology. From Plant Genomics to Plant Biotechnology, 205-222. <https://doi.org/10.1533/9781908818478.205>
- Aydın, M.F. (2016). Bazı yerel ve yabancı fasulye genotiplerinin IPBS retrotransposonlar kullanılarak genetik çeşitlerinin belirlenmesi [Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü]. <https://acikbilim.yok.gov.tr/handle/20.500.12812/582826>
- Baloch, F.S., Derya, M., Andeden, E.E., Alsaleh, A., Cömertpay, G., Kilian, B., Özkan, H. (2015). Inter-primer binding site retrotransposon and inter-simple sequence repeat diversity among wild *Lens* species. Biochemical Systematics and Ecology, 58, 162-168.
- Bülbül, C., Mutlu, S.S., Mutlu, N., Gülşen, O. (2021). Evaluation of bermudagrass [*Cynodon* (L.) Rich] accessions with different ploidy levels. Turkish Journal of Botany, 45(4), 315-327. <https://doi.org/10.3906/bot-2009-31>
- Carracedo, M.G., Alonso, S.B., Cabrera, R.S.B., Jiménez-Arias, D., Pérez, J.A.P. (2022). Development of retrotransposon-based molecular markers for characterization of *Persea americana* (Avocado) cultivars and horticultural races. Agronomy, 12(7), 1510.
- Chatti, K., Choulak, S., Rhouma, S., Guenni, K., Salhi-Hannachi, A., Chatti, N. (2022). Retrotransposon-based markers revealed a repartition depending on geographical origin and breeding status of Tunisian pistachio species. Silvae Genetica, 71(1), 1-9.
- Coşkun, Ö.F. (2019). Türkiye’de yayılış gösteren Lemnoideae (Sumercimeğigiller) üyelerinin genetik çeşitlilik ve filogenetik analizi [Doktora Tezi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü]. <https://acikbilim.yok.gov.tr/handle/20.500.12812/494342>
- Çayır, M.E., Sevindik, E. (2022). Determining the genetic difference of some world cotton genotypes using iPBS (Inter-Primer Binding Sequences) retrotransposon markers. Journal of Natural Fibers, 19:17, 15213-15224, DOI:10.1080/15440478.2022.2120148
- Çetiner, S. (2010). Biyoçeşitlilik nedir? ne değildir? Tarla Sera Dergisi, 14-16.
- Demir, S. (2015). Türkiye’de yetişen yerel emmer buğday [*Triticum turgidum* L. ssp. *dicoccon* (Schrank) Thell.] popülasyonlarında genetik çeşitliliğin moleküler yöntemlerle karakterizasyonu [Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü]. <http://earsiv.hitit.edu.tr/xmlui/handle/11491/5324>
- Demirel, U., Tındaş, İ., Yavuz, C., Baloch, F., Çalışkan, M. (2018). Assessing genetic diversity of potato genotypes using inter-PBS retrotransposon marker system. Plant Genetic Resources, 16(2), 137-145. doi:10.1017/S1479262117000041
- Dilmen, O., Aydın, M., Yigider, E., Taspınar, M. S., Agar, G. (2023). Effect of salicylic acid on retrotransposon polymorphism induced by salinity stress in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). Cereal Research Communications, 1-9.
- Doğan, S., Özçelik, S., Dolu, Ö., Erman, O. (2010). Küresel ısınma ve biyolojik çeşitlilik. İklim Dergisi, 63-88. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/262914443>
- Erat, K., Balık, H.İ. (2022). Bitkisel biyoçeşitlilik ve genetik kaynaklar. Agricultural Biotechnology, 3(2), 117-125. <http://biyak.subu.edu.tr>

- Ghaffarian, S., Mohammadi, S.A. (2023). Genetic diversity and population structure of *Melissa officinalis* L. from Iran as revealed by retrotransposon insertion polymorphism. Genet Resour Crop Evol. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10722-023-01580-1>
- Gixhari, B., Pavelková, M., Ismaili, H., Vrapı, H., Jaupi, A., Smýkal, P. (2014). Genetic diversity of Albanian pea (*Pisum sativum* L.) landraces assessed by morphological traits and molecular markers. Czech Journal of Genetics and Plant Breeding, 50(2), 177-184.
- Guo, W., Hussain, N., Wu, R., Liu, B. (2018). High hypomethylation and epigenetic variation in fragmented populations of wild barley (*Hordeum brevisubulatum*). Pak. J. Bot., 50(4), 1379-1386.
- Hamon, P., Duroy, P.O., Dubreuil-Tranchant, C. et al. (2011). Two novel Ty1-copia retrotransposons isolated from coffee trees can effectively reveal evolutionary relationships in the *Coffea* genus (Rubiaceae). Mol Genet Genomics, 285, 447-460.
- Horibata, A., Kato, T. (2020). Phylogenetic relationships among accessions in *Citrus* and related genera based on the insertion polymorphism of the CIRE1 retrotransposon. Open Agriculture, 5(1), 243-251. <https://doi.org/10.1515/opag-2020-0026>
- Jiang, S., Zong, Y., Yue, X. et al. (2015). Prediction of retrotransposons and assessment of genetic variability based on developed retrotransposon-based insertion polymorphism (RBIP) markers in *Pyrus* L. Mol Genet Genomics, 290, 225-237.
- Jiang, M., Yan, S., Ren, W., Xing, N., Li, H., Zhang, M., Liu, M., Liu, X., Ma, W. (2023). Genetic diversity of the Chinese medicinal plant *Astragali radix* based on transcriptome-derived SSR markers. Electronic Journal of Biotechnology, 62, 13-20.
- Jiao, Y., Ma, R., Shen, Z., Yu, M. (2014). Development of Ty1-copia retrotransposon-based SSAP molecular markers for the study of genetic diversity in peach. Biochemical Systematics and Ecology, 57, 270-277.
- Jing, R., Vershinin, A., Grzebyta, J. et al. (2010). The genetic diversity and evolution of field pea (*Pisum*) studied by high throughput retrotransposon based insertion polymorphism (RBIP) marker analysis. BMC Evol Biol, 10, 44.
- Kalendar, R., Flavell, A. J., Ellis, T. H. N., Sjakste, T., Moisy, C., Schulman, A. H. (2011). Analysis of plant diversity with retrotransposon-based molecular markers. Heredity, 106(4), 520-530. <https://doi.org/10.1038/hdy.2010.93>
- Karaman, A., Karlık, E. (2022). İnsan endojen retrovirüslerin kanserle olan ilişkisinin incelenmesi. International Journal of Life Sciences and Biotechnology, 5(1), 110-130.
- Koçak, M.Z., Kaysim, M.G., Aydın, A. et al. (2023). Genetic diversity of flax genotypes (*Linum usitatissimum* L.) by using agro-morphological properties and molecular markers. Genet Resour Crop Evol. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10722-023-01608-6>
- Koohdar, F., Aram, N., Sheidai, M. (2022). Biosystematics, fingerprinting and DNA barcoding study of the genus *Lallemantia* based on SCoT and REMAP markers. Caryologia, 74(4), 77-83. <https://doi.org/10.36253/caryologia-1163>
- Kour, B., Kour, G., Kaul, S., Dhar, M. K. (2014). In vitro mass multiplication and assessment of genetic stability of in vitro raised *Artemisia absinthium* L. plants using ISSR and SSAP molecular markers. Advances in Botany, 727020.
- Maneesha, Upadhyaya, K.C. (2017). Analysis of genetic diversity in pigeon pea germplasm using retrotransposon-based molecular markers. J Genet, 96, 551-561.
- Martin-Sanz, A., Caminero, C., Jing, R., Flavell, A.J., Perez de la Vega, M. (2011). Genetic diversity among Spanish pea (*Pisum sativum* L.) landraces, pea cultivars and the World *Pisum* sp. core collection assessed by retrotransposon-based insertion polymorphisms



- (RBIPs). Spanish Journal of Agricultural Research, 9(1), 166-178.
- Marzang, N., Mandoulakani, B., Shaaf, S., Ghadimzadeh, M., Bernousi, I., Abbasi Holasou, H., Sadeghzadeh, B. (2020). IRAP and REMAP-based genetic diversity among Iranian, Turkish, and International durum wheat (*Triticum turgidum* L.) cultivars. Journal of Agricultural Science and Technology, 22(1), 271-285.
- Meng, Y., Su, W., Ma, Y., Liu, L., Gu, X., Wu, D., Shu, X., Lai, Q., Tang, Y., Wu, L., Wang, Y. (2021). Assessment of genetic diversity and variety identification based on developed retrotransposon-based insertion polymorphism (RBIP) markers in sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas* (L.) Lam.). Scientific Reports, 11(1), 1-12.
- Monden, Y., Yamaguchi, K., Tahara, M. (2014). Application of iPBS in high-throughput sequencing for the development of retrotransposon-based molecular markers. Current Plant Biology, 1, 40-44. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CPB.2014.09.001>
- Nadeem, M. A. (2021). Deciphering the genetic diversity and population structure of Turkish bread wheat germplasm using iPBS-retrotransposons markers. Molecular Biology Reports, 48(10), 6739–6748. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11033-021-06670-W>
- Nashima, K., Terakami, S., Kunihiisa, M. et al. (2017). Retrotransposon-based insertion polymorphism markers in mango. Tree Genetics & Genomes, 13, 110.
- Ouyang, Z., Wang, Y., Ma, T., Kanzana, G., Wu, F., Zhang, J. (2021). Genome-wide identification and development of LTR retrotransposon-based molecular markers for the *Melilotus* genus. Plants, 10, 890. <https://doi.org/10.3390/PLANTS10050890>
- Pour, A.H., Özkan, G., Balpınar Nalcı, Ö., Haliloğlu, K. (2019). Estimation of genomic instability and DNA methylation due to aluminum (Al) stress in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) using iPBS and CRED-iPBS analyses. Turkish Journal of Botany, 43(1), 27-37.
- Razi, M., Amiri, M.E., Darvishzadeh, R. et al. (2020). Assessment of genetic diversity of cultivated and wild Iranian grape germplasm using retrotransposon-microsatellite amplified polymorphism (REMAP) markers and pomological traits. Mol Biol Rep 47, 7593-7606. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11033-020-05827-3>
- Roy, N.S., Ramekar, R.V., Kim, N.S. (2021). Sequence-Specific Amplified Polymorphism (SSAP) and Sequence Characterized Amplified Region (SCAR) Markers in *Zea mays*. Plant Transposable Elements, 2250, 207-218.
- Safiyar, S., Aalami, A., Mandoulakani, B. A., Rabiei, B., Kordrostami, M. (2022). Genetic diversity of *Aegilops tauschii* accessions and its relationship with tetraploid and hexaploid wheat using retrotransposon-based molecular markers. Cereal Research Communications, 50(2), 219-226.
- Savelyeva, E., Kalegina, A., Boris, K. et al. (2017). Retrotransposon-based sequence-specific amplified polymorphism markers for the analysis of genetic diversity and phylogeny in *Malus* Mill. (Rosaceae). Genet Resour Crop Evol, 64, 1499-1511.
- Selim, C., Sever Mutlu, S., Selim, S. (2015). Kentsel alanlarda biyolojik çeşitliliğin sürdürülebilirliği ve koruma yaklaşımları. Turkish Journal of Scientific Reviews, 38(1), 38-45. <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/derleme/issue/35094/389315>
- Sha, L., Xiaomei, J., Shahram, M. (2021). Genetic diversity and gene-pool of *Aegilops tauschii* Coss. (Poaceae) based on retrotransposon-based markers. Genetika, 53(3), 1331-1340.
- Shi, Y., Zhu, H., Zhang, J., Bao, M., Zhang, J. (2023). Development and validation of molecular markers for double flower of *Prunus mume*. Scientia Horticulturae, 310, 111761. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCIENTA.2022.111761>
- Shingote, P.R., Amitha Mithra, S.V., Sharma, P. et al. LTR retrotransposons and highly

- informative ISSRs in combination are potential markers for genetic fidelity testing of tissue culture-raised plants in sugarcane. *Mol Breeding*, 39, 25.
- Sipahi, H., Yumurtacı, A. (2020). Retrotranspozon temelli moleküler belirteçler kullanılarak Türk arpa (*Hordeum vulgare* L.) çeşitlerinin genomik karakterizasyonu. *Mediterranean Agricultural Sciences*, 33(2), 275-283.
- Tüzün-Kis, B., İkten, H. (2022). Assessment of genetic variation in wild myrtle (*Myrtus communis* L.) genotypes growing around the Mediterranean Region of Turkey. *Applied Ecology and Environmental Research*, 20(1): 855-873.
- Valizadeh, N., Holasou, H.A., Mohammadi, S.A. et al. (2021). A comparison of genomic DNA extraction protocols in *Artemisia annua* L. for large scale genetic analyses studies. *Iran J Sci Technol Trans Sci* 45, 1587-1595.
- Vershinin, A.V., Allnutt, T.R., Knox, M.R., Ambrose, M.J., Ellis, T.H.N. (2003). Transposable elements reveal the impact of introgression, rather than transposition, in *Pisum* diversity, evolution, and domestication. *Molecular Biology and Evolution*, 20(12), 2067-2075. <https://doi.org/10.1093/MOLBEV/MSG220>
- Yılmaz, A., Nadeem, M. A., Yılmaz, H., Çiftçi, V. (2022). Moleküler markörler ile bitki genetik çeşitliliğinin belirlenmesi. *Modern Tarım Uygulamaları*, 3-18.
- Yigider, E., Taspınar, M.S., Aydın, M. et al. (2020). Cobalt-induced retrotransposon polymorphism and humic acid protection on maize genome. *Biologia Futura*, 71, 123-130. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s42977-020-00001-z>
- Yushkova, E., Moskalev, A. (2023). Transposable elements and their role in aging. *Ageing Research Reviews*, 86, 101881. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ARR.2023.101881>

## THE EFFECT OF THE HEATING PROCESS OF HEMP SEED CAKE AND PHYTASE ENZYMES ADDITION IN BROILER DIET ON CARCASS AND INTERNAL ORGAN SIZE

Arif DARMAWAN<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Ergin OZTURK<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>. Department of Animal Science, Faculty of Agriculture, Ondokuz Mayıs University,

Kurupelit, 55139 Samsun, Turkey

<sup>2</sup>. Department of Nutrition and Feed Technology, Faculty of Animal Science, IPB University, 16680 Bogor, Indonesia

Corresponding author e-mail: [arifdarmawan@apps.ipb.ac.id](mailto:arifdarmawan@apps.ipb.ac.id)

### ABSTRACT

The escalating demand for soybean meal and its inevitable utilization has compelled the feed industry to investigate alternative plant-derived protein feed ingredients actively. This study aimed to evaluate the effect of the utilization of hempseed cake (HC) in the broiler diet on carcass weight and internal organs. A total of 210 unsexed Ross 308-Day-Old-Chick were randomized into 7 treatments with 6 repetitions. Treatments were T1= Soybean meal-based diet, T2= Diet with 15% HC, T3=T2+ phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg), T4= Diet with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 minutes), T5= T4+phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg), T6= Diet with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 minutes), T7= T6+ phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg). Dietary HC and phytase enzymes in the broiler diet did not impact the weight of carcass, abdominal fat, liver, duodenum, cecum, and the relative length of the duodenum. Dietary HC and its combination with phytase enzyme increased heart weight percentage ( $P < 0.05$ ), while T2 significantly increased ( $P < 0.05$ ) the percentage of gizzard and spleen. Ileum weight and relative length of jejunum, ileum, and cecum improved significantly with dietary HC ( $P < 0.01$ ). The Jejunum weight of T2 was significantly higher ( $P < 0.01$ ) than that of T1 and T3. It is concluded that dietary HC had no effect on the carcass, abdominal fat, and liver weight. However, the use of HC up to 15% without the heating process and the addition of enzymes has the highest impact on the enlargement of internal organ size.

**Keywords:** *Cannabis sativa* L, broiler chicken, hemp seed, small intestine, giblets

### INTRODUCTION

Currently, the poultry industry and nutrition are constantly evolving, making the exploration of new and sustainable feed sources a complex challenge. One interesting ingredient is hempseed cake (HC) which is derived from the seeds of the versatile hemp plant (*Cannabis sativa*). Although HC has attracted attention for its rich nutritional profile and potential health benefits, recent studies have also shown concerns regarding its antinutritional factors and impact on broiler health.

The emergence of HC as a potential feed ingredient for broilers seemed promising due to its impressive nutritional content. The protein and other nutritional values of HC can vary depending on many factors such as hemp seed variety, climate, and extraction method. HC contains 34.1% crude protein, and 39% neutral detergent fiber (NDF) (Semwogerere et al. 2020). However, this optimism has been tempered by research showing that HC contains antinutritional compounds that may inhibit nutrient absorption, impair organ function, or impact the overall health and performance of chickens. Cannabinoids found in hemp seed, especially Delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol (THC), are used to a limited extent due to their antinutritional and psychoactive properties. The main antinutritional constituents in hemp seed are phytic acid (22.5 mg/g), tannins (0.23 mg/g), cyanogenic glycosides (3.80  $\mu\text{mol/g}$ ), and trypsin inhibitors (2.88 TIU/mg protein) (Pojic et al., 2014). Therefore, pretreatments are needed to reduce the level of these anti-nutrients. Enzymes and heating treatments can be used to reduce the level of antinutrients and crude fiber in feed (Ptak et al. 2015; Konca et al. 2019; Magpantay et al. 2021). This study aimed to evaluate the effects of dietary HC on carcass weight and internal organ size of broiler chickens.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The study was conducted in the broiler house at the Animal Science Department, Faculty of Agriculture, Ondokuz Mayıs University. A total of 210 unsexed broiler chicks were obtained from a commercial hatchery (Ross Breeders Anadolu, Türkiye) and housed in floor cages. Birds were fed a basic ration based on HC, corn, and soybean meal with nutritional requirements determined according to recommendations for the Ross strain. In this experiment, 42 cages with a size of 1x1.30 m were used for 42 days. By the randomized experimental design, 7 treatments with 6 replicates were designed with 5 animals in each replicate. Treatments were as follows:

T1: Corn-soybean-based basal ration

T2: Ration supplemented with 15% HC

T3: Ration supplemented with 15% HC + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg)

T4: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min)

T5: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg)

T6: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min)

T7: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg)

The ration was prepared according to the formulation with the ingredients used including corn, soybean meal, HC, vegetable oil, methionine, lysine, threonine, salt, limestone, calcium phosphate, and phytase (Table 1). At the end of the experiment on day 42, the average weight of 5 chickens in each replicate was measured and then one chicken closest to the average was slaughtered. Then, the weight of the carcass, spleen, heart, liver, gizzard, abdominal fat, and intestinal weight and length were determined. The percentage of internal organ weight was

calculated by dividing the weight of the organs by the live weight multiplied by 100. The relative length of the intestine was obtained by dividing the length of the intestine by the live weight in cm/kg.

The data were analyzed by ANOVA with IBM SPSS statistics 22 program, and then the significance value at  $P < 0.05$  was further tested with Duncan multiple range.

Table 1 Ingredients and nutrient composition of broiler chicken diets

Ingredients (% , as fed basis)	Starter (0-10 days)		Grower (11-24 days)		Finisher (25-42 days)	
	Control	HC	Control	HC	Control	HC
Corn	53.20	48.31	59.00	54.00	65.18	60.20
HC (37%)	0	15.00	0	15.00	0	15.00
Soybean meal (44%)	39.50	29.00	34.50	24.00	29.00	18.50
Vegetable oil	3.15	4.00	3.20	4.00	2.80	3.60
Dicalcium phosphate	2.17	2.12	1.76	1.68	1.42	1.39
DL-Methionine	0.31	0.27	0.27	0.23	0.26	0.22
Limestone	0.80	0.80	0.58	0.60	0.56	0.56
L-Lysine sulfate	0.22	0.02	0.18	0.01	0.27	0.05
L-Threonine	0.18	0.01	0.04	0.01	0.04	0.01
Salt	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.37
Vitamin and mineral premix	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
Nutrient composition (%)						
Metabolizable energy (kcal/kg)	2982	2981	3061	3058	3112	3107
Crude protein	23.5	23.5	21.5	21.6	19.5	19.5
Crude fiber	2.52	5.08	2.51	5.07	2.5	4.46
Ether extract	2.60	4.01	2.80	4.30	2.96	5.06
Lysine	1.32	1.32	1.18	1.19	1.10	1.08
Methionine +cystine	1.00	1.00	0.92	0.92	0.86	0.86
Ca	0.95	0.95	0.78	0.76	0.65	0.66
Avail. P	0.50	0.5	0.43	0.42	0.36	0.36

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Dietary HC and phytase enzymes in the broiler diet did not impact the weight of carcass, abdominal fat, liver, duodenum, cecum, and the relative length of the duodenum. Dietary HC and its combination with phytase enzyme increased heart weight percentage ( $P < 0.05$ ), while T2 significantly increased ( $P < 0.05$ ) the percentage of gizzard and spleen. Ileum weight and relative length of jejunum, ileum, and cecum improved significantly with dietary HC ( $P < 0.01$ ). Jejunum weight of T2 was significantly higher ( $P < 0.01$ ) than that of T1 and T3.

The effect of dietary HC on the weight of the heart, gizzard, spleen, and intestine size of broiler chickens can be attributed to several factors related to the composition of HC and its interaction with the chickens' physiology. It's important to note that while some studies have reported increases in the size or weight of these organs when HC is included in broiler chicken diets, the exact mechanisms behind these effects may not be fully understood and could vary depending on the specific composition and the level of the dietary HC. Besides HC contains various essential nutrients, including vitamins, minerals, and amino acids, HC also has high crude fiber and anti-nutrients. The presumed presence of high crude fiber and anti-nutrients in the feed is supported by the enlargement of the size of the heart, gizzard, spleen, and intestines in this study.

Table 2. Percentage of internal organs weight (%)

Treatments	Carcass	Hearth	Liver	Gizzard	Spleen	Abdominal fat
T1	74.05	0.48 <sup>a</sup>	1.59	1.77 <sup>a</sup>	0.09 <sup>a</sup>	0.86
T2	74.08	0.60 <sup>b</sup>	1.67	2.31 <sup>b</sup>	0.14 <sup>b</sup>	1.34
T3	74.06	0.59 <sup>b</sup>	1.66	2.15 <sup>ab</sup>	0.11 <sup>ab</sup>	1.39
T4	73.97	0.58 <sup>b</sup>	1.61	2.08 <sup>ab</sup>	0.10 <sup>a</sup>	1.28
T5	74.70	0.58 <sup>b</sup>	1.69	1.75 <sup>a</sup>	0.09 <sup>a</sup>	1.45
T6	72.52	0.63 <sup>b</sup>	1.66	1.97 <sup>ab</sup>	0.11 <sup>a</sup>	1.34
T7	74.52	0.55 <sup>ab</sup>	1.60	1.95 <sup>ab</sup>	0.09 <sup>a</sup>	1.30
SEM	0.28	0.01	0.024	0.31	0.03	0.04
P-Value	0.52	0.02	0.07	0.01	0.04	0.87

T1: Corn-soybean based basal ration; T2: Ration supplemented with 15% HC; T3: Ration supplemented with 15% HC + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg); T4: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min); T5: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg); T6: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min); T7: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg)

Table 3. Weight and relative length of the intestines

Treatments	Weight (%)				Relative length (cm/kg)			
	Duodenum	Jejunum	Ileum	Cecum	Duodenum	Jejunum	Ileum	Cecum
T1	0.57	0.97 <sup>a</sup>	0.75 <sup>a</sup>	0.49	13.24	31.74 <sup>a</sup>	30.66 <sup>a</sup>	6.12 <sup>a</sup>
T2	0.69	1.59 <sup>b</sup>	0.99 <sup>ab</sup>	0.49	14.01	40.58 <sup>c</sup>	35.05 <sup>b</sup>	8.97 <sup>b</sup>
T3	0.87	1.11 <sup>a</sup>	0.99 <sup>ab</sup>	0.59	14.35	35.07 <sup>bc</sup>	34.76 <sup>b</sup>	8.14 <sup>b</sup>
T4	0.71	1.28 <sup>ab</sup>	1.04 <sup>ab</sup>	0.47	12.87	33.18 <sup>ab</sup>	31.84 <sup>b</sup>	7.61 <sup>ab</sup>
T5	0.51	1.36 <sup>ab</sup>	1.23 <sup>b</sup>	0.54	13.08	35.67 <sup>bc</sup>	33.86 <sup>b</sup>	8.33 <sup>b</sup>
T6	0.68	1.50 <sup>b</sup>	1.16 <sup>b</sup>	0.50	14.62	37.16 <sup>bc</sup>	34.86 <sup>b</sup>	8.76 <sup>b</sup>
T7	0.69	1.32 <sup>ab</sup>	1.02 <sup>b</sup>	0.44	14.93	35.96 <sup>b</sup>	35.21 <sup>b</sup>	8.51 <sup>b</sup>
SEM	0.02	0.05	0.03	0.02	0.31	0.75	0.81	0.19
P-Value	0.42	<0.01	<0.01	0.21	0.45	<0.01	<0.01	<0.01

T1: Corn-soybean based basal ration; T2: Ration supplemented with 15% HC; T3: Ration supplemented with 15% HC + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg); T4: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min); T5: Ration supplemented with 15% autoclaved HC (120 °C, 10 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg); T6: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min); T7: Ration supplemented with 15% roasted HC (120 °C, 20 min) + phytase enzyme (1000 FTU/kg)

HC may influence the size or function of the gizzard due to its fiber content. Hemp seed cake is also a source of dietary fiber, typically comprising around 20% to 30% of its dry weight (Kasula et al. 2021). Dietary fiber can stimulate the development and activity of the gizzard, potentially leading to an increase in its size as it works to grind and digest feed. However, feeding with moderate amounts of insoluble fiber increases chyme retention in the digestive tract, and digestive enzyme production, which in turn increases nutrient digestibility (Mateos et al. 2012).

Increasing the fiber component in the diet interferes with nutrient retention and reduces growth performance in broilers because fiber cannot be hydrolyzed by digestive enzymes. Dietary fiber can have a bulking effect on the digestive tract, stimulating the development and enlargement of various parts of the gastrointestinal system, including the jejunum, ileum, and cecum. However, non-starch polysaccharides can be fermented by certain microbes in the cecum to produce H<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub>, short-chain fatty acids, and lactic acid (Jha and Mishra, 2021). This may also be responsible for the enlargement of cecum size in this study. Enlargement of broiler heart size is usually caused by the addition or thickening of heart muscle tissue to adjust to excessive contractions where toxins and anti-nutrients in feed affect the condition of the muscle in the heart (Badaruddin et al. 2022). Meanwhile, the enlargement of spleen size may also be due



to the negative effect of THC on the immune response of broilers. Indeed, cannabinoids consist of CB1 and CB2 receptors which are commonly found in all birds. CB1 receptors are found mainly in the brain, and in the reproductive system while CB2 receptors are found in the immune system, especially in the spleen responsible for anti-inflammatory effects (Mahmoudi et al.2015). Anti-nutrients have been observed to inhibit nutrient absorption and utilization and may cause damage to some organs such as the liver and spleen (Emiola et al. 2007).

## CONCLUSION

It is concluded that dietary HC had no effect on carcass, abdominal fat, and liver weight. However, the use of HC up to 15% without the heating process and the addition of enzymes has the highest impact on the enlargement of internal organs and intestines size.

## REFERENCES

- Badaruddin, R., Auza, FA., Syamsuddin .,Nafiu, L.O., Saili, T., Pagala, M.A., and Munadi, L.O. 2022.  
Percentage of internal organs of broiler chickens given *Vernonia amygdalina* flour feed additives. 2nd International Conference on Environmental Ecology of Food Security. doi:10.1088/1755-1315/1107/1/012069
- Emiola, I. A., Ologhobo, A.D and Gous, R.M. 2007. Performance and histological responses of internal organs of broiler chickens fed raw, dehulled, and aqueous and dry-heated kidney bean meals Poult. Sci. 86 1234–40
- Jha,R.and Mishra, P. 2021. Dietary fiber in poultry nutrition and their effects on nutrient utilization, performance, gut health, and on the environment: a review. a Journal of Animal Science and Biotechnology. 12:51 <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40104-021-00576-0>
- Kasula R., Solis F., ShafferB., Connett F., Barrett C., Cocker R., Willingham, E. 2021. Effect of dietary hemp seed cake on the performance of commercial laying hens. International Journal of Livestock Production. 12(1), 17-27
- Konca, Y., Yuksel, T., Yalcin, H., Beyzi, S.B., and Kaliber, M. 2019. Effects of heat-treated hempseed supplementation on performance, egg quality, sensory evaluation and antioxidant activity of laying hens, British Poultry Science, 60(1), 39-46. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00071668.2018.1547360>
- Magpantay, J. R.L., Barrion, A.S.A., Dizon, E.I. and Hurtada, W.A. 2021. Influence of heat treatment on the nutrient composition and physicochemical characteristics of Adlai (Coix Lachryma-Jobi L.) and Obatanpa cross Lagkitan (OxL) corn variety (Zea Mays L. ‘Los Baños Lagkitan’). Food Research 5 (1) : 271 - 276
- Mahmoudi, M., Farhoomand, P., and Nourmohammadi, R. 2015. Effects of different levels of hemp seed (Cannabis Sativa L.) and dextran oligosaccharide on growth performance and antibody titer response of broiler chickens, Italian Journal of Animal Science, 14:1, 3473
- Mateos, G.G., Jiménez-Moreno, E., Serrano, M.P., and Lázaro, R.P. 2012. Poultry response to high levels of dietary fiber sources varying in physical and chemical characteristics. J Appl Poult Res. 21(1):156–74.

- Pojic, M., Misan, A., Sakac, M., Hadnađev, T.D., Šaric, B., Milovanovic, I., Hadnađev, M. 2014. Characterization of by products originating from hemp oil processing. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 62, 12436-12442. <https://doi.org/10.1021/jf5044426>.
- Ptak, A., Bedford, M.R., Swiatkiewicz, S., Zyla, K., and Józefiak, D. 2015. Phytase modulates ileal microbiota and enhances growth performance of the broiler chickens. *PLoS ONE*, 10, e0119770
- Semwogerere F, Katiyatiya CLF, Chikwanha OC, Marufu MC and Mapiye C. 2020. Bioavailability and bioefficacy of hemp by-products in ruminant meat production and preservation: A Review. *Front. Vet. Sci.* 7:572906. doi: 10.3389/fvets.2020.572906

## THE POTENTIAL OF HEMP SEED CAKE FOR THE BROILER CHICKEN DIET

Arif DARMAWAN<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Ergin OZTURK<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>. Department of Animal Science, Faculty of Agriculture, Ondokuz Mayıs University,

Kurupelit, 55139 Samsun, Turkey

<sup>2</sup>. Department of Nutrition and Feed Technology, Faculty of Animal Science, IPB University,  
16680 Bogor, Indonesia

Corresponding author e-mail: arifdarmawan@apps.ipb.ac.id

### ABSTRACT

The increasing demand for plant protein-based feed ingredients has encouraged the feed industry to explore non-conventional feed ingredients. This review is intended to discuss the nutritional content of hemp seed and also emphasizes the application of hemp seed cake as a broiler diet. *Cannabis sativa* L., commonly grown for the fiber industry, has been legalized by many European countries because of its low Tetrahydrocannabinol (THC) content (<0.3%). Hemp seed contains 30-35% oil and 30%-40% crude protein which is abundant in methionine, arginine, and cystine. In addition, hemp seed also contains 75-80% polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFA), especially Omega-3 and Omega-6. Its application in broiler chicken diets improves productive performances, but it decreases body weight and feed efficiency at high levels. Dietary hempseed cake has been shown to reduce total cholesterol, *low-density* lipoprotein (LDL), and triglycerides, and to increase serum *high-density lipoprotein* (HDL). The current review suggested that hemp seed cake has the potential to be an alternative plant protein source for broiler diets. However, the content of THC and its antinutritional compounds, especially phytic acid, tannins, cyanogenic glycosides, and trypsin inhibitors may limit its use.

**Keywords:** anti-nutrient, broiler chicken, *Cannabis sativa* L, performances

### INTRODUCTION

The increasing global demand for poultry products has driven the poultry industry to constantly explore alternative and sustainable feed ingredients that can provide optimal nutrition to broiler chickens, enhance broiler chicken performance, and optimize production efficiency. Hemp has been cultivated for thousands of years for its versatile applications, ranging from textiles and industrial products to medicinal use. It belongs to the *Cannabaceae* family, which includes both industrial hemp (*Cannabis sativa*) and marijuana (*Cannabis indica* and *Cannabis ruderalis*). While marijuana is known for its psychoactive properties due to its high THC (tetrahydrocannabinol) content, industrial hemp contains very low THC levels and is primarily cultivated for its fibers, seeds, and oil (Nath, 2022). Hemp plant seeds, which constitute approximately 25% of their weight, have recently emerged as a valuable source of nutrition and functional compounds (Pang et al., 2021). After the extraction of hemp oil from the seeds, a residue called hemp seed cake remains, which possesses a well-balanced and nutrient-rich

profile. This naturally occurring byproduct contains essential amino acids, beneficial fatty acids, vitamins, minerals, and bioactive compounds (Semwogerere et al., 2020; Singh et al., 2022). This alternative feed ingredient not only helps in reducing dependence on conventional feed source, such as soybean meal and corn, but it may also contribute to the sustainability of the poultry industry by utilizing an underutilized resource from the hemp industry. Given the complexity of broiler nutrition and the multitude of factors that influence growth performance, it is crucial to thoroughly investigate the impact of incorporating hemp seed cake into broiler diets. Various studies have already demonstrated the potential benefits of using hemp seed cake as a feed ingredient, including improved growth rates, feed conversion efficiency, and meat quality attributes. Nevertheless, to fully harness the advantages of hemp seed cake and ensure its safe and effective integration into broiler diets, additional research is warranted.

This review article aims to examine the existing literature on the potential of hemp seed cake in broiler-chicken diets. We analyze the nutritional composition of hemp seed cake and its influence on broiler chicken performance and meat quality.

### Hemp Seed Production

Hemp plants can vary in appearance based on their variety and growing conditions. Generally, these plants are tall, and slender and can grow up to 6 meters. The growth cycle of this plant usually lasts about 120 to 150 days, depending on the variety and environmental factors. Hemp plants can grow well in temperate climates with moderate rainfall. It can tolerate a wide range of temperatures but generally thrives in areas with an average temperature of 16°C to 27°C (Visković, et al.2023)

Table 1. Hemp seed production in some countries (tonnes)

Country	Year	
	2018	2019
Chinese	106,200	71,423
Russia	2,117	2,893
Chile	1,522	1,539
Ukraine	647	650
Iranian	202	205
Turkiye	3	20
World	110,691	76,730

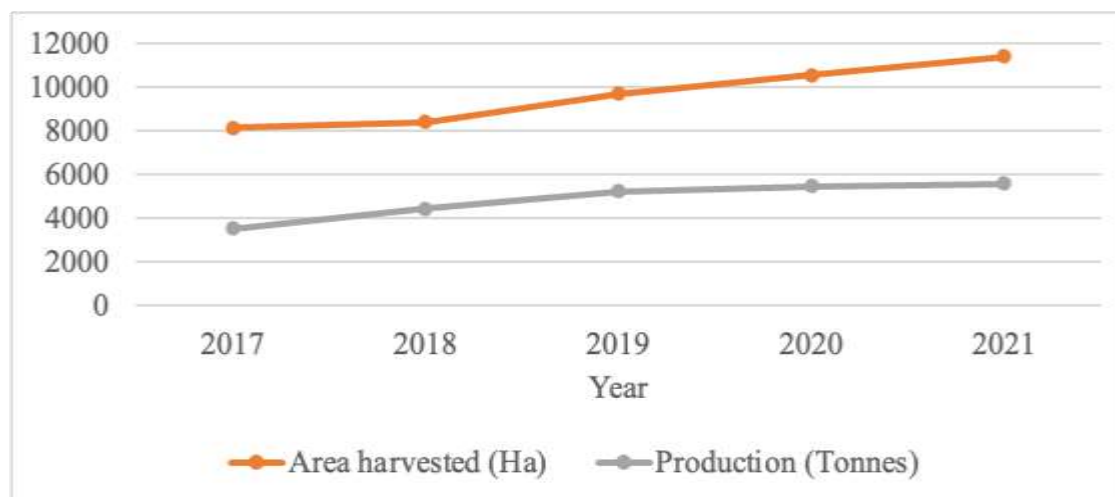


Figure 1. Global production of hemp seed (tonnes)

Hempseed production data from five countries based on the FAO 2023 database is presented in Table 1 and globally in Figure 1. The production of hempseed is significantly growing due to several factors such as regulatory changes, market demand, and farming practices which from 2017 to 2021 started from 3,517.4 tonnes (8,151 ha) to 5,566.02 tonnes (11,422 ha). Additionally, hemp production might not be accurately reported or recorded in some countries due to various reasons, including its association with cannabis and differing legal definitions. Therefore, data from major hemp producers such as Canada is not reflected in the FAO database. In modern times, hemp cultivation has been regulated due to its association with marijuana and its legal status in many countries. However, with the increasing recognition of hemp's economic and ecological benefits, its cultivation has been legalized and regulated in numerous regions. According to FAO data (2023), there are currently 6 countries in the world that produce hemp for seed purposes. Hemp is produced for fiber and seed in many countries around the world. In 2018 and 2019, 11,0691 and 76,730 tonnes of hemp seeds were produced in the world of which China contributes almost 94.50 % of the world's hemp seed production. Furthermore, the largest producers in the world are followed by Russia (2.84%) Chile (1.69%), while Turkiye only contributes 0.01% of the total production from 2018 to 2019.

### Nutrient Composition of Hemp Seed Cake

Hemp seed cake is a byproduct obtained after extracting oil from hemp seeds. The nutrient content of hemp seed cake varies slightly based on factors such as seed variety, growing conditions, and processing methods. The nutrient composition of hemp seed cake is presented in Table 2 and Figure 2. Hemp seed contains 30-35% oil, 34% crude protein, 39.5% NDF, and 27.5 ADF (Semwogerere et al., 2020; Singh et al., 2022). Although the crude protein content increases in meal, which is the by-product of seed oil extraction, the energy level decreases compared to whole seed due to a decrease in oil content with an energy of about 385.72 kcal/100g (Singh et al., 2022). Hemp seed cake is distinguished by its impressive protein content, with levels ranging from 25% to 40%. The protein fraction in hemp seed cake is highly digestible, containing all essential amino acids required for optimal broiler growth. The balanced amino acid profile of hemp seed cake, especially its abundant methionine, arginine, and cystine

content, can overcome the amino acid deficiencies often found in conventional feedstuffs such as soya meal (Figure 2).

Hemp seed cake is a valuable source of fats, comprising around 10% to 15% of its dry weight. The lipid fraction is notable for its high content of polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFAs), particularly linoleic acid (omega-6) and alpha-linolenic acid (omega-3). Hemp seed cake contains 13.58 % monounsaturated fatty acids (MUFAs), 75.25 % polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFAs), 19.08 % omega-3, and 56.18 % omega-6 (Occhiuto et al., 2022). The balanced ratio of omega-6 to omega-3 fatty acids (2.94:1) in hemp seed cake is of significant nutritional interest, as this ratio is known to influence the inflammatory response and overall health of broiler chickens. Incorporating hemp seed cake into broiler diets may help enhance the meat's fatty acid profile and contribute to a healthier product for consumers. Hemp seed cake contains various essential vitamins and minerals, including vitamin E, B vitamins (B1, B2, B3, B6), magnesium (2.3 g/kg), phosphorus (28.0 g/kg), and potassium (5.0 g/kg), and tocopherol (516 mg/100g) (Semwogerere et al., 2020).

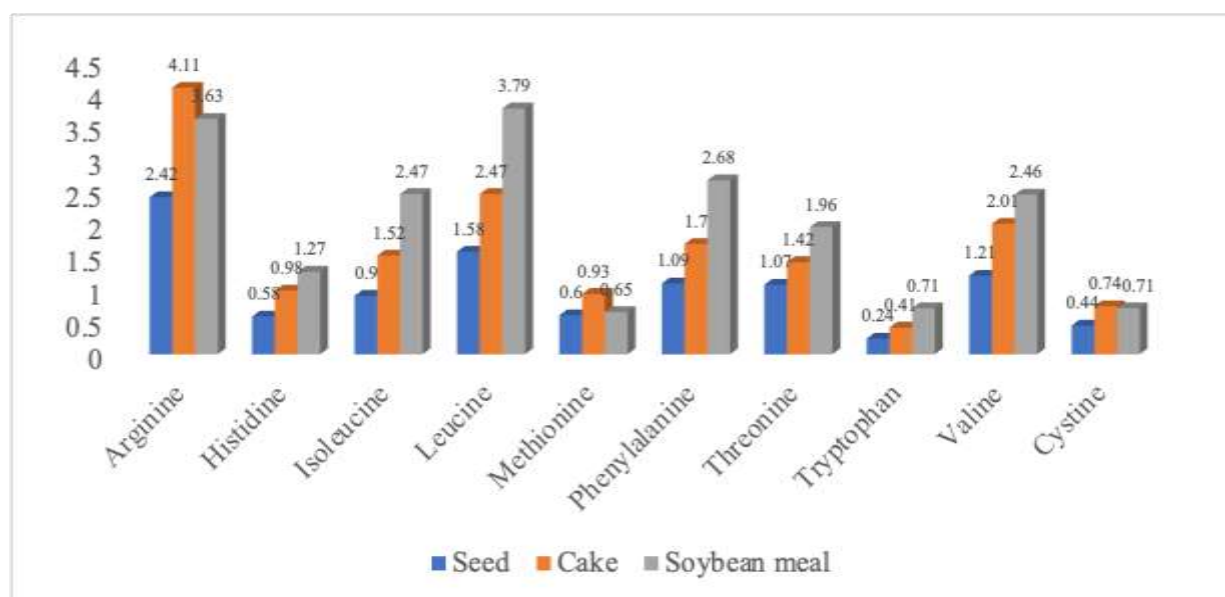
However, the presence of certain anti-nutritional factors, such as trypsin inhibitors and phytates, may limit protein utilization and necessitate careful consideration of inclusion levels. Phytic acid and cannabinoids found in hemp seed such as cannabidiol (CBD), cannabigerol (CBG), and Delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol (THC) (Figure 3), are used to a limited extent due to their antinutritional and psychoactive properties. Cannabinoids are compounds that are not produced by cannabis seeds but can move from leaves and flowers to seeds and also to cannabis oil when the extraction process. However, it has been reported that if the THC in the hemp plant does not exceed 0.3%, it can be safely used in animal nutrition (Jing et al., 2017). It is reported that no cannabinoid residues are found in eggs, blood, body tissues, and organs (breast meat, abdominal fat, liver, kidneys, spleen) of laying hens fed hemp seed meal (Kasula et al., 2021). The main antinutritional constituents in hemp seed are phytic acid (22.5 mg/g), tannins (0.23 mg/g), cyanogenic glycosides (3.80 µmol/g), and trypsin inhibitors (2.88 TIU/mg protein) (Pojić et al., 2014). Phytic acid can reduce protein digestibility and improve amino acids, endogenous nitrogen, and mineral excretion (Bernardes et al., 2022).

Table 2. Nutrient composition of hemp seed cake

Nutrient composition (%)*	
Dry matter	92.90
Crude protein	34.10
Extract ether	11.60
NDF	39.50
ADF	27.50
Ash	6.80

Fatty acids (%)**	
SFAs	11.17
MUFAs	13.58
PUFAs	75.25
n-3 PUFAs	19.08
n-6 PUFAs	56.18
n-6/n-3 PUFAs	2.94

Source : \* Semwogerere et al (2020), \*\* Occhiuto et al (2022)



Source : Semwogerere et al ,2020

Figure 2. Hemp seed cake amino acids profile compared to soybean meal

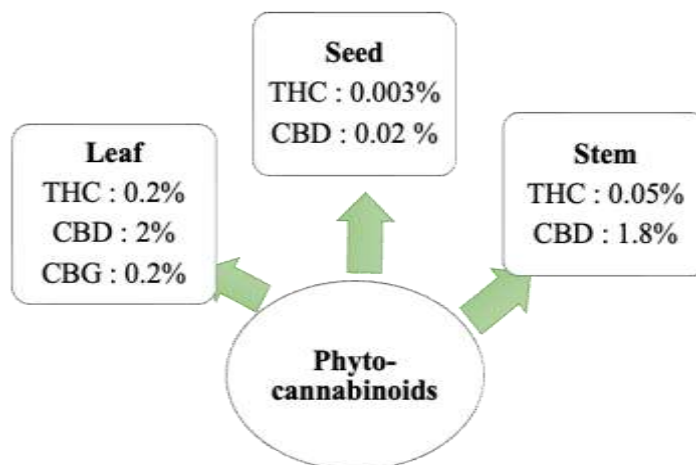


Figure 3. Phytocannabinoid content in the hemp plant (Krüger et al., 2022)

### Hemp Seed Cake as Broiler Chicken Diet

Hemp seed cake is a byproduct obtained after extracting oil from hemp seeds. Its nutritional composition plays a pivotal role in determining its suitability as a potential feed ingredient for broiler chickens. Rich in essential nutrients, hemp seed cake has gained attention as a promising source of protein, fats, fiber, vitamins, minerals, and bioactive compounds, making it an intriguing candidate for enhancing broiler chicken nutrition. Studies have highlighted the following effects of hemp seed cake on broiler chickens.

Hemp seed cake's high protein content, balanced amino acid profile, and digestibility contribute to enhanced growth performance in broiler chickens. Hemp seed cake is rich in essential vitamins (e.g., E and B) and minerals (e.g., magnesium, phosphorus, potassium, zinc), which can enhance the overall nutritional profile of broiler diets. The inclusion of hemp seed cake can help meet the birds' nutrient requirements and potentially reduce the need for additional supplementation with synthetic vitamins and minerals. 5% hemp seed meal can be added to broiler diets instead of soybean meal, but 15% hemp seed meal was reported to reduce live weight in broiler chickens (Ondrej et al., 2015). Adding 10 % hemp seed meal to broiler diets was reported to increase live weight and feed conversion efficiency (Khan et al., 2010). 7.5% hemp seed meal containing 0.1% dextran oligosaccharide did not affect broiler performance (Mahmoudi et al., 2015). However, a study by Khan et al (2010) using 20% hemp seed in broiler feed was shown to result in significantly higher body weight gain, lower feed intake, and greater FCR compared to the control. The optimal levels of inclusion may vary depending on factors such as the age of the birds, composition of the basal diet, and processing methods of hemp seed cake.

The composition of whole hemp seed can be used as a source of feed additives while creating functional products for broilers. The high level of linoleic acid and linolenic acid makes full-fat hemp seed an alternative for the production of broiler chickens enriched with n-3 fatty acids. Hemp seed contains 31% oil with more than 80% PUFA and is rich in omega-3 and omega-6 fatty acids in an optimal ratio (1:3) for human health. Omega-3 and omega-6 cannot be produced naturally by the human body. Adding these fatty acids to foods can positively affect rheumatoid arthritis and cardiovascular, psychiatric, and immunological disorders (Callaway,



2004). The unsaturated fatty acid content of hempseed was shown to significantly lower serum total cholesterol, LDL and increase HDL (Mahmoudi et al. 2015). The inclusion of hempseed cake has no impact on the protein and fat content of chicken breast and thigh, but affects the color and odor of broiler meat with a positive response from consumers (Ondrej et al. 2021). The higher level of hempseed cake increases the yellow color of breast meat due to the high carotenoid content in hempseed cake. Changes in meat color are closely related to the content of carotenoids in feed such as beta-carotene,  $\alpha$ -carotene, zeaxanthin, and lutein and zeaxanthin (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2016).

## CONCLUSION

Hemp seed cake stands out as a nutritionally rich and balanced feed ingredient that has the potential to improve broiler chicken diets. Its high protein content, balanced amino acid profile, valuable fatty acids, dietary fiber, vitamins, minerals, and bioactive compounds make it a compelling alternative to traditional feed ingredients. However, proper evaluation of the inclusion levels, the presence of anti-nutritional factors and crude fiber, and potential health effects are essential to ensure the safe and effective utilization of hemp seed cake in broiler chicken nutrition.

## REFERENCES

- Bernardes, R.D., Oliveira, C.H., Calderano, A.A., Ferreira, R.S., Dias, K.M.M., Almeida, B.F., Aleixo, P.E., Albino, L.F.T., 2022. Effect of phytase and protease combination on performance, metabolizable energy, and amino acid digestibility of broilers fed nutrient-restricted diets, *Revista Brasileira de Zootecnia*, 51, e20210211. <https://doi.org/10.37496/rbz5120210211>.
- Callaway, J.C., 2004. Hempseed as a Nutritional Resource: An overview. *Euphytica*, 140(1-2), 65–72. doi:10.1007/s10681-004-4811-6
- Jing, M., Zhao, S., House, J. D. 2017. Performance and Tissue fatty acid profile of broiler chickens and laying hens fed hemp oil and hemp OmegaTM. *Poultry science*, 96(6), 1809-1819
- Kasula R., Solis F., Shaffer B., Connett F., Barrett C., Cocker R., Willingham, E. 2021. Effect of dietary hemp seed cake on the performance of commercial laying hens. *International Journal of Livestock Production*. 12(1), 17-27
- Khan, R.U., Durrani, F.R., Chand, N. and Anwar, H. 2010. Influence of feed supplementation with *Cannabis sativa* on quality of broilers carcass. *Pakistan Vet J*, 30(1): 34-38
- Krüger, M., van Eeden, T., and Beswa D. 2022. *Cannabis sativa* Cannabinoids as Functional Ingredients in Snack Foods—Historical and Development Aspects. *Plants*. 11(23):3330. <https://doi.org/10.3390/plants11233330>
- Mahmoudi, M., Farhoomand, P., and Nourmohammadi, R. 2015. Effects of different levels of hemp seed (*Cannabis Sativa* L.) and dextran oligosaccharide on growth performance and antibody titer response of broiler chickens, *Italian Journal of Animal Science*, 14:1, 3473

Nath, M.K. 2022. Benefits of Cultivating Industrial Hemp (*Cannabis sativa* ssp. *sativa*)—A Versatile Plant for a Sustainable Future. *Chem. Proc.* 10, 14. <https://doi.org/10.3390/IOCAG2022-12359>

Occhiuto, C., Aliberto, G., Ingegneri, M., Trombetta, D., Circosta, C., and Smeriglio, A. 2022. Comparative Evaluation of the Nutrients, Phytochemicals, and Antioxidant Activity of Two Hempseed Oils and Their Byproducts after Cold Pressing. *Molecules.* 27(11):3431. <https://doi.org/10.3390/molecules27113431>

Ondrej, S., Filip, K., Hana, S., Vaclav, T., Tomas, V., Leos, P., Eva, M. 2015. The Effect of hempseed cakes on broiler chickens performance parameters, *Mandelnet*, 157-160

Pang, X.-H., Yang, Y., Bian, X., Wang, B., Ren, L.-K., Liu, L.-L., Yu, D.-H., Yang, J., Guo, J.-C., Wang, L., et al. 2021. Hemp (*Cannabis sativa* L.) Seed Protein–EGCG Conjugates: Covalent Bonding and Functional Research. *Foods*, 10, 1618. <https://doi.org/10.3390/foods10071618>

Pojic, M., Misan, A., Sakac, M., Hadnađev, T.D., Šaric, B., Milovanovic, I., and Hadnađev, M. 2014. Characterization of by Products Originating from Hemp Oil Processing”. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 62, 12436-12442. <https://doi.org/10.1021/jf5044426>.

Rodriguez-Amaya, D.B. 2016. Natural food pigments and colorants. *Curr Opin Food Sci* 7: 20-2

Semwogerere F, Katiyatiya CLF, Chikwanha OC, Marufu MC and Mapiye C. 2020. Bioavailability and bioefficacy of hemp by-products in ruminant meat production and preservation: A Review. *Front. Vet. Sci.* 7:572906. doi: 10.3389/fvets.2020.572906

Singh, D., Raghuvanshi, R.S., Dutta, A., and Kumar, A., 2022. Nutritional Qualities of Hemp Seed (*Cannabis Sativa* L.): An Underutilized Source of Protein and Fat, *The Pharma Innovation Journal*, 11(10), 518-521.

Visković, J., Zheljaskov, V.D., Sikora, V., Noller, J., Latković, D., Ocamb, C.M., and Koren A. 2023. Industrial hemp (*cannabis sativa* l.) agronomy and utilization: A Review. *Agronomy.* 13(3):931. <https://doi.org/10.3390/agronomy13030931>

## POTENTIAL OF NEW SUNFLOWER HYBRIDS DEVELOPED AT DAI

Galin Georgiev

Dobrudzha Agricultural Institute – General Toshevo, Bulgaria

galindzi@abv.bg

### ABSTRACT

Sunflower is a main oil seed crop in Bulgaria. Apart from wheat, it is the second important field crop for the country. Annually, between 6 500 000 and 7 000 000 da of oil seed sunflower are being sown. Unfortunately, due to changes in the market structure during the last 15-20 years, sunflower is grown without observing proper crop rotation. Considering the tolerance of field crops, sunflower is an unstable crop with negative self-tolerance, i.e. it is advisable not to grow sunflower in the same field for two consecutive years. The negative self-tolerance cannot be compensated by applying better agronomy practices since it is brought about primarily by phyto sanitary issues. The aim of this investigation was to demonstrate the level of the Bulgarian sunflower breeding and present the most recent sunflower hybrids and their potential with a view of their future use in practice. The investigation was carried out at DAI – General Toshevo during 2020 – 2022. It included 13 of the most recent sunflower hybrids of the institute. Five female lines and 11 fertility restorers were used to develop them. Some of the traits most important for a hybrid were followed: seed yield, oil content in seed, oil yield per da, plant height and vegetative growth period. Most promising were the hybrid combinations, which involved female lines 3607A and 813A. Their hybrids gave very good results according to the studied traits. Crosses 3607A x 29R and 3607A x 78R combined the best properties of a sunflower hybrid – seed yield, oil content in seed and oil yield. Cross 217A x 102R was submitted for official testing at the national Executive Agency of Variety Testing, Field Inspection and Seed Control and was released as sunflower hybrid Deveda. Mother line 217A and fertility restorer 102R demonstrated very good results according to the parameter oil content in seed and can be used in future high-oleic crosses.

### INTRODUCTION

Sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) is among the four most important annual crops for edible oil grown worldwide, together with soybean, oilseed rape and peanut (Rauf et al., 2017; Kaya et al., 2019; Mahmood et al., 2019). In Bulgaria, sunflower is a main oil seed crop (Petrov et al., 1994). Due to the specificity of its main organs – root, stem, leaves and head, it is more resistant to abiotic stress in comparison to other field crops and can be successfully grown in many locations. Unfortunately, sunflower is very sensitive to biotic stress (Škorić D, 2016).

Seed yield and oil content in seed are among the most important quantitative traits of each sunflower hybrid. They are determined by genetic factors that can be changed by the growing conditions (Bange et al., 1997; Connor and Hall, 1997; Leon et al., 2003).

Due to the complex interaction of the genotype with the environment, in order to recommend where to grow which variety or cultivar, multiple tests are required under varied soil and climatic conditions and different agronomy practices (Jocković et al., 2019; Radić et al.; Stoev, 2020; Drumeva, 2021; Hilli and Immadi, 2021).

The good hybrid should be able to economically and effectively use the factors of the environment. It should be highly adaptable (Nenova et al., 2019; Kalenska, 2020). The level of realization of its biological potential depends both on the growing technology and the climatic conditions of the respective year, and on their interaction (Valkova et al., 2018; McMaster et al., 2012; Ion et al., 2015; Mijic et al., 2020).

Unfortunately, in the past 15-20 years, due to the changed market situation in Bulgaria, sunflower has been grown without observing proper crop rotation. Concerning the tolerance of the agricultural crops, sunflower belongs to the unstable crops with negative self-tolerance. This cannot be improved by applying better agronomy practices due to phyto sanitary considerations.

Therefore, maintaining the same areas where sunflower is grown or their further reduction will put further pressure on the requirement to obtain higher yields as a way of compensation (Tonev, 2006).

The high-yielding sunflower crop is formed under the effect of three groups of factors: environment, genotype, and agronomy factors. Their optimal combination under the conditions of Bulgaria allows the high-yielding sunflower crop to form yields of 450 – 500 kg/da under experimental conditions, which equals 350 – 400 kg/da under production conditions.

The aim of this study was to demonstrate the level of Bulgarian sunflower breeding and to present the most recent sunflower hybrids and their potential with a view of their future use in practice.

## **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

The investigation was carried out in the trial field of Dobrudzha Agricultural Institute – General Toshevo (DAI) during 2020 – 2022. It involved 13 of the most recent sunflower hybrids of DAI. For their development, 5 female lines with cytoplasmic male sterility and very good combining ability were used, as well as 11 fertility restorers with very good specific combining ability. The two types of lines were from the collection of DAI and were developed during the last 10-15 years. They possess resistance to the economically important diseases on sunflower and to some of the new races of the parasite *Orobanche*.

The sunflower hybrids were grown after previous crop wheat according to a well-established technology (Georgiev et al., 1997). Block design was used in this experiment (Zapryanov and Marinkov, 1978), in three replications and plot size of 12 m<sup>2</sup>. After harvesting the previous crop, plowing was done to depth 28-30 cm, followed by two spring cultivations. After sowing and prior to emergence of the plants, a herbicide was applied for control of grass and broadleaf weeds, and double hoeing was done during the vegetative growth of the plants, one manual and one mechanized. Fertilization with triple superphosphate and stabilized ammonium nitrate was applied. The experimental plots were harvested by small plot combiner *Wintersteiger*, and the seed yield was equated to 11% seed moisture.

The sowing in all three years of the study was done during the second half of April manually, at crop density 6 200 plants/da. The following parameters were studied: seed yield (kg/da), oil content in seed (%), oil yield per da (kg/da), plant height (cm) and vegetative growth duration (days). Oil content in seed was determined by the method of the nuclear magnetic resonance using Oxford NMR 4000 Analyser, analyzing 10 grams of absolutely dry seeds from each replication.

Based on the phenotype characteristics thus determined, the studied hybrids were compared by using PC analysis (Alberts, 2004; Principal Components Analysis, 2005; Yan et al., 2000). The method allows good differentiation under different environmental conditions (Dimitrova-Doncheva et al., 2016). The experimental data were processed with the help of software Microsoft Excel<sup>XP</sup> and STATISTICA, release 7.0 (StatSoft Inc., 2004).

### **Characterization of the soil and climate in the region of Dobrudzha**

Dobrudzha Agricultural Institute (DAI) is located at 43°45' N and 28° E. The soils in the region of DAI are slightly leached chernozems and belong to the most fertile soils in Bulgaria. They are suitable for growing of most of the field crops and have the potential for high yields. They are characterized by a comparatively powerful humus horizon (60-80 cm) and by humus content in the plow layer they belong to the moderately humic soils. The amount of humus in the upper layers is within 3.18 – 3.85 %.

Other typical properties of these soils are neutral reaction, pH = 6.1 – 6.2, and low reserves of available nitrogen, the content of which is 4.1 – 4.3 mg/100g soil. The amount of mobile P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is 2.5 – 5.4 mg/100g soil and defines them as having low reserves of this element, while mobile K<sub>2</sub>O is 7.3 – 19.7 mg/100g soil, characterizing them as having moderate to good reserves. Their mechanical composition determines a favorable combination of water-physical properties with very good subsoil structure.

Climatically, the region of DAI belongs to the eastern part of the temperate continental area of Bulgaria. In spite of the severe winters, extreme low temperatures are not typical for this area; January is the coldest month. Summer is comparatively cooler than in other regions of the same climatic area. July is the hottest month.

The annual precipitation norm at DAI is 530 mm. The larger amounts of rainfalls (above 55 %) are during April – September.

### **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

During the first year of the investigation, the autumn and winter moisture reserves were almost twice lower than the mean long-term value for a 70-year period (Table 1). This was partially compensated by the May and June rainfalls, but there were almost no rainfalls during the second half of the vegetative growth period. All this had an adverse effect on the development of sunflower and it showed lower results from the first year of study.

**Table 1.** Autumn and winter moisture reserves, rainfalls during the vegetative growth of the crop (mm)

Year	Autumn and winter moisture reserves (mm)	Vegetative growth months						rainfalls April – September (mm)
		Monthly precipitation sum (mm)						
		April	May	June	July	Aug	Sept	
2020	136.4	5.8	48.0	192.2	2.7	3.5	34.1	286.3
2021	298.4	44.6	63.6	162.7	29.7	1.6	2.2	304.4
2022	304.4	76.0	25.6	76.4	40.4	9.2	93.6	321.2
1953-2022	239.3	41.7	51.1	65.5	50.3	36.5	43.9	289.2

**Table 2.** Mean monthly air temperature (°C)

Year	Mean temperature (°C)					
	April	May	June	July	August	September
<b>2020</b>	10.0	15.4	19.6	22.3	22.6	19.4
<b>2021</b>	8.8	15.8	18.9	22.8	22.6	16.6
<b>2022</b>	10.8	15.6	20.2	22.7	23.6	17.6
<b>1953-2022</b>	<b>9.9</b>	<b>14.9</b>	<b>19.1</b>	<b>21.2</b>	<b>20.9</b>	<b>16.4</b>

In the other two years of the investigation, the autumn and winter moisture reserves were within the norm, and the vegetative growth rainfalls were sufficient and evenly distributed. The mean monthly temperatures were normal and close to the mean long-term value. There were no periods with extreme high values of this parameter (Table 2). In general, the second and third year were more favourable for the development of the crop in comparison to 2020. This is evident from the obtained results.

The analysis of variances revealed good differentiation of the studied sunflower hybrids. The genotype specificity was with the highest effect on plant height, vegetative growth duration and oil percent in seed (Figure 1).

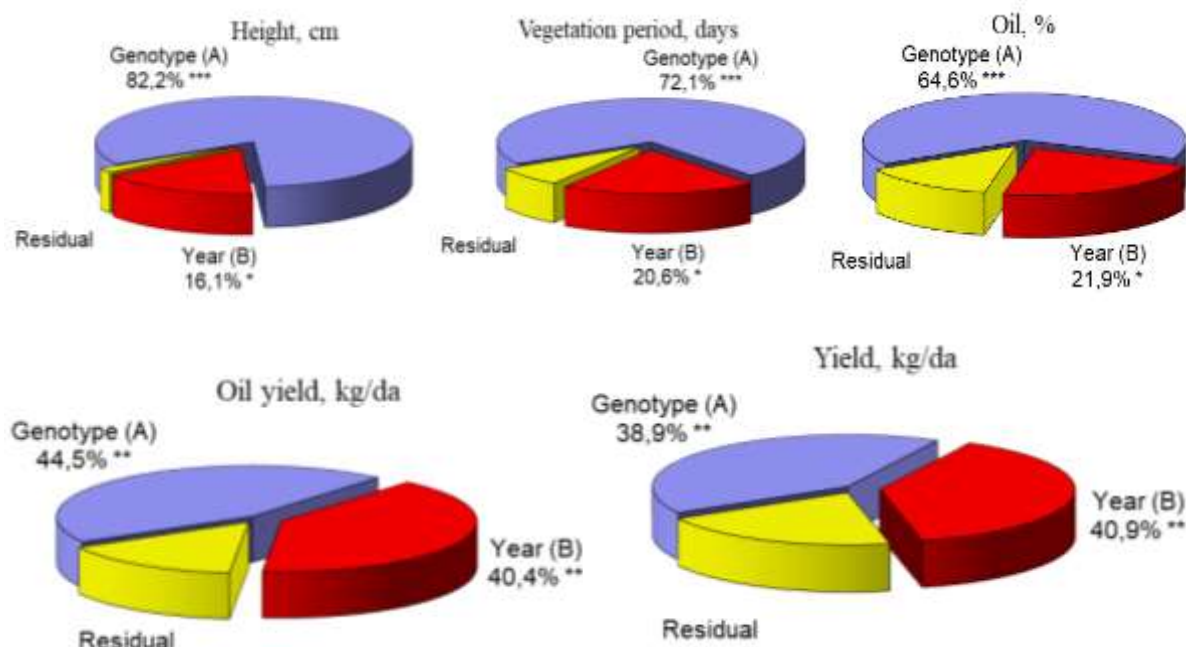


Figure 1. Two-way analysis of variance for the investigated traits according to genotype (factor A) and environmental conditions (factor B).

Lower was the effect of the traits seed yield and oil yield per da; it was equal to the change of the environmental conditions. The correct interpretation of the results requires noting that only the first vegetative growth period (2020) was stressful for the development of sunflower and formation of productivity. The first two principal components constituted 81.53 % of the total variation in the matrix genotype x traits (Figure 2).

The vectors of the traits oil yield per da, seed yield and oil percent were the longest and allowed good differentiation of the studied hybrids. The differentiation was lower with regard to duration of the vegetative growth period and plant height. Such results were expected in relation to the ideotype desirable from a breeding perspective, which would be suitable for distribution under the conditions of Bulgaria, and also from a marketing perspective.

The position of the vectors of the two traits in the bipolar plane indicated that the correlation between them approximated zero, which could be easily broken. The correlation, however, with seed yield was positive. The highest positive correlation was found between oil yield per da and duration of the vegetative growth period. Considerably lower was the correlation between oil yield and plant height. A high correlation of the vegetative growth duration was also found with oil percent. This was probably related to suitable conditions for its accumulation (Onemli, 2012; Andrianasolo et al., 2016). The percent of oil correlated with oil yield per da but not with seed yield. From a breeding perspective, this allows for simultaneous increase of the values of these economic traits. A low negative correlation was observed between oil percent and plant height.

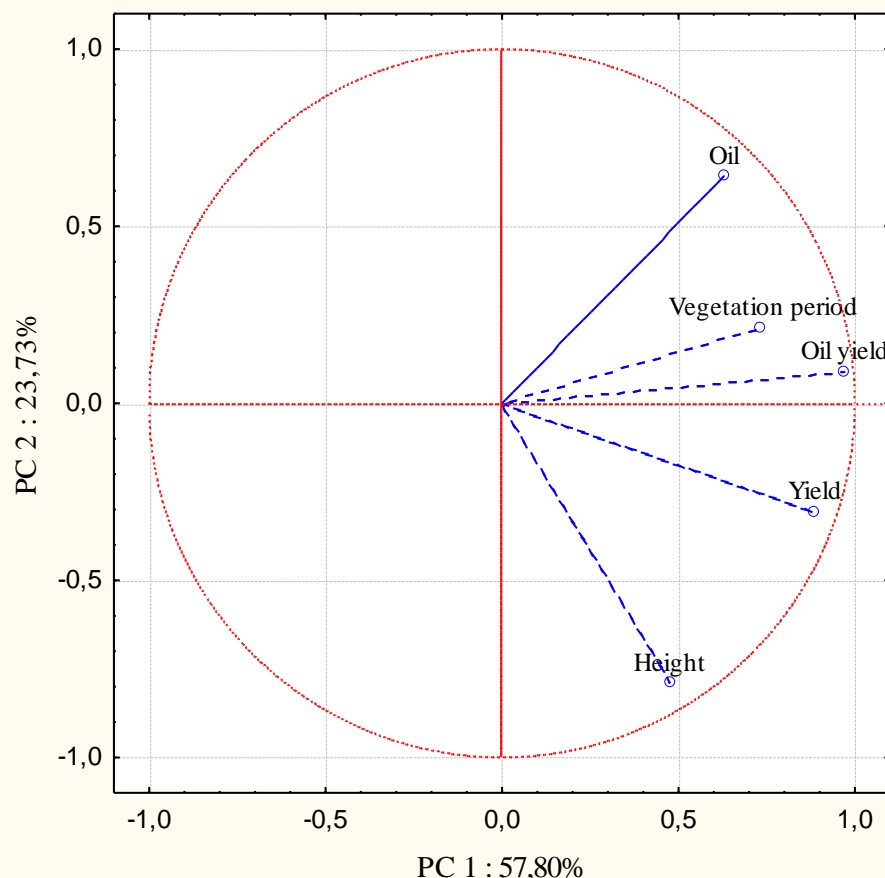


Figure 2. Principal component analysis of sunflower hybrids by their traits.

The comparative characterization between the sunflower genotypes was done on the basis of the mean, minimum and maximum values of the investigated traits (Table 3). Plant height varied slightly within 148.3-180.0 cm, in the hybrid combinations 217A x 102R and 3607A x 28R, respectively. The median of the trait was positioned towards the upper margin indicating that most genotypes had plant height greater than the mean one. For most of them, the differences were significant. It is worth mentioning that it is not possible to estimate the values of the trait by the participation of a specific mother component in the hybrid combinations. In the five tested genotypes involving mother line 3607A, plant height was from 158.3 to 180.0 cm, and with those involving 813A the range was 151.7 – 176.7 cm. The comparison over years revealed that the stressful year 2020 was the reason for the approximately 10 cm lower values (Table 4).

The vegetative growth period varied from 111.0 to 119.6 days. The median and the mean were with similar levels – 115.4 and 116.0 days. With the shortest vegetative growth duration were hybrids 807A x 193R, 813A x 135R and 813A x 175R. The genotype variation over years was low. As expected, the favourable conditions of 2021 and 2022 were related to higher vegetative growth duration, the difference with 2020 being significant.

The mean content of oil was 44.8 %, and this value coincided in practice with the median. The variation range was 43.0 – 49.7 %. Hybrid combination 217A x 102R was with the highest



values, and the variation over years, too, was the highest as compared to the other genotypes. It should be noted that the combinations with mother component 3607A have high oil percent. The conditions of year 2021 were the most favorable for accumulation of oil in kernel. Lower were the values in 2022, and comparatively similar to those of 2020. The range of variation was also similar. The difference between the two years was not statistically significant.

Summarizing criteria for assessment of the hybrid combinations were seed yield and oil yield per unit area. The promising hybrids were 3607A x 78R, 3607A x 29R and 3607A x 28R. The comparison of data showed that they combined productivity with high oil percent in kernel. A similar tendency was observed in combinations with another component: 813A x 67R and 813A x 135R. Hybrid 217A x 102R was with oil yield above the average, primarily due to the high oil content in seed, but its mean productivity was below the average. This cross was submitted for official testing in Bulgaria and was officially registered as sunflower hybrid Deveda.

Year 2021 was the most favorable for formation of high values of the two traits, oil yield 194.9 kg/da and seed yield 421.7 kg/da, respectively. In 2022, they were insignificantly lower, while in 2020, they were significantly lower.

Table 3. Mean, minimum, maximum and coefficient of variation values of the investigated traits of sunflower hybrids

Sunflower hybrid		Height, cm	Vegetation period, days	Oil, %	Oil yield, kg/da	Yield, kg/da
807A x 193R	mean	153,3	111,0	44,9	168,4	374,3
	min-max	150-155	108-115	43,1-47,0	146,5-194,6	340-414
	CV, %	1,88	3,25	4,40	14,44	9,96
813A x 53R	mean	151,7	113,0	43,1	170,1	394,7
	min-max	145-155	110-115	42,8-43,4	152,3-194,0	351-450
	CV, %	3,81	2,34	0,70	12,66	12,8
813A x 67R	mean	166,7	114,0	45,3	178,9	394,7
	min-max	160-170	112-115	44,5-46,0	165,5-185,7	371-410
	CV, %	3,46	1,52	1,66	6,47	5,27
813A x 135R	mean	176,7	111,7	44,4	176,6	397,0
	min-max	170-180	110-113	43,3-44	161,9-203,3	374-443
	CV, %	3,27	1,37	3,03	13,12	10,03

813A x 175R	mean	163,3	112,3	43,3	162,1	373,3
	min-max	160-165	108-115	41,4-45,0	142,8-174,2	345-388
	CV, %	1,77	3,37	4,19	10,41	6,57
813A x 193R	mean	166,7	113,0	43,3	163,0	376,3
	min-max	160-170	110-115	41,9-44,3	146,7-174,8	350-401
	CV, %	3,46	2,34	2,85	8,95	6,79
846A x 175R	mean	161,7	116,0	43,0	179,5	415,7
	min-max	155-165	114-118	41,0-45,3	149,7-206,1	365-455
	CV, %	3,57	1,72	5,02	15,79	11,08
3607A x 3R	mean	166,7	117,3	43,2	172,1	397,7
	min-max	160-170	115-119	41,8-44,0	148,0-186,1	354-423
	CV, %	3,46	1,77	2,82	12,18	9,55
3607A x 24R	mean	158,3	119,0	44,1	162,4	367,0
	min-max	155-160	118-120	41,6-46,9	141,9-191,4	341-408
	CV, %	1,82	0,84	6,06	15,91	9,79
3607A x 28R	mean	180,0	117,3	45,1	190,9	423,0
	min-max	170-185	116-118	44,8-45,6	183,8-197,6	403-427
	CV, %	4,81	0,98	0,92	3,62	4,33
3607A x 29R	mean	176,7	118,3	47,6	211,4	441,3
	min-max	170-180	117-119	46,9-48,5	196,4-229,8	405-490
	CV, %	3,27	0,98	1,70	8,02	9,93
3607A x 78R	mean	166,7	119,7	45,4	202,9	446,3
	min-max	160-170	118-121	44,3-46,7	177,2-222,4	400-491
	CV, %	3,46	1,28	2,65	11,45	10,20
217A x 102R	mean	148,3	117,7	49,7	192,0	385,7
	min-max	145-150	116-119	47,2-53,5	167,6-216,7	355-405

CV, %	1,95	1,30	6,78	12,78	6,96
Mean (2020-2022)	164,4	115,4	44,8	179,3	399,0
Median	166,6	116,0	44,4	176,6	394,6
LSD (0,05)	6,93	2,13	2,85	23,03	37,40

Table 4. Mean, minimum, maximum and coefficient of variation values of the investigated traits over years

Vegetation years		Height, cm	Vegetation period, days	Oil, %	Oil yield, kg/da	Yield, kg/da
2020	mean	158,5	113,2	43,6	160,0	365,7
	min-max	145-170	108-118	41,0-47,5	141,9-196,4	340-405
	CV, %	5,37	3,29	4,94	10,78	6,42
2021	mean	167,3	116,3	46,2	194,9	421,7
	min-max	155-185	110-120	43,1-53,5	167,5-209,2	378-455
	CV, %	6,29	2,56	5,65	7,28	5,89
2022	mean	167,3	116,7	44,6	182,8	409,6
	min-max	155-185	112-121	42,8-48,3	153,8-229,8	369-491
	CV, %	6,29	2,30	3,56	12,3	10,3
Mean		164,4	115,4	44,8	179,3	399,0
LSD (0,05)		5,31	1,90	1,40	18,45	30,67

The applied PC analysis allowed comparing the productivity potential of the hybrids, as well as their response over the years of study. The first two principal components determined 71.80% and 22.92% of the total variation, respectively. The percent of the other components reflecting the residual variation was insignificant. High productivity was registered in 2021 and 2022. It was lower in 2020 (Figure 3).

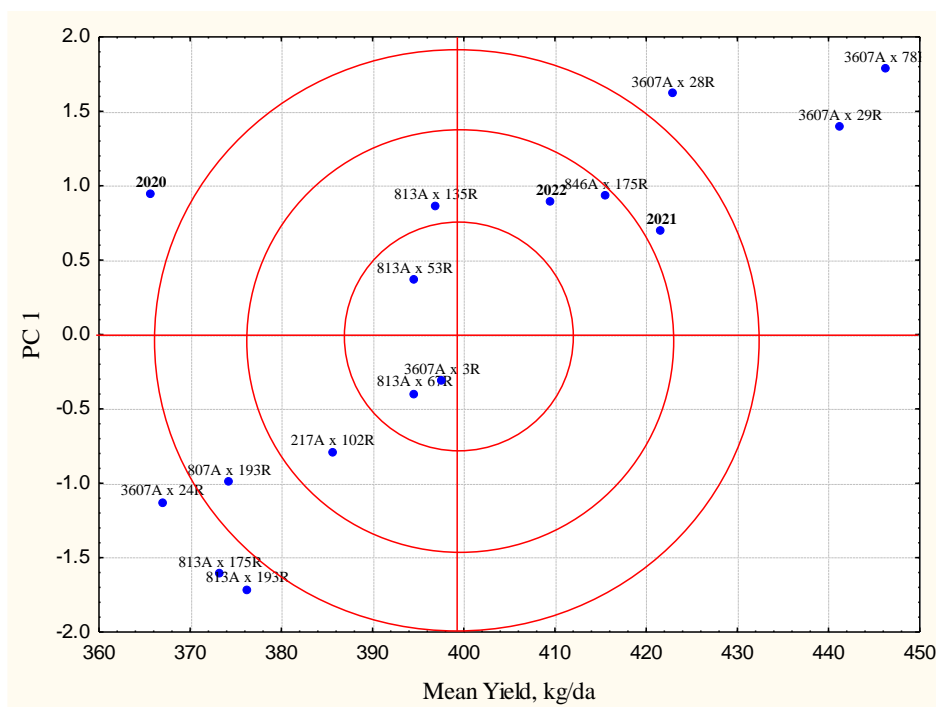


Figure 3. PC 1 and mean yield of sunflower hybrids.

The position of the vegetative growth periods on the bipolar plane showed that the conditions in 2020 and 2022 gave equal opportunity for differentiation of the genotypes, while 2021 was less favourable (Figure 4). Hybrids 3607A x 78R, 3607A x 29R and 3607A x 28R, which have the same mother component – line 3607A, were with the highest mean productivity. Similar response was found in 846A x 175R, 813A x 135R and 813A x 53R.

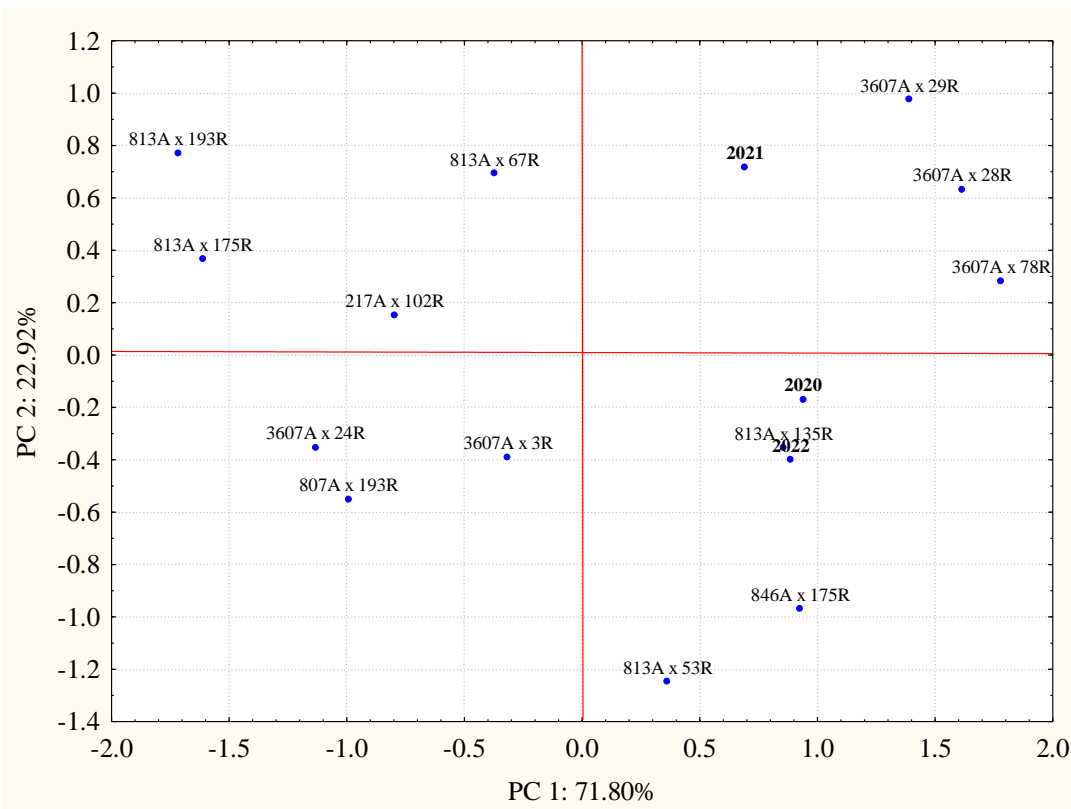


Figure 4. Principal component analysis of sunflower hybrids by yield

The seed yield obtained from them was close to the yield averaged for a three-year period, but the low absolute values of PC2 indicated lower stability.

Hybrid combination 813A x 67R also realized productivity about the average, the variation over years being lower. Similar was the response of genotypes 217A x 102R, 813A x 193R and 813A x 175R. To a separate group belong 3607A x 24R, 807A x 193R and 3607A x 3R; their yield was below the average, with a mean variation. They were characterized by comparatively high productivity during the favorable 2021, and low productivity during the stressful 2020.

## CONCLUSIONS

Most promising were the hybrid combinations with the participation of mother lines 3607A and 813A. The hybrids, in which they were involved, gave very good results according to the studied traits.

Crosses 3607A x 29R and 3607A x 78R combined the best properties of a sunflower hybrid – seed yield, oil content in seed and oil yield.

The cross 217A x 102R was submitted for official testing at the national Executive Agency of Varietal Testing, Field Inspection and Seed Control and was registered as sunflower hybrid Deveda.

Mother line 217A and the fertility restorer 102R demonstrated very good results for parameter oil percent in seed and can be used in future high-oleic crosses.

## REFERENCES

- Alberts, M., 2004. A comparison of statistical methods to describe genotype x environment interaction and yield stability in multi-location maize trials. Ph. D. Thesis, University of the free state, Bloemfontein, 96.
- Andrianasolo F., P. Debaeke, L. Champolivier, P. Maury, 2016. [Analysis and modelling of the factors controlling seed oil concentration in sunflower: a review](#). OCL, 23 (2) D206.
- Bange, M.P., Hammer, G.L., Rickert, K.G., 1997. Environmental control of potential yield of sunflower in the subtropics. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 48, 231–240.
- Connor, D.J., Hall, A.J., 1997. Sunflower physiology. In: Schneiter, A.A. (Ed.), Sunflower Technology and Production. Agron. Monogr. 35. ASA, CSSA & SSSA, Madison, WI, USA, pp. 113–182.
- Drumeva M., 2021. Productivity and quality of experimental sunflower hybrids in climatically different years. Agricultural science and technology, vol. 13, No 1, pp 43-46.
- Dimitrova-Doneva M., Valcheva, D., Mihova, G., Dyulgerova, B., 2016. Genotype-environment interaction and stability analysis for grain yield of winter barley in the conditions of North-East and South Bulgaria. Agricultural Science and Technology, vol. 8, № 1, pp 19-23.
- Georgiev D, Petrov P, Genchev D, Dimitrov P, Sabev G, Nankov N, Tonev T, Milev G, Encheva V, Kiryakov I, 1997. Technology for production of sunflower and field bean, Agricultural academy, IWS “Dobrudzha” near General Toshevo.
- Hilli, Harshavardan J; Immadi, Shobha U, 2021. Evaluation of staygreen sunflower lines and their hybrids for yield under drought conditions. Helia; Novi Sad Vol. 44, Iss. 74, (2021): 15-41. DOI:10.1515/helia-2020-0001
- Jocković M., Cvejić S., Jocić S., Marjanović-Jeromela A., MILADINOVIĆ D., Jocković B., Miklič V., Radić V., 2019. Evaluation of sunflower hybrids in multi-environment trial. Turkish Journal of Field Crops, 24(2), 202-210.
- Ion, V., Dicu, G., Basa, A.G., Dumbrava, M., Temocico, G., Epure, L.I. and State, D., 2015. Sunflower Yield and Yield Components under Different Sowing Conditions. Agriculture and Agricultural Science Procedia , 6, 44-51.
- Kaya, M. D., Akdogan, G., Kulan, E. G., Dağhan, H., Sari, A. (2019): Salinity tolerance classification of sunflower and safflower. – Applied Ecology and Environmental Research 17(2): 3849-3857.
- Kalenska S., Ryzhenko A., Novytska N, Garbar L., Stolyarchuk T, Kalenskyi V., Shytiy O., 2020. Morphological Features of Plants and Yield of Sunflower Hybrids Cultivated in the Northern Part of the Forest-Steppe of Ukraine. American Journal of Plant Sciences, 2020, 11, 1331-1344
- Leon, A.J., Andrade, F.H., Lee, M., 2003. Genetic analysis of seed-oil concentration across generations and environments in sunflower. Crop Sci. 43, 135–140.
- Mahmood, H. N., Towfiq, S. I., Rashid, K. A. (2019): The sensitivity of different growth stages of sunflower (*Helianthus annuum*.) under deficit irrigation. – Applied Ecology and Environmental Research 17(2): 7605-7623.

- McMaster, G.S., Buchleiter, G.W. and Bausch, W.C., 2012. Relationships between Sunflower Plant Spacing and Yield: Importance of Uniformity in Spacing. *Crop Science* , 52, 309-319.
- Mijic, A., Liovic, I., Kovacevic, V. and Pepo, P., 2020. Impact of Weather Conditions on Variability in Sunflower Yield over Years in Eastern Parts of Croatia and Hungary. *Acta Agronomica Hungarica* , 60, 397-405.
- Nenova N., D. Valkova, E. Penchev. 2019. Analysis of important indices in new Bulgarian hybrids Linzi and Deveda. *IJAAR* , Volume 3, Issue 3, 504-509.
- Onemli F., 2012. Changes in Oil Fatty Acid Composition During Seed Development of Sunflower. *Asian Journal of Plant Sciences*, 11: 241-245.
- Petrov P, Tsvetkova F, Velkov V, Ivanov P, Piskov A, Hristov M, Shindrova P, Petakov D, Nenov N, Encheva V, Venkov V, Nenova N, Encheva Y, Todorova M, Nikolova L, Nikolova V., 1994. Current status and problems of sunflower breeding in Bulgaria. *Plant breeding sciences*, № 3-4, 72-76.
- Principal Components Analysis, 2005. Agilent Technologies, Inc, pp17.
- Radić, V. – Balalić, I. – Miladinov, Z. – Cirić, M. – Vasiljević, M. – Jocić, S. – Marjanović-Jeromela, A., 2020. Genotype × environment interaction of some traits in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) lines. *Applied ecology and environmental research* 18(1):1707-1719.
- Rauf, S., Jamil, N., Tariq, S. A., Khan, M., Kausar, M., Kaya, Y. (2017): Progress in modification of sunflower oil to expand its industrial value. – *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture* 97(7): 1997-2006.
- Škorić D, 2016. Sunflower breeding for resistance to abiotic and biotic stresses. In: *Abiotic and Biotic Stress in Plants-Recent Advances and Future Perspectives*, IntechOpen. doi: 10.5772/62159.
- StatSoft, Inc., 2004. STATISTICA (data analysis software system), version 7. [www.statsoft.com](http://www.statsoft.com).
- Stoev Z., 2020. Productivity of high oleic sunflower hybrids, grown in South Bulgaria. *Field Crop Studies* (2020) XIII(1): 71-82.
- Tonev, T., 2006. Agronomy characterization of the high-productivity sunflower crop. Ph.D. Thesis. Dobrich.
- Valkova D., E. Penchev, V. Encheva. 2018. Development of sunflower hybrids resistant to herbicides. *Proceedings of 4th International Symposium on Broomrape*, 1-5 July, Bucharest, Romania. p. 248-258.
- Yan, W., L. Hunt, Q. Sheng, Z. Szlavics, 2000. Cultivar evaluation and mega-environment investigation based on the GGE biplot. *Crop Science*, 40: 597-605
- Zapryanov Z., E. Marinkov, 1978. Experimental work with biometrics, “Hristo G. Danov”, Plovdiv, 248 p.

## CATCH STRUCTURE AND CPUE OF THE MAIN FISH SPECIES CAUGHT IN OHRID LAKE

*Marsida Bllaca, Valbona Kolaneci*

*Agricultural University of Tirana, Albania, Department of Aquaculture and Fisheries*

Corresponding author: [mbllaca@ubt.edu.al](mailto:mbllaca@ubt.edu.al)

### ABSTRACT

The study aimed the evaluation of catch structure and catch effort of the most abundant fish species of Ohrid Lake. Evaluation of catch, gear used and effort were based on data provided from Fishery Management Organization of Ohrid Lake. The main fishing gear used by fishermen are hook lines and fishing nets. Fishing activity is mainly performed with 4.5-5.5 m length motor boats with engine power ranging 3.5 – 15 Hp equipped with fishing nets (length 500 – 1000 m, with mesh size 26-32 mm and 45-90 mm) and long lines with 150 hooks. The main fish species caught in the Lake are Ohrid trout (*Salmo letnica*), bleak (*Alburnus scoranza*), belushka (*Salmo ohridanus*), chub (*Squalius cephalus*), common carp (*Cyprinus carpio*) and eel (*Anguilla anguilla*). The catches of Ohrid trout made 57% of total catches followed by bleak and belushka with respectively 22% and 13%. The total CPUE for the data collected in the first half of 2023 was calculated 2.48 kg fish/day/boat. The CPUE value for Ohrid trout, bleak, belushka, chub, eel and common carp was respectively 2.2; 2.6; 0.5; 0.85; 0.6 and 0.4 kg fish/day/boat.

**Keywords:** Ohrid Lake, catch structure, CPUE

### INTRODUCTION

Ohrid Lake is of tectonic origin and, having an estimated age of about two to three million years (reviewed in Albrecht & Wilke 2008), is considered the oldest lake in Europe. The lake is located between Macedonia and Albania. Its catchment area (combined with Lake Prespa) comprises about 2,600 km<sup>2</sup> (Matzinger et al. 2006 a) and the lake's surface is about 358 km<sup>2</sup>. Its oligotrophic waters conserve over 200 species of plants and animals unique to the lake, including algae, turbellarian flatworms, snails, crustaceans and 17 endemic species of fish including two species of trout, as well as a rich birdlife (UNESCO. 2017 a). Ohrid lake is fed primarily by spring water from the two main surface springs at the southern shores: St. Naum's in Macedonia and Tushemisht in Albania. In addition, there are numerous sub-lacustrine (underwater) springs, which are located at the eastern and, in part, western coasts. The water of the southern (and eastern) surface and underwater springs originates from the nearby Prespa Lake. The four permanent tributaries (rivers Cerava, Velgoska, Koselska and Sateska) influence the lake's water balance to a small degree (mainly in late spring or at times of heavy rainfall). Also there are around 40 temporary creeks and trickles entering from around the lake. At its northern shore, Ohrid Lake drains via River Crn Drim/Drin into the Adriatic Sea. Significant amounts of water (about 40%) leave the lake by evaporation (Matzinger et al. 2006 b). A remarkable characteristic of Ohrid Lake is its enormous depth of about 289 m; the mean depth is 151 m (Popovska & Bonacci 2007). In view of nutrient loading, the water is categorized as oligotrophic (Sarafiloska



& Patceva 2012, Patceva et al. 2009, Peveling et al. 2015). There are no anoxic layers in the water column and even in the deepest part of the lake, oxygen levels never drop below 6 mg/l (Matzinger et al. 2006 b). Furthermore, the water is exceptionally clear with transparency to a depth of as much as 20 meters (Popovska & Bonacci 2007). According to Stankovic (1960) estimated retention time of the lake water volume is 83 years. Three cities are situated around the lake, two in Macedonia, Ohrid and Struga, and Pogradec in Albania.

The fish fauna of Lake Ohrid is represented by 17 autochthonous species from four families: *Salmonidae* (2), *Cyprinidae* (12), *Cobitidae* (1), *Nemacheilidae* (1) and *Anguillidae* (1) and 6 allochthonous species (belonging to four families). With the exception of eel, none of them is a migratory species. A special characteristic of Lake Ohrid is its high degree of endemism (Albrecht & Wilke 2008). According to Talevski et al. (2009 b) there are seven endemic fish species in the lake, namely *Salmo ohridanus*; *S. aphelios*; *S. balcanicus*; *S. letnica*; *S. lumi*; *Barbatula sturanyi* and *Gobio ohridanus*. Furthermore, occurrence of *Alosa fallax* has been recorded by Tocko 1959, (cited in Talevski et al. 2009 a, Pavlova et al. 2012) and the finding of a single Drin brook lamprey (*Eudontomyzon stankokaramani*) has been reported by Talevski et al. (2009 a).

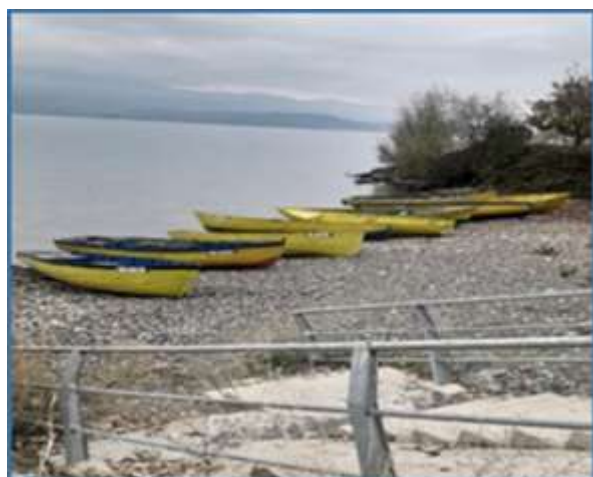


Figure 1 Locations of fishing boats in Ohrid Lake in Udenisht, Piskupat, Pogradec, Memelisht

## MATERIAL AND METHODS

The study aimed the evaluation of catch structure and catch effort of the most abundant fish species of Ohrid Lake. Evaluation of catch, gear used and effort were based on data provided from Fishery Management Organization of Ohrid Lake. The main fish species caught in the Lake are Ohrid trout (*Salmo letnica*), bleak (*Alburnus scoranza*), belushka (*Salmo ohridanus*), chub (*Squalius cephalus*), common carp (*Cyprinus carpio*) and eel (*Anguilla anguilla*). The data collected in the first half of 2023, were the product of a total small-scale fleet consisting of 220 fishing boats. The main fishing gear used by fishermen are hook lines and fishing nets. Fishing activity is mainly performed with 4.5-5.5 m length motor boats with engine power ranging 3.5 – 15 Hp equipped with fishing nets (length 500 – 1000 m, with mesh size 26-32 mm and 45-90 mm) and long lines with 150 hooks.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION:

In the course of data gathering in the first half 2023 the catches for the main fish species are shown in Figure 2. We have compared this data with the data taken in the same period, the first half of 2022.

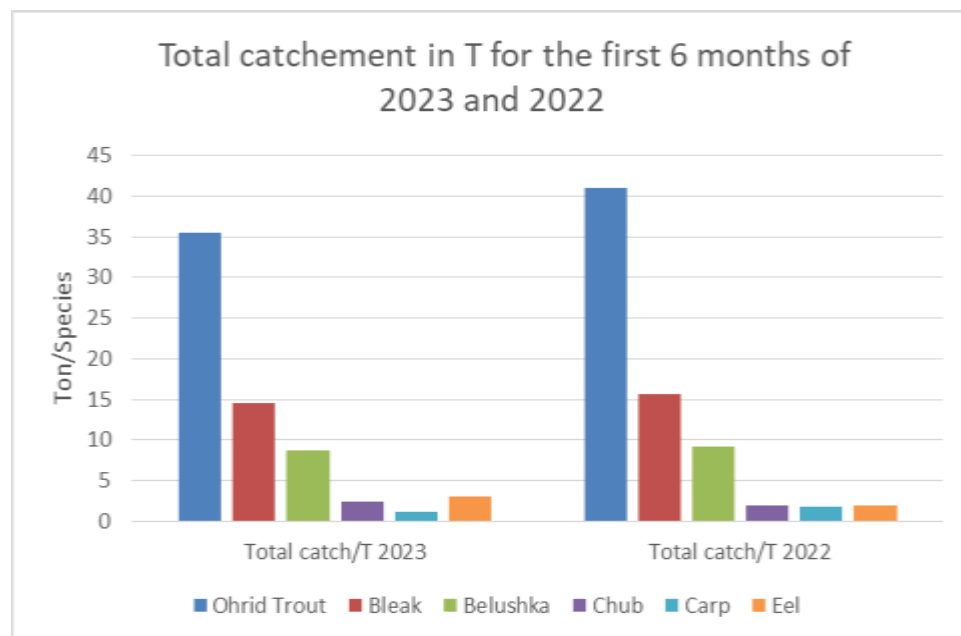


Figure 2. Fish species composition based in the total catches of Ohrid Lake in the first half of 2023 compared with the same period of 2022

The catches for the first 2023 of Ohrid trout made 54% of total catches followed by bleak and belushka with respectively 22% and 13%. And the values for the same period of 2022, of Ohrid trout made 57% of total catches, followed by bleak with 22% and belushka with 13%.

The total CPUE for the data collected in the first half of 2023 was calculated 2.48 kg fish/day/boat. The CPUE value for Ohrid trout, bleak, belushka, chub, eel and common carp was respectively 2.2; 2.6; 0.5; 0.85; 0.6 and 0.4 kg fish/day/boat (Figure 3).

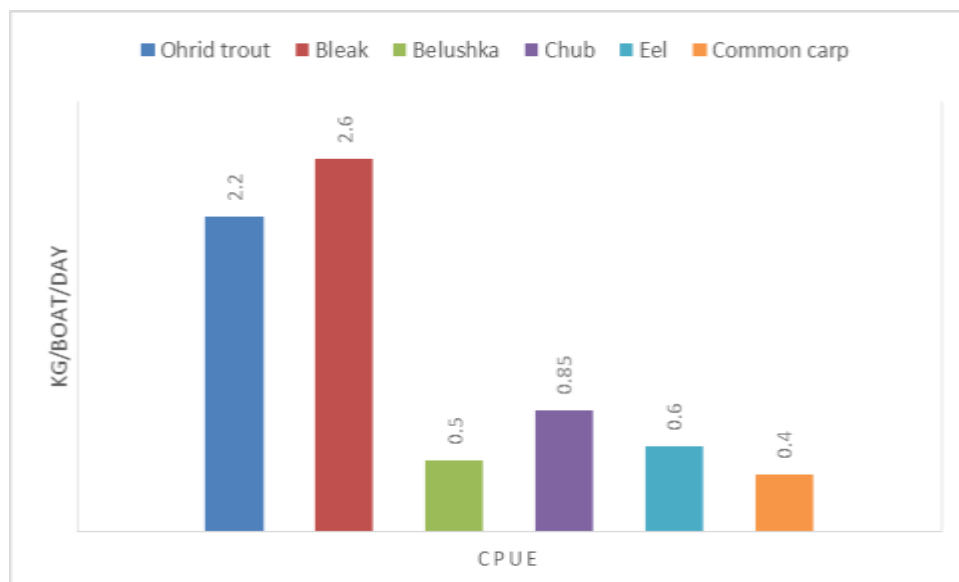


Figure 3 CPUE value for the main fish species in the first half of 2023

CPUE for bleak has increased, from 1.1 kg fish/day/boat in the first half of 2022 to 2.6 kg fish/day/boat in the same period of 2023, which may be an indication that we have had an increase in the reserve for this species. While for the other species there are no strong changes.

## CONCLUSIONS

Available fishery statistics for Lake Ohrid shows that, in the past, Ohrid trout (*Salmo letnica*) and belushka (*S. ohridanus*) contributed considerably to the total annual catches of commercial fishers (Spirkovski & Talevski 2002, Anonymous 2004). For this reason, the lake has occasionally been characterised as typical salmonid water or “lake of trout” (Spirkovski et al. 2001, Spirkovski 2004 a). Based in our study, CPUE for some species has increased, which may be an indication that we have had an increase in the reserve for this species. Another reason might be the awareness of fishermen not to fish during closed seasons, for example during spawning periods and the strict and continuous controls of the Fishery Management Organization of Ohrid Lake during this period.

## REFERENCES

- Albrecht, C., Wilke, T. 2008. Ancient Lake Ohrid: biodiversity and evolution. *Hydrobiologia* 615: 103-140.
- Anonymous. 2004. Fisheries Management Plan Lake Ohrid. Report, Nordenfjeldske Development Services AS and Aquavision Consulting Ltd Group, 25 pp.
- Matzinger, A., Jordanoski, M., Veljanoska-Sarafiloska, E., Sturm, M., Müller, B., Wüest, A. 2006 a. Is Lake Prespa jeopardizing the ecosystem of ancient Lake Ohrid? *Hydrobiologia* 553: 89-109.

Matzinger, A., Spirkovski, Z., Patceva, S., Wüest, A., 2006 b. Sensitivity of ancient Lake Ohrid to local anthropogenic impacts and global warming. *Journal of Great Lakes Research* 32: 158-179.

Patceva, S., Mitic, V., Jordanoski, M., Sarafiloska, V.E. 2009. Trophic state of Lake Ohrid. *Journal of International Environmental Application & Science* 4: 297-302.

Pavlova, M., Milosevic, D., Talevska, A., Lachezar Pehlivanov, Talevski, T. 2012. Structure and functioning of foodwebs in the fish communities of the Ohrid, Prespa and Skadar lakes – a qualitative modelling approach. *BALWOIS 2012, Ohrid, Book of Abstracts*, 10 pp.

Peveling, R., Brämick, U., Densky, H., Parr, B., Pietrock, M., Adhami, E., Bacu, A., Beqiraj, S., Djuranović, Z., Djurašković, P., Gusheska, D., Hadžiablahović, S., Ilik-Boeva, D., Ivanovski, A., Kashta, L., Koçu, E., Kostoski, G., Lokoska, L., Mirta, Y., Mrdak, D., Palluqi, A., Pambuku, A., Patceva, S., Pavićević, A., Peruničić, J., Rakaj, M., Rakočević, J., Saliaga, V., Veljanoska-Sarafiloska, E., Spirkovski, Z., Shumka, S., Talevska, M., Talevski, T., Tasevska, O., Trajanovska, S., Trajanovski, S. 2015. Initial characterization of Lakes Prespa, Ohrid and Shkoder/Skadar. Implementing the EU Water Framework Directive in South Eastern Europe. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Internationale Zusammenarbeit (GIZ), Bonn, Eschborn. Pegi Sh.P.K. Book Publishers, Tirana*, 99 pp.

Popovska, C., Bonacci, O. 2007. Basic data on the hydrology of Lakes Ohrid and Prespa. *Hydrological Processes* 21: 658-664.

Sarafiloska, V. E., Patceva, S., 2012. Trophic Status of Lakes Ohrid and Prespa during 2004-2006. *Journal of International Environmental Application & Science* 7: 291-299.

Spirkovski, Z., Talevski, T. 2002. Investigations of Lake Ohrid fishes. *Lake Ohrid Conservation Conference, Ohrid, Macedonia*: 34-54.

Spirkovski, Z., 2004 a. The past and present state of the environment of three Balkan transboundary lakes: Dojran, Prespa and Ohrid. *BALWOIS 2004, Ohrid, Book of Abstracts*, 7 pp.

Spirkovski, Z., Avramovski, O., Kodzoman, A. 2001. Watershed management in the Lake Ohrid region of Albania and Macedonia. *Lakes & Reservoirs: Research and Management* 6: 237-242.

Stankovic, S. 1960. The Balkan Lake Ohrid and its living world. *W Junk, Den Haag. Monogr. Boil.* 9, pp. 357

Talevski, T., Milosevic, D., Maric, D., Petrovic, D., Talevska, M., Talevska, A. 2009 a. Anthropogenic influence on biodiversity of ichthyofauna and macrophyte vegetation from Lake Ohrid and Lake Skadar. *Journal of International Environmental Application & Science* 4: 317-324.

Talevski, T., Milosevic, D., Maric, D., Petrovic, D., Talevska, M., Talevska, A. 2009 b. Biodiversity of ichthyofauna from Lake Prespa, Lake Ohrid and Lake Skadar. *Biotechnology and Biotechnological Equipment* 23: 400-404

UNESCO. 2017 a. Natural and cultural heritage of the Ohrid region. <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list/99>. (last time visited 11 September 2017).

## POSSIBILITIES OF MONITORING ON THE GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF VEGETABLE PLANTS BY VEGETATION INDICES

*Dimka Haytova*<sup>1\*</sup>, *Zhulieta Arnaudova*<sup>2</sup>, *Mihaela Tsvetkova*<sup>3</sup>

*1 Department of Horticulture, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*2 Department of Meliorations, Land Regulation and Agrophysics, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*3 Risk Space Transfer-Technology Transfer Office, Bulgarian Academy of Science (RST-TTO), Sofia, Bulgaria*

*Corresponding author e-mail: haitova@abv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

Remote sensing technology is based on obtaining information about specific properties of plants without directly coming into contact with them. The use of remote sensing technology to monitor cultivated crops provides an effective tool for extracting information about their growth and development. The biophysical properties of vegetable plants can be characterized by spectral images in the form of vegetation indices. Vegetation indices provide information on the biochemical composition and structure of the leaves and the general state of the photosynthetic apparatus. The information obtained is correlated with a database of analytical measurements (in situ) and supports the design of agronomic treatments. The main aim of this paper is to review vegetation indices from remote sensing and identify those that can be used to monitoring the growth and development of vegetable crops.

**Keywords:** Vegetable crop production, Remote sensing, Monitoring of plans,

### INTRODUCTION

Remote sensing technology is based on acquiring information about certain properties of plants without coming into direct contact with them. Remote sensing of crops provides valuable information on various agronomic parameters. It is possible to make repeated measurements in the same field without destroying the plants. The use of remote sensing technology to monitor cultivated crops offers an effective means of extracting information about their growth and development (Hatfield and Prueger, 2010).

In the field of vegetable production, research on the importance of vegetation indices for predicting the growth and development of vegetable crops has been conducted by Juan et al. (2013), who determined the LAI by imaging an onion plantation with a UAV. Na et al. (2015) investigated the application of UAVs to monitor the growth of onion and garlic. Lee et al. (2016) conducted a comparative study of onion and garlic grading methods using images obtained from UAVs. Na et al. (2016) evaluated cabbage growth in mountainous areas of Korea by using UAVs to determine NDI and accounting for agrometeorological factors. A similar study was conducted by Na et al. (2017) to monitor onion by periodic determination of NDVI. Na et al.

(2018) estimated the growth of pepper by vegetation indices generated by UAV. Kim et al. (2018) created a growth model of Chinese cabbage and white turnip by RGB images taken by UAV. Rosio et al. (2018) monitored the biomass accumulation in onion by RGB images from UAV.

According to the critical analysis of Popov (2018), Bulgarian vegetable production demonstrates an insufficient degree of use of new technological solutions related to the production and marketing of production. Prospects for readiness to improve production and marketing technology are assessed as unsatisfactory.

Absence of motivation and opportunities for the application of current and modern technologies in vegetable production and limited scientific information on the use of intelligent decisions in the management of vegetable crop production processes are the main motivation for this publication.

The main aim of this paper is to review vegetation indices from remote sensing and identify those that can be used to monitoring the growth and development of vegetable crops.

## **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

Scientific information was collected by reviewing thematic publications - articles, books, reviews, reference books, catalogues. Mainly scientific on-line databases were used, such as CAB Abstracts, ISI Web of Knowledge, Scopus, Science Direct, Google Scholar.

Based on the study of available scientific literature, the analytical review in this paper was prepared. The opinion of the authors on study of the possibilities of using vegetation indices for monitoring on the growth and development of vegetable crops are also presented.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

According to Pinty et al. (1993) Spectral vegetation indices are mathematical combinations of different spectral bands in the visible and near-infrared regions of the electromagnetic spectrum. These numerical transformations are semi-analytical measures of plant activity and have been shown to vary not only with seasonal variability of green leaves, but also in area. For this reason, they are suitable for detecting temporal and spatial changes within crop fields. The main purpose of spectral vegetation indices is to improve the information available from spectral reflectance data by identifying changes due to vegetation characteristics. Spectral vegetation indices represent a simple and convenient approach to extract information from remotely sensed data due to their ease of use, which facilitates the processing and analysis of large amounts of data obtained from satellite platforms.

As a practical application of remote sensing, scientists have developed vegetation indices for qualitative and quantitative assessment of vegetation cover using spectral measurements. The spectral response of harvested areas is a complex mixture of vegetation, soil brightness, environmental effects, shade, soil color, and moisture. In addition, vegetation indices are influenced by spatio-temporal variations of the atmosphere. More than forty vegetation indices have been developed in the last two decades to improve crop diagnostics, while refining them to avoid biases in their determination and obtain more accurate results (Bannari et al., 1995).

Verstraete et al. (1996) add that most plant indices are usually species-specific and therefore not reliable when applied to different plant species with different leaf architectonics and structure.

Biophysical properties of vegetable plants can be characterized by spectral images expressed as vegetation indices. Vegetation indices provide information on the biochemical composition and structure of the leaves and the general state of the photosynthetic apparatus. The information obtained is correlated with a database of analytical measurements (in situ) and supports the planning of agronomic measures Wojtowicz et al. (2016).

Xue and Su (2017) explain that the solar radiation reflected by plants depends on the chemical and morphological characteristics of the plant. The plant type, its water content and foliage characteristics affect the light reflected in each spectrum differently. Measured reflected light in the ultraviolet, visible (blue, green, red) and near and mid-infrared spectra is commonly used to develop various vegetation indices that provide useful information on the structure and conditions under which plants are developing.

McKinnon and Hoff (2017) define vegetation indices as mathematical expressions that combine measured reflectance across many spectral bands to produce a value that helps estimate crop growth, vigor, and other vegetation properties such as biomass and chlorophyll content. Kamenova et al. (2017) provide a similar definition, adding that their purpose is to reduce additive and multiplicative errors associated with atmospheric effects, solar illumination, soil background effects, and sensor observation geometry.

The same authors have grouped vegetation indices based on their relationship to key plant characteristics (Tables 1, 2, 3).

Table 1. Vegetation indices for chlorophyll and nitrogen estimation (by Kamenova et al. (2017))

Index	Formulae
REP	$((((R670 + R780)/2 - R700)/(R740 - R700))^*40 + R700$
MTCI	$(R754 - R709) / (R709 - R681)$
CI red edge	$(R780/R709) - 1$
CI green	$(R780/R550) - 1$
NDRE	$(R740 - R705) / (R740 + R705)$
NDRE1	$(R780 - R705) / (R780 + R705)$
CCCI	$((R790 - R720)/(R790 + R720))/((R800 - R670)/(R800 + R670))$
Red edge NDVI	$(RNIR - Rred\ edge) / (RNIR + Rred\ edge)$
WDRVI	$(0.3 * RNIR - Rred) / (0.3 * RNIR + Rred)$
VARI green	$(Rgreen - Rred) / (Rgreen + Rred - Rblue)$
VI green	$(Rgreen - Rred) / (Rgreen + Rred)$

Table 2. Vegetation indices for the evaluation of photosynthesis parameters, (by Kamenova et al. (2017))

Index	Formulae
PRI	$(R531 - R570)/(R531 + R570)$

Table 3. Vegetation indices for biomass estimation (by Kamenova et al. (2017))

Index	Formulae
NDVI	$(R780 - R670) / (R780 + R670)$
NDVI1	$(R740 - R705) / (R740 + R705)$
NDVI2	$(R780 - R705) / (R780 + R705)$
SR	$R740 / R665$
	$R783 / R665$
	$R783 / R740$
	$R783 / R705$
	$R945 / R865$
REP	$700 + 40 * ((R670 + R780)/2 - R700) / (R740 - R700)$
VARI	$(R550 - R650) / (R550 + R650 - R470)$

Shisodia et al. (2020) evaluated the available vegetation indices and found the relationship with plant diagnostic capabilities and their use in precision agriculture (Table 4). They point out that due to the individual nature of their determination (crop-specific vegetation index values), it is necessary to look for a link with analytical measurements that can be performed in situ to validate the data and to prove the relationship between them.

The most recent classification of vegetation indices is proposed by Omia et al. (2023). They group the main vegetation indices for crop monitoring into three categories according to the basic information that can be obtained from them (Table 5).

Among the typical spectral vegetation indices, NDVI is one of the most suitable for tracking crop development dynamics as it measures the photosynthetically active biomass of plants. It can be used throughout the crop production season, except when plant cover is too sparse and therefore its spectral reflectance is too low. NDVI values are most accurate in mid-season, at the stage of active crop growth. However, this vegetation index is quite sensitive to soil brightness and weathering, which is mitigated by other indices such as EVI, SAVI, ARVI, GCL or SIPI (<https://eos.com/make-an-analysis/>).



The leaf area index LAI is calculated as the ratio of the one-sided (illuminated) leaf area to the soil surface area they can cover. This vegetation index is important for monitoring crop and forest health, environmental and climatic conditions. The LAI can be scaled for an individual plant, crop(s) in a field, or for an entire region. The LAI leaf vegetation index in remote sensing was introduced for the NASA MODIS sensor to improve the NDVI data. Unlike the latter, it accounts for topographic features, and the spectral bands used for its calculations are subjected to atmospheric correction.

If  $LAI = 3$ , then the leaves can cover the surface three times. LAI is considered high at values of 0-3.5. However, its values are affected by clouds and bright objects, which must be accounted for to achieve data accuracy. It is used in plant condition assessment as inputs to a productivity prediction model (<https://land.copernicus.eu/global/products/lai>).

The fAPAR index quantifies the fraction of solar radiation absorbed by living leaves for photosynthetic activity. The fAPAR depends on the structure of the green vegetative mass of the plants, the optical properties of the plant elements, the atmospheric conditions and the imaging angle. To overcome this dependence, the daily integrated value of fAPAR is estimated. The fAPAR is recognized as an essential climate variable (ECV) by the Global Climate Observing System (GCOS). The fAPAR plays a crucial role in the assessment of the primary productivity of tree canopies, or the leaf mass of herbaceous plants, and the associated fixation of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and energy balance in the plant organism. FAPAR monitoring provides information on the quantity and health cycle of vegetation (<https://land.copernicus.eu/global/products/>).

The fraction of vegetation cover (FCover) corresponds to the fraction of land covered by green vegetation. In practice, it defines the spatial extent of vegetation. As it is independent of the direction of illumination and sensitive to the amount of vegetation, FCover is suitable to replace classical vegetation indices in ecosystem monitoring. It is also a good indicator of the beginning of the growing season, and the time series can be used to compare vegetation condition from year to year for agricultural applications, etc. (<https://land.copernicus.eu/global/products/>).

Soil Vegetation Index - SAVI was introduced to mitigate the impact of soil brightness. Its creator Huete added a soil correction factor L to the NDVI equation to correct for the effects of soil noise (soil color, soil moisture, soil variability in different regions, etc.) that tend to affect the results." "Key fact: L varies from -1 to +1 depending on the density of green vegetation in the area in question. In areas of high green vegetation density  $L = 0$  and in this case SAVI is the same as NDVI. Conversely,  $L = 1$  for areas with low green vegetation. Most often L is set to 0.5 to accommodate most land covers (<https://www.indexdatabase.de>).

Table 4. Vegetation indices used for remote sensing in precision agriculture – by Shisodia et al. (2020)

Index	Formula	Application for assessment of	Relationship to analytical measurements
Normalized difference vegetation index ( <b>NDVI</b> )	$R_{NIR} - R_{red} / R_{NIR} + R_{red}$	Biomass, phenotyping, productivity	Fresh weight, dry weight, plant height, chlorophyll content
Green NDVI ( <b>GNDVI</b> )	$R_{NIR} - R_{green} / R_{NIR} + R_{green}$	biomass	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits
Normalized difference red edge ( <b>NDRE</b> )	$R_{NIR} - R_{red\ edge} / R_{NIR} + R_{red\ edge}$	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits, chlorophyll content
Red edge normalized difference vegetation index ( <b>RENDVI</b> )	$R_{NIR} - R_{red\ edge} / R_{NIR} + R_{red\ edge}$	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits, chlorophyll content
Soil adjusted vegetation index ( <b>SAVI</b> )	$(R_{NIR} - R_{red})(1 + L) / R_{NIR} + R_{red} + L$ $L$ -soil conditioning index	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits, chlorophyll content
Modified soil adjusted vegetation index ( <b>MSAVI</b> )	$\frac{2R_{NIR} + 1 - \sqrt{(2R_{NIR} + 1)^2 - 8(R_{NIR} - R_{red})}}{2}$	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content, chlorophyll content	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits, chlorophyll content
Renormalized difference vegetation index ( <b>RDVI</b> )	$(R_{NIR} - R_{red}) / \sqrt{R_{NIR} + R_{red}}$	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits, chlorophyll content
Ratio vegetation index ( <b>RVI</b> )	$R_{NIR} / R_{red}$	Yield, biomass	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits
Plant senescence reflectance index ( <b>PSRI</b> )	$R_{680} - R_{550} / R_{750}$	Yield, biomass	Fresh weight, dry weight, number of fruits

Chlorophyll vegetation index (CVI)	$(R_{NIR}/R_{Green})^* (R_{Red}/R_{Green})$	chlorophyll content	chlorophyll content
Optimized soil adjusted vegetation index (OSAVI)	$1.16(R_{NIR}-R_{Red})/R_{NIR}+R_{Red}+0.16$	Yield, biomass, nitrogen content	Fresh weight, dry weight, chlorophyll content
Normalized water index (NWI)	$R_{970}-R_{900}/R_{970}+R_{900}$	Biomass, yield, soil moisture	Fresh weight, dry weight, chlorophyll content

Table 5: Main multispectral vegetation indices for crop monitoring by Omia et al.,2023

Category	Type	designation	formula	Measured indicators
<b>Basic vegetation index</b>	Ratio Vegetation index	Ratio vegetation index (RVI)	$RVI = \frac{NIR}{R}$	chlorophyll content
		Green Ratio Vegetation Index (GRVI)	$GRVI = \frac{NIR}{G}$	nitrogen content chlorophyll content
		Chlorophyll index with red edge (CIrededge)	$CIrededge = \frac{NIR}{REG} + 1$	chlorophyll content LAI
	Difference vegetation index	Difference vegetation index (DVI)	$DVI = NIR - R$	chlorophyll content
		Green difference vegetation index (DVGIRE)	$DVGIRE = NIR - G$	chlorophyll content
		Red edge difference vegetation index (DVIRED)	$DVGIRE = NIR - REG$	chlorophyll content

<b>Functional vegetation index</b>	Atmospherically adjusted Vegetation index	Atmospherically resistant vegetation index (ARVI)	$AVRI = \frac{NIR - R_{RB}}{NIR + R_{RB}}$ $R_{RB} = R - \gamma(R - B)$	-
		Green Atmospherically Resistant Index (GARI)	$GARI = \frac{NIR - G + 1.75(B - R)}{NIR + G - 1.75(B - R)}$	chlorophyll content
		Visible Atmospherically Resistant Index (VARI)	$VARI = \frac{G - R}{G + R - B}$	Total biomass
	Soil-adjusted vegetation index	Soil-adjusted vegetation index (SAVI)	$SAVI = \frac{1.5(NIR - R)}{NIR + R + 0.5}$	Съдържание на азот
		Optimized soil-adjusted vegetation index (OSAVI)	$OSAVI = \frac{1.16(NIR - R)}{NIR + R + 0.16}$	chlorophyll content
<b>Modified vegetation index</b>		Modified Soil-Adjusted Vegetation Index (MSAVI)	$MSAVI = \frac{1.5(NIR - R)}{NIR + R} + 0.5$	chlorophyll content
		Normalized difference vegetation index (NDVI)	$NDVI = \frac{NIR - R}{NIR + R}$	chlorophyll content
		Modified simple ratio (MSR)	$MSR = \frac{NIR \div (R - 1)}{(NIR \div (R + 1))^{0.5}}$	chlorophyll content
		Normalized difference red edge (NDRE)	$NDRE = \frac{NIR - REG}{NIR + REG}$	nitrogen content chlorophyll content

Many researchers have worked to clarify the practical application issues of vegindexes, such as Crippen R E. (1990); Friedl et al (1994); Penuelas et al (1997); Blackburn (1998); Gobron et al (2000); Gitelson et al (2001); Pietro Ceccato et al (2002); Gitelson et al (2003); Ferencz et al (2004); Guerric le Maire et al (2008); Ahamed et al (2011); Dang et al (2011).

After reviewing the literature, we can summarize that the practical use of vegetation indices can be expressed by finding the relationship between the main life processes of plants and establishing the values of vegetation indices in the main phases of their development, such as:

Establish the occurrence of the different phenophases in plant development and the simultaneously of crop development. Establish a relationship with NDVI - normalized vegetation index and EVI - enhanced vegetation index. After validation of the data and development of a development model, direct monitoring can be carried out over arable land.

Compare chlorophyll accumulation detected by analysis of plant samples with the CCCI - chlorophyll content index of plant cover.

To determine the relationship of satellite imagery and physiological status of plants- establish basic productivity indices - Leaf area index, Photosynthetic potential, Net photosynthetic productivity and NDVI.

To determinate of the optimum cropping parameters through observations on the plant architectonics and determination of the time to reach the optimum leaf area index and the period during the vegetation for which it is maintained. Determination of the period achieves optimum growth. Establish a relationship with SAVI and NDVI.

The methodological approach for collecting in situ data and establishing relationships with remote sensing observations is presented by Arnaudova et al. (2022).

## CONCLUSIONS

New technologies require constant access to detailed information characterizing the environmental conditions under which production takes place. This can be obtained from aerial and satellite imagery at field scale.

The practical use of vegetation indices can be expressed by finding the relationship between the main life processes of plants and establishing the values of vegetation indices at the main phases of their development.

Based on the results of the studies, the practical significance of remote sensing methods and vegetation indices will be determined. The collected scientific information and the establishment of the dependencies of the analyzed data and the spectral analyses of remote sensing will be the basis for expert decision-making for the agronomic management of vegetable production.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program “Smart Crop Production”, Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020

## REFERENCES

(<https://land.copernicus.eu/global/products>).

- Ahamed T., L. Tian, Y. Zhang, K.C. Ting. 2011. A review of remote sensing methods for biomass feedstock production, *Biomass and Bioenergy*, Volume 35, Issue 7, Pages 2455-2469,
- Arnaudova, Z., Haytova, D., Panayotov, N., & Petrova, S. 2022. METHODOLOGICAL APPROACH FOR ASSEMBLE DATA FROM VEGETABLE CROPS FOR USE IN REMOTE SENSING. *AGRIBALKAN*, 470.
- Bannari, D. Morin, F. Bonn & A. R. Huete. 1995. A review of vegetation indices, *Remote Sensing Reviews*, 13:1-2, 95-20, DOI: [10.1080/02757259509532298](https://doi.org/10.1080/02757259509532298)
- Becker-Reshef, I., E. Vermote, M. Lineman, and C. Justice. 2010. A generalized regression-based model for forecasting winter wheat yields in Kansas and Ukraine using MODIS data, *Remote Sens. Environ.* 114:1312-1323.
- Blackburn G. A. 1998. Spectral indices for estimating photosynthetic pigment concentrations: A test using senescent tree leaves, *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, 19:4, 657-675, DOI: [10.1080/014311698215919](https://doi.org/10.1080/014311698215919)
- Crippen R E. 1990. Calculating the vegetation index faster, *Remote Sensing of Environment*, Volume 34, Issue 1, Pages 71-73, ISSN 0034-4257, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0034-4257\(90\)90085-Z](https://doi.org/10.1016/0034-4257(90)90085-Z).
- Dang Y.P., M.J. Pringle, M. Schmidt, R.C. Dalal, A. Apan. 2011. Identifying the spatial variability of soil constraints using multi-year remote sensing, *Field Crops Research*, Volume 123, Issue 3, Pages 248-258, ISSN 0378-4290.
- Doraiswamy, P.C, T.R. Sinclair, S. Hollinger, B. Akhmedov, A. Stern, and J. Prueger, 2005. Application of MODIS derived parameters for regional crop yield assessment, *Remote Sens. Environ.* 97:192-202.
- Ferencz Cs., P. Bognár, J. Lichtenberger, D. Hamar, Gy. Tarcsai†, G. Timár, G. Molnár, SZ. Pásztor, P. Steinbach, B. Székely, O. E. Ferencz & I. Ferencz-Árkos. 2004. Crop yield estimation by satellite remote sensing, *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, 25:20, 4113-4149, DOI: [10.1080/01431160410001698870](https://doi.org/10.1080/01431160410001698870)

- Friedl M. A., D. S. Schimel, J. Michaelsen, F. W. Davis & H. Walker. 1994. Estimating grassland biomass and leaf area index using ground and satellite data, *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, 15:7, 1401-1420, DOI: [10.1080/01431169408954174](https://doi.org/10.1080/01431169408954174)
- Gitelson, A. A., Merzlyak, M. N., Zur, Y., Stark, R., & Gritz, U. 2001. Non-destructive and remote sensing techniques for estimation of vegetation status.
- Gitelson, A. A., Viña, A., Arkebauer, T. J., Rundquist, D. C., Keydan, G., and Leavitt, B. 2003. Remote estimation of leaf area index and green leaf biomass in maize canopies, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30, 1248, growth status for chinese cabbage and white radish with UAV-based RGB imagery, *Remote Sens.* 10(4):563-588.
- Guerric le Maire, Christophe François, Kamel Soudani, Daniel Berveiller, Jean-Yves Pontailier, Nathalie Bréda, Hélène Genet, Hendrik Davi, Eric Dufrêne. 2008. Calibration and validation of hyperspectral indices for the estimation of broadleaved forest leaf chlorophyll content, leaf mass per area, leaf area index and leaf canopy biomass, *Remote Sensing of Environment*, Volume 112, Issue 10, Pages 3846-3864
- Hatfield, J. L., & Prueger, J. H. 2010. Value of using different vegetative indices to quantify agricultural crop characteristics at different growth stages under varying management practices. *Remote Sensing*, 2(2), 562-578.
- <https://eos.com/make-an-analysis/>
- <https://www.indexdatabase.de>)
- Juan I.C., F.O. Jose, H. David, and A.M. Miguel, 2013. Estimation of leaf area index in onion (*Allium cepa* L.) using an unmanned aerial vehicle, *Biosys. Engineer.* 115(1):31-42.
- Kamenova, I., Filchev, L., lieva, I. 2017. Review of spectral vegetation indices and methods for estimation of crop bio physical variables. *Aerospace Research in Bulgaria*, 29(2017), 72-82.
- Kim, D. W., Yun, H. S., Jeong, S. J., Kwon, Y. S., Kim, S. G., Lee, W. S., & Kim, H. J. 2018. Modeling and testing of growth status for Chinese cabbage and white radish with UAV-based RGB imagery. *Remote Sensing*, 10(4), 563.
- Lee, K.D., Y.E. Lee, C.W. Park, and S.I. Na. 2016. A comparative study of image classification method to classify onion and garlic using Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) imagery, *Korean J. Soil Sci. Fert.* 49(6):743-750 (in Korean with English abstract).
- McKinnon, T.; Hoff, P. 2017. Comparing RGB-based vegetation indices with NDVI for drone based agricultural sensing. *AGBX, 021*, 1–8. Available online: <https://agribotix.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/Agribotix-VARI-TGI-Study.pdf> (accessed on 23 September 2020).
- Na S.I., S.C. Baek, S.Y. Hong, K.D. Lee, and G.C. Jang, 2015. A study on the application of UAV for the onion and garlic growth monitoring, KSSSF spring conference (in Korean with English abstract).

- Na, S. I., Park, C. W., So, K. H., Ahn, H. Y., Kim, K. D., & Lee, K. D. 2018. Estimation for Red Pepper Growth by Vegetation Indices Based on Unmanned Aerial Vehicle. *Korean Journal of Soil Science and Fertilizer*, 51(4), 471-481.
- Na, S.I., C.W. Park, K.H. So, J.M. Park, and K.D. Lee, 2017. Monitoring onion growth using UAV NDVI and
- Na, S.I., S.Y. Hong, C.W. Park, K.D. Kim, and K.D. Lee, 2016. Estimation of highland kimchi cabbage growth using UAV NDVI and agro-meteorological factors, *Korean J. Soil Sci. Fert.* 49(5):420-428 (in Korean with English abstract).
- Omia, E., Bae, H., Park, E., Kim, M. S., Baek, I., Kabenge, I., & Cho, B. K. (2023). Remote Sensing in Field Crop Monitoring: A Comprehensive Review of Sensor Systems, Data Analyses and Recent Advances. *Remote Sensing*, 15(2), 354.
- Penuelas J., J. Pinol, R. Ogaya & I. Filella. 1997. Estimation of plant water concentration by the reflectance Water Index WI (R900/R970), *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, 18:13, 2869-2875, DOI: [10.1080/014311697217396](https://doi.org/10.1080/014311697217396)
- Pietro Ceccato, Nadine Gobron, Stéphane Flasse, Bernard Pinty, Stefano Tarantola. 2002. Designing a spectral index to estimate vegetation water content from remote sensing data: Part 1: Theoretical approach, *Remote Sensing of Environment*, Volume 82, Issues 2–3, Pages 188-197, ISSN 0034-4257
- Pinty, B., Leprieur, C., & Verstraete, M. M. 1993. Towards a quantitative interpretation of vegetation indices Part 1: Biophysical canopy properties and classical indices. *Remote Sensing Reviews*, 7(2), 127-150.
- Popov, R. 2018. State and opportunities for the development of vegetable production in Bulgaria. *Ikonomika i upravljenie na selskoto stopanstvo/Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Economics and Management*, 63(2), 14-26.
- Rocio B., F.O. Jose, H. David, and A.M. Miguel, 2018. Onion biomass monitoring using UAV based RGB imaging, *Preci. Agric.* 1-18.
- Sishodia, R. P., Ray, R. L., & Singh, S. K. 2020. Applications of remote sensing in precision agriculture: A review. *Remote Sensing*, 12(19), 3136.
- Verstraete, M. M., Pinty, B., & Myneni, R. B. 1996. Potential and limitations of information extraction on the terrestrial biosphere from satellite remote sensing. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 58(2), 201-214.
- Wójtowicz, M., Wójtowicz, A., & Piekarczyk, J. 2016. Application of remote sensing methods in agriculture. *Communications in biometry and crop science*, 11(1), 31-50.
- Xue, J., & Su, B. 2017. Significant remote sensing vegetation indices: A review of developments and applications. *Journal of sensors*, 2017.



## **AGRICULTURE OF THE FUTURE: AGRICULTURAL TRANSFORMATION WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLES**

*Ezgi KARPUZ<sup>1</sup>, Kadir ERTEN<sup>1</sup>, Fisun KOÇ<sup>1</sup>,*

*<sup>1</sup>Tekirdag Namık Kemal University, Agriculture Faculty, Animal Science Department, Tekirdag, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: kerten@nku.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

The agriculture and livestock sector is developing more and more every day with technological innovations. One of these innovations is unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) technology. Unmanned aerial vehicles are used to facilitate agriculture and livestock activities, increase productivity and provide more control to farmers. In the agricultural sector, UAVs are used in many areas such as monitoring agricultural areas, controlling plant health, and application of pesticides. By scanning the vegetation in agricultural lands, UAVs detect plant diseases or harmful insects, thus providing early warning to farmers. Agricultural pesticides can also be applied more effectively with UAVs. UAVs make the spraying process more efficient by providing controlled spraying of the drug towards the target. In addition, UAVs can determine the irrigation needs of agricultural areas. By measuring the humidity level of the agricultural area, it determines the water need and optimizes the irrigation processes. In this way, water resources are used more efficiently and water savings are achieved. In the livestock sector, UAVs provide many benefits. It is used especially in large farms for the control, counting and health monitoring of animals. UAVs can detect animals in large areas, count and check the status of animals. Besides, it can track the location of animals and help them find them back in case of loss. The use of UAVs in the agriculture and livestock sector is especially important for saving manpower. The difficult and dangerous labor that people have to do can be done more safely and quickly with UAVs. In addition, UAVs provide more efficient management of agricultural and livestock activities. Thanks to UAVs, it is possible to access more accurate and timely information. However, there are some difficulties with the use of UAVs. The use of UAVs without the rules and permits governing their flight can lead to various security risks. In addition, the cost of UAVs is a factor limiting their use. The cost of UAVs can be quite high, which may limit the use of drones for small family farms. With regulatory regulations and affordability, UAVs can become an integral part of the agriculture and livestock industry in the future.

**Keywords:** Unmanned aerial vehicle, agriculture, livestock

### **INTRODUCTION**

People have to produce both animal and plant products to meet their nutritional needs. Agricultural activities are as old as human history. Approaches aiming to increase production in the previous periods have been transformed into production approaches focused on economic profitability, then into quality production perspective and finally into production activities based on sustainable environment and natural resource protection. (Friha et al., 2021). In parallel with technological developments, increases in production amounts have occurred. Agricultural

activities have been carried out especially in areas with suitable land conditions and access to water resources. Agriculture is a science that covers a wide range from production to marketing, from quality to protection, from breeding to natural resource utilisation. Agricultural activities are carried out not only to meet nutritional needs but also to create employment and as part of economic activities. Fertilisation, spraying, irrigation, seed selection, mechanisation, labour force are among the important subjects of agriculture. (Zhang and Kovacs, 2012).

The agricultural sector, which seems to be lagging behind in adopting technology, has started to benefit from the advantages and conveniences offered by artificial intelligence technology in the field of rural development. The digital transformation that emerges with the advancement of technology leads to various changes in productivity and employment in agricultural activities on a global scale. According to a report by the Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations, to meet the food needs of the world population in 2050, 70% more food needs to be produced than has been produced since 2006. In order to meet consumer demand, the interest in cereal consumption and sustainable agricultural processes is increasing day by day (Yusuf et al., 2018).

The need to minimise losses by increasing the productivity of the agricultural sector in relation to the growing world population has reached a high point. In response to this demand, drones and other support systems have paved the way for multi-disciplinary work. The raw images imaged by the drone are processed with the help of various programmes or image algorithms (Radoglou-Grammatikis et al., 2020).

Precise imaging techniques provide useful information on plant growth and yield estimation parameters that can be read accurately and estimated with high reliability. By using remote sensing methods, the total number of plants per unit area, the development values of plants subjected to different fertilisations and different issues such as these can be solved quickly. These methods, which save time and money, also help to create data sets that can be used in the coming years (Gnädinger and Schmidhalter, 2017). Drone systems used in agricultural research are shown in Figure 1.



Figure 1. Drone systems used in agricultural research (Teke et al., 2016)

## Drone

The growth in the aviation sector with the development of technology has led to many positive developments in the aviation production sector. With the importance given by countries to air defence at the military level, "Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAV)" have emerged for various purposes. The use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles dates back to ancient times and the first unmanned aerial vehicles used were balloons (Kahveci and Can, 2017). However, the first real UAV application suitable for today's usage area started in 1916 when Elmer Sperry demonstrated the gyro-stable flight of the "Curtiss" aircraft of the US Navy (Çetinkaya and Koç, 2023). With the investments made by countries in this field and the use of such aircraft in civil aviation activities, unmanned aerial vehicles have started to have an impact on economic indicators and have created their own sector (Yeşilay and Macit, 2020)

Unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) are small aerial vehicles in terms of size and weight, which do not have a human on board for control or travel purposes, and which can fly by remote control or a pre-loaded flight programme. The International Civil Aviation Organisation (ICAO) classifies unmanned aerial vehicles in two categories: military and civilian. According to this classification; UAVs used for armed purposes such as reconnaissance and attack are classified as military; UAVs used for scientific, imaging or hobby purposes are classified as civilian (ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization), 2011).

The armament of balloons in the early 1900s and the subsequent unmanned flight of small aircraft are considered to be the basis for the use of UAVs and "armed unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs)". However, after the international political ban on the use of these UAVs for military purposes, the production and development of UAVs and UCAVs stopped. However, technological developments in aeroplanes and aviation have improved the use of UAVs primarily for military purposes, and then, with the confidence in UAVs, UAVs have started to be used in many different fields. With the increase in civilian use, the UAV sector has started to create its own market and economy (Kahveci and Can, 2017).

UAVs are defined as "drone" or "UAV/UAS (Unmanned Aerial Vehicle/Systems)" in the international literature, and they actually mean the same thing except for certain technical features (Kahveci and Can, 2017).

In general, UAVs are classified into two categories: lighter-than-air and heavier-than-air (Figure 2). UAVs used extensively in agricultural areas are fixed-wing and multi-rotor UAVs. In addition, lighter-than-air UAVs are also used by being attached to a rope fixed to the edge of the field (Bozdogan and Yarpuz Bozdogan, 2017). Lighter-than-air and heavier-than-air UAVs are shown in Figure 2.

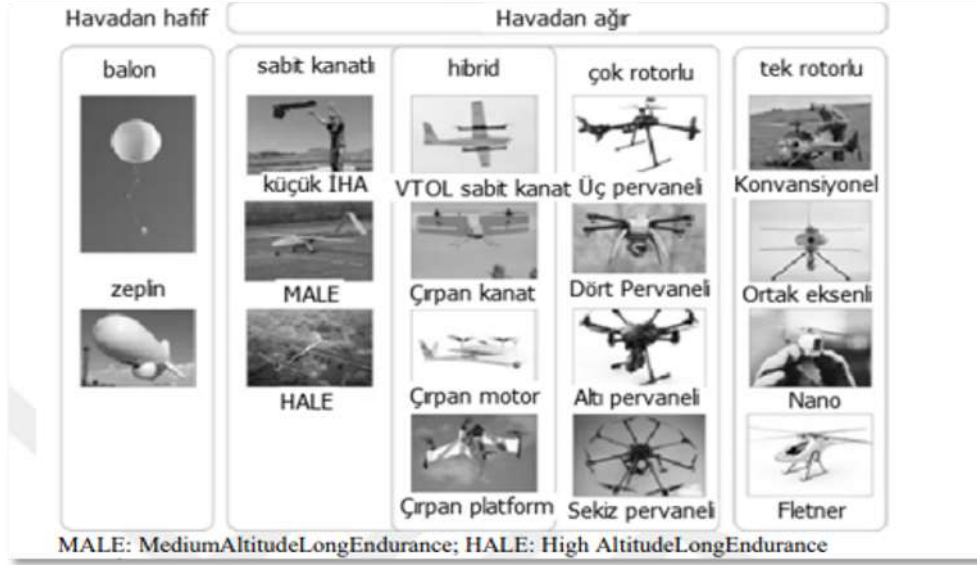


Figure 2. Airborne light and airborne heavy UAVs (Bozdogan and Yarpuz Bozdogan, 2017)

In terms of ease of use and cost, the most widely used UAVs are rotary wing type UAVs. They have different engine numbers, airframe and propeller structures depending on the type of operation, flight duration and flight weight. Although not common in commercial use, they are available in 1-engine (monocopter), 2-engine (bicopter or coaxial copter) or 3-engine (tricopter) designs. The most preferred designs in commercial use are generally 4-motor (quadcopter), 6-motor (hexacopter) and 8-motor (octocopter) structures (Villi and Yakar, 2022).

A drone is a vehicle with four or more propellers in the UAV category, capable of vertical take-off and landing, and capable of remaining stable in the air. Drone has started to be used in agricultural applications in recent years. Studies are carried out for applications such as crop growth monitoring, plant species separation, crop yield determination, automatic harvesting, drought, disease, agricultural pests, etc. damage detection, fruit-vegetable and soil moisture classification, area management, organisation of agricultural activities, agricultural insurance with drone (Tan et al., 2015)

### Drone Software Architecture

Drone software exists on three basic backbones. These are system software, user software and a cloud-based control platform. The drone software architecture template is shown in Figure 3.



Figure 3. Drone software architecture template (Inan and Karci, 2021)

The embedded software works as a CPU, manages the hardware, monitors the drone telemetry and partially analyses the data received from the drone sensors.

The operating system allows users to run the firmware partition.

Web and cloud interfaces allow accessing the operating system from remote drone control systems (user applications and cloud control stations) and transferring collected data from embedded software to the cloud or mobile devices.

The cloud-based control platform is used for data processing, storage and analysis. It also enables autonomous reaction actions of a drone. The cloud partition is a must when it comes to complex processes such as, for example, 3D mapping, computer vision, pattern recognition. The cloud-based control platform includes:

- Stream data processor.
- Raw data and big data warehousing.
- Data analysis and machine learning.
- Drone control module.
- Interfaces for communicating with the drone.

A conventional drone consists of standard propellers, pusher propellers, motors, landing gear, electronic speed and stability controls, flight control panel, receiver, transmitter, GPS module, battery and camera components (Figure 4.).



Figure 4. Drone parts (Anonymous, 2022)

*1. Standard Propellers, 2. Thruster Propellers, 3. Motors, 4. Landing Gear, 5. Electronic Speed Controls, 6. Flight Control Panel, 7. Receiver, 8. Transmitter, 9. GPS Module, 10. Battery, 11. Camera*

### **Photo Sensors Used in UAVs for Agricultural Purposes**

In agriculture, decreasing equipment costs of image processing and computer vision applications, increasing computational capabilities, and increasing interest in quality food evaluation methods draw attention to artificial intelligence technologies (Mahajan et al., 2015). Drones come to the forefront with the advantages of more efficient, precise and reproducible studies in small areas. Drones have recently become an important part of the agricultural sector with the widespread understanding of precision agriculture. With a single flight, hundreds of decares of land can be scanned and data can be obtained. By solving the problem of not being able to take images in cloudy weather, which is one of the disadvantages of satellites, it has made it easier to access data under much more flexible conditions (Türkseven et al., 2016).

The use of unmanned aerial systems (UAS) as sensing and communication platforms is also a breakthrough technology with significant potential in precision agriculture. It is recognised as a low-cost alternative technique for environmental monitoring with high spatial and temporal resolution and low cost of image acquisition. Nowadays, the use of UAVs in agriculture is increasing to assist farmers with monitoring and decision support in agriculture. UAV is used in various agricultural applications such as irrigation, fertilisation, pesticides, weed management, etc. Moreover, the combination of UAV technology with new 3D remodelling techniques has enabled plant-by-plant monitoring of crop growth parameters (Hassler and Baysal-Gurel, 2019; Jang et al., 2020; Manfreda et al., 2018).

By utilising UAVs, remote sensing system based plant monitoring techniques, it is necessary to take images with cameras in order to be used in issues such as disease agent, pest detection, determination of their damage rates, weed flora detection, determination of water stress, determination of harvest time and yield estimation (Koger et al., 2003; de Castro et al., 2012). The features of the sensors of the cameras used in these images are extremely important. Visual sensors that provide the closest image to the real image, Lidar sensors that allow us to carry the vegetation to the three-dimensional environment, thermal sensors that distinguish objects on the basis of temperature difference, and multispectral and hyperspectral sensors that can measure infrared wavelength reflections are used. In particular, sensors using infrared wavelength reflections are widely used in remote sensing studies (Türkseven et al., 2016).

Atmospheric sensors such as temperature, pressure, wind, humidity, chemical sensors such as gas, location sensors such as ultrasound, infrared, radio frequency, GPS, microphone etc. sensors can be used in the drone (Metin Özgüven et al., 2022).

Previous generations of UAV platforms were limited to a smaller spectral bandwidth, equipped with only red-green-blue (RGB) sensors or a filter connected to the RGB sensors to obtain manipulated infrared information (Yeom et al., 2019). Recently, UAV platforms with sensors covering the red edge and near infrared (NIR) bands have become available for agricultural applications, allowing plant indices originally developed for conventional remote sensing sensors to be applied to UAV data. Recently, UAV platforms with sensors covering the red edge and near infrared (NIR) bands have been used for agricultural applications (Demir and Başayigit, 2020).

As remote sensing technologies develop, areas in the field that are diseased or have problems under any stress factor can be quickly identified and specific controls can be carried out for these areas. Thus, unnecessary use of chemical pesticides is prevented, less chemical waste is left to the environment and the maximum product is obtained from the unit area (Mogili and Deepak, 2018).

Developments and innovations in drone technology from unmanned aerial vehicles in agricultural activities attract attention. With drone applications in agriculture, operations such as field mapping, dimensioning, positioning and pesticide spraying are carried out very easily. With the help of drone, farmers can detect a number of problems that are not visible from the ground in their fields from the air and quickly intervene in problematic areas in a timely manner. In addition, farmers can take images of the products in the field from the sky at certain time intervals with the help of drones and analyse whether the products in the field are properly irrigated, the development and yield of the products. A spraying drone is shown in Figure 5.



Figure 5. A drone spraying (Aydogan, 2018)

### **Use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles in Agriculture**

Product monitoring is very critical in agricultural applications. Today, in many countries, studies on agricultural fields, regulation activities, analysis of yield parameters and land consolidation projects are carried out for sustainability. There is a great need for remote sensing techniques to obtain, calculate and evaluate these studies accurately. Remote sensing methods are developing day by day and are used in wide areas. Drone-based remote sensing is an element of smart agriculture, helping to collect diagnostic information in a timely and efficient manner. UAVs, processed with modern software and controlled by the operator, are recognised as a new remote sensing option in the agricultural field. Emerging sensor technology makes common sensors previously used in satellite systems accessible to UAVs. Precision agriculture



practitioners and researchers have started to utilise the available technology for different reasons. According to the results of these studies, data can be obtained in a short period of time and the spatial resolution is better compared to satellite imagery. Drone-based smart agriculture applications equipped with detailed remote sensing sensors are of great importance for sustainability (Milics, 2019).

There is a growing interest in deploying hyperspectral cameras on UAVs to scan agricultural fields at regular intervals in order to increase knowledge of crop and soil conditions and optimise crop productivity. The use of UAVs offers a number of facilities for optimising cropping and checking the condition of arable land. However, hyperspectral cameras bring with them technical challenges, especially related to the lack of spatial information between frames, making it a challenging task to obtain real-time results "off-board" of the captured frames after the end of the flight. The results of the research carried out for this purpose have shown that the developed UAV control has positive results in terms of enabling real-time analysis of the acquired data and the reliability of the results (Guerra et al., 2019).

UAVs capable of vertical and short-range take-off and landing are widely used and have the capacity to cover large areas. These UAVs can be equipped to carry a range of equipment, from NDVI sensors to near full spectrum infrared cameras and different agricultural sensors. Today's modern and advanced technology is crucial for collecting and processing data that is difficult to access in supportable and real-time from the field. Drones are seen as an important technology that will help farmers save time while carrying out agricultural activities in the future. This technology is expected to play a major role in the agricultural areas of the future by enabling agricultural operations to be carried out more effectively (Malveaux et al., 2014).

In recent years, the agricultural sector is becoming a high-tech industry where new companies and investors are involved. Rapid technological progress is not only increasing farmers' production capacities but also developing robotics and automation technologies. Farmers are now using autonomous aerial vehicles and robots for harvest harvesting to increase their production efficiency (Güzey et al., 2020; Zude-Sasse et al., 2016). In a study, it was aimed to carry out the harvest collection process of apples with predetermined targets in agricultural land by means of autonomous unmanned aerial and ground vehicles in communication to minimise time (Güzey et al., 2020). The autonomous harvesting tool is shown in Figure 6.



Figure 6. Autonomous harvesting vehicle (Güzey et al., 2020)



Mogili and Deepak (2018), used drones to prevent serious diseases among farm workers from manually sprayed pesticides. This approach has been recognized as a promising development, especially in rural areas where small areas are the main source of income and any disease can significantly affect household well-being.

Bendig et al., (2014), estimated the fresh and dry biomass of summer barley using plant height from plant surface models in a field experiment with 18 varieties and two nitrogen applications. Super high resolution, very temporal (1 cm/pixel) CSMs are derived from red, green, blue (RGB) images captured from small unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV). At the end of the study, a high correlation was found between pH of CSMs and fresh biomass ( $R^2 = 0.81$ ) and dry biomass ( $R^2 = 0.82$ ).

Roy and De (2022), in their research, developed it to monitor plant pests and diseases based on IoT and UAV, which tried to solve the correlation between pests/diseases occurrence and weather parameters. In the study, rotary devices based on solar perception and UAV were used to obtain solar energy for the Yangtze River Region of China. As a result of the study, the researchers stated that it is feasible to monitor pests and diseases through aerial imaging using low-altitude remote sensing and UAV, and further analysis of climate change will provide some precautionary measures.

UAVs are potential remote sensing platforms for precision agriculture. However, nitrogen status needs to be estimated early enough in the growing season to be useful for in-season management. In a study conducted on potato crops, variations in nitrogen status were analysed. By calculating the NDVI values of the images obtained using UAVs, it was found that all nitrogen treatments could be distinguished in the images. Since there is different chlorophyll content per leaf area, differences between nitrogen treatments were observed (Hunt et al., 2018).

A study has been carried out for vine disease detection using a deep learning segmentation approach in an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle. The methodology of the study is based on the combination of visible and infrared images obtained from two different sensors. The infrared images, which enable the fusion of information from the two sensors, helped to develop a new image registration method to align the visible and the image. The proposed method achieved more than 92% and 87% detection at vine level and leaf level, showing promising perspectives for computing (Kerkech et al., 2019).

Zhu et al. (2010), developed a software for precision spraying of an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) used for agricultural spraying. They carried out tests with various aircraft. The results showed that the spray system has the sensitivity to increase the spraying efficiency for grain spraying.

Sahin and Yildirim (2011), a civilian UAV was developed specifically for the afforestation of a cedar forest in Gölbaşı, Ankara, using a fixed wing unmanned aerial vehicle. A model aircraft was modified and an indigenously designed and manufactured seed dispersal system was mounted on the UAV. Two test flights were carried out at altitudes of 9 and 6 metres. According to the results of the test flights, the seed distribution reached a width of 45 and 30 metres respectively, the density of the seed distribution for both tests was consistent with the conditions suitable for seed germination, and according to these results, the UAV proved to be a versatile, economical, safe and highly effective tool in afforestation studies.

Doering et al. (2014), created a special design platform for the design of multiple unmanned aerial vehicles in precision agriculture applications. They tried to determine the positive and negative characteristics of the drones by performing various tests.

In his article, Rokhmana (2015), discussed some practical experiences of using Unmanned Aerial Vehicle-(UAV) based platform for remote sensing. They wrote that some information is needed for land preparation, cadastral boundary, vegetation monitoring, phytosanitary and stock valuation to support precision agriculture mapping. According to the researcher, UAV-based remote sensing system; It should be cost-effective, fast in production, easy to use by local personnel, and good geometry accuracy.

Yallappa et al. (2017), designed and produced a 6-engine drone by using technology on rice and in order not to harm human health in the field conditions where people have difficulty in spraying in India, where agriculture is a very important area. This drone, which has a spraying area of 1300 mm, has a capacity of 5 liters and is powered by 2 battery groups with a capacity of 8000 mAh. They underlined that the drone they produced is very useful in field trials, especially in areas where people cannot reach it, and that it is a fast application and that it can be applied quickly and at low cost without people coming into contact with chemicals that are harmful to human health. They emphasized that a drone with at least 15 liters and 30 minutes of flight time would be more efficient for such applications, for this purpose, where the capacity of 5 liters is insufficient in field applications.

Wang et al. (2019), reported that bird damage is a major problem for grapes worldwide. For the control of bird damage, they proposed a new Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) drone equipped with a system to disrupt bird psychology with a loud noise. They carried out a study on this in vineyards in the southeast of Australia. As a result, they found that the harmful birds were flying away for a long time in a radius of 50 meters. They stated that while one UAV is sufficient for 25 hectares of vineyard area to protect vineyards, more than one UAV is needed to more effectively protect a large vineyard area.

Mogili and Deepak (2018), conducted a study on the application of drone systems in precision agriculture. By incorporating drone technology into precision agriculture applications, productivity increases, especially in spraying operations; They stated that the spraying processes are carried out very quickly and in a healthy way, and that the spraying process is carried out very easily and effectively in regions where manpower is scarce. Product damage detected by multispectral cameras was determined by GPS coordinates, and spraying was carried out successfully with a drone.

Goswami et al. (2019), on maize genotypes, the genotypes before and after rime were examined. High resolution images of genotypes were obtained by using remote sensing methods. The obtained images were tried to be determined by machine learning methods and different algorithms. Different algorithms were compared with each other and the algorithm that best explained the stress factor was determined. Based on the results of the study on the corn plant, the stress factors could be determined by remote sensing methods and the stress factors were explained numerically.

Gnadinger and Schmidhalter (2017), studied the number of plants using the remote sensing method and the evaluation of plant growth indices after different fertilization applications. According to the results obtained, it was emphasized that remote sensing methods are an effective method in converting plant growth performances into numerical dimensions.

Candiago et al (2015), examined the use of multi-band indices for precision farming applications, as well as the use of UAV imagery to analyze vegetation. They reported that the information collected with multispectral sensors could be useful in grape and tomato cultivation studies. High resolution UAV data and photogrammetric techniques have the potential to collect multi-frame images and evaluate different vegetation index. As a result of the research, they stated that technologies in precision agriculture applications are a fast, reliable and cost-effective resource for the evaluation of products.

Demir et al. (2016), toned digital photographs of vinegar, wild lettuce and lettuce as part of their research at Erciyes University. By simply using digital camera data and image processing techniques, the researchers found that the plants could be sufficient for comparison without the use of a colorimeter based on the collected data.

Altaş (2017), processed the images obtained by UAVs in sugar beet cultivation in Tokat province with the help of MATLAB program and aimed to detect leaf spot and diseases in the plant. The researcher compared the severity of the disease. In addition, he determined that the results of the study using image processing techniques were sensitive that could not be determined by observation and gave the exact value of the diseased areas.

Doğan and Yıldız (2019), thanks to developments in parallel with today's technology, remote sensing methods have gained a new dimension. From these methods, it is possible to perform more than one application at the same time with IHA technology. In these applications, the UAV offers advantages such as being able to fly at the desired height and obtaining clear photos. By using a multispectral camera that can be mounted on the UAV, the plant patterns can be clearly grouped thanks to the featured images. In addition, it was stated that it could give an idea about crop yield and plant health status. Researchers have examined that they can detect the product pattern by using colors such as red, green and infrared obtained from the cameras mounted on the UAV. As a result, they stated that classification can be made in plant pattern using multispectral camera.

Shin and Kadioğlu (2019), stated that UAVs have developed with technology and have more usage areas in agricultural activities. Image processing techniques such as weed detection and phytosanitary detection can be used with UAVs and control methods are being developed. In addition to the detection processes with UAVs, the researchers mentioned the importance of both in terms of environmental health and in terms of determining the product patterns in a healthier way, thanks to studies such as fertilization and spraying. As a result, it has been reported that studies can be conducted on the importance of weed detection with UAV.

Su et al (2019), focused on the spatio-temporal monitoring of winter wheat inoculated with yellow rust inoculation at various levels throughout the entire growing season in their study for the spatial-temporal monitoring of wheat yellow rust using UAV multispectral images. They designed a custom workflow to acquire time-series five-band (visible infrared) aerial images with a multi-band camera and UAV. The researchers concluded that it would be an important guide for future early spatial temporal yellow rust monitoring at farmland scales.

Castaldi et al. (2017), used UAV multispectral images to classify maize and weeds. Application of classification results in cornfield weed management has resulted in a reduction in herbicide use without harmful crop yield implications.

### Use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles in Animal Husbandry

Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs), also known as drones, are being extensively researched to improve efficiency in agricultural production. Applications include monitoring fields, pastures and livestock, identifying/controlling potential problems as well as locating these problems in the field (Gómez-Candón et al., 2014). The popularisation of drones is mainly due to the consolidation of technologies such as Global Positioning System (GPS), embedded microelectronics, miniature autopilot systems, mobile communication equipment, compact high-resolution digital cameras and high-power batteries. This makes drones low cost, safe and easy to use (Guo et al., 2018).

One of the most important and challenging tasks in animal monitoring is cattle counting. Soares et al. (2021), The use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs) has been extensively investigated to improve the efficiency of agricultural production and animal monitoring. In this study, they proposed a method to detect and count cattle in aerial images acquired by UAVs based on Convolutional Neural Networks (CNNs) and a graph-based optimisation to remove duplicate animals detected in overlapping images. Their results show that the proposed method is very competitive, outperforms the state-of-the-art in detecting duplicated animals and significantly reduces the computational cost of the overall counting task. A drone used in animal counting is the DJI Mavic Pro. It is shown in Figure 7.



Figure 7. A drone DJI Mavic Pro used in animal census (Soares et al., 2021).

With the advent of deep learning and especially convolutional neural networks (CNNs), it has become more effective to extract relevant information from aerial imagery. Despite technological advances in drone, imaging and machine learning technologies, the application of UAVs for cattle monitoring is far from being comprehensively studied, with many research gaps still persisting. In this context, Barbedo et al. (2019), They set three objectives in their study: (1) to determine the highest achievable accuracy in detecting animals of the Canchim genus that are visually similar to the Nelore genus (*Bos taurus indicus*); (2) to determine the ideal ground sample distance for animal detection; (3) to determine the most accurate CNN architecture for this particular problem. The results revealed that many CNN architectures are robust enough to reliably detect animals in aerial imagery even at far from ideal conditions, demonstrating the

feasibility of using UAVs for cattle tracking. Images from animal detection using UAVs are shown in Figure 8.



Figure 8. Images from animal detection using UAVs (Barbedo et al., 2019)

Monitoring the welfare of cattle and sheep on large pastures can be time-consuming, especially if animals are scattered over large areas of semi-natural pasture. Automated equipment allows continuous monitoring and can provide more information than manual monitoring. Electronic identification ear tags can recognise visits to specific points. Collars with positioning (GPS) units can assess animals' movements and habitat selection, and to some extent their health and welfare. Digitally determined virtual fences, rather than traditional physical fences, have the potential to contain livestock in a predefined area using sound signals in combination with weak electric shocks, although some individuals may have difficulties responding as intended, potentially resulting in reduced animal welfare. Remote technology, such as drones equipped with cameras, can be used to count animals, determine their location and study their behaviour. Drones can also herd and move animals. "Sensors on devices with 'cloud' server connectivity offer great opportunities, but need to be explored further. Possibilities to save battery power by reducing signal sampling and connection intervals without compromising sensitivity and authenticity need to be explored (Herlin et al., 2021).

A feasibility study was conducted on remotely sensed imagery (using datasets from satellites, manned aircraft and UAVs) and deep learning techniques to detect, count, identify and characterise the posture of individual cows in pasture production systems. With these techniques, we focussed on: (1) automatic detection of cattle locations and animal counting; (2) cow postures such as standing, grazing or lying down; and (3) individual cow identification. Detection, identification and posture monitoring of cattle is possible to some extent with remotely sensed imagery. However, high accuracy in cattle detection cannot be achieved on every platform. UAVs are the most suitable and can accurately detect, identify and monitor their posture. Aerial photographs and VHR satellite imagery can only detect and potentially count cattle. Future developments in VHR satellite imagery are promising as they can provide higher spatial resolutions (pixels smaller than 30 cm), which improves the detection of cattle. Satellite data



have the advantage that they can be made available almost daily and cover large areas, which is not possible with UAV technology. Current results show that UAV imagery gives the highest accuracy (>95%) in cattle detection due to the high spatial resolution of images with a pixel size of a few centimetres. It shows that drones with RGB cameras are the best use for detecting and identifying cattle in pastures. Based on experiments with Holstein dairy cows it seems possible to detect, identify and monitor the behaviour of individual cows and therefore to gain more information about cattle in terms of flexibility and efficiency in the investigated production systems. These results make camera-mounted drones a promising new technology for monitoring extensive beef production systems (Mücher et al., 2022).

Li et al. (2022), In a study, they proposed a novel robotic herding system based on autonomous barking drones. They developed a collision-free sliding mode-based motion control algorithm that navigates a network of barking drones to efficiently gather a herd of animals when they are highly dispersed and drive them to a designated location. Simulations using a dynamic animal herding model based on Reynolds' rules have shown that the proposed drone herding system can efficiently herd thousands of animals with a few drones. The contribution of this paper is the proposal of the first prototype of herding a large herd of livestock by autonomous drones. A proposed drone herding system is shown in Figure 9.

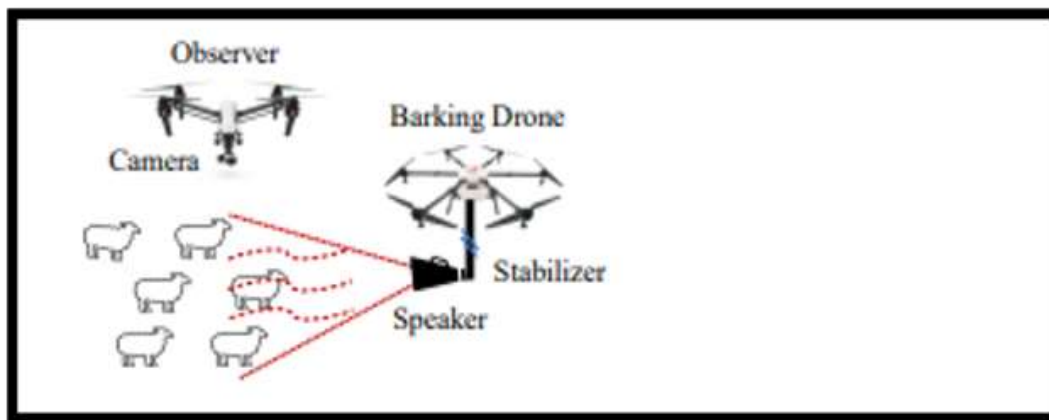


Figure 9. A proposed drone herding system (Li et al., 2022)

Consumer groups are putting pressure on modern farmers to be more efficient, with a focus on better animal welfare. Herding puts farmers' lives at risk, includes stress from farm dogs, and the risks are neglected if not done frequently and intelligently. To adapt mathematical models of shepherding to the new dimension, the behavioural and physiological response of twelve Dorper sheep (*Ovis aries*) to a drone was studied. The model aims to make it possible for artificial intelligence to enhance the autonomy of farmers and pilots shepherding from the sky. The sheep quickly and positively acclimatised to the drone initiating a ram's flock, regardless of drone speed. The results show that stimulation of sheep auditory awareness during aerial herding leads to altered sheep responses (Yaxley et al., 2021). The expected close response of the sheep to the presence of a Sky Shepherd is shown in Figure 10.

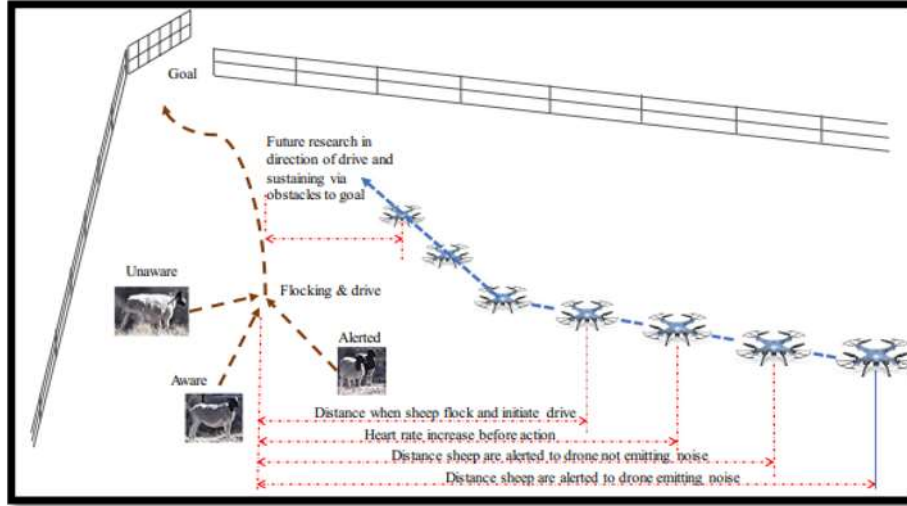


Figure 10. The expected close reaction of the sheep to the presence of a Sky Shepherd (Yaxley et al., 2021)

## CONCLUSION

Although many image processing techniques have recently been developed by researchers for the detection of animal behaviour, further elaboration and enhancement of these techniques with different sensors would greatly contribute to the development of automated management systems that can detect animal behaviour and decide the best solution or instant warning alarm in unusual situations. However, the creation of such a management system is only possible if teams from different research fields such as physiology, zoology and technology are formed.

## REFERENCES

- Altaş, Z. 2017. *Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Biyosistem Mühendisliği Anabilim Dalı Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Tokat, 56 s.*
- Anonim. 2022. *Uzaktan Algılama - Uzaktan Algılama - Netcad Portal.* 2022, May 28. <https://wiki.netcad.com.tr/pages/viewpage.action?pageId=217386573>
- Aydoğan, Y. 2018. DRONE TECHNOLOGY IN AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION. *Mechanization in Agriculture and Conserving of the Resources*, 2(64), 36–39.
- Barbedo, J. G. A., Koenigkan, L. V., Santos, T. T., and Santos, P. M. 2019. A Study on the Detection of Cattle in UAV Images Using Deep Learning. *Sensors 2019, Vol. 19, Page 5436, 19(24), 5436.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/S19245436>
- Bendig, J., Bolten, A., Bennertz, S., Broscheit, J., Eichfuss, S., and Bareth, G. 2014. Estimating Biomass of Barley Using Crop Surface Models (CSMs) Derived from UAV-Based RGB Imaging. *Remote Sensing 2014, Vol. 6, Pages 10395-10412, 6(11), 10395–10412.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS61110395>
- Bozdoğan, A. M., and Yarpuz Bozdoğan, N. 2017. Sürdürülebilir Tarım Görüntülemesinde Dron Kullanımı. *International Conference; The West of The East, The East of The West, 4-6 July, Prague, Czechia., 34–39.*

- Candiago, S., Remondino, F., De Giglio, M., Dubbini, M., and Gattelli, M. 2015. Evaluating Multispectral Images and Vegetation Indices for Precision Farming Applications from UAV Images. *Remote Sensing* 2015, Vol. 7, Pages 4026-4047, 7(4), 4026–4047. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS70404026>
- Castaldi, F., Pelosi, F., Pascucci, S., and Casa, R. 2017. Assessing the potential of images from unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) to support herbicide patch spraying in maize. *Precision Agriculture*, 18(1), 76–94. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-016-9468-3>
- Çetinkaya, S. G., and Koç, M. 2023. Türkiye'nin İnsansız Hava Araçları Serüveni. *Anadolu Strateji Dergisi*, 5(1), 1–27. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/anasamasd/issue/78661/1321177>
- de Castro, A. I., Jurado-Expósito, M., Peña-Barragán, J. M., and López-Granados, F. 2012. Airborne multi-spectral imagery for mapping cruciferous weeds in cereal and legume crops. *Precision Agriculture*, 13(3), 302–321. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-011-9247-0>
- Demir, B., Çetin, N., and Kuş, Z. A. 2016. Görüntü İşleme Tekniği İle Yabancı Ot Renk Özelliklerinin Belirlenmesi. *Alınleri Zirai Bilimler Dergisi*, 2(31), 59–64.
- Demir, S., and Başayığıt, L. 2020. Sorunlu Gelişim Gösteren Bitkilerin İnsansız Hava Araçları (İHA) ile Belirlenmesi. *Türk Bilim ve Mühendislik Dergisi*, 2(1), 1–12.
- Doering, D., Benenmann, A., Lerm, R., De Freitas, E. P., Muller, I., Winter, J. M., and Pereira, C. E. 2014. Design and optimization of a heterogeneous platform for multiple UAV use in precision agriculture applications. *IFAC Proceedings Volumes (IFAC-PapersOnline)*, 19, 12272–12277. <https://doi.org/10.3182/20140824-6-ZA-1003.02261>
- Doğan, Y., and Yıldız, F. 2019. İha İle Multispektral Kameralardan Sağlanan Görüntüler Yardımıyla Bitki Türlerinin Sınıflandırılması. *Türkiye İnsansız Hava Araçları Dergisi*, 1(1), 15–22.
- Friha, O., Ferrag, M. A., Shu, L., Maglaras, L., and Wang, X. 2021. Internet of Things for the Future of Smart Agriculture: A Comprehensive Survey of Emerging Technologies. *IEEE/CAA Journal of Automatica Sinica*, 8(4), 718–752.
- Gnädinger, F., and Schmidhalter, U. 2017. Digital Counts of Maize Plants by Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs). *Remote Sensing* 2017, Vol. 9, Page 544, 9(6), 544. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS9060544>
- Gómez-Candón, D., De Castro, A. I., and López-Granados, F. 2014. Assessing the accuracy of mosaics from unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) imagery for precision agriculture purposes in wheat. *Precision Agriculture*, 15(1), 44–56. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-013-9335-4/FIGURES/5>
- Goswami, J., Sharma, V., Chaudhury, B. U., and Raju, P. L. N. 2019. Rapid identification of abiotic stress (FROST) in in-field maize crop using UAV remote sensing. *International Archives of the Photogrammetry, Remote Sensing and Spatial Information Sciences - ISPRS Archives*, 42(3/W6), 467–471. <https://doi.org/10.5194/ISPRS-ARCHIVES-XLII-3-W6-467-2019>
- Guerra, R., Horstrand, P., Rodriguez, A., Diaz, M., Morales, A., Jimenez, A., Lopez, S., and Lopez, J. F. 2019. Optimal UAV movement control for farming area scanning using



- hyperspectral pushbroom sensors. *2019 34th Conference on Design of Circuits and Integrated Systems, DCIS 2019*. <https://doi.org/10.1109/DCIS201949030.2019.8959829>
- Guo, X., Shao, Q., Li, Y., Wang, Y., Wang, D., Liu, J., Fan, J., and Yang, F. 2018. Application of UAV Remote Sensing for a Population Census of Large Wild Herbivores—Taking the Headwater Region of the Yellow River as an Example. *Remote Sensing 2018, Vol. 10, Page 1041, 10(7)*, 1041. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS10071041>
- Güzey, A., Akıncı, M. M., and Altan, Ş. 2020. Otonom Kara ve Hava Araçları ile Akıllı Tarım: Hasat Optimizasyonu Üzerine Bir Uygulama. *Ankara Hacı Bayram Veli Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi Dergisi*, 207–220. <https://doi.org/10.26745/AHBVUIBFD.706304>
- Hassler, S. C., and Baysal-Gurel, F. 2019. Unmanned Aircraft System (UAS) Technology and Applications in Agriculture. *Agronomy 2019, Vol. 9, Page 618, 9(10)*, 618. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY9100618>
- Herlin, A., Brunberg, E., Hultgren, J., Högborg, N., Rydberg, A., and Skarin, A. 2021. Animal Welfare Implications of Digital Tools for Monitoring and Management of Cattle and Sheep on Pasture. *Animals 2021, Vol. 11, Page 829, 11(3)*, 829. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ANI11030829>
- Hunt, E. R., Horneck, D. A., Spinelli, C. B., Turner, R. W., Bruce, A. E., Gadler, D. J., Brungardt, J. J., and Hamm, P. B. 2018. Monitoring nitrogen status of potatoes using small unmanned aerial vehicles. *Precision Agriculture, 19(2)*, 314–333. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-017-9518-5>
- ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization). 2011. *Unmanned Aircraft Systems (Uas)*. Cir. 328, An/190. <https://skybrary.aero/articles/icao-2011-state-global-aviation-safety-report>
- İnan, M., and Karcı, A. 2021. Tarımda Ağaç İlaçlamanın Drone’larla Yapılmasında Yeni bir Yöntemin Geliştirilmesi ve Uygulanması - Mevlüt İNAN, Ali KARCİ | Asos İndeks. *Computer Science, 6(2)*, 72–89.
- Jang, G. J., Kim, J., Yu, J. K., Kim, H. J., Kim, Y., Kim, D. W., Kim, K. H., Lee, C. W., and Chung, Y. S. 2020. Review: Cost-Effective Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) Platform for Field Plant Breeding Application. *Remote Sensing 2020, Vol. 12, Page 998, 12(6)*, 998. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS12060998>
- Kahveci, M., and Can, N. 2017. İnsansız Hava Araçları: Tarihçesi, Tanımı, Dünyada Ve Türkiye’deki Yasal Durumu. *Selçuk Üniversitesi Mühendislik, Bilim Ve Teknoloji Dergisi, 5(4)*, 511–535. <https://doi.org/10.15317/SCITECH.2017.109>
- Kerkech, M., Hafiane, A., and Canals, R. 2019. Vine disease detection in UAV multispectral images with deep learning segmentation approach. *PREPRINT*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2020.105446>
- Koger, C. H., Shaw, D. R., Watson, C. E., and Reddy, K. N. 2003. Detecting Late-Season Weed Infestations in Soybean (Glycine max) 1 . *Weed Technology, 17(4)*, 696–704. <https://doi.org/10.1614/WT02-122>

- Li, X., Huang, H., Savkin, A. V., and Zhang, J. 2022. Robotic Herding of Farm Animals Using a Network of Barking Aerial Drones. *Drones* 2022, Vol. 6, Page 29, 6(2), 29. <https://doi.org/10.3390/DRONES6020029>
- Manfreda, S., McCabe, M. F., Miller, P. E., Lucas, R., Madrigal, V. P., Mallinis, G., Dor, E. Ben, Helman, D., Estes, L., Ciraolo, G., Müllerová, J., Tauro, F., de Lima, M. I., de Lima, J. L. M. P., Maltese, A., Frances, F., Caylor, K., Kohv, M., Perks, M., ... Toth, B. 2018. On the Use of Unmanned Aerial Systems for Environmental Monitoring. *Remote Sensing* 2018, Vol. 10, Page 641, 10(4), 641. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS10040641>
- Metin Özgüven, M., Altaş, Z., Güven, D., and Çam, A. 2022. Tarımda Drone Kullanımı ve Geleceği. *Ordu Üniversitesi Bilim ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, 12(1), 64–83. <https://doi.org/10.54370/ORDUBTD.1097519>
- Milics, G. 2019. Application of UAVs in Precision Agriculture. *International Climate Protection*, 93–97. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-03816-8\\_13](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-03816-8_13)
- Mogili, U. R., and Deepak, B. B. V. L. 2018. Review on Application of Drone Systems in Precision Agriculture. *Procedia Computer Science*, 133, 502–509. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PROCS.2018.07.063>
- Mücher, C. A., Los, S., Franke, G. J., and Kamphuis, C. 2022. Detection, identification and posture recognition of cattle with satellites, aerial photography and UAVs using deep learning techniques. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431161.2022.2051634>, 1–16. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431161.2022.2051634>
- Radoglou-Grammatikis, P., Sarigiannidis, P., Lagkas, T., and Moscholios, I. 2020. A compilation of UAV applications for precision agriculture. *Computer Networks*, 172, 107148. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMNET.2020.107148>
- Rokhmana, C. A. 2015. The Potential of UAV-based Remote Sensing for Supporting Precision Agriculture in Indonesia. *Procedia Environmental Sciences*, 24, 245–253. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PROENV.2015.03.032>
- Roy, S. K., and De, D. 2022. Genetic Algorithm based Internet of Precision Agricultural Things (IopaT) for Agriculture 4.0. *Internet of Things (Netherlands)*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.IOT.2020.100201>
- Şahin, M., and Yıldırım, M. T. 2011. Application Of A Fixed-Wing Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (Uav) In Reforestation Of Lebanon Cedar (Cedrus Libani A. Rich) | Avesis. 6. (2011, September). *Ankara International Aerospace Conference Aiac*.
- Şin, B., and Kadioğlu, İ. 2019. İnsansız Hava Aracı (İHA) ve Görüntü İşleme Teknikleri Kullanılarak Yabancı Ot Tespitinin Yapılması. *Turkish Journal of Weed Science*, 20(2), 211–217.
- Soares, V. H. A., Ponti, M. A., Gonçalves, R. A., and Campello, R. J. G. B. 2021. Cattle counting in the wild with geolocated aerial images in large pasture areas. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 189, 106354. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMPAG.2021.106354>
- Su, J., Liu, C., Hu, X., Xu, X., Guo, L., and Chen, W. H. 2019. Spatio-temporal monitoring of wheat yellow rust using UAV multispectral imagery. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 167(105035). <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMPAG.2019.105035>

- Tan, M., Özgüven, M. M., and Tarhan, S. 2015. Drone Sistemlerin Hassas Tarımda Kullanımı. 29. *Tarımsal Mekanizasyon Kongresi ve Enerji Kongresi*, 543–547. [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/325335854\\_Drone\\_Sistemlerin\\_Hassas\\_Tarimda\\_Kullanimi](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/325335854_Drone_Sistemlerin_Hassas_Tarimda_Kullanimi)
- Teke, M., Deveci, S., and Öztoprak, F. 2016. Akıllı Tarım Fizibilite Projesi: Hassas Tarım Uygulamaları İçin Havadan Ve Yerden Veri Toplanması, İşlenmesi Ve Analizi. 6. *Uzaktan Algılama Ve Cbs Sempozyumu*. (2016, October).
- Türkseven, S., Kızmaz, M. Z., Tekin, A. B., and Urkan, E. 2016. Tarımda Dijital Dönüşüm; İnsansız Hava Araçları Kullanımı. *Tarım Makinaları Bilimi Dergisi*, 12(4), 267–271. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/tarmak/issue/35304/408232>
- Villi, O., and Yakar, M. 2022. İnsansız Hava Araçlarının Kullanım Alanları ve Sensör Tipleri. *Türkiye İnsansız Hava Araçları Dergisi*, 4(2), 73–100.
- Wang, Z., Griffin, A. S., Lucas, A., and Wong, K. C. 2019. Psychological warfare in vineyard: Using drones and bird psychology to control bird damage to wine grapes. *Crop Protection*, 120, 163–170. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CROPRO.2019.02.025>
- Yallappa, D., Veerangouda, M., Maski, D., Palled, V., and Bheemanna, M. 2017. Development and evaluation of drone mounted sprayer for pesticide applications to crops. *GHTC 2017 - IEEE Global Humanitarian Technology Conference, Proceedings, 2017-January*, 1–7.
- Yaxley, K. J., Joiner, K. F., and Abbass, H. 2021. Drone approach parameters leading to lower stress sheep flocking and movement: sky shepherding. *Scientific Reports 2021 11:1*, 11(1), 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-87453-y>
- Yeom, J., Jung, J., Chang, A., Ashapure, A., Maeda, M., Maeda, A., and Landivar, J. 2019. Comparison of Vegetation Indices Derived from UAV Data for Differentiation of Tillage Effects in Agriculture. *Remote Sensing 2019, Vol. 11, Page 1548*, 11(13), 1548. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS11131548>
- Yeşilay, B., and Macit, A. 2020. Dünyada Ve Türkiye’de Drone Ekonomisi: Geleceğe Yönelik Beklentiler. *Beykoz Akademi Dergisi*, 8(1), 239–251. Yusuf, U., Bilban, M., and Arıkan, H. 2018. Use Of Artificial Intelligence İn Agriculture And Rural Development. In Y. Uzun, M. Bilban, and H. Arıkan (Eds.), *VI. KOP Bölgesel Kalkınma Sempozyumu*.
- Zhang, C., and Kovacs, J. M. 2012. The application of small unmanned aerial systems for precision agriculture: A review. *Precision Agriculture*, 13(6), 693–712. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-012-9274-5>
- Zhu, H., Lan, Y., Wu, W., Hoffmann, W. C., Huang, Y., Xue, X., Liang, J., and Fritz, B. 2010. Development of a PWM precision spraying controller for unmanned aerial vehicles. *Journal of Bionic Engineering 2010 7:3*, 7(3), 276–283. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1672-6529\(10\)60251-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1672-6529(10)60251-X)
- Zude-Sasse, M., Fountas, S., Gemtos, T. A., and Abu-Khalaf, N. 2016. Applications of precision agriculture in horticultural crops. *European Journal of Horticultural Science*, 81(2), 78–90. <https://doi.org/10.17660/EJHS.2016/81.2.2>

## LIGHT TRAPS AND PHEROMONES AS FRIENDLY TECHNIQUE FOR CONTROLLING *TUTA ABSOLUTA*

Ajten BËRXOLLI<sup>1</sup>, Ermir SHAHINI<sup>2</sup>, Aris HUQI<sup>1</sup>, Shpend SHAHINI<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Plant Protection, Agricultural University of Tirana 1029, Paisi Vodica Str., Tirana, Albania

<sup>2</sup> Department of Economics University of Aleksandër Moisiu, Durrës, Taulantia Str., Durrës, Albania

Corresponding author e-mail: aberxolli@ubt.edu.al

### ABSTRACT

This study focuses on the control of *Tuta absoluta*, a devastating pest that affects tomato crops. The pest has rapidly spread throughout Europe and the Mediterranean basin since it was first documented in Spain in 2006. The study highlights the life cycle and behavior of *Tuta absoluta*, emphasizing its ability to cause significant damage to above-ground parts of tomato plants. To effectively control this pest, the integration of various control measures is necessary, including mass trapping techniques, light traps, insecticides, and biological insecticides. The use of synthetic pheromone lures coupled with Delta traps has been effective in monitoring and managing *Tuta absoluta* populations. The study also introduces Ferolite traps, which combine a water trap, a sex pheromone lure, and a specific light frequency to attract and trap both male and female adults of *Tuta absoluta*. The effectiveness of light traps and pheromones in controlling *Tuta absoluta* is demonstrated through a three-year experiment, where the number of captured moths were monitored. The results show that light traps and pheromones are effective in controlling *Tuta absoluta* and offer an environmentally-friendly alternative to chemical compounds. Overall, the study recommends the use of light traps and pheromones for the control of this devastating tomato pest.

**Keywords:** *Tuta absoluta*, pest control, light traps, pheromone traps, integrated pest management, tomato crops.

### INTRODUCTION

In the current conditions of the market economy where the year-round production of vegetables for fresh consumption is required, the increase of the cultivated surface of greenhouses as well increasing of tomato production.

Vegetable plants as specially tomato is affected by a number of pests and diseases, among which the main ones are tomato moth, whitefly, aphids, leaf miners, and mites.

Cultivation in greenhouses is very suitable for their development, of the harmful pests but most of the products used for spraying, even though they are effective, they are dangerous for the environment and consummators. On the other hand, to keep the pests under the economical

threshold, some treatments are carried out with plant protection products, which require not only time and great expenses, but as a result of their use, resistant phenomena are also expressed.

The tomato itself is considered one of the most important plants in the conditions of our country. This plant in Albania is cultivated in all climatic zones and has great economic importance. It is cultivated throughout the year in protected areas and during spring, summer and late autumn in open fields.

*Tuta absoluta* is an oligophagus pest that attacks all parts of cultivated and wild plants belonging to the family Solanaceae (Desneux et al., 2011). Since this pest was documented in eastern Spain in 2006, it has invaded many other European countries and has spread throughout the Mediterranean basin (Desneux et al., 2010; Gontijo et al., 2015).

The reproduction potential of this insect is also high with a life cycle that is completed within 30 to 35 days based on the environmental conditions (Harizanova et al., 2009). Crop yield losses can be as high as 100 % under high infestation if no control action is taken (Caparros et al., 2013).

The management of *T. absoluta* in tomato is generally based on the use of synthetic insecticides (Abdelmaksoud et al., 2020; Jallow et al., 2020). However, frequent application of pesticides and short developmental time of the pest, favor the development of multiple-insecticide resistance in *T. absoluta* populations, thus making insecticide usage less effect against it (Roditakis et al., 2018; Grant et al., 2019; Mansour et al., 2019).

To compensate the unsatisfactory effectiveness of chemical control, non-insecticide control strategies have been developed, including biological control (Urbaneja et al., 2012), mating disruption (Vacas et al., 2011; Cocco et al., 2012) and mass trapping using light (de Oliveira et al., 2008) and pheromone water traps (Sannino and Espinosa, 2010), (Coco et al., 2012).

The aim of the study is the controlling of *Tuta absoluta* using light traps and pheromones as an alternative and a friendly technique.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

During the years 2021-2023, in a tomato greenhouse with an area of 1 ha located in Gorican, Berat, the experiment was carried out for the mass capture of the tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* by using baited pan traps and light with a density 20 traps per hectare.

To detected the first moths, 2 delta traps which one in 0.5 hectare were placed on this experimental surface. Immediately after the first catches in delta traps, 20 traps per hectare were placed at equal distances on the surface of 1 hectare. At intervals of 10 days, the moths trapped in the baited pan traps and light were counted. All the results are recorded each ten days.



Figure 1. View of experimental field

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The area in which *Tuta absoluta* experiment was carried out has a very strong population dynamic accompanying the tomato in greenhouses during the entire vegetative cycle from planting to harvest.

*Tuta absoluta* appears immediately after planting in greenhouse and in this area, it is present mainly at the end of February and the beginning of March. When temperatures rise, the number of moths in flight increases rapidly. Mostly *Tuta absoluta* moths fly flat on the ground. Based on the experiment's data (Table 1) on the first 10 days of March for the first year result a catch of 63 moths, for the second year 129 moths, for the third year 69 moths in 20 baited pan traps and light. The peak of the catch is reached on the first 10 days of April with 297 moths in the first year, in the second year 198 moths, in the third year 207 moths in 20 baited pan traps and light. Then it is noticed a decrease in catches which corresponds to the end of the first generation.

For the second generation, a maximum of catches is reached on May 19 for the first year with 225 moths, for the second year 180 moth, for the third year 189 moths in 20 baited pan traps and light.

For the third generation, a maximum of catches is reached on May 29, for the first year 186 moths, for the second year 138 moths, for the third year 147 moths in 20 baited pan traps and light.

For the fourth generation, it reaches a maximum on June 28, for the first year 378 moths, for the second year 335 moths and for the third year 414 moths caught in 20 baited pan traps and light.

Table 1. Capture of tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* by baited pan traps and light during three years of the study (2021 - 2023)

<b>Date</b>	<b>Year I</b>	<b>Year II</b>	<b>Year III</b>	<b>Total</b>
1 March	0	0	0	0
10 March	63	129	69	261
20 March	186	231	177	594
30 March	243	225	282	750
9 April	297	198	207	702
19 April	405	414	366	1,185
29 April	117	138	135	390
9 May	153	99	144	396
19 May	225	180	189	549
29 May	186	138	147	471
8 June	1,260	1,215	1,287	3,762
18 June	567	549	405	1,521
28 June	378	335	414	1,127
8 July	279	261	189	729
18 July	369	540	252	1,161
28 July	288	342	270	900
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,016</b>	<b>4,994</b>	<b>4,533</b>	<b>14,498</b>

In these baited pan traps and light, both male and female sexes are caught. Based on our observations at the end of the production affected leaves and fruits were identified. Although this is an effective and friendly alternative for the environment and the consumer. We can recommend that it is an alternative that shows a good premise, but it cannot alone maintain the dynamics of the population under the economical threshold.

## CONCLUSIONS

In Albania situation, where the planted areas are constantly increased and the intensification of production is an increasing trend as well, the phytosanitary issues are becoming very acute. One of these issues is the control of *Tuta absolute*s. In general, farmers are using plant protection products, which in most cases do not have the appropriate effectiveness. In this context, the integration of suitable and compatible techniques and methods is the best alternative of the future. The use of the technique of mass capture through baited pan traps and light is a

justifiable alternative not only in terms of technical effectiveness but also in terms of protecting the environment and the consumer as well. For this reason, we recommend to integrate this technique with other control alternatives.

## REFERENCES

- Abdelmaksoud, N., M. Abdel-Aziz, N., F. Sammour, E., A. Agamy, E., A., E., M. El-Bakry, A., M. Kandil, M., A., H. 2020. Influence of insect traps and insecticides sequential application as a tactic for management of tomato leafminer, *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick), (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae). Bulletin of the National Research Centre, 44(1): 1–9.
- Caparros Megido R, Haubruge E'. Verheggen, F., J. 2013. Pheromone-based management strategies to control the tomato leafminer, *Tuta absoluta* (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae). A review. Biotechnology Agronomy and Society and Environment, 17:475–482.
- Coco, A. Deliperi, S. and Delrio, G. 2012. Control of *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae) in greenhouse tomato crops using the mating disruption technique. Journal of Applied Entomology. In press.
- Coco, A. Delpieri, S. and Delrio, G. 2012. Potential of mass trapping for *Tuta absoluta* management in greenhouse tomato crops using light and pheromone traps. Integrated Control in Protected Crops, Mediterranean Climate IOBC-WPRS Bulletin, 80: 319-324.
- Desneux, N. Wajnberg, E. Wyckhuys, K., A., G. Burgio, G. Arpaia, S. Narváez-Vasquez, C., A. González-Cabrera, J. Catalán Ruescas, D. Tabone, E. Frandon, J. Pizzol, J. Poncet, C. Cabello, T. Urbaneja, A. 2010. Biological invasion of European tomato crops by *Tuta absoluta*: ecology, geographic expansion and prospects for biological control. Journal of Pest Science, 83(3): 197-215.
- Desnoux, N. Luna, M., G. Guillemaud, T. Urbaneja, A. 201. The invasive South American tomato pinworm, *Tuta absoluta*, continues to spread in Afro-Eurasia and beyond: the new threat to tomato world production Journal of Pest Science, 84: 403-408.
- de Oliveira, A., C., R. Veloso, V., R., S. Barros, R., G. Fernandes, P., M. and de Souza, E., R., B. 2008. Captura de *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae) com armadilha luminosa na cultura do tomateiro tutorado. Pesquisa Agropecuária Tropical, 38: 153-157.
- Gontijo, L., M. Celestino, D. Queiroz, O., S. Guedes, R., N., C. and Picanço, M., C. 2015). Impacts of azadirachtin and chlorantraniliprole on the developmental stages of pirate bug predators (Hemiptera: Anthocoridae) of the tomato pinworm *Tuta absoluta* (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae). *Florida Entomologist*, 98(1): 59-64.
- Grant, C. Jacobson, R. Ilias, A. Berger, M. Vasakis, E. Bielza, P. Zimmer, C., T. Williamson, M., S. Ffrench-Constant, R., H. Vontas, J. Roditakis, E. 2019. The evolution of multiple-insecticide resistance in UK populations of tomato leafminer. *Tuta absoluta*. Pest Management Science, 75(8): 2079–2085.
- Harizanova, V. Stoeva, A. Mohamedova, M. 2009. Tomato leaf miner, *Tuta absoluta* (Povolny) (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae)-First record in Bulgaria. Agricultural Science and Technology, 1: 95- 98.



- Jallow, M., F. Dahab, A., A. Albaho, M., S. Devi, V., Y. Jacob, J. Al-Saeed, O. 2020. Efficacy of mating disruption compared with chemical insecticides for controlling *Tuta absoluta* (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae) in Kuwait. *Applied Entomology and Zoology*, 55(2): 213-221.
- Mansour, R. Cherif, A. Attia-Barhoumi, S. Zappalà, L. Grissa-Lebdi, K. 2019. *Tuta absoluta* in Tunisia: ten years of invasion and pest management. *Phytoparasitica*, 47(4): 461–474.
- Roditakis, E. Vasakis, E. Garcia-Vidal, L. del Rosario Martínez-Aguirre, M. Rison, J., L. Haxaire-Lutun, M., O. Nauen, R. Tsagkarakou, A. Bielza, P. 2018. A four-year survey on insecticide resistance and likelihood of chemical control failure for tomato leafminer *Tuta absoluta* in the European/Asian region. *Journal of Pest Science*, 91(1): 421–435.
- Sannino, L. and Espinosa, B. 2010. *Tuta absoluta*, Guida alla conoscenza e recenti acquisizioni per una corretta difesa. *L'Informatore Agrario*, 66(46) Supplement 1: 1-113.
- Urbaneja, A. González-Cabrera, J. Arnó, J. and Gabarra, R. 2012. Prospects for the biological control of *Tuta absoluta* in tomatoes of the Mediterranean Basin. *Journal of Pest Management Science*, 68(9): 1215-22.
- Vacas, S. Alfaro, C. Primo, J. and Navarro-Llopis, V. 2011. Studies on the development of a mating disruption system to control the tomato leafminer, *Tuta absoluta* Povolny (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae). *Pest Management Science*, 67: 1473-1480.

## REVIEW OF INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT TOMATO MOTH (*TUTA ABSOLUTA*) USING MASS CAPTURE TECHNIQUE

Ajten BËRXOLLI<sup>1</sup>, Ermir SHAHINI<sup>2</sup>, Aris HUQI<sup>1</sup>, Shpend SHAHINI<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Plant Protection, Agricultural University of Tirana 1029, Paisi Vodica Str.,  
Tirana, Albania

<sup>2</sup> Department of Economics University of Aleksandër Moisiu, Durrës, Taulantia Str., Durrës,  
Albania

Corresponding author e-mail: aberxolli@ubt.edu.al

### ABSTRACT

The tomato, scientifically known as *Lycopersicum esculentum* and belonging to the Solanaceae family, is a highly productive plant. In Albania, greenhouse tomatoes are commonly available in the entire markets, with the peak production occurring during the summer months, reaching approximately 600-800 quintals per hectare. The tomato moth, *Tuta absoluta* is originated from South America. In July 2009 was observed the first infections of tomato moth in tomatoes field in Levan (Fier) and Novosel (Vlore) regions of Albania. This experiment takes place in a low coastal zone, specifically in greenhouses covering an area of 2 hectares. The main objectives of this study are identifying tomato moth, understand its population dynamics, and determine the appropriate timing for intervention. Due to the significant damage caused by *Tuta absoluta* during this year, it is crucial to implement new techniques to control this pest. So far, the use of chemical compounds has proven inefficiency in controlling it. Instead, pheromone sexual attractants are being employed to determine the right time for intervention. The experiment is divided into four different variants. Another objective of this study is to explore the effectiveness of mass traps as an alternative method for controlling the tomato moth, *Tuta absoluta*

**Keywords:** *Tuta absoluta*, pest control, greenhouse tomatoes, Intervention time.

### INTRODUCTION

*T. absoluta* is spreading world-wide and has caused damage and losses in Mediterranean basin countries (EPPO, 2008; EPPO, 2009a; EPPO reporting service 2009b; Desneux et al., 2010; Abd El-Ghany et al., 2018; Shahini et al., 2021).

In Albania, greenhouse tomatoes are commonly available in the market, with the peak production occurring during the summer months, reaching approximately 600-800 quintals per hectare (Bexxolli et al., 2018b). In July 2009, the first infections of tomato moth were observed in field tomatoes in Levan (Fier) and Novosel (Vlore) regions of Albania (Bexxolli et al., 2018a).

The effectiveness of *Tuta absoluta* control is reachable when the appropriate and compatible methods and techniques are used. The implementation of a single method based on many conducted studies has not been successful. In the conditions of Albania, where the climatic

parameters are favorable for following the population dynamics of this pest, the implementation and integration shows that it is the most successful alternative.

During the first appearances of the pests, our farmers carried out a large number of chemical treatments for the control of *Tuta absoluta*, but the effectiveness was very low. Faced with this situation, a 3-years study was conducted for the low-lying and coastal area using the technique of mass capture combined with biopesticides, which turned out to be a successful alternative.

*Tuta absoluta* is a pest that in Albania's conditions is evident in open fields and in greenhouses. Affecting a considerable number of plants such as tomatoes, potatoes, pepper, eggplant. Infection of beans and tobacco was also recorded. In the affected leaves, galleries are evident between the two parts of the epidermis, which later turn into spots. On these spots it is easy to distinguish the larvae that develop inside them if the leaf is held in the opposite direction of the light. The pest is also aggressive on tomato stalks and fruits.

Delta traps baited with synthetic pheromone lures are used for male capture and accurately show whether the insect is present or when its seasonal flight period starts, and they are used to arrange the bio-pesticide application period (Witzgall et al., 2010; Caparros Medigo et al., 2013 Shahini et al., 2021).

Pheromones can also be used in pan traps and are particularly useful in the production of greenhouse tomatoes (Russell IPM, 2009; USDA-APHIS, 2011). Relevant studies about mass trapping effectiveness to control tomato leaf miner have been conducted by Filho et al. (2000), Gofitshu et al. (2014), Braham (2014), Refki et al. (2016), and Abd El-Ghany et al. (2016).

The main objectives of this study are to identify the tomato moth, understand its population dynamics, and determine the appropriate timing for intervention.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This study aims to implement packages for the control of the tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) in the context of integrated management as an alternative and integral part of integrated production.

In order to monitor the tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* in experimental area, 4 pheromone traps were installed. In our experiment condition are used pheromone lures coupled with Delta traps (0.5 mg E3Z8Z11-14Ac) Product Code PH-937-1RR. The experimental scheme was divided into 4 variants with an area of 0.5 hectare. The used method was the biotechnical one using 10 water traps with lure per 0.5 hectare as well as monitored with pheromone traps. The traps were placed inside the greenhouse, in the center of it with height less than 1 meter. Traps were checked once per week (Berxolli et al., 2017).

Control through mass trapping alone cannot keep the damage level below that of economic injury; thus, it must be combined with other measures, such as double doors or nets (Chermiti et al., 2009; Harbi et al., 2012, Shahini et al., 2021).

The planted cultivar is a round tomato with a size of 220-230 gr, which is characterized by: Regular shape of the fruit, without the presence of branches in the flower; Strong pulp and stable in transport even after harvesting; This cultivar is characterized by an ability to obtain a beautiful red color even in unfavorable light conditions and low temperatures (early March and late

December); Another characteristic of this cultivar is a demand for good taste, as it comes to the market very early and can be used both for export and domestic consumption (Bexolli, 2018).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Based on the research work carried out in the low coastal area of Albania, it turns out that the tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* is a major pest, causing massive damage both in protected areas and open fields. Monitoring with sexual pheromones is the most effective way to identify the biological progress of the pest, as well as to determine the time of using the mass capture technique.

From our studies, whether in the area of Durres or Fier, the tomato moth *Tuta absoluta* turns out to have 4 generations for the tomato as a first crop. The first generation begins in the first days of March and ends at the end of the first 10 days of April. The second generation begins on the second 10th day of April and ends in the middle of May. The third generation starts after 10th day of May and ends after the 10th of the second days of June. The fourth generation begins at the end of the 10th day of the third day of July (Bexolli et al., 2018b).

During the three years of the study for the use of the mass capture technique, which is implemented immediately after the capture of the first moths in the traps monitored with sex pheromones, it has been found that the mass capture technique has an effectiveness of 50%-71% in leaves and 52%-72 % in fruit. In these conditions, we come to the conclusion that this technique used alone does not guarantee maximum effectiveness (100%), but it is necessary to combine it with other methods (Bexolli, 2018).

## CONCLUSIONS

The use of sexual pheromones is the most effective tool for the evidence of biological progress as well as for determining the time of using the mass capture technique. The use of mass capture should be implemented immediately as soon as the first flights in sexual pheromones are captured. The use of mass capture as a only technique does not guarantee very high effectiveness. The use of the mass capture technique should be combined with other methods and especially with the use of biopesticides. We recomand the use of mass trapping in combination with a bio-insecticides, insect-proof net and/or double doors.

## REFERENCES

- Abd El-Ghany, N., M. Abdel-Razek, A., S. Djelouah, K. Moussa, A. 2018. Efficacy of some eco-friendly biopesticides against *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick). Bioscience Research, 15: 28–40.
- Abd El-Ghany, N., M. Abdel-Wahab, E. S. Ibrahim, S., S. 2016. Population fluctuation and evaluation the efficacy of pheromone-based traps with different color on tomato leafminer moth, *Tuta absoluta* (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae) in Egypt. Research Journal of Pharmaceutical Biological and Chemical Science, 7: 1533–1539.
- Bexolli, A. and Shahini, Sh. 2018a. Indoxacarb as alternative for controlling *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) (Lepidoptera: Ghelichiidae). European Journal of Physical and Agricultural Sciences, 6(1): 8-14.

- Berxolli, A. and Shahini, Sh. 2018b. The flying curve of *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick, 1917) in experimental condition during the year 2015-2016. *European Journal of Earth and Environment*, 5(1): 11-16.
- Berxolli, A. 2018. Menaxhimi i tenjës së domates (*Tuta absoluta*) në bimët perimore me metodën e kapjes masive. Thesis doctorale.
- Berxolli, A. and Shahini, Sh. 2017. *Friendly Journal of Multidisciplinary Engineering Science and Technology*, 4(9): 8171-8175.
- Braham, M. 2014. Sex pheromone traps for monitoring the tomato leaf miner, *Tuta absoluta*: effect of colored traps and field weathering of lure on male captures. *Res. J. Agri. Environ. Manag.* 3, 290–298.
- Caparros Medigo, R. Haubruge, E. Verheggen, F.J. 2013. Pheromone-based management strategies to control the tomato leaf miner, *Tuta absoluta* (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae). A review. *Biotechnology, Agronomy, Society and Environment*, 17: 475–482.
- Chermiti, B. Abbes, K. Aoun, M. Ben Othmane, S. Ouhibi, M. Gamoon, W. Kacem, S. 2009. First estimate of the damage of *Tuta absoluta* (Povolni) (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae) and evaluation of the efficiency of sex pheromone trap in greenhouses of tomato crops in the Bekalta region, Tunisia. *African Journal of Plant Science and Biotechnology*, 1: 49–52.
- Desneux, N. Wajnberg, E. Wyckhuys, K. Burgio, G. Arpaia, S. Narva'ez-Va'squez, C. Gonza'lez-Cabrera, J. Ruescas, D., C. Tabone, E. Frandon, J. Pizzol, J. Poncet, C. Cabello, T. Urbaneja, A. 2010. Biological invasion of european tomato crops by *Tuta absoluta*: ecology, history of invasion and prospects for biological control. *Journal of Pest Science*, 83: 197–215.
- EPPO [European and Mediterranean Plant Protection Organization], 2008. Additional Information provided by Spain on EPPO A1 pests. EPPO Reporting Service (ESTa/ 2008-01).
- EPPO [European and Mediterranean Plant Protection Organization], 2009a. First Report of *Tuta absoluta* in France. EPPO Reporting Service, 2009/003.
- EPPO [European and Mediterranean Plant Protection Organization], 2009b. *Tuta absoluta* Reported for First Time from Lazio Region Italy. EPPO Reporting Service, 2009/106.
- Filho, M., M. Vilela, E., F. Attygalle, A., B. Meinwald, J. Svatos', A. Jham, G., N. 2000. Field trapping of tomato moth, *Tuta absoluta* with pheromone traps. *Journal of Chemical Ecology*, 26: 875–881.
- Goftishu, M. Seid, A. Dechassa, N. 2014. Occurrence and population dynamics of tomato leaf miner [*Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick), (Lepidoptera: Gelechiidae)] in Eastern Ethiopia. *East African Journal of Science*, 8: 59–64.
- Harbi, A. Abbes, K. Chermiti, B. 2012. Evaluation of two methods for the protection of tomato crops against the tomato leaf miner *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) under greenhouses in Tunisia. *EPPO Bulletin*, 42: 317–321.
- Refki, E. Sadok, B., M. Ali, B., B. Faouzi, A. Jean, V., F. Caparros Medigo, R. 2016. Effectiveness of pheromone traps against *Tuta absoluta*. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies*, 4: 841–844.
- Russell IPM Ltd, 2009. *Tuta absoluta*-insect Profile Russell IPM Ltd. <http://www.tutaabsoluta.com/insectprofile.php?langen>. (Accessed 4 January 2010).
- Shahini, S. Bërçolli, A. Kokojka, F. 2021. Effectiveness of bio-insecticides and mass trapping based on population fluctuations for controlling *Tuta absoluta* under greenhouse conditions in Albania. *Heliyon*, 7(1): e05753.

- USDA-APHIS, 2011. New Pest Response Guidelines Tomato Leaf Miner (*Tuta absoluta*). United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, DC. [https://www.aphis.usda.gov/import\\_export/plants/manuals/emergency/downloads/Tuta-absoluta.pdf](https://www.aphis.usda.gov/import_export/plants/manuals/emergency/downloads/Tuta-absoluta.pdf). (Accessed 5 September 2017).
- Witzgall, P. Kirsch, P. Cork, A. 2010. Sex pheromones and their impact on pest management. *Journal of Chemical Ecology*, 36: 80–100.

## REMOTE SENSING IN HORTICULTURE - SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION AND PRACTICAL IMPLEMENTATION: CASE OF BULGARIA

*Zhulieta Arnaudova<sup>1\*</sup>, Dimka Haytova<sup>2</sup>,*

*1 Department of Meliorations, Land Regulation and Agrophysics, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*2 Department of Horticulture, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*\*julieta\_arnaudova@abv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

Vegetable production as a basic element of horticulture is well established in Bulgaria. The modernization of technologies, the introduction of new varieties and the optimization of growing conditions require the search for new methods to monitoring and assessing the status of vegetable crops. There is a need for permanent observation, almost in real time, to obtain information quickly when environmental conditions change, diseases appear, pests attack or the eco-physiological status of the plant's changes. In response to these high requirements of modern vegetable production, the use of remote sensing methods is more and more relevant. The aim of this paper is to review the scientific information on remote sensing in horticulture and to identify opportunities for its use in Bulgaria.

**Keywords:** vegetable crop production, remote sensing, productivity of plants, vegetation indices

### INTRODUCTION

Vegetable farming, as a major sub-sector of crop production, is traditionally present in our country. According to the Department of “Agro-Statistics” of the Ministry of Agriculture and Food, the area planted with vegetables in 2022 amounts to 29.4 thousand ha. The production of vegetables is 629.2 thousand tons (of which 109.7 thousand tons from greenhouses). Tomatoes, cucumbers, peppers, watermelons took a major part of the vegetable production. Cabbages, onions, and pumpkins also occupy a substantial amount of the area. (<https://www.mzh.government.bg/bg/statistika-ianalizi/html>).

The intensification of technologies, the introduction of new varieties and the optimization of growing conditions require the search for new methods to monitor and assess the condition of vegetable crops to make decisions on the implementation of different agricultural practices in their harvesting.

On the other hand, up-to-date and accurate information on the species composition of crops, their spatial distribution, their biological potentiality, and the limiting factors determining

their development and productivity is very important for the rational use of available production resources.

The need for permanent monitoring of the crops, almost in real time is to react immediately and in the most appropriate way to changes in the environmental parameters, the occurrence of diseases or disturbances in the eco-physiological status of the plants.

In response to these high requirements of modern vegetable production, the use of remote sensing methods is an increasingly relevant issue. The efforts of many scientists are directed towards the development of practically applicable methods for crop monitoring and evaluation. The accelerated development of satellite, airborne and ground-based remote sensing is creating the conditions for its increasing use in crop production and in vegetable production.

The aim of this paper is to review the scientific information on remote sensing in horticulture and to identify opportunities for its use in Bulgaria.

## **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

The necessary scientific information was assembled by reviewing thematic issues - articles, books, reviews, reference books, catalogues. Scientific on-line databases such as CAB Abstracts, ISI Web of Knowledge, Scopus, Science Direct, Google Scholar were mostly used.

Based on the study of available scientific literature, the analytical review in this paper was prepared.

The work of the authors' team on investigating the possibilities of using remote sensing information in the context of sustainable vegetable production management is presented. The methodological approach for collecting in situ data and establishing the relationships with remote sensing observations is presented by Arnaudova et al. (2022).

The analyses of Cholakov (2009) and Shaban (2011) were used to identify the main features of vegetable production in Bulgaria. Statistical data are from the "Agro-statistics" department of the Ministry of Agriculture and Food.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

According to Kumar et al. (2022), the technical definition of remote sensing is: "A technology for measuring reflected and emitted electromagnetic radiation from the ground, atmosphere, and the aquatic ecosystems across the spectrum from visible to microwaves spectrum". Omia et al. (2023) added that remote sensing technology is the science of acquiring and measuring information about certain properties of objects and phenomena without coming into direct contact with the observed subject. The authors refer to the development of Kundu et al. (2021).

The basic principle described by Kumar et al. (2022) on which remote sensing is founded is that different observed objects emit or reflect electromagnetic radiation in different



wavelengths, which specialized sensors detect and present as images. Omia et al. (2023) clarified that the information obtained in this way is carried by electromagnetic radiation, which is propagated in the surrounding space at the speed of light in the form of harmonic wave modes at different wavelengths.

Aggarwal S. (2004) presents a conceptual model of the remote sensing process (Fig. 1). According to the author, some of the images are based on the reflected solar radiation in the visible and near infrared spectrum, while others are based on the measurement of energy radiated from the Earth's surface in the thermal infrared wavelength spectrum. Sensors, or instruments, onboard satellites and aircraft use the sun as a source of illumination or provide their own source of illumination, measuring the energy that is reflected. Systems that make measurements remotely and depend on an external energy source (e.g. sunlight) are passive remote sensing systems.

According to Basso et al. (2004), remotely sensed data can have many variations depending on the electromagnetic energy distribution and can be obtained from different platforms - satellites, aircraft, drones, handheld ground-based measurement instruments. Data can also be collected from various devices - digital cameras, RGB and multispectral sensors.

Depending on the satellite's orbit and sensor design, resolution can vary. There are four types of resolution to consider for any dataset—radiometric, spatial, spectral, and temporal.

- Spatial resolution: refers to the precision of imaging the earth's surface and the objects located on it;

- Spectral resolution: refers to the number of specific waves in the electromagnetic spectrum. This resolution is the basis for the potential use of sensor systems because of the specific differences in the sensors used.

- Temporal resolution: refers to the interval between two consecutive images of the same area.

The determining factors are the type of platform used and the atmospheric conditions (Basso et al., 2004);

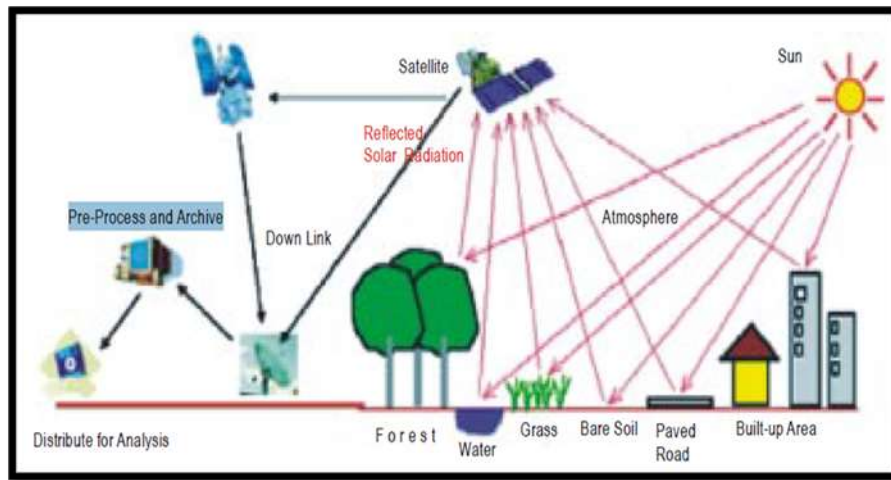


Figure 1. Model of the remote sensing process

Wujtowicz et al. (2016) in their review on the application of remote sensing methods in agriculture describe extensively the different aspects of the ongoing research and the results achieved on the topic. They also give the following examples:

*- For yield prediction*

Remote sensing has been used to predict crop yields mainly based on statistical-empirical relationships between yield and vegetation indices (Thenkabail et al. 2002, Casa and Jones 2005). Information on expected yield is very important for government agencies, market traders and producers in crop planning, storage, transportation and marketing. The more timely and this information is available, the lower the economic risk, leading to greater efficiency and increased return on investment

*- For plant nutrient needs*

The use of remote sensing from the air in agriculture has also been well documented by Goel et al. (2003), who confirm the potential of this technology for determining nitrogen and weed density in maize. The objective of this study was to determine the relationship between reflectance acquired at wavelength bands from 409 to 947 nm and spectral differences resulting from the presence of weeds and different fertilization rates. The results show that the reflectance of maize is significantly affected by the presence of weeds and plant nitrogen deficiency.

Differences in spectral characteristics due to nitrogen stress were most evident at 498 and 671 nm at all growth stages, and the presence of weeds had no interactive effect. Differences in other spectral ranges, whether related to nitrogen, weeds, or a combination of the two, depend on growth stage.

Agüera et al. (2011) compared the performance of nitrogen status estimates derived from multispectral imagery taken by UAVs and data recorded with a ground-based platform. The vegetation NDVI index calculated from both platforms was found to be a good indicator of leaf

N content, but a higher correlation coefficient ( $R=0.80$ ) was found for the UAV platform than for the ground-based measurements ( $R=0.71$ ).

There are also numerous examples of the use of satellite imagery to assess crop nitrogen status. For example, Bausch and Khosla (2010) found that multispectral data from the QuickBird satellite can be used to accurately estimate the spatial variability of maize nitrogen status within a field. Similar results were presented by Jia et al. (2011), who demonstrated that single-band reflectance in the NIR (wavelengths 770 - 880 nm, red (640 - 720 nm), and green (520 - 610 nm)) as well as vegetation indices NDVI, GNDVI, RVI, and OSAVI are well correlated with wheat nitrogen status and that high-resolution satellite images are useful tools for determining wheat nitrogen.

*- To detect damage from diseases and pests*

When using imagery to detect infected plants in agricultural crops, it is necessary to select a sensor with appropriate spectral and spatial resolution. Mewes (2010) compared the effectiveness of the identification of wheat plants infected with brown rust (*Puccinia recondita* f. sp. *tritici*) with two hyperspectral cameras, one of which (AISA-DUAL, Specim LTD, Oulu, Finland) recorded reflected emission in 498 bands in the spectral range 400 - 2500 nm with a spectral resolution of 2.5 - 5.8 nm and the second (ROSIS, German Space Agency, DLR) in 115 bands in the spectral range 383 - 839 nm with a spectral resolution of 5 nm. The accuracy with which healthy and infested plants were identified in the AISA-DUAL images was higher than in the ROSIS images (84.32 % and 80.33 %, respectively) and was associated with stronger correlations at longer wavelengths in the infrared spectrum. The AISA images were recorded from a lower altitude than the ROSIS images (2300 m and 2880 m, respectively), which resulted in a higher spatial resolution (1.5 m and 2.0 m, respectively) and a stronger signal than AISA due to less atmospheric absorption and scattering of the reflected signal from the field surface.

The spatial resolution of the image data is a key factor in the detection of plant diseases and pests. Better results can be achieved using UAVs, which provide higher resolution images than manned aerial platforms.

The occurrence of diseases and pests on crops can also be detected using satellite imagery. Apan et al. (2004) demonstrated that Hyperion can be used to detect rust (*Puccinia kuehnii*) in sugarcane. Chen et al. (2007) used Landsat multispectral imagery to detect heavy infestations of *Gaeumannomyces graminis* disease in wheat. Franke and Menz (2007) evaluated high-resolution QuickBird imagery to detect powdery mildew (*Blumeria graminis*) and multispectral satellite imagery for leaf rust (*Puccinia recondita*) in winter wheat. The results indicate that multispectral imaging is suitable for detecting heterogeneous wheat characteristics in the field, especially for later stages of fungal infections, but is only moderately suitable for discriminating early infection levels in wheat.

*- To assess plant water requirements*

Using airborne remote sensing, Champagne et al. (2003) directly estimated tree canopy cover and equivalent water thickness (EWT), which is the weight of water per unit area of leaf area. There is a close relationship between EWT and plant biomass and their LAI, which are important variables in many agricultural applications. The model describing the relationship

between EWT and hyperspectral aerial imagery is found to be a good predictor for broadleaf crops such as beans, maize, canola and peas, while it gives poor predictions for wheat.

UAV platforms have proved very useful for irrigation management. The ability to fly at low altitudes allows high spatial resolution thermal images to be obtained, thus eliminating the soil background effect. Gago et al. (2013), using a pixel resolution of the thermal image of 2.5 cm, obtained  $R^2=0.86$  for the relationship between the CWSI index and plant water status in vineyards, with an improvement in water stress assessment compared to previous publications.

There are studies that show that accurate estimates of plant water content can also be obtained from the satellite level.

Satellite imagery is particularly useful for estimating vegetation water content and can assist in effective water management by providing information on the total evaporative water requirement of crops. El-Magd and Tanton (2003) estimated ET directly using Landsat ETM satellite data and a modified heat flux sensitive approach. This method is useful for estimating crop water resources and can be used to determine water use efficiency.

*- For weed control*

Lamb et al. (1999) using hyperspectral emission data from an airborne sensor demonstrated weed detection early in triticale development, and Deguise et al. (1999) successfully mapped weed patches in a field of canola (*Brassica napus* L.). Peña et al. (2015) explored the possibility of using UAVs to optimize herbicide application based on aerial imagery. Due to very low altitudes (40 m) and high spatial resolution of the images, weeds were detected with an accuracy of up to 91% 50 days after sowing.

Weed detection using high resolution multispectral satellites such as QuickBird and GeoEye with ground resolution of 2.44 and 1.64 m respectively is promising. Detailed maps of *Cirsium arvense* in sugar beet at the cotyledon stage have been created using QuickBird imagery (Backes and Jacobi 2006). Moderate resolution satellites such as SPOT (20 m) or Landsat TM (30 m) and NOAA-AVHRR low resolution (1100 m) have proven useful for detecting and mapping large groups of weeds due to differences between the spectral properties of weeds and their background (Anderson et al. 1993; Ullah et al. 1989; Peters et al. 1992).

At the end of their review on the current status and potential use of remote sensing, Wujtowicz et al. (2016) indicated that the examples described above are in many cases related to the use of remote sensing in precision agriculture, which has developed rapidly in recent years. The main objectives of this production management method are to optimize the return on inputs while ensuring environmental protection. The highly developed technologies used in precision agriculture require constant access to detailed information characterising the environmental conditions under which crops are grown. Such information can be obtained from aerial and satellite imagery at field scale.

Shanmugapriya et al. (2019) confirms that in the last two decades, remote sensing has been widely applied for crop identification, crop acreage estimation, crop condition/stress assessment, yield estimation in precision agriculture, soil testing, water management, disease and pest presence, drought and flood monitoring, weather forecasting, and agronomic advice.

Kumar et al. (2022) present graphically all the application areas of remote sensing methods in agriculture (Fig. 2).

Usha and Singh (2013) reviewing the potential applications of remote sensing in horticulture identified its main advantages, defining it as a rapid and effective tool for identifying cultivated plants from surrounding vegetation. The use of satellite imagery over a period of time allows the dynamic observation of large areas and the timely recording of land cover changes and quantification of the rate of these changes.

Data collected from satellite, airborne and ground-based sources facilitate monitoring of weed infestation rates and species composition, damage caused by pests and plant pathogens, and can thus be rapidly counteracted. The ability to use remotely sensed data to determine plant fertiliser requirements based on the nutrient content of crops and soils helps to increase yields and improve the quality of harvested seed and fruit, which is important for improving crop profitability. Accurate determination of plant nutrient needs at critical stages during the growing season helps to optimise fertilisation as well as reduce potential adverse impacts associated with the transport of agrochemicals out of the country. Remote sensing is also used to estimate plant water requirements and determine the date of irrigation initiation, which facilitates crop management under water stress conditions (Usha and Singh, 2013).



Figure 2 Remote sensing application in different fields of agriculture (Kumar et al.,2022)

Weiss, et al. (2020) highlighted that remote sensing has the capacity to support the adaptation of agronomic practices by providing replicable information on crop conditions throughout the season and for different stakeholders. They also outline a longer-term perspective, in which the remote sensing and diagnostic methods developed are also linked to climatic changes and the necessary adjustments in crop growing times, as well as the incorporation of

new technological practices. According to the authors, remote sensing appears to be an essential response tool, as it offers a non-destructive means of providing information.

Kumar et al. (2022) argue that remote sensing can have wide applications for government authorities and local agencies to make decisions to form new policies to address any national problems and crises related to agriculture. Farmers can also get useful information from the imagery about the health status and possible problems for a particular crop and soil type.

In connection with the increasing interest in scientific research on the application of remote sensing, a national research program on Intelligent Crop Production is being developed in Bulgaria. Its main objective is to conduct basic and applied research to create models for robotic technologies, digital diagnostic and forecasting methods, and digital management of crop farms to ensure a sustainable and efficient food system.

The targeted fundamental research aims at exploring the possibilities and developing models for the use of robotic technologies, satellite imagery and digital methods for diagnosis, prognosis, and production management of quality crop production and without negative effects on the climate and the environment.

Applied scientific investigations are related to the implementation of digital technologies on farms specialized in the production of arable crops, industrial crops, essential oil crops, fruits and vegetables (<https://nnp-ir.bg/>).

From the review of the development of research on remote sensing and its use in agriculture, the problem is relevant and significant for our time. However, most developments have focused on crops that are strategic for agricultural production, such as wheat, maize, sunflower, cotton, and potatoes. Publications on research conducted with vegetable crops are very limited.

In Bulgaria, at the present stage, vegetable areas occupy about 2.2-2.4% of used agriculture lands (UAL), while the share of fresh vegetables has fallen below 1% of UAL. Despite the minimal share of areas in the production structure, vegetable production accounts for 1/3 of the gross output (GOP) of crop production and about 15% of the GOP in agriculture. This determines the importance of the sector for the country's agriculture. Vegetable production is concentrated in the South-Central region, where 44% of vegetables and 50% of potatoes are concentrated. In the remaining regions, the distribution of vegetables is as follows: in the North-Eastern region - 21 %, South-Eastern region - 13,4 %, North-Central region - 11,6 %, South-Western region - 6,5 % and North-Western region - 4,1 % Shaban (2011).

The specific features of the sector that make the mass application of remote sensing difficult are that the areas under vegetables are fragmented and small. Most vegetable crops have an upgrowth throughout the vegetation period and multiple harvests take place, necessitating periodic monitoring at key phases of their development (Arnaudova et al., 2022).

The prospects for the development of vegetable production in Bulgaria are extremely favorable due to the presence of natural resources, the rich experience and excellent traditions of Bulgarian gardeners, modern varieties with high biological potential, as well as modern, advanced technologies for crop cultivation (Cholakov, 2009).

The efforts of the author's team are aimed at adapting remote sensing to the specific features of vegetable crops. The authors of this publication, together with their colleagues - scientists from the Agrarian University, participate in the scientific team of Component 2 "Diagnosis and Forecasting through Artificial Intelligence" of National Research Program "Smart Crop Production", Work Package 2 " Use of Earth Observation data ".

The following work tasks are performed:

- Investigating the possibilities of synchronizing hyperspectral data (satellite and aerial) with ground-based studies for monitoring the ecobiological status (control of the main soil chemical-physical parameters) of different crops.

- Investigate the decision-making capability of artificial intelligence to use alternative technologies for remote monitoring and diagnostics, depending on the information on climatic conditions from a database of different satellites, aligned in a unified information system to correlate the data with the coordinates of the areas.

- Development of algorithms to jointly use the remotely sensed Earth observation data obtained in combination with the images obtained from the alternative monitoring technologies to train artificial intelligence to recognize/determine the crop type and its extent of development.

- Develop and maintain a software platform (GIS) to integrate data from advanced soil parameter monitoring and yield prediction technologies for major crops and satellite-derived data (such as Soil Water Index (SWI), Surface Soil Moisture (SSM), Normalized Difference Vegetation Index (NDVI), Burnt Area, etc.) as well as imagery from Sentinel-1X, Sentinel-2X, Sentinel-3X, and Sentinel-5P.

- Integrate large volumes of data (from satellite, aerial, and ground measurements) for soil analysis and use artificial intelligence methods to create a National Digital Soil Catalog.

- Analyzing the effectiveness of newly developed technologies by surveying real plots of different crops (arable, vegetable, and perennial crops) to monitor vegetation using precise satellite imagery for vegetation indices. ([NNP IR \(nnp-ir.bg\)](http://nnp-ir.nnp-ir.bg))

## CONCLUSION

The main objective of remote sensing methods in agriculture and vegetable production is to optimize the growing conditions of vegetable crops, including inputs, while ensuring environmental protection.

New technologies require constant access to detailed information characterizing the environmental conditions under which production takes place. Such information can be obtained from aerial and satellite imagery at the field scale.

Data collected from remote sensing facilitate observations on the extent of weed infestation, damage caused by pests and plant pathogens. The ability to use remotely sensed data to determine plant fertilizer requirements based on crop and soil nutrient content helps to increase yields and improve the quality of the resulting crop.

Extensive research work is being developed in Bulgaria in line with the aims and objectives of the National Science Program "Smart Crop Production".

Identification of opportunities for digitalization of management processes in agriculture depending on the specificity and the dynamism of the sector. Development of a model for increasing the competitiveness of crop products using artificial intelligence and digitalization.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program "Smart Crop Production", Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020

## REFERENCES

- Aggarwal S. (2004) Principles of Remote Sensing in Satellite Remote Sensing and GIS Applications in Agricultural Meteorology, Proceedings of the Training Workshop 7-11 July, 2003, Dehra Dun, India, Editors M.V.K. Sivakumar, P.S. Roy, K. Harmsen, S.K. Saha, *Published by World Meteorological Organisation, Geneva, Switzerland*, pp.23-38
- Aguera F., Carvajal F., Perez M. (2011). Measuring sunflower nitrogen status from an unmanned aerial vehicle-based system and an on the ground device. *International Archives of the Photogrammetry, Remote Sensing and Spatial Information Sciences*, Vol. XXXVIII-1/C22 UAV-g 2011, Conference on Unmanned Aerial Vehicle in Geomatics, Zurich, Switzerland.
- Anderson G.L., Everitt J.H, Richardson A.J., Escobar D.E. (1993). Using satellite data to map False Broomweed (*Ericamerria austrotexana*) infestations on south Texas rangelands.
- Apan A., Held A., Phinn S., Markley J. (2004). Detecting sugarcane 'orange rust' disease using EO-1 Hyperion hyperspectral imagery. *International Journal of Remote Sensing* 25,489–498.
- Arnaudova, Z., Haytova, D., Panayotov, N., & Petrova, S. (2022). METHODOLOGICAL APPROACH FOR ASSEMBLE DATA FROM VEGETABLE CROPS FOR USE IN REMOTE SENSING. *AGRIBALKAN*, 470.
- Backes M., Jacobi J. (2006). Classification of weed patches in QuickBird images: verification by ground truth data. *EARSel – European Association of Remote Sensing Laboratories eProceedings*, EARSel, Warsaw, Poland. Available at:[http://www.e proceedings.org/static/vol05\\_2/05\\_2\\_backes1.html](http://www.e proceedings.org/static/vol05_2/05_2_backes1.html).
- Basso, B., Cammarano, D., & De Vita, P. (2004). Remotely sensed vegetation indices: Theory and applications for crop management. *Rivista Italiana di Agrometeorologia*, 1(5), 36-53.
- Bausch W.C., Khosla R. (2010). QuickBird satellite versus ground-based multi-spectral data for estimating nitrogen status of irrigated maize. *Precision Agriculture* 11, 274–290.
- Casa, R., Jones, H.G. (2005). LAI retrieval from multiangular image classification and inversion of a ray tracing model. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 98, 414–428.



- Champagne C.M., Staenz K., Bannari A., McNairn H., Jean-Claude D. (2003). Validation of a hyperspectral curve-fitting model for the estimation of plant water content of agricultural canopies. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 87, 295–309.
- Chen X., Ma J., Qiao H., Cheng D., Xu Y., Zhao Y. (2007). Detecting infestation of take-all disease in wheat using Landsat Thematic Mapper imagery. *International Journal of Remote Sensing* 28, 5183–5189.
- Cholakov D. 2009: Technology for cultivation pepper in Vegetable-growing, Academic publishers of Agricultural University -Plovdiv, pp. 150-158 (in Bulgarian).
- Deguisse J. C., Staenz K., Lefebvre J. (1999). A hyperspectral data: weed detection. *Fourth International Airborne Remote sensing Conference and Exhibition/21st Canadian Symposium on Remote Sensing*, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada, 21-24 June.
- Franke J., Menz G. (2007). Multi-temporal wheat disease detection by multi-spectral remote sensing. *Precision Agriculture* 8, 161–172.
- Gago J., Martorell S., Tomas M., Pou A., Millan B., Ramon J., Ruiz M., Sanchez R., Galmes J., Conesa M.A., Cuxart J., Tardaguila J., Ribas-Carbo M., Flexas J., Medrano H., Escalona, J.M. (2013). High-resolution aerial thermal imagery for plant water status assessment in vineyards using a multicopter-RPAS. *First Conference of the International Society for Atmospheric Research using Remotely-piloted Aircraft*, (ISARRA), Palma de Mallorca (Spain).
- Goel P.K., Prasher S.O., Landry J.-A., Patel R.M., Bonnell R.B., Viau A.A., Miller J.R. (2003). Potential of airborne hyperspectral remote sensing to detect nitrogen deficiency and weed infestation in corn. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture* 38, 99–124.
- <https://nnp-ir.bg/>
- <https://www.mzh.government.bg/bg/statistika-i-analizi>
- Jia L., Yu Z., Li F., Gnyp M., Koppe W., Bareth G., Miao Y., Chen X., Zhang F. (2011). Nitrogen status estimation of winter wheat by using an Ikonos satellite image in the north china plain. *Computer and computing technologists in agriculture V. 5 th IFIP TC5/SIG 5,1 Conference*, CCTA 2011 Beijing, Cina, October 2011 Proceedings, Part II.
- Kumar, S., Meena, R. S., Sheoran, S., Jangir, C. K., Jhariya, M. K., Banerjee, A., & Raj, A. (2022). Remote sensing for agriculture and resource management. In *Natural Resources Conservation and Advances for Sustainability* (pp. 91-135). Elsevier.
- Kundu, R.; Dutta, D.; Nanda, M.K.; Chakrabarty, A. **2021**. Near Real Time Monitoring of Potato Late Blight Disease Severity using Field Based Hyperspectral Observation. *Smart Agric. Technol.*, 1, 100019.]
- Lamb D.W., Weedon, M. M., Rew L. J. (1999). Evaluating the accuracy of mapping weeds in seedling crops using airborne digital imaging: *Avena* spp. in seedling triticale. *Weed Research* 39, 481–492.

- Mewes T. (2010). The impact of the spectral dimension of hyperspectral datasets on plant disease detection. PhD dissertation, Bonn, Germany.
- Omia, E., Bae, H., Park, E., Kim, M. S., Baek, I., Kabenge, I., & Cho, B. K. (2023). Remote Sensing in Field Crop Monitoring: A Comprehensive Review of Sensor Systems, Data Analyses and Recent Advances. *Remote Sensing*, 15(2), 354.
- Pena J.M., Torres-Sanchez J., Serrano-Perez A., de Castro A.I., Lopez-Granados F. (2015). Quantifying efficacy and limits of unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) technology for weed seedling detection as affected by sensor resolution. *Sensors* 15, 5609–5626.
- Peters A.J, Reed B.C., Eve M.D., McDaniel K.C. (1992). Remote-sensing of Broom Snakeweed (*Gutierrezia sarthrae*) with NOAA-10 spectral image processing. *Weed Technology* 6, 1015– 1020.
- Shaban N. 2011. Basics of vegetable growing. , publishers. „Avangard Prima“, Sofia, (in Bulgarian)
- Shanmugapriya, P., Rathika, S., Ramesh, T., Janaki, P., 2019. Applications of RS in agriculture—a review. *Int. J. Curr. Microbiol. Appl. Sci.* 8, 2270–2283.
- Thenkabail P.S., Smith R.B., De-Pauw E. (2002). Evaluation of narrowband and broadband vegetation indices for determining optimal hyperspectral wavebands for agricultural crop characterization. *Photogrammetric Engineering* 68, 607–621.
- Ullah E., Shepherd R.C.H., Baxter J.T., Peterson J.A. (1989). Mapping flowering Patterson's Curse (*Echium plantagineum*) around Lake Hume, Northeastern Victoria, using Landsat TM data. *Plant Protection Quarterly* 4, 155–157.
- Usha, K., & Singh, B. (2013). Potential applications of remote sensing in horticulture—A review. *Scientia horticultrae*, 153, 71-83. *Weed Technology* 7, 865–871.
- Weiss, M., Jacob, F., & Duveiller, G. (2020). Remote sensing for agricultural applications: A meta-review. *Remote sensing of environment*, 236, 111402.
- Wójtowicz, M., Wójtowicz, A., & Piekarczyk, J. (2016). Application of remote sensing methods in agriculture. *Communications in biometry and crop science*, 11(1), 31-50.

## **DETERMINATION OF VEGETATION INDICES BY REMOTE SENSING TECHNIQUES OF PEPPER (CAPSICUM ANNUUM) GROWN IN OPEN FIELD**

*Zhulieta Arnaudova<sup>1</sup>, Dimka Haytova<sup>2</sup>, Nikolay Panayotov<sup>2</sup>, Katya Dimitrova<sup>3</sup>, Slaveya Petrova<sup>4</sup>, Mihaela Tsvetkova<sup>3</sup>, Ventsislav Polimenov<sup>3</sup>, Elena Anastasova<sup>3</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Department of Meliorations, Land Regulation and Agrophysics, Agricultural University  
– Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*<sup>2</sup>Department of Horticulture, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*<sup>3</sup>Risk Space Transfer—Technology Transfer Office, Bulgarian Academy of Sciences  
(RST-TTO), Bulgaria*

*<sup>4</sup>Department of Microbiology and Environmental Biotechnologies, Agricultural  
University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*\* [julieta\\_arnaudova@abv.bg](mailto:julieta_arnaudova@abv.bg)*

### **ABSTRACT**

The vegetation indices obtained by various remote sensing techniques are simple and effective tools for quantitative and qualitative assessment of growth and development of vegetable plants. Processing of different sources of data – ground, airborne and satellite are used to generate them. Unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) are also widely used. At present, no universal mathematical formulas have been developed for determining all vegetation indices. Specific algorithms are developed depending on the object of the monitoring and the conditions for acquisition of image data. The main objective of this study is to determine and compare the vegetation indices (NDVI), obtained through processing of image data (HR, VHR, UAV) with different spatial resolutions in similar spectral channels, with the aim of determining the most suitable sensor for the purposes of vegetable production, more specific for pepper grown in open field. The studies were conducted in Katunitsa village, region Plovdiv, Bulgaria on a cultivated crop field in 2021.

**Keywords:** Vegetation indices, NDVI, remote sensing, vegetable crop production

### **INTRODUCTION**

Remote sensed information for growth, vigour and dynamics of the agricultural crop can provide extremely useful data for applications in vegetation monitoring, biodiversity conservation, ecological aspects in agriculture, as well as other related fields. This type of information applied to agriculture studies provides not only an objective basis (depending on the resolution) for macro- and micro-management of agricultural production, but also in many cases the necessary information for evaluation of crop growth and yield estimation (Mulla, 2013). These applications of remote sensing data have a relation with developed and well-known category, precision agriculture, and enable to be tracked back the yield and vegetation assessment up to several years (Mulla, 2013; Smith, 2015; Nageswara, 2005).

The multispectral remote sensing images carry essential integrating spectral and spatial features of the objects (Chouhan R., Rao N., 2004). Digital image processing and satellite data and other used techniques provides tools for analysing the image through different algorithms and mathematical indices. Features are based on reflectance characteristics, and indices have been developed to highlight the features of interest on the image (Shikhar et al., 2014). Application of remote sensing and its different VIs, extracted by various techniques, usually relies heavily on instruments and sensors to determine which solution is the best to recognise and solve a particular problem.

There are many indices for highlighting the state of green vegetation on a remote sensing imagery. These vegetation indices provide a measure of the photosynthetic material in vegetation, which is essential for understanding the state of vegetation. Normalised difference vegetation index (NDVI) is the most commonly used index to evaluate and monitor vegetation status (Bhandari et al., 2012; Miura et al., 2006; Muira, 2013; Smith, 2015). This index is widely applied in research, related to global environmental and climate change. NDVI is calculated as a ratio difference between measured canopy reflectance in the red (chlorophyll absorbance) and near-infrared (reflectance peak) bands respectively (Bhandari et al., 2012; Nageswara et al., 2005). NDVI is one of the earliest developed remote sensing analytical products used to simplify the complexity of multispectral imagery, and it is now the most popular index used for vegetation assessment. The widespread use of this index is related to its easy calculation with any multispectral sensor with a visible and a near-infrared band (Meera, 2015; Zhang X. et al., 2009).

Since it was first introduced in 1973 (Rouse et al., 1973), NDVI has been investigated for various applications in a wide range of agro-climatic conditions, crop types and ecological systems, as well as for different scales – local, regional (Hatfield et al., 2010; Rossini, M. et al., 2010; Marti J. et al., 2007) and at a global scale (Shikhar, 2014; Bhandari et al., 2012; Nageswara et al., 2005; Chouhan R., 2004). The launch of many new sensors and satellite systems has increased the generation and analysis of NDVI data. The increasing number of sensors has created a need to evaluate and standardise the NDVI data from different available sensors (Ahmadi H., 2012; Meera, 2015; Karaburun A., 2010; Yang Y. et al. 2010). Inter-sensor comparison of NDVI has been done by a many researchers for different purposes. The main purpose, however, has been to achieve data continuity by temporal infill for the monitoring and modelling of natural resources (Karaburun A., 2010; Yang Y. et al., 2010; Lan Y. et al., 2009; Lan Y. et al., 1997).

In Bulgaria, the vegetable crops are grown on a relatively small cultivated area. The use of remote sensing techniques to estimate the growth stage for many vegetable crops are not well studied.

It is difficult to generalize because there are wide variations in varieties, planting densities, cultural practices, and small size hence the need to use higher spatial resolution. Growth stage and crop size is especially important for horticulture crops because canopy and height are a primary determinant of crop development. Vegetable crops develop from sowing to harvest as a function of meteorological driving variables (e.g., temperature, sunlight, and precipitation). As horticulture regions differ in farm size, crop types and vegetation conditions, compared to the other agricultural land uses, high resolution images are more suitable for analyses in this area.

Acquisition of high spatial resolution imageries are freely available and this makes them preferred to be used in agriculture studies.

In 2021, the National Research Programme “Smart Crop Production” funded by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science was initiated. The aim of the programme is to conduct fundamental and applied research, to create models for robotic technologies, digital methods for diagnostics and forecasting, as well as digital management of crop farms to ensure a sustainable and efficient food system. (<https://nnp-ir.bg/>)

The main objectivities of the programme are:

- Smart agriculture to be involved in the decision-making process to improve the management of different stages of production while dealing with an environmental assessment of profitability and sustainability;
  - Higher accuracy in agriculture correlates with the protection of the environment, achieved by fuel efficiency, water, fertilizers, and plant protection products;
  - Another aspect of smart agriculture can generate a higher profit margin, by applying less damage to the yield and crop loss;
  - Further improving the performance of business operations, thus reducing the production cost;
  - Farmers can achieve profitable and ecological production with optimal use of resources.
- On a global scale, smart agriculture can solve the challenges of food security in the future. This idea will benefit the increase of production and at the same time reduce the pollution applied to the environment.

As a part of NRP “Smart Crop Production” is Work Package 2.2 “Use of Earth Observation data”. The main partners in the WP 2.2 are Risk Space Transfer – Technology Transfer Office (RST-TTO), at the Bulgarian Academy of Sciences and Agricultural University – Plovdiv. The goal of WP is to study and apply the possible solutions and develop models for the usage of satellite images and digital methods for diagnostics, forecasting, and management of production crop quality. Carrying out the pilot projects for the purpose of space transfer technologies in agriculture for strengthen the connection between science, education, business, public authorities, and society. (<https://nnp-ir.bg/>)

During the first year of the NRP, the purpose of WP 2.2 tasks were to research and conduct test studies to determine and specify spatial and radiometric parameters of phenological observations of vegetable crops in real production plots, in order to develop a methodology for conducting synchronised ground and satellite experiments for remote sensing of vegetable crops. Preliminary data on the crops in real conditions were collected to subsequently verify the parameters and characteristics obtained after processing the test images. The aim is to extract typical characteristics to be classified into typical feature classes and to establish the correlation between the observed crop development parameters according to a defined methodology and their identification by remote monitoring.

**The purpose of this study is** to determine and compare vegetation index NDVI, obtained through remote sensing techniques. To achieve this goal, Earth observation data with different spatial resolutions and with similar spectral bands ((high resolution (HR), very high resolution (VHR), UAV)) were investigated on pepper grown in open field. An analysis and recommendations for the purpose of vegetable production are made.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### *Study area*

The focus of this study is a vegetable crop – pepper (*Capsicum annuum*) grown in open field in a typical irrigation environment with total area of 2273 ha. The field is located in the south-central part of Bulgaria in Katunitsa village, municipality of Sadovo, Plovdiv region (Figure 1, Figure 2). The region is dominated by irrigation agricultural land, due to the proximity of the Maritsa River and the presence of high groundwater.

The study area is a part of National Research Programme (NRP) “Smart Crop Production” supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science. Research and test studies were conducted to determine and specify spatial and radiometric parameters of phenological observations of vegetable crops in real production plots to develop a methodology for conducting synchronous ground and satellite experiments for remote sensing of vegetable crops.

Preliminary data has been collected for the pepper crop field in real conditions with the aim of subsequent verification of parameters and characteristics obtained after processing the test images. The aim is to extract features to be classified into typical feature classes and to establish the correlation between the observed crop development parameters according to a defined methodology and their identification by remote monitoring. Very High Resolution (VHR) WordView-3 (<https://www.maxar.com/>), High Resolution (HR) satellite data were provided Sentinel-2 (<https://dataspace.copernicus.eu/browser/>) and Unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) – DJI Phantom 4 Multispectral.

Study period was conducted during two growth stages of the pepper BBCH 59 510 and BBCH 73 703, in 2021 which represent the peak growth time for pepper crops. Plant and soil samples were taken using a randomized method for five target fields. These elementary sites are 50 m<sup>2</sup> having 400 plants each. The collected analytical data represent indicators of biological condition of plants in the production field (stem height -cm; stem weight -g; number of leaves; leaf weight -g; leaf area -cm<sup>2</sup>; weight of vegetative organs per whole plant and growth indices (total chlorophyll content; leaf area index; photosynthetic intensity; net photosynthetic productivity) (Arnaudova et al, 2022).

The held research was mainly focused on the assessment of the spatial resolution of the NDVI and the phenological observations of pepper carried out during the two vegetation phases. Precision radiometric calibration procedures and additional on-site measurements were not applied.



Figure1. Location of study region and extent of satellite and UAV images in the study



Figure 2. Location of study area L 42° 8'39.59'', B 24°52'53.53" and target fields

All images were co-registered with WGS 84 Zone 35N.

UAV – DJI Phantom 4 Multispectral - height of the drone flight was 60 m.

The images and NDVI were processing by QGIS 3.10 (<http://www.qgis.org>).

NDVI values were calculated by formula:

$$NDVI = \frac{NIR - Red}{NIR + Red}$$

where *NIR* is the reflectance of the near-infrared wavelength band and where *Red* is the reflectance of the red wavelength band.

Table 1. Satellite and UAV sensors used in this research

<i>Image</i>	<i>Satellite/UAV</i>	<i>Date acquisition</i>	<i>of</i>	<i>BBCH growth stages</i>
1	Sentinel-2	24.6.2021		59 510
2	WorldView-3	26.6.2021		59 510
3	Sentinel-2	16.8.2021		73 703
4	DJI Phantom 4 Multispectral	18.8.2021		73 703

Table 2. Comparison of sensor attributes

(<https://www.dji.com/bg/p4-multispectral/specs>,  
<https://docs.charter.uat.esaportal.eu/missions/opt/worldview-3/>,  
<https://dataspace.copernicus.eu/>)

<b>Satellite/UAV</b>	<b>Spatial resolution (m)</b>	<b>Radiometric resolution (Bits)</b>	<b>Red band</b>	<b>NIR band</b>
			<b>Range (nm)</b>	<b>Range (nm)</b>
DJI Phantom 4 Multispectral	0,0356	12	634-666	814-866
WorldView-3	0,31	11	630-690	770-895
Sentinel-2	10	12	650-680	785-899



## RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS

The workflow for the processing of HR and VHR multispectral satellite imagery and multispectral UAV imagery were defined in the frame of the National Research Programme in the first year of the programme. As a final product, vegetation indices were generated that were correlated with in situ observations and measurements during pepper development at different BBCH growth stages. The images used in this study with different spatial resolutions were selected for the peak stages of pepper growth and irrigation.

### 1. BBCH growth stage – 59 510

In the period of BBCH growth stage: 59 510 satellite images were acquired from Sentinel-2 and WorldView-3.

Analysis of Sentinel-2 and WorldView-3 image data shows good convergence of results (Figure 3, Figure 4). The scatter of point values is linearly correlated with very good results  $R^2=0,78$ , regardless of the differences in spatial resolution (Figure 5).

In the field observations, it was found no uniformity in the pepper crop due to different planting period. This is also very well represented in the resulting NDVI images (Figure 3).

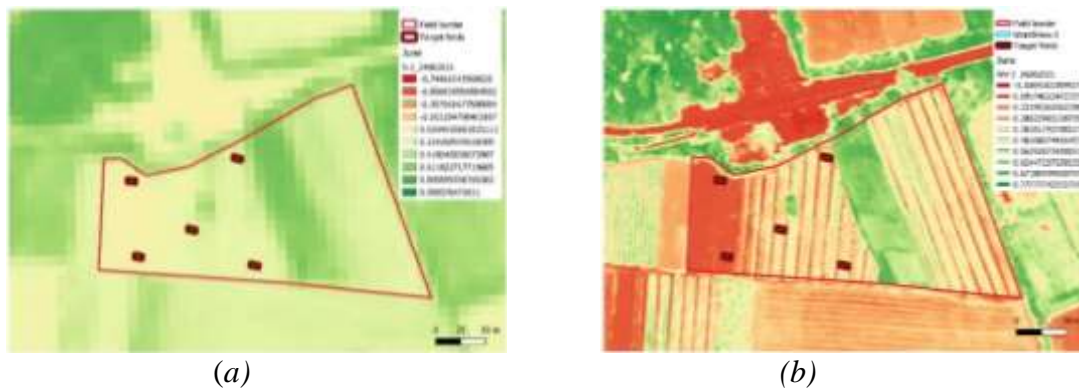


Figure 3. NDVI values: WorldView-3 (a) and Sentinel-2 (b)

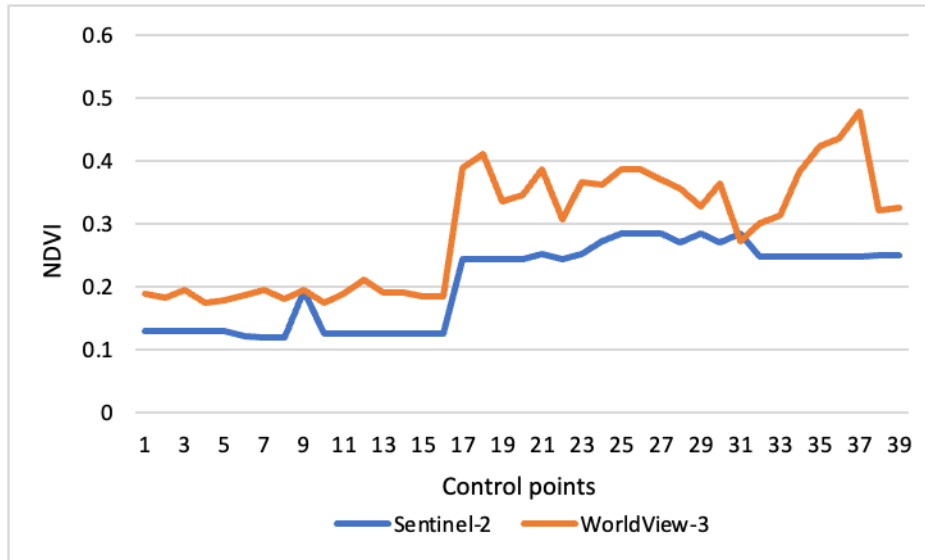


Figure 4. NDVI values for Sentinel-2 and WorldView-3

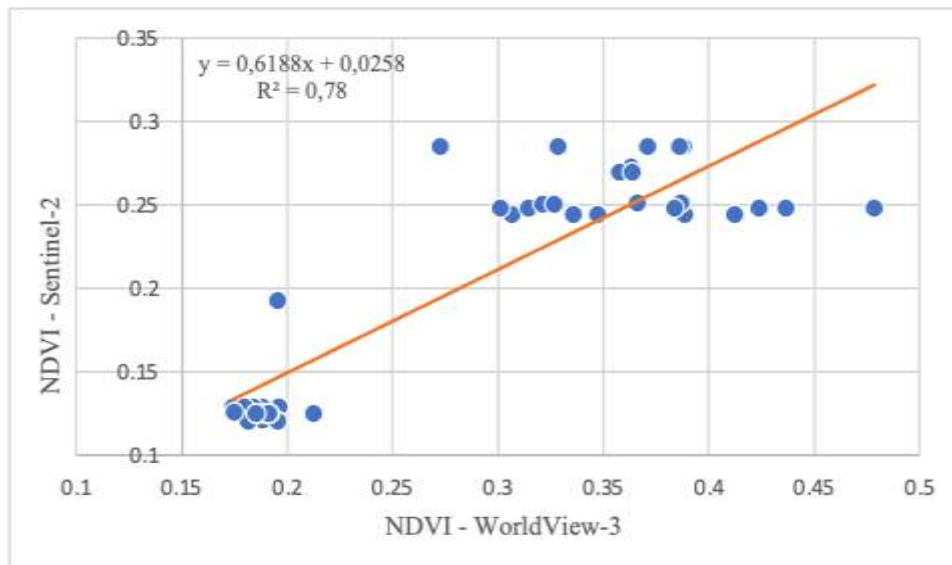


Figure 5. Scatter plot showing the NDVI values from the control points in the target fields from Sentinel-2 and WorldView-3 images

## 2. BBCH growth stage – 73 703

For the second observational period an UAV and a Sentinel-2 imagery were acquired. In the field verification, very good plant development and uniformity of the pepper growth stages were found. The Sentinel-2 and WorldView-3 images for the NDVI displayed homogeneous pepper plant development. The variations in the plot (Figure 7) have the same high and low values, much more clearly pronounced in the values obtained from NDVI with UAV.



Figure 6. NDVI values: Sentinel-2 (a) and DJI Phanthom 4 Multispectral (b)

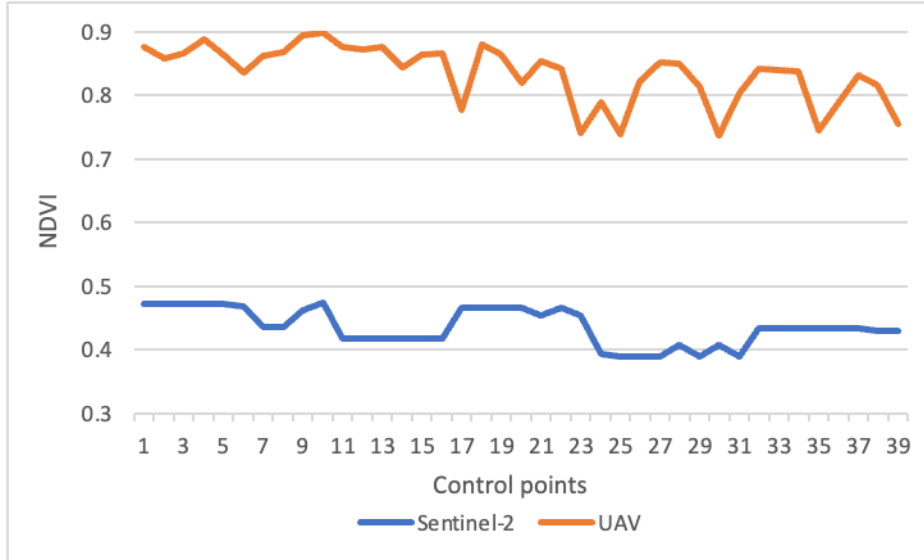


Figure 7. Values of NDVI

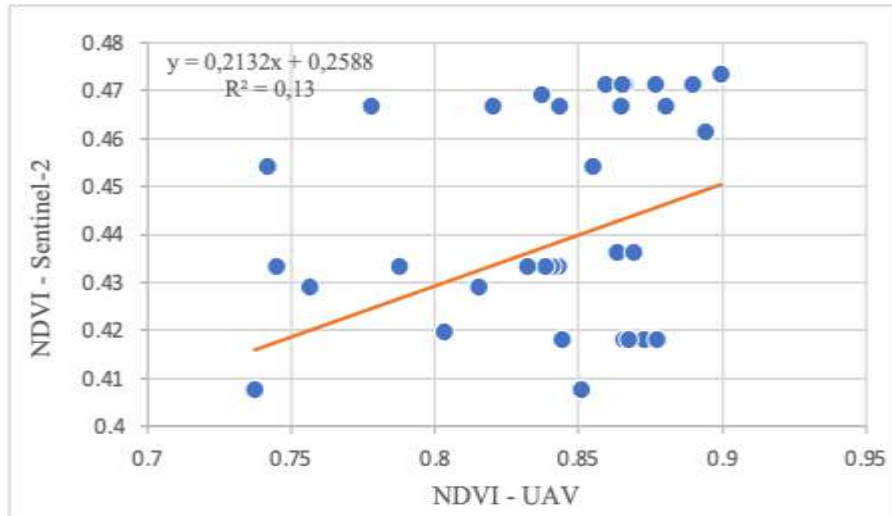


Figure 8. Scatter plot showing the NDVI values for the control points in the target fields from Sentinel-2 and UAV images

Comparison between Sentinel-2, WorldView-3 and UAV's sensors showed that NDVI varied in value from sensor to sensor. On average, WorldView-3 and UAV's NDVI values are higher than Sentinel-2. The average value of WorldView-3 NDVI was 0,291, while the corresponding Sentinel-2 NDVI was 0.206, yielding an absolute difference of 0.075, which was insignificant (Figure 5).

The average NDVI value from the UAV imagery is 0.835, while the corresponding value from Sentinel-2 is 0.436. The difference is 0.399 and is significant. The linear relationship in this case was insignificant  $R^2=0.13$  (Figure 8).

This study compared the field-scale NDVI of three sensors with spatial resolution HR and VHR (Sentinel-2, WorldView-3 and UAV – DJI Phantom 4 Multispectral). The imagery used in this study were near nadir acquired in clear sky conditions with the assumption that atmospheric corrections are not precisely applied.

A representative pixel approach was used in the studies, where comparisons were made on a pixel-by-pixel basis for representative target fields and control points in the study area.

The remote monitoring parameters were determined to provide essential information on crop condition. Their characteristics (description, ranges of values, their applicability, etc.) and their relationship to ground-based measurements are described.

## CONCLUSIONS

The obtained results indicate good convergence and consistency between data with different spatial resolutions and this gives a perspective to prepare synchronized ground spectral measurements using satellite and UAV imaging in the respective growth stages of vegetable crops.

Sentinel-2 imaging gives good results and is a good basis for tracking the phenology of vegetable crops. However, in order to improve accuracy, it is crucial to analyse the possibilities

of scaling the parameters in Copernicus - Global Land Monitoring Service (CGLMS) with higher spatial resolution data. To achieve this, the development of a machine-learning algorithm using a globally representative set of simulations from a radiative transfer model of vegetation cover is required.

A full radiometric correction (for the satellite data) and additional calibration for the UAV as well as precise orthorectification can be applied to enhance the obtained results.

Further research needs to investigate, test, and adapt the CGLMS algorithms to be verified by using algorithms developed for cereal to vegetable crops.

Additional ground-based measurements – analytical and agro-meteorological data should be collected and processed together with the data achieved from algorithms, mentioned above, used for developing a methodology for synchronized field, multispectral satellite and UAV campaigns.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program “Smart Crop Production”, Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020

## REFERENCES

- Ahmadi H, Nusrath A, 2012. “Vegetation change Detection of Neka River in Iran by using remote sensing and GIS”, *Journal of geography and Geology*, 2 (1), pp. 58–67.
- Arnaudova Zh., D.Haytova, N. Panayotov, Sl. Petrova, 2022. Methodological Approach for Assemble Data From Vegetable Crops For Use In Remote Sensing, IV. Balkan Agricultural Congress, 31 August – 02 September 2022, Edirne, Turkey, pp. 470–477.
- Bechtel A, Puttmann W, Carlson TN, Ripley DA, 1997. ”On the relation between NDVI fractional vegetation cover, and leaf area index. *Remote Sensing environment*, 62 (3), pp. 241–252.
- Bhandari A.K., A. Kumar, 2012. “Feature Extraction using Normalized Difference Vegetation Index (NDVI): A Case Study of Jabalpur City”, *Proceedings of Communication, Computing & Security. Procedia Technology Volume 6*, pp. 612–621.
- Chouhan R, Rao N, 2012. "Vegetation detection in Multi spectral remote sensing images: protective Role-analysis of coastal vegetation in 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami. *Geo-Information for Disaster Management*", *Procedia Technology 6*, pp., 612–621.
- DJI P4 Multispectral specifications: <https://www.dji.com/bg/p4-multispectral/specs>
- Hatfield, J.L. and J.H. Prueger, 2010. Value of using different vegetative indices to quantify agricultural crop characteristics at different growth stages under varying management practices. *Remote Sensing*, 2(2): p.562–578.

[http://www.spatialanalysisonline.com/HTML/?profiles\\_and\\_curvature.html](http://www.spatialanalysisonline.com/HTML/?profiles_and_curvature.html)

- Huete A. R., 1988. "A soil-adjusted vegetation index (SAVI)," *RemoteSensing of Environment*, vol. 25, no. 3, pp. 295–309.
- Lan Y, Zhang H, Lacey R, Hoffmann WC, Wu W., 2009. "Development of an integrated sensor and instrumentation system for measuring crop conditions", *Agricultural engineering journal*, 11, pp. 11–15.
- Marti, J., et al., Can wheat yield be assessed by early measurements of Normalized Difference Vegetation Index, 2007. *Annals of Applied Biology*, 150(2): p. 253–257.
- MAXAR: <https://www.maxar.com/>. Copyright: Satellite Imagery © Maxar Technologies Provided by European Space Imaging, The advent of very high-resolution (VHR) imagery such as those provided by WorldView-3 (WV-3) (DigitalGlobe Inc., [www.digitalglobe.com](http://www.digitalglobe.com)).
- Meera Gandhi.G., S. Parthiban, Nagaraj Th. Christy. A., 2015. NDVI: Vegetation change detection using remote sensing and GIS – A case study of Vellore District, 3rd International Conference on Recent Trends in Computing 2015 (ICRTC-2015), *Procedia Computer Science* 57, pp. 1199–1210.
- Miura, T., A. Huete, and H. Yoshioka, 2006. An empirical investigation of cross-sensor relationships of NDVI and red/near-infrared reflectance using EO-1 Hyperion data. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 100(2): pp. 223–236.
- Miura, T., J. P. Turner, A. R. Huete, 2013. Spectral compatibility of the NDVI across VIIRS, MODIS, and AVHRR: An analysis of atmospheric effects using EO-1 Hyperion. *IEEE Transactions on Geoscience and Remote Sensing*, 51(3): pp. 1349–1359.
- Mulla D. J., 2013. Twenty-five years of remote sensing in precision agriculture: key advances and remaining knowledge gaps," *Biosystems Engineering*, vol. 114, no. 4, pp. 358–371.
- Nageswara PPR, Shobha SV, Ramesh, KS, Somashekhar RK, 2005. "Satellite-based assessment of Agricultural drought in Karnataka State, *Journal of the Indian society of remote sensing*", 33 (3), pp. 429–434.
- National Research Programme "Smart Crop Production": <https://nnp-ir.bg>.
- QGIS 3.10: <http://www.qgis.org>.
- Rossini, M., et al., 2010. High-resolution field spectroscopy measurements for estimating gross ecosystem production in a rice field. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 150(9): pp. 1283–1296.
- Rouse, J. W., Haas, R. H, Schell, J. A., Deering, D. W., 1973. Monitoring vegetation systems in the Great Plains with ERTS, Third ERTS Symposium, NASA SP-351 I: Washington, DC, pp. 309–317.
- Sentinel hub Browser: <https://dataspace.copernicus.eu/browser/>.

Shikhar Deep, Akansha Saklani, 2014. Urban Sprawl modeling using cellular automata”, The Egyptian Journal of Remote Sensing and Space Sciences, 17, pp. 179–186.

Smith, Goodchild, 2015. GeoSpatial Analysis 5th Edition, Longley

WV-3 specifications: <https://docs.charter.uat.esaportal.eu/missions/opt/worldview-3/>.

Yang Y, Zhu J, Zhao C, Liu S, Tong, 2010. The spatial continuity study of NDVI based on Kriging and BPNN algorithm”, Journal of Mathematical and computer modelling, pp. 77–85.

Zhang X, Hu Y, Zhuang D, Oi Y, Ma, 2009. “NDVI spatial pattern and its differentiation on the Mongolian plateau”, Journal of geographical Sciences, 19, pp. 403–415.

## EVALUATION AND STABILITY OF ECONOMIC TRAITS OF HUNGARIAN COMMON WINTER WHEAT VARIETIES IN THE REGION OF CENTRAL SOUTHERN BULGARIA

*Evgeniy DIMITROV<sup>1</sup>, Zlatina UHR<sup>2</sup>, Teodora ANGELOVA<sup>1</sup>, Gyula VIDA<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> IPGR Sadovo, Agricultural academy Sofia, Bulgaria*

*<sup>2</sup> Centre for Agricultural Research, Martonvásár, Hungary*

*Corresponding author e-mail: zlatinapguhr@abv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

The research was carried out during the period 2020-2021 in the experimental field and technological laboratory at IRGR "K. Malkov", town of Sadovo. Hungarian common winter wheat varieties were evaluated according to economic traits and their stability was determined. The Bulgarian variety Sadovo 1 was used as a standard. The traits grain yield (kg/da), absolute (g) and testweight (kg/hl) were studied. The results show that the highest average yield for the study period was reported for the Hungarian variety MV-Nemere. The Bulgarian varieties Sadovo 1 and Enola have the highest values for 1000 grain weight and test weight traits. A variance analysis was carried out, proving the influence of the genotype, growing conditions and their interaction on the observed traits. The stability of the studied traits was determined by the variances of stability ( $\sigma_i^2$  and  $S_i^2$ ), equivalency ( $W_i$ ), the criterion of phenotypic stability ( $Y_{si}$ ), regression coefficient  $b_i$  and general adaptability. Wheat varieties MV-Kaplar, MV-Nador and Sadovo 1 can be singled out as the most valuable from a breeding point of view.

**Keywords:** Common winter wheat, Evaluation, Economic traits, Stability, Adaptability, Genotype x Environment interaction

### INTRODUCTION

In the conditions of constantly changing climatic conditions and variety of varieties, it is necessary to test and establish varieties suitable for a specific region (Delchev and Tashkov, 2000; Georgieva et al., 2004; Yanchev and Yordanova, 2005; Samodova 2013). The construction of a correct varietal structure, depending on the specific agro-ecological conditions of the area, can significantly increase yields and the production quality (Ilieva, 2010). It is of particular importance that the newly created varieties have increased plasticity and stability, which would be a good certificate for their relative constancy in the manifestation of their genetic potential for yield and quality (Dimova et al., 2006).

In this regard, a more in-depth study of the dependence between the variety and the specific weather conditions of a given area is imperative. The yield and its stability are one of the main criteria when choosing a variety in different regions. The term "stability" is commonly used to refer to change in the phenotypic expression of a trait, while the "genotype" itself remains relatively stable (Becker and Leon, 1988). A variety (phenotype) whose yield is not significantly affected by environmental conditions is considered stable (Becker, 1981). One of the most



commonly used methods for evaluating variety stability is joint regression analysis (JRA), introduced by Yates and Cochran (1938) and later modified by Finlay and Wilkinson (1963). The analysis includes the mean value of the trait, the slope of the regression line ( $b_i$ ) and the sum of the squared deviation ( $S_{2di}$ ). The stability index (Stability Index=SI) according to Kang (1988) is also widely used, representing a sum of the values of grain yield and variance of stability ( $\sigma^2_i$ ) according to Shukla (1972). Other methods are the use of the coefficient of variation ( $CV_i$ ), (Francis and Kannenberg, 1978) and general adaptability (GA) also proposed by Eberhart and Russell (1966). A number of authors (Flores et al., 1998; Mohammadi et al., 2016) recommend the application of a complex of stability evaluation methods because each parameter reflects a different degree of combination between yield and stability.

The purpose of the study is to evaluate important economic traits and determine their stability in Hungarian wheat varieties in the region of central southern Bulgaria. In this way, the breeding process will be supported in choosing suitable parent pairs and their further inclusion in the hybridization process.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The research was carried out during the period 2020-2021 in the experimental field and technological laboratory at IRGR "K. Malkov", town of Sadovo. Seven common winter wheat genotypes originating from Hungary and two Bulgarian varieties of wheat were included in the study. The Sadovo 1 variety was used as a standard. The following economic traits were reported:

- grain yield, kg/da. Varietal experiments were carried out according to a block scheme in three repetitions, with the size of the experimental plot of 10 m<sup>2</sup>, and the studied genotypes were compared with the complex standard for the country, the variety Sadovo 1.
- 1000 grains weight, g by weighing two samples of 500 grains each (BDS ISO 520:2003).
- test weight, kg/hl (BDS ISO 7971:2000), equal to the ratio between the weight (kg) and the volume (hl) of the grain, measured with a feed meter (cylinder with a capacity of 1 liter) when applying the method in accordance with the requirements.

The degree of variation of the traits was determined by a coefficient of variation based on average values for the study period. It is accepted that the variation is considered weak if the coefficient of variation is up to 10%, medium - when it is greater than 10% and less than 20%, strong - when it is over 20% (Dimova and Marinkov, 1999).

A variance analysis was performed (Lidanski, 1988), in which the power of influence of the sources of variation - genotype, environment and their interaction - was evaluated. Stability of economic traits and adaptability of common winter wheat varieties was evaluated by stability variances  $\sigma^2_i$  and  $S_i^2$  according to Shukla (1972), equivalence  $W_i$  according to Wricke (1962), criterion of phenotypic stability ( $Y_{si}$ ) according to Kang (1993), regression coefficient  $b_i$  after Finlay and Wilkinson (1963), general adaptability GA after Eberhart and Russell (1966). The statistical-mathematical processing of the data was carried out with the software products Microsoft Excel and Stabilitysoft.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The agroclimatic conditions during the study are represented by the main meteorological factors for the growth and development of wheat: average monthly air temperature (Figure 1) and monthly sum of the amount of precipitation (Figure 2) during the reporting period.

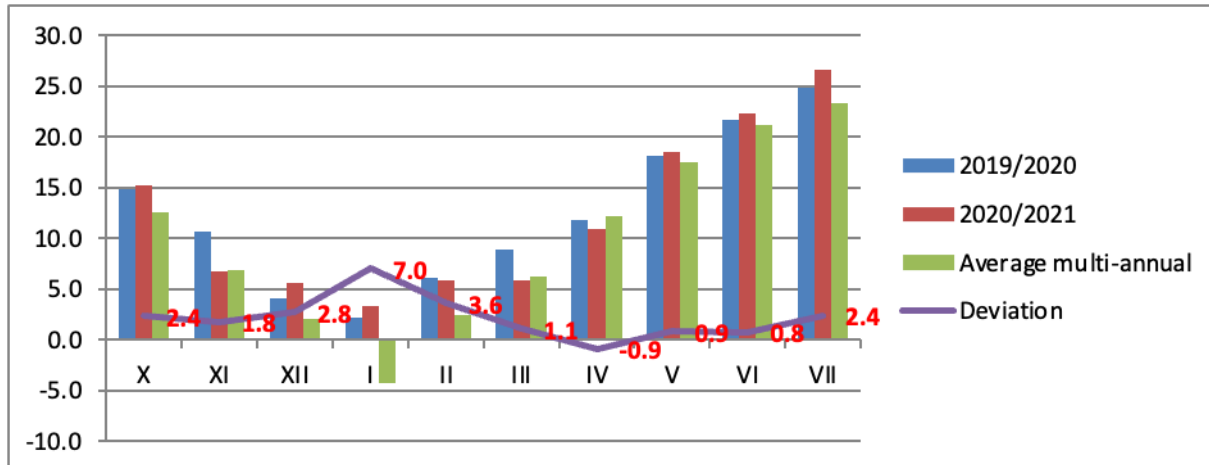


Figure 1. Average temperature (°C) of months during two vegetation years (2019/2020-2020/2021)

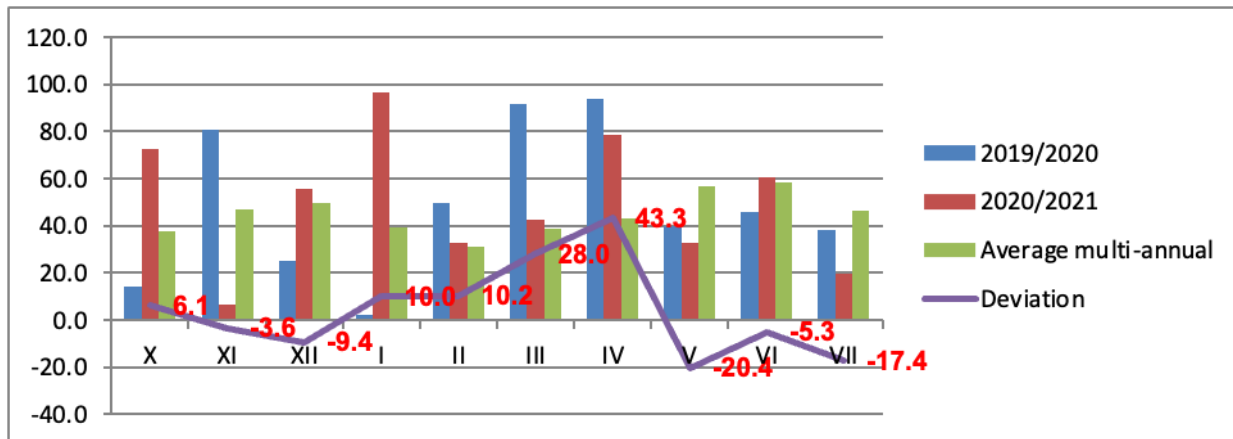


Figure 2. Sum of rainfall (mm) of months during two vegetation years (2019/2020-2020/2021)

During the 2019/2020 growing season, sowing was carried out at the optimal time - the middle of October. The lack of sufficient soil moisture before and after sowing led to a delay in emergence, with mass emergence recorded in mid-November. A snowless winter with higher than normal temperatures is also observed. Rainfall during the months of March (91.5 mm) and April (93.8 mm) helped the rapid development of the plants. The grain filling and ripening phases took place under favorable conditions and sufficient supply of moisture to the plants.

In general, the 2020 harvest year was characterized by higher temperatures and higher rainfall compared to the multi-year period. In the second growing year (2020-2021), the weather conditions differ from the previous crop year. The rains that fell in mid-October delayed sowing and it was carried out at the beginning of November. Mass emergence was reported at the end of November. During heading, flowering, milk and wax maturity, rainfall was about 24 l less than

normal. As a result, a smaller and lighter grain is formed. Confirmation of this is the obtained average yields, as in 2020 they are relatively higher compared to the yields of 2021.

Table 1 presents the results of the studied varieties of common winter wheat for trait the grain yield. The obtained data show us that the highest average yield for the studied period was achieved by the MV - Nemere variety (1028.0 kg/da). In all Hungarian varieties, there is a significant excess of the sign compared to the Sadovo 1 standard. In three varieties, the reported yield is over 900 kg/da.

Table 1. Variation analysis of the traits grain yield

№	Variety	Grain yield,kg/da			± D	Sig.	% to st.
		2020	2021	$\bar{x}$			
1	Sadovo 1-st	899.5	677.5	788.5			100
2	Enola	826.4	923.3	874.8	86.3	+++	111.0
3	MV - Nador	958.6	856.6	907.6	119.1	++	115.1
4	MV - Nemere	1127.0	928.9	1028.0	239.5	+++	130.4
5	MV - Menrot	854.7	911.9	883.3	94.8	++	112.0
6	MV - Mente	858.5	909.9	884.2	95.7	++	112.1
7	MV - Kaplar	962.6	882.5	922.5	134.1	++	117.0
Minimum		826.4	677.5	788.5			
Maximum		1127.0	928.9	1028.0			
Mean		926.7	870.1	898.4			
Std. Error		27.0					
Std. Deviation		71.3					
CV, %		7.9					
GD 5.0 %		97.00					
GD 1.0 %		130.85					
GD 0.1 %		173.98					

+ -,+ + - -,+ + + - -, significant at GD 5.0 %, GD 1.0 % and GD 0.1 %; n.s. – insignificant

For the 1000 grains weight, the values of the characteristic (Table 2) are in the range from 36.0 (MV – Kaplar) to 50.1 g (Sadovo 1). Six genotypes are characterized with a - significant difference compared to the standard, and in five of them the reported values are below 40 g.

Table 2. Variation analysis of the trait 1000 grains weight

№	Variety	1000 grains weight, g			± D	Sig.	% to st.
		2020	2021	$\bar{x}$			
1	Sadovo 1-st	49.6	50.6	50.1	0.0		100
2	Enola	44.8	39.6	42.2	-7.9	---	84.2
3	MV - Nador	37.1	39.2	38.2	-11.9	---	76.2
4	MV-Nemere	37.1	36.1	36.6	-13.5	---	73.0
5	MV - Menrot	36.7	39.0	37.8	-12.3	---	75.5
6	MV - Mente	38.7	42.6	40.6	-9.5	---	81.1
7	MV - Kaplar	34.9	37.2	36.0	-14.1	---	71.9

Minimum	34.9	36.1	36.0			
Maximum	49.6	50.6	50.1			
Mean	39.8	40.6	40.2			
Std. Error	0.8					
Std. Deviation	2.1					
CV, %	2.7					
GD 5.0 %	0.48					
GD 1.0 %	0.64					
GD 0.1 %	0.85					

+ -, + + -, + + + -, significant at GD 5.0 %, GD 1.0 % and GD 0.1 %; n.s. – insignificant

The highest test weight (Table 3) was realized by the Bulgarian varieties Enola (79.8 kg/hl) and Sadovo 1 (79.4 kg/hl). In the case of genotypes originating from Hungary, the values of the investigated trait range from 73.9 to 76.9 kg/hl, and their difference with the standard is mathematically ensured at a significance level of GD=0.1%.

Table 3. Variation analysis of the trait test weight

№	Variety	Test weight, kg/hl			± D	Sig.	% to st.
		2020	2021	$\bar{x}$			
1	Sadovo 1-st	81.8	77.0	79.4			100
2	Enola	83.0	76.5	79.8	0.35	n.s.	100.4
3	MV - Nador	78.0	74.1	76.1	-3.35	---	95.8
4	MV - Nemere	76.7	71.2	73.9	-5.49	---	93.1
5	MV - Menrot	78.2	75.2	76.7	-2.69	---	96.6
6	MV - Mente	78.1	75.8	76.9	-2.45	---	96.9
7	MV - Kaplar	78.3	73.0	75.7	-3.74	---	95.3
Minimum		76.7	71.2	73.9			
Maximum		83.0	77.0	79.8			
Mean		79.2	74.7	76.9			
Std. Error		1.8					
Std. Deviation		4.9					
CV. %		12.1					
GD 5.0 %		0.60					
GD 1.0 %		0.81					
GD 0.1 %		1.08					

+ -, + + -, + + + -, significant at GD 5.0 %, GD 1.0 % and GD 0.1 %; n.s. – insignificant

Regarding the coefficient of variation for the studied traits, the results show a slight variation of the 1000 grains weight (CV=2.7 %) and grain yield (CV=7.9 %). The variation in the test weight is estimated on average (CV=12.1 %).

Breeding evaluation of varieties is impossible without the quantitative evaluation of the genotype\*environment interaction under a wide range of conditions. (Yan and Hunt, 2001; Gubatov et al., 2016, Golkari et al., 2016). The reason for this statement is based on the term "stability", by which the variety is evaluated, not only as a level of yield, but also as a degree of variation in environmental conditions (Yan and Hunt, 2001; Annicciarico, 2002, Ayciccek and

Yilderim, 2006). A number of authors (Tsenov et al., 2004; Atanasova et al., 2010) point out that quite often high yield stability is associated with low levels of its manifestation, and vice versa.

In our study, the results of the analysis of variance (Table 4) show that the strongest and-significant influence of the genotype factor on yield (40.0 %) and 1000 grains weight (90.3 %). The growing conditions had a primary importance on the test weight (54.5 %). The interaction of the factors genotype x environment are less represented, and their influence on the studied traits is with values of  $\eta$  32.1 % (yield), 8.8 % (1000 grains weight) and 5.0 % (test weight), respectively.

Table 4. Analysis of variance (ANOVA)

Traits	Source of Variation	SS	df	MS	F exp.	F tabl.	$\eta$ , %	Sign.
Grain yield	year (A)	33699.6	1	33699.7	10.0	7.6	7.4	**
	genotype (B)	183104.7	6	30517.4	9.1	5.2	40.0	***
	interaction (AxB)	147235.6	6	24539.3	7.3	5.2	32.1	***
	within	94183.1	28	3363.7			20.6	
	total	458223.0	41				100	
1000 grains weight	year (A)	6.2	1	6.2	76.4	13.5	0.7	***
	genotype (B)	855.6	6	142.6	1764.8	5.2	90.3	***
	interaction (AxB)	83.4	6	13.9	172.1	5.2	8.8	***
	within	2.3	28	0.1			0.2	
	total	947.4	41				100	
Test weight	year (A)	211.9	1	211.9	1631.8	13.5	54.5	***
	genotype (B)	153.8	6	25.6	197.5	5.2	39.6	***
	interaction (AxB)	19.5	6	3.3	25.1	5.2	5.0	***
	within	3.6	28	0.1			0.9	
	total	388.9	41				100	

SS - sum of squares; gf - degrees of freedom; MS - variance; F exp. - F experimental; F tab. - F tabular;  $\eta$  - force of influence of the factor (%); \*, \*\*, \*\*\* - significant at  $\alpha=0.05$ ,  $\alpha=0.01$ ,  $\alpha=0.001$ , n.s. – unsignificant

An important condition for determining the stability and adaptability of genotypes in terms of various economic traits is the presence of a - significant interaction between the studied materials and the conditions of the environment in which they are grown (Uhr, 2015; Ivanov et al., 2018). The results obtained from the analysis of variance show us that there are - significant differences, both between the studied wheat varieties and between the different climatic conditions during the years of the study. This gives us the reason to evaluate the varieties not only by economic traits, but also by their stability depending on the characteristic conditions in individual years.

To evaluate the stability of the studied wheat genotypes, the indices including the stability variances  $\sigma_i^2$  and  $S_i^2$  according to Shukla, the equivalence  $W_i$  according to Wricke and the stability criterion  $YS_i$  according to Kang were calculated (Tables 5, 6 and 7). Varieties showing lower values of the traits  $\sigma_i^2$ ,  $S_i^2$  and  $W_i$  are evaluated as more stable because they interact less with the environmental conditions. The higher the values of  $\sigma_i^2$ ,  $S_i^2$  and  $W_i$ , the more unstable the respective genotype. The obtained results for the yield stability parameters (Table 5) show us that the Bulgarian varieties Sadovo 1 and Enola are the most unstable and with the highest values according to the stability criteria  $\sigma_i^2$ ,  $S_i^2$  and  $W_i$ . The reason for their instability is due to the large differences in grain yields in different climatic years. MV-Kaplar and MV-Nador can be distinguished among varieties with high stability. For these varieties, no great differences in yield values were observed in the individual years of the study. According to Fan et al., 2007, highly stable varieties are very productive and for this purpose it is imperative to use appropriate methods and approaches to combine high productivity with high stability.

Very good information about the value of genotypes is also provided by Kang's  $YS_i$  trait for simultaneous evaluation of economic traits and stability. In this trait, the genotypes are arranged in descending order according to their economic value. In our research, MV-Kaplar, MV-Nador and MV-Nemere are the most valuable genotypes according to this criterion. They are characterized by a high and stable yield throughout the study period.

The regression coefficient  $b_i$  provides data on the adaptability of varieties to climatic conditions. The higher the value of the coefficient, the more sensitive the variety is to environmental changes (Kosev and Kertikova, 2019). If  $b_i$  is not significantly different from 1, then the genotype is adaptive to all environments, if  $b_i > 1$  genotypes are with higher sensitivity to changing environmental conditions and with greater specific adaptability to high-yield environments (Pour-Aboughadareh et al., 2019). In our study, MV – Kaplar and MV – Nador are the most adaptable varieties to growing conditions.

General adaptability GA (General adaptability) refers to the traits important for the adaptability of the varieties, it represents the difference between the average yield and the regression coefficient  $b_i$ . The obtained results for this trait show us that the MV - Nemere and MV - Kaplar varieties are characterized by the highest overall adaptability, and the lowest adaptability was reported at Sadovo 1. Vulchinkov and Vulchinkova (2007) point out that the use of this method is quite limited, due to the presence of more complex parameters for evaluation.

Table 5. Stability parameters for the grain yield

№	Variety	$\bar{x}$	$\sigma^2_i$	$s^2_i$	$W_i^2$	$YS_i$	$b_i$	GA
1	Sadovo 1-st	788.5	18951.3	5836.1	73099.7	14	3.18	785.3
2	Enola	874.8	14473.1	5781.1	57106.1	12	-0.56	875.4
3	MV - Nador	907.6	1227.1	1093.3	9799.1	5	1.56	906.0
4	MV - Nemere	1028.0	7565.3	2167.4	32435.3	6	2.59	1025.4
5	MV - Menrot	883.3	5297.4	410.5	24335.8	9	-0.78	884.1
6	MV - Mente	884.2	4753.0	1436.9	22391.6	7	-0.35	884.5
7	MV - Kaplar	922.5	815.1	1067.4	8327.5	3	1.35	921.2

The calculated parameters of stability of the studied varieties at the 1000 grains weight are presented in Table 6. The results show that the standard Sadovo 1 and the Hungarian variety MV-Nador are characterized by high stability, while Enola and MV-Mente can be indicated as not stable. Among varieties combining good stability and at the same time a high value of the 1000 grains weight according to the  $YS_i$  parameter, Sadovo 1 and Nador can be distinguished.

Table 6. Stability parameters for the 1000 grains weight

	Variety	$\bar{x}$	$\sigma^2_i$	$s^2_i$	$W_i^2$	$YS_i$
1	Sadovo 1-st	50.1	-0.38	0.09	0.70	2
2	Enola	42.2	14.44	0.11	53.60	9
3	MV - Nador	38.2	0.16	0.01	2.61	6
4	MV - Nemere	36.6	0.95	0.04	5.43	11
5	MV - Menrot	37.8	0.55	0.04	4.00	9
6	MV - Mente	40.6	3.72	0.09	15.34	9
7	MV - Kaplar	36.0	0.54	0.05	3.99	10

High stability of the trait testweight (Table 7) was reported for Sadovo 1 and MV – Kaplar. A low level of stability was shown by the MV-Mente variety. The Sadovo 1 standard stands out as a valuable genotype with good stability and high values for the monitored trait.

Table 7. Stability parameters for the test weight

№	Variety	$\bar{x}$	$\sigma^2_i$	$s^2_i$	$W_i^2$	$YS_i$
1	Sadovo 1-st	79.4	-0.074	0.010	0.272	3
2	Enola	79.8	1.607	0.050	6.275	7
3	MV - Nador	76.1	0.516	0.276	2.379	9
4	MV - Nemere	73.9	0.395	0.061	1.948	10
5	MV - Menrot	76.7	0.842	0.020	3.545	9
6	MV - Mente	76.9	1.816	0.033	7.023	10
7	MV - Kaplar	75.7	0.169	0.021	1.141	8

## CONCLUSIONS

The highest average yield for the study period was realized by the Hungarian variety MV-Nemere. The Bulgarian varieties Sadovo 1 and Enola stand out with the highest absolute and test weight values. The variation of the investigated traits is weak for the 1000 grains weight and grain yield. Average variation was reported for the test weight. The influence of the genotype, growing conditions and their interaction on the observed traits has been significant.

The following wheat varieties can be singled out as the most valuable from a breeding point of view:

MV-Nemere – high yield

MV-Kaplar and MV-Nador – having a combination of stable and high yield

Sadovo 1 and MV-Nador – stability and high value for the 1000 grains weight trait

Sadovo 1 – stability and high value for the test weight trait

The released varieties can be used in breeding programs in the process of hybridization when creating new varieties of wheat with a complex of valuable economic qualities.

## REFERENCES

- Annicchiarico, P. 2002. Genotype x Environment Interactions – Challenges and Opportunities for Plant Breeding and Cultivar Recommendations, FAO. Plant Production and Protection Paper, 174, pp. 202.
- Atanasova, D., N. Tsenov, I. Stoeva, I. Todorov. 2010. Performance of Bulgarian winter wheat varieties for main end-use quality parameters under different environments. Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science, 16(1), 22-29.
- Aycicek, M., T. Yilderim. 2006. Adaptability of some bread wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) genotypes in the Eastern region of Turkey. Inter. J. of Science and Technology (1), 83-89.
- Becker, H., J. Leon. 1988. Stability Analysis in Plant Breeding. Plant Breeding (101), 1-23.
- Becker, H. 1981. Correlations among some statistical measures of phenotypic stability. Euphytica, 30(3), 835–840.
- Delchev, L., G. Tashkov. 2000. Biological and economic qualities of some perspectives wheat varieties. Crop Science, 9, 728-730.
- Dimova, D., E. Marinkov. 1999. Trial case and biometrics. Publishing house of Agrar university, Plovdiv, 262 p.
- Dimova, D., M. Dimitrova, G. Rachovska. 2006. Evaluation of yield and stability of perspective wheat breeding lines. Field Crop Studies (III), 19-24.
- Eberhart, S., W. Russell. 1966. Stability parameters for comparing varieties. Crop Science, (6), 36–40.
- Fan, X., M. Kang, H. Chen, Y. Zhang, J. Tan, C. Xu. 2007. Yield Stability of Maize Hybrids Evaluated in Multi-Environment Trials in Yunnan, China. Agronomy Journal, 99: 220.
- Finlay, K., G. Wilkinson. 1963. Adaptation in a plant breeding programme. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research, (14,) 742–754.
- Finlay, K., G. Wilkinson. 1963. The Analysis of Adaptation in a Plant-Breeding Programme. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research (14), 742-754.
- Flores, F., M. Moreno, J. Cubero. 1998. A comparison of univariate and multivariate methods to analyze G x E interaction. Field Crops Research, 56(3), 271–286.



- Francis, T., L. Kannenberg. 1978. Yield Stability Studies in Short-Season Maize. 1. A Descriptive Method for Grouping Genotypes. *Canadian Journal of Plant Science* (58), 1029-1034.
- Georgieva, H, D. Tsankova, A. Samodova. 2004. Biological and economical properties of some prospective common winter wheat varieties for circumstances Wpper Thracian region. *Field Crops Studies*, 1(1), 51- 56.
- Golkari, S., R. Haghparast, E. Roohi, S. Mobasser, M. M. Ahmadi, K. Soleimani, G. Khalilzadeh, G. Abedi-Asl, T. Babaei. 2016. Multi-environment evaluation of winter bread wheat genotypes under rainfed conditions of Iran-using AMMI model. *Crop Breeding Journal*, 17-31.
- Gubatov, T., I. Yanchev, N. Tsenov. 2016. Effect of the environments on the productivity related characters in common winter wheat. *Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science* (22), 927-935.
- Ilieva, D. 2010. Comparative studies on the common varieties in the northeast Bulgaria. *Proceedings of university of Ruse*, (50) 58-61.
- Ivanov, G., Z. Uhr and G. Delchev, 2018. Estimation of yield and stability of varieties of common winter wheat grown under organic and conventional agriculture. *New knowledge Journal of science*, (7-2), 265-272.
- Kang, M. 1993. Simultaneous selection for yield and stability in crop 132 performance trials: Consequences for growers. *Agronomy Journal*, 85 (3), 754-757.
- Kosev, V., D. Kertikova. 2019. Environmental stability of alfalfa accessions in basic quantitative traits. *Bulgarian Journal of Crop Science*, 56(2), 9-19.
- Lidanski, T. 1988. Statistical methods in biology and agriculture. *Zemizdat, Sofia*, 375-377.
- Mohammadi, R., E. Farshadfar, A. Amri. 2016. Comparison of rank-based stability statistics for grain yield in rainfed durum wheat. *New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science*, 44(1), 25-40.
- Pour-Aboughadareh, A., M. Yousefian, H. Moradkhani, P. Poczai, K. Siddique. 2019. STABILITYSOFT: A new online program to calculate parametric and non-parametric stability statistics for crop traits. *Applications in Plant Sciences* 7(1), 1-6.
- Samodova, A. 2015. Productive capacity of common wheat varieties under the specific climatic condition of the Upper Thracian valley. *International Science conference „Sustainable development of agriculture – a priority of modern agricultural science“, 2015, Karnobat.*
- Shukla, G. 1972. Some statistical aspects of partitioning genotype – environmental components of variability. *Heredity*, (29), 237-245.
- Tsenov, N., K. Kostov, T. Gubatov, V. Peeva. 2004. Study on the genotype x environment interaction in winter wheat varieties. I. Grain quality. *Field Crops Studies*, 1(1), 20-29.
- Uhr, Z. 2015. Rating yield and stability of prospective lines winter common wheat. *New knowledge Journal of science*, 4(4), 42-46.
- Vulchinkov S., P. Vulchinkova. 2007. General adaptation index in breeding of stress tolerance maize genotypes. In: *Proc. International Scientific Conference, Stara Zagora*, vol. 1, 324-330.
- Wricke, G. 1962. Übereine Methode zur Erfassung der ökologischen Streubreite in Feldversuchen. *Zeitschrift für Pflanzenzüchtung*, (47), 92–96.
- Yan, W., L. Hunt. 2001. Interpretation of genotype×environment interaction for winter wheat yield in Ontario. *Crop Science*, 41(1), 19-25.

- Yanchev, I., N. Yordanova, 2005. Comparative testing of Bulgarian common winter wheat varieties. *Scientific Papers* (4), 253-258.
- Yates, F., W. Cochran. 1938. The Analysis of Group of Experiments. *Journal of Agricultural Science* (28), 556-580.

## **FLOUR QUALITY OF HUNGARIAN WINTER WHEAT VARIETIES GROWN IN CENTRAL SOUTHERN BULGARIA**

Teodora ANGELOVA<sup>1</sup>, Zlatina UHR<sup>1</sup>, Evgeniy DIMITROV<sup>1</sup>, Bozhidar BOZANJIEV<sup>2</sup>, Zhivka GORANOVA<sup>3</sup>, Gyula VIDA<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *IPGR "K. Malkov", Sadovo, Agricultural Academy, Bulgaria*

<sup>2</sup> *University of Food Technology, Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

<sup>3</sup> *Institute of Food Preservation and Quality, Agricultural Academy, Bulgaria*

<sup>4</sup> *Agricultural Institute, Centre for Agricultural Research, Martonvásár, Hungary*

*Corresponding author e-mail: zlatinapguhr@abv.bg*

### **ABSTRACT**

The research was conducted during the period 2020-2021 in the experimental field of the IPGR Sadovo and in the technological laboratories of the IPGR, University of Food Technology (UFT) and Institute of Food Preservation and Quality (IPFQ), Plovdiv. The flours of 7 varieties of common winter wheat were analyzed five Hungarian and two Bulgarian varieties. The Bulgarian variety Sadovo 1 was used as a standard in the study. Basic technological parameters of the flour were determined in order to evaluate their technological quality. The ash content trait of the flour was investigated. The granulometric composition of the flour from the investigated wheat varieties was determined by means of sieve analysis. The purpose of the research is to characterize the flour from Hungarian varieties of common winter wheat compared to the Bulgarian standard ones and their participation in hybridization schemes as donors. The distribution of the size fractions in the flour from harvest year 2020 is uneven, left drawn, monomodal. The fractions in the flour region 0-100µm are presented with the highest weight fraction. The purpose of the research is to characterize the flour from Hungarian varieties of common winter wheat compared to Bulgarian standards and guidelines for their use in various food productions to ensure food security. In the 2021 harvest, a change in the distribution of fractions is reported exclusively in the case of variety MV-Kaplar, where in the area of the finest flour fractions. The color of the obtained flours was analyzed in the color space of the CIE Lab system. In terms of lightness (L), the lightest are flours from variety MV Menrod with 84.88% and variety MV Mente with 84.69%, and the darkest is the flour from variety Enola with 71.62%. As a result of the research, the varieties with the highest technological quality stand out: Mente and Menrot.

**Key words:** common winter wheat, flour, ash content, grain size composition, color

## INTRODUCTION

Bread wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) occupies first place as the main cereal crop in world trade. Wheat production and use account for 28% of the world's cereal crops. Therefore, wheat supplies approximately one-fifth of human calories in various forms. It is a key component of human nutrition and therefore increasing its production is an important requirement for food security.

Consumption is constantly increasing due to population expansion and urbanization. One of the main tasks for the improvement of common winter wheat in the new century is the use of local and international sources in breeding programs. (Hongjie et al., 2019; Li et al., 2019; Nazarenko et al., 2020).

The work for grain quality is the second key direction after breeding for productivity in grain production. The high quality of agricultural products, and therefore of food, can help ensure the well-being and health of the population and food security. (Meleshkina, 2018; Kibkalo, 2022).

A major step in the flour production process is the milling of the wheat grain. Its quality composition is of great importance. The content of proteins, gluten, ash content, the size of flour particles, as well as its color. (Aseeva T.A. et al., 2020; Chikpah et al., 2021)

Wheat flour plays an important role in the world grain market due to its high nutritional value. Flour is a fine-grained (with a particle size of about 130 - 165  $\mu\text{m}$ ) food product obtained from the milling of grain.

According to Campbell et al. (2007, 2012), the size of the particles obtained as a result of crushing the grain by the first pair of grinding rollers is important in flour production and the milling process and is of great importance during the fractionation and further processing of wheat.

The particle size distribution for bakery products is determined by grain properties (Yuan et al., 2003), and in particular grain hardness (Campbell et al., 2007), their shape (Fuh et al., 2014), moisture content (Fang and Campbell, 2003), as well as from their homogeneity (Satumbaga et al., 1995).

Wheat flour is the most important product of wheat milling. It is used on an industrial scale in baking and production of confectionery, pasta and food concentrates. Ash is one of the main traits of the quality and use of wheat flour (Carson et al., 2009; Cardoso et al., 2019).

Ash content is one of the most significant traits of wheat flour quality, and its content is closely related to the processing accuracy of wheat flour, which is shown as performance and taste. (Li et al., 2023). It characterizes the relations in it of endosperm and bran. The ash obtained from flour consists of mineral compounds of phosphorus, potassium, calcium, magnesium, iron, zinc and copper. Phosphorus (approximately 45%), potassium (approximately 38%), magnesium and calcium (approximately 13% and 3% respectively) are the main elements present in the ash, while the remaining elements amount to only 1% (Kulkarni et al., 2006; Piironen et al., 2009).

Its content in wheat and flour is important for grinding. Millers need to know the total mineral content of the wheat in order to achieve the desired or specified ash levels in the flour. Since ash is mostly concentrated in the bran, its content in the grain is an indication of the yield that can be expected during milling. It also indicates milling efficiency by indirectly revealing the amount of bran contamination. Traditional methods for detecting the ash content of wheat flour mainly rely on physical methods and chemical methods, such as weighing the ash after combustion and configuring reagents to measure sediments. Therefore, these methods are accurate, specific, and sensitive, but most of them are technically challenging, time-consuming, labor-intensive, and unsuitable for rapid screening of a large number of samples (Zhang et al., 2022; Li, et al, 2023). Ash in flour can affect color, giving finished products a darker color. Some types of products require a white color and need a low ash content, while others, such as whole grain flours, have a high ash content (Trajković et al., 1983; Keran et al., 2009).

The color of wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) flour is an important characteristic that strongly influences consumer acceptance of the flour itself and also of its final products. (Parker and Langridge, 2000). Flour color behaves as a typical quantitative trait and the efficiency of selection for this trait is relatively low in conventional breeding methods. The direct analysis of flour is based on the CIE colorimetric space (McCaig, 2002; Posner, 2009); color is classified in three dimensions: L \*, which measures brightness (0 = black and 100 = bright), a \*, where a positive a\* indicates redness, and a negative a\* indicates greenness, and b\*, where a positive b\* indicates yellowness, and negative b\* indicates blue (CIE Commission Internationale de l'Eclairage, 2004).

CIE flour color is mainly determined by a combination of brightness and yellowness: brightness is influenced by bran content, while yellowness is influenced by endosperm carotenoid content (Hidalgo and Brandolini, 2008a; Oliver et al., 1992).

When creating new varieties of common winter wheat, an important stage is the analysis of the grain and the resulting flour. The optimal combination of protein content, the quantity and quality of wet gluten, ash, color, fineness of grinding, knowledge of the granulometric composition of flour particles of different shapes and sizes give us a complete picture of the quality of the grain and the flour obtained from it.

The purpose of the research is to characterize the flour from Hungarian varieties of common winter wheat compared to the Bulgarian standard ones and their participation in hybridization schemes as donors.

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

The research was carried out in the period 2020-2021 in the experimental field of IRGR Sadovo and in the technological laboratories of IPGR, University of Food Technology (UFT) and Institute of Food Preservation and Quality (IPFQ), Plovdiv. The flours of 7 varieties of winter common wheat were analyzed - five Hungarian and two Bulgarian varieties. The Bulgarian variety Sadovo 1 was used as a standard in the study. Flours obtained by grinding grain (on a roller mill) from the studied varieties to a flour yield of 65%. Basic technological parameters of the flour were determined in order to evaluate their technological quality.

- By sieve analysis of flour, the size of the flour particles was determined - according to BDS 754-80/4:2003. It is carried out with planzichters, where the sieves are arranged in a certain way. According to the class of intermediate products, the sieves of the planzichters are grouped as follows:

5.2.2.3.1. Receiving sieves - for separating the mealy overburden

5.2.2.3.2. Semolina sieves – for separating large semolina

5.2.2.3.3. Flour sieves - for separating sifted flour

5.2.2.3.4. Dunst sieves - for separation of dunt sifting and fine semolina.

- ash content of the flour - It is determined according to the standard: BSS EN ISO 2171:2010 "Cereal crops, leguminous crops and their by-products. Determination of ash produced by incineration (ISO 2171:2007)". This standard specifies the method for determining the ash obtained by incineration of cereals and legumes and their milled products intended for human consumption. The color of the flour is determined by the color space of the CIELab system (Figure 1).

-The color of the flour is determined by means of the color space of the CIELab system.

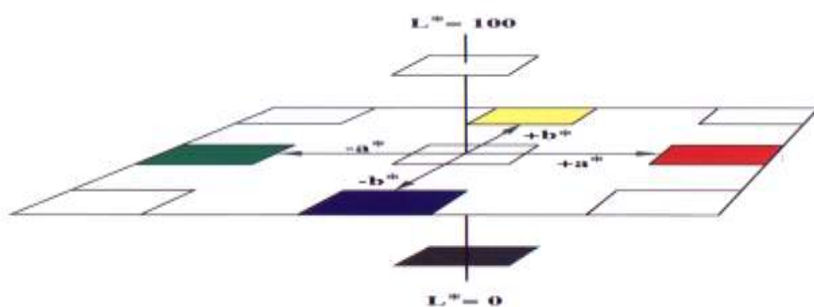


Figure 1. The color space of the CIELab system

The structure of this space is based on the work on the organization of the visual perception system of three oppositions: black - white (achromatic axis); Red green; yellow - blue; The center of this space is the achromatic axis. Calculated for any standard light source. Along the  $+a^* - a^*$  axis, red is in opposition to green. Along the  $+b^* - b^*$  axis, yellow is in opposition to blue, then the LAB system allows the use of cylindrical spatial coordinates TSL with coordinates  $L^*$ ,  $C^*$ ,  $H^*$ . Where  $H^*$  is the color tone (hue),  $C^*$  is the saturation level (chroma) and the lightness value (luma) remains constant.  $H^* = \arctan \frac{b^*}{a^*}$  at  $a^* \neq 0$ . (Read more at: <https://minikar.ru/bg/testy/teoriya-cveta---osnovnye-harakteristiki-cveta-cto-takoe-cvet/>)

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The distribution of the size fractions in the flour from harvest 2020 (Figure 2) is uneven, left drawn, bimodal.

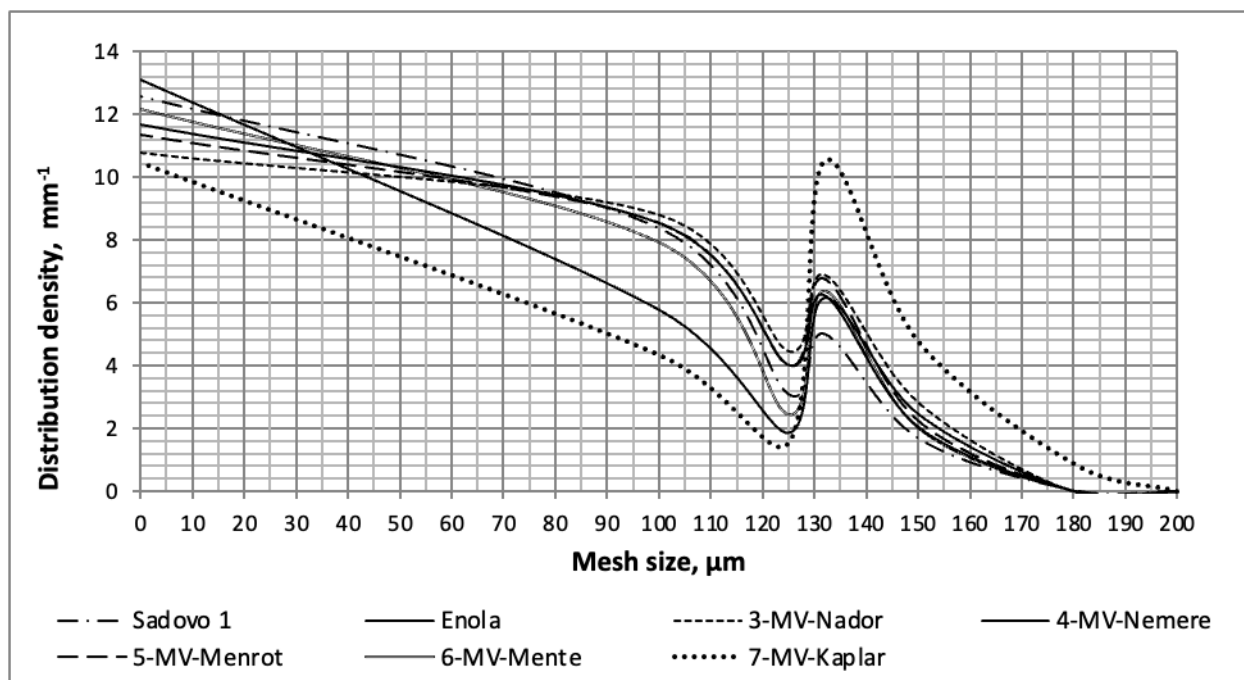


Figure 2. Distribution density of wheat flours from 2020

Two peaks of values stand out in it, which is characteristic of distributions of flours obtained during conventional milling of grain raw materials. In the first peak with the highest mass fraction, the fractions in the area of fine flours with the size of the flour particles 0-100  $\mu\text{m}$  are presented. The second peak is reported in the region 132-150  $\mu\text{m}$  (Figure 3), which confirms that the investigated flours are relatively fine in terms of flour particle size.

The presence of dusts with particle sizes in the range (150-200 $\mu\text{m}$ ) was reported for all varieties, with their mass fraction ranging between 5.1% (Sadovo 1) and 16.9% (MV-Kaplar). It is characteristic that in this range the distribution curve of variety MV-Kaplar differs in values from the others, with this variety there is a greater share of larger particles, which also affects the values of the average equivalent diameter of the flour particles 95 $\mu\text{m}$ , while for the other varieties it varies between 79 $\mu\text{m}$  (Sadovo1 and MV-Nemere) and 85 $\mu\text{m}$  (MV-Menrot).

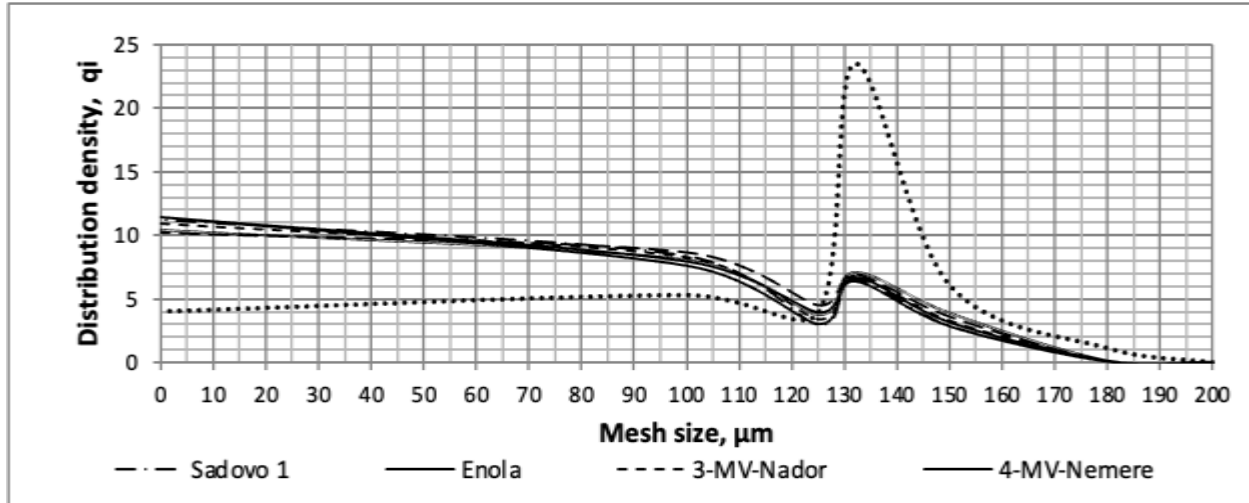


Figure 3. Distribution density of wheat flours from 2021

By comparing the 2020 and 2021 harvests, in general, approximately the same trend and close values are reported in the distribution curves of the size fractions. The most significant is the change in the distribution of fractions in variety MV-Kaplar, where in the area of fine flour fractions, the density of distribution and their quantity is approximately twice lower than that of the other varieties, while in the adjacent area ( 132-150 $\mu$ m) their amount is about twice as high as the values of the other varieties. Due to these features, the average equivalent diameter of the particles in this variety is the highest 125 $\mu$ m, and in the others it varies between 85 $\mu$ m (Enola) and 91 $\mu$ m (MV-Menrot). These changes indicate a distinct difference in the grain structure of variety MV-Kaplar and its milling behavior, resulting in a flour with larger particles.

The ash content of the flours obtained from the varieties in both harvest years (Figure 4) is in a relatively wide range between 0.52% (MV-Mente) and 0.77% (MV-Nemere). When comparing the obtained average values of ash content for the year 2021, they are lower than those for the year 2020 (with average values of 0.62% and 0.58%, respectively). According to the ash content, the flours obtained from these two varieties can be assigned to type "700" and all others to type "500".



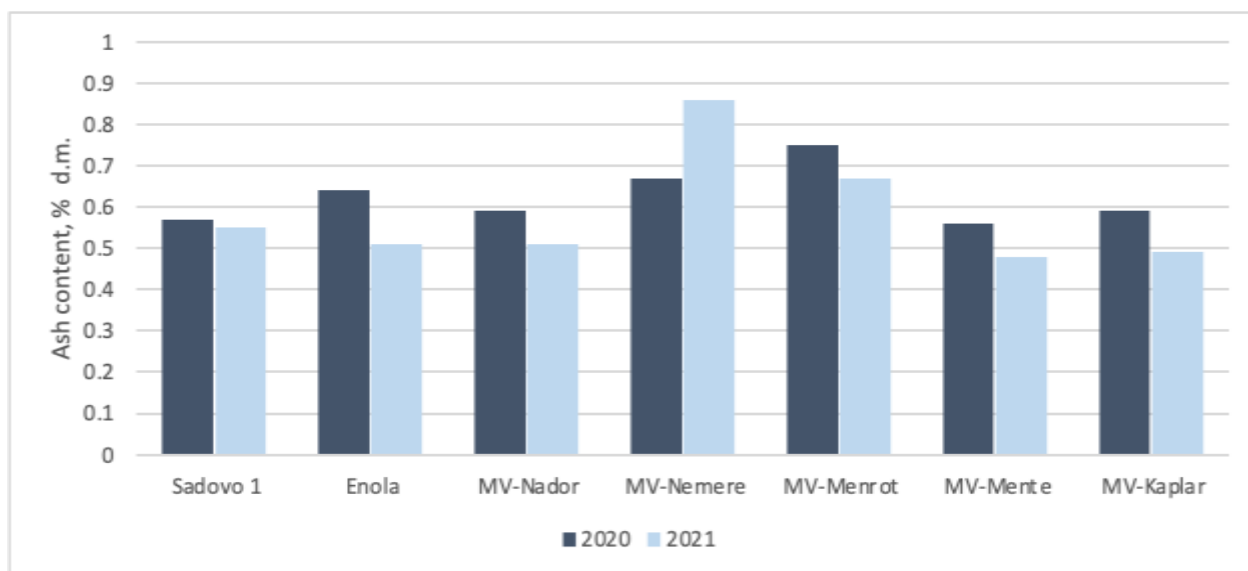


Figure 4. Ash content of wheat flours from harvest years 2020 and 2021

Color is a quality trait that affects the color of the bread of the bread medium (the middle). It is determined by the different reflectivity of the particles and to some extent by the coarseness of grinding. Darker is the flour that has an increased content of bran. In addition, the flour may acquire an uncharacteristic color due to the content of impurities or undesirable changes that occurred during its storage.

Color saturation ( $C^*$ ) of flour is a measure of color purity (deMan, 1990). With the highest color saturation was the flour of MV-Nador and MV-Menrot variety in both years of study. With values close to the control samples of the Sadovo 1 and Enola varieties from the harvest in 2020, there are flours from the MV-Mente and MV-Kaplar varieties, and the flour from the varieties grown in 2021 - MV-Nemere and MV-Kaplar. The color of MV-Menrot variety flour was the most intense compared to the other flours of the different varieties in both years of studies (Figure 5 and Figure 6).

Hue angle ( $h^\circ$ ) of the flour samples was observed to decrease in the second year of the study ranging from  $79.96^\circ$  to  $84.17^\circ$  (Figure 6) while for this trait in 2020 the values ranged from  $84.01^\circ$  to  $86.73^\circ$  (Figure 5). A hue angle shift from  $0^\circ$  to  $90^\circ$  means a color change from red to yellow, while a change from  $90^\circ$  to  $180^\circ$  means a color change from yellow to green (Francis and Clydesdale, 1975).

In both years of the studies, flours obtained from Hungarian wheat varieties had higher  $L^*$  values. High values of  $L^*$  indicate bright color and higher values of  $b^*$  indicate more yellow. Flour color is affected by the color of the wheat endosperm, particle size, and the ash and protein content of the flour, which often affects the color of the final product (Figure 5 and Figure 6).

The obtained experimental results for flour on the traits  $a^*$  and  $b^*$ , reflecting the participation of the red and yellow components in the coloring, show that flour of the MV-Nador variety has the most yellow pigments. The increase in the  $L^*$  value of the flour may be due to increased protein and ash content, which may reduce their dulling effect on the overall brightness and color saturation of the flour.

An important quality attribute of flour is its color, which affects the appearance and consumer acceptability of products produced from it (Wrolstad and Smith 2010). The increased index of  $L^*$  corresponds to the increasing values of saturation ( $C^*$ ) for the flours of the new varieties. The hue angle values place the flour in the yellow region of the CIE  $L^* C^* H^*$  color space, but as indicated by the lightness and chrominance index, this yellowness is very weak (mild and less intense).

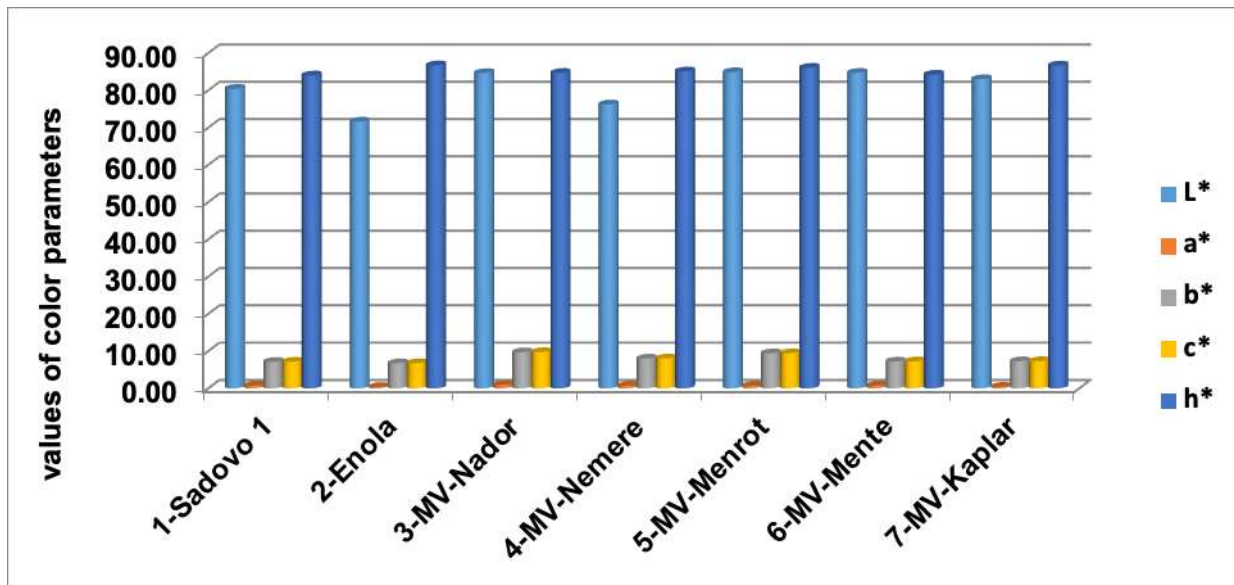


Figure 5. Values of trait color in harvest year 2020

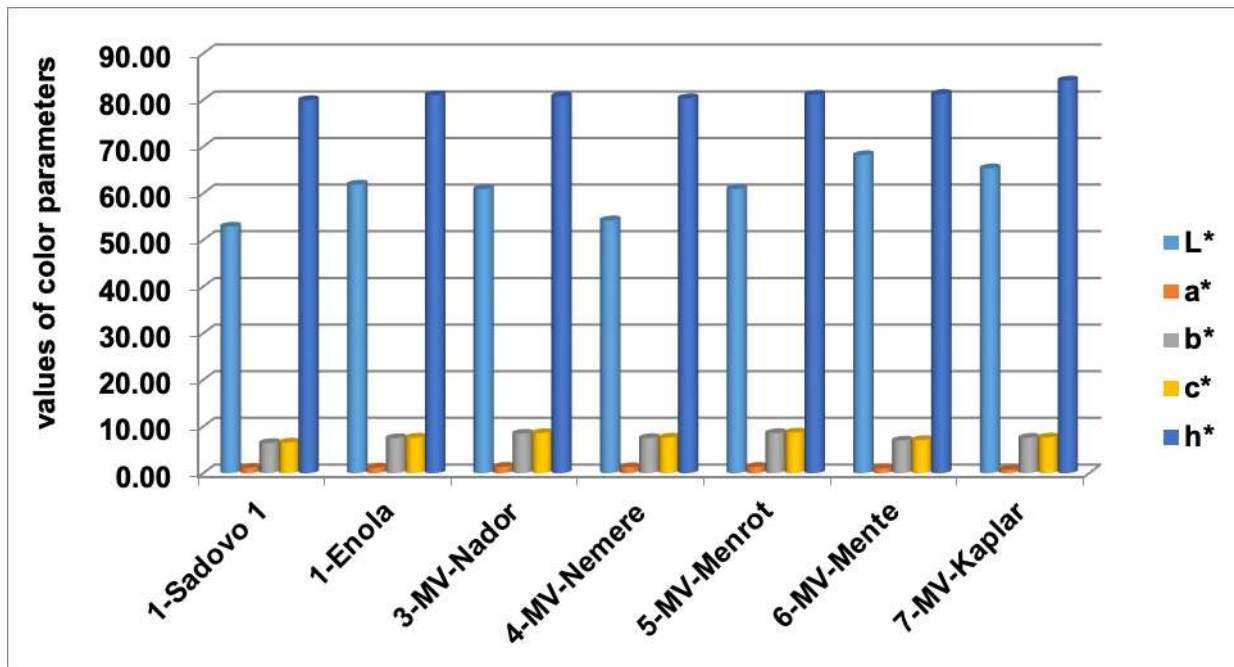


Figure 6. Values of trait color in harvest year 2021

## CONCLUSIONS

By comparing the harvests of 2020 and 2021, the most significant change in the distribution of fractions in the MV-Kaplar variety, where in the area of fine flour fractions, the density of distribution and their quantity is approximately twice lower than that of the other varieties. In the neighboring area (132-150 $\mu$ m), their amount is about twice as high as the values of the other varieties.

The ash content in the flours obtained from the varieties in both harvest years was in a relatively wide range between 0.52% (MV-Mente) and 0.77% (MV-Nemere), characterized by a coefficient of variation of 15.9%. According to the ash content, the flours obtained from these two varieties can be assigned to type "700" and all others to type "500".

After the analysis, it was found that the Enola, MV-Nemere and MV-Menrot varieties have proven differences compared to the standard.

The color of MV-Menrot variety flour was the most intense compared to the other flours of the different varieties in both years of studies.

The obtained experimental results for flour on the traits  $a^*$  and  $b^*$ , reflecting the participation of the red and yellow components in the coloring, show that flour of the MV-Nador variety has the most yellow pigments. The increase in the  $L^*$  value of the flour may be due to increased protein and ash content, which may reduce their dulling effect on the overall brightness and color saturation of the flour.

## REFERENCES

- Aseeva, T.A., K.V. Zenkina, I.V. Lomakina, Z. S. Ruban. 2020. Technological and baking properties of spring soft wheat grain. (Khabarovsk Federal Research Centre FEB RAS, Far Eastern Research Institute of Agriculture, Khabarovsk). No. 4; UDC 633.1: 631.52DV, DOI: 10.37102/08697698.2020.212.4.003
- Campbell, G. M., C. Sharp, K. Wall, F. Mateos-Salvador, S. Gubatz, A. Huttly, P. Shewry. 2012. Modelling wheat breakage during roller milling using the double normalised Kumaraswamy breakage function: effects of kernel shape and hardness. *J. Cereal Sci.* 55 (3), 415-425.
- Campbell, G. M., C. Fang, I. I. Muhamad. 2007. On predicting roller milling performance VI. Effect of kernel hardness and shape on the particle size distribution from first break milling of wheat. *Food Bioprod. Process.* 85 (C1), 7-23.
- Cardoso, R.V.C., A. Fernandes, S. A. Heleno, P. Rodrigues, A. M. Gonzalez-Paramas, L. Barros. 2019. Ferreira, I. Physicochemical characterization and microbiology of wheat and rye flours. *Food Chem.*, 280, 123–129.
- Carson, G. R., N. M. Edwards. 2009. Criteria of Wheat and Flour Quality. In *WHEAT: Chemistry and Technology*; American Association of Cereal Chemists: St Paul, MN, USA; pp. 97–118.
- Chikpah, S. K., J. K. Korese, O. Hensel, B. Sturm, E. Pawelzik. 2021. Rheo logical properties of

dough and bread quality characteristics as influenced by the proportion of wheat flour substitution with orange-fleshed sweet potato flour and baking conditions, *LWT - Food Science and Technology* 147 – 111515.

- CIE Commission Internationale de l'Eclairage. 2004. Colorimetry Publication CIE 15. (3rd ed ). Vienna, Austria: Commission Internationale de l'Eclairage.
- deMan, J. M. 1990. Principles of Food Chemistry, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold. 2nd edn., Pp. 143–182.
- Fang, Ch, G. M. Campbell. 2003. On predicting roller milling performance V: effect of moisture content on the particle size distribution from first break milling of wheat. *J. Cereal Sci.* 37 (1), 31-41.
- Francis, F.J., Clydesdale, F.M. 1975. Food Colorimetry: Theory and Applications. Pp. 21–39. Westport, CT: AVI Publishing.
- Fuh, K. F., J. M. Coate, G. M. Campbell. 2014. Effects of roll gap, kernel shape, and moisture on wheat breakage modeled using the double normalized Kumaraswamy breakage function. *Cereal Chem.* 91 (1), 8-17.
- Hidalgo, A., A. Brandolini. 2008a. Kinetics of carotenoids degradation during the storage of einkorn (*Triticum monococcum* L. ssp. *monococcum*) and breadwheat (*Triticum aestivum* L. ssp. *aestivum*) flours. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry* 56, 11300–11305.
- Hongjie, L., D. M. Timothy, R. A. Intoshc, Z. Yang. 2019. Breeding new cultivars for sustainable wheat production, *The Crop Journal*, 7(6), 715–717.
- Li, J., S. Zhang, C. Liu, Y. Yin, X. Sun, J. Wu. 2023. Characterization of ash content in wheat flour using data fusion. *Infrared Physics & Technology*, Volume 133, 104792.
- Keran, H., M. Salkić, A. Odobašić, M. Jašić, N. Ahmetović, I. Šestan. 2009. *Agriculturae Conspectus Scientificus*. Vol. 74 p No. 3, 197-200.
- Kibkalo, I. 2022. Effectiveness of and Perspectives for the Sedimentation Analysis Method in Grain Quality Evaluation in Various Cereal Crops for Breeding Purposes. *Plants* 2022, 11, 1640.
- Kulkarni, S. D., R. Acharya, A. G. C. Nair, N. S., Rajurkar, A. V. R. Reddy. 2006. Determination of elemental concentration profiles in tender wheatgrass (*Triticum aestivum* L.) using instrumental neutron activation analysis. *Food Chem.* 95, 699–707.
- Li, H. J., D. M. Timothy, R. A. Mc Intoshc, Y. Zhou. 2019. Wheat breeding in northern China: achievements and technical advances, *The Crop Journal*, 7(6), 718–729.
- McCaig, T. N. 2002. Extending the use of visible/near-infrared reflectance spectrophotometers to measure colour of food and agricultural products. *Food Research International*, 35, 731–736.
- Meleshkina, E. P. 2018. Topical issues of grain quality. *Khleboprodukty*, 10, 42–44.
- Nazarenko, M., S. Mykolenko, P. Okhmat. 2020. Variation in grain productivity and quality of modern winter wheat varieties in northern Ukrainian Steppe, *Ukrainian Journal of Ecology*,

- Oliver, J. R., A. B. Blakeney, H. M. Allen. 1992. Measurement of flour color in color space parameters. *Cereal Chemistry*, 69, 546–551.
- Parker, G. D., P. Langridge. 2000. Development of a STS marker linked to a major locus controlling flour color in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). *Molecular Breeding*, 6, 169-174.
- Piironen, V., M. Salmenkallio-Marttila, 2009. Micronutrients and Phytochemicals in Wheat Grain. In *WHEAT: Chemistry and Technology*; American Association of Cereal Chemists: St Paul, MN, USA; pp. 179–222.
- Posner, E. S. 2009. Wheat flour milling. In K. Khan, & P. R. Shewry (Eds.), *Wheat chemistry and technology* (4th Ed.) St Paul, MN, USA: AACC International. pp. 119–152
- Satumbaga, R., C. Martin, D. Eustace, C.W. Deyoe. 1995. Relation of physical and milling properties hard red winter wheat using the single kernel wheat characterization system. *Assoc. Operative Millers Bull.* January 6487-6496.
- Trajković, J., J. Baras, M. Mirić, S. Šiler. 1983. *Analyses of Food Products*, Beograd.
- Wrolstad, R.E., D.E. Smith. 2010. *Color Analysis*. In: Nielsen S, editor. *Food Analysis*, 4th edition. New York: Springer Science and Business Media, LCC;573-586.
- Yuan, J., R.A. Flores, D. Eustace, G.A. Milliken. 2003. A systematic analysis of the break subsystems of a wheat flour pilot mill. *Inst. Chem. Eng. Trans. IChemE* 81 (Part C), 170e179
- Zhang S., S. Liu, L. Shen, S. Chen, L. He, A. Liu. 2022. Application of near-infrared spectroscopy for the nondestructive analysis of wheat flour: A review *Curr. Res. Food Sci.*, 5, pp. 1305-1312

## ASSESSMENT OF WATER STRESS IN STEVIA USING HYPERSPECTRAL DATA BEFORE AND AFTER IRRIGATION

*Gülçin Ece ASLAN<sup>1</sup> Ahmet KURUNÇ<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation, Faculty of Agriculture, Akdeniz University, Antalya, Turkey*

Corresponding author e-mail: ecebacalan@akdeniz.edu.tr OrcID: 0000-0002-5187-7588

### ABSTRACT

This study aimed to determine the changes in reflectance in stevia at different irrigation levels using hyperspectral measurements. For this purpose, hyperspectral measurements were taken consecutively for 15 days from stevia at six different irrigation levels. The collected data were classified before and after irrigation and statistical analyses were performed. This study was conducted in the research field of Akdeniz University using a randomized block design. Measurements before or after irrigation did not create significant differences in reflectance in the visible wavelength range of the electromagnetic spectrum, but after irrigation, measurements showed higher values in the NIR, R900, and R970 wavelengths. Significant increases in reflectance were observed in the visible wavelength range owing to the increased water stress, whereas no significant differences were observed in the NIR, R900, and R970 wavelengths. The WI/NDVI ratio among the vegetation indices increased depending on water stress, whereas the VI, NDVI, DVI, and WI indices decreased. The results indicated that the DVI and WI indices could be used to determine irrigation scheduling compared to other vegetation indices. Furthermore, the NIR wavelength range, R900, and R970 wavelengths were more effective in determining the water stress in stevia than in the visible wavelength region. Overall, the findings suggest that hyperspectral measurements can be useful in assessing the effects of irrigation levels on stevia and in selecting appropriate vegetation indices to evaluate water stress conditions in these plants.

**Keywords:** Deficit irrigation, NIR, vegetation indices, visible wavelength

### INTRODUCTION

The dynamic nature of relationships on Earth, especially in natural environments, has necessitated the continuous observation of these relationships and the monitoring of changes in short periods of time. To conduct such studies, acquiring new information and data about earth is essential. Today, numerous technologies have been developed to facilitate the timely and accurate access to information about Earth's resources. One of these technologies is Remote Sensing Science and Technology. As defined by many scientists, remote sensing can be described in its most general form as the science of obtaining information about objects by measurements taken from a distance without any physical contact with the objects being observed (Campbell, 1987; Richards and Jia, 1999; Jensen, 2009). One branch of remote sensing

technology is ground-based measurement techniques, also called spectroradiometric measurements. Spectroradiometric methods are based on the measurement of reflectance, radiance or irradiance values of energy reflected from any object. The sun or artificial radiation can be used as the radiation source (Başayığı et al., 2008). Spectroradiometric measurements can be used to determine plant water stress conditions (Ihuoma and Madramootoo, 2019; Sönmez et al., 2015; Zhang and Zhou, 2019). Research aimed at assessing the impact of water stress on plants, particularly through spectroradiometric measurements, holds significant importance in ensuring the efficient utilization of water resources, an absolute necessity for sustainable agricultural production. In this context, hyperspectral measurements are a very effective method for determining plant water stress due to their advantages such as high spatial and spectral resolution, fast turnaround time and low cost (Ihuoma and Madramootoo, 2017).

The aim of this study was to investigate the effect of different irrigation levels on the reflectance rates of stevia plant, one of the important sources of natural sweeteners.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This study was carried out in the research and application area of the Akdeniz University Faculty of Agriculture. The texture of the experiment soil is clay loam, the field capacity is 26.58%, the wilting point is 17.44%, the bulk density is 1.356 gr/cm<sup>3</sup>, EC<sub>e</sub> 0.584 dS/m, and pH 8.13.

Stevia plant, which is used as herbal material, is a perennial plant belonging to the Asteraceae family. This plant is one of the most important sources of natural sweeteners without calories. The fact that it has an accumulation of glycosides, which is about 300 times sweeter than sugar cane, makes the plant very important (Cariño-Cortés et al., 2007). The natural habitat of the plant is subtropical areas in the northeast of Paraguay. It shows the best development in areas, with an annual average temperature of 31°C and a rainfall of 1400 mm. The most suitable harvest time is the beginning of flowering, and this period has the highest sweetener level in the leaves.

In the study, six different irrigation levels (I120, I100, I80, I60, I40, and I20) were examined with three replication. I100 represents full irrigation. However, I80, I60, I40, and I20 correspond to 20%, 40%, 60%, and 80% reductions in irrigation compared to full irrigation (I100), respectively. Furthermore, I120 indicates a 20% higher water application compared to full irrigation. Irrigation was applied to all subjects when 45-55% of the available water content was consumed in the 0-30 cm soil profile was consumed in the plots belonging to the control subject (I100) throughout the experiment. The irrigation time and the amount of irrigation water to be applied were decided by measuring the amount of evaporation from the Class A Pan and considering the pan coefficients. Before irrigation, soil samples were taken from the control subjects, and their soil water content was determined by the gravimetric method. These values were used to calculate the required irrigation depth (d, in mm) for the control subjects according to equation (3.1). This depth (mm) was then multiplied by the irrigated area (6.86 m<sup>2</sup>), and the amount of irrigation water was then converted to liters.

$$(3.1) \quad d = \frac{(P_{vtk} - P_{vm})}{10} \times D$$

Where  $d$  is the net irrigation water (mm),  $P_{vfk}$  is the field capacity of the soil (%),  $P_{vm}$  is the water content in the soil (%),  $D$  is the soil depth (mm).

ASD Hand-Held spectroradiometer and plant probe were used to measure the reflectance from the plant. The device measures in the wavelength range of 325-1075 nm. In order to reveal the water stress effect more clearly, blue (450-500 nm), green (501-570 nm), red (610-700 nm) and NIR (701-1075 nm) wavelengths were analyzed separately. In addition, reflections at R900 nm and R970 nm, which are sensitive to the leaf water content were also evaluated. In addition, we calculated vegetation indices using these reflectance values These calculated indices are given in Table 1.

The ANOVA test with SPSS Statistics Base v23 (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL, USA) was used to determine the interactions between the factors considered (irrigation status and irrigation regimes). The LSD test was then used to evaluate pairwise mean differences at a significance level of  $p < 0.05$ .

Table 1. Formulation of vegetation index

Indices	Formulation	Reference
Bant oranlama indeksi (VI)	$VI = \frac{NIR}{R}$	(3.2) Aparicio vd. 2004
Normalize edilmiş bitki indeksi (NDVI)	$NDVI = \frac{NIR - R}{NIR + R}$	(3.3) Penuelas vd. 1997
Bitki ayırım indeksi (DVI)	$DVI = NIR - R$	(3.4) Teilet, vd. 1997
Su indeksi (WI)	$WI = \frac{R900}{R970}$	(3.5) Penuelas vd. 1997

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The results of the variance analysis regarding the reflectance values of the electromagnetic spectrum at visible, NIR, 900, and 970 nm wavelengths are given in Table 2. According to these findings, the differences in reflectance in the blue, green, and red wavelength regions of the electromagnetic spectrum before and after irrigation (I) were not statistically significant. However, after irrigation, there was an increase of 2.2%, 3.37%, and 2.92% in reflectance at the NIR, R900, and R970 wavelengths, respectively. Penuelas et al. (1997) stated that the reflectance trough at 900-970 nm in the NIR region corresponds to the water absorption band, but 970 nm trough disappears when the plants are exposed to water stress, that is, the reflectance increases in these wavelength regions. Although no difference was determined in the study at 900 and 970 nm wavelengths according to the irrigation levels, the changes in reflectance before and after irrigation support this statement.



Different irrigation levels (IL) caused an increase in reflectance in the visible wavelength region of the electromagnetic spectrum. In the blue and red wavelengths, the highest reflectance (0.082, 0.113) was determined at the I20 irrigation level. The reflectance at blue wavelengths increased by 10%, 8.6%, and 17.1% in treatments I60, I40, and I20, respectively, compared to the control (I100). This increase was 20.7%, 20.7%, and 29.9% for the I60, I40, and I20 treatments at red wavelengths, respectively. In the green wavelength, the highest reflectance was found in the I60 treatment. However, no statistically significant differences were found between the I40 and I20 applications when compared to the I60 treatment. At this wavelength, 19.8%, 15.9%, and 18.3% more reflectance occurred in the I60, I40, and I20 treatments, respectively, compared to I100.

Due to the strong absorption of energy by chlorophyll and other auxiliary pigments in plant leaves within the 400-700 nm wavelength range of the electromagnetic spectrum, the level of reflectance in this wavelength range is quite low (Allen et al., 1969; Carter, 1991; Grace and Gates, 1982; Knipling, 1970; Tucker and Garratt, 1977; Woolley, 1971). This decrease in reflectance is particularly evident in the blue and red wavelength regions of the electromagnetic spectrum. As a result of the decrease in chlorophyll pigments under stress conditions, the amount of energy absorbed in these wavelength regions decreases, leading to an increase in reflectance in the visible region (Aqeel et al., 2011; Blackburn, 2007; Tilling et al., 2007).

**Table 2.** The effect of irrigation status and irrigation levels practices on plant reflectance

Treatments		BLUE	GREEN	RED	NIR	R900	R970
Before irrigation		0.074	0.139	0.099	0.815 b	0.861 b	0.823 b
After irrigation		0.075	0.140	0.099	0.833 a	0.890 a	0.847 a
LSD <sub>irrigation (I)</sub>		ns	ns	ns	**0.012	***0.011	***0.011
I120		0.071 c	0.131 bc	0.089 c	0.829	0.883	0.840
I100		0.070 c	0.126 c	0.087 c	0.827	0.881	0.843
I80		0.071 c	0.135 b	0.094 c	0.821	0.874	0.833
I60		0.077 b	0.151 a	0.105 b	0.831	0.882	0.840
I40		0.076 b	0.146 a	0.105 b	0.815	0.864	0.826
I20		0.082 a	0.149 a	0.113 a	0.814	0.862	0.829
LSD <sub>Irrigation level (IL)</sub>		0.005***	0.08***	0.007***	ns	ns	ns
Before irrigation	I120	0.070	0.128	0.089	0.818	0.867	0.824
	I100	0.071	0.126	0.089	0.818	0.867	0.830
	I80	0.071	0.133	0.093	0.811	0.859	0.820
	I60	0.075	0.148	0.102	0.822	0.869	0.829
	I40	0.077	0.146	0.107	0.808	0.851	0.816
	I20	0.082	0.153	0.114	0.811	0.853	0.821
After irrigation	I120	0.071	0.133	0.090	0.844	0.903	0.857
	I100	0.069	0.126	0.086	0.838	0.897	0.856
	I80	0.071	0.137	0.094	0.833	0.891	0.846
	I60	0.079	0.155	0.108	0.842	0.898	0.852
	I40	0.076	0.145	0.104	0.824	0.880	0.837
	I20	0.083	0.145	0.111	0.818	0.874	0.837
I x IL		ns	ns	ns	ns	ns	ns

\*\*\*, \*\* and ns: significant at 0.1%, 1% level, and non significant, respectively

Considering the interaction between I and IL in the experiment, there was no statistically significant difference in the reflectance.

The calculated vegetation indices, considering reflectance in the near-infrared and red regions have a statistically significant correlation with many plant data (Huete, 1988). In the study, we also investigated the changes in vegetation indices I, IL, and their interaction,  $I \times IL$ . The results of the statistical analysis of this information are in Table 3.

The differences in the VI, NDVI, and WI/NDVI ratios calculated for the stevia plants before and after irrigation were not statistically significant, whereas the DVI and WI indices were statistically different at the 1% and 0.1% significance levels, respectively. After irrigation, DVI and WI increased 2.5% and 0.5%, respectively.

Irrigation levels resulted in statistically significant differences of 0.01% in VI, NDVI, WI and WI/NDVI, as well as significant differences of 1% in DVI, unlike the data obtained before and after irrigation. In general, all vegetation indices decreased with the increase in stress level. According to the results, the highest VI, NDVI and DVI values at different irrigation levels was in the control treatment, but the I120 treatment was also not statistically different from the I100. However, as the stress level increased, the VI value decreased by 7%, 16%, 18%, and 24% in I80, I60, I40, and I20, respectively, compared to the I100. Similar to the VI, all deficit irrigation applications in the NDVI showed statistically significant differences from the control. Considering the I100 treatment, NDVI values were decreased by 1.7%, 4.1%, 4.7%, and 6.4% in I80, I60, I40, and I20 irrigation levels, respectively. In the DVI index, this decrease was determined as 4% and 5.3% in the I40 and I20 treatments, respectively, compared to I100. Unlike other indices, the highest value in WI was determined in the I120 treatment (1.053), and I80 (1.051), I60 (1.051) irrigation levels were not statistically different from this treatment.

**Table 3.** The effect of irrigation status and irrigation levels practices on vegetation index

Treatments		VI	NDVI	DVI	WI	WI/NDVI
Before irrigation		8.364	0.784	0.716 b	1.046 b	1.336
After irrigation		8.531	0.788	0.734 a	1.051 a	1.335
LSD <sub>irrigation (I)</sub>		ns	ns	0.013**	0.003***	ns
I120		9.305 ab	0.806 ab	0.741 a	1.053 a	1.307 cd
I100		9.517 a	0.809 a	0.741 a	1.047 b	1.294 d
I80		8.809 b	0.795 b	0.728 ab	1.051 ab	1.321 c
I60		7.983 c	0.776 c	0.727 ab	1.051 ab	1.355 b
I40		7.797 cd	0.771 c	0.711 bc	1.047 b	1.358 ab
I20		7.274 d	0.757 d	0.702 c	1.042 c	1.377 a
LSD <sub>Irrigation level (IL)</sub>		0.551***	0.013***	0.022**	***0.005	***0.022
Before irrigation	I120	9.256	0.805	0.729	1.051	1.307
	I100	9.277	0.804	0.730	1.045	1.299
	I80	8.756	0.794	0.718	1.048	1.320
	I60	8.134	0.780	0.720	1.048	1.346
	I40	7.628	0.766	0.701	1.043	1.361
	I20	7.136	0.753	0.697	1.039	1.381
After irrigation	I120	9.353	0.807	0.753	1.054	1.307
	I100	9.757	0.814	0.752	1.049	1.288
	I80	8.862	0.797	0.739	1.054	1.322
	I60	7.833	0.773	0.734	1.054	1.364
	I40	7.967	0.776	0.720	1.051	1.354
	I20	7.413	0.761	0.707	1.044	1.373
I x IL		ns	ns	ns	ns	ns

\*\*\*, \*\* and ns: significant at 0.1%, 1% level, and non significant, respectively

WI/NDVI values, one of the ratios evaluated in water stress studies, increased with increasing water stress. This increase relative to the control treatment was 2.1%, 4.7%, 4.9%, and 6.4% in I80, I60, I40, and I20, respectively.

Penuelas et al. (1997) and Piñol et al. (1998) also reported that WI is highly effective in determining the water status of plants. Many researchers (Çamoğlu, 2010; Danson et al., 1992; Köksal, 2006; Thomas et al., 1971). Generally reported that spectral indices are effective in determining water stress, but they are not sensitive enough to small changes in water stress and therefore they are insufficient to clearly determine the irrigation time.

## CONCLUSION

This study was realized to investigate the use of spectroradiometer to determine the water stress status of stevia plants. Measurements were made on the stevia plant for 15 consecutive days, changes before and after irrigation and the effects of different irrigation levels were evaluated. According to the research results, the differences in NIR, R900 and R970 nm wavelengths were significant, especially in the measurements taken before and after irrigation. However, we determined that before and after irrigation measurements caused an increase in reflections in the visible wavelength region of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Vegetation indices formulated using reflectance values from the NIR and red wavelengths were effective in determining water stress in stevia plants. However, between the vegetation indices calculated based on measurements taken before and after irrigation, DVI and WI showed distinctive characteristics compared to other indices.

## REFERENCES

- Allen WA, Gausman HW, Richardson AJ, Thomas, 1969. Introduction of isotropic Light With a Compact Plant Leaf. *J Opt Soc Amer* 59, 1376–1379. <https://doi.org/10.1364/josa.59.001376>
- Aqeel, M., Jamil, M., Yusoff, I., 2011. Introduction to Remote Sensing of Biomass, in: *Biomass and Remote Sensing of Biomass*. <https://doi.org/10.5772/16462>
- Başayığit, L., Albayrak, Ş., Şenol, H., Akgül, H., 2008. Spektrodymetre Verileri ile Bitki Besin Elementi İçeriğinin Tahmin Edilebilirliği, in: *4. Ulusal Bitki Besleme ve Gübre Kongresi*. Konya, pp. 163–173.
- Blackburn, G.A., 2007. Hyperspectral remote sensing of plant pigments. *J. Exp. Bot.* 58, 855–867. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erl123>
- Campbell, J.B., 1987. Introduction to remote sensing. *Introd. to Remote Sens.*
- Cariño-Cortés, R., Hernández-Ceruelos, A., Torres-Valencia, J.M., González-Avila, M., Arriaga-Alba, M., Madrigal-Bujaidar, E., 2007. Antimutagenicity of *Stevia pilosa* and *Stevia eupatoria* evaluated with the Ames test. *Toxicol. Vitro* 21, 691–697. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tiv.2006.12.001>

- Carter, G.A., 1991. Primary and secondary effects on water content on the spectral reflectance of leaves. *Am. J. Bot.* 78, 916–924. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2445170>
- Çamoğlu, G., 2010. Farklı Su Stresi Düzeylerinde Mısır Bitkisinin Bazı Fizyolojik ve Morfolojik Özelliklerinin Uzaktan Algılama Yardımıyla Belirlenmesi. Ege Üniversitesi.
- Danson, F.M., Steven, M.D., Malthus, T.J., Clark, J.A., 1992. High-spectral resolution data for determining leaf water content. *Int. J. Remote Sens.* 13, 461–470. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431169208904049>
- Grace, J., Gates, D.M., 1982. Biophysical Ecology. *J. Ecol.* 70, 379. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2259893>
- Huete, A.R., 1988. A soil-adjusted vegetation index (SAVI). *Remote Sens. Environ.* 25, 295–309. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0034-4257\(88\)90106-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0034-4257(88)90106-X)
- Ihuoma, S.O., Madramootoo, C.A., 2019. Sensitivity of spectral vegetation indices for monitoring water stress in tomato plants. *Comput. Electron. Agric.* 163. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2019.104860>
- Ihuoma, S.O., Madramootoo, C.A., 2017. Recent advances in crop water stress detection. *Comput. Electron. Agric.* <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2017.07.026>
- Jensen, J.R., 2009. *Remote Sensing of the Environment: An Earth Resource Perspective*, 2nd Ed. Prentice Hall, Up. Saddle River, NJ 1–592.
- Knipling, E.B., 1970. Physical and physiological basis for the reflectance of visible and near-infrared radiation from vegetation. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 1, 155–159. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0034-4257\(70\)80021-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0034-4257(70)80021-9)
- Köksal, E.S., 2006. Sulama Suyu Düzeylerinin Şekerpancarının Verim, Kalite ve Fizyolojik Özellikleri Üzerindeki Etkisinin, Infrared Termometre ve Spektrometre ile Belirlenmesi. Ankara Üniversitesi.
- Penuelas, J., Pinol, J., Ogaya, R., Filella, I., 1997. Estimation of plant water concentration by the reflectance Water Index WI (R900/R970). *Int. J. Remote Sens.* 18, 2869–2875. <https://doi.org/10.1080/014311697217396>
- Piñol, J., Filella, I., Ogaya, R., Peñuelas, J., 1998. Ground-based spectroradiometric estimation of live fine fuel moisture of Mediterranean plants. *Agric. For. Meteorol.* 90, 173–186. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923\(98\)00053-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923(98)00053-7)
- Richards, J.A., Jia, X., 1999. *Remote Sensing Digital Image Analysis, Remote Sensing Digital Image Analysis*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-03978-6>
- Sönmez, N.K., Aslan, G.E., Kurunç, A., 2015. Relationship spectral reflectance under different salt stress conditions of tomato. *Tarım Bilim. Derg.* 21, 585–595. [https://doi.org/10.1501/tarimbil\\_0000001359](https://doi.org/10.1501/tarimbil_0000001359)
- Thomas, J.R., Namken, L.N., Oerther, G.F., Brown, R.G., 1971. Estimating Leaf Water Content by Reflectance Measurements 1. *Agron. J.* 63, 845–847. <https://doi.org/10.2134/agronj1971.00021962006300060007x>
- Tilling, A.K., O’Leary, G.J., Ferwerda, J.G., Jones, S.D., Fitzgerald, G.J., Rodriguez, D., Belford, R., 2007. Remote sensing of nitrogen and water stress in wheat. *F. Crop. Res.* 104,

77–85. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fcr.2007.03.023>

Tucker, C.J., Garratt, M.W., 1977. Leaf optical system modeled as a stochastic process. *Appl. Opt.* 16, 635. <https://doi.org/10.1364/ao.16.000635>

Woolley, J.T., 1971. Reflectance and Transmittance of Light by Leaves. *Plant Physiol.* 47, 656–662. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.47.5.656>

Zhang, F., Zhou, G., 2019. Estimation of vegetation water content using hyperspectral vegetation indices: A comparison of crop water indicators in response to water stress treatments for summer maize. *BMC Ecol.* 19. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12898-019-0233-0>

**SCREENING of SOME CHEMICAL DISINFECTANTS for EXPLANT  
STERILIZATION during *IN VITRO* MICROPROPAGATION of UCB- 1 (*P. atlantica* x *P.  
integerrima*)**

*Heydem EKINCI<sup>1</sup>, Bekir Erol AK<sup>1</sup>, Necla SASKIN<sup>1</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Harran University, Agriculture Faculty, Horticulture Department, Sanliurfa, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: heydemekinci@harran.edu.tr*

**ABSTRACT**

UCB-1 rootstock is an important clonally propagated *Pistacia* rootstock. The rootstock is stronger than other *Pistacia* rootstocks and high yield is obtained by using this rootstock. Although generative or various vegetative propagation methods are used in the propagation of *Pistacia* rootstocks, with the use of plant tissue culture methods, which is one of the vegetative propagation methods, area can be saved by producing clean plant material free from diseases and pests, high reproduction coefficient, production without depending on the vegetation period and producing thousands of plants in a small area. With the use of plant tissue culture methods, it is possible to reproduce plant species that are difficult to reproduce with appropriate media and sterilization. Sterilization is one of the important stages that affect the success of plant tissue culture method. With sterilization in plant tissue culture, fungi and bacteria on the plant surface are destroyed. However, if the sterilization period is not sufficient or the appropriate sterilization product is not used, fungi and bacteria develop rapidly in the culture medium. As a result, contamination occurs in the culture medium, preventing the development of the plantlet and causing its death. Various chemicals are used in the sterilization stage. In this study, three different sterilization products, namely hypochlorous acid (Crystalin, HOCl), nano silver (Hygo, nAg) and sodium hypochlorite (NaOCI) were used on the UCB-1 rootstock. During the sterilization stage, fresh shoots of the UCB-1 rootstock were taken and the shoots were prepared as micro cuttings in the laboratory environment. The micro cuttings, which were first kept in 70% ethanol for 2 minutes in a sterile cabinet, were then sterilized at 5% and 10% and 10% levels for 10 minutes. Plantlets transferred to culture medium the parameters of the uncontaminated explants (%), shooting rate (%), the number of leaves (pieces/plantlet), shoot quality and shoot length (cm) were examined. The highest spreading rate was observed in 5% NaOCI application.

**Keywords:** *In vitro*, Rootstock, Micropropagation, Sterilization, UCB-1.

**INTRODUCTION**

UCB-1 (*P.atlantica* x *P. integerrima*) is an important hybrid rootstock obtained by interspecific hybridization. The rootstock provides high yield when used in areas with irrigation facilities (Ferguson et al., 2005; Ferguson et al., 2016; Pakyürek et al., 2022). The rootstock is stronger than other *Pistacia* rootstocks and is also tolerant to salinity and cold (Epstein et al., 2004; Ahmad et al., 2005).



*Pistacia* rootstocks are propagated by seeds. However, with the use of this propagation method, the germination percentage is low and since genetic expansion occurs in the seeds, they do not have the same characteristics as the parent plant (Ayfer and Serr, 1961; Ak and Yilmaz, 1990; Değirmenci, 2017). Although *Pistacia* rootstocks are mostly propagated by grafting among vegetative methods (Açar, 2022), by using plant tissue culture methods under *in vitro* conditions, it is possible to produce high reproduction coefficient, clean plant material, regardless of the vegetation period, protect endangered plant species and genetic resources, and also propagate plant species that are difficult to propagate (Babaoğlu et al., 2002; Şaşkın et al., 2022). One of the most important stages affecting the success of plant tissue culture is sterilization. The concentration and application time of the chemicals to be used for sterilization directly affect the survival of the plantlet in the culture medium. Because when sterilization is not sufficient, fungi and bacteria on the plant surface multiply very quickly in the culture environment, causing contamination and causing the death of the plantlet (Babu et al., 2022).

Various chemicals are used for surface sterilization of the explant to be used in plant tissue culture. The chemicals used for sterilization are ethanol, silver nitrate, sodium hypochlorite, bromine water, mercuric chloride, hydrogen peroxide and various antibiotic substances (Bloomfield and Arthur, 1991; Yıldız and Er, 2002). However, if these chemicals are used, they have toxic effects on plant tissue. During the sterilization process of explants, bacteria and fungi on the surface should be cleaned without damaging the plant tissue (Russel and Hugo, 1994; Herman, 1996; Nacheva and Ivanova, 2018). For this reason, the use of alternative sterilization products to the toxic products used in plant tissue culture in recent years will lead to innovative approaches. In addition to the toxic sodium hypochlorite (NaOCl), non-toxic nano silver (nAg) and hypochlorous acid (HOCl) were used in the study.

Sodium hypochlorite is the most commonly used sterilization product for surface sterilization. Sodium hypochlorite, also known as household bleach, is a chemical that is easily available and can be prepared in appropriate concentrations for sterilization studies (Singh and Kumar, 2009; Tyagi et al., 2011). This chemical is effective against many bacteria and viruses (Sawant and Tawar, 2011). It is used at concentrations of 0.5-15% for explants in surface sterilization (Estrela et al., 2002).

It is used at concentrations of 0.5-15% for explants in surface sterilization (Estrela et al., 2002). It is smaller than 100 nm in size and when used in the sterilization phase, it prevents the growth of bacteria, viruses and fungi and effectively destroys them. If the appropriate concentration for sterilization is determined, it does not have a negative effect on the development of the plant (Abdi et al., 2008; Rostami and Shahsavar, 2009; Sarmast et al., 2011; Shokri et al., 2014; Taraszkiewicz et al., 2013; Krupa- Małkiewicz et al., 2019).

Hypochlorous acid (Crystalin, HOCl) is a stronger and more effective antimicrobial agent than other chemicals when used for surface sterilization. It can destroy bacteria, fungi and viruses. It is a pH neutral substance. It is not toxic and does not cause any harm to the environment or people working with this chemical. It is a cheap and easily available substance (Üstünes, 2011; Overholt et al., 2018; Ateş, 2020; Öztoprak, 2021).

In this study, it was aimed to determine the appropriate sterilization product and concentration for the sterilization process of UCB-1 rootstock under *in vitro* conditions by

sterilizing explants taken from young shoots of the UCB-1 *Pistacia* rootstock at 5% and 10% concentrations of the sterilization products NaOCl, nAg and HOCl.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

In the study, UCB-1 rootstock in the belonging to collection garden of Harran University Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Horticulture was used. The shoots of the UCB-1 rootstock taken during the active development period were propagated by nodal culture in the tissue culture laboratory. Three replications were constructed with eight plants in each replication, based on random plots. Shoots were prepared as single nodular micro cuttings. In the study, different products and doses were applied for explant surface sterilization. For surface sterilization, they were kept in a sterile cabinet (vertical air flow) for 2 minutes in 70% ethyl alcohol and then in 5% and 10% nAg, HOCl and NaOCl solution in 10 minute, and at the end of these processes, the micro-cutting were rinsed 3 times with sterile distilled water. After surface sterilization, micro cuttings were transferred to tube with Murashige and Skoog (MS) medium. 2 mg/l meta-topolin, 200 mg/l polyvinylpyrrolidone (PVP), 8 mg/l AgNO<sub>3</sub>, %3 sucrose and % 0.6 agar were added in the shooting medium. 1.2 mg/l Plant Preservative Mixture (PPM) was added to prevent bacterial contamination of explants transferred to the nutrient medium. The explants were kept in the climatic chamber with a temperature of 18-28 °C and white fluorescent lamps as the light source, 16 hours of light and 8 hours of darkness.

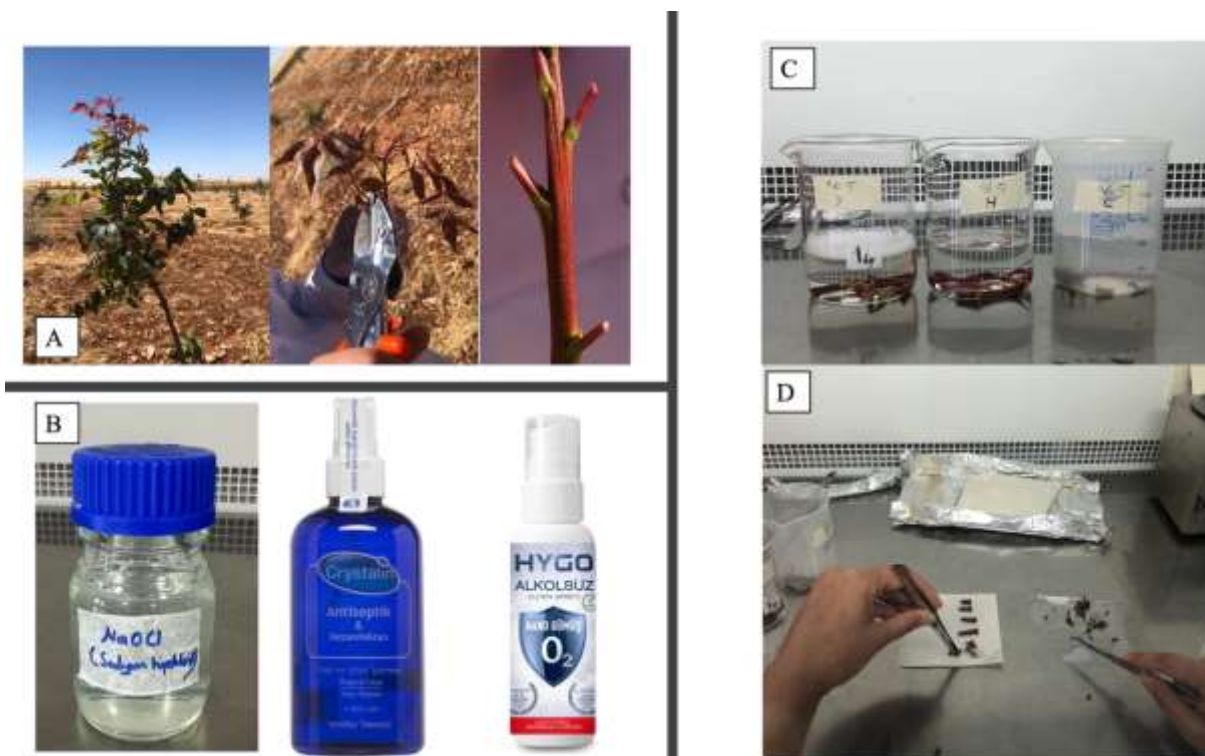


Figure 1. A) Collection and preparation of plant material from the field, B) Products used in sterilization, C) Sterilization of plant materials, D) Preparation of micro cuttings for transfer to the culture medium.

### **Uncontaminated explants (%), Shooting Rate (%), The Number of Leaves (pieces/plantlet), Shoot Quality and Shoot Length (cm) Measurements**

In the uncontaminated explants and shooting rate parameters, the number of uncontaminated nodes and shoot-producing nodes was determined as a percentage by the ratio of the number of nodes cultured. The total number of plant leaves was calculated by counting each leaf collected from each UCB-1 plantlets. Shoot quality was evaluated visually (scored as 1: very poor, 2: poor, 3: fair, 4: good, and 5: very good). Shoot length was measured as the length of newly regenerated shoots per explant in cm.

### **Data Analysis**

In the study, one-way analysis of variance was performed in a randomized parcel design in the JMP Pro 13 statistical program and the statistical difference of the mean values was detected utilizing LSD test ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) (Gomez and Gomez, 1984).

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

Traditionally, in the sterilization phase, sodium hypochlorite solutions (NaOCl) are generally used, which represent a good option for tissue disinfection. However, this procedure depends on various factors such as explant type, age of the plant, variety and genotype. In the case of plant tissues grown in the presence of a large number of microorganisms, alternative protocols need to be investigated to obtain sterile tissues to initiate an *in vitro* plant tissue culture protocol (Lazo-Javalera et al., 2016; Ak, 2018). The percentage of contamination was not found to be statistically significant depending on the type and concentration of chemical sterilants tested (Table 1). No microbial contamination was observed in T2, T4, T5 and T6 applications and approximately 90% results were obtained in all applications (Table 1). In plant tissue culture, the most important step is to ensure that the tissue to be transferred to the culture medium is free of microorganisms. It has been determined through experiments that NaOCl is very effective against fungi and other microorganisms due to its strong oxidizing properties (Yildiz et al., 2012). Likewise, studies have reported that nAg and HOCl have no toxic effects and have antibacterial and antifungal effects (Nomiya et al., 2004; Sondi and Salopek-Sondi, 2004). In our study, the contamination percentage in line with the practices is parallel to the studies conducted.

The presence of fungi, bacteria and microorganisms not only negatively affects shoot formation but also limits the sustainability of shoot regeneration. Therefore, effective sterilization plays an important role in this regard. Shoot regeneration was found to be statistically significant among the applications made for surface sterilization in node explants of UCB-1 rootstock. The highest application rate was detected in the T1 (33.33%) application, followed by T3 (25%), T2 (16.67%) and T6 (16.67%) applications, respectively. In T4 (0.00%) and T5 (0.00%) applications, no shoots occurred in the node explants in the culture medium (Table 1). Studies have reported that during the propagation of *Pistacia* species under *in vitro* conditions, the explants turn brown and node sprouting is suppressed due to the phenolic substance secreted in the culture medium (Onay, 2000; Ozden-Tokatli et al., 2005). Although there is no contamination in T4 and T5 applications, it is predicted that the shoot rate decreases due to the difference and concentration of sterilant products and the presence of phenolic substances in *Pistacia* species, among the reasons for no shoot formation. Although positive

results were obtained with the NaOCl product, it is observed that shoot development is restricted as the concentration increases in T2 (10% NaOCl) application on UCB-1 rootstock (Figure 2). In addition to being an effective sterilant, sodium hypochlorite has a toxic effect and causes tissue death (Figure 2). In addition, some studies have reported that high doses of nAg negatively affect shoot formation and have a cytotoxic effect on cells. Rostami and Shahsavara (2009) reported that immersion of olive explants in very high concentration nAg solution resulted in a toxic effect resulting in severe damage and browning of the explants. Our study also supports that shoot regeneration was negatively affected at a dose of 10% nAg and that high doses have a toxic effect.

A successful *in vitro* culture protocol begins with effective explant sterilization. Various sterilization products are used to sterilize tissues, and these disinfecting materials are also toxic to explant tissues, and therefore choosing the right concentration is an important step to reduce damage to plants (Rezadost et al., 2013; Al Ghasheem et al., 2018). A statistically significant difference was found in the number of leaves per plantlet between treatments. In the study conducted by Rodrigues et al. (2013), NaOCl concentrations of 5, 10, 15 and 20% were used for 15 minutes and they reported that the best concentration was 5%. In our study, the highest leaf numbers were detected in T1 (5% NaOCl) and T6 (10% HOCl) applications. This was followed by T3 and T2 applications, respectively (Table 1). Although NaOCl solution is an effective disinfectant, studies have also reported that it has a limiting effect on vegetative development as the concentration increases (Mihaljević et al., 2013; Nelson et al., 2015). In our study, it was visually proven (Figure 2) that T2 (10% NaOCl) application resulted in a decrease in the number of leaves as a result of the increasing concentration of sodium hypochlorite.

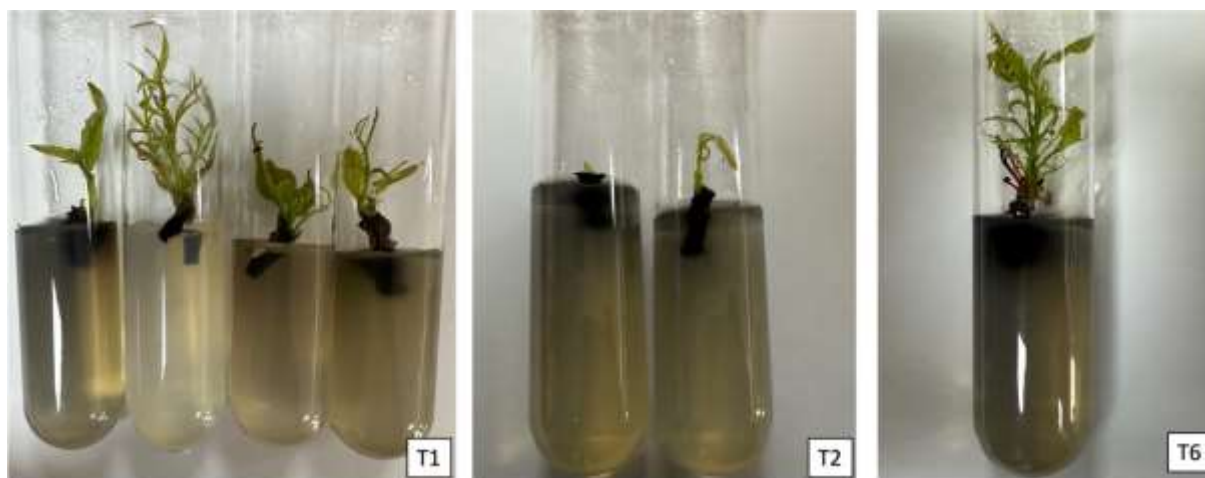


Figure 2. Shoot development in applied explants. T1: 5% NaOCl, T2: 10% NaOCl and T6: HOCl.

While the sterilization process aims to destroy all microorganisms that can easily multiply on the tissue; on the other hand, it should guarantee the vitality and regenerative capacity of the tissue (Yildiz et al., 2012). While trying to prevent contamination with applications performed under *in vitro* conditions, vegetative development should also be ensured to continue sustainably. For this reason, it has been reported by some researchers that the content of the sterilants used

and the concentration intensity applied also play an important role in plant viability. Appropriate concentration and sterilant type supported shoot development and positively increased vegetative development in T1 and T6 applications. Shoot quality was found to be statistically significant among treatments.

Shoot quality was found to be statistically significant among treatments. The highest shoot quality was detected in T1, T3 and T6 treatments (Table 1). Since plants do not have a thick protective surface, surface disinfection is difficult, and therefore sodium hypochlorite and similar agents can easily damage sensitive tissues (Oyebanji et al., 2009). Application of these toxic chemicals at high concentrations has harmful consequences for explant development in *in vitro* conditions (Cabrera Jova and Gonzalez, 2014). Therefore, healthy alternative products that protect the plant surface should be tried. It has also been reported by some studies that non-toxic sterilant products play a role in the healthy development of plant material (Safavi et al., 2011; Rudramurthy et al., 2016; Adebomojo and AbdulRahaman, 2020). In our study, it was observed that the nAg and HOCl non-toxic sterilant products we preferred had a positive effect on plant growth, and this supports the studies carried out. It is thought that due to the increasing concentration of NaOCl, which is a toxic substance, the shoot bud tissue on the transferred micro cuttings is damaged and the shoot quality decreases for this reason.

Table 1. Effect of chemical sterilants, percentage of contamination, shooting rate, the number of leaves, shoot quality and shoot length to *in vitro* multiplication (Mean  $\pm$  SD)

Treatment							
MS medium+chemical sterilants	Treatment no.	Conc. Used (%)	Uncontaminated explants (%)	Shooting rate (%)	Number of leaves (pieces/plantlet)	Shoot length (cm)	Shoot quality
NaOCl (Sodyum hipoklorit) (v/v) (un-autoclaved)	T1	5	91.67 $\pm$ 14.43	33.33 $\pm$ 14.43 a	10.83 $\pm$ 4.07 a	3.42 $\pm$ 0.88 a	5.00 $\pm$ 0.00 a
	T2	10	100.00 $\pm$ 0.00	16.67 $\pm$ 14.43 ab	1.67 $\pm$ 0.58 b	1.33 $\pm$ 0.58 b	1.67 $\pm$ 0.58 b
nAg- HYGO (Nano Silver Alcohol-Free Hygiene Spray)	T3	5	91.67 $\pm$ 14.43	25.00 $\pm$ 0.00 a	4.00 $\pm$ 1.00 b	1.33 $\pm$ 0.58 b	5.00 $\pm$ 0.00 a
	T4	10	100.00 $\pm$ 0.00	0.00 $\pm$ 0.00 b	-	-	-
HOCl- Crystalin	T5	5	100.00 $\pm$ 0.00	0.00 $\pm$ 0.00 b	-	-	-
	T6	10	100.00 $\pm$ 0.00	16.67 $\pm$ 14.43 ab	16.67 $\pm$ 5.77 a	2.50 $\pm$ 0.50 ab	5.00 $\pm$ 0.00 a
LSD (p $\leq$ 0.05)			ns	19.77	6.03	1.45	0.58

## CONCLUSIONS

The results obtained from this study showed that the concentrations of 5% NaOCl, nAg and 10% HOCl used were effective in decontaminating node explants of UCB-1 rootstock with an exposure time of 10 minutes. Contamination control is a key factor of success during *in vitro* plant tissue culture protocols. Due to the importance of contamination control to achieve micropropagation goals and the side effects of frequently used toxic chemical products (NaOCl, HgCl<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, etc.), the need to consider new antimicrobial nontoxic agents is obvious and would be beneficial. Our study confirmed that these non-toxic (nAg and HOCl) substances have antimicrobial properties. At the right dose, it can be used as an effective tool for removing contaminants from plant tissues. Although it has not yet become a universal sterilization agent, further research on different plant species and different explants is required to expand its use in *in vitro* culture of other plants.

## REFERENCES

- Abdi, G., Salehi, H. Khosh-Khui, M. 2008. Nano Silver: A Novel Nanomaterial for Removal of Bacterial Contaminants in Valerian (*Valeriana officinalis* L.) Tissue Culture. *Acta Physiologiae Plantarum*. 30:709-714.
- Acar, I. 2022. Antepfıstığında Aşılama, Fidan Üretimi ve Bahçe Tesisi. Antepfıstığı yetiştiriciliği. Editors: B.E. AK, M. Pakyürek. 1 Volume, 99-128. Iksad yayınevi. Ankara, Turkey. 344 pages.
- Adebomojo, A. A., AbdulRahaman, A. A. 2020. Surface Sterilization of Ocimum Seeds and Tissues with Biosynthesized Nanosilver and Its Effects on Callus Induction. *IOP Conference Series: Materials Science and Engineering*. Nanotechnology Applications in Africa: Opportunities and Constraints. 22-24 October. Ogbomoso, Nigeria.
- Ak,B.E., Yılmaz, M., 1990. Bazı *Pistacia* Türleri Tohumlarının Çimlenmeleri Üzerinde Araştırmalar. *Ç.Ü. Fen ve Mühendislik Bilimleri Dergisi* 4(2): 125-139.
- Ak, B.E., 2018. The Importance of *in vitro* Micropropagation of Fruit Crops. 1st International GAP Agriculture and Livestock Congress Proceedings Book. ( ISBN 978-975-7113-65-2): 716-723.
- Ahmad, R., Ferguson, L. Southwick, S. M. 2005. Molecular Marker Analyses of Pistachio Rootstocks by Simple Sequence Repeats and Sequence-Related Amplified Polymorphisms. *The Journal of Horticultural Science and Biotechnology*. 80(3): 382-386.
- Al Ghasheem, N., Stănică, F. Peticilă, A. G. Venat, O. 2018. *In Vitro* Effect of Various Sterilization Techniques on Peach (*Prunus persica* (L.) Batsch) explants. *Scientific Papers*. 227-234.
- Ateş, F. M. 2020. Su, Tuz, Hipokloröz Asit ve Enfeksiyonlardan Korunma. *Bayburt Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Dergisi*. 3(2):154-160.
- Ayfer, M., Serr, E. F. 1961. Effects of Gibberellin and Other Factors and Seed Germination and Early Growth in *Pistacia* Species. In *Proceedings of the American Society for Horticultural Science*. Vol. 77, No. 3, pp. 308-315.
- Babaoğlu, M., Gürel, E. Özcan, S. 2002. Bitki Biyoteknolojisi. Selçuk Üniversitesi Basımevi, 374s.
- Babu, G.A., Mosa Christas, K. Kowsalya, E. Ramesh, M. Sohn, SI. Pandian, S. 2022. Improved Sterilization Techniques for Successful *In Vitro* Micropropagation. In: Gupta, S., Chaturvedi, P. (eds) *Commercial Scale Tissue Culture for Horticulture and Plantation Crops* . Springer, Singapore.
- Bloomfield, S. F., Arthur, M. Looney, E. Begun, K. Patel, H. 1991. Comparative Testing of Disinfectant and Antiseptic Products Using Proposed European Suspension Testing Methods. *Letters in Applied Microbiology*. 13(5): 233-237.
- Cabrera Jova, M., González, J. E. 2014. Ozone as an Alternative for Disinfection of Explants during *In Vitro* Mass Plant Propagation. *Ozone: Science & Engineering*. 36(5):435-439.
- Değirmenci, İ. 2017. UCB-1 Antep Fıstığı Anacının *In Vitro* Koşullarda Kitlesel Üretimi. Çukurova Üniversitesi. Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. ss.83.
- Epstein, L., Beede, R. Kaur, S. Ferguson, L. 2004. Rootstock Effects on Pistachio Trees Grown in *Verticillium dahliae*-infested soil. *Phytopathology*. 94(4):388-395.
- Estrela, C. Estrela, C. R. Barbin, E. L. Spanó, J. C. E. Marchesan, M. A. Pécora, J. D. 2002. Mechanism of Action of Sodium Hypochlorite. *Brazilian dental journal*. 13:113-117.
- Gomez, K.A., Gomez, A.A. 1984. *Statistical Procedures for Agricultural Research*. 2nd ed.; John Wiley & sons: United States of America; 627.
- Ferguson, L., Beede, R. H. Reyes, H. Sanden, B. L. Grattan, S. R. Epstein, L. 2005. Pistachio Rootstocks. *Pistachio Production Manual*. 3545:65-74.

- Ferguson, L., Sanden, B. Grattan, S. Epstein, L. Krueger, B. 2016. Pistachio Rootstocks. Pistachio Production Manual Book. Pp. 67-73. Ed. Louise Ferguson. Publisher: University of California Agriculture and Natural Resources.
- Herman, E. B. 1996. Microbial Contamination of Plant Tissue Cultures. Agritech Consultants,.
- Krupa-Mańkiewicz, M., Oszmiański, J. Lachowicz, S. Szczepanek, M. Jaśkiewicz, B. Pachnowska, K. Ochmian, I. 2019. Effect of Nanosilver (nAg) on Disinfection, Growth, and Chemical Composition of Young Barley Leaves under *In Vitro* Conditions. Journal of Integrative Agriculture. 18(8):1871-1881.
- Lazo-Javalera, M. F., Troncoso-Rojas, R. Tiznado-Hernández, M. E. Martínez-Tellez, M. A. Vargas-Arispuro, I. Islas-Osuna, M. A. Rivera-Domínguez, M. 2016. Surface Disinfection Procedure and *In Vitro* Regeneration of Grapevine (*Vitis vinifera* L.) Axillary Buds. SpringerPlus. 5: 1-9.
- Mihaljević, I., Dugalić, K. Tomaš, V. Viljevac, M. Pranjić, A. Čmelik, Z. Jurković, Z. 2013. *In Vitro* Sterilization Procedures for Micropropagation of 'Oblačinska' Sour Cherry. Journal of Agricultural Sciences. Belgrade. 58(2):117-126.
- Nacheva, L. R., Ivanova, V. 2017. Silver Nitrate and Chlorhexidine Gluconate–Effective Surface Sterilization Agents in Disinfection Procedures at Initiation of Woody Shoot Tip and Embryo Culture. Journal of BioScience and Biotechnology. 6(3):187-190.
- Nelson, B. J., Asare, P. A. Junior, R. A. 2015. *In Vitro* Growth and Multiplication of Pineapple under Different Duration of Sterilization and Different Concentrations of Benzylaminopurine and Sucrose. Biotechnology. 14(1):35-40.
- Nomiya, K., Yoshizawa, A. Tsukagoshi, K. Kasuga, N. C. Hirakawa, S. Watanabe, J. 2004. Synthesis and Structural Characterization of Silver (I), Aluminium (III) and Cobalt (II) Complexes with 4-İsopropyltropolone (Hinokitiol) Showing Noteworthy Biological Activities. Action of Silver (I)-Oxygen Bonding Complexes on The Antimicrobial Activities. Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry. 98(1): 46-60.
- Onay, A. 2000. Micropropagation of Pistachio from Mature Trees. Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture. 60:159-163.
- Overholt, B., Reynolds, K. Wheeler, D. 2018. 1151. A Safer, More Effective Method for Cleaning and Disinfecting GI Endoscopic Procedure Rooms. In Open Forum Infectious Diseases. Oxford University Press. 5 Volumes. p. S346.
- Oyebanji, O. B., Nweke, O. Odebunmi, Galadima, O. N. B. Idris, M. S. Nnodi, U. N. Afolabi, A. S. Ogbadu, G. H. 2009. Simple, Effective and Economical Explant-Surface Sterilization Protocol for Cowpea, Rice and Sorghum Seeds. African Journal of Biotechnology. 8(20): 5395–5399.
- Ozden-Tokatli, Y., Ozudogru, E. A. Akcin, A. 2005. *In Vitro* Response of Pistachio Nodal Explants to Silver Nitrate. Scientia Horticulturae. 106(3): 415-426.
- Öztoprak, E. 2021. Deneyisel Sepsis Modelinde İntravenöz Hipokloröz Asit (HOCL) uygulamasının etkileri. Necmettin Erbakan Üniversitesi. Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Doktora Tezi. Konya. ss. 152.
- Pakyürek, M., Ak, B.E. Kireç, A. 2022 Antepfıstığında Önemli Anaçlık Türler ve Çeşitler. Antepfıstığı yetiştiriciliği. Editors: B.E. AK, M. Pakyürek. 1 Volume, 71-98. Iksad yayınevi. Ankara, Turkey. 344 pages.
- Rezadost, H.M., Sohan, M.M. Hatamzadeh, A. Mirzai, R.M. 2013. *In Vitro* Regeneration of Sour Orange *Citrus aurantium* L. via Direct Organogenesis: Plant Knowledge Journal. 2: 150-156.
- Rostami, A. A., Shahsavar, A. 2009. Nano-Silver Particles Eliminate the *In Vitro* Contaminations of Olive 'Mission' Explants. Asian Journal of Plant Sciences. 8:1-5.



- Rodrigues, D. T., Novais, R. F. Venegas, V. H. A. Dias, J. M. M. Otoni, W. C. Villani, E. M. D. A. 2013. Chemical Sterilization in *In Vitro* Propagation of *Arundina bambusifolia* Lindl. and *Epidendrum ibaguense* Kunth. *Revista Ceres*. 60:447-451.
- Rudramurthy, G.R., Swamy, M.K. Sinniah, U.R. Ghasemzadeh, A. 2016. Nanoparticles: Alternatives Against Drug-Resistant Pathogenic Microbes. *Mol*. 21 (7): 836.
- Russell, A. D., Hugo, W. B. 1994. 7 Antimicrobial Activity and Action of Silver. *Progress in Medicinal Chemistry*. 31: 351-370.
- Safavi, K., Esfahanizadeh, M. Mortazaeinezhad, D. H. Dastjerd, H. 2011. The Study of Nano Silver (NS) Antimicrobial Activity and Evaluation of Using NS in Tissue Culture Media. In International conference on life science and technology IPCBEE. Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 159-161.
- Sarmast, M., Salehi, H. Khosh-Khui, M. 2011. Nano Silver Treatment is Effective in Reducing Bacterial Contaminations of *Araucaria excelsa* R. Br. var. *glauca* explants. *Acta Biologica Hungarica*. 62(4): 477-484.
- Sawant, R. A., Tawar, P. N. 2011. Use of Sodium Hypochlorite as Media Sterilant in Sugarcane Micropropagation at Commercial Scale. *Sugar Tech*. 13:27-35.
- Shokri, S., Babaei, A. Ahmadian, M. Arab, M. M. Hessami, S. 2015. The Effects of Different Concentrations of Nano-Silver on Elimination of Bacterial Contaminations and Phenolic Exudation of Rose (*Rosa hybrida* L.) *In Vitro* Culture. In VIII International Symposium on In Vitro Culture and Horticultural Breeding. 1083: 391-396.
- Sondi, I., Salopek-Sondi, B. 2004. Silver Nanoparticles as Antimicrobial Agent: A Case Study on *E. coli* as A Model for Gram-Negative Bacteria. *Journal of Colloid and Interface Science*. 275(1): 177-182.
- Singh, M. P., Kumar, S. 2009. *Plant tissue culture*. APH Publishing.
- Şaşkın, N., Ak, B. E. Ekinçi, H. 2022. The Usage of Node Culture *In Vitro* Conditions. 5th International Agricultural Congress, Denizli, Türkiye. ss.90.
- Taraszkiewicz, A., Fila, G. Grinholc, M. Nakonieczna, J. 2013. Innovative Strategies to Overcome Biofilm Resistance. *BioMed Research International*. pp. 13
- Üstünes, L. 2011. RxMediaPharma İnteraktif İlaç Bilgi Kaynağı. İzmir, Turkey: GEMAŞ.
- Tyagi, V. S. A., Chauhan, P. Kumari, P. O. O. N. A. M. Kaushal, S. E. E. M. A. 2011. Identification and Prevention of Bacterial Contamination on Explant Used in Plant Tissue Culture Labs. *Alcohol*. 3(1): 0-722.
- Yildiz, M., Er, C. 2002. The Effect of Sodium Hypochlorite Solutions on *In Vitro* Seedling Growth and Shoot Regeneration of Flax (*Linum usitatissimum*). *Naturwissenschaften*. 89: 259-261.
- Yildiz, M., Fatih Ozcan, S. Kahramanogullari, C.T. Tuna, E. 2012. The Effect of Sodium Hypochlorite Solutions on The Viability and *In Vitro* Regeneration Capacity of The Tissue. *The Natural Products Journal*. 2(4): 328-331.

## **BIOCHEMICAL EFFECTS of LIVE FISH TRANSFERS in TURKISH SALMON FARMING and IMPROVEMENT of TRANSFER CONDITIONS**

*Utku DURAN<sup>1</sup>, Sena ÇENESİZ<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Zonguldak Bülent Ecevit University, Çaycuma Food and Agriculture Vocational School, Department of Laborant and Veterinary Health, Zonguldak TÜRKİYE*

<sup>2</sup> *Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Veterinary Medicine, Department of Biochemistry, Samsun, TÜRKİYE*

*Corresponding author e-mail: utku.duran@beun.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

In order to meet the food needs of the increasing world population, aquaculture is one of the most suitable and environmentally friendly methods preferred to obtain low emission and quality protein. Live fish transfers are made in order to increase efficiency by using water resources in the most effective way. However, transfer processes are one of the stress sources that cause death in fish. It is possible to reduce the harmful effects of stress by providing optimum living conditions during the transfer. Correct practices during this process are essential to ensure the health, welfare and success of the transfer operation of the fish. There are some factors to be considered for successful live fish transfers. These factors, which are vital for fish, are; fish health, dissolved oxygen and carbon dioxide levels in the water, pH, water temperature, fish density and metabolic wastes such as ammonia cause changes in fish biochemistry during transportation. In this review, the effects of transfer on salmon candidate trout transferred from dam water to the sea in Turkish salmon farming are discussed.

**Keywords:** Transportation of live fish, Biochemistry, Water quality, Aquaculture

### **1. INTRODUCTION**

In 2018, the General Directorate of Fisheries and Aquaculture of the Turkish Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry decided to include Black Sea trout in the world fish market under the name Turkish Salmon. The export of Turkish salmon, whose production increases every year, was 16,774 tons in the first half of 2022, and it increased by 35 percent to 22,623 tons in the same period of 2023 (Karakurum, 2023). Turkish salmon undergoes growth in dam lakes until it reaches a weight range of 180–220 grams. Subsequently, it is transferred to farms located in the cold-water regions of the Black Sea, where it continues to mature until it reaches a harvestable weight of 3–4 kilograms (Levent vd., 2021). One of the most important stages in Turkish salmon farming is to manage transport operations correctly. In this period, which is very stressful for fish, it is aimed to reduce post-transport mortality with the right practices. Stressors faced during transportation encompass factors such as pre-transport handling, deterioration of water quality

during transit, heightened vulnerability to metabolic shock, stress, and an increased risk of infection and disease post-transport (Vanderzwalmen vd., 2019).

## **2. IMPORTANCE OF LIVE FISH TRANSFER**

Aquaculture stands as the most rapidly expanding sector within the animal food production industry (FAO, 2010). This growth has resulted in a notable increase in the long-distance transportation of live fish, often exceeding eight hours in duration. Such instances arise due to the geographical separation between grow-out sites, such as ponds, cages, and net pens, and the hatcheries or nurseries responsible for providing juvenile fish (Stieglitz vd., 2012). To meet the demands of clients, aquaculture companies must transport substantial quantities of fish through various modes of transportation, including land, sea, and air freight (Harmon, 2009). Live fish transfers are a fundamental strategy in aquaculture. These transfers enable more effective use of water resources and increase aquaculture production (Barton, 2002).

Nevertheless, the expenses associated with shipping and the survival rates of transported fish pose significant challenges to this practice. Consequently, sellers are actively exploring innovative transportation methods aimed at minimizing costs while maximizing the survival rates of the fish (Harmon, 2009; Lim vd., 2003).

## **3. KEY FACTORS TO CONSIDER BEFORE AND DURING THE TRANSFER**

### **3.1. Fish Health Before Transfer**

The quality of fish being transported is a crucial factor. It is imperative that the fish designated for transport are in a state of robust health and overall good condition. In cases where the environmental temperature during shipment is elevated, it becomes particularly essential to cull weakened individuals from the consignment (Feng vd., 2023). Even with a substantial reduction in fish density within the transport container, the presence of subpar-quality fish still leaves the consignment susceptible to losses (Shabani vd., 2016). Notably, weakened fish experience significantly higher mortality rates than their healthier counterparts, especially when the transportation duration is extended (Berka, 1986).

#### **3.1.1. Suggestions for Fish Health Before Transfer**

- **Health Assessment:** Prior to the transfer, it is essential to conduct a thorough health assessment of the fish population. This assessment should involve a visual inspection of individual fish to identify any signs of disease, injury, or stress.
- **Disease Screening:** Implement a disease screening process to detect and isolate any fish carrying pathogens or infections. Quarantine measures may be necessary to prevent the spread of diseases to other fish during transport.
- **Stress Reduction:** Minimize stress factors in the days leading up to the transfer. This can include maintaining optimal water quality parameters, providing proper nutrition, and ensuring a suitable environment in holding tanks or ponds.

### **3.2. Fish Health During Transfer**

#### **3.2.1. Water Quality and Metabolic Wastes**

One of the most critical needs of fish during transfer is oxygen (Piper vd., 1982). This requirement is particularly important as fish can be in a highly stressed state during transfer, their respiratory rate can increase rapidly and they can produce large amounts of mucus in the transfer tanks. This requirement is especially emphasized during the first moments when the fish are placed in the tank (Das vd., 2015). Trucks used for live fish transfer usually have multiple tanks mounted on the vehicle. These tanks are completely independent systems, each with its own independent water supply (Zhang vd., 2019). Therefore, separate equipment is required to monitor and control each tank.

Usually, just before the transfer process starts, this tank is filled with water, using the fish's source water. This ensures that the fish are transported in an environment with the same water quality as during the initial loading. However, water is not added to the tank as the loading continues. This means that the first load of fish consume dissolved oxygen and the oxygen level in the tank drops. However, to compensate for this drop, an aeration system is placed in the tank, which increases oxygen levels. If not enough oxygen is supplied to the tank, oxygen levels drop rapidly and the fish begin to experience stress (Harmon, 2009). If oxygen levels drop too low, the fish can die (Berka, 1986; Piper vd., 1982). Therefore, it is critical to continuously monitor oxygen levels in live fish transfers and take precautions when necessary. The lower limits of dissolved oxygen concentrations may vary according to water temperature. Accordingly, dissolved oxygen concentrations should not be less than 5.0 mg/L at 5 °C water temperature, less than 6.0 mg/L at 10 °C, less than 7.0 mg/L at 15 °C and less than 8.0 mg/L at 20 °C (Soderberg, 2017).

Water quality depends on both the stocking density of the fish and the transportation time. It is very important to test the quality of the water supply before starting bulk fish shipments. Dissolved CO<sub>2</sub> in water plays a crucial role as it directly affects pH values and toxic ammonia levels. With longer transportation time, the respiration of the fish leads to increased CO<sub>2</sub> production, which can lower the pH of the water, making it more acidic. Optimum water pH levels typically range between 7 and 8. Sudden fluctuations in pH can cause stress to fish, but the use of buffers can help keep water pH levels stable during fish transportation (Amend vd., 1982).

### 3.2.2. Suggestions for Fish Health During Transfer

- **Oxygen Monitoring and Aeration Systems:** It is crucial for aquaculture facilities engaged in live fish transfers to invest in reliable oxygen monitoring systems and aeration equipment. These systems should ensure that oxygen levels are maintained at optimal levels throughout the transportation process, especially during the initial moments when fish are loaded into tanks. Continuous monitoring and rapid adjustments are essential to prevent fish stress and mortality due to oxygen depletion.
- **Tank Water Quality Control:** Since live fish transfer trucks often have multiple independent tanks, each with its own water supply, it's imperative to equip each tank with its monitoring and control system. This ensures that water quality parameters, including oxygen levels, can be managed separately for each tank, optimizing the transport conditions for different fish species or batches.
- **Water Quality Testing:** Prior to initiating bulk fish shipments, comprehensive water quality testing of the source water should be performed. This testing should include parameters such as pH, dissolved

oxygen, CO<sub>2</sub> levels, and ammonia concentration. Regular testing helps ensure that the transported fish are placed in an environment with consistent water quality, reducing stress during the transfer.

- **Dissolved CO<sub>2</sub> Management:** Understanding the role of dissolved CO<sub>2</sub> in affecting pH and ammonia levels is critical. With longer transportation times, fish respiration can lead to increased CO<sub>2</sub> production, potentially lowering pH levels and impacting fish health. Effective management of CO<sub>2</sub> through aeration and buffering agents is essential to maintain stable water pH within the optimal range of 7 to 8.
- **Buffering Systems:** Utilizing buffering systems to stabilize water pH during fish transportation is recommended. These systems can help prevent sudden fluctuations in pH, which can induce stress in fish. Properly buffered water provides a more stable and favorable environment for the transported fish.
- **Emergency Protocols:** Develop and implement emergency protocols for situations where oxygen levels drop dangerously low. These protocols should include actions to quickly address oxygen deficiencies, such as increasing aeration or making emergency stops if needed to protect fish health.

By implementing these suggestions, the aquaculture sector can enhance the welfare of transported fish, reduce stress, and minimize the risk of mortality during the transfer process, ultimately contributing to improved fish quality and the success of the aquaculture industry.

#### 4. LIVE FISH TRANSFER of TURKISH SALMON FARMING

In 2020, global aquaculture production amounted to 177.8 million tons, of which approximately 90.3 million tons was obtained through fishing and the remaining 87.5 million tons through aquaculture. According to projections, aquaculture is expected to be around 109 million tons in 2030 (FAO, 2022). In 2021, the shares of the three most cultivated species in Turkey are as follows: Rainbow trout ranks first, accounting for 35% of total production (165,683 tons). Then, sea bass ranks second with 33% (155,151 tons), and sea bream ranks third with 28% (133,476 tons) (Rainbow trout's tonnage include Turkish Salmon production value.) (TÜİK, 2023). Approximately 27% of the total European production, equivalent to nearly 130 thousand tons, is sourced from Turkish aquaculture facilities, primarily situated in the Black Sea region with its characteristic brackish water. Fish weighing over 2.5 kg at the time of harvest are marketed as "Turkish Salmon." (FAO, 2022).

Salmon farming in the Black Sea is restricted to the winter season, spanning seven months, primarily due to elevated water temperatures during the summer months (Yigit vd., 2023). Cage farming in the Black Sea had its origins in the early 1990s with the production of rainbow trout. Notably, Yigit (1996) observed improved growth performance of rainbow trout in brackish water compared to those raised in freshwater conditions (Yigit, 1996). Over the years, increasing demand for larger fish has shifted the farm strategy towards salmon production in the Black Sea. Presently, rainbow trout are raised in land-based freshwater hatcheries until they reach a certain size, after which they are transferred to exposed marine sites for the on-growing phase. Fish weighing over 2.5 kg are then supplied to both local and primarily export markets, marketed as "Turkish salmon". The harvest weight depends on the initial fish size introduced to cages in early November, marking the beginning of the production period, which is limited to seven months in

the Black Sea, ending in May when surface water temperatures exceed tolerance limits of 23°C (Yigit vd., 2023). In this production method, the highest fish mortality rates are observed after transfer from freshwater to seawater.

## **5. EFFECTS OF LIVE FISH TRANSFERS ON BIOCHEMICAL PARAMETERS UNDER HYPOXIC AND HYPEROXIC CONDITIONS**

Mistakes made during the oxygenation of transport tanks or running out of oxygen tanks during transport cause hypoxic conditions. This usually results in the death of the entire transported fish. During current transfer operations in aquaculture, the dissolved oxygen level in tanks is usually kept at maximum and transfer operations are carried out under hyperoxic conditions. Although there are many studies on stress in fish, there is no study to determine the effects of stress caused by changing the dissolved oxygen level during transfer (Lushchak ve Bagnyukova, 2006; Lygren vd., 2000; Omlin ve Weber, 2010; Ritola vd., 1999).

Rainbow trout undergo metabolic changes to provide sufficient oxygen to tissues in response to hypoxia. These changes include adaptations such as hyperventilation, bradycardia, increased blood oxygen carrying capacity and regulation of blood flow (Diaz ve Breitburg, 2009). Under hypoxic conditions, lactic acid accumulates in muscle tissues as a by-product of anaerobic metabolism. An *in vivo* study by Omlin and Weber (2010) showed that lactate accumulation in white muscle tissue is much higher than in heart, red muscle, brain and liver tissues. These findings suggest that white muscle is the main source of lactate for trout under hypoxia conditions (Omlin ve Weber, 2010). In a study by Valotaire et al. (2020), an increase in plasma cortisol levels was observed in 3-month-old juvenile trout reared under hypoxic conditions for 25 days when compared to normoxic conditions. However, despite these changes, no significant changes were detected in the behavioral phenotypes and hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal (HPI) axis reactivity of the fish (Valotaire vd., 2020).

High oxygen concentrations and especially hyperoxic conditions cause the formation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) not only in mammals but also in fish. However, fish have developed biological responses to adapt to hyperoxic and hypoxic conditions, varying between species (Kagan vd., 2004). In a study conducted in aquarium fish, it was reported that fish exposed to hyperoxia showed increased protein carboxylation and oxidative damage in brain, liver, kidney and muscle tissues (Lushchak, 2011; Lushchak ve Bagnyukova, 2006). In another study, juvenile rainbow trout were exposed to hyperoxic conditions ( $> 40 \text{ mg/L O}_2$ ) for 1, 4, 12 and 24 hours. A high catalase activity was observed in the gills in the 24 h exposure group and in the liver in the 4 h exposure group, but no significant change was observed in the 1 and 12 h exposure groups. However, SOD, total GSH-Px and GR activities were not affected. In another study by Ritola et al., rainbow trout exposed to hyperoxia for only 5 seconds showed an increase in SOD and catalase activity (Ritola vd., 2002).

Stress factors in fish can cause an increase in ROS in serum and tissue and thus lipid peroxidation (Christie ve Costa, 1984; Lushchak ve Bagnyukova, 2006). MDA is produced as the final product of lipid peroxidation. Increased MDA levels in tissue and serum are indicative of the toxic activity of free radicals (Doyotte vd., 1997). In a study investigating the effect of transfer on serum MDA levels in rainbow trout, samples were taken from juvenile trout before, during and after a 30-minute transfer process (at 6 and 12 hours) and it was reported that serum MDA values increased statistically at 6 hours and decreased to the pre-transfer level at 12 hours.

## 6. CONCLUSIONS

In this review, we have focused on important factors to consider to increase the success and animal welfare of live fish transfers. Live fish transfers are critical in aquaculture and can be made more efficient with careful planning and correct practices.

We have discussed some key steps to increase the success of transfers and minimize fish stress. First, the transfer process must be carefully planned. All necessary precautions should be taken for the health and welfare of the fish. This is important not only to reduce post-transfer mortality, but also to protect animal welfare, which is an ethical responsibility.

Water quality is a critical factor in live fish transfers and therefore water quality monitoring and management is of paramount importance. Ensuring water conditions as close as possible to the fish's natural habitat plays a vital role during and after the transfer. Regular monitoring of water quality can help to quickly detect anomalies and identify situations that need to be corrected.

In conclusion, live fish transfers are an important practice for sustainable aquaculture. However, minimizing fish stress and managing water quality are critical for successful implementation. Scientific research and good practice methods can guide the achievement of these goals and help sectors such as salmon farming to grow in a more sustainable and ethical way. In the future, it is clear that more research and improved practices are needed on this important topic. This will contribute to aquaculture becoming more sustainable both economically and environmentally.

## REFERENCES

- Amend, D. F., Croy, T. R., Goven, B. A., Johnson, K. A., McCarthy, D. H. 1982. Transportation of Fish in Closed Systems: Methods to Control Ammonia, Carbon Dioxide, pH, and Bacterial Growth. *Transactions of the American Fisheries Society*, 111(5), 603–611.
- Barton, B. A. 2002. Stress in Fishes: A Diversity of Responses with Particular Reference to Changes in Circulating Corticosteroids. *Integrative and Comparative Biology*, 42(3), 517–525.
- Berka, R. 1986. The transport of live fish. A review. Eifac Technical Paper-FAO. 12.09.2023  
Tarihinde adresinden erişildi  
[http://www.flyingsharks.eu/literature/fao\\_iata/Transport\\_of\\_live\\_fish\\_FAO.pdf](http://www.flyingsharks.eu/literature/fao_iata/Transport_of_live_fish_FAO.pdf)
- Christie, N. T., Costa, M. 1984. In vitro assessment of the toxicity of metal compounds. *Biological Trace Element Research*, 6(2), 139–158.
- Das, P. C., Mishra, B., Pati, B. K., Mishra, S. S. 2015. Critical water quality parameters affecting survival of *Labeo rohita* (Hamilton) fry during closed system transportation. *Indian Journal of Fisheries*, 62(2), 39–42.
- Diaz, R. J., Breitburg, D. L. 2009. Chapter 1 The Hypoxic Environment. İçinde G. J. Richards, P. A. Farrel, & J. C. Braunner (Ed.), *Hypoxia: Vol27, Fish Physiology: (First edit, ss. 1–23)*. Academic Press.

- Doyotte, A., Cossu, C., Jacquin, M.-C., Babut, M., Vasseur, P. 1997. Antioxidant enzymes, glutathione and lipid peroxidation as relevant biomarkers of experimental or field exposure in the gills and the digestive gland of the freshwater bivalve *Unio tumidus*. *Aquatic Toxicology*, 39(2), 93–110.
- FAO. 2010. The State of World Fisheries and Aquaculture-2010 (SOFIA).
- FAO. 2022. Aquaculture market in the Black Sea: country profiles. Aquaculture market in the Black Sea: country profiles.
- Feng, H., Fu, Y., Huang, S., Glamuzina, B., Zhang, X. 2023. "Novel flexible sensing technology for nondestructive detection on live fish health/quality during waterless and low-temperature transportation". *Biosensors and Bioelectronics*, 228, 115211.
- Harmon, T. S. 2009. Methods for reducing stressors and maintaining water quality associated with live fish transport in tanks: a review of the basics. *Reviews in Aquaculture*, 1(1), 58–66.
- Kagan, V. E., Borisenko, G. G., Tyurina, Y. Y., Tyurin, V. A., Jiang, J., Potapovich, A. I., ... Fujii, Y. 2004. Oxidative lipidomics of apoptosis: redox catalytic interactions of cytochrome c with cardiolipin and phosphatidylserine. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine*, 37(12), 1963–1985.
- Karakurum, M. Y. 2023. Türk somonu ihracatı katlanarak artıyor. Tarihinde adresinden erişildi <https://124.im/0HYFqB%0A>
- Levent, B., Elif, A., Ayşah, Ö., Fatih, Ş. 2021. Farmed Turkish salmon: Toxic metals and health threat. *Foods and Raw materials*, 9(2), 317–323.
- Lim, L. C., Dhert, P., Sorgeloos, P. 2003. Recent developments and improvements in ornamental fish packaging systems for air transport. *Aquaculture Research*, 34(11), 923–935.
- Lushchak, V. I. 2011. Environmentally induced oxidative stress in aquatic animals. *Aquatic Toxicology*, 101(1), 13–30.
- Lushchak, V. I., Bagnyukova, T. V. 2006. Effects of different environmental oxygen levels on free radical processes in fish.. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology. Part B, Biochemistry & Molecular Biology*, 144(3), 283–289.
- Lygren, B., Hamre, K., Waagbø, R. 2000. Effect of induced hyperoxia on the antioxidant status of Atlantic salmon *Salmo salar* L. fed three different levels of dietary vitamin E, 401–407.
- Omlin, T., Weber, J. M. 2010. Hypoxia stimulates lactate disposal in rainbow trout. *Journal of Experimental Biology*, 213(22), 3802–3809.
- Piper, G. R., McElwain, B. I., Leo, E. O., Joseph, P. M., Laurie, G. F., John, R. L. 1982. Fish Hatchery Management (3th, 1986. baskı, C. 4). Washington: US. Dept. of the Interior, Fish and Wildlife Service.
- Ritola, O., Kiuru, T., Koponen, K., Mölsä, H., Hänninen, O., Lindström-Seppä, P. 1999.



Rainbow trout (*Oncorhynchus mykiss*) exposed to oxygen supersaturation and handling stress: Plasma cortisol and hepatic glutathione status. *Acta Biologica Hungarica*, 50(1–3), 215–227.

Ritola, O., Livingstone, D. R., Peters, L. D., Lindström-Seppä, P. 2002. Antioxidant processes are affected in juvenile rainbow trout (*Oncorhynchus mykiss*) exposed to ozone and oxygen-supersaturated water. *Aquaculture*, 210(1), 1–19.

Shabani, F., Erikson, U., Beli, E., Rexhepi, A. 2016. Live transport of rainbow trout (*Onchorhynchus mykiss*) and subsequent live storage in market: Water quality, stress and welfare considerations. *Aquaculture*, 453, 110–115.

Soderberg, R. W. 2017. Aquaculture technology: Flowing water and static water fish culture. *Aquaculture Technology: Flowing Water and Static Water Fish Culture*.

Stieglitz, J. D., Benetti, D. D., Serafy, J. E. 2012. Optimizing transport of live juvenile cobia (*Rachycentron canadum*): effects of salinity and shipping biomass. *Aquaculture*, 364, 293–297.

TÜİK. 2023. "Haber Bülteni Sayı: 49678". Tarihinde adresinden erişildi [https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Bulten/Index?p=Fishery-Products-2022-49678#:~:text=Yetiştiricilik 2022 yılında %259%2C1 arttı&text=Yetiştirilen en önemli balık türü,469 ton ile çipura oldu](https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Bulten/Index?p=Fishery-Products-2022-49678#:~:text=Yetiştiricilik%2022%20yılında%20%2529%2C1%20arttı&text=Yetiştirilen%20en%20önemli%20balık%20türü,469%20ton%20ile%20çipura%20oldu).

Valotaire, C., Borel, F., Leterrier, C., Guilloteau, L. A., Colson, V. 2020. Early chronic hypoxia does not impact rainbow trout behaviour later in life. *Aquaculture Reports*, 18(August).

Vanderzwalmen, M., Eaton, L., Mullen, C., Henriquez, F., Carey, P., Snellgrove, D., Sloman, K. A. 2019. The use of feed and water additives for live fish transport. *Reviews in Aquaculture*, 11(1), 263–278.

Yiğit, M. 1996. Gökuşağı alabalıklarının (*Oncorhynchus mykiss*, W. 1792) denizsuyu ve tatlısudaki büyüme farklılıklarının karşılaştırılması. Yüksek Lisans Tezi, OM Ü., Fen Bil. Enst., Su ürünleri yetiştiriciliği ABD ....

Yigit, Ü., Yigit, M., Ergün, S., Kusu, H., Ek, H., Maita, M. 2023. Analysis of the economic performance of salmon farming in submerged and surface cages in the Black Sea. *Aquaculture International*.

Zhang, Y., Wang, W., Yan, L., Glamuzina, B., Zhang, X. 2019. Development and evaluation of an intelligent traceability system for waterless live fish transportation. *Food Control*, 95, 283–297.

## THE USE OF SULPHUR IN PLANT DISEASES

Aysun CAVUSOGLU\*

*\*Kocaeli University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Plant Protection, 41285 Kartepe/  
Kocaeli, Türkiye*

*\*Corresponding author e-mail: [cavusoglu@kocaeli.edu.tr](mailto:cavusoglu@kocaeli.edu.tr)*

### ABSTRACT

One of the mineral originated inputs in agricultural production facilities is sulphur. The chemical is one of the oldest pesticides that is used in the plant both by increasing the resistance against diseases and directly in the combat against biotic disease factors. At the same time, it is a main element as a plant nutrient of producing crops. This valuable element has become even more important in recent years due to its natural origin, as organic agriculture, where there are not many options in the fight against diseases and pest, has gained importance. The sulphur usage alone or in combination with another active substances, is common, especially in powdery mildew besides rust, anthracnose, and mildew in horticultural and field crops. The agent is produced and used in WG, DP, and SC formulations, depending on the other active substances to which it is combined. In the review article, it is aimed to evaluate the studies that have achieved success in plant diseases with the use of sulphur and its compounds, in the last decades.

**Keywords:** Sulphur, Plant Protection, Pesticide, Plant Diseases

### INTRODUCTION

Elemental sulphur is a well-known material in agricultural plant growth and protection steps as fertilizer and pesticide for a long time, and mainly derived from sulphur rich deposits, natural gas, and crude oil (Feely and Kulp, 1957; Lim et al., 2015; Saleh, 2020; MTA, 2023). In pre-modern agriculture organic farming was done naturally and sulphur was an important input of this period, along with copper and arsenic (Zadoks, 2013). The element S is an essential in nearly all biological systems (human, animal, plant, and microorganism) via using in synthesis of sulphur-containing amino acids, vitamins, and other biomolecules in variably (Colovic et al., 2018; Ma et al., 2020).

At the present time, sulphur is known both causing agent as resistance inducer against diseases and direct effector as combating against biotic disease factors. Elemental sulphur is the only inorganic phytoalexin produced by some plant species (Cooper and Williams, 2004). The phytoalexins produced by plants give response to biotic and abiotic stresses (Bizuneh, 2021). Besides the naturally occurring as active defence compounds, elemental sulphur has become even more important in recent years due to its natural origin, as organic agriculture, where there are not many options in the fight against diseases and pests, has gained importance. The sulphur usage alone or in combination with another active substances, is common, especially in powdery mildew besides rust, anthracnose, and downy mildew in horticultural and field crops. The chemical is mostly produced and used in WG, DP, and SC formulations, depending on the other active substances to which it is combined.

Aside from elemental sulphur there are many active substances that sulphur-containing and synthetically produced pesticides against weeds, pests, and diseases in different agrochemical groups such as sulfonylureas, sulfonamides, sulfur-containing heterocyclics, thioureas, sulfides, sulfones, sulfoxides, and sulfoximines, in use on the international or some national markets (Davendar and Yang, 2017).

According to the Fungicide Resistance Action Committee that was founded as an organization to discuss resistance problems (Hermann and Stenzel, 2019), Sulphur's Mode of Action is in M (Chemicals with multi-site activity), target site is multi-site contact, group name is inorganic, and FRAC Code is M 02 (FRAC, 2022).

In the review article, it is aimed to evaluate the studies that have achieved success in only plant diseases with the use of inorganic sulphur and its combination with another active substances, in the last decades.

### **Sulphur Applications in Powdery Mildew**

Powdery mildews are common ascomycetes fungal diseases of many monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plant species as biotrophs that they can grow and reproduce in nature only in living hosts, and they are called obligate parasites that attack approximately 10,000 species of plants belonging to more than 1600 genera (Saenz and Taylor, 1999; Agrios, 2005). The fungi cause considerable losses in yield (Panstruga & Schulze-Lefert, 2002). The powdery mildew representative order is Erysiphales and has *Blumeria*, *Erysiphe*, *Leveillula*, *Microsphaera*, *Oidium*, *Podosphaera*, *Sphaerotheca*, and *Uncinula* genus that causing powdery mildew (Agrios, 2005). Sulphur is the most common input in combat against the diseases.

Tomato powdery mildew caused by *Leveillula taurica* is the primary mildew of field-grown tomatoes, and a study was conducted during the 2009-2012 tomato seasons in commercial fields or in field of research station in California in the U.S.A. In the study, sulphur dust (80%, 56 kg/ha) was applied weekly beginning at six weeks after transplanting and ended two weeks before harvest. According to the general result, disease severity and foliar necrosis at harvest were always significantly reduced by the sulphur applications. Soluble solid levels in tomato fruits were significantly lowered in non-treated plots in half of the trials although there was no significant reduction in yield of marketable fruit in most trials. In addition, a decrease in the sunburned fruit at the sulphur applied plots, has also been reported (Aegerter et al., 2015).

Pepper powdery mildew caused by *Leveillula taurica* is also an ongoing problem in California coastal regions because of favorable temperatures and humidity since 1992. A study was conducted in 1992-1996 seasons in commercial pepper fields in California. The sulphur applications at different rates and application number, besides Triadimefon, Myclobutanil, Propiconazole, Trilogy, and Azoxystrobin were evaluated. The reached data showed if sulphur applications were done after the onset of pepper powdery mildew, there were not satisfactory control of the disease. Sulphur is a successful in preservation of the disease when it is used prior to the onset of the disease and at frequent intervals with good coverage. Although the other used fungicides showed intermediate or excellent control, they emphasized that sulphur is the principal method for organic growers to control pepper powdery mildew (Smith et al., 1999).

Okra powdery mildew caused by *Erysiphe cichoracearum* is a serious disease of okra and most of okra cultivars are susceptible to the diseases. A study has been done to find out the effect of nano-sulphur (by name: IARI) that synthesized under the scientists' institute and the other three commercial products (commercial sulphur-Merck; commercial nano-sulphur-M K Impex, Canada; Sulphur 80 WP-Corel insecticide) on the diseases. Both *in vitro* and polyhouse evaluation showed that IARI-nano-sulphur is the best for inhibition of conidial germination percentage in both food poison technique and detached leaf method. They have emphasized that nanoparticles of sulphur are undoubtedly better for fungicidal property as compared to the used conventional micronized formulations (Gogoi et al., 2013).

Japanese plum powdery mildew (*Sphaerotheca pannosa*) is mostly found in stone fruit such as apricot, cherry, and plum. In Israel the pathogen was newly detected on Japanese plum, and a study has been conducted to compare the efficacy of two sulphur compounds (Helio-Sulfur 70 SC Action-Pin, France; Sulphur 825 SC Cerexagri, France) and some registered fungicides. The study emphasized that spraying of sulphur significantly enhanced the inhibitory effect against the disease. Additionally, the scientists recommended that for an alternative disease management programme, which integrates early and timely applications of effective fungicides, and tank-mixtures of DMI (demethylation inhibitor) fungicides with sulphur, may provide an improved level of powdery mildew control and could be valuable to avoid the spread of powdery mildew and to minimize the development of fungicide resistance (Reuveni et al., 2006).

Apple powdery mildew (*Podosphaera leucotricha*) is one of the common diseases of apple. In Romania the pathogen requires routine fungicide applications at one- or two-weeks intervals as being nearly the rest of the world. Because of rising cost and public concern about pesticides, a study has been conducted in the country with sulphur base on products (Polisulf, Sulfomat 80 PU) in addition to standard product (Kumulus DF) at the proposed rate in three apple orchards. According to the results highest effectiveness was found in Polisulf and Sulfomat at two different growth stages that applied. They emphasized that the results were close to standard product Kumulus DF and even better (Jalobă & Grădilă, 2019).

Grapevine powdery mildew (*Erysiphe necator*) is one of the major diseases in grapes and caused berry and quality losses. Because of facing to high cost and possible resistance of other fungicides, a study that used sulphur, was done in three distinct locations in Romania. The used sulphur materials were polisulf (sulphur thiosulphuric 3%+ sulphur polisulphidric 12%), Sulfomat 80 PU (sulphur 800 g/kg), and Kumulus DF (sulphur 80%). The study has showed that the sulphur-based on products (Polisulf and Sulfomat) provided efficient effectiveness to control grapevine powdery mildew in vines, almost equal to standard product Kumulus DF (Grădilă et al., 2020).

Strawberry powdery mildew (*Podosphaera aphanis*) is one of the destructive diseases in strawberry production and caused losses of marketable fruit of highly big percent. Because of phytotoxic effect of sulphur above nearly 27°C, a study has been realized to determine phytotoxicity of sulphur at temperature 30°C, 35°C and 40°C for periods of one, two, four, and eight hours after applications in both open fields and high tunnels for three cultivars in Florida in the U.S.A. In the study flowable sulphur (Suffa, Drexel Chemical, Memphis, TN) and wettable formulation in addition to standard fungicide with a single application was applied at a single dose besides control. Briefly, in both of sulphur application sites of the study, foliar disease severity and fruit disease incidence were found in reducing in powdery mildew and the observed

phytotoxicity was ultimately inconsequential with respect to the overall yield (Onofre et al., 2021).

Wheat powdery mildew (*Erysiphe graminis*) is well known disease in the world and a study was conducted in UK to test the effects of soil- and foliar application of sulphur. For soil application  $\text{CaSO}_4$  was used as a sulphur source and micronized S (Thiovit 80%) with or without an organosilicon adjuvant was used as a sulphur source for foliar applications besides commercial fungicides. The scientists emphasized that a combination of foliar Sulphur and commercial fungicide appeared to be more effective on powdery mildew controlling than using S or fungicide applications alone (Hussain & Leitch, 2005).

### **Sulphur Applications in Rust**

Plant rusts, cause by Basidiomycetes of the order Uredinales or Pucciniales, are the most destructive plant diseases. They mostly attached to grain crops (e.g., wheat, oats, and barley), vegetables (e.g., bean, asparagus), field crops (e.g., cotton, soybean), ornamental plants (e.g., carnation, chrysanthemum) and trees (e.g., apple, pine). There are about 5000 rust fungi species. *Puccinia*, *Gymnosporangium*, *Hemileia*, *Phragmidium*, *Uromyces*, *Cronartium*, *Peridermium*, *Melampsora*, *Coleosporium*, *Gymnoconia*, *Phakopsora*, and *Tranzschelia* genera that causing rust (Agrios, 2005; Helfer, 2014). Sulphur can be used in combat against some of the diseases.

Wheat stripe rust (*Puccinia striiformis*) has become a serious problem in wheat production areas. Because of the enormous importance of wheat in all over the world, a study has been conducted consecutive two years in Pakistan to determine effect of sulphur and other fungicides in the management of the disease. Beside sulphur, three commercial fungicides were used. In conclusion they emphasized that all used chemicals showed effectiveness for controlling the rust severity and increasing grain yield over control plots (Ali et al., 2022).

Bean rust (*Uromyces appendiculatus*) is an important leguminous plant disease, and a study was done for integrated disease management via using micronized sulphur as a contact fungicide, potassium sulphate (as a salt), ethyphone (as a growth regulator), and Sumi Eight (systemic fungicide) achieving lower disease occurrence and higher yield. They emphasized that all the chemicals helped decreasing the disease severity but its usage in alteration can be the best choice in integrated control of the bean rust (El-Hamady et al., 2010).

In a study antifungal activity of sulphur-containing salts (ammonium sulfate, magnesium sulfate, potassium metabisulfite, potassium sulfate, sodium metabisulfite and sodium sulfate) against phytopathogenic seven fungi species including *Puccinia triticina*, and *Uromyces appendiculatus* which are rust pathogens, had been studied because of residues effects of synthetic chemicals on food and resistance doubts. The study showed that the efficacy of salts was dependent on used concentration, and an increase in concentration was associated with increased efficacy of salts in reducing the formation of pustules for both rust pathogens. In addition, the pot experiment also showed that sodium sulfate at 1.5% and mancozeb treatments equally and effectively reduced the pustules caused by *P. triticina* and *U. appendiculatus*. In general assessment, all used sulphur-containing salts were in successes, but sodium metabisulfite, potassium metabisulfite and ammonium sulfate were more toxic to the tested fungi than the other salts for mycelial growth, spore germination etc. (Arslan, 2015).

### **Sulphur Applications in Downy Mildew**

Plant true downy mildews, belong to the family Peronosporaceae in an Oomycetes group, are obligate parasites of higher plants, cause plant diseases in cultivated grain, field crops, vegetables, ornamental plants, and grapes etc. *Bremia*, *Hyaloperonospora*, *Peronospora*, *Peronosclerospora*, *Plasmopara*, *Pseudoperonospora*, *Sclerophthora*, and *Sclerospora* are some of the important genera (Agrios, 2005).

Grapevine downy mildew (*Plasmopara viticola*) is well-known problem that bothers the *Vitis vinifera* growers. In most cases copper-based formulations are used. But in organic agriculture copper usage must be in limits. So, a study was performed to find out the alternative formulation to copper. For this aim commercial products of potassium bicarbonate, calcium polysulphide, calcium chlorid, calcium hydroxyide, acid clay, and copper hydroxide were applied a variety of *Vitis vinifera*. At the end of the study, potassium bicarbonate and the chemical with wetting agent can be effective to control the disease. In addition, lime sulphur was found a promising agent as a copper alternative. The results are valuable for think about lime sulphur usage (Lukas et al., 2016).

Onion downy mildew (*Peronospora destructor*) is a major disease of onion, that affects the *Allium* genus. A study was performed to tests some fungicide including active and common sulphur powder besides three formulations that were commercial, at onion fields. The results showed active sulphur succeeded immediately after 70% metil-zineb (Özalp, 1967).

### **Sulphur Applications in Anthracnose**

Anthracnoses are caused by fungi that produce conidia within black acervuli, mostly appear as dark colored lesion on the plant aerial part. The fungi are found in Ascomycetes and Deuteromycetes. *Diplocarpon*, *Elsinoe*, *Glomerella*, and *Gnomonia* are the most common genera. *Glomerella* (conidial stage: *Colletotrichum*) is nearly the most common and well-known genus. Rose, legume, strawberry, grape, citrus, walnut, and some of forest plants can suffer from anthracnoses (Agrios, 2005). Sulphur can be used in combat against some of the anthracnose diseases.

Bean anthracnose (*Colletotrichum lindemuthianum*) is one of the destructive fungal diseases of bean. The pathogen is also can be found in other legumes. A study was done about management of the diseases with three fungicides and three bioagents in addition to sulphur in *in vitro* and with two fungicides and two bioagents in addition to sulphur in *in vivo*. According to the results of the *in vitro* studies, sulphur was found second in all used agents in average fungal growth and in percent inhibition over control. In *in vivo* study, sulphur also was found as third in all used agents either in % disease incidence or in yields in mean of both two years. The study was conducted with a single dose, is important in terms of showing that it is possible to be more hopeful when different doses are used (Singh et al., 2023).

Cucumber anthracnose (*Colletotrichum orbiculare*) is known to cause anthracnose pathogen of various cucurbits including cucumber, melons, and watermelons. A study was conducted on *Cucumis sativus* to find out bio-sulphur effect on the disease in addition to a commercial fungicide. Both *in vitro* and leaf tests showed that bio-sulphur is a successful chemical over control plots and in most cases, results were very closed to commercial fungicide.

They emphasized that the bio-sulphur can be useful for eco-friendly growing type (Ko et al., 2019).

## CONCLUSION

Plant diseases of agricultural fields and natural areas occurred in microorganism forms such as fungi, bacteria, and viruses. Among the pathogens fungal diseases take an important place. Scientists and farmers always try to find an applicable, ecofriendly, and cheap way to protect and combat against the diseases. In most cases it has been achieved. According to the review article, although elemental sulphur is the oldest, the registered by the most of countries, and eco-friendly inorganic chemical, so many studies were not reached that was hoped. In this manner, further studies need to be realized for help environmental protection with true usage of sulphur and to reduce the number of applications of other commercial products.

## REFERENCES

- Aegerter, B. J., Stoddard, C. S., Miyao, E. M., Le Strange, M., Turini, T. A. (2015). Impact of powdery mildew (*Leveillula taurica*) on yield and fruit quality of processing tomatoes in California. In XIII<sup>th</sup> International Symposium on Processing Tomato Ed(s): A. Battalani et al. Acta Hort. 1081:153-158.
- Agrios G. N. (2005). Plant pathology. 5<sup>th</sup> Edition, Burlington, Massachusetts, USA, Elsevier.Academic Press Publication. ISBN 0-12-044565-4, 922 p.
- Ali, Y., Abbas, T., Aatif, H. M., Ahmad, S., Khan, A. A., Hanif, C. M. S. (2022). Impact of foliar applications of different fungicides on wheat stripe rust epidemics and grain yield. Pakistan Journal of Phytopathology, 34(1): 135-141.
- Arslan, U. (2015). Evaluation of antifungal activity of sulfur-containing salts against phytopathogenic fungi. Fresenius Environmental Bulletin, 24(5a): 1879-1886.
- Bizuneh, G. K. (2021). The chemical diversity and biological activities of phytoalexins. Advances in Traditional Medicine, 21(1): 31-43.
- Colovic, M. B., Vasic, V. M., Djuric, D. M., Krstic, D. Z. (2018). Sulphur-containing amino acids: protective role against free radicals and heavy metals. Current Medicinal Chemistry, 25(3): 324-335.
- Cooper, R. M., Williams, J. S. (2004). Elemental sulphur as an induced antifungal substance in plant defence. Journal of Experimental Botany, 55(404): 1947-1953.
- Devendar, P., Yang, G. F. (2017). Sulfur-containing agrochemicals. Topics in Current Chemistry, 375: 82
- El-Hamady, M. M., Nour-Jehan, E., El-Kolaly, G. A. E. G. (2010). Integrated control of common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) rust in relation to vegetative growth, pod characteristics and total green yield. Journal of Productivity and Development, 15(3): 293-308.

- Feely, H. W., Kulp, J. L. (1957). Origin of Gulf Coast salt-dome sulphur deposits. AAPG Bulletin, 41(8): 1802-1853.
- FRAC (2022). Fungicide Resistance Action Committee, FRAC Code List© Fungal control agents sorted by cross-resistance pattern and mode of action (including coding for FRAC Groups on product labels). pp:1-17
- Gogoi, R., Singh, P. K., Kumar, R., Nair, K. K., Alam, I., Srivastava, C., Yadav, S., Gopal, M., Choudhury, S. R., Goswami, A. (2013). Suitability of nano-sulphur for biorational management of powdery mildew of okra (*Abelmoschus esculentus* Moench) caused by *Erysiphe cichoracearum*. J. Plant Pathol. Microbiol, 4(4): 1000171.
- Grădilă, M., Jalobă, D., Vasile, J. (2020). Control of powdery mildew in vineyards using several applications of unpollutant treatments of sulphur fungicides in Romania. Agriculture & Food, 8: 81-90.
- Helfer, S. (2014). Rust fungi and global change. New phytologist, 201(3): 770-780.
- Hermann, D., Stenzel, K. (2019). FRAC Mode-of-Action Classification and Resistance Risk of Fungicides. In Modern Crop Protection Compounds, 3rd ed.; Jeschke, P., Witschel, M., Krämer, W., Schirmer, U., Eds.; Wiley-VCH: Weinheim, Germany, Vol. 2: 589-608.
- Hussain, Z., Leitch, M. H. (2005). The effect of applied sulphur on the growth, grain yield and control of powdery mildew in spring wheat. Annals of Applied Biology, 147(1): 49-56.
- Ko, E. J., Shin, H. Y., Hyun, H. N., Song, H. S., Hong, J. K., Jeun, Y. C. (2019). Bio-sulfur pre-treatment suppresses anthracnose on cucumber leaves inoculated with *Colletotrichum orbiculare*. Mycobiology, 47(3): 308-318.
- Jalobă, D., Grădilă, M. (2019). Powdery mildew control by unpollutant methods in apple orchards with sulphur based on products. Romanian Journal for Plant Protection, 12: 93-101.
- Lim, J., Pyun, J., Char, K. (2015). Recent approaches for the direct use of elemental sulfur in the synthesis and processing of advanced materials. Angewandte Chemie International Edition, 54(11): 3249-3258.
- Lukas, K., Innerebner, G., Kelderer, M., Finckh, M. R., Hohmann, P. (2016). Efficacy of copper alternatives applied as stop-sprays against *Plasmopara viticola* in grapevine. Journal of Plant Diseases and Protection, 123: 171-176.
- Ma, Q., Luo, Y., Wen, Y., Hill, P. W., Chadwick, D. R., Wu, L., Jones, D. L. (2020). Carbon and sulphur tracing from soil organic sulphur in plants and soil microorganisms. Soil Biology and Biochemistry, 150: 107971.
- MTA (2023). <https://www.mta.gov.tr/v3.0/bilgi-merkezi/kukurt> (Access Date: June 21, 2023)
- Onofre, R. B., Gadoury, D. M., Peres, N. A. (2021). High efficacy and low risk of phytotoxicity of sulfur in the suppression of strawberry powdery mildew. Plant Health Progress, 22(2): 101-107.



- Özalp, M. O. (1967). Ege Bölgesinde soğan mildiyösü (*Peronospora destructuo* (Berk.) Casp.) Hastalığına karşı muhtelif ilaçların müesseriyeti üzerinde çalışmalar. Bitki Koruma Bülteni, 7(2): 61-66.
- Panstruga, R., Schulze-Lefert, P. (2002). Live and let live: insights into powdery mildew disease and resistance. Molecular Plant Pathology, 3(6): 495-502.
- Reuveni, M., Cohen, M., Itach, N. (2006). Occurrence of powdery mildew (*Sphaerotheca pannosa*) in Japanese plum in Northern Israel and its control. Crop Protection, 25(4): 318-323.
- Saenz, G.S., Taylor, J.W. (1999) Phylogeny of the Erysiphales (powdery mildews) inferred from internal transcribed spacer ribosomal DNA sequences. Can. J. Bot.-Rev. Can. Bot. 77: 150-168.
- Saleh, T. A. (2020). Characterization, determination and elimination technologies for sulfur from petroleum: Toward cleaner fuel and a safe environment. Trends in Environmental Analytical Chemistry, 25: e00080.
- Singh, R., Singh, S., Patel, C. M., Singh, S., Prajapati, A. K. (2023). Evaluation of different fungicides and bio-agents against anthracnose of bean. The Pharma Innovation Journal, 12(4): 1201-1204.
- Smith, R. F., Koike, S. T., Davis, M., Subbarao, K., Laemmle, F. (1999). Several fungicides control powdery mildew in peppers. California Agriculture, 53(6): 40-43.
- Zadoks, J. C. (2013) Crop protection in Medieval agriculture: studies in premodern organic agriculture. Sidestone Press, Leiden, 333 pp.

## CONVENTIONAL AND NOVEL METHODS FOR MILK AUTHENTICATION

*Irem Uzunsoy*

*Department of Food Processing, Caycuma Vocational School of Food and Agriculture,  
Zonguldak Bulent Ecevit University, TURKEY*

*iremuzunsoy@beun.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Nowadays, the consumption preference of milk and products changes from bovine to non-bovine, due to the high nutritional value and fewer allergic reactions. The non-bovine dairy products are usually costly and seasonal, which could be a reason for adulteration with bovine milk that is cheaper, prevalent, and available through all seasons. That possibility of adulteration causes few issues like the undesirable sensory and physicochemical properties of dairy products, moreover health problems of people with protein allergies. Therefore, detection of adulteration is significant for consumers for the protection from fraud and mislabeling, but also for producers from unfair competition. This review focuses on the advantages and disadvantages of the conventional methods, and the novel identification methods for milk authentication.

**Key Words:** Milk, bovine, non-bovine, adulteration, authentication

### INTRODUCTION

In recent years, the consumption of non-bovine milks and products are increasing in comparison with bovine milk and products, due to their higher nutritional value and fewer allergic reactions (Mayer, 2005). Moreover, high-quality dairy products produced with different types of milk have been registered as Protected Designation of Origin (PDO). These products are high-cost and seasonal; therefore, adulteration can be seen with bovine milk, which is low priced, prevalent, and available throughout the year (Špoljarić et al., 2013; Trimboli et al., 2017). However, bovine milk addition alters the organoleptic properties and total quality of non-bovine milk and products, and also causes health intolerance, resulting in deception of the consumers concerning about the milk origin, quality, safety, and authenticity (Borková and Snášelová, 2005; Kalogianni et al., 2018). Another concern is the common protein allergy that some people experience after consumption of bovine milk, especially  $\alpha_{s1}$ -casein ( $\alpha_{s1}$ -CN) which differs between species (Kural, 2013). Also, the production of traditional non-bovine dairy products is usually made on the same production line and with the same equipment as bovine milk, causing a possible adulteration unintentionally. Therefore, detection of adulteration is of great importance to protect the consumers from fraud and misleading labeling, as well as from medical problems like allergenicity, and protect the producers from unfair competition. This review mainly focuses on the conventional methods and highlights the novel methods for milk authentication.

## **CONVENTIONAL METHODS FOR MILK AUTHENTICATION**

Species-specific identification methods with quantitative estimation of adulteration are employed in authenticity controls in milk and dairy products by national and local authorities (Kalogianni et al., 2018). These methods are based either on detection of species-specific proteins/peptides, or DNA sequences.

### ***Protein-based methods***

Protein-based methods such as isoelectric focusing (IEF), electrophoresis, immunoassays, and chromatographic methods have been successfully applied for species-specific identification of milk and products.

#### ***IEF***

According to the European Community, IEF of  $\gamma$ -casein is the reference method for detection of adulteration of non-bovine milks with bovine milk (EC, 2008). This method is based on the isolation of casein from the sample, differentiation of isoelectric points of bovine  $\gamma_2$ - and  $\gamma_3$ -caseins formed by hydrolysis of  $\beta$ -CN by plasmin and comparing the isoelectric points of these proteins with non-bovine milk. The milk and products are considered adulterated when bovine  $\gamma_2$ - and  $\gamma_3$ -caseins, or the corresponding peak area ratios, are equal to or greater than 1% according to the reference standard. This method has been successfully used for detection of raw and heat-treated bovine milk in fresh and ripened caprine and ovine cheeses (Špoljarić et al., 2013), and bovine milk in asinine milk with 5% limit of detection (LOD) values (Pizzano and Salimei, 2014). IEF has been proven to be accurate and sensitive for detection of bovine milk in mixtures, even though being relatively inefficient and time-consuming (Kritikou et al., 2022).

#### ***Electrophoresis***

Electrophoresis is used for the separation of negatively or positively charged proteins by migration, with a speed based on their electric charge and size (Borková and Snášelová, 2005). Various forms of electrophoresis are successfully used in detection of adulteration in milk and dairy products. Two-dimensional electrophoresis has been used to identify the adulteration of caprine milk with bovine milk, in raw, pasteurized or ultra high temperature (UHT) milk samples by the help of  $\kappa$ -casein ( $\kappa$ -CN), with a LOD of 2% (Jamnik et al., 2019). Capillary electrophoresis (CE) is a method that is carried out via free capillary (Borková and Snášelová, 2005). Bovine milk detection and quantification in bovine/ovine milk mixtures with a LOD of 5% (Trimboli et al., 2017), and in Mozzarella cheese by the help of  $\alpha$ -lactalbumin ( $\alpha$ -La) with a LOD of 1% (Trimboli et al., 2019) has been carried out with this method. Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE) techniques, such as sodium dodecyl-sulfate PAGE and native PAGE have been used to detect the proteins of different species in milk, based on their molecular weights (Poonia et al., 2017). By this technique, bovine milk in caprine milk (Lee et al., 2004), and bovine milk in caprine and ovine milks (Pesic et al., 2011) were easily detected.

Electrophoresis is relatively sensitive, economical, providing good linearity and precision, with replicable and accurate results (Pesic et al., 2011; Trimboli et al., 2017). However, this method is time-consuming and laborious. Detection based on whey protein fraction is strongly affected from the heat treatment used in production of the sample, as whey proteins are more

sensitive to heat than caseins (Zachar et al., 2011). Also, excessive proteolysis of ripened cheese samples gives false results for quantification.

### *Immunoassays*

Immunoassays are analytical techniques used for quantification of the antigen in an unknown sample, by the reaction between an antigen and its antibody (Sharma et al., 2014). Electrochemical, optical, piezoelectric, and interferometric biosensors are successfully used for on-site analysis as immunoassays. Interferometric biosensors based on surface plasma resonance and Mach-Zehnder Interferometry (MZI) were used for detection of caprine and ovine milk adulteration with bovine milk (Angelopoulou et al., 2015). A label-free optical immunosensor utilizing Broad-Band MZIs and using an in-house anti-bovine  $\kappa$ -CN rabbit antiserum was developed for the rapid and accurate determination of adulteration of Mozzarella di Bufala Campana and Greek Feta cheeses with bovine milk, with LODs of 0.5 and 0.25% respectively (Angelopoulou et al., 2021).

ELISA is the most widely used form of immunoassays in milk analysis. It is used by employing highly specific antibodies against bovine proteins and peptide fragments (López-Calleja et al., 2005). This method has been used to detect bovine milk in non-bovine milks and cheese by bovine immunoglobulin G (Hurley et al., 2004), bovine milk in asinine milk with a LOD of 0.5% (Pizzano and Salimei, 2014), and bovine milk in yak milk with LOD of 1% (Ren et al., 2014). Commercial ELISA tests such as r-Biopharm Bovine Casein Kit, Tepnel Biokits Bovine Casein Kit, Quantispeed Bov Test: QBT® and Quantispeed Goat Test: QGT® were developed successfully (Costa et al., 2008), however bovine and bubaline milks were indistinguishable due to high homology of proteins (Hurley et al., 2004).

The immunosensors are rapid, sensitive, and labor-friendly, with high accuracy, reproducibility, and robustness (Angelopoulou et al., 2015; Liu et al., 2019; Seddaoui et al., 2022). The small size of the immunosensors makes them suitable for a portable and compact device for on-site detection of adulteration (Angelopoulou et al., 2021). However, for the accuracy of these methods, careful selection of target antigen should be made, considering the denaturation of the proteins with heat treatment or proteolysis during cheese ripening (Mayer, 2005; Costa et al., 2008; Zachar et al. 2011). They are relatively costly because of the disposable expensive antibodies with limited shelf-life (Nicolaou et al., 2010).

### *Chromatographic methods*

Chromatographic methods such as high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) and reversed-phase HPLC (RP-HPLC) have been extensively used in the isolation of milk proteins (Borková and Snášelová, 2005). HPLC is an analytical technique that is used for the separation of the components in a mixture with column chromatography, followed by identification and quantification by spectroscopy. RP-HPLC is based on separation of analytes on the basis of their hydrophobic properties. This method was successfully used for detection of 1% bovine milk in human milk using bovine  $\beta$ -lactoglobulin ( $\beta$ -Lg),  $\alpha$ -La and  $\kappa$ -CN as molecular markers, 1 and 3% of bovine milk in mare milk using  $\alpha_{s1}$ -CN and  $\beta$ -CN, and  $\beta$ -Lg respectively, and 2% of bovine milk in two years ripened Pecorino cheeses (Urbanke et al., 1992). HPLC with electrospray ionization mass spectrometry was used for determination of bovine milk in caprine milk based on retention time and molecular mass, using  $\beta$ -Lg, with 5% LOD (Chen et al., 2004).

These chromatographic methods offer a simple and easily automated authentication. Also, identification of the marker protein in every single run with extremely high reliability is achieved (Czerwenka et al., 2010). However, determination of adulteration with HPLC fails between caprine and ovine milks, due to the identical retention times of whey proteins of these species (Poonia et al., 2017), and these techniques are time-consuming (typically 30-60 min) and laborious (Nicolaou et al., 2010).

### ***DNA-based methods***

DNA-based methods have been frequently used for milk authentication, due their extreme sensitivity, specificity, simplicity, and reproducibility (Kural, 2013; Kalogianni et al., 2018). These methods are considered as more reliable than protein-based methods because the stability of DNA under high pressure, temperature, and chemical treatments during food processing makes it the most appropriate analyte for authenticity tests. Also, species-specific variable region of genomic DNA and ease of availability even in very small amount of milk and products increase the importance of these methods.

PCR is the most common and useful method for tracing the species origin in food. PCR technique usually includes the lysis of DNA in the sample by a buffer solution and a proteinase, then the purification for the separation of DNA (Yilmaz, 2015). A PCR cycle consists of denaturation of the DNA into single strands at high temperature, annealing of primers (oligonucleotide probes) to each strand for new strand synthesis at appropriate temperature, and extension of the new DNA strands from primers. This technique is combined with PAGE with intercalating dye staining such as ethium bromide, SYBR green, and GelRed. Restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis (RFLP) is also used, which is a process of breaking the DNA molecule into fragments of different sizes by means of restriction enzymes and imaging the obtained DNA fragment (Koloren et al., 2017). The efficiency of the PCR method may decrease due to chemical decrease during reaction, the competition for primers between the amplicons, and the activity loss of the polymerase enzyme as the cycles increase (Yilmaz, 2015). In order to overcome these issues, real time (quantitative) polymerase chain reaction (qPCR) technique has been developed, which brings along the possibility of quantitative detection at low concentration. qPCR method is based on using different fluorescent chemistries that correlate PCR products concentration to fluorescence intensity to obtain data throughout the process, so combines the amplification and detection steps (Higuchi et al., 1993). DNA intercalating dyes, TaqMan and fluorescent species-specific oligonucleotide probes are used as detection systems. Moreover, multiplex PCR is applied as a modification of PCR, to be amplified more than two gene sequences in the same reaction (Kural, 2013).

PCR method has been applied at first for caprine and ovine milk and cheese adulteration with bovine milk, by amplification of  $\beta$ -CN gene using isolated genomic DNA (Plath et al., 1997). After (RFLP) and PAGE, it was found that there was a different restriction site present in caprine and ovine DNA, but not in bovine DNA. The LOD was significant with a 0.5% since this method had a limitation of identification of bovine milk only. Adulteration of ovine milk with caprine milk (López-Calleja et al., 2005), caprine milk/powder with bovine milk/powder with a LOD of 0.1% (Cheng et al., 2006), caprine and ovine cheeses with bovine milk (Kural, 2013; Klancnik et al., 2016), and caprine, cameline, and equine milks with bovine milk with a LOD of

0.1% and 0.2% in pasteurized and UHT sterilized milks (Deng et al., 2020) were successfully determined by PCR techniques.

PCR-based DNA analysis is rapid, sensitive, and powerful (Plath et al., 1997; López-Calleja et al., 2005). Due to the stability of DNA under several conditions like high temperature, high pressure, and chemical treatment, DNA-based methods are accepted to be more reliable than protein-based ones (Klancnik et al., 2016; Deng et al., 2020). However, PCR techniques are not very suitable for routine industrial use, and quantification of adulteration may be affected by production methods like heat treatment or factors such as mastitis which causes somatic cells to increase in milk (López-Calleja et al., 2005; Cheng et al., 2006).

### ***NOVEL METHODS FOR MILK AUTHENTICATION***

Recently, methods such as matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization time-of-flight mass spectrometry (MALDI-ToF-MS), spectroscopic and chromatographic methods coupled with chemometrics, and novel immunoassays have been successfully applied for milk and products authentication.

#### ***MALDI-ToF-MS***

This method is a soft ionization mass spectrometry technique, that is basically used for macromolecular analysis (Lu et al., 2023). Determination of adulteration by this method is based on evaluation of the protein patterns of whey proteins used as molecular markers, and it was firstly used by Cozzolino et al. (2001) for the detection of bovine milk in ovine and bubaline milks. Lately adulteration of asinine milk with bovine or caprine milk (Cunsolo et al., 2012), asinine and caprine milks with bovine, ovine and bubaline milks (0.5% LOD, Girolamo et al., 2014), PDO Feta cheese made from ovine and caprine milk mixtures with bovine milk (1% LOD, Kritikou et al., 2022), and caprine milk with bovine milk (1% LOD, Lu et al., 2023) was successfully detected.

Since pretreatment of samples is not required, this method is fast (about 100 analyses in less than 1 h), simple, and easy to proceed for the field analysis of possible adulteration, or even contaminations of milk in farms and dairies (Cozzolino et al., 2001; Cunsolo et al., 2012). It is a reliable and robust method with high sensitivity, as the LOD of this method is comparable to more laborious and time-consuming methods (Girolamo et al., 2014; Lu et al., 2023). Some authors claimed that this method's reliability and robustness is limited by the potential degradation of proteins with heat treatment, the considerable genetic variability of the milk proteins profile between farms, and processing and ripening conditions of the product such as temperature and the source of rennet used (Kritikou et al., 2022; Rysova et al., 2022).

#### ***Spectroscopic and Chromatographic Methods Coupled with Chemometrics***

Spectroscopy is the study of the absorption and emission of light and other radiation by matter, dependent on the wavelength of the radiation (Sinha et al., 2023). Chemometrics is a tool that uses mathematical principles to perform data processing, experimental design, pattern recognition of chemical data to unravel the complexity, and find the markers addressing the difference between two set of food samples (Kritikou et al., 2022). The application of chemometrics with spectroscopy techniques such as Fourier transform infrared (FT-IR), near-infrared (NIR), FT-NIR, mid-infrared (MIR), nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR), synchronous

fluorescence (SF), mass spectrometry (S), Raman, and chromatographic method LC-MS have been recently employed in detection of adulteration.

FT-IR and FT-NIR spectroscopy coupled with chemometric methods is a rapid technique for detection of fraud (Nicolaou et al., 2010; Dvorak et al., 2016). Adulteration of cameline milk with bovine milk with partial least squares regression (PLS) (Souhassou et al., 2018), breast milk with bovine milk with principal component analysis (PCA), PLS, and discriminant analysis (DA) (Luca et al., 2019), and caprine and bubaline milk with bovine milk (Sen et al., 2021) were successfully predicted based on FT-IR data. FT-NIR spectroscopy, PLS and PLS-DA algorithms were used for authenticity of caprine milks and cheeses (Dvorak et al., 2016; Pereira et al., 2020). MIR was employed with PCA, PLS and multiple linear regression to detect and quantify the amount of bovine milk in bubaline milk (Goncalves et al., 2020). NMR coupled with PCA and DA is another method, which was proved to differentiate bovine, caprine and soy milks, with a LOD of 2% soymilk in bovine and caprine milks, and 5% bovine milk in caprine milk (Li et al., 2017), and to detect 5% of adulteration of caprine milk with bovine milk using N-aceetyl carbohydrates as biomarkers (Rysova et al., 2021). SF data obtained were evaluated by PCA and PLS to find out the possible adulteration of bubaline and bovine milks (Velioglu et al., 2017; Ullah et al., 2020). Raman spectroscopy has also been successfully used recently with chemometric methods. Bovine milk in caprine milk (Yaman, 2020; Li et al., 2023), and possible adulteration in raw and pasteurized bovine, caprine and ovine milks (Yazgan et al., 2020) were investigated by Raman with PLS, soft independent modelling of class analogy (SIMCA), and DA algorithms.

Recently, metabolomics based on liquid chromatography (LC) has become a powerful tool for detection of adulteration. LC was firstly employed for determination of bovine milk in bubaline milk and Mozzarella cheese, using  $\beta$ -Lg as a marker (Czerwenka et al., 2010). High resolution MS was coupled with LC for detection and differentiation of milks of eight different species, with a LOD of 0.0005% (Zhang et al., 2022). Also, orotic acid, 4-aminonicotinic acid, and some bovine proteins (B2M and SCGB1D) were considered as bovine milk biomarkers for detecting adulteration in equine milk (Ji et al., 2023).

Spectroscopy and chemometric methods are appropriate for the green analytical chemistry, with minimal or no sample preparation, minimizing the use of chemicals, waste, and energy consumption (Luca et al., 2019; Pereira et al., 2020). These techniques have been preferred due to their low operational costs, simplicity, rapidness, and wide application potential (Dvorak et al., 2016; Goncalves et al., 2020; Sen et al., 2021; Li et al., 2023).

#### *Novel Immunoassay Applications*

Sakti et al. (2016) developed a quartz crystal microbalance immunosensor with an antibody specific to a protein at 208 KDa (PSS 208) as an indicator, which is found only in bovine milk and does not exist in caprine milk. The immunosensor detected PSS 208 with a LOD of 0.0001%. Liu et al. (2019) developed a lateral flow immunoassay (LFIA) with the help of a specific monoclonal antibody, labeled with colloidal gold nanoparticles binding to bovine milk casein, and LOD was 0.07% in caprine milk. LFIA with carbon nanoparticles and non-immunoglobulin antigen was also developed for fast detection of adulteration of bovine milk with bubaline milk (Sharma et al., 2021). An enzyme-free immunoassay was conducted using Prussian blue nanoparticles as antibody catalytic labels in a competitive colorimetric microplate

immunoassay, for the detection of bovine milk in caprine milk, and 0.01% LOD was achieved (Seddaoui et al., 2022). Moreover, a label-free voltammetric immunoassay for detection of bovine IgG was developed with a LOD of 0.1%. A novel analytical approach was developed by Demiati et al. (2023), with the cyclic voltammetry technique using glassy carbon and evaluated by chemometric analysis. PLS algorithm provided clear discrimination between caprine and bovine milk and predicted the percentage of adulteration. Results show that voltammetric fingerprints and chemometrics may be a simple, low-cost, and fast technique to be used in detection of adulteration.

## CONCLUSION

Since authenticity of milk and products is an ethical issue for consumers and producers, the methods used for detection of adulteration are significant and should be carefully carried out. The conventional protein and DNA-based methods of authentication present serious and adequate results, with low LOD values. However, novel methods are much more practical about time and labor. Therefore, further research should focus on rapid, low-cost, labor-friendly, and suitable on-site analysis techniques.

## REFERENCES

- Angelopoulou, M., Botsialas, A., Salapatias, A., Petrou, P.S., Haasnoot, W., Makarona, E., Jobst, G., Goustouridis, D., Siafaka-Kapadai, A., Raptis, I., Misiakos, K., Kakabakos, S.E. 2015. Assessment of Goat Milk Adulteration with a Label-Free Monolithically Integrated Optoelectronic Biosensor. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*. 407: 3995-4004.
- Angelopoulou, M., Petrou, P.S., Raptis, I., Misiakos, K., Livaniou, E., Makarona, E., Kakabakos, S. 2021. Rapid Detection of Mozzarella and Feta Cheese Adulteration with Cow Milk Through a Silicon Photonic Immunosensor. *Analyst*. 146: 529-537.
- Borková, M., Snášelová, J. 2005. Possibilities of Different Animal Milk Detection in Milk and Dairy Products - A Review. *Czech Journal of Food Sciences*. 23: 41-50.
- Chen, R., Chang, L., Chung, Y., Lee, M., Ling, Y. 2004. Quantification of Cow Milk Adulteration in Goat Milk Using High-Performance Liquid Chromatography with Electrospray Ionization Mass Spectrometry. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry*. 18: 1167-1171.
- Cheng, Y., Chen, S., Weng, C. 2006. Investigation of Goats' Milk Adulteration with Cows' Milk by PCR. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*. 19(10): 1503-1507.
- Costa, N., Ravasco, F., Miranda, R., Duthoit, M., Roseiro, L.B. 2008. Evaluation of a Commercial ELISA Method for the Quantitative Detection of Goat and Cow Milk in Ewe Milk and Cheese. *Small Ruminant Research*. 79: 73-79.
- Cozzolino, R., Passalacqua, S., Salemi, S., Malvagna, P., Spina, E., Garozzo, D. 2001. Identification of Adulteration in Milk by Matrix-Assisted Laser Desorption/Ionization Time-of-Flight Mass Spectrometry. *Journal of Mass Spectrometry*. 36: 1031-1037.
- Cunsolo, V., Muccilli, V., Saletti, R., Foti, S. 2012. MALDI-TOF Mass Spectrometry for the Monitoring of She-Donkey's Milk Contamination or Adulteration. *Journal of Mass Spectrometry*. 48: 148-153.
- Czerwenka, C., Müller, L., Lindner, W. 2010. Detection of the Adulteration of Water Buffalo Milk and Mozzarella with Cow's Milk by Liquid Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry Analysis of  $\beta$ -Lactoglobulin Variants. *Food Chemistry*. 122: 901-908.



- Demiati, Wahyuni, W.T., Rafi, M., Putra, B.R. 2023. The Detection of Goat Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk Using a Combination of Voltammetric Fingerprints and Chemometrics Analysis. *Chemical Papers*.
- Deng, L., Li, A., Gao, Y., Shen, T., Yue, H., Miao, J., Li, R., Yang, J. 2020. Detection of the Bovine Milk Adulterated in Camel, Horse, and Goat Milk Using Duplex PCR. *Food Analytical Methods*. 13: 560-567.
- Dvorak, L., Mlcek, J., Sustova, K. 2016. Comparison of FT-NIR Spectroscopy and ELISA for Detection of Adulteration of Goat Cheeses with Cow's Milk. *Journal of AOAC International*. 99(1): 180-186.
- European Commission. 2008. Commission Regulation EC No 273/2008 of 5 March 2008. The Official Journal of the European Union. L88: 53-61.
- Girolamo, F., Masotti, A., Salvatori, G., Scapaticci, M., Muraca, M., Putignani, L. 2014. A Sensitive and Effective Proteomic Approach to Identify She-Donkey's and Goat's Milk Adulterations by MALDI-TOF MS Fingerprinting. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*. 15: 13697-13719.
- Goncalves, B.R.F., Silva, G.J., Jesus, J.C., Conceição, D.G., Santosa, L.S., Ferrão, S.P.B. 2020. Fast Verification of Buffalo's Milk Authenticity by Mid-Infrared Spectroscopy, Analytical Measurements and Multivariate Calibration. *Journal of the Brazilian Chemical Society*. 31(7): 1453-1460.
- Higuchi, R., Fockler, C., Dollinger, G., Watson, R. 1993. Kinetic PCR Analysis: Realtime Monitoring of DNA Amplification Reactions. *Biotechnology (NY)*. 11: 1026-1030.
- Hurley, I.P., Coleman, R.C., Ireland, H.E., Williams, J.H.H. 2004. Measurement of Bovine IgG by Indirect Competitive ELISA as a Means of Detecting Milk Adulteration. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 87: 543-549.
- Jamnik, P., Volk, H., Ogrinc, N., Jeršek, B. 2019. Potential of Bovine Kappa-Casein as Biomarker for Detection of Adulteration of Goat's Milk with Cow's Milk. *MljeKarstvo*. 78-84.
- Ji, Z., Zhang, J., Deng, C., Hu, Z., Du, Q., Guo, T., Wang, J., Fan, R., Han, R., Yang, Y. 2023. Identification of Mare Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk by Liquid Chromatography-High Resolution Mass Spectrometry Based on Proteomics and Metabolomics Approaches. *Food Chemistry*. 405: 134901.
- Kalogianni, D.P. 2018. DNA-based Analytical Methods for Milk Authentication. *European Food Research and Technology*. 244: 775-793.
- Klancnik, A., Toplak, N., Kovac, M., Ogrin, N., Jersek, B. 2016. Robust PCR-based Method for Quantification of Bovine Milk in Cheeses Made from Caprine and Ovine Milk. *International Journal of Dairy Technology*. 69(4): 540-549.
- Koloren, Z., Cil, E., Ayaz, E., Karaman, U. 2017. The Application Areas of RFLP Method in Parasitology. *Ordu University Journal of Science and Technology*. 7(2): 215-225.
- Kritikou, A.S., Aalizadeh, R., Damalas, D.E., Barla, I.V., Baessmann, C., Thomaidis, N.S. 2022. MALDI-TOF-MS Integrated Workflow for Food Authenticity Investigations: An Untargeted Protein-Based Approach for Rapid Detection of PDO Feta Cheese Adulteration. *Food Chemistry*. 370: 131057.
- Kural, S. 2013. Detection of Milk Origins in Dairy Products by Using SYBR Duplex Real-Time PCR (SDRT-PCR). M. Sc. Thesis. Department of Genetic and Bioengineering, Fatih University.

- Lee, C., Chang, H., Sheen, H. 2004. A Quick Novel Method to Detect the Adulteration of Cow Milk in Goat Milk. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*. 17(3): 420-422.
- Li, Q., Yu, Z., Zhu, D., Meng, X., Pang, X., Liu, Y., Frew, R., Chene, H., Chen, G. 2017. The Application of NMR-Based Milk Metabolite Analysis in Milk Authenticity Identification. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*. 97: 2875-2882.
- Li, W., Huang, W., Fan, D., Gao, X., Zhang, X., Meng, Y., Liuc, T.C. 2023. Rapid Quantification of Goat Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk Using Raman Spectroscopy and Chemometrics. *Analytical Methods*. 4.
- Liu, B., Si, J., Zhao, F., Wang, Q., Wang, Y., Li, J., Li, C., Li, T. 2019. Rapid Detection of Cow Milk Adulteration/Contamination in Goat Milk by a Lateral Flow Colloidal Gold Immunoassay Strip. *Journal of Dairy Research*. 86(1): 94-97.
- López-Calleja, I., González, I., Fajardo, V., Martín, I., Hernández, P.E., García, T., Martín, R. 2005. Application of Polymerase Chain Reaction to Detect Adulteration of Sheep's Milk with Goats' Milk. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 88: 3115-3120.
- Lu, Y., Dai, J., Zhang, S., Qiao, J., Lian, H., Mao, L. 2023. Identification of Characteristic Peptides of Casein in Cow Milk Based on MALDI-TOF MS for Direct Adulteration Detection of Goat Milk. *Foods*. 12: 1519.
- Luca, M., Ioele, G., Galasso, M.P., Ragno, G. 2019. Evaluation of Human Breastmilk Adulteration by Combining Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy and Partial Least Square Modeling. *Food Science & Nutrition*. 7: 2194-2201.
- Mayer, H.K. 2005. Milk Species Identification in Cheese Varieties Using Electrophoretic, Chromatographic and PCR Techniques. *International Dairy Journal*. 15 (6-9): 595-604.
- Nicolaou, N., Xu, Y., Goodacre, R. 2010. Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy and Multivariate Analysis for the Detection and Quantification of Different Milk Species. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 93: 5651-5660.
- Pereira, E.V., Fernandes, D.D., Araújo, M.C.U., Diniz, P.H.G.D., Maciela, M.I.S. 2020. Simultaneous Determination of Goat Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk and Their Fat and Protein Contents Using NIR Spectroscopy and PLS Algorithms. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 127: 109427.
- Pesic, M., Barac, M., Vrvic, M., Ristic, N., Macej, O., Stanojevic, S. 2011. Qualitative and Quantitative Analysis of Bovine Milk Adulteration in Caprine and Ovine Milks Using Native-PAGE. *Food Chemistry*. 125: 1443-1449.
- Pizzano, R., Salimei, E. 2014. Isoelectric Focusing and ELISA for Detecting Adulteration of Donkey Milk with Cow Milk. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*. 62(25): 5853-5858.
- Plath, A., Krause, I., Einspanier, R. 1997. Species Identification in Dairy Products by Three Different DNA-Based Techniques. *Zeitschrift für Lebensmittel-Untersuchung und -Forschung*. 205: 437-441.
- Poonia, A., Jha, A., Sharma, R., Singh, H.B., Kumar, A., Sharma, N. 2017. Detection of Adulteration in Milk: A Review. *International Journal of Dairy Technology*. 70(1): 23-42.
- Ren, Q.R., Zhang, H., Guo, H.Y., Jiang, L., Tian, M., Ren, F.Z. 2014. Detection of Cow Milk Adulteration in Yak Milk by ELISA. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 97 6000-6006.
- Rysova, L., Legarova, V., Pacakova, Z., Hanus, O., Nemeckova, I., Klimesova, M., Havlik, J. 2021. Detection of Bovine Milk Adulteration in Caprine Milk with N-Acetyl Carbohydrate Biomarkers by Using 1H Nuclear Magnetic Resonance Spectroscopy. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 104: 9583-9595.

- Rysova, L., Cejnar, P., Hanus, O., Legarova, V., Havlik, J., Nejeschlebova, H., Nemeckova, I., Jedelska, R., Bozik, M. 2022. Use of MALDI-TOF MS Technology to Evaluate Adulteration of Small Ruminant Milk with Raw Bovine Milk. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 105: 4882-4894.
- Sakti, S.P., Chabibah, N., Ayu, S.P., Padaga, M.C., Aulanni'am, A. 2016. Development of QCM Biosensor with Specific Cow Milk Protein Antibody for Candidate Milk Adulteration Detection. *Journal of Sensors*. 2016: 1807647.
- Seddaoui, N., Attaallah, R., Amine, A. 2022. Development of an Optical Immunoassay Based on Peroxidase-Mimicking Prussian Blue Nanoparticles and a Label-Free Electrochemical Immunosensor for Accurate and Sensitive Quantification of Milk Species Adulteration. *Microchimica Acta*. 189: 209.
- Sen, S., Dundar, Z., Uncu, O., Ozen, B. 2021. Potential of Fourier-transform Infrared Spectroscopy in Adulteration Detection and Quality Assessment in Buffalo and Goat Milks. *Microchemical Journal*. 166: 106207.
- Sharma, A., Pillai, M.R.A., Gautam, S., Hajare, S.N. 2014. Mycotoxins: Immunological Techniques for Detection and Analysis. In: *Encyclopedia of Food Microbiology*. Editors-in-Chief: C.A. Batt, M.L. Tortorello. Academic Press. 869-879.
- Sharma, R., Verma, A., Shinde, N., Mann, B., Gandhi, K., Wichers, J.H., Amerongen, A. 2021. Adulteration of Cow's Milk with Buffalo's Milk Detected by an On-Site Carbon Nanoparticles-Based Lateral Flow Immunoassay. *Food Chemistry*. 351: 129311.
- Sinha, S., Jeyaseelan, C., Singh, G., Munjal, T., Paul, D. 2023. Spectroscopy-Principle, Types, and Applications. In: *Basic Biotechniques for Bioprocess and Bioentrepreneurship*. Editors: A.K. Bhatt, R.K. Bhatia, T.C. Bhalla. Academic Press. 145-164.
- Souhassou, S., Bassbasi, M., Hirri, A., Kzaiber, F., Oussama, A. 2018. Detection of Camel Milk Adulteration Using Fourier Transformed Infrared Spectroscopy FT-IR Coupled with Chemometrics Methods. *International Food Research Journal*. 25(3): 1213-1218.
- Špoljarić, J., Mikulec, N., Plavljanić, D., Radeljević, B., Havranek, J., Antuna, N. 2013. Proving the Adulteration of Ewe and Goat Cheeses with Cow Milk Using the Reference Method of Isoelectric Focusing of  $\gamma$ -casein. *Mljekarstvo*. 63 (3): 115-121.
- Trimboli, F., Morittu, V.M., Cicino, C., Palmieri, C., Britti, D. 2017. Rapid Capillary Electrophoresis Approach for the Quantification of Ewe Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk. *Journal of Chromatography A*. 1519: 131-136.
- Trimboli, F., Costanzo, N., Lopreiato, V., Ceniti, C., Morittu, V.M., Spina, A., Britti, D. 2019. Detection of Buffalo Milk Adulteration with Cow Milk by Capillary Electrophoresis Analysis. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 102(7): 5962-5970.
- Ullah, R., Khan, S., Ali, H., Bilal, M. 2020. Potentiality of Using Front Face Fluorescence Spectroscopy for Quantitative Analysis of Cow Milk Adulteration in Buffalo Milk. *Spectrochimica Acta Part A: Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy*. 225: 117518.
- Urbanke, W., Luf, W., Brandl, E. 1992. Use of HPLC for Control of the Adulteration of Milk and Milk Products of Different Species. *Zeitschrift für Lebensmittel-Untersuchung und -Forschung*. 195: 137-142.
- Velioglu, S., Ercioglu, E., Boyaci, I.H. 2017. Rapid Discrimination between Buffalo and Cow Milk and Detection of Adulteration of Buffalo Milk with Cow Milk Using Synchronous Fluorescence Spectroscopy in Combination with Multivariate Methods. *Journal of Dairy Research*. 84(2): 214-219.

- Yaman, H. 2020. A Rapid Method for Detection Adulteration in Goat Milk by Using Vibrational Spectroscopy in Combination with Chemometric Methods. *Journal of Food Science and Technology*. 57(8): 3091-3098.
- Yazgan, N.N., Genis, H.E., Bulat, T., Topcu, A., Durna, S., Yetisemiyen, A., Boyaci, I.H. 2020. Discrimination of Milk Species Using Raman Spectroscopy Coupled with Partial Least Squares Discriminant Analysis in Raw and Pasteurized Milk. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*. 100: 4756-4765.
- Yilmaz, B. 2015. Detection Of Cheese Origin and Determination of Their Quantity with Real Time PCR Method. M. Sc. Thesis. Department of Food Engineering, Celal Bayar
- Zachar, P., Šoltés, M., Kasarda, R., Novotný, J., Novíkmecová, M., Marcinčáková, D. 2011. Analytical Methods for the Species Identification of Milk and Milk Products. *Mljekarstvo*. 61(3): 199-207.
- Zhang, H., Abdallah, M.F., Zhang, J., Yu, Y., Zhao, Q., Tang, C., Qin, Y., Zhang, J. 2022. Comprehensive Quantitation of Multi-Signature Peptides Originating from Casein for the Discrimination of Milk from Eight Different Animal Species Using LC-HRMS with Stable Isotope Labeled Peptides. *Food Chemistry*. 390: 133126.

## CURRENT STOCK STATUS OF *Merlangius merlangus* (LINNAEUS, 1758) IN THE SEA OF MARMARA

Mukadder Arslan İhsanoğlu<sup>1</sup>, İsmail Burak Daban<sup>1</sup>, Ali İşmen<sup>1</sup>, Murat Şirin<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Fisheries and Fish Processing Technology, Marine Science and Technology Faculty, Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Çanakkale,, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup> General Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, 61040, Trabzon, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: mukadderarslan@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

The distribution and abundance of *Merlangius merlangus* in the Sea of Marmara are presented in this study. Samples were collected between March 2017 and December 2018 at 34 stations from three different depth contours (20 - 50, 50 - 100, 100 - 200) of the trawl net in the Sea of Marmara. Sampling was carried out with bottom trawls according to the Mediterranean International Bottom Surveys (MEDITS) standards. The average speed was 3 miles per hour and the duration was 30 metres. The catch per unit effort (CPUE) of whiting was calculated to be 5.29 kg/h and the stock size per unit area was calculated to be 72.87 kg/km<sup>2</sup> in the Sea of Marmara. According to the depth contours in the region, the CPUE and stock amounts are 16.03 kg/h, 220.80 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 20-50 m; 1.59 kg/h, 21.90 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 50-100 m; and 0.35 kg/h, 4.82 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 100-200 m, respectively. The species is the most dominant in the southern part of the Sea of Marmara according to the CPUE data of the stations. This is the first detailed study of whiting stock status in the Marmara Sea.

**Keywords:** CPUE, Marmara Sea, Whiting, *Merlangius merlangus*

### INTRODUCTION

*Merlangius merlangus* (Linnaeus, 1758), known as whiting, is a species of high economic value belonging to the family Gadidae. It is distributed in the northeastern Atlantic, southeastern Barents Sea, Iceland and Portugal, Aegean Sea, Adriatic Sea and nearby waters, rarely in the northwestern Mediterranean Sea (Froese and Pauly, 2007). The species is found in the Black Sea, Marmara Sea and Aegean Sea in our country (Mater et al., 2003). It lives up to 20 years and reaches a maximum length of 70 cm. It usually inhabits sandy and muddy seabeds and occurs from 10 to 200 m deep (Froese and Pauly, 2007).

Bowers (1954) studied the reproduction and growth of the species in British waters, Hislop et al. (1991) studied the stomach contents and food consumption of the species in the North Sea, Labropoulou and Papaconstantinou (2000) studied the species distribution of deep-water demersal fishes in the northern Aegean Sea, Oven et al. (1995) studied the age composition and diet of the species in the Black Sea, Papaconstantinou et al. (1994) studied the abundance and distribution of the species in the Gulf of Thermatikos and the Thracian Sea in Greece, Pedersen

(2000) studied its diet in the North Sea, Pope (1996) studied the stock structure in the North Sea, Seyhan and Grove (1998) studied food consumption, Whitehead et al. (1986) studied the biology of the species. İşmen et al. (2010) conducted a study to determine the bio-ecology and population dynamics of the species in Saroz Bay. Yıldız and Karakulak (2017) reported that whiting were found more at depths of 20-50 m in the Black Sea. Uzer et al. (2017) found that *M.merlangus* was one of the species with the highest catch rate in the Bosphorus. Sağlam and Soyer (2022) found the CPUE value of *M.merlangus* 69.36 in their research in the Black Sea. Karadurmuş (2022) determined that the species was under overfishing pressure in the Marmara Sea. There is no detailed study on the catch per unit effort and stock status of the *M.merlangus* in the entire Sea of Marmara. For this reason our study is important in terms of being a source for future study.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This study is a part of a research project called “Determination of the population status and the stock estimation of economically valuable demersal fish in the Marmara Sea”. Samples were collected by 246 bottom trawl hauls at 34 stations in the Marmara Sea between March 2017 and December 2018. Samplings was conducted by bottom trawl according to the Mediterranean International Bottom Surveys (MEDITS) standards, with an average speed of 3 miles and a duration of 30 m. Trawl tows were conducted with commercial trawl vessel “Yalçınoglu”, which is 23.5 m in length with 450 hp engine power. Sampling stations covered 3 different depth contours (20-50; 50-100 and 100-200) and broad geographical area.

Catch per unit effort (CPUE) was calculated with the following formula:  $CPUE = [(\sum Ci/Nc)/(\sum t/Nc)]$ , where CPUE: Catch per unit effort; Ci: sample catch amount per towing; t: towing time; Nc: operation number (Phiri and Shirakihara, 1999).

CPUA (Catch per unit swept area) was calculated as being the catch weight (Cw) divided by the swept area (a) for the species and for each haul (Spare and Veneme 1992):  $CPUA = Cw/a$ . The swept area (a) for each hauling was estimated thus:  $a = D.h.X$  where h is the length of the head-rope and D is the cover of distance. X is the fraction of the headrope length which is equal to the width of the path swept by the trawl. The value of X varies from 0.4 to 0.66. It is suggested that X = 0.5 is the best compromise value for Mediterranean Sea (Spare and Veneme, 1992).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

During the two-year sampling period in the Sea of Marmara, the catch per unit effort (CPUE) of whiting in the whole area was calculated as 5.29 kg/h and the stock amount catch per unit area (CPUA) was calculated as 72.87 kg/km<sup>2</sup>. It has been determined that the species is mostly found at depths of 20-50 m. According to the depth contours in the region, the CPUE and CPUA was determined that 16.03 kg/h, 220.80 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 20-50 m; 1.59 kg/h, 21.90 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 50-100 m; and 0.35 kg/h, 4.82 kg/km<sup>2</sup> at 100-200 m, respectively. Figure 1 shows the catch per unit effort of whiting in the Sea of Marmara by the stations. It was determined that the species was most distributed in the southern part of the Sea of Marmara. The seasonal variation of CPUE were indicated in the Table 1.

The amount of production in our country has been in decline from year to year. In the 2000s, the average production was 1000 tonnes. However, after 2010, it showed a rapid decline (1063 tonnes) and decreased to 110 tonnes in 2021 (TÜİK, 2022). Yıldız and Karakulak (2017) reported that the whiting was more likely to be found in the depth range of 20-50 m in the Black Sea. In the present study, it was found in a similar way that the species was found more in the depth range of 20-50 m. In the southern part of the Marmara Sea, Karadurmuş (2022) found that the species was under overfishing pressure. In our research, the high unit catch of the species was found in the South Marmara region. If overfishing was found in this region in 2020-2021, it can be said that the current stock situation for the whole Marmara Sea is more serious. The stocks of the species in the Marmara Sea can be better managed and regional and temporal bans may be applied.

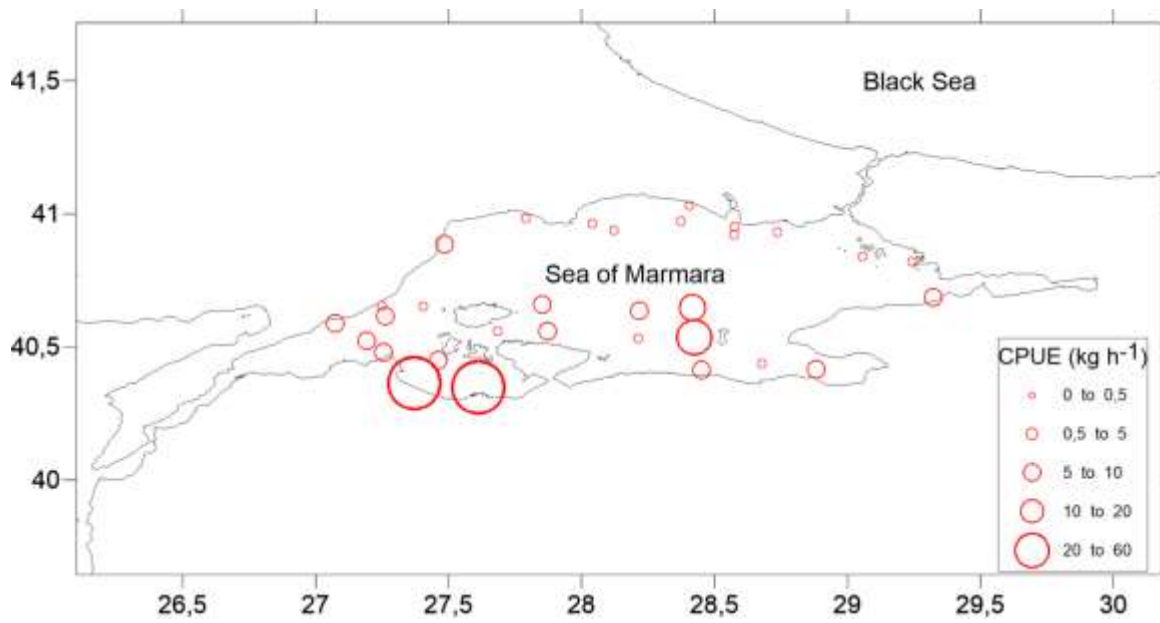


Figure 1. Sampling stations and CPUE values of *M. merlangus* in the Sea of Marmara

Table 1. CPUE values of *M. merlangus* according to depth and seasons

Seasons	CPUE kg h <sup>-1</sup>			
	20-50 m	50-100 m	>100 m	Mean
Spring 17'	1.97	0.12	0.0	0.67
Summer 17'	74.97	3.12	1.51	22.57
Autumn 17'	18.31	1.80	0.16	6.15
Winter 17'	5.98	3.60	0.80	3.94
<b>Mean 2017</b>	<b>25.20</b>	<b>2.14</b>	<b>0.67</b>	<b>8.40</b>
Spring 18'	4.91	0.55	0.0	1.62
Summer 18'	5.83	0.47	0.04	1.81
Autumn 18'	4.41	2.50	0.04	2.69
Winter 18'	2.98	0.16	0.04	0.88
<b>Mean 2018</b>	<b>4.64</b>	<b>0.99</b>	<b>0.03</b>	<b>1.81</b>
<b>Mean</b>	<b>16.03</b>	<b>1.59</b>	<b>0.35</b>	<b>5.29</b>

## CONCLUSIONS

According to this study, when the amount of CUPA and CPUE of *M. merlangus*, one of the species with high economic value in the Marmara Sea, was evaluated; it was determined that the species lived at a maximum depth of 20-50 m and was found much more in the southern part of the Marmara Sea.

## REFERENCES

- Bowers, AB. 1954. Breeding and growth of whiting (*Gadus merlangus* L.) in Isle of Man waters. J. Mar. Biol. Ass. U.K. 33:97-122.
- Froese, R., Pauly, D. 2007. Fishbase 2007. World Wide Web electronic publication. Available at: <http://www.fishbase.org> (accessed on 15 August 2023).
- Hislop, J.R.G., Robb, A.P., Bell, M.A., Armstrong, D.W. 1991. The diet and food consumption of whiting (*Merlangius merlangus*) in the North Sea. ICES Journal of Marine Science, 48(2), 139–156.
- İşmen, A., Özekinci, U., Özen, Ö., Ayaz, A., Altınağaç, U., Yiğın, Ç., Ayyıldız, H., Cengiz, Ö., Arslan, M., Ormancı, H B., Çakır, F., Öz, M İ. 2010. Saroz Körfezi (Kuzey Ege Denizi)



Demersal Balıklarının Biyo-Ekolojisi ve Populasyon Dinamiğinin Belirlenmesi. Tubitak Proje Raporu

- Karadurmuş, U. 2022. Current status, management, and future prospects of whiting (*Merlangius merlangus*) in the sea of Marmara. *Acta Aquatica Turcica*, 18 (3): 314-331. <https://doi.org/10.22392/actaquatr.1059877>
- Labropoulou, A., Papaconstantinou, C. 2000. Community structure of deep-sea demersal fish in the North Aegean Sea (Northeastern Mediterranean). *Hydrobiologia* 440, 281–296.
- Mater, S., Kaya, M., Bilecenoğlu, M. 2003. Türkiye Deniz Balıkları Atlası, Ege Üniversitesi Basımevi, Ege Üniversitesi Su Ürünleri Fakültesi Yayınları No: 68, Yardımcı Ders Kitapları Dizini No:11, Pp:169
- Owen, L.S., Shevchenko, N.F., Volodin S.V. 1995. Size-age composition and diet of whiting, *Merlangius euxinus* (Gadidae) in different areas of the Black Sea. *Journal of Ichthyology*. 35:113–121
- Papaconstantinou, C., Politou, C. –Y., Caragitsou, E., Stergiou, K.I., Mytilineou, Ch., Vassilopoulou, V., Fourtouni, A., Karkani, M., Kavadas, S., Petrakis, G., Siapatis, A., Chatzinikolaou, P., Giagnisi, M. 1994. Investigations on the abundance and distribution of demersal stocks of primary importance in the Thermaikos Gulf and the Thracian Sea (Greece). National Centre for Marine Research, Athens, Greece, Technical Report, North Aegean Series 4/ 1994, 356 p
- Pedersen, J. 2000. Food consumption and daily feeding periodicity: Comparison between pelagic and demersal whiting in the North Sea. *Journal of Fish Biology*, 57, 402–416. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1095-8649.2000.tb02180.x>
- Phiri, H., Shirakihara, K. 1999. Distribution and seasonal movement of pelagic fish in southern Lake Tanganyika. *Fish Res* 41: 63-71.
- Sağlam, N.E., Soyer, M.F. 2022. Discards in Bottom-trawl Fishery in the South-Eastern Black Sea, Turkey. *Acta Zoologica Bulgarica* . Dec2022, Vol. 74 Issue 4, p579-585. 7p.
- Seyhan, K., Grove, D.J. 1998. Food consumption of whiting, *Merlangius merlangus*, in the Eastern Irish Sea. *Fish. Res.* 38(3):233-245.
- Spare, P., Veneme, S.C. 1992. Introduction to Tropical Fish Stock Assessment (Part 1). FAO Fish. Tech. Pap., Rome.
- Uzer, U., Yıldız, T., Karakulak, F.S. 2017. Catch composition and discard of the boat seine in the İstanbul Strait (Turkey). *Turkish Journal of Zoology*. 41:4. <https://doi.org/10.3906/zoo-1610-10>
- Whitehead, P.J.P., Bauchot, M.L., Hureau, J.C., Nielson, J., Tortonese, E. 1986. Fishes of the North-eastern Atlantic and the Mediterranean vol. 3 (pp. 1013- 1473). Paris, Unesco.
- Yıldız, T., Karakulak, F.S. 2017. Discards in bottom-trawl fishery in the western Black Sea (Turkey). *J Appl Ichthyol*. 33:689–698. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jai.13362>

**DETERMINING THE APPROACH AND EXPECTATIONS ACCORDING TO THE  
PROFILE OF ENTERPRISERS IN RURAL DEVELOPMENT SUPPORT: THE  
EXAMPLE OF THE WEST MEDITERRANEAN**

*Yavuz TAŞCIOĞLU<sup>1</sup>, Cengiz SAYIN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Akdeniz University, Agriculture Faculty, Agricultural Economic Department, Antalya, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: ytascioglu@akdeniz.edu.tr*

**ABSTRACT**

The phenomenon of development is the common goal of both developed and developing countries and can be defined as the advancement of human life in the economic and social field and the increase of welfare by changing the economic, social, and political structures of the countries. The phenomenon of development should be achieved through social cohesion. While the development initiatives, which started with industrialization, manifested themselves in urban areas, rural areas were ignored. However, rural areas should not be excluded from the development initiative. This situation, which is seen as social development, has been prevented by industrialization. However, rural development initiatives that started in the 1960s are steps towards the integration of rural areas with urban areas and their inclusion in social development. Rural development initiatives that started in these years found their reflection in Turkey as well as in other countries of the world. The support given to rural areas has been the main basis for this. These supports to the rural areas were primarily applied on a regional basis, but they did not receive sufficient response due to the differences between the regions and the practices were not suitable for the local area. One of the most important supports to rural development initiatives implemented in Turkey is the Rural Development Investments Support Program (RDISP). Within the scope of this program, it is aimed to increase the income level in rural areas, to improve infrastructure, to ensure the integration of agricultural production and agro-industry, to strengthen food security, to create alternative income sources in rural areas, to increase the effectiveness of rural development activities, to increase the level of basic public services, to increase access to services and to create a certain capacity in rural society, taking into account the protection of natural resources. Although these applications are province-based, they were also applied in the provinces of Antalya, Burdur and Isparta, which are the Western Mediterranean Region. In this study, it is aimed to divide the enterprises benefiting from RDISP in the Western Mediterranean Region into groups, to reveal the profile of each group and to examine the benefits of support elements according to the characteristics of these groups.

**Keywords:** Rural area, Rural Development, Support, Western Mediterranean

**INTRODUCTION**

Countries attach importance to development to progress in economic and social fields and to ensure social welfare. Development is recognized as a process that involves increasing the level of social welfare and raising living standards. This process includes economic, social, and cultural dimensions. In these dimensions, economic development includes increasing the production power and raising per capita income, social development includes improving

education, health and social services, and cultural development includes protecting and developing the society's own cultural values and heritage. However, development is the growth and development of a country by enabling it to become stronger economically, socially, and culturally. For the country to grow and develop, it is desirable for the society to reach the desired level in economic, social, and political fields. In addition, development is the reduction of human deficiencies emerging in countries by integrating them with ecological balance.

Development is the building of the future of a country. Therefore, in order for development to be balanced, it requires the participation of all dynamics of the country. The human structure, natural resources, economic activities, technological developments, social and cultural structures of the country are these dynamics. Ensuring harmony between these dynamics and developing planning and policies for this is an important factor for development. Countries develop various policies to ensure that there is no discrimination between communities and regions to achieve the desired goals in development. However, the impact of industrialization, the inability to create alternative sources of income in rural areas, the dominance of the agricultural sector in rural areas and the dependence of the sector on nature have caused rural areas to remain in the background. In this framework, rural development policies have started to be seen as a special policy area for individuals living in rural areas to reach humane living conditions, to increase their income levels and to provide them with the opportunities of individuals living in urban areas.

Rural development is defined as "the process of improving the quality of life and economic welfare of people living in rural areas" (Moseley 2003). Rural development is defined differently. According to the Croatian rural development network; "the integral and multi-sectoral and sustainable development of the rural (non-urban) area", according to Atkinson "efforts that are economic and social in nature, aimed at promoting the concepts of retention, growth and expansion in non-urban areas, including improving the quality of life for rural residents" and according to another source; it is explained as "a method of improving the quality of life and financial well-being of individuals living in particularly populated and remote areas" (Anonymous 2023a, Atkinson 2017, Anonymous, 2023b). To define rural development in more detail, it is "the process of increasing people's access to humane living conditions, improving income distribution, increasing income level, ensuring localized developments in social and cultural areas, protecting and utilizing natural resources and reflecting the wealth to the lives of individuals" (SPO 2006).

Rural development policies are policies designed to reveal the efforts made throughout the country to improve the economic, social, social, and cultural opportunities of the communities living in rural areas, to increase the living standards of these communities and to support them to participate in national development (SPO 2000).

Today, both developed and developing countries have increased the importance they attach to rural development. Rural development activities vary from country to country. Even in the USA, there are differences in the rural development program of each state (Gürlük 2001a). In the EU, the basis of rural development activities is to ensure the continuity of production in agriculture, protection of the environment and transparency during the conduct of different economic activities in rural areas (Can 2007). In the Agriculture and Rural Development Report published by the European Union in 2022, it is stated that the European Commission supports

rural development through a series of programs and initiatives despite the difficulties encountered, that it is determined to make agriculture and rural development sustainable, and that priorities for the future are set out. The same report calls for continued co-operation between the European Commission, Member States, and stakeholders. In addition, about the rural development activities of the report, it is stated that the Union has helped to improve the quality of life in rural areas and progress has been made in making rural development more sustainable (EC, 2023).

In Turkey, the developments in technology and knowledge level, the increase in the use of machinery in agricultural production have caused the rural labor force to leave agricultural production and employment deficit in rural areas. In addition, the high rate of population growth and limited job opportunities accelerated migration from rural areas to urban areas and Turkey entered a rapid process of distorted urbanization after the 1950s. Migration and rapid urbanization caused by the development differences between rural and urban areas have created problems both in rural and urban areas. With the planned period, national development plans and programs were envisaged within rural development studies.

In this context, rural development projects have started to be implemented throughout Turkey. Rural development projects cover areas such as development of agriculture and animal husbandry, irrigation, improvement of wetlands, construction of village and forest roads, construction of drinking water ponds, provision of drinking water, increasing agricultural and animal production, afforestation activities.

In addition to general and regional activities for rural development in Turkey, various development-oriented programs are also carried out. One of these is the "Program for Supporting Rural Development Investments (RDISP)"(Taşcıoğlu, 2011).

The program aims to determine the procedures and principles for raising the income level in rural areas, improving infrastructure, ensuring integration of agricultural production and agro-industry, strengthening food security, creating alternative income sources in rural areas, increasing the efficiency of the rural development activities being carried out, increasing the level of basic public services, increasing access to services and creating a certain capacity in rural society, taking into account the protection of natural resources (OJ, 2006).

In this study, it was aimed to divide the enterprises benefiting from the program, which aims to create alternative sources of income in rural areas by evaluating the on-site processing of agricultural products to make rural development activities more effective, to reveal the profile and general structure of each group and to determine the opinions of these enterprises on the program.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

The research is supported by secondary data based on the literature but largely based on original data obtained through a survey based on face-to-face interviews with enterprisers of enterprises benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program in the Western Mediterranean Region. A significant number of these enterprisers (e.g. those who benefit from irrigation investments or process their own produce) are also engaged in agricultural production.

The study was conducted in the Western Mediterranean Region. The Western Mediterranean Region is the region called TR61 in the Classification of Statistical Regional

Units (IBBS) Level 2, which covers the provinces of Antalya, Burdur and Isparta in the west of the Mediterranean Region. The region has been home to various civilizations since the early ages due to its geographical location, fertile soils, and rich water resources.

In the study, a survey was conducted with the owner/manager (enterpriser) of 47 enterprises in Antalya province, 26 enterprises in Burdur province and 23 enterprises in Isparta province benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program. Face-to-face interviews were conducted with a total of 96 enterprisers benefiting from the support program in the region in question.

In the analysis of the data, simple descriptive statistics and Cluster Analysis were used to divide the enterprisers into groups according to their level of utilization of the program and to reveal the profile of each subgroup and to develop appropriate policy recommendations for the target groups.

Cluster analysis is one of the multivariate statistical analyses that divides units and objects into classes by arranging them in general. Kaufman and Rousseuw (1990) define cluster analysis as a method that enables to classify the units examined in research by gathering them in certain groups according to their similarities, to reveal the common characteristics of the units and to make general definitions about these classes. Hair and Black (2000), after stating that the primary reason for using cluster analysis is to find similar (homogeneous) groups of individuals in any data set, define cluster analysis as a collection of objective methods that quantify the structural characteristics of units in observation clusters.

The aim of the analysis is to reveal the similarities of the units according to certain characteristics and to classify the units on the basis of these similarities and to group the units in such a way that they are like each other.

Although cluster analysis is an analysis based on classification theory, it differs in some respects. The most important of these is that the classification technique is used to divide observations into different subgroups, whereas in clustering, sub-clusters are tried to be formed based on p variables (Kendall 1975).

In this study, clustering analysis was conducted to reveal the preferences of enterprisers in determining the type of support in rural development and to classify enterprisers into groups in terms of their characteristics. The main reason for making this distinction is to reveal which support instruments are preferred by the groups to be formed according to the characteristics of the enterprisers. The aim here is to examine the opinions of the groups to be formed among the enterprisers with the same characteristics about the program and to determine the expectations of the enterprises in such supports to be applied in the future. The results obtained from the clustering analysis will be presented in detail in the findings and discussion section.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

In the study, the field research was examined in two stages: general descriptive information about the enterprises benefiting from the program and the results of the analysis. Firstly, information about the enterprises benefiting from the program is given in Table 1.

In the Western Mediterranean Region, the highest number of enterprises benefiting from the program is in Antalya province. Although the region is located in the same geography, it

shows differences in terms of climate conditions and soil fertility. While Antalya province has the typical climate conditions of the Mediterranean Region, Burdur and Isparta provinces show the common characteristics of the Mediterranean and continental climate zone. This situation also affects the agricultural sector and agriculture-based industry. In addition, due to the entrepreneurial characteristics of Antalya province and the fact that individuals are in closer relations with agricultural organizations, they have more information about such supports.

Table 1. General characteristics of enterprises benefiting from RDISP in the Western Mediterranean Region

		Rate (%)
Distribution of enterprises by province	Antalya	49.0
	Burdur	27.0
	Isparta	24.0
Legal structure of businesses	Company	56.3
	Cooperative, Union	21.9
	VSPU	18.8
	Sole proprietorship	3.1
Status of interviewees in enterprises benefiting from the program	Business manager	52.0
	Business owner	24.0
	Cooperative, Union President	18.0
	Operating partner	6.0
Education level of the interviewees	Primary School	6.0
	Middle School	12.0
	High School	28.0
	Associate degree	20.0
	University (Undergraduate)	32.0
	Postgraduate	2.0

When the enterprises benefiting from the support in the region are classified according to their legal structures, it is seen that the highest number of investments are made by limited, joint stock and collective companies. It is observed that companies utilize more than half of the total economic investment (56%). After the companies, development and irrigation cooperatives and unions (22%) and Village Service Provision Unions (VSPU) operating under district governorships (19%) made the most investments. Individuals or bilateral partnerships were the least beneficiary enterprises (3%). 56% of the enterprises benefiting from the program are in company status and 80.9% of the total beneficiary enterprises in Antalya province and 52.2% of the enterprises benefiting from the support in Isparta province are in company status in terms of their legal structures. On the other hand, in Burdur province, due to the effective work of the provincial governorship and the fact that they see the program as an opportunity, Village Service Provision Unions (approximately 60%) were the enterprises that benefited the most from the program.

Within the scope of the survey, most interviews were conducted with people who were in managerial positions such as business managers, accountants, etc. and who were actively working in the application to the program. At the company level, interviews were mostly conducted with company managers or company owners, chairmen or partners in cooperatives and unions, chairmen or managers in VSPU, and partners in sole proprietorships.

It was observed that the education level of the interviewees was generally high. This feature is directly related to the beneficiary status of the program. Because there is a one-to-one relationship between having information about the program and the education level of the people. This situation emerged from the general structure of the interviewees during the observations made during the survey period.

Within the scope of the program, many projects have been supported throughout Turkey. Information on the provinces and fields of activity of the enterprises receiving grant support in the Western Mediterranean Region is given in Table 2.

Table 2. Fields of activity of enterprises benefiting from RDISP by provinces distribution

Activity	Antalya		Burdur		Isparta		Total	
	Quantity	Rate (%)	Quantity	Rate (%)	Quantity	Rate (%)	Quantity	Rate (%)
Processing, packaging, storage	31	66.0	12	46.2	16	69.6	59	61.5
Drip irrigation	9	19.1	11	42.3	4	17.4	24	25.0
Capacity expansion	7	14.9	-	-	3	13.0	10	10.4
Sewerage, road	-	-	3	11.5	-	-	3	3.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>96</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Within the scope of the program, enterprises in the region that determined their own field of activity benefited from grant support for processing, packaging, and storage (61.5%). This situation is valid for all three provinces in the region. Agricultural production is intensive in the region due to the fact that the climate and soil fertility is suitable for fruit and vegetable production compared to other regions of Turkey in general. Intensive agricultural production increases the desire to meet post-production services from within the region. In this context, the program has been an opportunity for the enterprises in the region, and the need for processing and packaging of the products produced has been met to a certain extent. In addition, the need for storage of agricultural products produced in the region has been met through the support program. In this respect, it has been observed that the support program has benefited the rural areas of the Western Mediterranean Region.

The analyses of the enterprises benefiting from RDISP supports were summarized and divided into two clusters according to the non-hierarchical K-means clustering method.

Individuals in cluster 1 constitute 54% of the total population and those in cluster 2 constitute 43% of the total population. Information about the clusters obtained is given in Table 3.

Table 3. Group and characteristics of enterprises benefiting from RDISP according to cluster analysis.

<b>Criteria</b>	<b>1st group</b>	<b>2nd group</b>
Field of activity of enterprises	Activity related to processing, packaging, and storage	Irrigation activity
Project subject of the enterprises	Animal and herbal products	Irrigation activity
Legal structure of businesses	Company	Cooperative and Village Service Union
Interviewees	company owners/managers	president
Education level of interviewees	Elementary and high school	Associate degree and undergraduate
Other sources of income the business	Have additional income	No additional income

Table 3. continued

<b>Criteria</b>	<b>1st group</b>	<b>2nd group</b>
Membership status of the operator to the agricultural producer organization	no membership	has a membership
How the courses to be organized in the region should be	Practical courses with a subject expert	Meeting, seminar etc.
Reason for businesses to do the project	Being an enterprise that the region needs, Support is an opportunity to establish an economic enterprise, Processing its own product,	Protecting water resources Saving natural resources and energy
Type of investment of enterprises in the project	establishing new businesses and upgrading technology	Increase capacity
Those working on project implementation and reporting	Business managers and private consultant	Personnel working in the company



Businesses' source of information about the program	Meetings organized by the provincial directorates of the Ministry and friends	Provincial Chamber of Commerce and Industry, governorship units
Whether the enterprises have other applications for support	Businesses with more than one application	Businesses with a single applicant
Difficulties encountered by enterprises during project application	Businesses facing difficulties in applying	
Businesses' intention to make other investments in the region in the future	They will make other investments	They will not make any other investments
Investments that enterprises intend to make in the future	Cotton processing, animal husbandry, milking unit, greenhouse cultivation, cold storage, and packaging facility	
Benefits of the program to the region	Collective decision-making and social solidarity	
Problems with the program according to enterprises	Excessive demand for equity capital, long investment period and the necessity of private consultancy	The evaluation period is long, the number of documents required is high, the support rules are strict, and the Ministry staff do not have sufficient knowledge
The idea of businesses to develop environmentally friendly projects and ensure environmental protection	Businesses that do not harm the environment and pay special attention to environmental protection	
Increased job opportunities in rural areas		Businesses arguing that their investments in rural areas will increase job opportunities for people living in rural areas
The situation of using the knowledge and experience of the company owners/managers	Businesses that think that their own knowledge and experience are important in business management	
Experts make business decisions		Businesses that advocate that the final decision on

		management and other issues in businesses should be taken by specialists
Adequacy of the amount of support		Businesses that agree that the amount of support is sufficient

Table 3. continued

Criteria	1st group	2nd group
Reasons for businesses to choose project topics	Thinking it will bring good income.	Reasons for businesses to choose project topics
Goals that businesses want to achieve with the project	Evaluating products To evaluate the existing resources of the region Increase capacity. The need of the business Contributing to the development of the region Technology innovation Exporting	To utilize the resources of the region The need of the region Protecting water resources Contributing to the development of the region Increasing efficiency Meeting the needs of the producer
Businesses' expectations from the government regarding the overall program	Increasing the monetary amount of support Expansion of area of activity Providing support separately according to sectors Giving to people who will produce. Separate grant for building construction	Expanding the scope of support Benefiting from the same support subject for a second time
Reasons for the continuation of the program according to the company	Investment opportunity for businesses Providing financial contributions to businesses	Contribution to the region Making investments that cannot be made in the region.

owners/managers	Increasing employment	Protection of natural resources  Ensuring effective use of resources  Saving time and labor
Problems with the program according to the company owners/managers	Taxes within the support amount  Lack of financial support  Too many documents requested.  Long evaluation period after application	No problem
Aspects of PSRDI that need improvement according to company owners/managers	The amount of money in support should be increased.  Support should be tax-free.  The number of required documents should be reduced.  Should be given differently according to the sector.  Support should be given to projects to encourage production.  Facilitate the application process	No need to improve.  Support for cooperatives should be diversified and prioritized

## CONCLUSIONS

Development is the reflection of the changes to be made in social, economic, and cultural structure on human life, reaching the desired living conditions of people, increasing their income levels economically. In order to realize this, it is necessary to use the natural and human resources and technological structure of the country. For this purpose, the creation of policies should be done in a planned manner.

To realize the development initiative, it should be carried out without regional distinctions. Since the focus of development is seen as urban areas, more importance should be given to rural areas where agriculture and food products are produced, nutrition needs are met, and alternative income opportunities are limited. For this purpose, rural development policies have been implemented.

Rural development activities vary from country to country. Along with the developments in rural development in countries, various policies are developed and implemented for the development of rural areas in the world.

In Turkey, rural development activities and policies have been increasing in parallel with development initiatives in recent years. The "Rural Development Investments Support Program", which was established according to the principles specified in the National Rural Development Strategy (NRDS) issued for this purpose, is one of the most important ones.

The main purpose of this study is to categorize the enterprises benefiting from the RDISP in the Western Mediterranean Region into groups and to reveal the profile of each group. According to the results obtained in line with this main objective, it is examined how the supports for rural development should be on the basis of enterprises, and what kind of priorities and expectations the enterprises prefer in future such programs and/or supports.

According to the clustering analysis applied in the study, enterprises are divided into two groups.

The first group of enterprises benefiting from the support element are enterprises with company status that apply to the program for the processing of agricultural products, which is the next stage after the production of both plant and animal products, or for technology renewal in the existing enterprise. The second group of enterprises are agricultural producer organizations such as cooperatives and unions that support the producers to carry out the irrigation activities necessary for agricultural production.

The first group of enterprises benefited from the program to purchase equipment for processing.

While interviews were conducted with managers and company owners in the first group enterprises, interviews were conducted with the heads of agricultural producer organizations in the second group enterprises.

While the education level of the interviewees in the first group enterprises was primary school and high school, the education level of the interviewees in the second group enterprises was associate degree and bachelor's degree.

In the first group of enterprises, it is seen that the enterprises have different income-generating sources other than the program application, while in the second group, there are no income sources because they are agricultural producer organizations, and they are non-profit organizations in line with the objectives and principles of producer organizations.

It was observed that the first group enterprises were not members of agricultural producer organizations because they were engaged in commercial activities.

While the first group of enterprises wanted the courses for rural areas to be in the form of applications, the second group of enterprises preferred more general applications such as meetings and seminars.

While the first group of enterprises think that the main reasons for doing the project are that there is an enterprise that the region needs, the grant support received is an opportunity to establish an enterprise in the economic sense, and to process their own products, the second group of enterprises are to protect water and natural resources and to save energy.

The first group of enterprises benefited from the support program to establish new enterprises and renew their technologies. The second group of enterprises applied to the program to make use of the water resources of the region, to make the existing irrigation systems work more efficiently and to open more areas for irrigation.

While the first group of enterprises worked with enterprise managers and private consultants in the preparation and reporting of the project in the application to the support program, the personnel of the producer organizations worked in the second group of enterprises. The first group of enterprises encountered various difficulties during the application due to the fact that they made the preparation and reporting of the project through managers, private consultants, and technical staff.

The information sources of the first group enterprises about the support program are the meetings held by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. The second group of enterprises received information about the program from both public institutions and chambers of commerce and industry.

The first group of enterprises applied to benefit from the support program by making more than one application. The second group of enterprises did not have a second application.

The opinions of the two groups of enterprises about the functioning of the support program are as follows.

The first group of enterprises think that they will establish facilities for processing, packaging, and storing agricultural products in the future, thus more people and enterprises will benefit from the support program and alternative income and employment opportunities will be provided to the rural areas. This situation, which is important for rural development studies, is thought that the incomes of individuals living in rural areas will increase and rural development studies and supports will provide the desired effect in rural areas. In addition, this group of enterprises stated that with the increase in the support program, they will transfer other economic investments to the region in the coming years. On the other hand, since the second group of enterprises received support from the program only for irrigation-based projects, they do not have any thoughts about investing in the region in the future.

The first group enterprises add that with such support elements, besides the economic benefit that the enterprises will provide to the region, there will be elements that support social solidarity and collective decision-making.

When the problems encountered within the scope of the support program are examined, it is seen that the most important problems are the high demand for the amount of equity of individuals or companies, the long investment period and the necessity of a special consultancy system, while the second group of enterprises consider the long evaluation period, the excessive amount of required documents and the strictness of the support rules as the most important problems.

The opinions on the development of environmentally friendly projects are considered important for the first group enterprises in terms of developing projects that do not harm the environment and thus creating projects that respect the environment and protect nature in rural development studies.

Within the scope of the opinion on increasing job opportunities in rural areas, especially the enterprises with agricultural producer organizations, which are the second group of enterprises, are in the position of enterprises that advocate that investments to be made in rural areas will provide new job opportunities for the rural community.

When the reasons for the enterprises to choose the project subjects within the scope of the support program are analyzed, the first group of enterprises are of the opinion that such supports will bring alternative and good income to the region and the rural community, the products produced in the region will be evaluated with the establishment of an enterprise that the region needs, the needs of the enterprise will be met with financial support for new technology and modernization, the support will be seen as an opportunity for those who want to establish an enterprise in the region, the enterprises producing in the region will process their own products and increase regional and local production. In the second group of enterprises, the determination of the project subjects came to the forefront due to the fact that an enterprise that is needed in the region will be established by providing services to the rural area, the sustainability of natural resources will be ensured by protecting water resources, water saving will be ensured with irrigation systems and there is a support element within the field of activity of the enterprise.

The objectives that the enterprises want to realize with the project are to evaluate the products of the first group enterprises, to evaluate the existing resources of the region, to improve the business capacity of the region, to reach the elements needed by the enterprise, to contribute to the development of the region, to renew the technology and to export, which will contribute to the development of production and the region in general. In the second group of enterprises, the evaluation of the existing resources of the region, especially the evaluation of water resources, meeting the irrigation needs of the region, protecting water resources and transferring them to future generations, contributing to the development of the region, increasing the yield of agricultural products with irrigation and meeting an important need of the enterpriser has been determined as the target to be achieved in the project.

Enterprises have various expectations in the support program. The first group of enterprises expect that the monetary amount of the support should be increased, the fields of activity should be extended to the whole rural area, the support should be given in different qualities and quantities according to the sectors, the support should be given to the people who will produce, and a separate grant support should be established for the construction of buildings. The second group of enterprises demanded that the scope of the grant capacity should be expanded and that they should be able to benefit from the existing support program for the second time.

When the reasons for the continuation of the program according to the enterprises are examined, the first group of enterprises are the enterprises that argue that the program is an investment opportunity for the enterprises, provides financial contribution to the enterprises and increases the employment opportunities of the region. The second group of enterprises, on the other hand, want the program to continue for reasons such as the protection of natural resources related to the natural structure, efficient use of resources, saving time and labor, contributing to the rural development activities of the region, and making investments that cannot be made in the region.

As for the problems related to the program, the first group enterprises consider the reduction in the amount of support due to the fact that the value added tax rate is included in the

grant program, the fact that the amount of support is not sufficient financially for enterprise establishment, capacity increase and modernization, the excessive amount of documents required before the application and at the time of implementation of the project, and the long evaluation process of the application as the most important problems of the program. The second group enterprises argue that there are no problems with the program.

In this study, the expectations of groups with similar characteristics from rural development policies were investigated. Rural development studies have differences from other policy implementations. In rural development policies, the characteristics of the rural area, its potential, the social, economic, and social structure of the rural community, etc. need to be analyzed. It is expected that the analysis of the rural area and the society and the support elements to be made according to the social structure of the social structure, the groups showing similar characteristics in the face of situations and events are classified and the implementation of rural development policies for these groups can increase the effectiveness of existing policies.

## **ACKNOWLEDGMENT**

We would like to thank Akdeniz University Scientific Research Projects Coordination Unit for their financial support.

## **REFERENCES**

- Anonymous 2023a Croatian network for rural development <https://hmrr.hr/en/what-is-rural-development/>.
- Anonymous 2023b <https://byjus.com/commerce/meaning-of-rural-development/>
- Atkinson, C.L. 2017. Rural Development. In: Farazmand, A. (eds) Global Encyclopedia of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance. Springer, Cham. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-31816-5\\_1014-1](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-31816-5_1014-1)).
- Can, M. 2007. Investigation of European Union Rural Development Programs in Terms of Turkey's Rural Development: SAPARD and IPARD Case, Agricultural Economic Research Institute Publications, Ankara, 152 ss.
- SPO. 2000. Rural Development Specialization Commission Reports, Republic of Turkey Prime Ministry State Planning Organization, VIII. Development Plan, Ankara, 73 ss.
- SPO. 2006. National Rural Development Strategy, Republic of Turkey Prime Ministry State Planning Organization, Ankara. <http://sgb.tarim.gov.tr/mevzuat/YPK/20060204-9-2.pdf>
- EC, 2023 European Commission Annual activity report 2022 - Agriculture and Rural Development (europa.eu) [https://commission.europa.eu/publications/annual-activity-report-2022-agriculture-and-rural-development\\_en](https://commission.europa.eu/publications/annual-activity-report-2022-agriculture-and-rural-development_en)

- Gürlük, S. 2001a. Evaluation of Rural Development Projects According to Macro-Economic Criteria: Example of Cumalıkızık, Uludağ University, Graduate School of Sciences, Department of Agricultural Economics, Master's Thesis, Bursa, Türkiye. 123 pages.
- Hair J., W. Black, 2000. Cluster Analysis, L.G Grimm and P.R. Yarnold (Ed.), Reading and Understanding More Multivariate Statistics, American Psychological Association, Washington, 147 pages.
- Kaufman, L., P.J. Rousseeuw. 1990. Finding Groups in Data: An Introduction to Cluster Analysis, John Wiley and Sons. Ltd, Chichester, New York, Weinheim.
- Kendall, M.G. 1975. Multivariate Analysis, Charles Griffin b. Co Ltd., London.
- Moseley, Malcolm J. 2003. Rural development: principles and practice (1. publ. ed.). Londra, SAGE. ISBN 978-0-7619-4766-0
- Taşcıoğlu, Y. 2011. Social and Economic Evaluation of the Rural Development Investments Support Program: The Example of the Western Mediterranean Region, Akdeniz University, Institute of Science, PhD Thesis, Antalya, Türkiye. 208 pages.



## **DETERMINATION OF SUPPORT PREFERENCES OF ENTREPRENEURS UTILIZING SUPPORTS POLICIES FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT BY CONJOINT ANALYSIS**

*Yavuz TAŞCIOĞLU<sup>1</sup>, Cengiz SAYIN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Akdeniz University, Agriculture Faculty, Agricultural Economic Department, Antalya, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: ytasocioglu@akdeniz.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Countries attach importance to development for the continuity and sustainability of societies. Economic, social, political, etc. of development It is expected that it will change in areas, and this will be reflected in society. Development starts with economic indicators and can be achieved with improvement in social indicators. Changes in economic indicators around the world have gained rapid momentum mainly in industry and service sectors. The change in the industrial sector, which started especially in the urban area, caused the rural area to remain in the background. Elimination of the separation of urban and rural areas, which is necessary for social development, has begun to be achieved by supporting rural development studies. Different models have also been used in rural development studies, and they have changed due to the general characteristics of the rural area. Various studies have been made and are being carried out for the development of rural areas in Turkey. In recent years, various programs have been implemented to support rural development studies. The main purpose of these programs is to increase the income level in rural areas, to improve the infrastructure, to ensure the integration of agricultural production and agro-industry, to strengthen food security, to create alternative income sources in rural areas, and to increase the effectiveness of the rural development studies, considering the protection of natural resources. The most important of these programs is the Rural Development Investment Support Program (RDISP). In the program, which includes the support given on a provincial basis, it is aimed to process and evaluate agricultural products, and to ensure the integration of agriculture and industry in rural areas. However, within the scope of the support, the preferences of the business owners/ manager (enterprisers) in rural development supports were not considered. Support preferences of entrepreneurs are important in terms of entrepreneurial activity. Support elements and types are a situation that encourages entrepreneurs to start businesses.

This study, it is aimed to determine the support preferences of the enterprisers benefiting from Rural Development Investment Support Program in the Western Mediterranean Region, which includes the provinces of Antalya, Burdur, and Isparta, by using conjoint analysis. Thus, it is aimed to determine the degree of influence of the policy set that maximizes the utility of the business owners/ manager and the characteristics of the manufacturer in this policy preference.

**Keyword:** Rural development, Support policies, Conjoint analysis

## INTRODUCTION

Development is the common goal of developed and developing countries. Development can be defined as the change in the economic, social, and political structures of countries and the progress and welfare of human life in the economic and social fields. Harris (1992) defines development as the growth of the economy, change in its structure, improvement of income distribution and improvements in the political and cultural spheres. In the Special Specialization Commission (SPC) Report of the State Planning Organization (SPO) for the 9th Development Plan, development is defined as "the process of increasing people's access to decent living conditions, improving income distribution, raising income levels, ensuring locally appropriate developments in social and cultural areas, protecting and using natural resources, and reflecting wealth on the lives of individuals" (SPO, 2006a). Within the framework of the human dimension, development is the mobilization of the existing power to reduce the human deficiencies that arise in countries to a great extent and to increase the welfare of people in material terms. In the light of comprehensive definitions, development is not only the increase in the income of individuals in economic terms, but also social and cultural developments and the phenomenon of living in greater social welfare.

For development to be balanced, it is necessary to ensure harmony between elements such as population dynamics, natural resources, economic activities, technology level, social and cultural structures of the country. As a result of the analysis of these factors, planning and policy formulation and development processes have an important role in the success of development. To achieve the expected goals in development, improving the qualifications of the society in terms of education, health, and manpower, raising the standard of living, eliminating the differences between regions and settlements should be one of the most important goals (Anonymous, 2002).

The economic dimension of development started especially with the industrial revolution. This change in the industrial sector has led to the development of the economic structure and its reflection on human life and the concentration of the population in urban areas where the industrial sector is intense. The inability to create alternative sources of income other than the agricultural sector in rural areas has caused this change to bring urban areas to the forefront and rural areas to be ignored.

The first foundations of rural development were started to be established with the traditional rural development approach, which started in the 1960s, with the increase in ideas about the lack of distinction between urban and rural areas for social development. Today, different models and methods of rural development approaches have been applied, rural development policies have been harmonized with sustainable development policies and changes in rural structure have been tried to be achieved.

The change in the industrial sector in the world has also been experienced in our country, especially with migration and rapid urbanization, which has led to the emergence of various problems in both rural and urban areas and the development at the national scale has not reached the desired dimensions.

With the Planned Period, various strategies were developed and put into practice in order to increase infrastructure and public services for rural areas and to accelerate rural development (SPO, 2006b). In addition to the basic legal regulations on rural areas, issues such as rural development, village

problems and village development have been mentioned in all national development plans, and the priority targets for rural areas have been determined in these plans and programs.

The main purpose of rural development policies is to improve the economic, social, and cultural opportunities of the communities living in rural areas, to bring these communities to the national level of living, and to ensure their full participation in national development (SPO, 2000). A significant portion of the world's population lives in rural areas, and these communities provide their development in economic and socio-cultural areas, especially in the agricultural sector, with their own means or through external support (Taşcıoğlu, 2011).

With the planned period in Turkey, approaches to rural areas and rural development were generally different from the previous period. In addition to the basic laws enacted in the previous period, industrialization, modernization in agriculture and urbanization were considered in rural development and it was emphasized that rural development was a part of national development and should be handled together (Çağlar, 1986). In addition, regional development projects were implemented during this period and continue to be implemented.

In addition to general and regional activities for rural development in Turkey, various development-oriented programs are also carried out. One of these is the "Program for Supporting Rural Development Investments (RDISP)", which was established according to the principles set out in the National Rural Development Strategy (NRDS) published in 2003 and put into practice after being published in the Official Gazette dated 06.04.2006 and numbered 26131. The Program aims to determine the procedures and principles for raising the income level in rural areas, improving infrastructure, integrating agricultural production and agro-industry, strengthening food security, creating alternative sources of income in rural areas, increasing the efficiency of ongoing rural development activities, increasing the level of basic public services, increasing access to services and creating a certain capacity in rural society, taking into account the protection of natural resources (OJ, 2006).

The scope of the program is determined as the issues related to what needs to be done in order to encourage and support the economic activity investments of real and legal persons for the processing, evaluation, and marketing of agricultural products and the investments of organizations for the rehabilitation of existing infrastructure facilities in order to ensure economic and social development in rural areas within the provinces determined for the projected investments based on equity capital to be made individually and/or collectively by agricultural enterprisers (business owners/managers) in rural areas within the framework of development plans and programs and the National Agricultural Strategy.

Within the scope of RDISP, projects for village-based Irrigation facilities that ensure participation with a bottom-up approach, develop local capacity and organization, have the potential to create employment, increase and diversify entrepreneur incomes, encourage the increase in the level of education and entrepreneurship of the female population, and are based on the development and expansion of small and medium-sized industries based on agriculture are supported.

This study, it is aimed to determine the support preferences of the enterprisers benefiting from Rural Development Investment Support Program in the Western Mediterranean Region, which includes the provinces of Antalya, Burdur, and Isparta, by using conjoint analysis. Thus, it

is aimed to determine the degree of influence of the policy set that maximizes the utility of the enterprisers and the characteristics of the entrepreneurs in this policy preference.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

The research was carried out with original data, supported by secondary data based on the literature, but largely obtained through a survey based on face-to-face interviews with enterprises benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program in the Western Mediterranean Region.

The study was conducted in the Western Mediterranean Region. The Western Mediterranean Region is the region called TR61 in the Classification of Statistical Regional Units (IBBS) Level 2, which covers the provinces of Antalya, Burdur and Isparta in the west of the Mediterranean Region, with Muğla and Denizli in the west, Afyon and Konya in the north, Karaman and Mersin in the east, and the Mediterranean Sea in the south. The region has been home to various civilizations since ancient times due to its geographical location, fertile soils, and rich water resources.

A "field survey" covering the enterprises benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program was conducted in the area called TR61 according to the Statistical Regional Units Classification (IBBS) Level 2, which includes the provinces in the Western Mediterranean Region (Antalya, Budur and Isparta). Information on these enterprises was obtained from the Support Branches of the Provincial Directorates of Agriculture.

In the study, 47 enterprises in Antalya province, 26 enterprises in Burdur province and 23 enterprises in Isparta province benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program were surveyed. Face-to-face interviews were conducted with a total of 96 enterprises benefiting from the support program in the region in question.

Conjoint Analysis methods, one of the multivariate analysis techniques, were used to analyze the data. Conjoint, as a word, means collective participation. The word Conjoint was formed by combining the words consider and joint (Churchill and Lacoubicci, 2002). If a Turkish equivalent is desired, it can be called "Analysis of Relationships", "Association Analysis" or "Composite Analysis" (Yiğit, 2008). With conjoint analysis, it is possible to define the service as combinations of quality levels and to determine the quality levels and the detailed judgments of individuals towards that service (Gill and Sanchez, 1997). Conjoint analysis is a multivariate analysis technique used to analyze individuals' preferences for different combinations of measured and unmeasured attributes. According to another definition, Conjoint analysis is defined as a method of systematically evaluating and estimating a decision maker's choice of a limited number of alternatives (Joel, 2002). This analysis is a method that tries to determine which features a newly developed or already existing product or service should have, to reveal the preference behavior of individuals who benefit from this service and to determine the most desirable features of the service.

In this analysis, it is assumed that the value people place on a service corresponds to the sum of the benefits they derive from all its identified attributes, and that they will then use that service in proportion to the benefits they derive from it. Utility is a highly subjective phenomenon that varies from person to person. It would therefore be difficult to know without the help of Conjoint analysis. The analysis is widely used in a wide range of fields and can be

used in new service planning to determine the impact of innovations and in efforts to improve existing achievements.

The starting point of Conjoint analysis is based on "Total Benefit Theory". In the partial benefit contribution model, the partial benefits of each attribute level of the product are independent of each other and the sum of the partial benefits of these attribute levels constitutes the total benefit.

In Conjoint analysis, two different calculation methods are used to determine the importance levels of policy-related features. The first one is to determine the difference between the partial utility values of each attribute. The other way is to calculate the relative importance levels of the combinations. The difference between the partial utility values of the attributes is the difference between the two attribute levels with the highest and the lowest partial utility value. This value shows the relative importance of each level of each combination in the combination. In measuring the relative importance between combinations, the partial benefit change values calculated for each combination are proportioned to the total partial benefit change value.

When applying Conjoint analysis, it is important to determine the variables and measurement methods at the beginning. The stages start with defining the problem and determining the research purpose, and end with determining the variables and levels and collecting and evaluating the data accordingly.

The purpose of Conjoint analysis is to determine the priorities and options that affect the outcome in the decision phase (Schweikl, 1985). The first step in the analysis is the selection of the preference function that will determine the effect of the factor characteristics that have an impact on the preferences of the people participating in the analysis on the decision. This function is the basis for determining the partial values of the factor attributes that affect the preferences of the participants in the analysis (Gutsche, 1995; Green and Srinivasan, 1978). The most used models are the ideal vector model, the ideal point model and the partial benefit model (Gustafsson, 2003).

As in all statistical studies, the first step in conjoint analysis is to determine the decision mechanism and objectives of the research problem. The point to be considered at this stage is that the research problem can be solved by defining preferences between variables and variable levels.

Within the scope of the Conjoint study, the selection of the factors and their levels to be included in the cards to be shown to the interviewee is a critical step. For this reason, the researcher should pay attention to the following points while determining the characteristics and levels of the product or service:

- Factors should be determinative in a way that they could influence individuals' choice. Any factor that is not related to choose should not be included in the study. However, the inclusion of factors that are important but do not create differences between preferences will make it difficult for the respondent to decide (Hair et al. 1995).

- Factors should provide complete and meaningful information about the service and be realistic.

- Factors should be practical and represent a single concept. The use of factors that include more than one dimension such as quality should be avoided.

➤ Factors should be easily communicated by the interviewee to enable a realistic assessment.

➤ The number of factors included in the analysis directly affects the reliability and statistical validity of the results. In addition, when the number of factors and factor levels is increased, the increased number of parameters will either lead to the presentation of more cards or to a decrease in the validity of the parameters.

In addition, many factors may cause respondents to be reluctant to participate in the research, as it would take too much time.

In this study, conjoint analysis was used to determine the support preferences of the enterprisers benefiting from RDISP in agricultural policy and rural development policy. Thus, the policy set that maximizes the benefit of the enterprisers and the degree of influence of the characteristics on this policy preference of the enterprisers were determined. At this stage, first of all, 5 factors required for the policy were determined and these are support type, support amount, support area, investment period and tax exemption. While determining the factors and factor levels, the factors and factor levels previously given in the supports for this field and given within the scope of this program were used. Factor levels according to these factors are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Factors and Factor Levels Used in Conjoint Analysis

Factors	Factor Levels			
	1	2	3	4
Support area	Animal husbandry	Greenhouse cultivation	Irrigation	Manufacturing industry
Type of support	Cash payment	Building construction	Machinery purchase	-
Support amount (rate)	25%	50%	75%	-
Investment period (months)	9	12	15	-
Tax exemption	None	2 years	3 years	-

The combinations to be used in the analysis according to factors and factor levels were determined as 16 in the SPSS package program. Accordingly, the combinations were formed as shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Conjoint Analysis Combinations

<b>Card No</b>	<b>Type of support</b>	<b>Support amount (rate)</b>	<b>Support area</b>	<b>Investment period (months)</b>	<b>Tax exemption</b>
1	Machinery purchase	50%	Greenhouse cultivation	12	None
2	Machinery purchase	50%	Animal husbandry	9	3 years
3	Cash payment	50%	Animal husbandry	9	2 years
4	Building construction	75%	Animal husbandry	15	None
5	Cash payment	25%	Irrigation	9	None
6	Cash payment	25%	Greenhouse cultivation	15	None
7	Building construction	25%	Greenhouse cultivation	9	3 years
8	Cash payment	75%	Manufacturing industry	12	3 years
9	Cash payment	75%	Greenhouse cultivation	9	2 years
10	Machinery purchase	75%	Irrigation	9	None
11	Building construction	25%	Irrigation	15	None
12	Machinery purchase	25%	Manufacturing industry	15	2 years
13	Cash payment	25%	Animal husbandry	12	None
14	Building construction	50%	Manufacturing industry	9	None
15	Cash payment	25%	Manufacturing industry	9	None
16	Cash payment	50%	Irrigation	15	3 years

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The study was examined in two stages: general descriptive information about the enterprises benefiting from the program and the results of the analysis. First, information about the enterprises benefiting from the program is given below.

In the Western Mediterranean Region, the highest number of enterprises benefiting from the program was in Antalya province. In Burdur and Isparta provinces, the need for agriculture-based industry differs from Antalya due to the nature of the investments made, and this is also reflected in the program.

When the enterprises benefiting from the support in the region are classified according to their legal structures, it is seen that most investments are made by limited, joint stock and collective companies. More than half of the support program (56%) was used by companies. After companies, development and Irrigation cooperatives and unions (22%) and Village Service Provision Unions (VSPU) operating under district governorships (19%) made the most investments. Individuals or bilateral partnerships benefited the least from the program (3%) (Table 3). In Antalya and Isparta provinces, companies benefited the most from the program, while in Burdur province, Village Service Provision Unions (approximately 60%) benefited the most from the program due to the effective work of the provincial governorship and the fact that they saw the program as an opportunity (Table 3).

Table 3. Distribution of legal structure of program enterprises by province

Legal Structure of Support Beneficiaries	Antalya		Burdur		Isparta		Total	
	Quantity (person)	Rate (%)	Quantity (person)	Rate (%)	Quantity (person)	Rate (%)	Quantity (person)	Rate (%)
Company	38	80.9	4	15.4	12	52.2	54	56.3
Cooperative, Union	7	14.9	5	19.2	9	39.1	21	21.9
VSPU	1	2.1	15	57.7	2	8.7	18	18.8
Sole proprietorships	1	2.1	2	7.7	-	-	3	3.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>96</b>	<b>100.0</b>

The survey was conducted with the people who are in the managerial positions such as business manager, accountant, etc. in the enterprises benefiting from the program and who are actively working in the application to the program. This also shows that the results are directly proportional to the legal structure of the enterprises. At the company level, interviews were



mostly conducted with company managers or company owners, chairmen or partners in cooperatives and unions, chairmen or managers in VSPU, and partners in sole proprietorships.

The education level of the interviewees was generally high. This feature is directly related to the beneficiary status of the program. Because there is a one-to-one relationship between having information about the program and the education level of the people. This situation emerged from the general structure of the people interviewed during the observations made during the survey period.

Within the scope of the program, enterprises that determined their own field of activity in the region benefited from grant support for processing, packaging, and storage (61.5%). Agricultural production is intensively carried out in the region since the climate and soil fertility is suitable for fruit and vegetable production compared to other regions of Turkey. Intensive agricultural production increases the desire to meet post-production services from within the region. In this context, the program has been an opportunity for the enterprises in the region, and the need for processing and packaging of the products produced has been met to a certain extent. In addition, the need for storage of agricultural products produced in the region has been met through the support program. In this respect, it has been observed that the support program has benefited the rural areas of the Western Mediterranean Region.

Within the scope of the program, other supports other than processing, packaging and storage grants were also benefited from. While 25% of the enterprises benefited from the support for drip Irrigation, 10.4% received grants for capacity increase and 3.1% received grants for infrastructure works such as sewerage and road construction.

Accordingly, the evaluations of the surveyed individuals about each alternative were taken and the evaluation of the individuals on the subject was made on a 10-point scale. In the scoring system, 1 point was accepted as the highest score for the alternative preferred by the individuals.

Individuals who benefited from the support were asked to rank the cards obtained as a result of the orthogonal design according to their preferences. Everyone's ranking was subjected to the Bretton-Clark Conjoint Designer process and the partial utility coefficient, the degree of importance calculated for each factor and the preference ranking of everyone were calculated.

When the results of the analysis are evaluated, it is revealed that the most important factor in the support preference of individuals is the "support area". The degree of influence of the support area on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 38.23%. After the support area, the second most important factor in the decision of individuals to benefit from support is "investment period". The degree of influence of the investment period on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 16.25%. The third most important factor in the decision of individuals to benefit from support is "type of support". The degree of influence of the type of support on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 15.57%. "Tax exemption" is the fourth most important factor in individuals' decisions to benefit from support. The degree of influence of tax exemption on individuals' decision to benefit from support was calculated as 15.42%. Finally, the fifth and last factor in individuals' decisions to benefit from support is the "amount of support". The degree of influence of the investment period on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 14.53% (Table 4).

Table 4. Results of Conjoint Analysis

<b>Factors</b>	<b>Factors levels</b>	<b>Partial utility (Part worth value)</b>	<b>Significance levels (%)</b>
<b>Support area (SA)</b>	Animal husbandry (SA1)	<b>0.925</b>	<b>38.232</b>
	Greenhouse cultivation (SA2)	0.917	
	Manufacturing industry (SA3)	-0.291	
	Irrigation (SA4)	-1.551	
<b>Investment (months) (IP)</b>	9 (IP1)	<b>0.331</b>	<b>16.246</b>
	12 (IP2)	-0.081	
	15 (IP3)	-0.250	
<b>Type of support (TS)</b>	Machinery purchase (TS1)	<b>0.666</b>	<b>15.572</b>
	Cash payment (TS2)	-0.265	
	Building construction (TS3)	-0.401	
<b>Tax exemption (TE)</b>	3 years (TE1)	<b>0.102</b>	<b>15.418</b>
	2 years (TE2)	0.086	
	None (TE3)	-0.188	
<b>Support (rate)(SAR)</b>	50% (SAR1)	<b>0.419</b>	<b>14.532</b>
	75% (SAR2)	0.023	
	25% (SAR3)	-0.442	
<b>Total</b>			<b>100.000</b>
Pearson's R Value = 0.983		Significance = 0.0000	
Kendall's tau Value = 0.833		Significance = 0.0000	

Within the framework of the findings obtained in the research region, it can be said that the most important feature in the optimum policy choice that gives the highest total benefit in the support decision of the enterprisers benefiting from RDISP in the Western Mediterranean Region

is the "area of support" to be provided to the region. It is seen that enterprisers and administrators primarily pay attention to the area of support in the investments to be made in their regions. This situation shows that the bottom-up implementation in the EU in recent years, especially in rural development studies, is also suitable for the region in question. As a matter of fact, in relation to the investments to be made in a region, cooperation with local stakeholders or non-governmental organizations of that region is requested first. This is based on the fact that local stakeholders have knowledge about the shortcomings and potential of the region. It is seen that the individuals who will benefit from the support first pay attention to the area to be supported and prefer to benefit from the support accordingly.

Table 5. Total Utility Values of combinations in Conjoint Analysis

No	TS	Partial utility	SAR	Partial utility	SA	Partial utility	IP	Partial utility	TE	Partial utility	Total utility
2	TS1	0.666	SAR1	0.419	SA1	0.925	IP1	0.331	TE1	0.102	2.443
1	TS1	0.666	SAR1	0.419	SA2	0.917	IP2	-0.081	TE3	-0.188	1.733
3	TS2	-0.265	SAR1	0.419	SA1	0.925	IP1	0.331	TE2	0.086	1.496
9	TS2	-0.265	SAR2	0.023	SA2	0.917	IP1	0.331	TE2	0.086	1.092
7	TS3	-0.401	SAR3	-0.442	SA2	0.917	IP1	0.331	TE1	0.102	0.507
4	TS3	-0.401	SAR2	0.023	SA1	0.925	IP3	-0.250	TE3	-0.188	0.109
13	TS2	-0.265	SAR3	-0.442	SA1	0.925	IP2	-0.081	TE3	-0.188	-0.051
14	TS3	-0.401	SAR1	0.419	SA3	-0.291	IP1	0.331	TE3	-0.188	-0.130
6	TS2	-0.265	SAR3	-0.442	SA2	0.917	IP3	-0.250	TE3	-0.188	-0.228
12	TS1	0.666	SAR3	-0.442	SA3	-0.291	IP3	-0.250	TE2	0.086	-0.231
8	TS2	-0.265	SAR2	0.023	SA3	-0.291	IP2	-0.081	TE1	0.102	-0.512
10	TS1	0.666	SAR2	0.023	SA4	-1.551	IP1	0.331	TE3	-0.188	-0.719
15	TS2	-0.265	SAR3	-0.442	SA3	-0.291	IP1	0.331	TE3	-0.188	-0.855
16	TS2	-0.265	SAR1	0.419	SA4	-1.551	IP3	-0.250	TE1	0.102	-1.545
5	TS2	-0.265	SAR3	-0.442	SA4	-1.551	IP1	0.331	TE3	-0.188	-2.115
11	TS3	-0.401	SAR3	-0.442	SA4	-1.551	IP3	-0.250	TE3	-0.188	-2.832

The partial utility values of each factor level show the effect of those levels on individuals' preferences. The factor level with the highest partial utility value is the most preferred option by individuals. Accordingly, the factor level with the highest partial utility score in the support area

factor is "animal husbandry" with 0.925. Animal husbandry is followed by "greenhouse farming" with a benefit score of 0.917, "manufacturing industry" with a factor score of -0.291 and finally "Irrigation" with a benefit score of -1.551. These data show that in the selection of the support area, the livestock breeding activity of the enterprisers benefiting from the program in the region is the factor level with the highest partial benefit for the region.

In the investment duration factor, the factor level with the highest partial benefit score is "9 months" with 0.331. This factor level is followed by "12 months" with a benefit score of -0.081 and "15 months" with -0.250. In the selection of the investment period given in the supports, enterprisers who benefit from RDISP in the region prefer a period of 9 months.

In the form of support factor, the factor level with the highest partial benefit score is "machinery purchase" with 0.666. Machinery purchase is followed by "cash" with a benefit score of -0.265 and "building" with -0.401. In the choice of the type of support, enterprisers who benefit from RDISP in the region prefer to receive machinery directly.

In the tax exemption factor, the factor level with the highest partial benefit score is "3 years" with 0.102. This factor level is followed by "2 years" with a benefit score of 0.086 and "none" with -0.188. In the choice of taxation in the supports provided, enterprisers who benefit from RDISP in the region prefer that the business they will establish be exempt from tax for 3 years.

Finally, the factor level with the highest partial utility score in the support amount factor is "50% grant" with 0.419. This factor level is followed by "75% grant" with a benefit score of 0.023 and "25% grant" with -0.442. According to the enterprisers benefiting from the program in the region, the factor level with the highest partial benefit when choosing the support amount is the support amount with "50% grant" rate (Table 5).

The average and total utility values of the combinations (question cards) presented to the enterprisers within the scope of Conjoint analysis and the priority order of individuals in policy choice are given in Table 5. The total utility value is the sum of the factor level scores and the combination with the highest total utility value is defined as the policy set that provides optimum utility for individuals. The combination with the lowest total utility value provides minimum benefit to the enterprisers.

According to the enterprisers, the optimum policy pattern that provides the maximum utility is card or combination number 2 with a total utility value of 2.443. The second most preferred combination by the enterprisers is card number 1. As can be seen from the above, machinery and cash grants are the most preferred forms of support for the owner, manager, shareholders, or heads of cooperatives/unions. As for support, 50% and 75% grants are preferred by the enterprisers. Animal husbandry and greenhouse cultivation are the most preferred sectors in the region. However, keeping the investment period short is seen as a preferred practice by individuals. The policy support set that provides the minimum (least) benefit to individuals is determined as combination number 11 with a total benefit score of -2.832. This result shows that individuals do not prefer building construction, 25% support rate and irrigation investments (Table 5).

## CONCLUSIONS

Development is the process of increasing people's access to humane living conditions, improving income distribution, increasing the level of income, ensuring localized developments in social and cultural areas, protecting, and utilizing natural resources and reflecting the wealth to the lives of individuals. Development is a target that countries want to reach and a series of developing movements.

Developments and development initiatives in countries have been to the detriment of rural areas and in favor of urban areas. For centuries, it has been accepted that urban areas are the focal points of development and progress. However, in recent years, this idea has started to change in many countries, especially with the demonstration that no distinction can be made between urban and rural areas for social development.

Policies have been established to make rural development efforts more efficient. These policies are the policies that reveal the efforts made on a national basis to improve the economic, social, and cultural opportunities of the communities living in rural areas, to increase the living standards of these communities, and to support them to participate in national development. However, these efforts have ceased to be the domestic policy of countries and have become an international issue in the world. Rural development activities vary from country to country. With the developments in rural development in countries, various policies are developed and implemented for the development of rural areas in the world. In Turkey, rural development activities started in the early years of the Republic and rural development policies were implemented with various regulations in the following years. One of these practices is the "Rural Development Investments Support Program". The program aims to create a certain capacity in rural society.

In this study, a "field research" covering the enterprises benefiting from the Rural Development Investments Support Program in the provinces in the Western Mediterranean Region was conducted. A survey based on face-to-face interviews was conducted with a total of 96 enterprises benefiting from the support program in the said region. According to this

When the results of the Conjoint analysis were evaluated, it was revealed that the most important factor in the support preference of individuals was the "support area". The degree of influence of the support area on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 38.23%. After the support area, the second most important factor in the decision of individuals to benefit from support is "investment period". The degree of influence of the investment period on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 16.25%. The third most important factor in the decision of individuals to benefit from support is "type of support". The degree of influence of the type of support on the decision of individuals to benefit from support was calculated as 15.57%. "Tax exemption" is the fourth most important factor in individuals' decisions to benefit from support. The degree of influence of tax exemption on individuals' decision to benefit from support was calculated as 15.42%. Finally, the fifth and the most important factor in the decision of individuals to benefit from support is the "amount of support". The degree of influence of investment duration on the decision of individuals to benefit from support is calculated as 14.53%. According to these results, the enterprises benefiting from the support in the region preferred the support combination of machinery in the form of support, 50% in the support amount (rate), livestock breeding in the support area, 9 months in the

investment period and 3 years in tax exemption. In addition, according to the enterprisers, this combination is accepted as the policy pattern that maximizes their total benefits.

Conjoint analysis reveals the results obtained in the field of agricultural policy and the opinions of the people who benefit from the support. The study has created a entrepreneur-oriented approach that reveals the thoughts of the enterprisers on how the support for rural areas should be and can answer the question of how the support should be. As a result of this approach, the study is an important resource for policy makers.

In line with the results obtained from the study, the objectives of the support program, scope, support area, investment period, form of support, amount of support, what kind of support they benefit from the support program due to what kind of features of the support, according to which features the enterprises benefit from the support to operate in rural areas and which support combination the enterprises prefer were carried out through the example of enterprises benefiting from RDISP in the Western Mediterranean Region. With the findings obtained, the creation of support units according to the wishes, expectations, and potential of local knowledge in support policies for rural development will ensure that rural development efforts will achieve the desired success.

## **ACKNOWLEDGMENT**

We would like to thank Akdeniz University Scientific Research Projects Coordination Unit for their financial support.

## **REFERENCES**

- Churchill, G.A., D. Iacobucci, 2002. Marketing Research Methodological Foundation, Eight Edition, Southwestern, , California, USA. 48 pages.
- Çağlar, Y. 1986. Village, Peasantry and The Problem of Village Development İn Turkey, Turkish Agriculturalists' Association Publications, Ankara.
- SPO. 2000. Rural Development Special Expertise Commission Reports, Republic of Turkey Prime Ministry State Planning Organization, VIII. Development Plan, Ankara, Türkiye, 73 pages.
- SPO. 2006a. National Rural Development Strategy, Republic of Turkey, Prime Ministry State Planning Organization, Ankara, Türkiye. <http://sgb.tarim.gov.tr/mevzuat/ypk/20060204-9-2.pdf>
- SPO. 2006b. IX. Development Plan Rural Development Specialized Sub-Commission Report, Prime Ministry State Planning Organization, Ankara.
- Gill, J. M., M. Sanches, 1997. Consumer Preferences for Wine Attributes: A Conjoint Approach, British Food Journal, 99 (1): 4-5.
- Green, P.E., V. Srinivasan, 1978. Conjoint Analysis in Consumer Research: Issues and Outlook, Journal of Consumer Research, 5: 103-123, UK.

- Gustafsson, A., A. Herrmann, F. Huber, 2003. Conjoint Measurement: Methods and Applications, Springer-Verlag.
- Gutsche, J. 1995. Produkt Präferenz Analyse: Ein Modell Theoretisches Und Methodisches Konzept Zur Marktsimulation Mittels Präferenz Erfassungsmodellen, Berlin.
- Harris, J. 1992. Rural Development, Routledge, pp. 15-37, London,
- Hair, J.F., R.E. Anderson, R.L. Tahtam, W.C. Block, 1995. Multivariate Data Analysis with Reading, Macmillan Book Company, London, UK. 74 pages.
- Joel, W.H. 2002. Conjoint Analysis in Pharmaceutical Research, JMCP, 8 (3): 206-208, <http://www.amcp.org/workarea/downloadasset.aspx?id=6571>
- OJ. 2006. Republic of Turkey 06.04.2006 dated and 26131 numbered Official Journal, Ankara.
- Schweikl, H. 1985. Computergestützte Präferenz an Analyse Mit Individuell Wichtigen Produktmerkmalen, Berlin, Germany.
- Yiğit, A.M. 2008. Conjoint Analysis and an Application on The Preferences of Office Furniture Consumers, Gaziosmanpaşa University Institute of Social Sciences, Master's Thesis, Tokat. 105 pages.
- Taşcıoğlu, Y. 2011. Social and Economic Evaluation of the Rural Development Investments Support Program: The Example of the Western Mediterranean Region, Akdeniz University, Institute of Science, PhD Thesis, Antalya, Türkiye. 208 pages.

## EFFECT OF DIFFERENT FLIGHT PARAMETERS ON SPRAYING EFFICACY IN PESTICIDE APPLICATIONS WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLE IN SUNFLOWER

*Hasan Berk ÖZYURT<sup>1\*</sup>, İlker Hüseyin Çelen<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Tekirdağ Namık Kemal Üniversitesi, Ziraat Fakültesi, Biyosistem Mühendisliği Bölümü, 59030, Tekirdağ, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: berkozyurt@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

The use of unmanned aerial vehicles in pesticide applications has increased rapidly in Turkey and the world in recent years. The biggest problem experienced in pesticide applications with unmanned aerial vehicles is the low uniformity of distribution and penetration due to the low volume application. In this study, the spraying of unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) with different flight parameters during the sunflower flowering period, and the parameters with the best uniformity of the droplet distribution were tried to be determined. Flight parameters were determined as 2 different heights (2 m and 1.5 m from the top of the plant), 2 different spraying rates (10 l/ha and 20 l/ha), and 2 different travel speeds (11.2 km/h and 19 km/h), and a total of 8 flights were made combining them with each other. Wind speeds, temperature, and relative humidity values were recorded during flight and throughout the trial. In each experiment, 6 sunflower plants on the flight route of the unmanned aerial vehicle were randomly selected and water-sensitive paper was placed on these plants in 4 different areas: behind the head, inside the head, middle leaf and lower leaves. Tap water was used as a spraying liquid. The papers were scanned and transferred to a computer environment, and droplet analyses were performed with the DepositScan software. In droplet analyses, the average droplet diameter ( $Dv0.5$ ), the number of droplets per unit area (droplets /  $cm^2$ ) and the percentage coverage (% area) were calculated. The results show that the average droplet diameter was between 250-300  $\mu m$ . The least accumulation was observed on the front of the head and on the lower leaves and the highest on the paper behind the head. The accumulation of droplets increased as the spray rate increased, whereas the accumulation of droplets decreased as the flight height increased. According to the results of the experiment, the application with a spray rate of 20 l / ha, a flight speed of 11.2 km / h and a height of 2 meters gave the most successful results in terms of droplet distribution and droplet penetration.

**Keywords:** unmanned aerial vehicle, sprayer, sunflower, pesticide, drone spraying, droplet

### INTRODUCTION

The use of technology in agriculture is becoming more intense each year. Technologies such as precision agriculture technologies, field-based applications, application of GPS technology in agriculture, Internet of Things, Blockchain, Remote Sensing are being adapted to agriculture and making farmers' lives easier.



Unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs), also known as drones, are widely used in areas such as photography, imaging, remote sensing, battlefield surveillance, and cargo transportation. Drones, which first emerged in World War I to take images, were limited to the military field for a long time and then spread to areas such as the entertainment sector, photography, civil defence, and civil defense, and have become widespread in agriculture in recent years (Stehr, 2015). UAVs are used in agriculture for remote sensing, in-season plant health monitoring, weed and pest monitoring, herd management, irrigation system planning (Veroustraete, 2015), pesticide applications, fertilization applications (Önler et al., 2023a) and seed planting. Especially in pesticide applications, both in Türkiye and throughout the world, unmanned aerial vehicles with a liquid tank and spray nozzles serve as an alternative or an assistant to ground spraying machines.

Sunflower (*Helianthus annus* L.) is the most important oil seed crop in southern Europe and the Black Sea region. As of 2019, it is produced on a total area of 26 million hectares in countries in the Black Sea region and 51 million tons of sunflower is produced. This production volume represents 75% of the world sunflower production (Kaya, 2020). In Türkiye, in 2022, sunflower was cultivated on 980,000 hectares of land, 80,000 of which were for snacks and 900,000 for oil, and 200,000 tons of sunflowers were produced for snacks and 2,350,000 tons of sunflowers for oil (TUIK, 2023). 73% of sunflower production areas in Türkiye are in the Marmara Region, 13% in Central Anatolia, 19% in the Black Sea Region, 3% in the Aegean Region and 1% in the Eastern and Southeastern Anatolia Region (Meral, 2019).

Unlike conventional applications, various problems arise in unmanned aerial vehicle pesticide applications since the application rate is lower. Factors such as droplet distribution uniformity, spray drift, covered area of the target surface, and penetration can become risky in aerial pesticide applications. However, the downward airflow generated by the propellers of the drone can also provide better drop distribution (Carvalho et al., 2020). According to Matthews (2018), ULV pesticide applications with drones can be effective, but require narrower droplet spectra. The characteristics of the droplet distribution are also the main criterion to measure the success of pesticide application success (Zhang et al., 2020). In pesticide applications with unmanned aerial vehicles, flight speed, flight altitude, application rate, and nozzle type are the main parameters that affect the droplet distribution characteristics.

Researchers have conducted studies with different parameters to determine the distribution and thus the application efficiency in pesticide applications with unmanned aerial vehicles. Zhang et al. (2020), in experiments with different spray rates, flight heights, and flight speeds, obtained the most uniform droplet distribution in the application with 15 L/ha spray volume, 3 m flight height, and 4 m/s flight speed. In a similar study, Zhang et al. (2020) reported a flight height of 6 metres and 2.5 m/s flight speed as the most efficient application in spraying applications with unmanned aerial vehicles in sugarcane fields. Martin et al. (2019a) also obtained the largest average droplet diameter at a flight height of 3 metres and a flight speed of 5 m/s flight speed. Ahmad et al. (2020) obtained the highest droplet deposition at a flight speed and 2 meters height.

For sunflower, which is an important oil seed crop in the Thrace region, pesticide and plant nutrition applications are carried out with conventional sprayers (Ozyurt et al. 2020). There is no study in the literature on the application of these practises with UAVs. In this study, the aim was

to determine the droplet distribution uniformity and penetration of different application parameters in spraying applications with unmanned aerial vehicles in sunflower plants.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Unmanned Aerial Vehicle**

The agricultural unmanned aerial vehicle DJI Agras MG-1P RTK model was used in the trials (Figure 1.). The UAV has a fully autonomous flight mode. It can communicate with an external RTK station and fly in vertical and horizontal positions with high precision. After the plot boundaries, work width, height, and spraying rate are determined via the remote control, the route is automatically created, and the UAV can take off from the take-off area, perform the spraying operation with the specified parameters, and land back to the take-off area.



Figure 1. DJI Agras MG-1P UAV Sprayer

There are 4 Teejet XR11001VS (Spraying Systems Co.) flat fan nozzles on the unmanned aerial vehicle. This type of nozzle produces fine droplets according to the ASAE S572.1 standard. (ASAE, 2009). The technical specifications of the unmanned aerial vehicle are shown in Table 1. and the specifications of the nozzles are shown in Figure 2.

Table 1. Technical specifications of the UAV

Dimensions (m)	1460 × 1460 × 578 mm (with arms extended, without propellers) 780 × 780 × 578 mm (arms folded)		
Total weight (kg)	44.751,00	Max power consumption (W)	6400
Flight time (minutes)	20,00	Min. height above plant (cm)	150
Number of rotors	8,00	Load weight (liter)	10
Spray nozzle type and number	XR11001VS 4 units	Max. spray nozzle flow rate (l/s)	0.379
Battery weight (kg)	4,00	Max flight speed (m/s)	12
Max working speed (m/s)	7,00	Battery capacity (mAh)	12000


 		DROP SIZE		CAPACITY ONE NOZZLE IN l/min	l/ha 													
		bar	80° T10°		4 km/h	5 km/h	6 km/h	7 km/h	8 km/h	10 km/h	12 km/h	16 km/h	18 km/h	20 km/h	25 km/h	30 km/h	35 km/h	
XR8001 XR11001 (100)	1.0	F	F	0.23	69.0	55.2	46.0	39.4	34.5	27.6	23.0	17.3	15.3	13.8	11.0	9.2	7.9	
	1.5	F	F	0.28	84.0	67.2	56.0	48.0	42.0	33.6	28.0	21.0	18.7	16.8	13.4	11.2	9.6	
	2.0	F	F	0.32	96.0	76.8	64.0	54.9	48.0	38.4	32.0	24.0	21.3	19.2	15.4	12.8	11.0	
	2.5	F	F	0.36	108	86.4	72.0	61.7	54.0	43.2	36.0	27.0	24.0	21.6	17.3	14.4	12.3	
	3.0	F	F	0.39	117	93.6	78.0	66.9	58.5	46.8	39.0	29.3	26.0	23.4	18.7	15.6	13.4	
	4.0	F	VF	0.45	135	108	90.0	77.1	67.5	54.0	45.0	33.8	30.0	27.0	21.6	18.0	15.4	

Figure 2. Properties of the spray nozzle used in the drone (Spraying Systems Co.)

### Trial Area and Conditions

The trials were carried out on 26.07.2022 in the sunflower fields of Tekirdag Viticulture Research Institute (40 ° 58'18.0"N, 27 ° 28'21.3"E). The total size of the field were 1.5 ha and 0.1 ha was allocated for the experiment. The sunflower cultivar planted in the field was Pioneer P64LP130. At the time of the experiment, the sunflowers were in the R6 stage (grain formation was completed and flower drying started) (Schneider and Miller, 1981). This stage was chosen because it is the stage where the canopy density of sunflower reaches the highest value and it is the most difficult for pesticide droplets to reach the lower leaves.

The weather was clear and sunny during the trials. Temperature and humidity values were measured with a Testo 605-H1 thermohydrometer (Testo SE & Co. KGaA, 2023) and wind speed with a Lutron AM 4202 anemometer (Lutron Instruments, 2023). The average temperature was 32.5 degrees and the relative humidity was 52.5%. The average wind speed was 1.3 m/s; then the highest was 1.6 m/s and the lowest was 0.9 m/s.

### Method

In the sunflower field, a 16 m x 50 m parcel was selected and the parcel boundaries were determined by remote control of the UAV. The working width was determined to be 4 metres and a flight route was generated. The UAV started spraying 5 metres before the plot boundaries and finished spraying 5 meters after the plot boundary in order not to affect the spraying rate changes that occurred at the end of the headland turn, spraying starts and ends. Six individual plants were randomly selected within the plot, and water-sensitive paper was placed in four different areas, namely, inside the flower, behind the head, middle leaves, and lower leaves, to measure the drop distribution in the plant. The placement of water-sensitive papers in the experimental area and in the plant is shown in Figure 3.

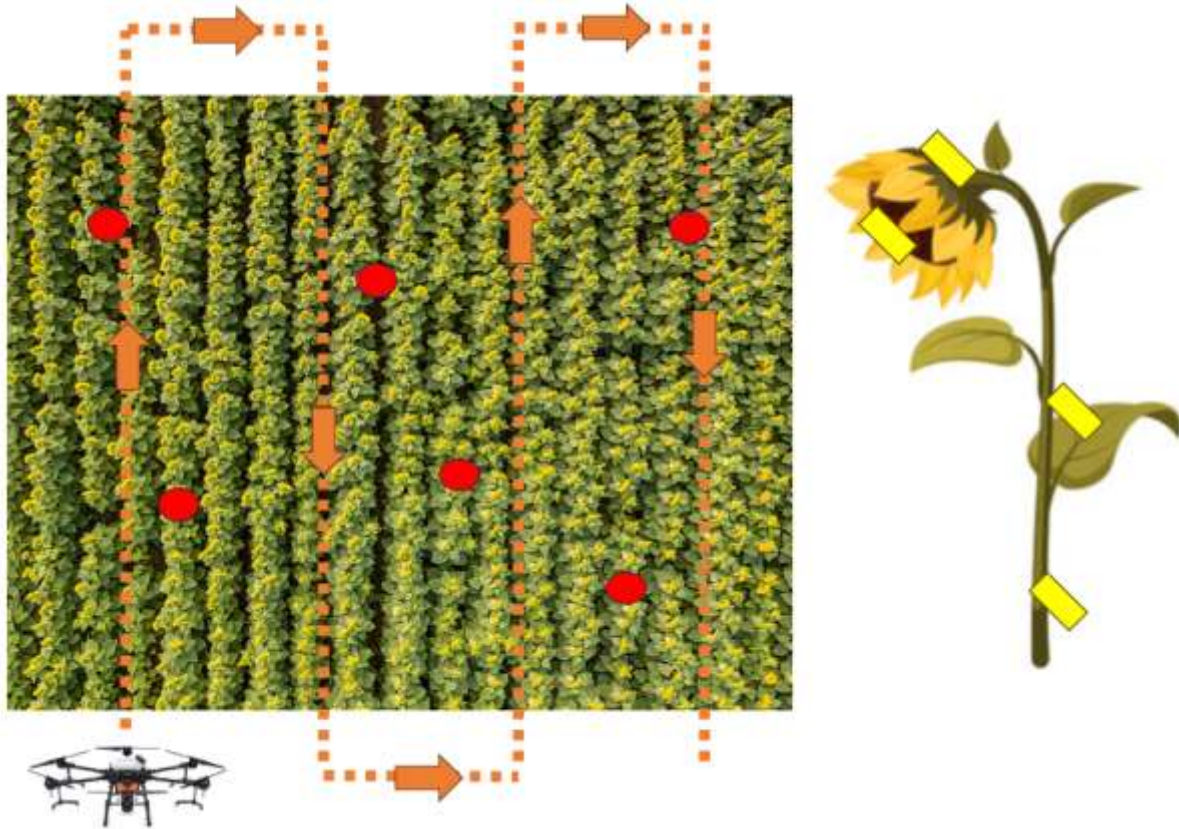


Figure 3. Experimental area and placement of water-sensitive papers on the plant

A total of eight trials with two different heights (1.5 m, 2 m from the top of the plant), 2 different spraying norms (10 L/ha, 20 L/ha), and 2 different flight speeds (11.2 km/h, 19 km/h), 24 flights were made with the UAV, 3 repetitions for each trial. The spray pressure was 3 bar in

all flights. Since only a drop distribution was to be observed in the trials, tap water was used as a spray liquid. The trial plan is shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Trial Plan

Number of Trial	Flight Altitude (m)	Spray Rate (l/ha)	Flight Speed (km/h)
1	2	10	11,2
2	2	10	19
3	2	20	11,2
4	2	20	19
5	1,5	10	11,2
6	1,5	10	19
7	1,5	20	11,2
8	1,5	20	19

### Data Collection and Analysis

After each flight, the wet water-sensitive papers were collected from the plant after drying and placed in sealed containers. New water-sensitive papers were placed on the plant for the next test flight. The collected water-sensitive papers were scanned on a scanner with a resolution of 600 dpi scanner and transferred to a computer. Droplet analysis was performed on the images scanned with DepositScan software and the average drop diameter  $Dv0.5$ , the percentage coverage (%), and the number of droplets per unit area were measured (Zhu et al., 2011a). For each trial, the parameters with the most uniform droplet distribution were determined by calculating the standard deviation and coefficient of variation for drop analyses from a single plant and between plants.

### RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

After 24 flights in triplicate for 8 different trials, all water-sensitive papers were subjected to drop analysis with the DepositScan software and the results were shown in graphs and tables. First, looking at the distribution of average droplet diameters, all trials produced an average drop diameter in the range of 173-260  $\mu\text{m}$ . According to ASABE, 572.1, drop diameters in the range of 106-235  $\mu\text{m}$  are classified as "fine" and the range of 236-340  $\mu\text{m}$  is classified as "medium". Looking at the nozzle manufacturer's table in Figure 2, it can be seen that although the nozzle used was committed to producing droplets in the "fine" droplet class, some trials produced medium class drops with higher diameters (Table 3). Since the nozzle manufacturer conducted its tests under spraying conditions with a conventional sprayer, it is normal for the droplet sizes to vary slightly in the applications with the unmanned aerial vehicle. Because the unmanned

aerial vehicle flies autonomously, even if the spray pressure is set constant, it can make small increases or decreases in pressure to apply the targeted spray rate at the specified speed. This can lead to a change in the diameter of the droplets. There were no significant differences in the average droplet diameters between the trials. In Trial 2 and Trial 7, the low drop diameters in the inner flower (A) (155,100, respectively) and lower leaves (D) (110, 220, respectively) regions are due to the fact that the accumulations are very low and fall below the threshold value in the analysis software (Figure 4.). In addition, the lowest coefficient of variation was calculated in trial 5 and the highest coefficient of variation was calculated in Trial 7. In all trials, except for the last two trials, as the uniformity of the flight speed increased, the droplet distribution decreased. Table 3 shows the mean, standard deviation and coefficient of variation values of mean droplet diameter, number of droplets per unit area, and percentage of coverage.

Table 3. Values of mean, standard deviation, and coefficient of variation obtained in the trials

Trial No.	Volumetric Diameter ( $Dv_{0,5}$ )			Median			Number of droplets/cm <sup>2</sup>			Coverage (% of WSP Area)		
	Average	Standard Deviation	CV (%)	Average	Standard Deviation	CV (%)	Average	Standard Deviation	CV (%)	Average	Standard Deviation	CV (%)
Trial 1	232,3	26,9	11,6	12,7	9,8	77,4	0,9	0,7	80,2			
Trial 2	173,4	40,4	23,3	4,1	2,6	64,8	0,3	0,3	86,0			
Trial 3	255,8	23,5	9,2	30,9	18,6	60,2	2,3	1,7	70,8			
Trial 4	248,0	72,8	29,3	23,5	22,4	95,6	2,2	2,6	115,0			
Trial 5	241,6	20,8	8,6	20,0	15,8	79,1	1,2	0,8	70,5			
Trial 6	248,0	34,5	13,9	24,1	12,4	51,5	1,7	1,0	55,9			
Trial 7	232,8	69,5	29,9	31,8	27,5	86,6	2,8	3,2	115,6			
Trial 8	262,6	36,7	14,0	20,8	7,9	38,0	1,7	0,7	42,2			

Second, when the number of drops per unit area and coverage percentages were analysed, it was observed that the highest accumulation of droplets was observed in the area behind the head in the evaluation made with a single plant. Due to the genetic structure of the sunflower variety, during the application phase, the back of the head faces upwards and the inside of the flower faces towards the ground as a result of tilting the head towards the soil after grain filling is completed. Therefore, the area where the droplets accumulate the most is the back of the head at the top (zone B). In the inner flower zone (Zone A), the accumulation was low because the water-sensitive papers were facing toward the ground. In the mid-leaves zone (zone C), the depositions were close to the average. In the lower leaves, the penetration of pesticide droplets into the lower leaves decreased as the leaf area index increased at the R6 stage of sunflower. In all trials, increasing the flight rate decreased the average droplet deposition (Figure 5). With

increasing spray rate, droplet deposition increased. In trials treated with 20 L/ha, the mean droplet deposition (30,23,31,20 droplets/cm<sup>2</sup>, respectively) was higher than in trials treated with 10 L/ha (12,4,20,24, respectively). Although no specific correlation was observed between flight height and the amount of droplet deposition, the coefficients of variation (CV) (Table 3) were lower (51%, 38%) for treatment at 1.5 metres height.

One for the criteria of spraying efficacy in pesticide applications is the coefficient of variation. A low coefficient of variation means that the application is homogeneous. In a successful pesticide application, the coefficient of variation is expected to be less than 25% (Woldt et al., 2018; Martin et al., 2019b). However, the results found in studies on UAV spray performance of UAVs also do not reach 25% (Zhang et al., 2020; Richardson et al., 2019; Wang et al., 2018; Liao et al., 2019; Önlér et al. 2023b). The researchers claim that this is due to factors such as the small diameter of the droplets, production, wind, and drift caused by the downward airflow created by the drone. In this study, the lowest coefficient of variation was obtained in trial 8 (38%) and the highest coefficient of variation was obtained in trial 4 (95%). It was observed that the coefficient of variation decreased as the flight speed increased in trials other than trial 4.

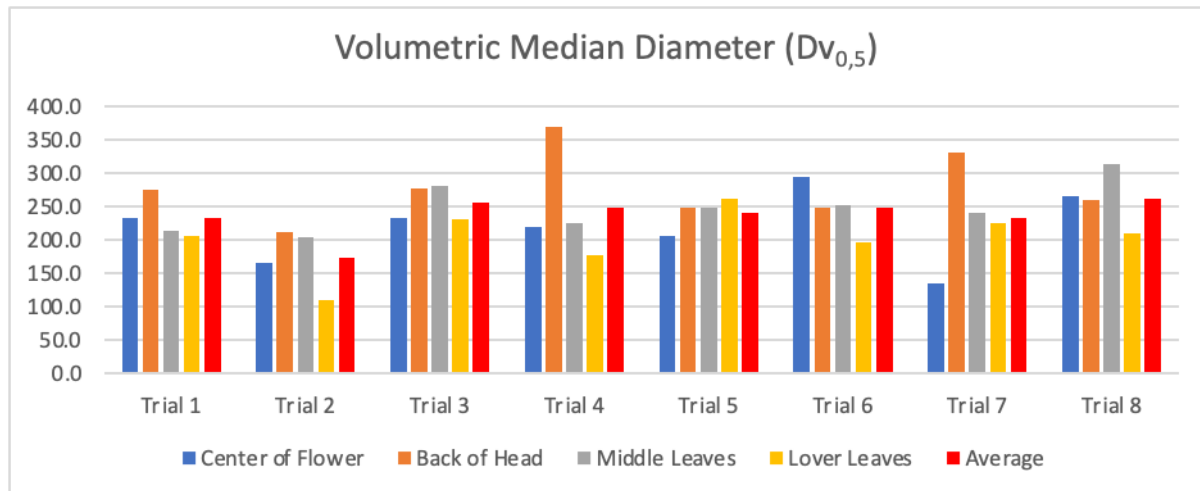


Figure 4. Variation of the Average Droplet Diameter according to Different Parameters



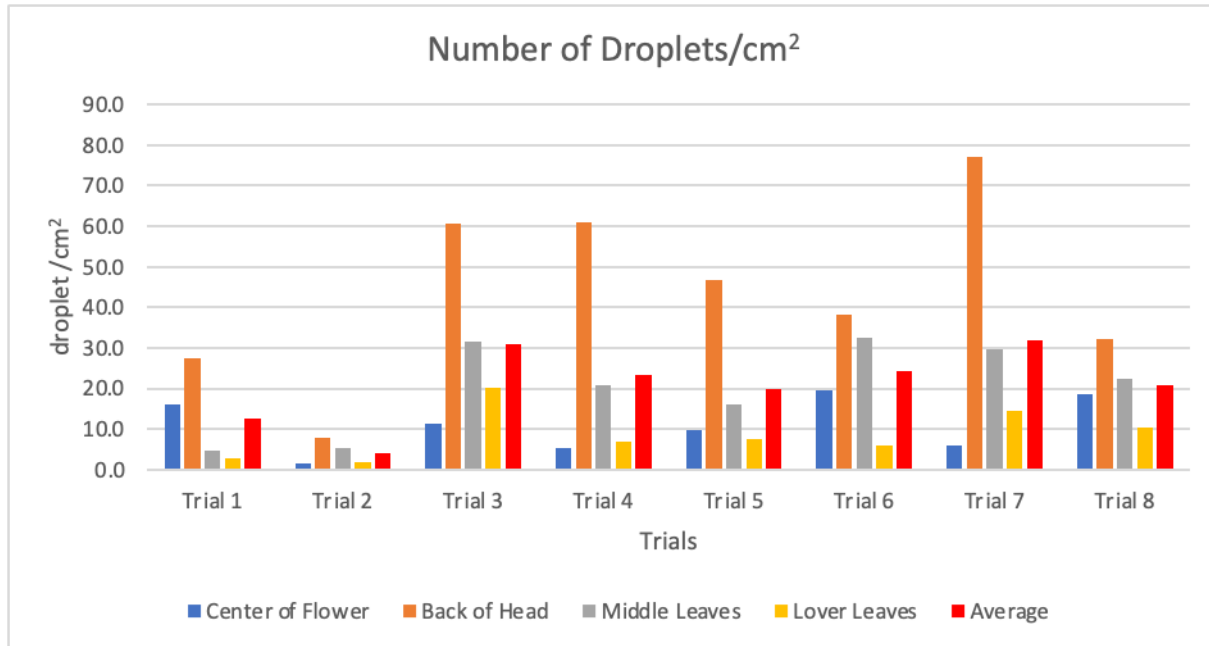


Figure 5. Variation of the number of droplets per cm<sup>2</sup> according to different parameters

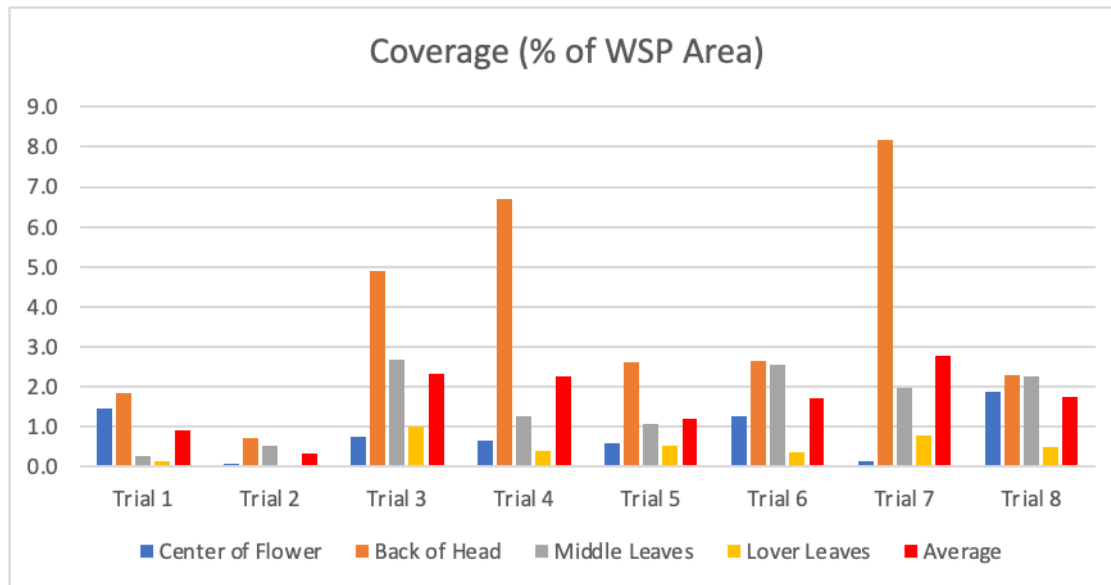


Figure 6. Variation of the droplet coverage percentage according to different parameters

The number of droplets per unit area and the percentage of coverage are important for spraying efficiency. For all types of pesticides, the droplet density required for spraying efficacy is different. Syngenta Crop Protection AG (Basel, Switzerland) recommends a minimum droplet density of 20-30 drops/cm<sup>2</sup> for insecticides and preemergence herbicides, 30-40 drops/cm<sup>2</sup> for herbicides and 50-70 drops/cm<sup>2</sup> for fungicides (Zhu et al., 2011b). Table 3 shows that the highest average deposition was observed in Trial 7 (31.8 droplets/cm<sup>2</sup>) and the lowest in Trial 2 (4.1 droplets/cm<sup>2</sup>). Pesticide applications with the application parameters used in trials 1 and 2 will



not be effective because droplet deposition is very low. With the parameters used in the other trials, an effective pesticide application can be obtained only for insecticides and preemergence herbicides. Figure 5 shows that the deposition of droplets in the inner flower (A) and lower leaf (D) zones of the plants was below the threshold value of 20 drops/cm<sup>2</sup>. Therefore, it can be concluded that penetration was low for the parameters used in the trials.

## CONCLUSIONS

Using the Agras MG-1P UAV Sprayer, 8 different trials were conducted with different speeds, spray rate, and the uniformity of the flight altitude, and spray and droplet characteristics were analysed for each trial. In these trials, it was observed that in stage application of pesticides to be made at the R6 in sunflower plants, there was less deposition of drops on the lower leaves and areas facing the ground, resulting in low penetration. The average diameter of the droplets produced by the UAV showed a uniform distribution in all trials. As the spray rate increased, the droplet accumulation increased and decreased with increasing height and speed. Therefore, a higher spray rate, lower altitude, and lower speed result in a higher drop deposition in UAV pesticide applications. However, the uniformity of the distribution was low as a result of factors such as wind, air flow, and low droplet volume. According to the results of the experiment, the flight height of 1.5 metres, the spray rate of 20 L / ha and 19 km/h flight speed give the best results in the application of pesticides for sunflower plant when droplet distribution and droplet deposition amount are considered. However, these results may not be sufficient to increase the effectiveness of herbicide and fungicide applications. Therefore, future studies should investigate the biological efficacy of pesticides with different application parameters.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmad, F., Qiu, B., Dong, X., Ma, J., Huang, X., Ahmed, S., & Ali Chandio, F. (2020). Effect of operational parameters of UAV sprayer on spray deposition pattern in target and off-target zones during outer field weed control application. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 172(March), 105350. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2020.105350>
- ASAE S572.1. 2009. Spray Nozzle Classification by Droplet Spectra. American Society of Agricultural Engineering, St. Joseph, MI, 4 pp
- Carvalho, F. K., Chechetto, R. G., Mota, A. A. B., & Antuniassi, U. R. (2020). Challenges of aircraft and drone spray applications. *Outlooks on Pest Management*, 31(2), 83-88. [https://doi.org/10.1564/v31\\_apr\\_07](https://doi.org/10.1564/v31_apr_07)
- Liao, J., Zang, Y., Luo, X., Zhou, Z., Lan, Y., Zang, Y., Gu, X., Xu, W., & Hewitt, A. J. (2019). Optimization of variables for maximizing efficacy and efficiency in aerial spray application to cotton using unmanned aerial systems. *International Journal of Agricultural and Biological Engineering*, 12(2), Article 2. <https://doi.org/10.25165/ijabe.v12i2.4288>
- Martin, D. E., Woldt, W. E., & Latheef, M. A. (2019). Effect of application height and ground speed on spray pattern and droplet spectra from remotely piloted aerial application systems. *Drones*, 3(4), 1-21. <https://doi.org/10.3390/drones3040083>
- Matthews, G. A. (2018). Application of pesticides. In *A history of pesticides* (pp. 28-76). Wallingford UK: CAB International.

- Meral, Ü. B. (2019). Ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) Bitkisinin Önemi ve Üretimine Genel Bir Bakış.
- Ozyurt, H. B., Onler, E., & Celen, I. H. (t.y.). Determination of the Field Sprayers and Their Problems in Thrace Region, Turkey. 4(6).
- Önler, E., Özyurt, H. B., Şener, M., Arat, S., Eker, B., & Çelen, İ. H. (t.y.). Spray Characterization of an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle for Agricultural Spraying.
- Richardson, B., Rolando, C. A., Kimberley, M. O., Strand, T. M., & Zealand, N. (2019). S a e m -r u a v c a p a. 62(6), 1447-1453.
- Schneider, A. A., & Miller, J. F. (1981). Description of Sunflower Growth Stages 1. Crop Science, 21(6), 901-903. <https://doi.org/10.2135/cropsci1981.0011183X002100060024x>
- Stehr, N. J. (2015). Drones: The Newest Technology for Precision Agriculture. Natural Sciences Education, 44(1), 89-91. <https://doi.org/10.4195/nse2015.04.0772>
- Kaya, Y. (2020). Sunflower Production in Blacksea Region: The Situation and Problems. International Journal of Innovative Approaches in Agricultural Research, 4(1), 147-155. <https://doi.org/10.29329/ijiaar.2020.238.15>
- Veroustraete, F. (2015). The Rise of the Drones in Agriculture. EC Agriculture, 2(2), 325-327.
- Wang, C., He, X., Wang, X., Wang, Z., Wang, S., Li, L., Bonds, J., Herbst, A., & Wang, Z. (2018). Testing method and distribution characteristics of spatial pesticide spraying deposition quality balance for unmanned aerial vehicle. International Journal of Agricultural and Biological Engineering, 11(2), 18-26. <https://doi.org/10.25165/j.ijabe.20181102.3187>
- Woldt, W., Martin, D., Lahteef, M., Kruger, G., Wright, R., McMechan, J., Proctor, C., & Jackson-Ziems, T. (2018). <i>Field Evaluation of Commercially Available Small Unmanned Aircraft Crop Spray Systems</i>; 2018 Detroit, Michigan July 29 - August 1, 2018. 2018 Detroit, Michigan July 29 - August 1, 2018. <https://doi.org/10.13031/aim.201801143>
- TÜİK, Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu. Production Statistics of Oilseed Crops (February 2023). <https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Kategori/GetKategori?p=tarim-111&dil=1>
- Zhang, P., Zhang, W., Sun, H. T., He, F. G., Fu, H. B., Qi, L. Q., Yu, L. J., Jin, L. Y., Zhang, B., & Liu, J. S. (2021). Effects of Spray Parameters on the Effective Spray Width of Single-Rotor Drone in Sugarcane Plant Protection. Sugar Tech, 23(2), 308-315. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12355-020-00890-3>
- Zhang, S., Qiu, B., Xue, X., Sun, T., & Peng, B. (2020). Parameters optimization of crop protection uas based on the first industry standard of china. International Journal of Agricultural and Biological Engineering, 13(3), 29-35. <https://doi.org/10.25165/j.ijabe.20201303.5439>
- Zhang, X. Q., Song, X. P., Liang, Y. J., Qin, Z. Q., Zhang, B. Q., Wei, J. J., Li, Y. R., & Wu, J. M. (2020). Effects of Spray Parameters of Drone on the Droplet Deposition in Sugarcane Canopy. Sugar Tech, 22(4), 583-588. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12355-019-00792-z>
- Zhu, H., Salyani, M., & Fox, R. D. (2011). A portable scanning system for evaluation of spray deposit distribution. Computers and Electronics in Agriculture, 76(1), 38-43. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2011.01.003>

## EFFECT OF USING BUCKWHEAT IN QUAIL DIETS ON PERFORMANCE AND EGGSHELL STRENGTH

Esra Tuğçe Gül<sup>1</sup>, Osman Olgun<sup>1</sup>, Alpönder Yıldız<sup>1</sup>, Ali Aygün<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Selcuk University, Agriculture Faculty, Animal Science Department 42130, Konya, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: esra.gul@selcuk.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

This study was carried out to determine the effect of using buckwheat at the levels of 0, 15 and 30% in the diet on the performance and eggshell breaking strength of laying quails. For this purpose, 48 female quails of 10 weeks old were randomly distributed into 3 groups with 4 replicates. As a result of the study, the use of buckwheat in the diet linearly decreased the egg weight. Eggshell breaking strength was quadratically affected by the dietary buckwheat and improved at 15% of buckwheat, but it was minimum at 30% ( $Q=0.011$ ). Egg production, feed intake, and feed efficiency were not affected using buckwheat in the diet. According to the results of this research, it was determined that the use of buckwheat at 30% in laying quail diets reduces egg weight and eggshell breaking strength and can be used up to 15% in the diet.

**Keywords:** Quail, buckwheat, eggshell breaking strength, performance

### INTRODUCTION

Buckwheat, which belongs to the *Fagopyrum* species of the Polygonaceae family, is a grain-like (pseudo-cereal) annual and Central Asian plant (Zhang et al., 2012). The most produced buckwheat variety in the world is *Fagopyrum esculentum moench* (Wijngaard and Arendt, 2006). According to 2021 data, buckwheat, which is produced approximately 1.9 million tons/year, is mostly grown in Russia, followed by China and Ukraine (FAO, 2023).

The presence of bioactive compounds including polyunsaturated fatty acids, rutin and quercetin (Dizlek et al., 2009), flavones, flavonoids, phytosterols and myo-inositol makes buckwheat a good source of antioxidants (Holasova et al., 2002; Zhang et al., 2002). It is also rich in essential amino acids (especially lysine) relative to wheatgrass grains, and poor in antinutritional factors such as gluten and water-soluble non-starch polysaccharides. However, buckwheat also contains antinutritional factors such as high cellulose, phytic acid, and enzyme inhibitors (Alvarez-Jubete et al., 2010; Krkošková and Mrázová, 2004).

Buckwheat, which is an alternative starch source in human nutrition today, was widely used in the feed of layer hens in the past (Steadman et al., 2001). However, interest in the use of buckwheat in poultry nutrition has started to increase again. Chowdhury and Koh (2019) reported that buckwheat can be used to increase the available phosphorus content due to its high phytase content. Hasić and Basić (2014) and Hasić et al. (2022) stated that buckwheat was effective in improving egg production and traits.

The aim of this study is to determine the effect of buckwheat use in the diet on performance and eggshell breaking strength of laying quails.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

In the research, 48 female quails at 10 weeks of age were equally distributed in three treatment groups. Each treatment group was composed of four replicates with four quails each. During the eight-week trial, the quails were fed with treatment diets containing of 0% (control), 15% or 30% buckwheat. The diets were prepared according to the nutritional requirements of the layer quails reported by NRC (1994) (Table 1). During the experiment, 16-hour lighting program applied and feed and water given ad-libitum to the quails. The authors declare that the study was carried out in accordance with the animal welfare rules specified in Article 9 of the Law No. 5996 of the Republic of Turkey.

**Table 1.** Treatment diets and calculated nutrient contents

Ingredients	Buckwheat level, %		
	0	15	30
Buckwheat	0.00	15.00	30.00
Corn	53.00	39.40	25.80
Soybean meal	35.40	32.9	30.30
Soybean oil	4.04	5.15	6.35
Limestone	5.60	5.58	5.56
Dicalcium phosphate	1.14	1.15	1.17
Salt	0.35	0.35	0.35
Premix	0.25	0.25	0.25
Methionine	0.22	0.22	0.22
Lysine			
<b>Calculated nutrient contents</b>			
Metabolizable energy, kcal/kg	2902	2899	2903
Crude protein, %	19.99	20.02	20.00
Calcium, %	2.50	2.50	2.50
Available phosphorus, %	0.35	0.35	0.35
Lysine, %	1.11	1.07	1.03
Methionine, %	0.45	0.45	0.45

<sup>1</sup>Premix provides the 80 mg manganese (manganese oxide), 60 mg iron (iron carbonate), 5 mg copper (copper sulphate pentahydrate), 1 mg iodine, 0.15 mg selenium, 8800 IU vitamin A (trans-retinol acetate), 2200 IU vitamin D3 (cholecalciferol), 11 mg vitamin E (tocopherol), 44 mg nicotinic acid, 8.8 mg Cal-D-Pan, 4.4 mg Vitamin B2 (riboflavin), 2.5 mg thiamine, 6.6 mg vitamin B12 (cyanocobalamin), 1 mg folic acid, 0.11 mg biotin, 220 mg choline to per kg of diet.

## Method

Body weight change was determined as g by group weighing at the initial and final of the trial. During the experiment, egg production was recorded daily and calculated as %. The feed was given to the quails by weighing, and at the final of the experiment, the remaining feeds were weighed and subtracted from the total feed, and the feed intake was determined as g/day/quail. The weights of the eggs collected in the last two days of the trial were determined as g. Egg mass was calculated as g/day/quail with the formula (egg production x egg weight)/100. Also, feed conversion ratio rate was determined feed intake/egg mass formula as g feed/g egg.

Damaged eggs were recorded during the trial and calculated as percentage of the number of eggs. Eggshell breaking strength was assessed by applying supported-systematic pressure to the blunt of the eggs (N) (Egg Force Reader, Orka Food Technology, Israel).

A one-way ANOVA and orthogonal contrasts were applied to data. If ANOVA showed significant differences among means (main effects), a planned multiple comparison of means was examined by Duncan's multiple range test. All statistical analyses were carried out using the SPSS Package 23.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The effect of using buckwheat at 0, 15 and 30% levels in quail diets on performance parameters and eggshell breaking strength was given in Table 2.

Body weight, body weight change, egg production, egg mass, feed intake, feed conversion ratio, and damaged egg rate were not affected by the use of buckwheat in the diet ( $P>0.05$ ). Egg weight decreased linearly from 13.07 g to 12.08 g with the use of buckwheat in the diet ( $L=0.035$ ). However, previous studies reported that buckwheat or its by-products had no effect on egg weight (Benvenuti et al. 2012; Chowdhury et al. 2017; Chowdhury and Koh 2019). The use of buckwheat bran in these researches may be the reason for the difference among the studies.

Eggshell breaking strength was affected quadratically by using buckwheat in laying quail diets ( $Q=0.011$ ). Eggshell resistance increased with 15% level of buckwheat (14.41 N) compared to the control group (13.88 N) but decreased with 30% (11.34 N) level. However, Chowdhury and Koh (2019) reported that the use of buckwheat (10, 15, and 20%) in laying hen diets decreased the eggshell resistance. Benvenuti et al. (2012) stated that the eggshell thickness and weight of laying hen eggs were not affected by buckwheat.

According to the results obtained from the study, it can be said that the use of buckwheat at the level of 30% in quail diets negatively affected egg weight and eggshell resistance and can be used at the level of 15%, but further studies are needed

**Table 2.** Effect of using buckwheat in the diet on performance and eggshell breaking strength in laying quails

Parameters	Diet buckwheat level, %			Standard error	<i>P</i>	<i>L</i>	<i>Q</i>
	0	15	30				
Initial body weight, g	244.88	250.25	247.88	7.152	0.962	0.880	0.822
Final body weight, g	257.25	264.13	264.13	6.324	0.897	0.694	0.820
Body weight change, g	12.38	13.88	16.25	1.736	0.698	0.413	0.913
Egg production, %	87.40	89.02	87.53	1.411	0.893	0.973	0.645
Egg weight, g	13.07	12.99	12.08	0.201	0.065	<b>0.035</b>	0.269
Egg mass, g/day/quail	11.43	11.55	10.57	11.18	0.191	0.191	0.263
Feed intake, g/day/quail	30.77	31.89	30.67	0.552	0.650	0.945	0.368
Feed conversion ratio, g feed/g egg	2.71	2.76	2.91	0.068	0.520	0.283	0.752
Damaged egg rate, %	0.00	3.93	1.62	0.830	0.151	0.397	0.079
Eggshell breaking strength, N	13.88 <sup>a</sup>	14.41 <sup>a</sup>	11.34 <sup>b</sup>	0.470	<b>0.002</b>	<b>0.004</b>	<b>0.011</b>

<sup>a,b</sup>; Means with in the same rows without common superscripts are significantly different (P<0.05).

## REFERENCES

- Alvarez-Jubetea, L., Arendtb, E. K., Gallagher, E. 2010. Nutritive Value of Pseudocereals and Their Increasing Use As Functional Gluten Free Ingredients. Trends in Food Science & Technology, 21: 106-113.
- Benvenuti, M. N., Giuliotti, L., Pasqua, C., Gatta, D., Bagliacca, M. 2012. Buckwheat Bran (Fagopyrum Esculentum) As Partial Replacement of Corn And Soybean Meal in the Laying Hen Diet. Italian Journal of Animal Science, 11(1): e2.
- Chowdhury, R., Rahman, M., Koh, K. 2017. Evaluation of Buckwheat (Fagopyrum Esculentum) Intrinsic Phytase Activity to Improve Phosphorus Availability in Broilers. Journal of Advanced Agricultural Technologies, 4(1).
- Chowdhury, R., Koh, K. 2019. Phosphorus Availability in Laying Hens Given Non-Phytate Phosphorus Deficient Diets Containing Buckwheat. The Journal of Poultry Science, 56(1): 58-64.

- Dizlek, H., Özer, M. S., İnanç, E., Hülya, G. 2009. Karabuğdayın (*Fagopyrum Esculentum* Moench) Bileşimi ve Gıda Sanayiinde Kullanım Olanakları. *Gıda*, 34(5): 317-324.
- FAO. 2023. Statistical databases. [www.fao.org](http://www.fao.org) (25.04.2023)
- Hasić, A., Bašić, N. 2014. Possible Use of Buckwheat (*Fagopyrum Esculentum*) in the Diet Of Laying Hens. *Radovi Poljoprivrednog Fakulteta Univerziteta u Sarajevu* (Works of the Faculty of Agriculture University of Sarajevo), 59(1): 149-158.
- Hasić, A., Zenunović, A., Nikitović, J., Babić, T., Mujić, E., Šahinović, R. 2022. Buckwheat in the Nutrition of Cock Laying As a Factor of Egg Quality. *Technologica Acta: Scientific/Professional Journal of Chemistry and Technology*, 15(1): 7-13.
- Holasova, M., Fiedlerova, V., Smrcinova, H., Orsak, M., Lachman, J. Vavreinova, S. 2002. Buckwheat – The Source of Antioxidant Activity in Functional Foods. *Food Research International*, 35: 207-211.
- Krkošková, B., Mrázová, Z., 2004. Prophylactic Components of Buckwheat. *Food Research International*, 38: 561-568.
- Steadman, K. J., Burgoon, M. S., Lewis, B. A., Edwardson, S. E., Obendorf, R. L. 2001. Buckwheat Seed Milling Fractions: Description, Macronutrient Composition and Dietary Fibre. *Journal of Cereal Science*, 33: 271-278.
- Wijngaard, H. H, Arendt, E. K. 2006. Buckwheat. *Cereal Chem*, 83(4): 391-401.
- Zhang, Z. L., Zhou, M. L., Tang, Y., Li, F. L., Tang, Y. X., Shao, J. R., Xue, W. T. 2012. Bioactive Compounds in Functional Buckwheat Food. *Food Research International*, 49(1): 389-395.

## **EFFECTS OF PROLINE AND HUMIC ACID APPLICATIONS ON STRESS TOLERANCE INDICES OF WHEAT SEEDS UNDER DIFFERENT SOIL SALINITY LEVELS**

*Betül MİTROVİCA<sup>1</sup>, Deniz EKİNCİ<sup>1</sup>, Mehmet Sait KİREMİT<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Biotechnology , Samsun, TÜRKİYE*

*<sup>2</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation, Samsun, TÜRKİYE*

*Responsible author e-mail: betullmitrovica@gmail.com*

### **ABSTRACT**

Salt stress is one of the most important environmental problems limiting plant development and productivity. In particular, exposure to salt stress during seedling developmental stages limits sustainable agricultural production. In this study, the effects of control (K), proline (P, 15 mM), humic acid (HA, 5 lt/ha), and proline + humic acid (P+HA) applications on seedling development characteristics of wheat seeds were investigated at four different soil salinity levels (0.28, 4.17, 9.33, and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup>). The responses of wheat seedlings to soil salinity were evaluated using the parameters of proportional tolerance index (RTI), root/shoot ratio (RSR), shoot weight ratio (SWR), root weight ratio (RWR), stress tolerance index for plant height (PHSI), Shoot Fresh Weight Stress Tolerance Index (SFSI), Root Fresh Weight Stress Tolerance Index (RFSI), Shoot Dry Weight Stress Tolerance Index (SDSI) and Root Dry Weight Stress Tolerance Index (RDSI) were evaluated. According to the results, PHST ranged from 51.6% to 113.5%, SFSI ranged from 22.3% to 116.4%, RFSI ranged from 13.6% to 168.5%, RDSI ranged from 12.7% to 136.4%, and RTI ranged from 37.3% to 157.0%. The highest seedling development traits in wheat seeds were observed in the order P+HA>P> HA compared to the control. In agricultural production areas with high salinity, it is recommended that wheat seed be pretreated with 15 mM proline and 5 lt/ha humic acid be incorporated into the soil before sowing to ensure salt-tolerant and high-quality wheat seedling characteristics.

**Keywords:** Salt stress, Germination, Growth Performance, *Triticum aestivum* L.

### **INTRODUCTION**

Adequate and balanced nutrition for the rapidly increasing population, with the production obtained from fragmented and decreasing agricultural areas, is becoming increasingly difficult daily (Kiremit et al., 2022). For this reason, it is important to identify genotypes well adapted to the ecological conditions of the region, morphologically and physiologically suitable, with good yield and quality characteristics to meet the increasing nutritional needs. Among the basic needs, wheat provides the most important nutritional requirement in human nutrition (FAOSTAT 2019) and is the most widely grown crop globally (Giraldo et al., 2019). Compared to the previous year, wheat production in Turkey increased by 11.9% and yielded 19.8 million tons (TUIK, 2022). Salt stress is an important abiotic stress factor that affects plant growth and limits crop



productivity, and the plant's response to this stress can vary according to the amount, type, and duration of exposure to salt and the species and variety of the plant (Munns 2002). In a study on wheat, Şenay et al. (2005) reported that increasing salt concentrations decreased germination rate by 21%, seedling length by 42.5%, and root length by 74.4% on average. They reported that increasing salt decreased root/stem length and fresh and dry weights, and wheat was more affected than barley at the same salinity rates.

Plants were more sensitive to salt stress at germination and seedling development than other stages (Ashraf, 1994). All these features that improve product competitiveness directly correlate with seeding vigor, a complex agronomic trait controlled by multiple genetic and environmental factors (Rajjou et al., 2012; Jisha et al., 2013). Seed priming is an environmentally friendly technique that allows plants to respond faster and stronger when exposed to biotic and abiotic stresses (Aranega-Bou et al., 2014; Lutts et al., 2016). Seed priming reflects the natural cycle of irrigation and drying and can be considered the pre-emergence of seeds under harsh environmental conditions (Kranner et al., 2010). Seed priming stimulates metabolism before germination, increasing water uptake and thus preventing full seed germination by controlling metabolic processes normally activated in the early stages of germination; this process positively affects water uptake and pre-germination metabolism (Paparella et al., 2015).

In recent years, there have been numerous papers on the effect of exogenous compounds such as hormones, mineral elements, and amino acids in alleviating salinity stress during seed germination (Atia et al., 2009; Dallali et al., 2012; Rizwan et al., 2015; Coskun et al., 2016). Proline is an organic osmoprotectant that accumulates in relatively high concentrations in plant tissues exposed to stress (Hayat et al., 2012). It has been widely reported that proline is a multifunctional amino acid that acts at different plant growth stages (Szabados and Savouré, 2010). Similarly, 50 mM proline treatment improved seed germination of two *S. bicolor* cultivars under saline conditions (Nawaz et al., 2010). In *Z. mays* under salt stress, proline applied to the leaf increased the number of seeds per plant, total grain weight, and 100-grain weight (Alam et al., 2016). Despite acting as an osmolyte, proline is also considered a potent antioxidant defense molecule, a metal chelator, a protein stabilizer, a ROS scavenger, and an inhibitor of programmed cell death (Dar et al., 2016; Adejumo et al., 2021). Humic acid (HA) is an organically charged biostimulant that significantly affects plant growth and development and increases yield (Rajpar et al., 2011). Previous research has suggested that the beneficial effects of HA can be attributed to activating several metabolic enzymes, improving plant water status, maintaining ion and redox homeostasis, and promoting secondary metabolite assimilation (Hagagg et al., 2013). HA also helps plants absorb nutrients, and it is particularly crucial for the movement and availability of micronutrients (Bohme and Thilua, 2013). Çimrin et al. (2010) reported that humic acid doses applied to pepper seedling shoots positively affected plant growth parameters and nutrient uptake regarding salt tolerance, and N, P, K, Ca, Mg, S, Mn, and Cu contents increased significantly.

The present investigation aimed to alleviate the detrimental effects of different soil salinities on the ability of wheat seeds to grow by priming the seeds with proline or only by adding humic acid to the soil and combining both techniques. Moreover, the growth performance of wheat seeds under different soil salinity conditions was evaluated with stress tolerance indices to understand how different treatments affect morphological features relative to the control condition.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Experimental area and design

This study was conducted between December 11, 2022, and February 02, 2023, in a greenhouse area of Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation. Seeds of the Falado variety were used as plant material in the study.

The soils used for the experiment were obtained from Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Research and Experiment Area. The physical-chemical properties of the collected soil are shown in Table 1.

Table 1. The physical-chemical properties of the collected soil

Physical Properties								
	Clay (%)	Silt (%)	Sand (%)	Texture	Field Capacity (%)	Permanent Wilting (%)	Point	
	18.2	29.8	52.0	Loam	23.2	11.4		
Chemical Properties								
Organic matter (%)	N (%)	P (ppm)	Ca (meq/100g)	Mg (meq/100g)	K (meq/100g)	EC (dS m <sup>-1</sup> )	pH	CaCO <sub>3</sub> (%)
1.80	0.08	20.5	32.4	14.8	0.41	0.28	7.7	2.05

N: Nitrogen, P: Phosphor, Ca: Calcium, Mg: Magnesium, K: Potassium, EC: Saturated soil salinity, CaCO<sub>3</sub>: Calcium carbonate

The research was carried out in 48 pots with four treatments (control, proline, humic acid, and humic acid x proline combination), four different soil salinity (0.28, 4.17, 9.33, and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup>), and three replications according to the randomized blocks design. The collected soils were crushed to pass through a 4 mm sieve, and (S1: 0.28 dS m<sup>-1</sup>) were set aside as the control treatment. The 50 kg of dried and sieved soils were prepared with three irrigation water salinity levels (6, 12 and 18 dS m<sup>-1</sup>) by adding equal amounts (1:1:1) of NaCl, CaCl<sub>2</sub> and MgSO<sub>4</sub> to tap water and three different types of salts (8, 12 and 20 dS m<sup>-1</sup>) were determined to suit the subjects (S2: 4.17 dS m<sup>-1</sup>), (S3: 9.33dS m<sup>-1</sup>) and (S4: 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup>). Three pots of 50 kg soil content were irrigated with full and equal saline water for one month. At the end of one month, soil samples were taken to determine the average soil salinity in the three pots, and the soil samples' electrical conductivity (EC) was determined (Rhoades, 1992). Saturated soil salinity values were 4.17, 9.33 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup>. The prepared saline soils were filled in 48 pots made of polyethylene material with 15 cm and 18 cm dimensions. Before the soil was filled, mulch was cut and placed in the landfill to allow drainage at the bottom of each pot.

### Seed sterilization and treatments

Before germination, seeds were surface sterilized using 5% hypochlorite. Sterilized seeds were primed in proline solution with a concentration of 15 mM for 24 hours and then dried at room temperature. After pretreatment, 288 seeds primed with proline were sown in 24 pots under different saline soil ratios. Detailed information about treatments is given in Table 2.

Table 2. The detailed information for experimental treatments

Saturated soil salinity levels	Treatments	Description
S <sub>1</sub> : 0.28 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>2</sub> : 4.17 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>3</sub> : 9.33 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>4</sub> : 15.23 dS m <sup>-1</sup>	Control	Wheat seeds were sown without priming with proline solution or adding humic acid to the soil.
S <sub>1</sub> : 0.28 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>2</sub> : 4.17 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>3</sub> : 9.33 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>4</sub> : 15.23 dS m <sup>-1</sup>	Proline	Wheat seeds were primed with 15 mM proline solution and then sown to the soil.
S <sub>1</sub> : 0.28 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>2</sub> : 4.17 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>3</sub> : 9.33 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>4</sub> : 15.23 dS m <sup>-1</sup>	Humic Acid	Just 5 lt/ha HA solution was added to the pots before seed sowing and after thinning.
S <sub>1</sub> : 0.28 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>2</sub> : 4.17 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>3</sub> : 9.33 dS m <sup>-1</sup> S <sub>4</sub> : 15.23 dS m <sup>-1</sup>	Proline + Humic Acid	Wheat seeds were primed with 15 mM proline solution, and 5 lt/ha humic acid was added to the soil prior to seed sowing.

### Agronomic practices and measurement

Before sowing the seeds in the pots, three pots were filled with experimental soil (S<sub>1</sub>: 0.28 dS m<sup>-1</sup>). These pots were then saturated with tap water, and the pot surfaces were covered with plastic. When the drainage water flow had stopped, each pot was weighed on a precision balance, and the mean value was taken as the pots' field capacity. All pots were irrigated with 0.18 dS m<sup>-1</sup> water during the experimental period. Irrigation was performed when 50% of the available soil moisture was depleted in the S<sub>1</sub> treatments. The twelve seeds were sown in each pot. When the plants had two leaves, the thinning was carried out, and the study was continued by leaving

seven plants in each pot. Accordingly, 0.623 g of triple super phosphate fertilizer was applied as base fertilizer, and 0.182 g of urea fertilizer was applied immediately after seedling emergence. All plants in each pot were harvested 111 days after sowing. All plants in each pot were harvested, and plant height, stem diameter, above-ground fresh and dry biomass, and root fresh and dry weights parameters were determined. Plant height was measured in centimeters (cm) using a ruler, considering the distance from the soil level to the top of the plant. To determine the fresh root weight of each pot, each pot was rinsed with tap water to remove soil, and the roots were collected and weighed. The plant and root fresh weights were weighed separately on a precision balance, then dried in an oven at 70 °C (Nüve, EN 400) for 24 hours, and the dry weight of the plant and root were weighed. Before harvesting, stomatal conductance was assessed using a porometer (AP4 Porometer Delta-T, Cambridge, UK) from three points on fully developed upper leaves of three different plants within each pot and then averaged (Sezer et al., 2021).

### **Different ratios and stress tolerance indexes**

Root/shoot ratio, shoot weight ratio, and root weight ratio were calculated as follows using the equations below (Hunt 1982);

$$\text{Root shoot ratio (RSR)} = \frac{\text{RDW}}{\text{SDW}}$$

$$\text{Shoot weight ratio (SWR)} = \frac{\text{SDW}}{\text{TDW}}$$

$$\text{Root weight ratio (RWR)} = \frac{\text{RDW}}{\text{TDW}}$$

RDW is the root dry weight, SDW is the shoot dry weight, and TDW is the total dry weight.

To observe the stress tolerance index for plant height, shoot fresh and dry weight root fresh and dry weight was calculated by the following equations, according to Ashraf and Harris (2004). Also, the relative tolerance index was calculated according to Pantoja-Benavides et al. (2021) to understand how stomatal conductance differed according to treatments.

### ***Plant Height Stress Tolerance Index***

$$\text{PHSTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Plant height of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average plant height of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the plant height at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average plant height under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

***Shoot Fresh Weight Stress Tolerance Index***

$$\text{SFWSTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Shoot fresh weight of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average shoot fresh weight of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the shoot fresh weight at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average shoot fresh weight under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

***Shoot Dry Weight Stress Tolerance Index***

$$\text{SDWSTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Shoot dry weight of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average shoot dry weight of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the shoot dry weight at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average shoot dry weight under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

***Root Fresh Weight Stress Tolerance Index***

$$\text{RFWSTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Root fresh weight of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average root fresh weight of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the root fresh weight at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average root fresh weight under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

***Root Dry Weight Stress Tolerance Index***

$$\text{RDWSTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Root dry weight of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average root dry weight of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the root dry weight at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average root dry weight under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

***Relative Tolerance Index***

$$\text{RTI (\%)} = \left[ \frac{\text{Stomatal conductance of } S_x \text{ for each of C, P, HA, P+HA treatment}}{\text{The average stomatal conductance of } S_0} \right] \times 100$$

$S_x$  shows the stomatal conductance at  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and  $S_4$  soil salinities for C, P, HA, and P+HA treatments.

$S_0$  indicates the average stomatal conductance under control treatment at the  $S_1$  soil salinity level.

### Statistical analysis

The present study was conducted using a completely randomized design with two factors (soil salinity levels and treatments) and three replicates. Statistical analyses were performed using JMP software version 13.2 (SAS Institute, Inc., Cary, NC, USA). Root/shoot ratio, shoot weight ratio, and root weight ratio parameters were analyzed by two-way analysis of variance (ANOVA), and significance differences between means were evaluated by LSD test at the %5 probability level. Similarly, the significant differences between the means of the relative tolerance index and stress tolerance indexes were tested by one-way ANOVA with an LSD test at a %5 probability level. Microsoft Office 365 software was used to draw bar graphs for the stress tolerance index parameters, and the graphs were presented as means and standard errors of the three replicates.

### RESULTS

As depicted in Table 3, wheat's root/shoot ratio was observed with increased soil salinity.

The highest root/shoot ratio (0.65) was obtained from the CxS2 treatment, and the lowest value (0.22) was obtained from the (P+HA)xS4 treatment. However, no significant difference was found between CxS<sub>2</sub>, CxS<sub>1</sub>, PxS<sub>1</sub>, HAxS<sub>2</sub>, and (P+HA)xS<sub>1</sub> treatments.

Table 3. Effects of different treatments on root/shoot ratio of wheat seedlings under different soil salinity conditions

Soil salinity	Treatments (T)				
(SS)	Control	Proline (P)	Humic Acid (HA)	P + HA	Mean
S <sub>1</sub>	0.62 ab	0.59 abc	0.52 d	0.63 ab	<b>0.59 A</b>
S <sub>2</sub>	0.65 a	0.58 bc	0.61 ab	0.55 cd	<b>0.60 A</b>
S <sub>3</sub>	0.43 e	0.39 e	0.27 gh	0.32 fg	<b>0.35 B</b>
S <sub>4</sub>	0.38 ef	0.38 ef	0.31 g	0.22 h	<b>0.32 C</b>
<b>Mean</b>	<b>0.52 A</b>	<b>0.49 B</b>	<b>0.43 C</b>	<b>0.43 C</b>	
$LSD_{0.05} SS = 0.03^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05} T = 0.03^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05} SS \times T = 0.06^{**}$					

\*\* $P < 0.01$ . Means in each column with lowercase letters are statistically significantly different according to the soil salinity and treatment interaction ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means marked with different capital letters in vertical and horizontal columns are statistically significantly different according to soil salinity and treatments, respectively. ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>3</sub>, and S<sub>4</sub> represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

In Table 4, when examining the effect of various treatments on the shoot weight ratio of wheat seedlings under different soil salinity conditions, it was observed that as soil salinity increased, the shoot weight ratio of wheat increased. The highest value was obtained in S<sub>4</sub>

treatment. No significant differences was observed between S1 and S2 treatments The highest shoot weight ratio value was obtained for (P+HA)xS4 with 0.82, and the lowest shoot weight ratio value was obtained for (P+HA)xS1 with 0.61.

Table 4. Effects of different treatments on shoot weight ratio of wheat seedlings under different soil salinity conditions

Soil salinity (SS)	Treatments (T)				Mean
	Control	Proline (P)	Humic Acid (HA)	P + HA	
S <sub>1</sub>	0.62 fg	0.63 fg	0.66 e	0.61 g	<b>0.63 C</b>
S <sub>2</sub>	0.61 g	0.63 efg	0.62 fg	0.64 ef	<b>0.63 C</b>
S <sub>3</sub>	0.7 d	0.72 d	0.79 b	0.76 c	<b>0.74 B</b>
S <sub>4</sub>	0.72 d	0.73 d	0.77 bc	0.82 a	<b>0.76 A</b>
<b>Mean</b>	<b>0.66 C</b>	<b>0.68 B</b>	<b>0.71 A</b>	<b>0.71 A</b>	
$LSD_{0.05} SS = 0.014^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05} T = 0.014^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05} SS \times T = 0.028^{**}$					

**\*\***:  $P < 0.01$ . Means in each column with lowercase letters are statistically significantly different according to the soil salinity and treatment interaction ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means marked with different capital letters in vertical and horizontal columns are statistically significantly different according to soil salinity and treatments, respectively. ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>3</sub>, and S<sub>4</sub> represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

As shown in Table 5, the effect of different treatments applied to wheat seedlings at various soil salinity levels on the root weight ratio was evaluated. The findings indicated that an increase in soil salinity led to a decrease in the root weight ratio of wheat. However, no statistically significant difference was found between the S<sub>1</sub> and S<sub>2</sub> conditions and the humic acid and P+HA applications. The highest value was observed under the CxS<sub>2</sub> condition, while the lowest was under the (P+HA)xS<sub>4</sub> condition.

Table 5. Effects of different treatments on the root weight ratio of wheat seedlings under different soil salinity conditions

Soil salinity (SS)	Treatments (T)				Mean
	Control	Proline (P)	Humic Acid (HA)	P + HA	
S <sub>1</sub>	0.38 ab	0.37 ab	0.34 c	0.39 a	<b>0.37 A</b>
S <sub>2</sub>	0.39 a	0.37 abc	0.38 ab	0.36 bc	<b>0.37 A</b>
S <sub>3</sub>	0.3 d	0.28 d	0.21 f	0.24 e	<b>0.26 B</b>
S <sub>4</sub>	0.28 d	0.27 d	0.23 ef	0.18 g	<b>0.24 C</b>
Mean	<b>0.34 A</b>	<b>0.32 B</b>	<b>0.29 C</b>	<b>0.29 C</b>	
$LSD_{0.05\ SS} = 0.014^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05\ T} = 0.014^{**};$ $LSD_{0.05\ SS \times T} = 0.028^{**}$					

**\*\***:  $P < 0.01$ . Means in each column with lowercase letters are statistically significantly different according to the soil salinity and treatment interaction ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means marked with different capital letters in vertical and horizontal columns are statistically significantly different according to soil salinity and treatments, respectively. ( $P < 0.05$ ). Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>3</sub>, and S<sub>4</sub> represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

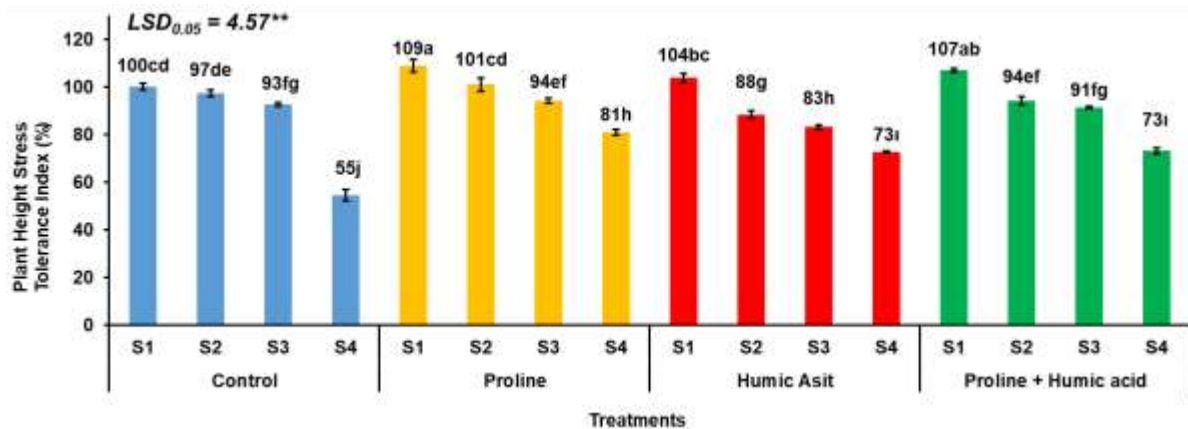


Figure 1. Response of plant height stress tolerance index of wheat seedling to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>3</sub>, and S<sub>4</sub> represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23, and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup>, respectively.



As soil salinity increases, plant height stress tolerance index values have decreased across all treatment conditions (Fig. 1). The conditions where plants are most exposed to stress are the s4 conditions. As depicted in Figure 1, compared to the CxS1 condition, the CxS4 condition exhibited a decrease of 45%. However, the PxS<sub>1</sub>, HAxS<sub>1</sub>, (P+HA)xS<sub>1</sub> treatments showed a tolerance of 9%, 4%, and 7%, respectively, compared to the CxS1 condition.

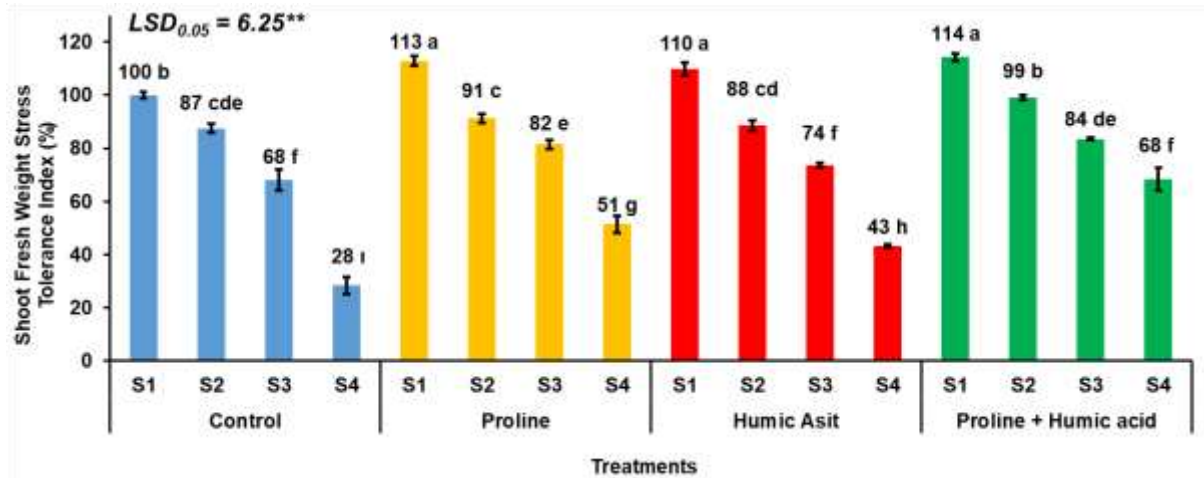


Figure 2. Response of shoot fresh weight stress tolerance index of wheat seedling to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S1, S2, S3, and S4 represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

With an increase in soil salinity, there has been a decrease in shoot fresh weight stress tolerance index values across all treatment conditions (Fig. 2). As shown in Figure 2; it is observed that in comparison to the CxS<sub>1</sub> condition, the values have increased by 14% in the case of the (P+HA)xS<sub>1</sub> interaction, by 13% in the PxS<sub>1</sub> condition, and by 10% in the HAxS<sub>1</sub> condition. The lowest shoot dry weight stress tolerance index values were found under the S<sub>4</sub> conditions.

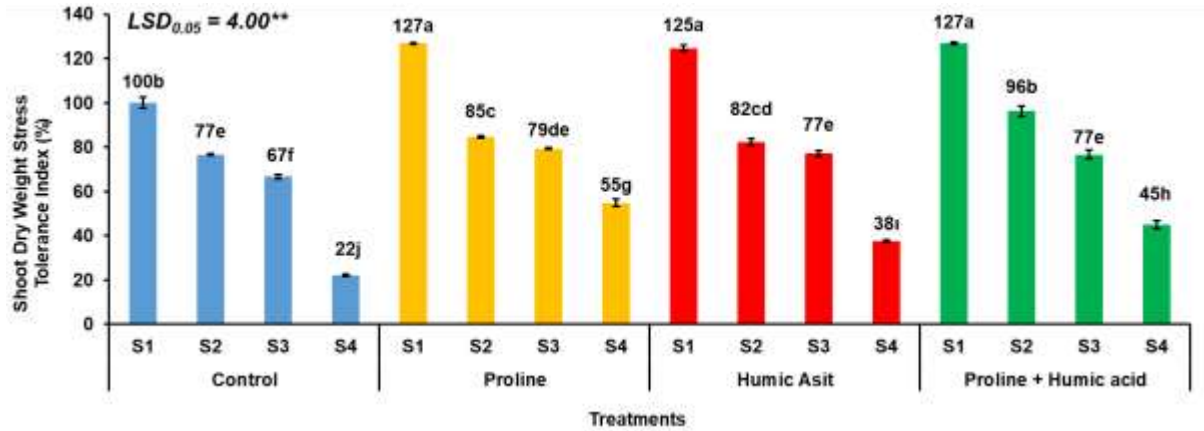


Figure 3. Response of shoot dry weight stress tolerance index of wheat seedling to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S1, S2, S3, and S4 represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

With an increase in soil salinity, there has been a decrease in Shoot dry weight stress tolerance index values across all treatment conditions. Figure 3 shows that the highest root fresh weight stress tolerance index value was found at the (P+HA)xS1 treatment, while the wheat seedling was more depressed at the CxS4 condition. Additionally, it has been observed that the (P+HA)xS1 condition shows a 27% increase in comparison to the CxS1 condition,

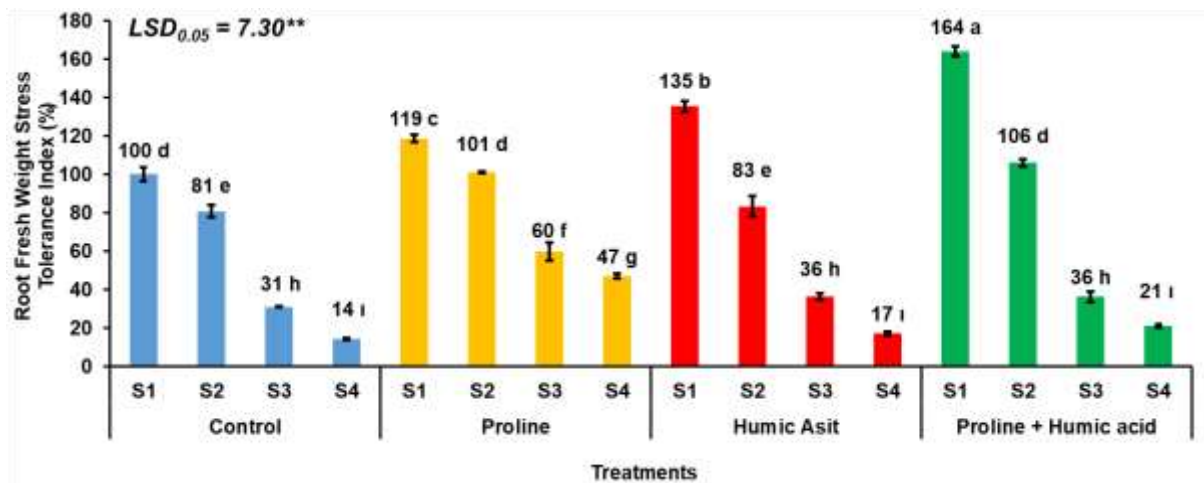


Figure 4. Response of wheat seedling's root fresh weight stress tolerance index to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S1, S2, S3, and S4 represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

Compared to the CxS<sub>1</sub>, considering root fresh weight stress tolerance index values, the lowest values were obtained under the S<sub>4</sub> conditions, while the highest values were observed under the S<sub>1</sub> conditions (Fig. 4). Regarding all treatments, wheat seed priming with proline and application of humic acid to soil increased root fresh weight stress tolerance of wheat seedlings, meaning that P+HA treatment was more effective in improving root fresh weight than C, P, and HA treatments. Moreover, Considering the S<sub>2</sub> treatments, the P+HA application had a higher effect on root fresh improvement than the rest treatment, and it also increased the 6% root fresh weight than the CxS<sub>1</sub> treatment. (Fig. 4).

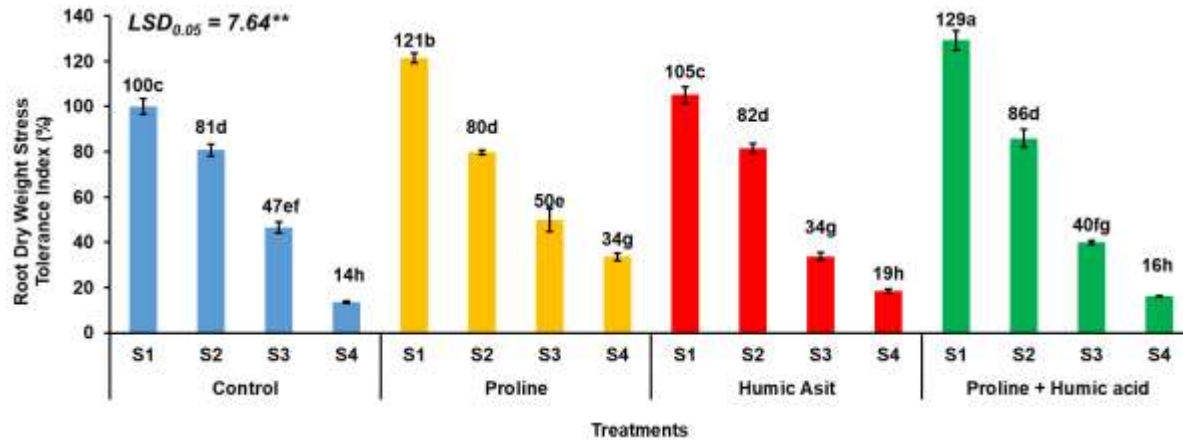


Figure 5. Response of wheat seedling's root dry weight stress tolerance index to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>3</sub>, and S<sub>4</sub> represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23 dS m<sup>-1</sup> respectively.

As depicted in Fig. 5 plant root dry weight stress tolerance index values decreased with increasing soil salinity. The highest decrease was observed under the (CxS<sub>4</sub>) condition, while the highest increase was seen under the (P+HA)xS<sub>1</sub> condition. It was found that the seedlings grown under the (P+HA)xS<sub>1</sub> condition had a 29% increase in root dry weight stress tolerance index value compared to the CxS<sub>1</sub> condition (Fig. 5).

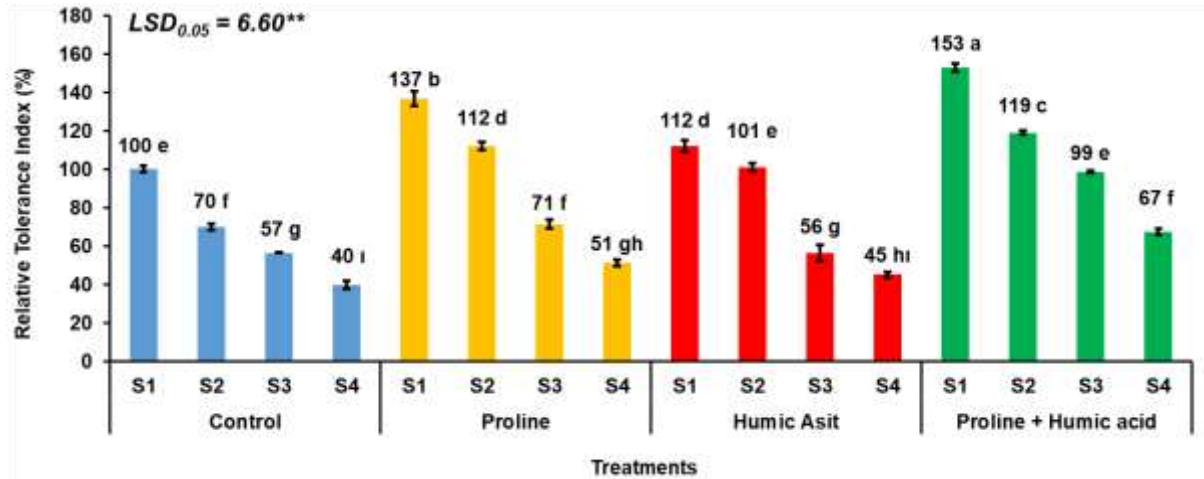


Figure 6. Response of relative tolerance index of wheat seedling to different treatments and soil salinity levels. Results on each vertical bar graph are shown as the mean of three replicates  $\pm$  standard errors. The least significant difference test was used to compare means based on analysis of variance (ANOVA) at the %5 probability level. Means with the same letter were not statistically significant at  $P \leq 0.05$ . S1, S2, S3, and S4 represent saturated soil salinities of 0.28, 4.17, 9.23 and 15.23  $\text{dS m}^{-1}$  respectively.

An increase in salinity stress leads to a decrease in the plant's relative tolerance index values (Fig. 6). The highest tolerance, with a 53% increase, was found in the (P+HA)xS1 treatment compared to the CxS1 condition (Fig. 6). However, the wheat seedling was more depressed at the CxS4 condition, with a 60% decrease compared to the CxS1 treatment. Furthermore, it was observed that proline application alone is effective in increasing plant tolerance, but its interaction with humic acid significantly increases the tolerance of wheat seedlings up to the S2 level. The (P+HA)xS2 treatment showed a 19% increase in tolerance compared to the CxS1 condition (Fig. 6).

## DISCUSSION

The results of this study provide important insights into how priming, as a pretreatment method for seeds, and adding humic acid to the soil can alter the effects of varying soil salinity levels on the growth and developmental abilities of wheat seeds. Firstly, by stimulating seed metabolism before germination and initiating metabolic processes, the priming method can contribute to more effective growth and development of seeds. While these processes are typically activated in the early stages of germination, they might hinder full germination. Priming, especially with proline, can notably enhance wheat seeds' tolerance capacity to salt stress. Proline, an organic osmo protectant, accumulates in plant tissues under stress.

Additionally, proline serves as an antioxidant defense molecule, metal chelator, protein stabilizer, ROS scavenger, and inhibitor of programmed cell death. These attributes suggest that proline can enhance salt stress resilience and positively impact growth. On the other hand, humic acid (HA) is recognized as a biostimulant with significant effects on plant growth and development. Its positive effects can extend to protecting plants from toxic impacts and aiding in drought and salt stress mitigation. By influencing root development, humic acid assists plants in adapting to soil conditions. This study also investigates how different soil salinity levels can modify these positive effects. The findings depicted that plant growth is negatively affected as

soil salinity increases. Exposure of wheat seeds to salt stress may contribute to increased root/shoot ratios, particularly evident at higher salinity levels. Based on the findings, an increase in soil salinity leads to an increase in the root/shoot ratio of wheat plants. The highest root/shoot ratio was observed in the CxS2 condition, while the lowest was in the (P+HA)xS4 condition. However, no significant differences were observed among conditions such as CxS2, CxS1, PxS1, HAxS2, and (P+HA)xS1. When examining the shoot weight ratio of seedlings, an increase in soil salinity was associated with an increase in this weight ratio. The highest shoot weight ratio was obtained under the S1, S2, S3, and S4 conditions, with no significant difference between S1 and S2.

Evaluation of the root weight ratio revealed that an increase in soil salinity led to a decrease in this ratio. However, no statistically significant differences existed between the S1 and S2 conditions and humic acid and P+HA applications. The highest root weight ratio was observed in the CxS2 condition, while the lowest was in the (P+HA)xS4 condition. As soil salinity increases, a decrease in the plant height stress tolerance index values is observed. The highest decrease is noted under the S4 conditions, but comparisons across treatment conditions indicate that the (P+HA)xS1 condition shows a higher tolerance. Similarly, in the shoot fresh and dry weight stress tolerance index values, an increase in soil salinity leads to a decrease. The highest values are associated with the (P+HA)xS1 condition for the shoot dry weight stress tolerance index, while the lowest is associated with the CxS4 condition. When examining the root fresh weight stress tolerance index values, an increase in soil salinity results in lower values, with the highest values observed under the S1 conditions. The application of P+HA has been found to increase root fresh weight values under the S2 conditions compared to the CxS1 condition. Lastly, increasing soil salinity decreases the plant's relative tolerance index values. The highest increase in tolerance is observed in the (P+HA)xS1 condition, while the lowest value is associated with the CxS4 condition.

## CONCLUSIONS

The present investigation reported the changes in salinity tolerance indices of 'Falado' wheat seedlings according to proline, humic acid and their interaction under different soil salinity conditions. The results confirmed that only wheat seed priming with 15 mM proline was more effective than 5 lt/ha humic acid applied to soil in improving the salt tolerance of wheat seedlings. In contrast, both wheat seed priming with 15 mM proline and 5 lt/ha humic supplying to the soil was more effective than priming seed with proline or humic acid application to the soil in boosting seedling fresh weight, root growth ability, and increasing relative tolerance index under soil salinity conditions. Therefore, before sowing wheat seeds, priming with 15 mM proline and adding 5 lt/ha humic acid to the soil is recommended to increase salt tolerance and improve wheat seedling growth performance in high salt-affected soil areas.

## REFERENCES

- Adejumo, S. A., B. Oniosun, O. A. Akpoilih, A. Adeseko, D. O. Arowo. 2021. Anatomical changes, osmolytes accumulation and distribution in the native plants growing on Pb-contaminated sites. *Environmental Geochemistry and Health*. 43: 1537-1549.
- Alam, R., D. K. Das, M. R. Islam, Y. Murata, M. A. Hoque. 2016. Exogenous proline enhances nutrient uptake and confers tolerance to salt stress in maize (*Zea mays* L.). *Progressive agriculture*. 27(4): 409-417.

- Aranega-Bou, P., de la M. Leyva, I. Finiti, P. García-Agustín, C. González-Bosch. 2014. Priming of plant resistance by natural compounds. Hexanoic acid as a model. *Frontiers in plant science*. 5-488.
- Ashraf, M. J. B. P. 1994. Organic substances responsible for salt tolerance in *Eruca sativa*. *Biologia Plantarum*. 36(2): 255-259.
- Ashraf, M. P. J. C., P. J. C. Harris. 2004. Potential biochemical indicators of salinity tolerance in plants. *Plant science*. 166(1): 3-16.
- Atia, A., A. Debez, Z. Barhoumi, A. Smaoui, C. Abdelly. 2009. ABA, GA3, and nitrate may control seed germination of *Crithmum maritimum* (Apiaceae) under saline conditions. *Comptes rendus biologiques*. 332(8): 704-710.
- Bohme, M., H. Thilua. 1997. Influence of mineral and organic treatments in the rhizosphere on the growth of tomato plants. *Acta Horti*. 450: 161-168.
- Coskun, D., D. T. Britto, W. Q. Huynh, H. J. Kronzucker. 2016. The role of silicon in higher plants under salinity and drought stress. *Frontiers in plant science*. 7-1072.
- Çimrin, K. M., Ö. Türkmen, M. Turan, B. Tuncer. 2010. Phosphorus and humic acid application alleviate salinity stress of pepper seedling. *African Journal of Biotechnology*. 9(36).
- Dar, M. I., M. I. Naikoo, F. Rehman, F. Naushin, F. A. Khan. 2016. Proline accumulation in plants: roles in stress tolerance and plant development. *Osmolytes and plants acclimation to changing environment: emerging omics Technologies*. 155-166.
- Dallali, H., E. M. Maalej, N. G. Boughanmi, R. Haouala. 2012. Salicylic acid priming in 'hedysarum carnosum' and 'hedysarum coronarium' reinforces nacl tolerance at germination and the seedling growth stage. *Australian Journal of Crop Science*. 6(3): 407-414.
- FAOSTAT. 2019. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Statistics division. In, Stat. Data base. <https://faostt.fao.org/>. Accessed August 19, 2023.
- Giraldo, P., E. Benavente, F. Manzano-Agugliaro, E. Gimenez. 2019. Worldwide research trends on wheat and barley: A bibliometric comparative analysis. *Agronomy*. 9(7): 352.
- Hayat, S., Q. Hayat, M. N. Alyemeni, A. S. Wani, J. Pichtel, A. Ahmad. 2012. Role of proline under changing environments: a review. *Plant signaling & behavior*. 7(11): 1456-1466.
- Jisha, K. C., K. Vijayakumari, J. T. Puthur. 2013. Seed priming for abiotic stress tolerance: an overview. *Acta Physiologiae Plantarum*. 35: 1381-1396.
- Kiremit, M. S., H. Arslan, İ. Sezer, H. Akay. 2022. Evaluating and modeling of the seedling growth ability of wheat seeds as affected by shallow-saline groundwater conditions. *Gesunde Pflanzen*. 74(2): 357-369.
- Kranner, I., F. V. Minibayeva, R. P. Beckett, C. E. Seal. 2010. What is stress? Concepts, definitions and applications in seed science. *New Phytologist*. 188(3): 655-673.

- Laila, F. H., M. F. M. Shahin, N. S. Mustafa, M. A. Merwad, F. H. Khalil. 2013. Influence of using humic acid during full bloom and fruit set stages on productivity and fruit quality of "Kalamata" olive trees. *Journal of Applied Sciences Research*. 9(3): 2287-2292.
- Lutts, S., P. Benincasa, L. Wojtyla, S. Kubala, R. Pace, K. Lechowska, ..., M. Garnczarska. 2016. Seed priming: new comprehensive approaches for an old empirical technique. New challenges in seed biology-basic and translational research driving seed technology. 46.
- Munns, R. 2002. Salinity, growth and phytohormones. In *Salinity: environment-plants-molecules*. Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. 271-290.
- Nawaz, K., A. Talat, K. Hussain, A. Majeed. 2010. Induction of salt tolerance in two cultivars of sorghum (*Sorghum bicolor* L.) by exogenous application of proline at seedling stage. *World Applied Sciences Journal*. 10(1): 93-99.
- Paparella, S., S. S. Araújo, G. Rossi, M. A. L. A. K. A. Wijayasinghe, D. Carbonera, A. Balestrazzi. 2015. Seed priming: state of the art and new perspectives. *Plant cell reports*. 34:1281-1293.
- Pantoja-Benavides, A. D., G. Garces-Varon, H. Restrepo-Díaz. 2021. Foliar growth regulator sprays induced tolerance to combined heat stress by enhancing physiological and biochemical responses in rice. *Frontiers in Plant Science*: 12-702892.
- Rajjou, L., M. Duval, K. Gallardo, J. Catusse, J. Bally, C. Job, D. Job. 2012. Seed germination and vigor. *Annual review of plant biology*. 63: 507-533.
- Rajpar, I., M. B. Bhatti, A. N. Zia-ul-Hassan, S. D. Tunio. 2011. Humic acid improves growth, yield and oil content of *Brassica campestris* L. *Pakistan Journal of Agriculture, Agricultural Engineering and Veterinary Sciences*. 27(2): 125-133.
- Rhoades, J. D., A. Kandiah, A. M. Mashali. 1992. The use of saline waters for crop production-FAO irrigation and drainage. 48: FAO, Rome, 133.
- Rizwan, M., S. Ali, M. Ibrahim, M. Farid, M. Adrees, S. A. Bharwana, ..., F. Abbas. 2015. Mechanisms of silicon-mediated alleviation of drought and salt stress in plants: a review. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*. 22: 15416-15431.
- Sezer, I., M. S. Kiremit, E. Öztürk, B. A. G. Subrata, H. M. Osman, H. Akay, H. Arslan. 2021. Role of melatonin in improving leaf mineral content and growth of sweet corn seedlings under different soil salinity levels. *Scientia Horticulturae*. 288-110376.
- Szabados, L., A. Saviouré. 2010. Proline: a multifunctional amino acid. *Trends in plant science*. 15(2): 89-97.
- Şenay, A., M. D. Kaya, M. Atak, C. Y. Çiftçi. 2005. Farklı tuz konsantrasyonlarının bazı ekmeklik buğday çeşitlerinin çimlenme ve fide gelişimi üzerine etkileri. *Tarla Bitkileri Merkez Araştırma Enstitüsü Dergisi*. 14(1-2): 50-55.
- TÜİK. 2022. <http://tuikapp.tuik.gov.tr/bitkiselapp/bitkisel.zul> (Accessed: August 20, 2023).



## EFFECTS OF SUNFLOWER MEAL FERMENTED WITH RUMEN LIQUID ON NUTRIENT COMPOSITION

Şevket ÖZLÜ<sup>1</sup>, Emrah GÜNGÖR<sup>1</sup>, Aydın ALTOP<sup>1</sup>, Güray ERENER<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Animal Science, Samsun, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: [sevket.ozlu@omu.edu.tr](mailto:sevket.ozlu@omu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

In this study, it was aimed to improve the nutritional composition of sunflower meal by fermenting it at different fermentation times with the solid state fermentation method. The study was divided into five groups (Control, 1, 3, 5 and 7 days of fermentation) and a total of 15 samples, three replicates in each group, were used. Sunflower meal was ground to a size of 1 mm, and then nutritional salt was added and sterilized after adjusting 80% ambient humidity. Rumen liquid was collected from 2-year-old cattle and prepared for inoculation in a sterile laboratory environment. 1 N HCl was used to maintain a pH of 6.0 in the fermentation medium. Fermentation was carried out at 38 °C. After the fermentation period was completed, the pH of the samples was measured and then dried at 60 °C and prepared for analysis. Samples were analyzed for dry matter, ash, crude protein, ether extract, and crude fiber content. Results indicated that fermentation had a positive impact on the nutrient composition of sunflower meal. The highest crude protein and ash were found on the first day ( $P<0.001$ ), the highest ether extract was found on the fifth day ( $P<0.001$ ), and the lowest crude fiber was found on the first day ( $P<0.001$ ) among the fermented groups, and the difference was significant. Based on these findings, it can be concluded that a one-day solid-state fermentation of sunflower meal using rumen liquid is the most effective time.

**Keywords:** Solid state fermentation, rumen liquid, nutrient composition, sunflower meal

### INTRODUCTION

Sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) is a plant that exhibits high adaptability to diverse climatic and soil conditions and is cultivated for the production of oil, meal, and biodiesel fuel (Kallivroussis et al., 2002; Yegerov et al., 2019). Approximately 90% of the sunflower seed produced in the world is processed for oil, and the average oil yield is 43%. The remaining part, sunflower meal (SM), is used as animal feed. The chemical composition of SM can vary depending on plant characteristics (seed composition, hull-to-kernel ratio, dehulling potential, growth stage, and storage conditions) and processing techniques (dehulling, mechanical, and solvent extraction) (Golob et al., 2008). In hulled expeller meals, crude protein can be as low as 24%, while fiber content can reach up to 32% (Cleff & Kemper, 2015). Fat content in this type of SM can range between 7% and 10%. However, in solvent-extracted or press + solvent-extracted SM varieties, crude protein ranges from 24% to 44%, with corresponding fiber contents of 12%



to 25% (Clef & Kemper, 2015). SM, with 44% crude protein, is comparable to soybean meal (SBM) in terms of protein.

Despite its potential as a valuable feed ingredient for poultry in countries unsuitable for SBM cultivation, SM contains certain undesirable factors that limit its inclusion level in diets or its use as a substitute for SBM in animals. Compared to other oilseeds, SM has a higher content of non-starch polysaccharides (NSPs), which are indigestible by poultry (Dusterhoft & Voragen, 1991). Cell wall components such as beta-glucans, xylans, arabans, pectins, and oligosaccharides lead to increased viscosity in the digestive tract, reduced feed intake, and depressed growth in chicks (Moghaddam et al., 2012). The use of only SM in diets negatively affected the morphological parameters of the small intestinal mucosa of roosters, especially in the ileum, resulting in decreased nutrient absorption (Hamed et al., 2011). Therefore, even if the effects of the factors mentioned above are eliminated, SM cannot become competitive with SBM. To reduce the high fiber content and enrich the amino acid profile of SM, alternative strategies must be implemented. One such approach could be the use of solid-state fermentation (SSF).

SSF refers to microorganism growth and metabolic activity on moistened solid substrates without free water (Mitchell et al., 2000). SSF enables the conversion of nutrient components through enzymatic interactions of microorganisms on the feedstuff (Steudler et al., 2019). This process improves the nutrient composition of the feedstuff, reduces anti-nutritional components, and increases bioavailability. SSF also increases the digestibility of the feedstuff (Özlü & Altop, 2023) and the bioavailability of nutrients (Güngör & Erener, 2023). In fermentation studies, bacteria, fungi, yeast, or their combinations are generally preferred as inoculants (Adeyemi et al., 2008; Akinfemi, 2010; Ari & Ayanwale, 2012; Ari et al., 2012). In addition, there are studies in which rumen liquid was also used as an inoculant. In these studies, it was reported that the nutrient composition of the feedstuffs improved (Özlü et al., 2022a; Özlü et al., 2022b; Altop et al., 2022; Koç et al., 2021).

The objective of this study is to reduce the crude fiber content, an anti-nutritional factor for poultry, and to enrich the protein content of SM through solid-state fermentation using rumen liquid.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

The SM used in fermentation was obtained from a local feed mill, brought to the laboratory, ground to 1 mm, and stored at +4 °C until the research was carried out. Rumen liquid was obtained from 2 years old cattle fed mainly on roughage. The rumen liquid was then brought to the laboratory and prepared for analysis in a sterile environment.

The study was carried out in 15 samples, including a non-fermenting group and four different fermentation times (1, 3, 5, and 7 days) and three replicates per group.

After mixing SM with nutrient salt, a fermentation medium with 80% humidity was prepared. The initial pH of the fermentation medium was adjusted to 6.0 using 1 N HCl after sterilization. Inoculation was then performed in a sterile environment at a rate of 1% per 100 g of SM.

The samples were kept at 38 °C until the fermentation period was completed, and then the pH of the samples was measured. After the samples were dried at 60 °C and then stored at +4

°C until the analysis period. Dry matter, ash, crude protein, crude fiber, and ether extract analyses were performed according to the method described by Akyıldız (1984).

The data obtained at the end of the research were analyzed using SPSS 21.0 (SPSS Inc., NY, and the USA) statistical package program. Duncan test compared the differences between groups after the ANOVA test for the data variance. Results were considered significantly different at  $P<0.05$ .

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

At the end of the study, a significant decrease in pH values was observed in all groups. The lowest pH was obtained from samples fermented for one and three days, and the difference was significant ( $P<0.001$ ). This decrease in pH values is consistent with previous fermentation studies using rumen liquid (Özlü et al. 2023; Güngör et al. 2023) and indicates the effectiveness of microorganisms in fermentation.

Fermentation positively affected the nutrient composition of SM. The highest crude protein and ash were determined on the first day ( $P<0.001$ ), the highest ether extract was determined on the fifth day ( $P<0.001$ ), and the lowest crude fiber among the fermented groups was determined on the first day ( $P<0.001$ ). In fermentation studies using rumen liquid, an increase in crude protein and a decrease in crude fiber have been reported, resulting in an increase in feedstuff nutritional value and a reduction in anti-nutritional factors (Güngör et al., 2023).

## CONCLUSION

In conclusion, the nutrient composition of SM was improved through fermentation with rumen liquid. Based on the results, a one-day solid-state fermentation of SM using rumen liquid was determined to be the most effective fermentation time.

## REFERENCES

- Adeyemi, O. A., Sobayo, R. A., Aluko, F. A., & Oke, D. B. 2008. Utilization of rumen filtrate fermented corn-cobs by weaner rabbits. *Nigerian Journal of Animal Production*, 35(1), 69-75.
- Akinfemi, A. 2010. Nutritive value and in vitro gas production of fungal treated maize cobs. *African Journal of Food, Agriculture, Nutrition and Development*, 10(8).
- Akyıldız A, 1984, Yemler Bilgisi Laboratuvar Kılavuzu. Ankara. Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayınları.
- Altop, A., Erener, G., Güngör, E., Özlü, Ş., Güngör, B., 2022. Katı Kültür Fermantasyonuyla Zeytin Yaprağının Kanatlı Hayvan Beslemede Antimikrobiyal Etkili Yem Katkı Maddesine Dönüştürülme Potansiyelinin Araştırılması. OMÜ BAP PYO.ZRT.1908.22.004 Numaralı Proje Sonuç Raporu.
- Ari, M. M., & Ayanwale, B. A. 2012. Nutrient retention and serum profile of broilers fed fermented African Locust beans (*Parkia filicoide*). *Asian Journal of Agricultural Research*, 6(3); 129-136.

- Ari, M. M., Ayanwale, B. A., Adama, T. Z., & Olatunji, E. A. 2012. Fermentation Technology and Bioengineering.
- Dusterhoft, E. M., & Voragen, A. G. J. 1991. Non-starch polysaccharides from sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) meal and palm kernel (*Elaeis guineensis*) meal--preparation of cell wall material and extraction of polysaccharide fractions. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*.
- Golob, P., Farrell, G., ve Orchard, J.E. 2008. "Crop Post-Harvest, Science and Technology, Volume 1, Principles and Practice", 1(2008), John Wiley & Sons.
- Güngör E, Erener G. Katı faz fermantasyonunun ceviz küspesinin besinsel kompozisyonu ve in vitro sindirilebilirliği üzerine etkisi. Balevi T, editör. Kanatlıların Beslenmelerinde Son Gelişmeler. 1. Baskı. Ankara: Türkiye Klinikleri; 2023. p.64-9.
- Güngör E., Özlü Ş., Altop A., Erener G., 2023. The effects of tomato pulp fermented with rumen liquid at different times on nutrient composition. Ahi Evran III. International Congress on Scientific Research, 03 May-05 May, 2023. Baku Odlar Yurdu University, Azerbaijan.
- Hamed, S., Rezaian, M., ve Shomali, T. 2011. "Histological changes of small intestinal mucosa of cocks due to sunflower meal single feeding", *American Journal of Animal and Veterinary Sciences*, 6(4), 171-175.
- Kallivroussis L., Natsis, A., & Papadakis, G. 2002. R., D-rural development: the energy balance of sunflower production for biodiesel in Greece. *Biosystems Engineering*, 81(3), 347-354.
- Koç, A., Özlü, Ş., & Altop, A. 2021. Determination of the change in the protein and cellulose content of cotton seed meal fermented with rumen liquid in different environmental conditions. 3. International agribalkan congress 2021, 541.
- Le Clef, E., & Kemper, T. 2015. Sunflower seed preparation and oil extraction. In *Sunflower* (pp. 187-226). AOCS Press.
- Mitchell, D. A., Krieger, N., Stuart, D. M., & Pandey, A. 2000. New developments in solid-state fermentation: II. Rational approaches to the design, operation and scale-up of bioreactors. *Process Biochemistry*, 35(10), 1211-1225.
- Moghaddam, H. N., Salari, S., Arshami, J.A.V.D., Golian, A., ve Maleki, M.O.H.S.E.N. 2012. "Evaluation of the nutritional value of sunflower meal and its effect on performance, digestive enzyme activity, organ weight, and histological alterations of the intestinal villi of broiler chickens", *Journal of Applied Poultry Research*, 21(2), 293-304.
- Özlü Ş, Altop A. Çeşitli probiyotik mikroorganizmalar tarafından fermente edilmiş zeytin yapraklarının besin değeri ve in vitro sindirilebilirliği. Balevi T, editör. Kanatlıların Beslenmelerinde Son Gelişmeler. 1. Baskı. Ankara: Türkiye Klinikleri; 2023. p.70-4.
- Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G. 2022a. Determination Of Changes In Some Nutrient Content Of *Agaricus Bisporus* Cap Part Fermented With Rumen Liquid In Different

Environmental Conditions. Iv. International Agricultural, Biological & Life Science Conference, 29-31 August 2022, Edirne, Turkiye.

Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G. 2022b. Determination Of Changes İn Some Nutrient Content Of Agaricus Bisporus Stem Part Fermented With Rumen Liquid İn Different Environmental Conditions. Iv. International Agricultural, Biological & Life Science Conference, 29-31 August 2022, Edirne, Turkiye.

Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G., 2023. Determination of nutrient composition of walnut meal fermented by solid state fermentation method using rumen liquid. Ahi Evran III. International Congress on Scientific Research, 03 May-05 May, 2023. Baku Odlar Yurdu University, Azerbaijan.

Steudler, S., Werner, A., & Walther, T. 2019. It is the mix that matters: Substrate-specific enzyme production from filamentous fungi and bacteria through solid-state fermentation. Solid State Fermentation: Research and Industrial Applications, 51-81.

Yegorov, B., Turpurova, T., Sharabaeva, E., & Bondar, Y. 2019. Prospects of using by-products of sunflower oil production in compound feed industry. Journal of Food Science Technology Ukraine, 13, 106– 113. <https://doi.org/10.15673/fst.v13i1.1337>

## **ANALYSIS OF THE STRUCTURES AND MANAGER'S PROFILES OF AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT COOPERATIVES IN ÇANAKKALE**

*Mustafa Yıldırım<sup>1</sup>, Bengü Everest<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Ministry of Trade, Ankara, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup>Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics, Çanakkale, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: [beverest@comu.edu.tr](mailto:beverest@comu.edu.tr)*

### **ABSTRACT**

Cooperatives are essential tools in providing rural development. The role of cooperatives is also essential in strengthening the agricultural sector. The characteristics of the cooperative manager are effective in the success of a cooperative. On the other hand, the structure of the cooperatives is essential. This study was carried out specifically for agricultural development cooperatives in the province of Çanakkale. The institutional structures of the cooperatives in the area were examined. In addition, the socio-economic characteristics of cooperative managers and the problems of cooperatives were investigated. According to the results, cooperatives have been operating for an average of 28 years. The average number of members of the cooperatives was determined as 91. 15.54% of the cooperatives have businesses, and 43.6% have financial difficulties. Cooperative managers are, on average, 49 years old, and their management experience is an average of 10 years. 78.1% of the managers attend meetings related to agriculture, and only 54.5% of them have received training on cooperatives.

**Keywords:** Agricultural development cooperatives, Manager, Cooperative assets

### **INTRODUCTION**

The development of rural areas, stopping rural-urban migration, maintaining sustainable agricultural production and ensuring justice in income distribution are common goals of all countries. The most appropriate organization to achieve this goal is agricultural cooperatives. The most important task of agricultural cooperatives is to protect the economic rights of farmers. In addition to the economic benefits they provide to farmers, agricultural cooperatives play an important role in local and regional development. Considering that the agricultural structure in Turkey is generally dispersed and consists of many small enterprises, horizontal and vertical organization of farmers through cooperatives is necessary for development (İnan and Serikli, 2007). In developed countries, cooperatives are actively involved in the agricultural sector, but in Turkey, it is clear that agricultural cooperatives are mostly developed numerically and are not sufficient in terms of management (Acar and Yıldırım, 2000). The origin of the agricultural cooperative movement in Turkey is based on the peasants' demand for inputs, cash and product marketing needs. Meeting the input demands of agricultural producers and marketing their products are still among the most serious problems of the agricultural sector. The most effective and easy solution to these problems is for producers to act together under the roof of cooperatives (Başaran and Irmak, 2018).

Agricultural development cooperatives are one of the most common types of agricultural cooperatives in Turkey. They have important tasks for the development of villages. In addition, agricultural development cooperatives are important organizations that can provide producer organization to meet the increasing demand in the production of milk and meat products, which have an important place among animal foods for a balanced and healthy diet of the society (Bayramoğlu and Direk, 2006). These cooperatives are independent organizations that provide multi-dimensional development of producers (Dedeoğlu and Yıldırım, 2006). However, these cooperatives cannot fully fulfill their important tasks in rural development, especially due to the financial difficulties they face and the lack of ownership of the cooperatives by the members.

The aim of the research is to analyze the general situation of agricultural development cooperatives in Çanakkale province and to examine the socio-economic status of their managers. The research was conducted in Çanakkale province. Çanakkale is a province where agricultural production and cooperatives in agricultural production are developed. Agricultural development cooperatives are the most established cooperative type in Çanakkale.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Material**

The main material of the study was primary data obtained from the managers of Agricultural Development Cooperatives in Çanakkale province through a questionnaire. Primary and secondary data were utilized in the research, and the data obtained as a result of the survey constituted the primary data. On the other hand, the secondary data of the research consisted of the data of the relevant Ministries, the results of the research conducted by other researchers on the subject, official statistics, data obtained from compilations, reviews and theses.

### **Methodology**

#### **Methodology Used in Data Collection**

According to data from Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, there are 307 Agricultural Development Cooperatives in Çanakkale province as of the date of the survey (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, 2019). The managers of these cooperatives constituted the population of the study. The number of farmers to be surveyed was determined by proportional sampling method (Newbold, 1995). While determining the sample volume, a 90% confidence interval with a 10% margin of error was used and the sample volume was found to be 55 according to the formula below.

$$n = \frac{N * p * q}{(N - 1) * \sigma^2 p + p * q} = \frac{307 * 0.5 * 0.5}{(307 - 1) * 0.00369 + (0.5) * (0.5)} = 55$$

$$\sigma^2 p = (r / Z_{\alpha/2})^2 = (0.10 / 1.645)^2 = 0.00369$$

n = Number of cooperative managers in the sample

N = Main population size

$p$  = Main population proportion

$\text{var}^2 px$  = Variance of the main mass ratio

The determined sample volume was distributed proportionally among the districts. Accordingly, the distribution of the number of questionnaires by districts is as shown in Table 1.

Table 1 Distribution of interviewed cooperatives by districts

Name of District	Number of Agricultural Development Cooperatives	Number of Cooperative Managers interviewed
Ayvacak	14	3
Bayramiç	30	5
Biga	81	15
Çan	40	7
Eceabat	6	1
Ezine	12	2
Gelibolu	21	4
Lâpseki	22	4
Merkez	18	3
Yenice	63	11
Toplam	307	55

### Methods Used in Data Analysis

In the study, basic descriptive statistics such as number, percentage, minimum, maximum and mean values were used to evaluate the data.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### General Information about the Cooperatives Participating in the Survey

According to the data, cooperatives have been in operation for an average of 28 years. Therefore, there is a long-established cooperative tradition in the study area. The minimum number of members in cooperatives was 18, the maximum number of members was 231 and the average number of members was 91. 89.1% of cooperatives are engaged in livestock (milk collection), 14.5% in crop production, 10.9% in irrigation, and 1.8% in forest products. The majority of cooperatives, 94.6%, operate only in their own villages. It was reported that 56.3% of cooperatives rent their buildings, and the majority of the rented buildings belong to the village

legal entity. Everest et al. (2019) also found that 52% of the cooperative buildings of agricultural development cooperatives were rented, 42.67% had their own buildings, and 5.33% had no buildings. It is observed that cooperatives generally do not have much office equipment. Everest et al. (2019) also found that cooperatives have weak institutional structures. Except for milk tanks and generators, the cooperatives have very poor equipment and machinery, and therefore the use of common agricultural machinery is not developed. It was found that 85.5% of the cooperatives did not have any economic enterprises. General information about the cooperatives participating in the survey is shown in Table 2.

Table 2 General information about the cooperatives participating in the survey

<b>Criteria</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Rate (%)</b>
<b><i>How many years they have been in business</i></b>		
1-10 years	5	9
11-20 years	18	33
21-30 years	9	16
31-40 years	9	16
41-50 years	13	24
50-60 years	1	2
Minimum: 6, Maximum: 53, Mean: 28 Standard Deviation: 14,20		
<b><i>Number of members</i></b>		
10-49	16	29,09
50-99	17	30,91
100-249	22	40,00
Minimum: 18, Maximum: 231, Mean: 91.49, Standard Deviation: 54,46		
<b><i>Gender of members</i></b>		
Female	477	9,4
Male	4555	91,6
<b><i>Working areas</i></b>		
Livestock (milk collection)	37	67,3
Livestock (milk collection) and crop production	4	7,3



Livestock (milk collection) and irrigation	4	7,3
Crop production	3	5,5
Crop production and cold storage management	1	1,8
Livestock (milk collection) and weighing scales	2	3,6
Livestock (milk collection), weighing scales and forest products	1	1,8
Livestock (milk collection), irrigation and milling	1	1,8
Forest products	1	1,8
Irrigation	1	1,8
<b><i>Number of villages in the operational area</i></b>		
1 village	52	94,6
2 villages	2	3,6
4 villages	1	1,8
<b><i>Ownership status of administrative buildings</i></b>		
Rent	31	56,3
Own	21	38,2
Absent	3	5,5

From the data obtained, it can be observed that the majority of cooperatives sell their products without processing them, in other words, they do not engage in value-added production. When asked about the problems of the cooperatives, 67.3% of the cooperatives stated that they had problems, while 32.7% stated that they did not have any problems. The cooperatives that reported problems mostly reported financial problems and high input costs. The problems of the surveyed cooperatives are shown in Table 3.

Table 3 The problems of the surveyed cooperatives

<b><i>Criteria</i></b>	<b><i>Number</i></b>	<b><i>Rate (%)</i></b>
<b><i>Problems</i></b>		
Financial trouble	12	21,8
High input costs	12	21,8
Members' milk production decreased	8	14,5
Members do not take care of the cooperative	7	12,7

Milk cooling costs must now be covered by the cooperative	5	9,1
Low milk prices	3	5,5
No suitable buildings for milk pouring	1	1,8
Milk storage tanks are insufficient	1	1,8
Cooperatives are not adequately audited	1	1,8

### Socio-Economic Status of Cooperative Managers

The average age of cooperative managers is 49. The youngest manager is 29 and the oldest manager is 70 years old. Şahin et al. (2015) found that the average age of agricultural development cooperative members was 48.0 years, with the youngest member being 24 years old and the oldest member being 70 years old. The average length of time that cooperative managers have been a member of the cooperative is 16.8 years. Everest (2015) also found that the average number of years of farmers' membership in agricultural credit cooperatives was 17 years. The minimum number of years of membership was 1 and the maximum number was 46 years. Cooperative managers have been in cooperative management for an average of 10 years. Cooperative management experience was determined as minimum 1 and maximum 30 years. The majority of cooperative managers, 89.1%, were married. It is observed that 56.4% of cooperative managers are primary school graduates. The majority of cooperative managers, 78.1%, have attended a meeting on agriculture in the last year. The majority of cooperative managers (81.8%) do not have a membership to an agricultural journal or publication. The majority of cooperative managers (78.2%) use the internet to access agricultural information. More than half of the cooperative managers have received cooperative education. In Everest's (2015) study, farmers were asked whether agricultural credit cooperatives organized training on cooperatives, and 29.97% of farmers stated that no training was organized. It is observed that 72% of those who did not receive cooperative training would like to receive this training. In Everest's (2015) study, 73.93% of the farmers were asked whether they would like to receive cooperative training if cooperative training was not organized by the cooperative, and 73.93% stated that they would like to receive training on cooperatives. The socio-economic status of cooperative managers is shown in tables 4 and 5

Table 4 The social status of cooperative managers

<i>Criteria</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Rate (%)</i>
<b><i>Age Level (Years)</i></b>		
≤49	27	49,1
>49	28	50,9
Minimum:29, Maximum:70, Mean:49.34, Standard Deviation:9.39		
<b><i>Duration of cooperative membership (years)</i></b>		
<16	35	63,6
≥16	20	36,4
Minimum:1, Maximum:46, Mean:16.86, Standard Deviation:9.97		

<b><i>Management Experience (Years)</i></b>		
<10	23	41,8
≥10	32	58,2
Minimum:1, Maximum:30, Mean:9.74, Standard Deviation:6.71		
<b><i>Marital Status</i></b>		
Married	49	89,1
Single	6	10,9
<b><i>Education level of managers</i></b>		
Primary school	31	56,4
Secondary School	8	14,5
High school	13	23,6
Higher Education	3	5,5
<b><i>Participation in a meeting on agriculture</i></b>		
Participated	43	78,1
Not participated	12	21,9
<b><i>Membership in an agricultural journal or publication</i></b>		
Yes	10	18,2
No	45	81,8
<b><i>Managers' use of the internet to access agricultural information</i></b>		
Yes	43	78,2
No	12	21,8
<b><i>Have cooperative managers received cooperative training?</i></b>		
Yes	30	54,5
No	25	45,5
<b><i>Whether those who have not received cooperative education would like to receive cooperative education</i></b>		

Yes	18	72,0
No	7	28,0

It was observed that 81.8% of cooperative managers own their own land, 54.5% rent land for cultivation and 7.3% cultivate land with partners. The average size of the land owned by the cooperative managers is 86.4 decares, the average size of the land rented is 67.1 decares, and the average size of the land cultivated with partners is 41.3 decares. It is observed that 72.7% of cooperative managers own cattle and 27.2% of them own ovines. The average number of cattle owned by cooperative managers is 26.9 and the average number of ovines is 36.1. It is observed that 61.8% of cooperative managers have non-agricultural income. Everest (2015) also found that 63.76% of the members of agricultural credit cooperatives had non-agricultural income. Everest and her colleagues (2019) also found that 65.89% of managers of agricultural development, irrigation and aquaculture cooperatives had non-agricultural income.

Table 5 The economic status of cooperative managers

<b>Criteria</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Rate (%)</b>
<b>Land sizes (decares)</b>		
≤100	45	81,8
>100	10	18,2
<b>Animal assets</b>	<b>Average number of animals (head)</b>	<b>Ownership rate (%)</b>
Cattle	26,9	72,7
Ovine	36,1	27,2
<b>Annual Agricultural Income (TL)</b>		
<10.000	6	10,9
10.001-20.000	12	21,8
20.001-50.000	19	34,5
50.001-100.000	14	25,5
>100.000	4	7,3
<b>Does he/she have non-agricultural income?</b>		
Yes	34	61,8
No	21	38,2

## CONCLUSION and RECOMMENDATIONS

The majority of cooperatives are engaged in milk collection, have poor machinery and equipment, do not sell value-added products, are not financially strong, and the majority of members are men. The majority of cooperatives are active in only one village. It is known that cooperatives generally do not have a great deal of activity on their own and most of their policies are determined by their upper unions. Each cooperative is also a type of company according to the Turkish Commercial Code No. 6102. Having a separate cooperative in each village means that each cooperative hires a separate accountant and is taxed separately. In this case, although the number of agricultural cooperatives in the province is high, their effectiveness is very weak. Regulations should be made to prevent the establishment of separate agricultural cooperatives in each village and encourage the establishment of cooperatives that cover many villages with high efficiency.

Cooperative managers in Çanakkale province are middle-aged farmers, generally primary school graduates, with long experience as cooperative managers, and engaged in medium-scale agricultural production. Arrangements should be made to ensure more professional management of agricultural development cooperatives by imposing restrictions such as upper age limits and minimum education requirements on their managers.

As a result of the study, it is seen that the inventory of tools and machinery of cooperatives is quite low. The fact that each farmer buys his own tractor and buys and uses his own tractor materials causes him to incur a lot of costs. Instead of each farmer buying their own agricultural machinery separately, cooperatives buying these machines and using them jointly will provide a significant cost advantage to our farmers and will allow them to use more modern machinery. Since maintenance and repair costs will also be shared in the joint use of machinery, the level of income will increase. The use of common machinery should be explained especially to agricultural development cooperatives and tax advantages should be provided to agricultural cooperatives that use common machinery.

## REFERENCES

- Acar, İ., Yıldırım, İ., 2000. Economic Analysis of Dairy Dairy Dairy Dönerdere Agricultural Development Cooperative Member Enterprises. Yüzüncü Yıl University, Faculty of Agriculture, Journal of Agricultural Sciences (J.Agric. Sci.), 10(1):61-70
- Başaran, H., Irmak, E. (2018). Evaluation of ownership structure and cooperative activities in agricultural cooperatives in Edirne. Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam University Journal of Agriculture and Nature, 21, 116-122.
- Bayramoğlu, Z., & Direk, M. (2006). Econometric Analysis of Dairy Cattle Breeding Activities in Enterprises that are Members of Agricultural Development Cooperatives in Konya Province. Selcuk Journal of Agriculture and Food Sciences, 20(40), 12-20.
- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, 2019, Cooperative Data
- Dedeoğlu, M., & Yıldırım, İ. (2006). Economic analysis of Emek agricultural development cooperative enterprises. Yuzuncu Yıl University Journal of Agricultural Sciences, 16(1), 39-48.
- Everest, B. (2015). A research on the analysis of the factors affecting members' perception of cooperative principles and participation in management in agricultural credit cooperatives:

- The Case of Balıkesir Regional Union (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from National Thesis Center database (Thesis No. 405333).
- Everest, B., Yercan M., & Tan, S. (2019). Determination of institutional structure and manager profile in agricultural development, irrigation and aquaculture cooperatives: The case of Çanakkale province. *Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Natural Sciences*
- Inan, N. Serinikli IH. "Economic Analysis of Edirne Village Development Cooperatives Union." *Journal of Tekirdağ Faculty of Agriculture* 4.3 (2007): 237-248.
- Newbold, P. (1995). *Statistics for Business and Economics*, Prentice Hall Inc., USA. Pages 1016.
- Şahin, A. , Cankurt, M. , Günden, C. , Miran, B. & Meral, Y. (2013). Shareholder-Cooperative Relations in Agricultural Development Cooperatives in Turkey. *KSÜ Journal of Natural Sciences* , 16 (2), 21-33 . Retrieved from <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/ksudobil/issue/22837/243809>
- Şahin, A. , Miran, B. , Cankurt, M. , Günden, C. & Kaynakçı, C. (2015). Characteristics of Managers in Agricultural Development Cooperatives in Turkey . *KSÜ Journal of Natural Sciences* , 18 (1) , 1-12 . Retrieved from <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/ksudobil/issue/22844/243824>

## CHARACTERIZATION AND PATHOGENICITY OF *RHIZOCTONIA* AG P CAUSING DAMPING-OFF ON TURFGRASS

Filiz ÜNAL<sup>1</sup>, Aysun CAVUSOGLU<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Plant Protection, Faculty of Agriculture, Osmangazi University, 26160

Eskisehir, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup>Department of Plant Protection, Faculty of Agriculture, Kocaeli University, 41285

Kocaeli, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: filiz.unal@ogu.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

The genus *Rhizoctonia* consists of species that have one, two (binucleate) and multinucleate hyphae that are pathogenically, morphologically and genetically different from each other. These species are named and divided into subgroups depending on the anastomosis reactions between their hyphae and they show different pathogenic characteristics according to their hosts. Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* spp. generally live in soil and plant debris as saprophytes, but some form parasitic relationships with plants. In this study, surveys were conducted in parks in Kocaeli province in 2022. As a result of isolations from 52 turfgrass plants, two binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG P isolates were identified in accordance with the rDNA-ITS sequences analysis. The rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS) regions of the isolates were amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) using universal fungal rDNA primer pair ITS1/ITS4. The ITS1-5.8S-ITS2 region of isolates were sequenced and performed BLAST analyzes. Pathogenicity tests were performed two times in pots using turfgrass seeds in greenhouse conditions. As a result of the pathogenicity tests, it was determined that both isolates cause damping-off on turfgrass.

**Keywords:** *Rhizoctonia* AG P, Turfgrass, ITS region

### INTRODUCTION

*Rhizoctonia* genus that has wide host range is a soilborne pathogen and it includes subgroups composed of a lot of pathogen and non-pathogen called as anastomosis groups. The anamorph stage of the genus called as “*Rhizoctonia*”, which includes three major groups: multinucleate (MN) *Rhizoctonia* (teleomorphs *Thanatephorus* and *Waitea*), binucleate (BN) *Rhizoctonia* (teleomorphs *Ceratobasidium* and *Tulasnella*), and uninucleate *Rhizoctonia* (teleomorph *Ceratobasidium*). These groups divided into different subgroups called as anastomosis groups (AGs) based on hyphal fusion (Sharon et al., 2007). *Rhizoctonia solani*, which is the most popular among the multinucleated *Rhizoctonia* species, is divided into 13 (AG 1-13) anastomosis groups. Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* isolates are grouped into 19 AGs (AG A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, O, P, Q, R, S, U, V, W) (Hyakumachi et al., 2005; Misawa and Kurose,

2018; Sharon et al., 2008; Yang et al., 2015; Dong et al., 2017; Zhao et al., 2019). Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* spp. represent a diverse group of organisms that have been isolated from soil and plants. They generally live saprophytically in soil and plant debris, some binucleate isolates are in mycorrhizal relationship with orchids. Each of these groups has host specificity, and some of them cause disease in some plants and are not pathogenic in others (Sneh et al., 1996). Among the binucleate *Rhizoctonia* groups AG A (on strawberry, sugarbeet, bean, pea, sunflower, tomato, melon, cucumber, spinach, lettuce, peanut, potato, tobacco), AG B (on rice, dandelion), AG D (on barley, wheat, sugar beet, cotton, potato, soybean, bean and turfgrass), AG E (on bean, pea, lettuce, onion, tomato, horseradish, lima, soybean, peanut, sugar beet, cowpea, azalea, pine), AG F (on pistachio, corn), AG G (on strawberry, sugar beet, bean, pea, sunflower, peanut, tobacco, melon), AG I (on strawberry), AG K (on chickpea), AG P (on tea, kiwifruit), AG Q (on turfgrass), AG R (on bean, lima bean, soybean, peanut, black-eyed pea, tomato, lettuce, radish, onion, pea), AG-V (on taro, ginger), AG-W (on potato) were isolated from plants (Oniki et al., 1986; Sneh et al., 1996; Yang et al., 2015; Alaei et al., 2017; Dong et al., 2017; Türkkan et al., 2018; Türkölmez et al., 2019; Basbagci and Dolar, 2020).

Some BN *Rhizoctonia* species have been considered as pathogens causing significant damage in different plant species, but there is no detailed study describing the binucleate AGs and subgroups of *Rhizoctonia* spp. causing on turfgrass areas. The aim of this study is identification and cultural, morphological and pathogenic characterisation of a pathogen BN *Rhizoctonia* AG obtained from turfgrass plants showing patch, root and stem rot symptoms in Kocaeli province of Türkiye, by the rDNA-ITS sequences analysis.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Collection of Samples and Isolation of Fungi**

Surveys were carried out to determine fungal diseases in turfgrass areas including parks, recreation areas and refuges in Kocaeli province and diseased turfgrass samples were collected from parks, recreation areas and refuges. Isolations were made by samples which were taken from diseased roots with yellowing, browning, undersized plants, samples from bare, yellow and brown patches. Brown and undersized roots surfaces were sterilized for 1 minute in 1% NaOCl rinsed for 30 s in sterile water, dried on filter paper, and placed on PDA (Difco, USA) amended with streptomycin sulfate (100 µg/ml).

### **Pathogenicity Assays**

For inoculum production, 125 ml of sterile distilled water was added to bottles containing 500 gr of wheat seeds and autoclaved twice at 90°C for 1.5 hours, one day apart. Then, 10 agar discs of 7-8 mm in diameter with mycelia of each isolate were added to these bottles and incubated at 25°C for one month. After incubation, the inoculum was air-dried and smashed using blender. Then, infested wheat seeds (5%) were applied to the sterilized (two consecutive days at 121 °C for 45 minutes) sand, soil and fertilizer mixture (1:2:1). There were three replicate pots (12x12 cm) for each treatment. Control pots were not inoculated with fungi. The pots were covered with polyethylene bags and incubated for 72 hours. After 72 hours, thirty *F. arundinaceae* seeds were planted in pots and covered with about 1 cm of sterile soil. After planting, 15 ml of distilled water was added to each pot. After one month, the turfgrass plants were examined. Disease assessments were evaluated on modified the scale of 0 to 5 (Ichielevich-



Auster et al., 1985). These scale values were converted to disease severity values using the Townsend and Heuberger formula, 0-5 Scale: 0= healthy plant; 1= 1-10%, hypocotyl infection and/or shortening of plant height; 2 = 11-30%, hypocotyl infection and/or shortening of plant height; 3= 31-50%, hypocotyl infection and/or shortening of plant height; 4= 51-80%, hypocotyl infection and/or shortening of plant height; 5= dead plant and/or ungerminated seed.

#### **Determination of Nuclear Numbers of Isolates**

Hyphae tips from *Rhizoctonia* isolates were transferred to lamella water agar medium. Lamella water agar medium was prepared by immersing the coverslips sterilized by burning in 95% ethanol and immersed in soft PDA medium containing 0.5% agar and placing them in water agar medium containing 1.5% agar. Petri dishes were incubated for 24-48 hours in the dark at 25°C and samples were examined at the end of the incubation period. A drop of 0.5% Safranin O solution was dropped on a slide for examination. Then, the coverslip taken from the water agar medium with the coverslip was placed on the solution in the slide (Bandoni, 1979). In the preparations prepared in this way, the number of nuclei was determined under the light microscope ( $\times 100$  and  $\times 400$ ) considering the number of nuclei in at least 15 cells in the hyphae. Three petri dishes were used for each sample (Ogoshi et al., 1990, Carling et al., 1994, Karaca et al., 2002).

**DNA isolations and PCR analysis of isolates:** DNA isolations were made by using QIAGEN Blood and Tissue Kit, according to the company's instructions for use. In the polymerase chain reactions (PCR) study, general primer pairs ITS1 and ITS 4 were used. (White et al., 1990). For PCR analysis, the reaction mixture was prepared as 50  $\mu$ l; 2  $\mu$ l of primers (10 mM), 4  $\mu$ l of BSA, 13  $\mu$ l of double-distilled water, and 25  $\mu$ l of GoTaq® Hot Start Green Master mix (2x) (Promega, USA). After this mixture was distributed to the PCR tubes of each isolate, 4  $\mu$ l of the DNA template of each isolate was added. The PCR cycling protocol consisted of an initial denaturation step at 94 °C for 4 min, 30 cycles of 45 s at 94 °C, 45 s at 55 °C and 2 min at 72 °C, and finally 10 min extension at 72 °C. PCR products were subjected to direct sanger sequencing in a private R&D Laboratory. Sequence results were compared with isolate sequences in GenBank after BLAST analysis at NCBI.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

In consequences of the survey studies in Kocaeli province in 2022, 52 plant samples were collected from the study sites with lesions in the root and root collar and dwarfing symptoms. As a result of the isolations made from the plants, a total of 2 binucleate yellowish cream *Rhizoctonia* isolates were obtained. On Potato Dextrose Agar (PDA), isolates were initially yellowish cream and turned buff-coloured in 3 weeks (Fig. 1a). Sclerotia were 0.3–1 mm in diameter, almost globose, produced singly or in clumps, and light brown when young, turning brown with age (Fig. 1a). The nucleus numbers that were determined in each hypha cells were two, and width of the main runner, hyphae were less than 4-5 $\mu$ m (Fig 1b). According to the cellular nucleus number, width of the main runner hyphae, colony morphology and the morphological features of two isolates on PDA were suitable with descriptions of *Rhizoctonia* AG P in Sneh et al. (1996).

Molecular studies were performed with the isolates according to ITS 1 and 4 regions. As a result of the molecular identification studies, identified two species showed 100% similarity with the isolate (Accession number: KC782937.1) belonging to *Rhizoctonia* AG P group in NCBI.

As a result of the pathogenicity tests performed in the pot experiments carried out twice under greenhouse conditions, it was determined that both factors caused the turfgrass to settle and it was 100% pathogenic (Fig. 2).

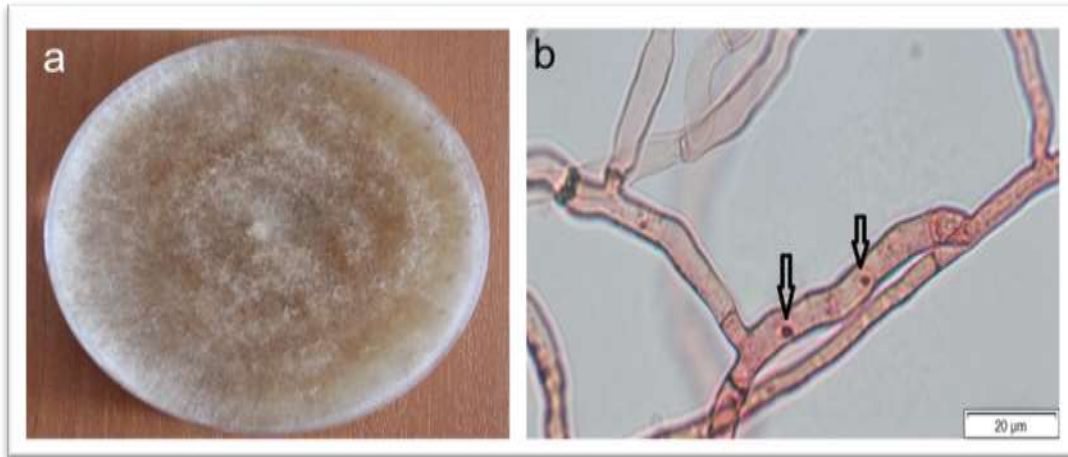


Figure 1. (a) Colony appearance of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG P isolate on potato dextrose agar, (b) Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG P cell



Figure 2. In pathogenicity studies *Rhizoctonia* AG P induced damping-off on turfgrass

Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AGs are generally weakly pathogen or nonpathogen. Some of the binucleate isolates have mycorrhizal life. At the same time, non pathogen BN isolates use in biocontrol of pathogen agents (Sneh et al., 1996). However, several studies reported that some BN *Rhizoctonia* AGs were pathogenic on some economically important agricultural and ornamental plants.

BN *Rhizoctonia* isolates of AG P and AG R caused wirestem symptoms on red birch (*Betula nigra* L.) seedlings in China (Yang et al. 2006). Polizzi et al. (2009) reported that AG A caused crown and root rot on *Dodonaea viscosa* in Italy. In 2017, Alaei et al. demonstrated that BN AG F isolates have been caused root and stem rot symptoms on pistachio (*Pistacia vera* L.) seedlings in Iran. Aiello et al (2017) determined that AG R, AG A and AG G and AG V were pathogen to different ornamental plants, while *Rhizoctonia* AG F were nonpathogen. AG G caused root rot of japanese bay tree (*Machilus thunbergii*) in Korea (Lee et al., 2023), AG U caused black scurf on potato tubers in Japan (Misawa and Kurose, 2018), AG P significantly reduced plant height, shoot and root dry weights and root length on kiwifruit (Türkkan et al., 2018), AG F caused stalk and root rot of corn (*Zea mays*) in Türkiye (Türkölmez et al., 2019), AG K caused root rot on chickpea (Basbagci and Dolar, 2020) in Türkiye, AG G and AG K caused root rot on strawberry in Kyrgyzstan (Erper et al., 2022), AG G and AG R caused damping-off on tobacco seedlings in Cuba (García et al., 2009).

Up to the present, BN *Rhizoctonia* AG DI, DII, DIII and Q have been reported as pathogens in turfgrass areas in studies carried out so far (Oniki et al., 1986; Sneh et al. 1996).

## CONCLUSIONS

In this study, it was determined that BN AG P caused damping-off in turfgrass in Türkiye. Much study needs to be done on the virulence of BN *Rhizoctonia* anastomosis groups on plants.

## REFERENCES

- Aiello, D., Guarnaccia, V., Formica, P. T., Hyakumachi, M., Polizzi, G. 2017. Occurrence and characterisation of *Rhizoctonia* species causing diseases of ornamental plants in Italy. European Journal of Plant Pathology, 148, 967–982.
- Alaei, H., Molaei, S., Mahmoodi, S.B., Saberi-Riseh, R., 2017. New anastomosis group F (AG F) of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* causing root and stem rot of *Pistacia vera*. Journal Crop Protection, 6(1): 1-13.
- Bandoni, R.J. 1979. Safranin O as a rapid strain for fungi. Mycologia, 71, 873-874.
- Basbagci, G., Dolar, F.S. 2020. First report of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-K causing root rot on chickpea. Archives of Phytopathology and Plant Protection, 53(13-14), 640-652.
- Carling, D.E., Rothrock, C.S., MacNish, G.C., Sweetingham, M.W., Brainard, K.A., Winters, S.W. 1994. Characterization of anastomosis group 11 (AG-11) of *Rhizoctonia solani*. Phytopathology, 84 (12), 1387-1393.
- Dong, W., Li, Y., Duan, C., Li, X., Naito, S., Conner, R.L., Yang, G., Li, C., 2017. Identification of AG-V, a new anastomosis group of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* spp. from taro and ginger in Yunnan province. European Journal of Plant Pathology, 148 (4), 839-851.

- Erper, İ., Ozer, G., Yildirim, Zholdosbekova, S.E., Turkkan, M. 2022. First report of root rot on strawberry caused by binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-G and AG-K in Kyrgyzstan, Journal of Plant Pathology, 104, 387–388.
- García, M.G., Ramos, E.R., Chacón, O., Bocourt, Y.P., Ochoa, R.R. 2009. First report of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* causing damping off in tobacco seedlings in Cuba. Fitosanidad, 13(3), 221.
- Hyakumachi, M., Priyatmojo, A., Kubota, M., Fukui, H., 2005. New anastomosis groups, AG-T and AG-U, of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* causing root and stem rot of cut-flower and miniature roses. Phytopathology, 95 (7), 784–792.
- Ichielevich- Auster, M., Sneh, B., Koltin, Y. and Barash, I. 1985. Suppression of damping-off caused by *Rhizoctonia* species by a nonpathogenic isolate of *R. solani*. Phytopathology 75: 1080-1084.
- Karaca, G.H., Özkoç, İ. and Erper, İ. 2002. Determination of anastomosis grouping of *Rhizoctonia solani* Kühn isolates associated with bean plants grown in Samsun, Turkey. Pakistan Journal of Biological Sciences, 5(4): 434-437.
- Lee, J.G., Paul, N.C., Park, S., Kim, H.J, Sang, H. 2023. First report of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-G causing root rot of japanese bay tree (*Machilus thunbergii*) in Korea. Plant Disease, 107(7).
- Misawa, T., Kurose, D. 2018. First report of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG U causing black scurf on potato tubers in Japan. New Disease Reports , 38, (1), 24-24.
- Ogoshi, A., Cook, R.J. and Bassett, E.N. 1990. *Rhizoctonia* species and anastomosis groups causing root rot of wheat and barley in the Pacific Northwest. Phytopathology, 80(9),785-788.
- Oniki, M., Kobayashi, K., Araki, T., Ogoshi, A. 1986. A New disease of turf-grass caused by binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-Q. Japanese Journal of Phytopathology, 52(5), 850-853.
- Polizzi, G., Aiello, D., Vitale, A., Kato, M., Hyakumachi, M. 2009. First report of crown and root rot caused by binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-A on *Dodonaea viscosa* in Italy. Plant Disease, 93(12), 1347.
- Sharon, M., Freeman, S., Kuninaga, S., Sneh, B., 2007. Genetic diversity, anastomosis groups, and pathogenicity of *Rhizoctonia* spp. isolates from strawberry. European Journal of Plant Pathology, 117 (3), 247–265.
- Sharon, M., Kuninaga, S., Hyakumachi, M., Naito, S., Sneh, B., 2008. Classification of *Rhizoctonia* spp. using rDNA-ITS sequence analysis supports the genetic basis of the classical anastomosis grouping. Mycoscience, 49 (2), 93–114.
- Sneh, B., Jabaji-Hare, S., Neate, S., Dijst, G., 1996. *Rhizoctonia* species: taxonomy, molecular biology, ecology, pathology and diseases control (1st Ed.), Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, 1-559.
- Türkkan, M, Erper, I, Kılıçoğlu, MÇ, Yazıcıoğlu, E, Özcan, M. 2018. Characterization and pathogenicity of *Rhizoctonia* spp. isolated from kiwifruit in the Middle and Eastern Black Sea region of Turkey. J Phytopathol.;166:761–774.
- Türkölmez, Ş., Çiftçi, O., Derviş, S., Ulubaş Serçe, Ç. 2019. First report of binucleate *Rhizoctonia* AG-F Causing stalk and root rot of corn (*Zea mays*) in Turkey. Plant Diseases, 103( 8).
- White, T.J., T. Bruns, S. Lee, J.W. Taylor .1990. Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. In: PCR Protocols: A guide to methods and

- applications, eds. Innis, MA, Gelfand DH, Sninsky JJ, White TJ Academic Press, Inc., New York. 315-322.
- Yang, Y. G., Zhao, C., Guo, Z. J., Wu, X. H. 2015. Characterisation of a new anastomosis group (AG-W) of binucleate *Rhizoctonia*, causal agent for potato stem canker. *Plant Disease*, 99, 1757–1763.
- Yang, G. H., Naito, S., Ogoshi, A., & Dong, W. H. 2006. Identification, isolation frequency and pathogenicity of *Rhizoctonia* spp. causing the wire stem of red birch in China. *Journal of Phytopathology*, 154, 80–83.
- Zhao, C., Li, Y., Liu, H., Li, S., Han, C., Wu, X.A., 2019. Binucleate *Rhizoctonia* anastomosis group (AG-W) is the causal agent of sugar beet seedling damping-off disease in China. *European Journal of Plant Pathology*, 155 (1), 53–69.

## DETERMINATION OF THE EFFECT OF HYPERACCUMULATOR PLANTS GROWN ON SOIL CONTAMINATED WITH ZINC ON THE BIOLOGICAL PROPERTIES OF SOILS

Betül BAYRAKLI<sup>1\*</sup>, Rıdvan KIZILKAYA<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Republic of Turkey Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, Black Sea Agricultural Research Institute, Samsun, TURKEY

<sup>2</sup> Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Samsun, TURKEY

\*Correspondence: [bbetul25@gmail.com](mailto:bbetul25@gmail.com)

### ABSTRACT

Soil pollution caused by heavy metals has emerged as one of the most significant environmental problems in the world. In soils, specific plant species are able to grow, adapt and absorb heavy metals. Phytoremediation is an emerging technology in which higher plants are used to reclaim the contaminated environment. It is important to strongly emphasize that the ultimate goal of heavy metal remediation process must be not only to remove the heavy metals from the soil (or instead of this to reduce their bioavailability and mobility) but also to improve soil quality. In this study, it was aimed to determine the effect of some hyperaccumulator plants such as *Brassica juncea*, *Raphanus sativus* and *Silene vulgaris* grown in zinc contaminated soils on the biological properties of soils. Changes in microbial properties such as microbial biomass carbon ( $C_{mic}$ ), soil respiration (SR), dehydrogenase activities (DHA), urease (UA) and  $\beta$ -glycosidase ( $\beta$ -GA) activities in soils taken at harvest were evaluated.

It has been determined that there are significant improvements in the biological properties of the soils in the removal of Zn pollution using phytoremediation technology, but the biological properties are far from reaching to the initial level in the case of 1-year hyperaccumulator plant cultivation. While it was determined that the negative effect of Zn contamination was partially eliminated in the case of growing hyperaccumulator plants from some of their biological properties (SR, DHA, UA,  $\beta$ -GA and  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio), the negative effect on  $C_{mic}$  continued.

Keywords: phytoremediation, *Brassica juncea*, *Raphanus sativus*, *Silene vulgaris*, biological properties

### INTRODUCTION

Heavy metals are natural constituents of the Earth's crust but human activities have drastically altered their geochemical cycles and biochemical balance in the biosphere (Giachetti and Sebastiani, 2006). In recent decades the development of industry and agriculture and activities such as mining and smelting of metal ores, industrial emissions and applications of agrochemicals and fertilizers have all contributed to elevated levels of heavy metals in soil metal pollution has become an environmental issue of great public concern (Hu et al., 2007). Heavy metals are non-biodegradable and therefore display long-term persistence in aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems. They are potentially harmful to all biota and tend to accumulate in the

food chain so that heavy metal contamination represents one of the most pressing threats to water and soil resources and to human health (Yoon et al., 2007). Heavy metals exhibit toxic effects towards soil biota: they can affect key microbial processes and decrease the number and activity of soil microorganisms (de Mora et al., 2005).

Many physical, chemical and biological techniques are used to improve heavy metal contaminated soil. However, among these various methods, phytoremediation is considered to be the most economical and environmentally friendly method (Prasad, 2003; Padmavathiamma and Li, 2007). Phytoremediation is a term applied to a group of technologies that use plants to reduce, remove, degrade, or immobilize environmental toxins, primarily those of anthropogenic origin, with the aim of restoring area sites to a condition useable for private or public applications. To date, phytoremediation efforts have focused on the use of plants to accelerate degradation of organic contaminants, usually in concert with root rhizosphere microorganisms, or remove hazardous heavy metals from soils or water. This procedure is relatively inexpensive compared to other remediation techniques (Wan et al., 2016) and also leads to less environmental degradation since it produces less secondary sewage (Cunningham and Berti, 2000). The rhizosphere, defined as the root-soil interface, is a dynamic system where plant roots, soil, and microorganisms interact and can significantly alter the soil properties (Wenzel, 2009; Wenzel et al., 2003).

Plants have evolved a multitude of life forms and, though somewhat less visible, of physiological realizations. Over the past 20 years, our fundamental molecular and functional understanding of plants has been revolutionized, taking advantage of a focus on a few model plants. In a few plant taxa, the concentrations accumulated in aboveground biomass of the transition metals or metalloids Ni, Zn, Cd, Se, As, Mn, Co, Cu, Pb, Sb, or Tl are more than one, and up to four, orders of magnitude higher than in other adjacent plants (Krämer, 2010). Hyperaccumulators take up particularly high amounts of a toxic substance, usually a metal or metalloid, in their shoots during normal growth and reproduction. Metal hyperaccumulator plants accumulate and detoxify extraordinarily high concentrations of metal ions in their shoots. Hyperaccumulators constitute an exceptional biological material for understanding mechanisms regulating plant metal homeostasis as well as plant adaptation to extreme metallic environments (Verbruggen et al., 2009). Whether phytoremediation technology can be used in a region depends on a variety of factors, such as the suitability of the plants for the ecology of the region or the concentration of the metal in the soil that has the ability to accumulate. *Silene vulgaris* is a plant commonly found in many metal-rich soils in Europe. This plant is tolerant to high heavy metal concentrations and is capable of accumulating heavy metals. It can also produce a vast amount of biomass fast, and the root system is quite large (Nadgórska-Socha and Ciepal, 2009). *Raphanus sativus* is used as a model plant in laboratory toxicology studies for various pollutants and is preferred in phytoremediation due to its rapid growth, large biomass, and sensitivity to heavy metals (Hamadouche, 2012). *Brassica juncea* is considered one of the most promising species for plant breeding. It is an oilseed plant with a root system known to excessively accumulate certain heavy metals (Goswami and Das, 2015). *Silene vulgaris* and *Raphanus sativus* are commonly found in Black Sea region (Mumcu and Korkmaz 2018; Ozbucak et al., 2006). *Brassica juncea*, on the other hand, can spread in the ecological conditions of Turkey (Güner et al., 2012). These three plants may be preferable for field applications due to their easy availability.

To date, emphasis has mostly been placed on physical and chemical soil properties as indicators of soil health, but biological parameters are becoming increasingly used due to their being more sensitive to changes in the soil, as well as to their capacity to provide information that integrates many environmental factors (Singh et al., 2009). Many biological parameters have been proposed as bioindicators of soil health, such as microbial biomass, basal and substrate-induced respiration, mineralizable nitrogen, soil enzyme activities, abundance of soil microflora and fauna, root pathogens, structural and functional biodiversity, food-web structure, plant growth and diversity, and so on (Alkorta et al., 2003). Cleaning soils contaminated with heavy metals involves not only reducing the concentration of heavy metals in the soil but also replacing the disrupted microbial balance of the soil. Microbial indicators of soil health are therefore important tools used to evaluate the success of phytoremediation processes (Singh et al., 2009; Jiang et al., 2010; de Mora et al., 2005; Gómez-Sagasti et al., 2012; Hernández-Allica et al., 2006).

In this study, it was aimed to determine the effect of some hyperaccumulator plants such as *Brassica juncea*, *Raphanus sativus* and *Silene vulgaris* grown in zinc contaminated soils on the biological properties of soils.

## 1. MATERIAL AND METHODS

### 1.1. Materials

The research has been carried out on land belonging to the Bafra Agriculture District Directorate in Bafra District of Samsun Province, Turkey (41°34'34"N 35°53'53"E). Since the trial area soils show little pedogenetic horizon development and are located on the flood plains on the alluvials brought by Kızılırmak, they are defined as "Typic udifluent" (Yüksel and Dengiz, 1996). In the Bafra Plain, summers are generally hot, and winters are warm and rainy. The plain has a warm and temperate climate. In winter, the Bafra Plain receives more precipitation than summer. According to the Köppen-Geiger climate classification, it can be referred to as a Csa climate (Mediterranean climate). The annual average temperature is 13.6 °C, and the annual average rainfall is 730 mm (<https://tr.climate-data.org/asya/tuerkiye/samsun/bafra-8522/>).

The sewage sludge used in the study was obtained from Bafra Municipality Sewage Water Treatment Facility. The solid matter ratio of the cake coming out of the facility is 41.39%. The zinc required to ensure Zn pollution in the experiment was obtained from Ekmekçioğulları Incorporated Company in the form of ZnSO<sub>4</sub>·7H<sub>2</sub>O (22% Zn). *Brassica juncea*, *Silene vulgaris*, and *Raphanus sativus* were used as phytoremediation plants. These plants are winter plants and are part of the natural ecology of the region. However, the seeds of *Brassica juncea* and *Silene vulgaris* were obtained from abroad ([www.herbiseed.com](http://www.herbiseed.com)) as certified, and for *Raphanus sativus* was obtained domestically.



## **1.2. Methods**

### **2.2.1. Establishment of trials**

The trials were set up with 3 replications based on the randomized block experimental design in the form of 2 trials side by side in the field on 18.10.2004. One of the experiments was created with a constant level of sewage sludge and increasing levels of Zn application while the other by only increasing the levels of Zn application. The organic matter contents of the trial area (1.53% organic matter) and the organic matter contents of sewage sludge (52.86% organic matter) used as the material in the experiment were determined, and the amount of sewage sludge required to increase the organic matter content of the soil up to 3% was calculated on dry weight and applied equally to each plot and mixed with soil. In order to determine the Zn levels in the application, the Zinc-buffering capacity of the soil was determined by adding Zn at increasing levels under laboratory conditions to the soil samples taken from the experimental area. This level was determined to be  $650 \mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  in the soil sample. Based on this level, Zn pollution levels in the experiment were determined as 0-75-150-300-600-1200  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ , respectively. During the trials, the application doses determined in Zn applications were performed to cover 0-75-150-300-600-1200  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Zn by preparing 15 Lt aqueous solutions of zinc sulfate. After these applications, the area was fallowed for one year. In the first year of the experiment, no cultural practices were undertaken (irrigation, fertilization, spraying, etc.) after the addition of the trial materials (sewage sludge and Zn) to the plots, and the weeds grown in the plots were cleaned by hand at the beginning of their development.

At the end of the first year of the experiment (18.10.2005), the plots belonging to each application were divided into 3 sub-plots of  $1 \text{ m}^2$  and the second year trials were established. The second year trials consisted of 108 plots. Certified seeds of *Brassica juncea*, *Silene vulgaris*, and *Raphanus sativus* determined as hyperaccumulator plants were planted in these sub-plots. Plants were thinned immediately after emergence so that an equal number of plants were found in each plot (25 plants/plot). In the second year of the experiment, no other cultural practices (irrigation, fertilization, spraying, etc.) but weeds grown in the plots were cleaned by hand at the beginning of their development.

Soil sampling was carried out in the last month of the first year of the trial, before planting (18.10.2005) and at the harvest (26.06.2006). In these samples, microbial biomass carbon ( $C_{\text{mic}}$ ), soil respiration (SR), dehydrogenase activities (DHA), urease (UA) and  $\beta$ -glycosidase ( $\beta$ -GA) activities in soils were determined.

### **2.2.1. Analysis Methods of Soils**

In order to determine some physical and chemical properties of the soil where the experiment was established, the soil samples; clay, silt and sand fractions by hydrometer method, soil reaction (pH) 1:1(w/v) soil: in distilled water by pH-meter, Electrical Conductivity (EC) 1:1 (w/v) soil: distilled water In the mixture, the organic matter content was determined by the Walkey-Black method, the lime content ( $\text{CaCO}_3$ ) was determined volumetrically by the Scheibler calcimeter (Rowell, 1996). The total Zn content of the soil was determined in atomic adsorption spectrophotometer (AAS) using the extract obtained with 1:10(w/v) soil: aqua regia (Kick et al. 1980).

The waste sludge used in the experiment, organic matter content by dry-ashing method (Ryan et al., 2001), pH 1:5 (w/v) waste sludge: distilled water suspension (Peech, 1965), EC 1:5 (w/v) waste sludge: in distilled water suspension (Bower and Wilcox, 1965), total N by Kjeldal method (Bremner, 1965), total Zn, Pb, Cu, Ni, Cd, Cr content  $\text{HNO}_3\text{:HCl}$  (1:4, v/v) with the extract obtained as a result of method of wet digestion was determined by atomic adsorption spectrometry (Kacar, 1990).

At the end of the harvest, the soil samples taken from the plots were brought to the laboratory in a +4 C portable cooler and analyzed, and the samples that came to the analysis were stored in the +4 C refrigerator until processing. In the soil samples taken from the plots, the % moisture was determined and the results of the biological analyzes were expressed in terms of dry soil. In the soils taken after harvest; soil respiration was determined as reported by Anderson (1982), microbial biomass carbon was determined as reported by Anderson and Domsch (1978), dehydrogenase activity was determined as reported by Pepper et al. (1995), urease (EC 3.5.1.5) activity was determined as reported by Hoffmann and Teicher (1961),  $\beta$ -glycosidase (EC 3.2.1.21) activity was determined as reported by Eivazi and Tabatabai (1988).  $C_{\text{org}}/C_{\text{mic}}$  ratios of soil samples were calculated as the ratio of total organic carbon to microbial biomass carbon.

### **2.2.2. Statistical analysis**

The statistical evaluations were made using the TARIST package program based on the predictions by Yurtsever (1984).

## **2. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

### **2.1. Properties of soils and sewage sludge**

The soil used in the experiment was loamy in texture (17.40 % clay, 34.29% silt, 48.31% sand), medium calcareous (11.08%), unsalty (0.32 dS  $\text{m}^{-1}$  EC), had low organic matter content (1.53%) and a slightly alkaline reaction (8.25 pH). Its N content was 0.10% and total Zn was 88.49  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ .

The Total N, organic carbon, C/N ratio and pH of the sewage sludge were found as 2.20%, 28.7%, 13.1, and 6.65, respectively. It contained 647  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Zn, 45  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Pb, 121  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Cu, 53  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Cr, 2.1  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Cd and 58  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  Ni.

### **2.2. Changes in Biological Characteristics of Soil Samples Taken at the End of Harvest of Plants**

#### **2.2.1. Microbial biomass C**

The changes in microbial biomass C ( $C_{\text{mic}}$ ) of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants grown in parcels containing increasing levels of Zn added to soils with and without sewage sludge are given in Figure 1. At the end of the statistical evaluations; sewage

sludge application ( $P<0.001$ ), increasing levels of zinc application ( $P<0.05$ ), changes in  $C_{mic}$  content ( $P<0.001$ ) in soil samples taken at the harvest periods of plants were found significant. It was determined that the parcels with sewage sludge addition were at a higher level in  $C_{mic}$  than those without sewage sludge addition ( $P<0.001$ ) in harvest periods of plants and Zn application doses. This is due to the fact that the high amount of organic matter in the sewage sludge is a source of nutrients and energy for microorganisms.

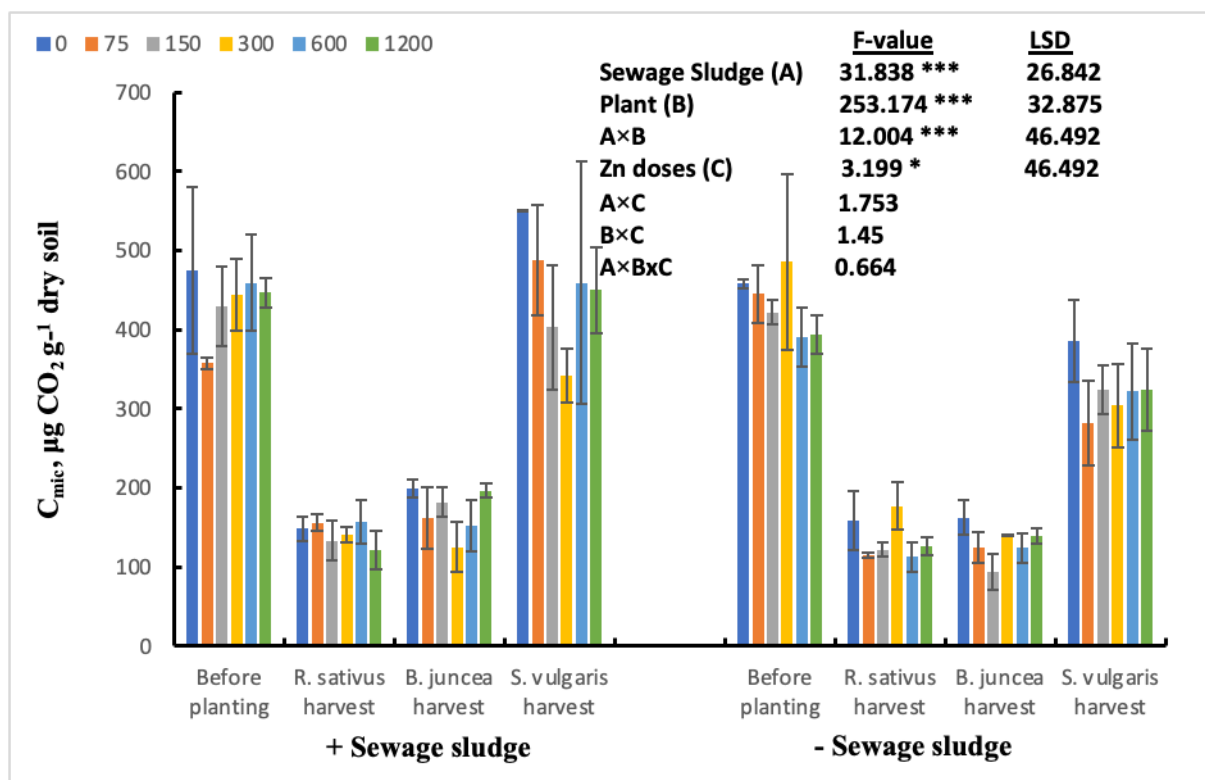


Figure1. Changes in microbial biomass C of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

Significant differences were determined between plants for  $C_{mic}$  value in all Zn application doses and with and without sewage sludge parcels ( $P<0.001$ ). The  $C_{mic}$  amount determined in the soil samples taken at the harvest of *Raphanus sativus* and *Brassica juncea* at all Zn doses in the sewage sludge applied parcels was lower than the soil samples taken before planting. At 150 and 300  $\text{mg kg}^{-1}$  doses,  $C_{mic}$  amounts in soil samples taken at *Silene vulgaris* harvest were also determined at low levels in soil samples taken before planting, but high at all other application doses. On the other hand, in the parcels where sewage sludge was not applied,  $C_{mic}$  values in the soil samples taken at the end of the harvest of the plants at all Zn application doses were found to be lower than the values in the soil samples taken before planting.

Differences were determined between Zn application doses in all Zn application doses and in the with and without sewage sludge parcels ( $P<0.05$ ). This shows that the negative effect of Zn pollution on  $C_{mic}$  continues. That is, the Zn removed from the soil by *Brassica juncea*, *Silene vulgaris*, and *Raphanus sativus*, which was used as a hyperaccumulator plant in the experiment, it did not remove the negative effect of Zn remaining in the environment. This probably shows

that the destruction of Zn, which is added to the soil with or without sewage sludge, on  $C_{mic}$  for 1 year, did not disappear during the cleaning phase by growing hyperaccumulator plants.

### 2.2.2. Soil respiration

The changes in soil respiration (SR) of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants grown in parcels containing increasing levels of Zn added to soils with and without sewage sludge are given in Figure 2. At the end of the statistical evaluations; sewage sludge application ( $P<0.01$ ), changes in the TS in soil samples taken during the harvest periods of plants ( $P<0.001$ ) were found to be significant, while increasing levels of zinc application were found to be insignificant.

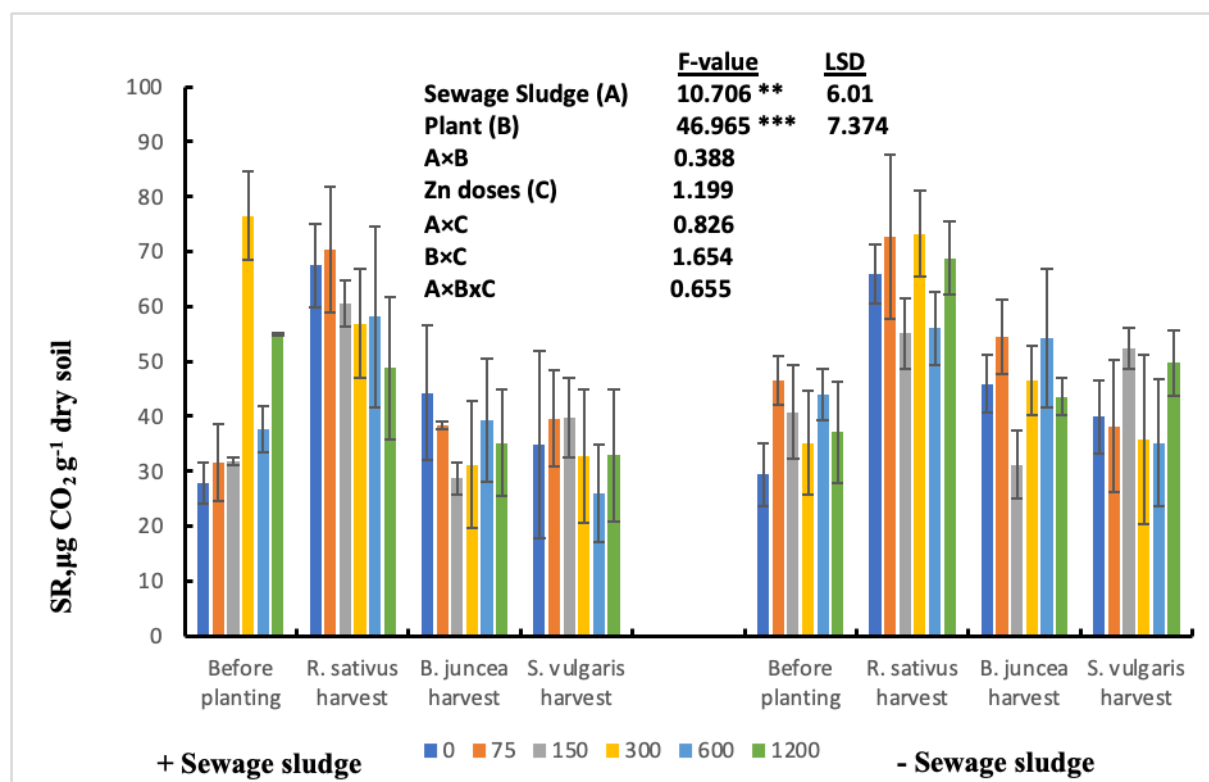


Figure 2. Changes in soil respiration of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

Both in sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels and in all Zn application doses, When the SR level of the parcels where hyperaccumulator plants are grown is compared with the SR level of the soils before planting, it was determined that the presence of plant roots in the environment increased the SR. This is undoubtedly due to the difference in climatic changes of the periods in which the comparison was made and the respiration of plant roots. Especially in plant-grown areas, the source of SR is microbial respiration, as well as  $CO_2$  released as a result of respiration of plant roots.

Significant differences were found in the SR levels determined in the soils from the harvesting periods of the plants in the sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels with all Zn application doses ( $P<0.001$ ). The highest SR values at all Zn doses were obtained in the soil

samples taken after the harvest of *Raphanus sativus* in the sewage sludge applied parcels. This is probably due to root development, root structure and root respiration of hyperaccumulator plants and climatic changes. While *Raphanus sativus* has a tuberous root structure, *Silene vulgaris* and *Brassica juncea* have a pile root structure. In addition, *Raphanus sativus* generated the highest total root biomass among the hyperaccumulator plants used in the experiment (Bayraklı and Kızılkaya, 2007). Therefore, higher SR may be determined due to the fact that *Raphanus sativus*, which has more root biomass, produces more CO<sub>2</sub> as a result of respiration.

In the soil samples taken from the parcels with hyperaccumulator plants, the effects of increasing levels of Zn application doses on the SR were not found to be statistically significant in the parcels with and without sewage sludge applied. In other words, it was determined that the negative effect of low Zn application doses on SR did not occur in the second year of the trial, especially in the trial where no sewage sludge was applied. This situation occurred; i) the removal of Zn by hyperaccumulator plants in the soil during the period (Bayraklı and Kızılkaya, 2007) and the disappearance of the effect of Zn application doses on soil respiration over time ii) It may be due to the reduction of the negative effects of Zn added to soils in biological systems as a result of factors such as adsorption and washing.

### 2.2.3. Dehydrogenase activities

The changes in dehydrogenase activity (DHA) of soil samples taken at the end of the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants grown in parcels containing increasing levels of Zn added to soils with and without sewage sludge are given in Figure 3. At the end of the statistical evaluations; sewage sludge application ( $P<0.01$ ), changes in DHA content in soil samples taken during the harvest period of plants ( $P<0.001$ ) and their interactions were found to be significant, while increasing levels of zinc application were found to be insignificant.

The DHA of the soil samples taken during the harvesting period of the hyperaccumulator plants was higher at all Zn application doses in the parcels with the addition of sewage sludge compared to those without the addition of sewage sludge. In addition, no relationship was found between increasing levels of Zn application doses and DHA in both the sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels. This situation is probably related to the fact that hyperaccumulator plants remove some Zn from the soil and accumulate it in their structures, shading the negative effect of Zn, and the adsorption of the remaining Zn part in the environment by the colloidal systems of the soils. Because, according to the amount of total and labile Zn forms determined in the soil samples taken from the parcels at the end of the harvest, the most common forms in the total are the non-labile forms (Bayraklı and Kızılkaya, 2007). Metals found in soils and entering the food chain by affecting biological systems are metal forms that are predominantly in the soil solution and are completely labile, and metal forms that are weakly bound on colloidal surfaces (Shuman, 1979, 1983, 1988). For this reason, it is thought that significant differences between the doses in DHA could not be determined due to the decrease in Zn in the environment as a result of the bioaccumulation of the hyperaccumulator plants cultivated in the experimental parcels following the first year of the experiment.

Significant differences were found between hyperaccumulator plants at all application doses and in the sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels ( $P<0.001$ ). The highest DHA values in all Zn doses in the sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels were determined in the soil samples taken after *Silene vulgaris* harvest, while DHA in other periods was found to be

close to each other. This shows that *Silene vulgaris* is the most effective plant in increasing DHA activity, which decreases as a result of the inhibition of heavy metals.

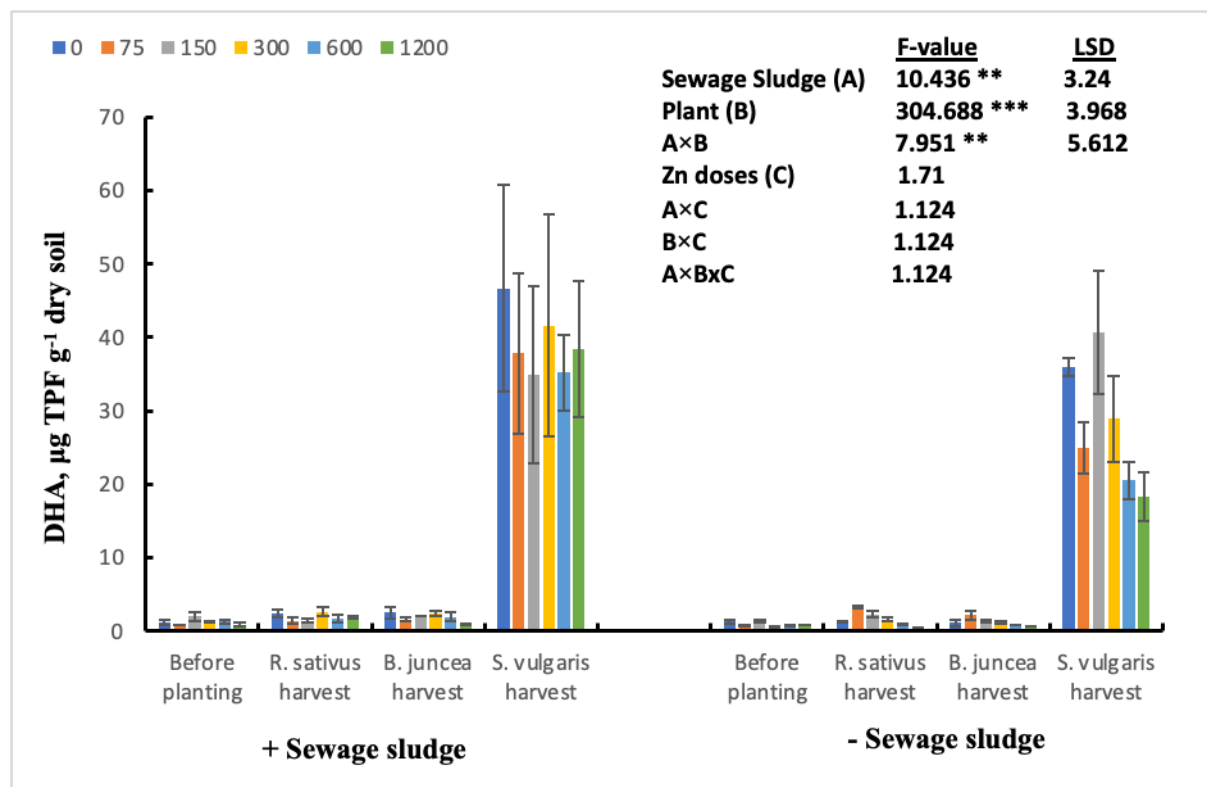


Figure 3. Changes in DHA activity of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

#### 2.2.4. Urease activity

The changes in the urease activity (UA) in the soils taken at the harvest of the hyperaccumulator plants grown at the end of one year, with the Zn doses applied to the soils together with the sewage sludge and the Zn doses applied without the sewage sludge are given in Figure 4. As a result of the statistical evaluations; sewage sludge application ( $P<0.001$ ) and the changes in the UA activity of the soil samples taken during the harvest periods of the plants and their interactions with each other ( $P<0.001$ ) were found to be significant, but the increasing doses of Zn application and their interactions with each other were found to be insignificant.

In all sampling periods and Zn application doses, it was determined that the UA of the parcels with sewage sludge addition was higher than those without sewage sludge addition ( $P<0.001$ ). The reason for this may be that the organic N value of the sewage sludge is high and the urea-N, which acts as a substrate source for urease, increases accordingly (Kızılkaya and Bayraklı, 2005). In addition, the low C/N ratio of the sewage sludge may be due to the increase of UA, which is the origin of microorganisms, due to the increase in microbial activity. As in the first year of the experiment (Bayraklı and Kızılkaya, 2007), the UA obtained in the experiment with sewage sludge applied higher than in the case without sewage sludge, revealing that the effect of sewage sludge continued in the second year.

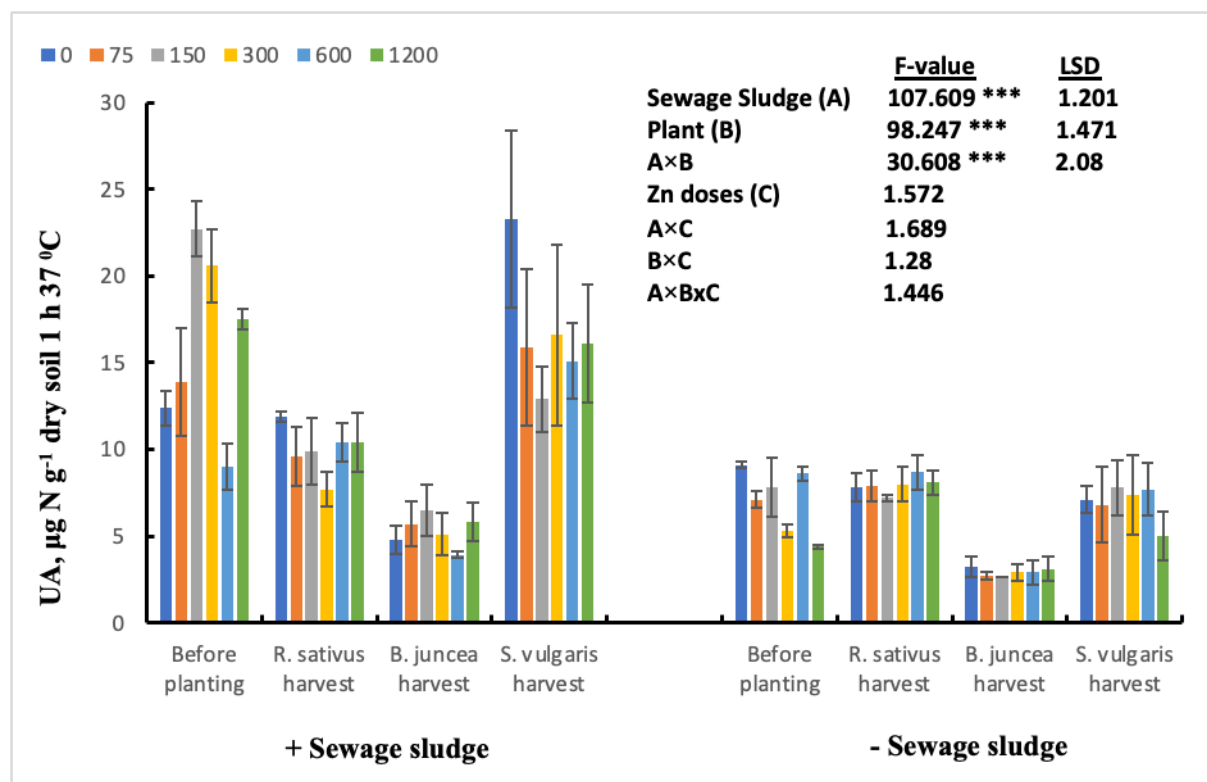


Figure 4. Changes in UA activity of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

All of the hyperaccumulator plants grown in parcels with increasing levels of Zn applied with sewage sludge decreased UA in low Zn applications compared to pre-sowing. However, it was determined that UA increased only when *Silene vulgaris* was grown in control and at high Zn doses (600 and 1200 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>). Hyperaccumulator plants grown in Zn, which was added to soils at increasing levels without the application of sewage sludge, increased the UA of the soils compared to pre-sowing at high Zn doses (600 and 1200 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>). The increase occurred was mostly in *Raphanus sativus*. It was determined that the negative effect of Zn, which was added to the soils with and without sewage sludge at the levels of 300, 600 and 1200 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> in the first year of the experiment, on UA disappeared as a result of the hyperaccumulator plants grown in these parcels in the second year of the experiment. This can be interpreted as the elimination of the negative effect of high doses of Zn for UA as a result of the removal of Zn by hyperaccumulator plants.

### 2.2.5. $\beta$ -glikosidaz aktivitesi

The changes in the  $\beta$ -glycosidase activity ( $\beta$ -GA) determined in the soils taken at the harvest of the hyperaccumulator plants grown after the first year of the experiment, with the Zn doses applied to the soils together with the sewage sludge and the Zn doses applied without the sewage sludge are given in Figure 5. As a result of the statistical evaluations; The changes in the GA activity in the soil samples taken during the harvest periods of the plants, the application of

increasing doses of Zn and their interactions with each other ( $P < 0.001$ ) were found to be significant, but the sludge application was found to be insignificant.

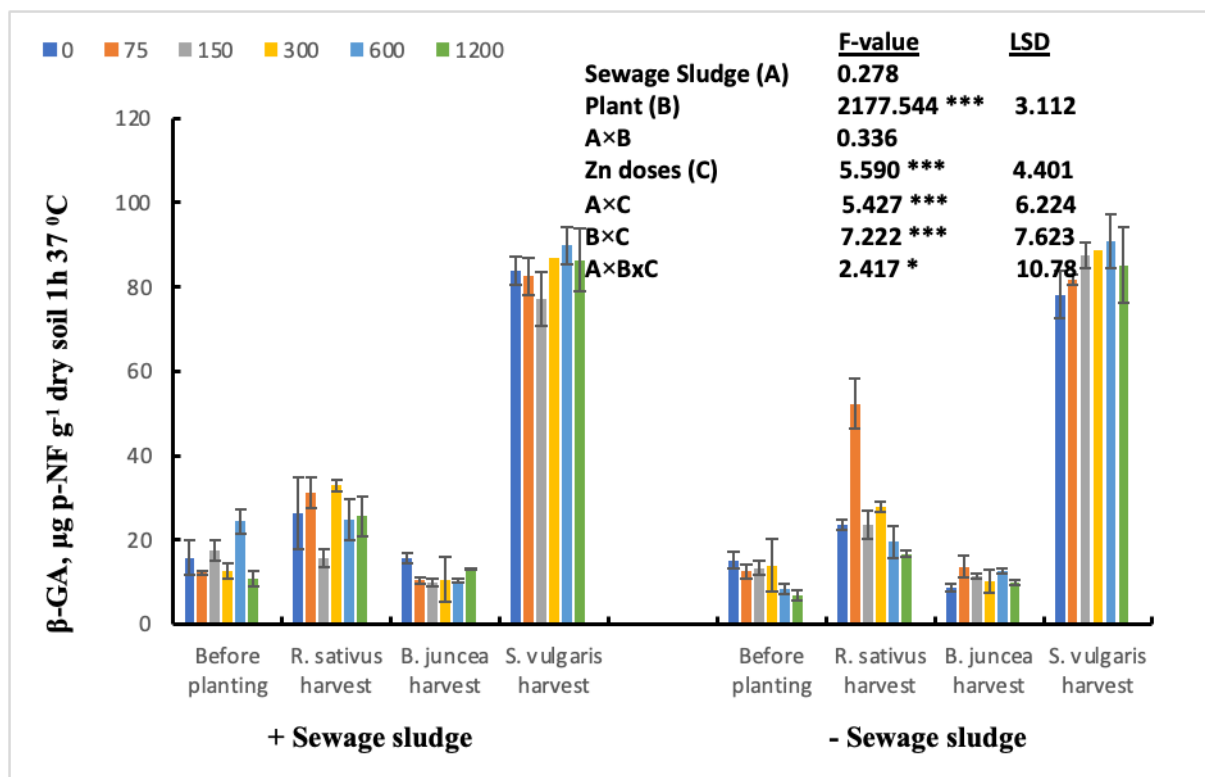


Figure 5. Changes in  $\beta$ -glycosidase activity of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

In the soil samples taken at the end of the harvest of the hyperaccumulator plants grown in the parcels where Zn was added to the soil at increasing doses both with and without sewage sludge,  $\beta$ -GA increased significantly with the cultivation of hyperaccumulator plants compared to pre-sowing. It was determined that the increase occurred was highest in *Silene vulgaris*, followed by *Raphanus sativus* and *Brassica juncea*, respectively.

No positive or negative effects of sewage sludge on  $\beta$ -GA were observed in soil samples taken from plots where hyperaccumulator plants were grown. This situation reveals that the negative effect of high Zn dose disappeared in the first year of the experiment for  $\beta$ -GA, an extracellular enzyme that is involved in the C cycle in the soil and provides hydrolysis of cellobiose. Similarly,  $\beta$ -GA in the harvested parcels of hyperaccumulator plants grown in Zn parcels added to the soil without sewage sludge showed significant increases compared to the pre-planting period. Undoubtedly, this situation may be related not only with the Zn that plants remove from the soil, but also with the secretions secreted from plant roots stimulating microbial activity and regulating various physico-chemical properties of soils.

#### 2.2.6. $C_{mic}/C_{org}$ Oranı



The changes in the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio determined in the soils taken during the harvesting of hyperaccumulator plants by Zn applied in increasing doses to the soils with and without sewage sludge are given in Figure 6. As a result of the statistical evaluations; While the application of sewage sludge to the soil was found to be insignificant, the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio values ( $P<0.001$ ) in the soil samples taken during the harvest period of the plants, the Zn doses applied at increasing rates ( $P<0.05$ ) and their interactions ( $P<0.01$ ) were found significant.

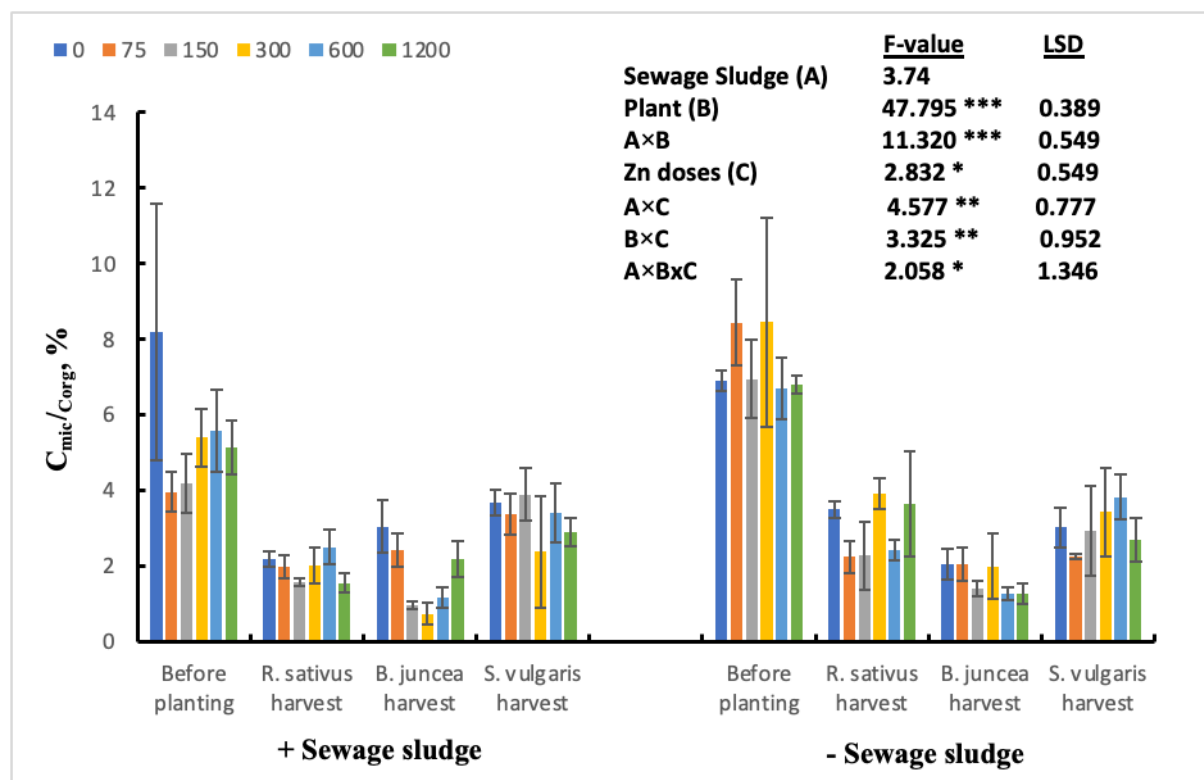


Figure 6. Changes in  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio of soil samples taken at the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants by increasing levels of Zn application with and without sewage sludge

In the soil samples taken at the end of the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants, it was determined that the addition of sewage sludge was not effective on the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio of the soils at all Zn doses added to the soils at increasing levels. While the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio was found to be higher in the parcels treated with sewage sludge in the first year of the experiment, the changes in this ratio as a result of growing hyperaccumulator plants in all parcels were not statistically significant. Similarly, sewage sludge applications increased organic C and  $C_{mic}$  in the first year of the experiment, and as a result of growing hyperaccumulator plants in the second year of the experiment, higher amounts of organic C and  $C_{mic}$  were detected in the sewage sludge applied parcels, similar to the results in the first years. However, the changes in the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio calculated as a result of these two parameters were found to be insignificant in the 2nd year of the trial. This indicates shows that as a result of the addition of sewage sludge to the soil, the soil organic C level and the microbial biomass C that will decompose this sewage sludge do not increase regularly, there is no increase in  $C_{mic}$  as much as the increase in organic C and the suppressive effect of sewage sludge on the microbial population in the soil continues even if hyperaccumulator plants are grown.

It was determined that the  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio in soil samples taken at the end of the harvest of hyperaccumulator plants decreased compared to before planting in both sewage sludge applied and unapplied parcels and at all Zn application doses. This shows that the presence of plants in the environment increases the  $C_{mic}$  more than the increase in the organic C content of the soil and approaches the ideal level of 1-3%. Although *Brassica juncea* was the plant that showed this effect the most at all Zn application doses in the parcels without sewage sludge applied, *Brassica juncea* and *Raphanus sativus* were provided in the sewage sludge applied parcels.

The results show that in the case of growing hyperaccumulator plants, the negative effect of Zn pollution on some biological properties of soils (SR, DHA, UA,  $\beta$ -GA and  $C_{mic}/C_{org}$  ratio) partially disappears, while the negative effect on  $C_{mic}$  continues. Similar results were found in studies.

Jiang et al. (2010) found increases in soil microbial biomass C ( $C_{mic}$ ), basal respiration, enzyme activities (urease,  $\beta$ -glucosidase, neutral phosphatase, and arylsulfatase), and the microbial quotient ( $qM$  = ratio of  $C_{mic}$  to  $C_{org}$ ) after phytoextraction by five crops and concluded that the phytoextraction process had improved the soil quality. In another study; Higher values of biomass C, basal respiration, substrate induced respiration, and  $\beta$ -glucosidase activity were observed in the presence of *T. caerulescens* plants, as compared to unplanted pots. Data confirm the great capacity of *T. caerulescens* to phytoextract Zn from polluted soils and, interestingly, suggest that metal phytoextraction has indeed a beneficial effect on soil biological activity. It was concluded that the revegetation of these metal polluted soils with *T. caerulescens* could help activate their biochemical and microbial functionality (Hernández-Allica et al., 2006). Epelde et al. (2008), reported that in the presence of *T. caerulescens* led to 154%, 115%, 140%, 37%, and 164% increases in the activities of  $\beta$ -glucosidase, arylsulfatase, acid phosphatase, alkaline phosphatase, and urease, respectively. In a short-term Cd and Zn phytoextraction experiment with *Sorghum bicolor x sudanense*, an increase in soil microbial properties (dehydrogenase activity, basal and substrate-induced respiration) was detected in sorghum-planted soils versus unplanted controls (Epelde et al., 2009). The authors concluded that the functioning of the polluted soil was restored as a result of the phytoextraction process, which included both plant growth and heavy metal phytoextraction. In another study; It seemed that the enzyme activity lost could be compensated by *Trifolium repens L.* planting. Plants could increase the content of soil organic matter through root exudates and litter, by stimulating the activity of enzyme. In addition, plants accumulated heavy metals and reduced the bioavailability concentrations in the rhizosphere soil. More importantly, *Trifolium repens L.* planting altered the rhizosphere soil microbial community, the relative abundance of some ecologically beneficial microorganisms was increased, which also contributed to the increase of enzyme activity and available nutrients (Lin et al., 2021). On the other hand Yu et al. (2020), reported that phytoextraction of *Celosia argentea* improved soil metabolic functions by increasing the activities of soil enzymes (urease, invertase, phosphatase and catalase). These findings suggest that Cd phytoextraction using *Celosia argentea* can greatly improve the quality of Cd-contaminated soils with the application of soil conditioners.

### 3. CONCLUSIONS

In this study, the removal possibilities of Zn added as  $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$  at increasing doses (0, 75, 150, 300, 600 and 1200  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ ) were investigated by using *Brassica juncea*, *Raphanus sativus* and *Silene vulgaris* hyperaccumulator plants in sewage sludge treated and untreated loamy soil. According to the results of the biological analysis of the soil samples taken at the harvest of the hyperaccumulator plants, it was determined that there were significant improvements in the biological properties of the soils in the removal of Zn pollution using phytoremediation technology, but the biological properties were far from reaching the initial level in the case of growing a 1-year hyperaccumulator plant. However, since the harvest dates of hyperaccumulator plants grown in Zn-contaminated parcels differ from each other, it is clear that climatic factors also affect biological properties. It is thought that the continuation of these studies in different hyperaccumulator plant, soil and ecological conditions will help to determine the effect of phytoremediation on the biological properties of soils.

### REFERENCES

- Alkorta, I., Aizpurua, A., Riga, P., Albizu, I., Amézaga, I., Garbisu, C. 2003. Soil enzyme activities as biological indicators of soil health. *Reviews on environmental health*, 18(1), 65-73.
- Anderson, J.P.E. 1982. Soil respiration. In: *Methods of soil analysis, Part 2, Chemical and microbiological properties*. Page, A. L. (Ed.) ASA - SSSA, Madison, Wisconsin, USA. pp. 831-871.
- Anderson, J.P.E., Domsch, K.H. 1978. A physiological method for the quantitative measurement of microbial biomass in soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 10: 215- 221.
- Bayraklı B., Kızılkaya R., 2007. Determining the effects of zinc contamination on biological properties of soils and removing contamination through phytoremediation method. Ondokuz Mayıs Üniversitesi Doktora Tezi.
- Bower, C.A., Wilcox, L.V. 1965. Hydrogen-ion activity, in: C.A. Black, D.D. Evans, J.L. White, L.E. Ensminger, F.E. Clark (Eds.), *Methods of soil analysis, Part 2, Chemical and microbiological properties*, Agronomy 9, ASA, Madison, Wisconsin, USA, pp. 933-951.
- Bremner, J.M. 1965. Total nitrogen. in: C.A. Black, D.D. Evans, J.L. White, L.E. Ensminger, F.E. Clark (Eds.), *Methods of soil analysis, Part 2, Chemical and microbiological properties*, Agronomy 9, ASA, Madison, Wisconsin, USA, pp. 1149-1176.
- Cunningham S D., Berti W R. 2000. Phytoextraction and phytostabilization: technical, economic and regulatory considerations of the soil-lead issue. *Phytoremediation of contaminated soil and water*.
- de Mora, A. P., Ortega-Calvo, J. J., Cabrera, F., Madejón, E. 2005. Changes in enzyme activities and microbial biomass after “in situ” remediation of a heavy metal-contaminated soil. *Applied soil ecology*, 28(2), 125-137.
- Eivazi, F., Tabatabai, M.A. 1988. Glucosidases and galactosidases in soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 20: 601-606.

- Epelde, L., Becerril, J. M., Hernández-Allica, J., Barrutia, O., & Garbisu, C. 2008. Functional diversity as indicator of the recovery of soil health derived from *Thlaspi caerulescens* growth and metal phytoextraction. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 39(3), 299-310.
- Epelde, L., Mijangos, I., Becerril, J. M., & Garbisu, C. 2009. Soil microbial community as bioindicator of the recovery of soil functioning derived from metal phytoextraction with sorghum. *Soil Biology and biochemistry*, 41(9), 1788-1794.
- Giachetti, G., Sebastiani, L. 2006. Metal accumulation in poplar plant grown with industrial wastes. *Chemosphere*, 64(3), 446-454.
- Goswami, S., Das, S. 2015. A study on cadmium phytoremediation potential of Indian mustard, *Brassica juncea*. *International journal of phytoremediation* 17(6): 583-588: <https://doi.org/10.1080/15226514.2014.935289>.
- Gómez-Sagasti, M. T., Alkorta, I., Becerril, J. M., Epelde, L., Anza, M., Garbisu, C. 2012. Microbial monitoring of the recovery of soil quality during heavy metal phytoremediation. *Water, Air, & Soil Pollution*, 223, 3249-3262.
- Güner, A., Aslan, S., Ekim, T., Vural, M., Babaç, M. T., Yıldırım, H. 2012. Turkey plant list (Vascular plants). Publication of Nezahat Gökyiğit Botanical Garden and Flora Research Association, Istanbul.
- Hamadouche, N.A. 2012. Phytoremediation potential of *Raphanus sativus* L. for lead contaminated soil. *Acta Biologica Szegediensis* 56(1): 43-49.
- Hernández-Allica, J., Becerril, J. M., Zárate, O., Garbisu, C. 2006. Assessment of the efficiency of a metal phytoextraction process with biological indicators of soil health. *Plant and Soil*, 281, 147-158.
- Hoffmann, G.G., Teicher, K. 1961. Ein Kolorimetrisches Verfahren zur Bestimmung der Urease Aktivität in Böden. *Zeitschrift für Pflanzenernährung und Bodenkunde* 91: 55-63.
- Hu, N., Luo, Y., Wu, L., Song, J. 2007. A field lysimeter study of heavy metal movement down the profile of soils with multiple metal pollution during chelate-enhanced phytoremediation. *International Journal of Phytoremediation*, 9(4), 257-268.
- Jiang, J., Wu, L., Li, N., Luo, Y., Liu, L., Zhao, Q., ...and Christie, P. 2010. Effects of multiple heavy metal contamination and repeated phytoextraction by *Sedum plumbizincicola* on soil microbial properties. *European Journal of Soil Biology*, 46(1), 18-26.
- Kacar, B. 1990. Gübre Analizleri. Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayınları No.975 Ankara.
- Krämer, U. 2010. Metal hyperaccumulation in plants. *Annual review of plant biology*, 61, 517-534.
- Kızılkaya, R., Bayraklı, B. 2005. Effects of N-enriched sewage sludge on soil enzyme activities. *Applied Soil Ecology* 30:192-202.

- Kick, H., Buerger, H., Sommer, K. 1980. Total contents of lead, zinc, tin, arsenic, cadmium, mercury, copper, nickel, chromium and cobalt in agricultural and horticultural soils of Nordrhein-Westfalen, West Germany. *Landwirtschaftliche Forschung*, 33, 12-22.
- Lin, H., Liu, C., Li, B., Dong, Y. 2021. *Trifolium repens* L. regulated phytoremediation of heavy metal contaminated soil by promoting soil enzyme activities and beneficial rhizosphere associated microorganisms. *Journal of Hazardous Materials*, 402, 123829.
- Mumcu, Ü., Korkmaz, H. 2018. Vascular flora of the central and western parts of Yeşilirmak Delta (Çarşamba/Samsun/Turkey). *Phytologia Balcanica: International Journal of Balkan Flora and Vegetation* 24(1): 87-98.
- Nadgórska-Socha, A., Ciepal, R. 2009. Phytoextraction of zinc, lead and cadmium with *Silene vulgaris* Moench (Garcke) in the Postindustrial Area. *Ecological Chemistry and Engineering. A* 16(7): 831-837.
- Ozbucak, T. B., Kutbay, H.G., Akcın, O. E. 2006. The Contribution of Wild Edible Plants to Human Nutrition in the Black Sea Region of Turkey. *Ethnobotanical Leaflets*, 2006(1), 10.
- Padmavathiamma, P. K., Li, L.Y. 2007. Phytoremediation technology: hyper-accumulation metals in plants. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 184(1), 105-126. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11270-007-9401-5>.
- Peech, M. 1965. Hydrogen-ion activity, in: C.A. Black, D.D. Evans, J.L. White, L.E. Ensminger, F.E. Clark (Eds.), *Methods of soil analysis, Part 2, Chemical and microbiological properties*, Agronomy 9, ASA, Madison, Wisconsin, USA, pp. 914-925.
- Pepper, I.L., Gerba, C.P. and Breckenridge, J.W. 1995. *Environmental microbiology: a laboratory manual*. Academic Press, Inc. New York, USA.
- Prasad, M.N.V. 2003. Phytoremediation of metal-polluted ecosystems: hype for commercialization. *Russian Journal of Plant Physiology* 50(5): 686-701. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1025604627496>.
- Rowell, D.L. 1996. *Soil Science: Methods and Applications*. 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition Longman. London, UK.
- Ryan, J., Estefan, G., Rashid, A. 2001. *Soil and plant analysis laboratory manual*. International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas (ICARDA). Syria.
- Shuman, L.M. 1979. Zinc, manganese and copper in soil fractions. *Soil Science* 127: 10-17.
- Shuman, L.M. 1983. Sodium hypochlorite methods for extracting micronutrients associated with soil organic matter. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 47: 656-660.
- Shuman, L.M. 1988. Effect of phosphorus level on extractable micronutrients and their distribution among soil fractions. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 52:136-141.
- Singh, A., Khatun, R. C., Ward, O. P. (Eds.). 2009. *Advances in applied bioremediation*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag.

- Verbruggen, N., Hermans, C., Schat, H. 2009. Molecular mechanisms of metal hyperaccumulation in plants. *New phytologist*, 181(4), 759-776.
- Wan, X., Lei, M., Chen, T. 2016. Cost–benefit calculation of phytoremediation technology for heavy-metal-contaminated soil. *Science of the Total Environment* 563: 796-802. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.12.080>.
- Wenzel, W. W., Bunkowski, M., Puschenreiter, M., Horak, O. 2003. Rhizosphere characteristics of indigenously growing nickel hyperaccumulator and excluder plants on serpentine soil. *Environmental Pollution*, 123(1), 131-138.
- Wenzel, W.W. 2009. Rhizosphere processes and management in plant-assisted bioremediation (phytoremediation) of soils. *Plant and Soil* 321, 385–408.
- Yoon, J., Cao, X., Zhou, Q., Ma, L. Q. 2006. Accumulation of Pb, Cu, and Zn in native plants growing on a contaminated Florida site. *Science of the total environment*, 368(2-3), 456-464.
- Yu, G., Jiang, P., Fu, X., Liu, J., Sunahara, G. I., Chen, Z., ... and Wang, X. 2020. Phytoextraction of cadmium-contaminated soil by *Celosia argentea* Linn.: A long-term field study. *Environmental Pollution*, 266, 115408.
- Yurtsever, N. 1984. *Deneysel İstatistik Metodları*. Tarım, Orman ve Köyişleri Bakanlığı. Köy Hizmetleri Genel Müdürlüğü Yayınları, Ankara.
- Yüksel, M., Dengiz, O. 1996. Bafra ovası sağ sahil topraklarının sınıflandırılması. *Ankara üniversitesi ziraat fakültesi tarım bilimleri dergisi* 2(2):95-102.

## FLAVONOID AND PHENOLIC AMOUNTS OF FIR CONE SYRUP AND MOLASSES

*Sibel Bayil Oguzkan<sup>1</sup>, Elif Sine Duvenci<sup>2</sup>, Mehmet Aydin Dagdeviren<sup>1</sup>, Turgay Cetinkaya<sup>3</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Gaziantep University, Science Faculty, Department of Biology, Gaziantep, Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup> Düzce University, Scientific and Technological Research Application and Research Center, Düzce, Türkiye*

*<sup>3</sup> Yalova University, Armutlu Vocational School, Department of Food Processing, Yalova, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: elifsineaksoy@duzce.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

As the world population increases, consumption also increases. This situation paves the way for the conversion of idle products into value-added products and bringing them into production. Today, the importance given to nutritional supplements and functional foods has increased in the concept of nutrition in the field of health. In this context, cone syrup is also included in the classification of foods containing functional components. Today, cone syrup is considered as a functional food against diseases such as asthma and bronchitis. The gum and resin of the fir tree are traditionally utilised by the people in the field of health. In addition to these, syrups and molasses obtained from cones have gained importance recently. In our study, total phenolic acid determination and total flavonoid matter determination of syrup and molasses were carried out by preparing cones collected from fir (*Abies* spp.) tree. Total phenolic matter was determined with Folin-Ciocalteu method by calculating gallic acid equivalence. Total flavonoid content was determined by quercetin equivalence using  $AlCl_3$  and colorimetric method. The analyses were performed by photometric method using Shimadzu UV 1800 Spectrophotometer. Phenolic acid values obtained from syrup and molasses were calculated as 384.27 mg GAE/g and 304.74 mg GAE/L, respectively, while total flavonoid values were calculated as 48.99 mg KE/g and 43.74 mg KE/L, respectively. Considering the data obtained, it was observed that both functional products were rich in phenolic substances.

**Keywords:** Fir, Phenolic substance, Flavonoid substance, Molasses, Syrup

### INTRODUCTION

There are 48-49 species of fir trees in the Pinaceae family worldwide (Farjon, 2010). These conifers, belonging to the pine family, are seen in many areas in Türkiye. Their moisture requirements are high and their heat requirements are relatively lower. Four species have been identified in Türkiye and they are widely distributed in the Black Sea region. In addition, there are fir types belonging to different species in Uludağ, Mount Ida and Taurus Mountains (Ekim et al. 2000). The purposes of using fir species include sectors such as construction, joinery, furniture, and flooring (Akkaya et al., 2020). In addition to these, it is known that natural

products have been used in complementary therapies in recent years worldwide. The trunk parts of the fir tree are used in the aforementioned cases and even used as a substitute for imported pine species and turned into high value-added products. However, most of the fallen cones remain idle. One of the products in these supplements is the use of syrup or molasses of cones with nutraceutical and functional properties. To use natural resources more effectively, it should be examined by experimental studies whether they have bioactive properties especially in the field of health. In the light of this information, it is known that pine fractions contain important bioactive substances (Baser et al., 2002).

In recent years, the importance of cone syrups and molasses has increased with the proving of the bioactive components content of cones, which are generally used as firewood or remain idle in the soil. When the literature is examined, it has been proved that it is rich in polyphenols which have antioxidant properties. Antioxidant substances are secondary metabolites that plants produce by themselves against external threats (Tiring., et. al. 2020). However, when their isolation is provided, they are used as antioxidant-rich nutraceutical products (Yesil Celiktaş et al., 2010). Cones, syrup and molasses are especially used against respiratory diseases such as asthma, shortness of breath, bronchitis and cough (Hendek Ertop, M. & İncemehmetoğlu, 2022).

The aim of this study was to determine the total phenolic matter and total flavonoid matter in syrup and molasses of fir cones collected from Kastamonu region. Looking to the molasses products in the market it is seen that they are mostly comprise from grape, carob, mulberry and pomegranate molasses (Tüzün et al., 2020). When scientific studies were examined, it was seen that there are various studies based on these molasses types. For the pinecone syrups, it was observed that there were not pinecone syrups obtained from a specific species, but pine cone syrups have been selling in the markets without any explanation in general. Within the scope of our study, the fact that only syrup and molasses obtained from pinecones from Kastamonu region were analysed makes our study unique.

Folin-Ciocalteu Reagent (FCR) is the most used reagent for total phenol analyses. Polyphenols are called compounds containing more than one phenol group. A link can be established between the determination of phenolic substances in natural products and the determination of this phenol group that provides antioxidant activity and antioxidant capacity (Prior et al., 2005). Folin reagent oxidises phenolic compounds to form a product giving an absorbance at 760 nm (Prior et al., 2005).

As the importance of functional foods increases, it is important that the safety of these foods should be supported more by scientific research. There are many methods to determine and prove the bioactivity of herbal extracts. Among these, the determination of total phenolic matter and total flavonoid matter determination also provides information on whether the extract will have antioxidant activity. In this study, total phenolic matter determination and total flavonoid matter determination examined, and it will be proved whether the product obtained with the data we have obtained will show antioxidant properties in real sense. Analysing the contents of these products obtained by natural methods will make the product used safe as well as having an idea about whether the use of the products will be effective.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Material Preparation**

Traditional method was applied to produce fir syrups and syrups. Fir cones collected in the natural environment were kept in 1 Liter of water with a ratio of 1:2. After soaking in water for a



while, 500 g fir cones were boiled by adjusting the extraction time for 4 hours. Clay or sugar are not added during boiling.

The traditional extraction method was used during the preparation of fir cone molasses. For this purpose, 500 g fir cones are kept in 1 Liter of water and then brought to boil. Then, sugar beet is added to the molasses. In addition, citric acid is added to prevent sugar crystallisation and to ensure taste stability. Visual photographs of fir cone solid syrup and fir cone liquid syrup were presented in Figure 1.



Figure 1. Visual photographs of fir cone solid syrup (dark red) and fir cone liquid syrup (brown).

#### **Total Phenolic Substance Determination Method**

Folin-Ciocalteu Reagent (FCR) method. Total phenolic matter was determined by Shimadzu UV 1800 Spectrophotometer. The most preferred phenolic compound gallic acid (GA) was used as standard. The results obtained were calculated as gallic acid equivalent. The folin reagent used in the experiment is prepared as 0.5 N. For the calculation of the sample as mg GA/g sample, gallic acid standard stock solution is prepared as standard and other concentrations are prepared by serial dilution. Serial standards are prepared from 1000 ppm GA stock solution as 500; 250; 125; 62.5; 31.25; 15.625 ppm. 10% Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> is prepared as a colour indicator. After solution preparation, pipetting is started.

Table 1. Pipetting procedure for the determination of total phenolic matter

	<b>BLANK</b>	<b>STANDARD</b>	<b>SAMPLE</b>
<b>Pure water</b>	1400 µl	1360 µl	1360 µl
<b>Standard</b>		40 µl	
<b>Sample</b>			40 µl
<b>0.5 N Folin Reagent</b>	800 µl	800 µl	800 µl
<b>% 10 Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub></b>	800 µl	800 µl	800 µl
The tubes are vortexed and left for 30 minutes.			
Results readed at 760 nm by spectrophotometer.			

### Determination of Total Flavonoid Substance

Total flavonoid content is determined by AlCl<sub>3</sub> colourimetric method. Based on quercetin (QE) standard, it is analysed according to quercetin equivalence. Total flavanoid content was determined by using Shimadzu UV 1800 Spectrophotometer. The absorbance was made by photometric method at 415 nm.

For the standard, 1000 ppm stock quercetin (QE) standard was prepared, and 6 different standards were obtained by serial dilution as 250; 125; 62.5; 31.25; 15.625 ppm. 2% AlCl<sub>3</sub> was prepared as reagent. Pipetting was performed by adding 2% AlCl<sub>3</sub>, water, sample in certain ratios to the balconies prepared for pure water, standard and sample. It was kept in the dark for 60 minutes. Total phenolic matter concentration was found by reading the results at 415 nm wavelength.

Table 2. Pipetting procedure for the determination of total flavonoid matter

	<b>BLANK</b>	<b>STANDARD</b>	<b>SAMPLE</b>
<b>Pure water</b>	3500 µl	3000 µl	3000 µl
<b>Standard</b>		500 µl	
<b>Sample</b>			500 µl
<b>% 2 AlCl<sub>3</sub></b>	500 µl	500 µl	500 µl
The tubes were vortexed and left for 60 minutes.			
Results readed at 415 nm by spectrophotometer.			

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Conifer molasses and syrup is a natural product used by local people in Kastamonu region. Conifer molasses have been used especially to relieve complaints such as upper respiratory tract, lung diseases and chronic cough. In fact, with the COVID-19 outbreak, the use of this type of molasses have been increased. In addition to the widespread production and use of molasses, especially in rural areas, the importance of cone molasses has increased in recent years. The use of this natural product, which is important in this regard, especially in the worldwide epidemic such as Covid-19, has created the necessity to investigate the real effectiveness of these products. There are many plants have been used by making molasses. Carob, mulberry, grape, black mulberry molasses, and pomegranate molasses are among the most demanded molasses. In a study conducted in 2020, antioxidant and total phenolic substance values of different molasses types were examined. It was found that the highest rate was in carob molasses, blackberry and pomegranate molasses were lower than carob, but still could be considered high according to the amount of phenolic substances examined in some herbal extracts, and grape molasses had the last place.

In the present study, the results obtained from fir cones collected from Kastamonu region were analysed by spectrophotometer for the determination of phenolic and flavonoid substances. Phenolic matter values in syrup and molasses were calculated as 384.27 mg GAE/g and 304.74 mg GAE/L, respectively, while total flavonoid values were calculated as 48.99 mg QE/g and 43.74 mg QE/L, respectively. Considering the data obtained, it was observed that both functional products were rich in phenolic substances. In addition, the total amount of flavonoid substances is also quite high.

It is very difficult to achieve stability in natural products obtained from plant products. Because the substances that will show antioxidant properties to be obtained, in other words, secondary metabolites are the materials produced by the plant to protect itself by being affected by environmental factors. Every year, the number of sunny days, humidity, precipitation, soil structure, etc. When things vary, different results may occur in the extracts, molasses, syrup to be obtained. In addition, sometimes even the period or even the time when the plant material is harvested may cause certain differences. However, this situation does not change whether there is a phenolic component or flavonoid component in the interpretation of the analysis made for that material.

## CONCLUSIONS

In this study, phenolic and flavonoid ratios of molasses and syrup samples obtained from *Abies Nordmanniana*, one of the fir species belonging to Kastamonu region and widely used among the people, were determined. The values observed within the scope of the data obtained contain positive results. In addition to proving the existence of products rich in phenolic substances with this study, it is very valuable to evaluate the effectiveness of these products used among the people with scientific studies. The results obtained are only a part of general scientific studies. In addition to these studies, chemical content analyses by high pressure liquid chromatography can be performed to show which phenolic components are more in these products. It can be examined whether any toxicity occurs in terms of long-term and high temperature exposure. It can be also investigated whether the material collected from nature causes any contamination. In addition to all these, in-vivo in-vitro studies can be carried out on diseases that are thought to be

good for cone molasses. With these studies, it will be possible to provide a reliable product feature in the return to natural products that have recently increased worldwide.

## REFERENCES

- Akkaya M., Ok, K., Koç, M., Akseki, İ., Akkaş, M.E., 2020. Türkiye’de ithal odun hammaddesinin sektörel kullanımı. Türkiye Ormancılık Dergisi Sectoral Use of Imported Wood Raw Material in Turkey). Turkish Journal of Forestry. 21(3): 279-293
- Baser, K.H.C., 2002. Fonksiyonel gıdalar ve nutrasötikler. Bitkisel Đlaç Hammaddeleri Toplantısı, 29-31 May, Eskisehir, Türkiye. 14.
- Chandra, S., Khan, S., Avula B., Lata, H., Yang, M. ElSohly, M., Khan, I. 2014. Assessment of Total Phenolic and Flavonoid Content, Antioxidant Properties, and Yield of Aeropically and Conventionally Grown Leafy Vegetables and Fruit Crops: A Comparative Study. Evidence-Based Complementary and Alternative Medicine. Volume 2014, Article ID 253875, 9 pages
- Ekim, T., M. Koyuncu, M. Vural, H. Duman, Z. Aytac and N. Adiguzel. 2000. Red Data Book of Turkish Plants. Turkish Association for the Conservation of Nature and Van Centennial University Publication, No. 18, Van, Turkey.
- Farjon, A., Rushforth K. D. 1989. A classification of *Abies* Miller (Pinaceae). Notes of the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh. 46(1):59-79.
- Farjon, A. 2010. A Handbook of the World's Conifers (2 vols.) (Vol. 1). Brill.
- Hendek Ertop, M. & İncemehmetoğlu, E. 2022. Çam (*Pinus* spp.) Türlerinin ve Fraksiyonlarının Gıda Takviyesi ve Tıbbi Bitki Olarak Kullanım Olanakları. Journal of the Institute of Science and Technology, 12 (1) , 266-278 .
- Prior RL, Wu X, Schaich K. 2005. Standardized methods for the determination of antioxidant capacity and phenolics in foods and dietary supplements. J Agr Food Chem; 53: 4290-302.
- T.C. Tarım ve Orman Bakanlığı Genel Müdürlüğü. 2023. *Abies* sp. L. (Gökmar).24.08.2023 tarihinde <https://www.ogm.gov.tr/tr/yararli-bilgiler/haftanin-agaci/gokmar> ‘den erişim.
- Tüzün, S., Baş, İ., Karakavuk, E., Karaca Sanyürek, N., Benzer, F., 2020. Comparison of Antioxidant Activities Determined by Different Methods in Various Molasses Types,. Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Natural Sciences. 7(2): 323–330, 2020
- Tiring, G., Satar, S., Ozkaya O. 2020. Sekonder Metabolitler. Journal of Agricultural Faculty of Bursa Uludag University. 35(1), 203-215.
- Yesil-Celiktas, O., Sevimli, C., Bedir, E. et al. 2010. Inhibitory Effects of Rosemary Extracts, Carnosic Acid and Rosmarinic Acid on the Growth of Various Human Cancer Cell Lines. Plant Foods Hum Nutr, 65, 158–163.

## **A GENERAL EVALUATION ON THE MARKET PRICE EFFECT OF GEO-LABELLED PRODUCTS IN TURKEY**

*Nilgün DOĞAN<sup>1</sup>, Hakan ADANACIOĞLU<sup>2</sup>, Gamze SANER<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Gümüşhane University, Kelkit Aydın Dogan Vocational School, Kelkit Gümüşhane*

*Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup>Ege University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics, Bornova, Izmir, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: [nilgun\\_stu@hotmail.com](mailto:nilgun_stu@hotmail.com)*

### **ABSTRACT**

Geographical indications (GIs) received by public authorities or NGOs are important tools used to create added value for local values and increase their trade. The GI labelled product market in the world has reached 200 billion dollars annually. The largest share in this market is the European Union (EU) countries, and 17% of the union's food exports consist of GI labelled products. Although there is a wide variety of local products in Turkey, GI registered local values are brought into the economy has been later. The total number of patents registered by the Turkish Patent and Trademark Office in Turkey in 2023 has reached 1341. Initiatives made through e-commerce, which is the marketing channel with the highest growth, in order to increase the competition in the market and the commercial volume of GI registered local products indicate that this market will grow even more in Turkey. In this study; pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group which are registered with GI in Turkey, are discussed. After the GI registration of these products, the price effects in the market were examined and evaluations were made. According to the results, the price premium calculated by comparing the prices of GI-labelled and non-GI-labelled products in selected food products was determined in favour of GI-labelled products. This price premium has been found to be quite high, especially in packaged and processed products (primarily in the pulses and dessert group-dried fruit pulp).

**Keywords:** Geographical indication, Price, Local products, Türkiye

### **INTRODUCTION**

Human being's relationship with food products has certainly undergone a transformation in recent years. Food was supplied from the local region where it was lived until the 19th century. While basic foodstuffs were included in people's daily food consumption, consumption patterns have changed with globalization. This transformation has reduced the consumption of local food products. However, the production of large quantities of food with a long shelf life by using intensive inputs has started new searches in consumer demands. The fact that issues such as healthy life, negative effects of production on the environment, biodiversity, sustainability, agro-

ecological production and circular economy have become the agenda necessitated the revision of production processes and local production. As a result, the demand for local food products is increasing, and the share of these products in the market is also increasing. Local products especially in France constitute approximately 20% of annual food expenditures, and this rate increases by more than 10% each year (Özsoy, 2015).

Geographical indication (GI) is a quality label that shows and guarantees the source of the product, its characteristics and the connection between the characteristics of the product and the geographical area. With this label, it is ensured that products that have gained a certain reputation depending on their quality, traditionality, raw materials obtained from the local area and local qualities (TPO, 2023). In terms of Turkish Patent and Trademark Office (TPO) GIs are registered as a PDO or a PGI. If essential qualities of a product originate from natural and human elements belonging to a certain geographical area, the geographical indications in this case are called "Protected Designation of Origin (PDO)". The attribute of PDO is because of the production is completely linked to a certain geographical area, while in the situation of PGI (Protected Geographical Indication); leastways one of the raw material or production and processing stages of a product is linked to a specific area or location. Food, agriculture, mining, handicrafts, industrial products can be subject to geographical indication registration. In this study, it has been only dealt with pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickles group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group and sausage-salami-red meat group.

So far, 1438 local products have been registered in Turkey with the name of origin (PDO) or the sign of origin (PGO). Industrial property rights protection is valid in the country of registration all over the world. In this context, the registration of GIs within the scope of industrial property rights in our country is valid only in the borders of Turkey. In order to obtain protection in different countries, it is necessary to apply for registration within the framework of the legislation of those countries or to apply within the scope of systems providing international protection. Currently, 13 geographical indications have been registered in the EU. These are; Antep Baklava, Aydın Fig, Aydın Chestnut, Bayramiç Nectar, Malatya Apricot, Milas Olive Oil, Taşköprü Garlic, Giresun Chubby Hazelnut, Antakya Kunefe, Suruç Pomegranate, Çağlayancerit Walnut, Gemlik Olive and Edremit Olive Oil.

Previous studies have focused on issues such as the effect of geographical indication on the producer and on the consumer attitude, local development and the environmental effects. Santeramo and Lamonaca (2020) study evaluation of GI label in consumers' decision-making process, determining that the quality and fame of a product originated in a geographical origin. By using GI label, growers and sellers take advantage available connotations linking consumers and geographical indication (Marcoz et al., 2016). Many authors previously have discussed that appropriate marketing strategies can help producer welfare and also support a positive impact on producing GI-labelled products (Anson and Pavithran, 2014). The study has been conducted by Deselnicu et al., (2013) that price premiums differentiate agri-food products with GI-labelled. In the study of Larson (2018) it is said that, producers or retailers give priority to labelled products because these featured products generally have high gross margin and they can take advantage of differentiating themselves from rivals.

To figure out the value of GIs it is important to look at market size and price premiums for GI-labelled products (Jantyyik and Török, 2020). In this respect the issue of what appropriate

marketing strategies for geographical indication gains importance. At the same time, it can be said that studies on the use of geographical indications as a tool for agri-food products to enter international markets have become popular.

The aim of this study is to consolidate GI-labelled food products registration within the framework of pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group. In the meantime, the market price effect of GI-labelled products has been examined.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

Pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group, which are registered with GI label in Turkey, are evaluated in this study.

To do this, internet search on the related websites was done to see actual prices of the GI labelled food products. This attempt can prevent the possible insufficiency of face to face interviews methods. In the study, it has been endeavoured to get a general look of GI-labelled related food groups (in particular whether they have any different prices comparing with non-GI ones). In order to obtain comparable prices with GI and non-GI products, online shopping web sites were visited. First of all, we gathered data on GI labelled pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, bakery and pastry products, cheese group, sausage-salami and their closest substitutes.

The following formula has been used when calculating the price premium of geographically indicated products compared to those that do not (Jantyik and Török, 2020).

$$Price\ premium\ (\%) = \frac{Price_{GI} - Price_{NonGI}}{Price_{NonGI}} * 100$$

where  $Price_{GI}$  is the price of the identified GI labelled related product and  $Price_{NonGI}$  is the price of the identified GI food product's substitute, both determined as per kilogram or in case of liquid products per litre.

On account of finding the GI-labelled food products' closest substitute, the following outlines were used:

- First of all, we investigated for a substitute food product with almost the same geographical location features (e.g., for GI-labelled Bodrum mandarin “Bodrum Mandalinası”, we chose mandarin with non-GI which was produced in Bodrum area),
- If the first option did not exist, we investigated for a substitute food product very similar features and different brands (e.g., for GI-labelled Tokat Erbaa pickled grape leaves “Tokat Erbaa Salamura Yaprak”, grape leaf which has been grown near Tokat area was chosen).

- In cases where GI- labelled product had original features, and no other food products had an alike characteristic, no substitute food product was considered, and that GI-labelled food product was not involved the price premium ( e.g., no other flour had similar attribution like Aydin Chestnut Flour; especially, there was no other chestnut flour available.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

### **Market Size of Geographically Indicated Products in Turkey**

Turkey is located in a geography that has hosted many civilizations with its 12 thousand years of history. It has thousands of local products. Thanks to non-governmental organizations, the geographical indication of local and traditional values is obtained, increasing the added value of these local products and gaining commercial value. 40 % of the 734 geographical indications whose application process is still in progress are owned by the Chambers/Exchanges. Only 13 geographical indications of Turkey are registered in the European Union. But if these local values cannot be promoted and marketed, they will not be worth anything if they are not brought into the economy. Projects such as the Local Products Program carried out within this scope will contribute to the producers' finding new markets and direct access to consumers.

The study based on the market price of the GI-labelled products considering e-commerce. The number of GI-labelled food products current in Turkish food market is very limited, GI-labelled food products available in the big franchises supermarkets in the big cities. The supply of these products is not permanent and they are not generally available to shoppers and are part of the non-GI products. Therefore it was more suitable and reliable to search the market price of the labelled food products on online shopping web sites.

The traditional trade method is now leaving its place to e-commerce with the change of technology and trade perception. With the right software, firms started to save both time and money in this way. It seems that e-commerce and e-export are growing very rapidly around the world. According to the data, by 2027, the world will reach a market of 8 trillion dollars. Considering the export figures in Turkey today, it corresponds to a value of approximately 1 dollar per kilogram. In e-commerce and e-export, an average of 30 to 35 dollars per kilogram corresponds to a figure. E-commerce and e-export pave the way especially for value-added exports (WORLDEF, 2023). Looking at the figures after the pandemic, it is seen that e-commerce has turned into a necessity rather than a choice. It is a fact that Turkey has a very serious advantage and potential in the field of local products. As a result, companies accelerate their e-commerce processes and increase the marketing of featured products such as GI-labelled products. The Union of Chambers and Commodity Exchanges of Turkey and a digital shopping website ensure that local products come to the forefront in terms of traditionality and local quality, with the program “All from Turkey” that supports producers and businesses by performing digital marketing and sales activities. With the support of chambers of commerce and stock exchanges in all provinces of Turkey, from local to national, it aims to expand market opportunities by reaching local producers, SMEs, women's cooperatives, introducing the program and enabling them to meet with the digital economy and e-commerce. At the same time, Turkey's e-commerce volume is supported.



Our observations present that at present, GI-labelled food products have only restricted significance in the Turkish food market in terms of their market share. Only a small number of these products are included in the supermarkets. At the same time, while e-commerce of GI-labelled products has been growing recently, these products have a limited supply. At this point, improvements in e-commerce will give an opportunity for current and future Turkish GI labelled products.

### Price Premium on Selected Geographical Indications Products

In the research, the selected of the GI-labelled food products' price premiums in Turkey were studied to get an overview. In order to get real market prices data, we looked at different web pages of big stores operating in Turkey. The most popular GI-labelled food products were chosen as pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickles group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group and sausage-salami-red meat group (Table 1). When the GI-labelled products were chosen, a substitute food product was considered with almost the same feature. In case where the GI-labelled food product had some very original features and no other food products had similar characteristics, no substitute product has been included, and that GI-labelled food product wasn't presented in the Table 1. To see significant difference between GI-labelled products and non-GI labelled products some popular e-food marketing sites were investigated. Supermarket web sites, local food products web sites, GI-labelled products web sites,. etc... can be given as examples. The GI-labelled food products which are in the scope of this study were checked in Turkish Patent and Trademark Office site. GI-labelled food products were not separated as PDO and PGI in the study. Both PDO and PGI labelled food products were included as GI-labelled products.

Table 1. GI-labelled products in the research

<b>Pulses Group</b>	<b>Fruit Vegetable Pickles</b>	<b>Crispy Pastry Dessert</b>	<b>Cheese</b>	<b>Sausage Salami Red Meat</b>
Akkuş Dried Beans	Amasya Marble Apple	Kayseri Ravioli (Manti)	Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese	Kayseri Sausage (Sucuk)
Kelkit Dried Beans	Silifke Strawberry	İzmit Cotton Candy	Hellim Cheese	Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma)
Mardin Bulgur Wheat	Amasya Flower Okra	Bursa Candied Chestnut	Kars Cheddar Cheese	Kayseri Pastrami (Pastırma)
Kastamonu Einkorn Bulgur	Alanya Avocado	Safranbolu Turkish Delight	Hellim Cheese	Akçaabat Meatball
Karacadağ Rice	Taşköprü Garlic	Gümüşhane Dried Fruit Pulp (Pestil)		
Kastamonu Einkorn Flour	Tokat Erbaa Grape Leaf	Gümüşhane Kome		
Uşak Tarhana	Çubuk Pickle	Antep Baklava		
	Bodrum Mandarin	Erzurum Stuffed Kadaif		
	Antep Dry Eggplant	Maraş Tarhana Crispy		

To calculate the price premium of the selected food products, the market prices of GI and non-GI labelled products were provided from the related websites (Table 2). When the different prices of the products were observed from the different web sites, average prices were taken into consideration. Our investigation was accomplished in e-shopping stores in Turkey. The fundamental reason for this was that these sites had expanded extraordinary in recent years, both in Turkey and across the world, making them reachable to the average shopper almost everywhere. Another important change in recent years was that an impressive part of labelled food products and local food products can be supplied from e-shopping stores. Shoppers can have a better price choice of local food products from everywhere. According to Table 2, there is an impressive difference in the price premium for GI-labelled food products. Overall, the average premium was around Sausage-Salami-Red Meat group had 10.08%, Pulses Group had 36.08%, Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles 44.22%, Crispy-Pastry-Dessert group had 53.54 and the highest was in Cheese group with 79.56%. However, it is significant to note that only products that had a potential direct substitute product were considered in the calculations of the premium prices. In the calculation of the price premium, current prices have been used as the representative prices for both GI-labelled food products and substitute products. It should not be forgotten that prices can change during the promotional offer in the discounts.

It can be seen from Table 2 that while in Antep Dry Eggplant from Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles group there is no difference in the price premium for GI-labelled and non-GI ones; Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese, Gümüşhane Köme, Gümüşhane Pestil (Dried fruit pulp) and Taşköprü Garlic have a higher price premium with 163%, 119%, 100%, and 100% respectively while Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma) has a lower premium for (0.2%). Kelkit Dry Beans, Kastamonu Einkorn Flour, Amasya Marble Apple, Safranbolu Turkish Delight and Maraş Tarhana Crispy had similar price premiums interval (50-70%).

When the online shopping web sites' current data was taken into account, it can be expressed that the proportion of GI-labelled food products is much lower comparing to their substitutes in the Turkish food marketing. Apparently, local sourcing starts progressively important for retails also for customers. Therefore, the role of GI-labelled food products is also increasing in these days (Jantyyik and Török, 2020). According to food products groups in this study, packed or processed products (mainly pulses group and pestil- kome), are not represented too much in the market so, price margin between GI-labelled and non- GI is higher. In addition vegetables, fruit, fresh meat do not appear either. Perishability situations may be the reason for this. On the other hand, mainly pastry and cheese group are over-represented in the available online shopping web sites.

It should be mentioned that although local food stores play a key role, they are not acting of the whole food retail market in Turkey. With the GI-labelled food market size and price premium, it can be likely forecasted that if a GI-labelled food products market grows on food varieties, less price-sensitive customers may have a higher portion and price premium of GI-labelled food products. Hence supermarkets, local stores, hypermarkets,...etc. gain importance apart from the online web shops.

As a result, marketing the GI-labelled food products with the higher price premium can be an additional source of income for small-scaled growers, on the other hand additional costs should be taken in the labelling processes (Borowska, 2018). According to Crescenzi et al.,

(2022)'s research, undeveloped areas endorsing differentiated food products like GI food products experience better efficiency in terms of economic grow than others. With this, GI labelling protect the geographical characteristics of the goods and provide economic benefits like higher price premium for producers (Jena et al., 2015).

Tablo 2. Price premiums of the products included in the research

<b>GI-Labelled Products</b>			
<b>Pulses Group</b>	<b>Price of GI products (TL/kg)</b>	<b>Price of non-GI products (TL/kg)</b>	<b>Price premium (%)</b>
Akkuş Dried Beans	190	144	31.9
Kelkit Dried Beans	200	130	53.8
Mardin Bulgur Wheat	32	25	0.28
Kastamonu Einkorn Bulgur	110	80	37.5
Karacadağ Rice	71	53	33.9
Kastamonu Einkorn Flour	80	47	70.2
Uşak Tarhana	200	160	25
<b>Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles</b>			
Amasya Marble Apple	39	22	77.2
Silifke Strawberry	129	100	29
Amasya Flower Okra	1000	800	25
Alanya Avocado	224	160	40
Taşköprü Garlic	80	40	100
Tokat Erbaa Grape Leaf	83	60	38.3
Çubuk Pickle	90	70	28.5
Bodrum Mandarin	32	20	60
Antep Dry Eggplant	150	150	0
<b>Crispy-Pastry-Dessert</b>			
Kayseri Ravioli (Manti)	250	200	25

İzmit Cotton Candy	288	256	12.5
Bursa Candied Chestnut	1000	700	42.8
Safranbolu Turkish Delight	319	200	59.5
Gümüşhane Dried Fruit Pulp	360	180	100
Gümüşhane Kome	460	210	119
Antep Baklava	600	470	27.6
Erzurum Stuffed Kadaif	240	180	33
Maraş Tarhana Crispy	650	400	62.5
<b>Cheese Group</b>			
Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese	329	125	163
Hellim Cheese	940	636	47.7
Kars Cheddar Cheese	409	319	28
<b>Sausage-Salami-Red Meat</b>			
Kayseri Sausage (Sucuk)	600	499	20
Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma)	900	898	0.2
Kayseri Pastrami	1400	1156	21
Akçaabat Meatball	408	400	2

\*The average *exchange rates* between *Turkish Lira (TRY)* and the *US dollar (USD)* for 24th August 2023 is \$1= 25.30 TRY

## CONCLUSIONS

This study concludes some benefits of GI-labelled food products focusing on price premiums. Price premiums of selected food products have been found to explain the efficiency of these products in the market. These results presented that GI labels are impressive differentiation tools in the local food markets, although their relevance changes across products. For example, GI labelling is the main differentiation for the Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles group (Amasya Marble Apple, Taşköprü Garlic, Gümüşhane Pestil and Köme) and for the cheeses group, but it is low relevance for red meat group and for the dried vegetable group.

In terms of these results some strategic inferences may be derived considering the price premiums: first of all, sellers or producers can benefit of the strength of GI labelling, particularly

when they are associated with a positive label image. Retail sector should take advantage the advantages of an e-commerce. Similarly, authorities should promote the development of powerful brand images like GI and encourage effective local labels.

## REFERENCES

- Anson, C.J., K.B. Pavithran. 2014. Pokkali Rice Production under Geographical Indication Protection: The Attitude of Farmers. *Journal of Intellectual Property Rights*, 19: 49-53.
- Borowska, A. 2018. Opportunities and Barriers Regarding the Development of Regional Bean Production with Geographical Certification in Poland. *International Scientific Conference 'Economic Sciences for Agribusiness and Rural Economy*. 7-8 June. Warsaw, Poland. 1.
- BÜMKO. 2018. Average Exchange Rates. Ministry of Treasury and Finance of the Republic of Turkey, <http://www.bumko.gov.tr/TR,147/ekonomik-gostergeler.html> [Accessed August 24, 2023]
- Crescenzi, R., F. De Filippis, M.Giua, C. Vaquero-Pineiro. 2022. Geographical Indications and Local Development: The Strength of Territorial Embeddedness. *Regional Studies*, 56(3): 381-393.
- Deselnicu, O.C., M. Costanigro, D.M., Souza-Monteiro, D.T., McFadden. 2013. A Meta-analysis of Geographical Indication Food Valuation Studies: What Drives the Premium for Origin-based Labels? *Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics*, 38(2): 204-219.
- Jantyyik, L., A. Török. 2020. Estimating the Market Share and Price Premium of GI Foods-The Case of the Hungarian Food Discounters. *Sustainability*, 12: 2-15.
- Jena, P.R., C. Ngokkuen, D.B. Rahut, U. Grote. Geographical Indication Protection and Rural Livelihoods: Insights from India and Thailand. *Asian Pasific Economic Literature*, 29(1): 174-185.
- Marcoz, E.M., T.C. Melewar, C. Dennis. 2016. The Value of Origin, Producer and Protected Designation of Origin Label for Visitors and Locals: The case of Fontina Cheese in Italy. *International Journal of Tourism Research*, 18(3): 236-250.
- Özsoy, T. 2015. Coğrafi İşaretlemenin Katma Değer Oluşturmada Bir Araç Olarak Kullanımı. *Ç.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü*, 4(2): 31-46.
- Santeramo, F.G., E. Lamonaca. 2020. Evaluation of Geographical Label in Consumers' Decision-Making Process: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Food Research International*, 131: 1-7.
- Turkish Patent and Trademark Office (TPO), 2023. Geographical Indications. <http://www.turkpatent.gov.tr> (Accessed: 09.07.2023)
- World Electronic Commerce Forum (WORLDEF), 2023. GI labeled Products. <http://www.worlddef.net/e-commerce> (Accessed: 10.08.2023)

## **DESIGN AND IMPLEMENTATION OF AN OFF-GRID SOLAR BASED SEMI-AUTOMATIC DRIP IRRIGATION SYSTEM FOR OLIVE GROVES IN CANAKKALE**

*Görkem Şen*

*Trakya University, Ipsala Vocational School, Electronics and Automation Department, Edirne, Türkiye*

*gorkems@trakya.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Consumption of energy is increasing at a rate of roughly 1% per year, and at a rate of 5% per year in developing countries. At the present time, the increased energy demands, decreasing fossil fuels reserves, and escalating environmental issues such as greenhouse effect and global warming make necessary researchers to survey productive and alternative energy resources. Renewable energy resources play a crucial role in retainable development and environmentally friendly energy resources. Renewable energy resources include many types of energy resource such as hydropower, solar, wind, biomass, hydrogen, geothermal and wave and it is aimed to eliminate dependence on fossil-based fuels through these energy resources. Solar energy is the most conspicuous, free, available, and clean energy for the environment, among all renewable energy resources and has an important position in electricity production worldwide. Solar irradiation can be converted to direct current electricity in care of the use of photovoltaic (PV) technology. Türkiye has an abundant resource in solar energy due to lies in a sunny belt of the earth between and the 26th and 45th east meridians and 36th and 42nd northern parallels in regard of most of other countries. Solar water pumping systems are one of the most featured applications of solar energy systems and are required in recent years in various fields such as desert places, certain metropolitan areas, and especially rural areas. Irrigation is significant for agricultural productivity. To obtain high yield and quality products is possible with an adequate amount of irrigation. For agricultural irrigation, either gasoline-based water pumping systems or electrical water pumping systems are used. Electrical water pumping systems which are extensively seen on operation are single and multi-stage centrifugal pumps, surface pumps, and submersible pumps. Motor types used in mentioned water pumping system can be specified as AC induction motors, and permanent magnet brushed DC motors. Solar water pumping systems are required in rural areas due to the inability of consumers to connect to the utility grid. In this study, the setup of 340W off-grid solar based semi-automatic drip irrigation system necessary to accommodate the energy necessity of submersible pump to use in the irrigating almost 3 acres of olive grove located at Ezine, Çanakkale is fulfilled. The solar irrigation system, which was installed in the spring of 2022, basically consists of 2 PV panels (12 Volt, 340 Watt), 12 Volt DC submersible water pump, a paco switch, and a digital timer. Solar irrigation system is planned without battery group since irrigation is programed between 9.00 and 18.00 hours during the day. Thus, installation cost of system is reduced. Also, the solar irrigation system can be repeatedly operating in 7 days in different time periods with a digital timer. Owing to the installed semi-automatic drip irrigation system, the water needs of the olive trees are met by manual or time adjusted. Therefore, the economical irrigation is realized while agricultural productivity is increased. In addition, the specified irrigation system can be applied in farms, various

agricultural lands, parks, greenhouses, horticultural lands and wherever an efficient, eco-friendly, cost-effective, and sustainable irrigation system is needed.

**Keywords:** Semi-automatic drip irrigation, Off-grid solar system, Sustainable production, Renewable energy

## INTRODUCTION

Energy consumption is increasing at a rate of almost 1% per year in the world, this rate is around 5% per year in developing countries. Briefly, the energy demand is heightening day by day. However, fossil fuels cannot meet this energy demand because of various reasons. The main reasons for this are the reduction of fossil fuels and environmental pollution such as global warming and greenhouse gas emissions (Senthil Kumar et al., 2020).

Expanding the use of renewable energy resources (RES) is a sustainable approach aimed at both reducing the burden on fossil-based energy resources and reducing environmental pollution around the world. Due to the scarcity of fossil-based energy resources, all countries around the world have sought new energy resources such as renewable and nuclear (Rana et al., 2020). Nowadays, the current trend has been switching from fossil-based energy resources to RESs. RESs include many types of energy resource such as hydropower, solar, wind, biomass, hydrogen, geothermal and wave (Yıldırım et al., 2018).

Solar energy is the most notable, free, available, and clean energy for the environment, among all RESs and has a remarkable position in the generation of electricity worldwide. Türkiye has an abundant resource in solar energy due to lies in a sunny belt of the earth between and the 26th and 45th east meridians and 36th and 42nd northern parallels in regard of most of other countries (Kotcioğlu, 2011). Sunlight durations in Türkiye seasonally change and daily sunlight duration is nearly 5 hours in winter, 7 hours in spring, and 11 hours in summer months (Yüksel and Türkboyları, 2018). Therefore, Türkiye has a remarkable solar energy potential and this potential is shown in Figure 1. Atlas's colors show total annually average values. Potential of solar energy is directly proportionate to region and remarkable amount of power could be acquired from solar energy in Türkiye, as can be seen from Figure 1 (Kabalci et al., 2016).

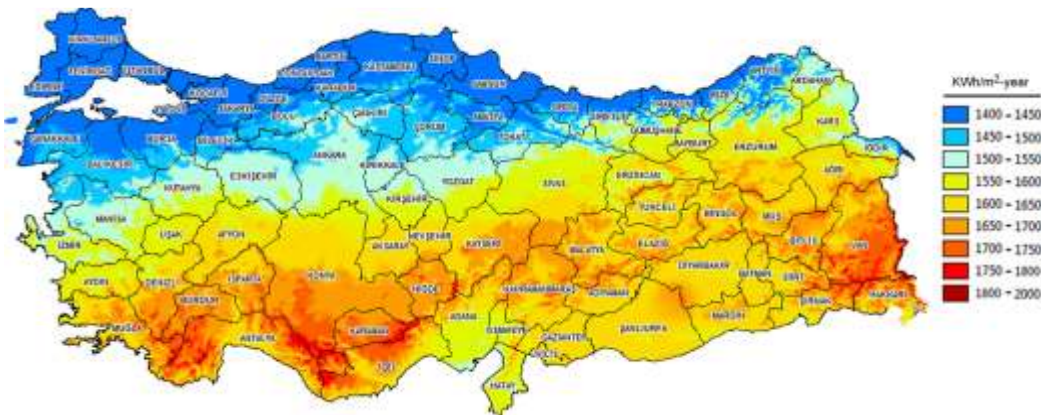


Figure 1. Türkiye's solar energy potential atlas (Kabalci et al., 2016).

Systems of solar energy are constantly finding several application areas. Solar based agricultural irrigation systems are one of the most featured applications of solar energy systems.

Nowadays, gasoline-based water pumping systems or electric water pumping systems are mostly used in agricultural irrigation. Electrical water pumping systems which are extensively seen on operation are single and multi-stage centrifugal pumps, surface pumps, and submersible pumps. Motor types used in mentioned water pumping system can be specified as AC induction motors, and permanent magnet brushed DC motors. Solar water pumping systems are required in rural areas due to the inability of consumers to connect to the utility grid. Thus, off-grid solar based agricultural irrigation systems are required in recent years in various fields such as especially rural areas, desert places and certain metropolitan areas.

Freshwater resources are mostly used by agricultural irrigation sector, not only in Türkiye but all over the world. Agricultural irrigation sector uses about 70% of freshwater resources. Agricultural irrigation is applied on 280 million hectares of estate, which corresponds to 19% of agricultural lands of the world. However, the need for freshwater is increasing worldwide. Therefore, the share of freshwater resources used for agricultural production tends to decrease gradually. Considering changes of climate, the increasing population and requirements of food, it is seen that the importance of freshwater for human life increase day by day. Consequently, more effective and more efficient use of freshwater used in agriculture becomes a necessity. The concept of irrigation refers to how water is transferred to the root area of the tree or crop. There are two types of irrigation systems: surface irrigation (wild) and pressure irrigation. The drip irrigation system and sprinkler irrigation system are included in the pressure irrigation system (Arık and Korkut, 2022).

Drip irrigation system is a micro irrigation technology. This system has a network structure consisting of pipes and drippers. With this system, sufficient amounts of water and nutrients are provided to the root zone of trees or crops in a controlled way. It has been demonstrated that preferring drip irrigation method over other inadequate surface irrigation methods can cut down on the water wasted during irrigation by 20% to 76% and enhance the water productivity of the crop by 15%. However, smallholders do not generally prefer the drip irrigation method today. High capital cost and increased labor requirement of drip irrigation method compared to traditional irrigation methods such as flood and furrow irrigation are seen as the main reasons for this situation. But if smallholders adopt drip irrigation systems, they can save water and increase crop yields (Grant et al., 2022).

Olive trees make a great economic contribution to countries such as food industries, olive oil industries, soap industries, wood productions. Olive tree is known as a traditional rain-fed fruit tree and one of the most drought resistant fruit trees. Olive trees are one of the few suitable trees available for farmers in arid agricultural estate all over the world (Molina-Moral et al., 2022). Although olive trees are resistant to water stress, if it is desired to obtain high yields or increase the amount and quality of olive oil every year, it is necessary to give importance to agricultural irrigation (Sousa et al., 2019). In spite of the fact that olive tree is a drought-resistant species, some phenological stages such as the flowering, fruit set, and oil accumulation periods are the most sensitive to water-stress conditions (Molina-Moral et al., 2022).

In this study, the setup of 340W off-grid solar based semi-automatic drip irrigation system necessary to accommodate the energy necessity of submersible pump to use in the irrigating almost 3 acres of olive grove located at Ezine, Çanakkale, Türkiye is fulfilled. The solar based irrigation system, which was installed in the spring of 2022, consists of 2 photovoltaic (PV) panels (12 Volt, 340 Watt), 12 Volt DC submersible water pump, a circuit breaker, a paco switch, and a digital timer. Solar based irrigation system is planned without battery group since irrigation is programed between 9.00 and 18.00 hours during the day. Thus, installation cost of



system is reduced. Also, the solar based irrigation system can be repeatedly operating in 7 days in different time periods with the digital timer. Owing to the installed semi-automatic drip irrigation system, the water needs of the olive trees are met by manual or time adjusted.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

### Study Area

Çanakkale which is within the borders of the Marmara Region is a province of Türkiye, located in the northwestern part of the country. Çanakkale has lands in both the Asian continent and the European continent. Çanakkale has 12 districts and the provincial borders of Edirne, Tekirdağ and Balıkesir surround this province. The study is carried out in Ezine district of Çanakkale. The location of Ezine in Türkiye is shown in Figure 2.



Figure 2. Ezine's location in Çanakkale, Türkiye

Ezine is in the transition zone of the Marmara and Aegean Regions. Hence, the climatic characteristics seen in these regions are reflected in Ezine. Winters are mild and rainy. Precipitation is generally in the form of rain. According to meteorological observations, the rainiest months are November, December, March, and April. On the other hand, summers are hot and dry. The hottest months are July and August, with the average temperature between 25°C and 35°C and generally there is not much precipitation during these months. For this reason, agricultural irrigation is a significant need especially in summer. In addition, since Ezine is surrounded by hills in terms of settlement, the average humidity is quite high.

Olive tree is a species that exhibits selectivity in point of climate characteristics. Çanakkale and its nearby districts are among the significant regions of olive and olive oil production in Türkiye. Especially Ezine is one of the places where olives are grown intensively in Çanakkale. The mentioned solar based irrigation study is applied on almost 3 acres of olive grove in Ezine shown in Figure 3.



Figure 3. The olive grove in Ezine where the study is carried out

### Design and Realization of the Proposed System

In this study, off-grid semi-automatic drip irrigation of almost 3 acres olive grove in Ezine has been realized with system consisting of solar panels. Overall scheme of the system is shown in Figure 4 and photograph of the solar water pumping system in use is demonstrated in Figure 5, respectively.

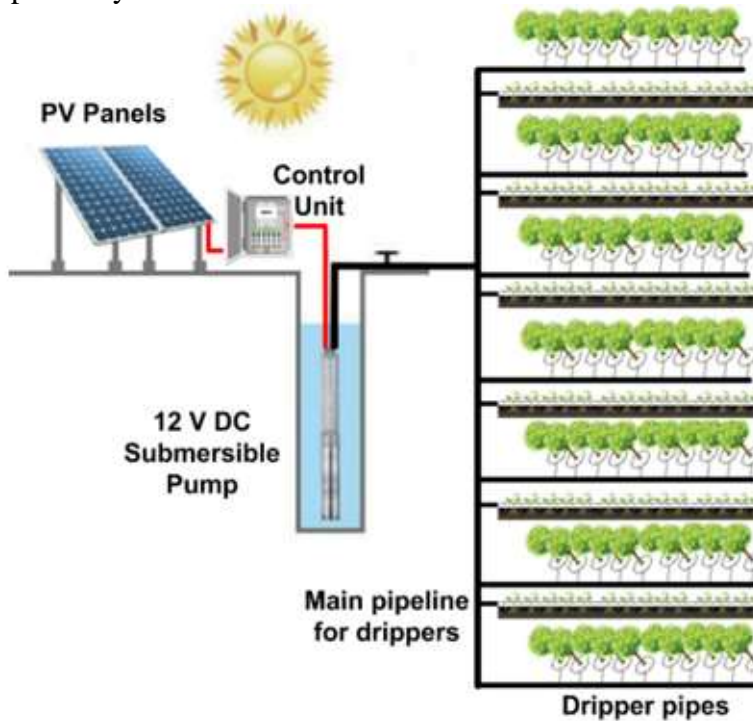


Figure 4. Overall scheme of the proposed solar water pumping system for irrigation



Figure 5. Photograph of the solar water pumping system in use

As seen in Figure 4 and Figure 5, the electrical part of the proposed system consists of 3 main parts. These are PV panels, DC submersible pump and control unit, respectively. Solar irrigation system is planned without battery group since irrigation is programmed between 9.00 and 18.00 hours during the day. Thus, installation cost of system is reduced.

In the present system, there are 2 PV panels, each PV panels value is 12 Volt 170 Watt. By connecting these PV panels in parallel, 12 Volt, 340 Watt DC source is obtained. Characteristics of PV panel are expressed in Table 1.

Table 1. Characteristics of PV panel

Name	Rating
Panel Maximum Power	205 W
Peak Voltage	21.45V
Peak Current	9.6 A
Open Circuit Voltage	25.92 V
Short Circuit Current	9.9 A

There is an artesian well with a depth of 33 meters in the olive grove where the study is carried out. The water level is about 6 meters below the ground. DC submersible pump is located at 13 meters below the ground and it has been observed that the submersible pump works successfully. Characteristics of DC submersible pump in use are shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Characteristics of DC submersible pump

Name	Rating
Voltage	12 V
Power Consumption	130 W
Speed	2850 r/min
Maximum Flow Rate (Qmax)	2 m <sup>3</sup> /h
Maximum Head (Hmax)	35 m



The last main unit of the proposed system is the control unit which consists of the circuit breaker, the digital timer and the paco switch. Photograph of the control unit and general electrical connection scheme of proposed system are shown in Figure 6 and Figure 7, respectively.



Figure 6. Control unit of solar water pumping system in use

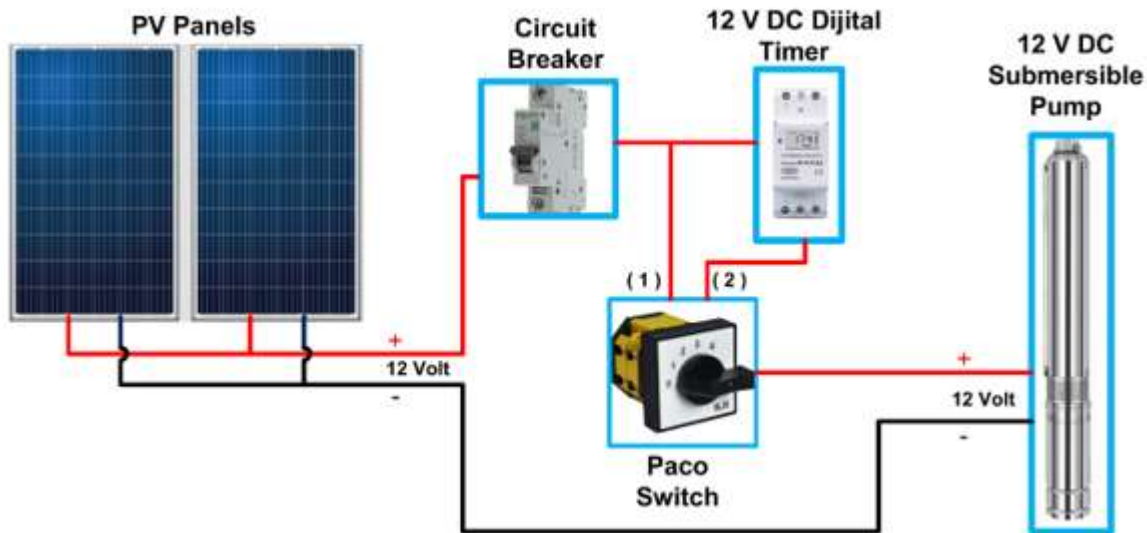


Figure 7. General electrical connection scheme of proposed system

The duties of the elements in the control unit are as follows:

- The circuit breaker in the control unit has two main functions. The first of these is to ensure that the system is completely shut down. In other word, the current from the PV panels is completely cut off. The other duty of the circuit breaker is to protect the whole system by cutting the current flow in case of a possible fault.

- 12 V digital timer in the control unit allows 12 V DC submersible pump to operate between 09:00 and 18:00 every day of the week with a total of 16 different programs. Also, adjustments of the timer are not deleted since the timer has an internal rechargeable battery.
- Paco switch enables the user to stop irrigation, to perform manual irrigation or to perform timed irrigation. If selector of paco switch is in the position 0, the irrigation system does not work. If selector of paco switch is in the position 1, the user can irrigate manually. If selector of paco switch is in the position 2, automatic irrigation can be performed according to the setting on the timer. In addition, the control unit gains a semi-automatic structure as above selections can be made with the paco switch.

As a result, it is determined that 40 olive trees within olive grove are successfully irrigated every day of the week between 09:00 and 18:00 both manually and time adjusted by the proposed system.

## CONCLUSIONS

Nowadays, non-renewable energy resources are mostly used to provide energy worldwide. New energy resources are needed because non-renewable energy resources which damage the environment, are decreasing day by day. RESs play a crucial role in retainable development and environmentally friendly energy resources. One of the significant RESs is solar energy. Solar energy can be used in various areas and one of these areas is agricultural irrigation. Türkiye has a significant solar energy potential due to its location. By including solar based irrigation systems in Türkiye's energy policies, energy imports environmental pollutions caused by fossil fuels can be reduced. Also, solar based irrigation systems can be a serious alternative to the AC irrigation system when designed appropriately for the selected field.

In this study, the off-grid solar based semi-automatic drip irrigation system is designed and installed for olive grove irrigation in Ezine district of Çanakkale province. Although the initial investment cost of solar based irrigation systems are high, operating costs are almost non-existent. In order to reduce initial investment cost even more in this installed system, battery group is not included, considering only daytime irrigation. With installed the semi-automatic system, irrigation can be done both manually and time adjusted. After use of mentioned system, it is observed that successful results have been obtained from the solar based drip irrigation system. The product quality and the yield of harvests from the olive grove is increased with regular drip irrigation. Also, it has been concluded that owing to irrigation with the digital timer, human errors and save labor / time can be prevented.

As a result, it is confirmed that the need of energy in the irrigation duration for olive groves can be met from solar energy. The presented study is a suitable solution that can be used to meet other agricultural irrigation needs besides olive groves irrigation. According to the size of the agricultural lands, the need of energy can be met by adjusting the system capacity. Solar based drip irrigation systems are a significant alternative because these systems are more economical and eco-friendly, especially in rural areas where electricity facilities are not sufficient. Therefore, it will be beneficial to introduce these solar based irrigation systems in order to develop both our farmers and our country economically and agriculturally.

## REFERENCES

- Arık M., Korkut İ. 2022. Irrigation in Agriculture and Automation Based Irrigation Systems (Mini-Review). *Gazi University Journal of Science Part C: Design and Technology*. 10(2): 360-367.
- Grant F., Sheline C., Sokol J., Amrose S., Brownell E., Nangia V., Winter, A. G. 2022. Creating a Solar-Powered Drip Irrigation Optimal Performance Model (Sdrop) to Lower the Cost of Drip Irrigation Systems for Smallholder Farmers. *Applied Energy*. 323: 119563.
- Kabalci Y., Kabalci E., Canbaz R., Calpbini A. 2016. Design and Implementation of a Solar Plant and Irrigation System with Remote Monitoring and Remote Control Infrastructures. *Solar Energy*. 139 (2016): 506–517.
- Kotcioğlu I. 2011. Clean and Sustainable Energy Policies in Turkey. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*. 15(9): 5111-5119.
- Molina-Moral J.C., Moriana-Elvira A., Pérez-Latorre F.J. 2022. The Sustainability of Irrigation Strategies in Traditional Olive Orchards. *Agronomy*. 12(1): 64.
- Rana J., Kamruzzaman M., Oliver M. H., Akhi K. 2020. Financial and Factors Demand Analysis of Solar Powered Irrigation System in Boro Rice Production: A Case Study In Meherpur District Of Bangladesh. *Renewable Energy*. 167 (2021): 433-439.
- Senthil Kumar S., Bibin C., Akash K., Aravindan K., Kishore M., Magesh G. 2020. Solar Powered Water Pumping Systems for Irrigation: A Comprehensive Review on Developments and Prospects Towards a Green Energy Approach. *Materials Today: Proceedings*. 33 (2020): 303–307.
- Sousa A. A. R., Barandica J. M., Rescia A. 2019. Ecological and Economic Sustainability in Olive Groves with Different Irrigation Management and Levels of Erosion: A Case Study. *Sustainability*. 11(17): 4681.
- Yıldırım M., Yücel M., Kılıçarslan Y. 2018. Automatic Solar-Powered Irrigation System in Greenhouse. *Süleyman Demirel University Journal of the Faculty of Agriculture. Special Issue* 259-264.
- Yüksel A. N., Türkboyları E. Y. 2018. Use Of Solar Panels in Greenhouse Soil Disinfection. *International Advanced Researches and Engineering Journal*. 02(02): 195-199.

## INVESTIGATING THE CHANGES IN THE NUTRIENT COMPOSITION OF BROKEN RICE THROUGH SOLID STATE FERMENTATION USING RUMEN LIQUID

Şevket ÖZLÜ<sup>1</sup>, Emrah GÜNGÖR<sup>1</sup>, Aydın ALTOP<sup>1</sup>, Güray ERENER<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Animal Science, Samsun, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: [sevket.ozlu@omu.edu.tr](mailto:sevket.ozlu@omu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

In this study, we investigated the effects of solid-state fermentation using rumen liquid as an inoculant on the nutrient composition of broken rice. The study was conducted on 15 samples, including a non-fermented group and four different fermentation times (1, 3, 5, and 7 days), with three replicates in each group. Broken rice was used as the substrate for fermentation and was ground to 1 mm in the laboratory before being prepared for analysis. Rumen liquid was obtained from 2-year-old cattle fed a roughage-based diet. For inoculation, 1 ml of rumen liquid was used for every 100 g of broken rice. Fermentation was carried out at 38 °C, and the pH was measured in samples that completed the fermentation period. At the end of the study, pH values were found to be low in all fermentation periods except for the first day. Fermentation for three, five, and seven days decreased the pH value significantly compared to the first day ( $P<0.001$ ). Fermentation positively affected the nutrient composition of broken rice. The highest crude protein and ash levels and the lowest crude fiber level were found on the fifth day, and the difference was significant ( $P<0.001$ ). The highest ether extract level was detected on the first day, and the difference was significant ( $P<0.001$ ). In conclusion, fermenting broken rice using rumen liquid in solid culture fermentation improves its nutrient composition. The increased crude protein level and decreased crude fiber resulted in a more nutritious feedstuff. The most effective fermentation period was determined to be five days.

**Keywords:** Rumen liquid, solid-state fermentation, broken rice, nutrient composition.

### INTRODUCTION

Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) has a large production area worldwide and is primarily used for human consumption (Marco et al., 2013). Broken rice, an agricultural by-product, is obtained during paddy processing (Kotupan & Sommart, 2021). Its nutrient content is similar to rice's (Brestenský et al., 2021). The nutrient content of broken rice varies depending on the type and is reported to be 85-90% carbohydrate, 6-8% crude protein, 1-3% fat, 1-3% crude fiber, and 1-2% ash (Zhao et al., 2020; Nawaz, 2018). Broken rice is used in the diets of poultry (Filgueira et al., 2014; Bala et al., 2017; Naik et al., 2021), ruminants (Kotupan & Sommart, 2021), and livestock such as pigs and horses (Marco et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2016). It is a highly digestible carbohydrate, and low crude fiber content is essential for its nutritional value. Although the crude protein level of broken rice, which has the potential to be used in animal nutrition, is similar to

corn, its nutrient composition can be improved by solid-state fermentation to obtain a more nutritious feedstuff.

The solid-state fermentation method involves the metabolic activity of various microorganisms on feedstuffs at a specific moisture content (Mitchell et al., 2000). As a result of the enzymatic activities of microorganisms, feedstuffs become more nutritious (Steudler et al., 2019), improving their nutrient composition (Özlü & Altop, 2023) and increasing their digestibility (Güngör & Erener, 2023). Fermentation studies use bacteria, fungi, yeasts, or combinations as inoculants (Adeyemi et al., 2008; Akinfemi, 2010; Ari & Ayanwale, 2012; Ari et al., 2012). In recent years, rumen liquid has been used as an inoculant in such studies, and it has been reported to affect the nutrient composition of feedstuffs positively (Özlü et al., 2022a; Özlü et al., 2022b; Altop et al., 2022; Koç et al., 2021).

In the present study, rumen liquid was used as an inoculant in solid-state fermentation to investigate its effects on the nutrient composition of broken rice. Additionally, the effects of fermentation on pH were evaluated by measuring the pH of the fermented product.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

Broken rice was used as the substrate for fermentation and was ground to 1 mm in the laboratory before being prepared for analysis. Rumen liquid was obtained from 2-year-old cattle fed a diet of roughage. The rumen liquid was then brought to the laboratory and prepared for analysis in a sterile environment.

The study was carried out in 15 samples, including a non-fermenting group and four different fermentation times (1, 3, 5, and 7 days) and three replicates in each group.

After mixing the substrate and nutrient salt, the fermentation medium was sterilized. The initial pH value was then adjusted using 1 N HCl. For inoculation, 1 ml of rumen liquid was used for every 100 g of broken rice.

Fermentation was carried out at 38 °C, and the pH was measured in samples that completed the fermentation period. The samples were then dried and stored until the analysis period. Dry matter, ash, crude protein, crude fiber, and ether extract analyses were performed according to the method described by Akyıldız (1984).

The data obtained at the end of the research were analyzed using SPSS 21.0 (SPSS Inc., NY, and the USA) statistical package program. Duncan test compared the differences between groups after the ANOVA test for the data variance. Results were considered significantly different at  $P < 0.05$ .

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

At the end of the study, the pH value was low in all fermentation periods except for the first day. Fermentation for three, five, and seven days decreased the pH value significantly compared to the first day ( $P < 0.001$ ). The decrease in pH values in fermentation studies using rumen liquid is consistent with previous research (Özlü et al., 2023; Güngör et al., 2023). Therefore, this decrease is an expected result and indicates that microorganisms are active in the fermentation environment.



Fermentation positively affected the nutrient composition of broken rice. The highest crude protein and ash levels and the lowest crude fiber level were found on the fifth day, and the difference was significant ( $P<0.001$ ). The highest ether extract level was detected on the first day, and the difference was significant ( $P<0.001$ ). In fermentation studies using rumen liquid, crude protein levels increase while crude fiber levels decrease, increasing the nutritional value of the feedstuff and a decrease in antinutritional factors (Güngör et al., 2023). The increase in ether extract level is consistent with previous research (Altop et al., 2018). It is thought to be due to lipids produced metabolically by various microorganisms in the rumen liquid. The increase in ash level is similar to that reported by Okpako et al. (2008) and is due to an increase in mineral levels resulting from the use of nutritional salt.

## CONCLUSION

In conclusion, fermenting broken rice using rumen liquid in solid-state fermentation improves its nutrient composition. The increased crude protein level and decreased crude fiber resulted in a more nutritious feedstuff. The most effective fermentation period was determined to be five days.

## REFERENCES

- Adeyemi, O. A., Sobayo, R. A., Aluko, F. A., & Oke, D. B. 2008. Utilization of rumen filtrate fermented corn-cobs by weaner rabbits. *Nigerian Journal of Animal Production*, 35(1), 69-75.
- Akinfemi, A. 2010. Nutritive value and in vitro gas production of fungal treated maize cobs. *African Journal of Food, Agriculture, Nutrition and Development*, 10(8).
- Akyıldız A, Yemler Bilgisi Laboratuvar Kılavuzu. Ankara. Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayınları, 1984.
- Altop, A., Coskun, I., Filik, G., Kucukgul, A., Bekiroglu, Y. G., Cayan, H., & Gungor, E. 2018. Amino acid, mineral, condensed tannin, and other chemical contents of olive leaves (*Olea europaea* L.) processed via solid-state fermentation using selected *Aspergillus niger* strains.
- Altop, A., Erener, G., Güngör, E., Özlü, Ş., Güngör, B., 2022. Katı Kültür Fermantasyonuyla Zeytin Yaprağının Kanatlı Hayvan Beslemede Antimikrobiyal Etkili Yem Katkı Maddesine Dönüştürülme Potansiyelinin Araştırılması. OMÜ BAP PYO.ZRT.1908.22.004 Numaralı Proje Sonuç Raporu.
- Ari, M. M., & Ayanwale, B. A. 2012. Nutrient retention and serum profile of broilers fed fermented African Locust beans (*Parkia filicoide*). *Asian Journal of Agricultural Research*, 6(3); 129-136.
- Ari, M. M., Ayanwale, B. A., Adama, T. Z., & Olatunji, E. A. 2012. *Fermentation Technology and Bioengineering*.

- Bala, S., Sharma, R. K., Khan, N., Rastogi, A., & Haq, Z. 2017. Performance of broiler chicken as affected by replacement of maize with pearl millet and broken rice mixture in the diet. *Indian Journal of Animal Nutrition*, 34(4), 437-446.
- Brestenský, M., Nitrayová, S., Patráš, P., & Heger, J. 2021. Utilization of amino acids of broken rice in growing pigs. *Journal of Microbiology, Biotechnology and Food Sciences*, 2021, 347-349.
- De Marco, M., Peiretti, P. G., Miraglia, N., & Bergero, D. 2014. Apparent digestibility of broken rice in horses using in vivo and in vitro methods. *animal*, 8(2), 245-249.
- Filgueira, T. M. B., Freitas, E. R., Quevedo Filho, I. B., Fernandes, D. R., Watanabe, P. H., & De Oliveira, A. N. 2014. Corn replacement by broken rice in meat-type quail diets. *Brazilian Journal of Poultry Science*, 16, 345-350.
- Güngör E, Erener G. Katı faz fermentasyonunun ceviz küspesinin besinsel kompozisyonu ve in vitro sindirilebilirliği üzerine etkisi. Balevi T, editör. Kanatlıların Beslenmelerinde Son Gelişmeler. 1. Baskı. Ankara: Türkiye Klinikleri; 2023. p.64-9.
- Güngör E., Özlü Ş., Altop A., Erener G., 2023. The effects of tomato pulp fermented with rumen liquid at different times on nutrient composition. Ahi Evran III. International Congress on Scientific Research, 03 May-05 May, 2023. Baku Odlar Yurdu University, Azerbaijan.
- Koç, A., Özlü, Ş., & Altop, A. 2021. Determination of the change in the protein and cellulose content of cotton seed meal fermented with rumen liquid in different environmental conditions. 3. International agribalkan congress 2021, 541.
- Kotupan, S., & Sommart, K. 2021. Broken rice in a fermented total mixed ration improves carcass and marbling quality in fattened beef cattle. *Animal Bioscience*, 34(8), 1331.
- Kotupan, S., & Sommart, K. 2021. Broken rice in a fermented total mixed ration improves carcass and marbling quality in fattened beef cattle. *Animal Bioscience*, 34(8), 1331.
- Liu, H., Wan, H., Xu, S., Fang, Z., Lin, Y., Che, L., ... & Wu, D. 2016. Influence of extrusion of corn and broken rice on energy content and growth performance of weaning pigs. *Animal Science Journal*, 87(11), 1386-1395.
- Naik, P. K., Swain, B. K., Sahoo, S. K., Kumar, D., & Mishra, S. K. 2021. Effect of feeding graded levels broken rice on nutrients metabolisability in White Pekin ducks during second year of laying.
- Nawaz, M.A., 2018. Processing and Quality of Glutinous Rice; The University of Queensland: St. Lucia, QLD, Australia.
- Okpako, C. E., Ntui, V. O., Osuagwu, A. N., & Obasi, F. I. 2008. Proximate composition and cyanide content of cassava peels fermented with *Aspergillus niger* and *Lactobacillus rhamnosus*. *Journal of Food Agriculture and Environment*, 6(2), 251.
- Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G. 2022a. Determination Of Changes In Some Nutrient Content Of *Agaricus Bisporus* Cap Part Fermented With Rumen Liquid In Different

Environmental Conditions. Iv. International Agricultural, Biological & Life Science Conference, 29-31 August 2022, Edirne, Türkiye.

Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G. 2022b. Determination Of Changes İn Some Nutrient Content Of Agaricus Bisporus Stem Part Fermented With Rumen Liquid İn Different Environmental Conditions. Iv. International Agricultural, Biological & Life Science Conference, 29-31 August 2022, Edirne, Türkiye.

Özlü Ş., Güngör E., Altop A., Erener G., 2023. Determination of nutrient composition of walnut meal fermented by solid state fermentation method using rumen liquid. Ahi Evran III. International Congress on Scientific Research, 03 May-05 May, 2023. Baku Odlar Yurdu University, Azerbaijan.

Steudler, S., Werner, A., & Walther, T. 2019. It is the mix that matters: Substrate-specific enzyme production from filamentous fungi and bacteria through solid-state fermentation. Solid State Fermentation: Research and Industrial Applications, 51-81.

Zhao, M.; Lin, Y.; Chen, H., 2020. Improving nutritional quality of rice for human health. Theor. Appl. Genet. 133, 1397–1413.

## ANALYSIS OF THE LIVESTOCK FARM'S STRUCTURE AND THE PROFILE OF FARMERS IN ÇANAKKALE

*Onur GÜLTAKIN<sup>1</sup> Bengü EVEREST<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, School of Graduate Studies, Department of Agricultural Economics, Çanakkale, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup>Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics, Çanakkale, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: ogultakin@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

The agricultural sector consists of plant and animal production sectors. Each sector of production has its unique structure and problems. Animal production is an essential sub-sector of agriculture, considering its contribution to human nutrition, supply of raw materials to industry, and employment. First, in identifying the sector's problems, the analysis of the current situation is essential. This study aims to reveal the structure of enterprises and farmers engaged in livestock activities in Çanakkale. For this purpose, a survey study was conducted with 146 farmers in Örtülüçe village, which is the village with the highest number of livestock farms in Çanakkale. According to the results, the average age of the farmers is 44 years. 49.3% of the farmers are primary school graduates. Farmers have an average of 24 years of agricultural experience. The average land size of the farms is 63.6 decare. The average number of cattle in the farms is 19 heads. According to this, it can be said that the farms in the village where animal husbandry is most intense in the province of Çanakkale are medium-sized.

**Keywords:** Farmer, livestock, farm structure, socioeconomic characteristics

### INTRODUCTION

Living things need an energy source to continue their existence. From the moment it first appeared on the stage of history, people have lived dependent on an energy source (İnan and etc., 2018). Human civilizations, which developed in pursuit of energy resources in order to meet the need for energy, succeeded in supplying the energy source by producing and relatively under their own control in a way other than using it in time of need by monitoring the agricultural revolution. After the realization of agricultural production, more energy sources than movable amounts and in need of maintenance emerged and people established settlements around agricultural regions (Işık, 2018). This path of energy supply has made it possible to supply energy within certain areas without the need to pursue energy, and thus energy has been more easily obtained and it has become easier to meet basic requirements.

Humanity, which has managed to control energy resources, has started to produce thoughts and ideas thanks to this energy. After these ideas, civilizations were built and humanity jumped into the age and carried out studies in the fields of science and art. Advances in science and art

triggered the industrial revolution and forced human civilization to use energy obtained from heat energy (steam technology) rather than energy source, which was based on the strength of energy obtained from agricultural products due to muscle (Günay, 2002). With the increasing production after the industrial revolution, it increased the need for labor force and the world population rapidly, and when the energy needed by the increasing population over time could not be met from coal, the orientation to other fossil resources in nature began.

The use of energy from fossil sources has rapidly increased exponentially and has become the main source of energy that drives human civilization (IEA, 2012). Other greenhouse gases, especially methane gas and carbon dioxide, released after the use of fossil fuels, have also begun to corrode the planet's atmosphere. Our atmosphere, which is affected by these greenhouse gases, has begun to undergo changes and changes in climates have occurred (Abdeshahian et al., 2010; Abdeshahian et al., 2016).

Fossil fuels play both an indirect and direct role in negatively affecting living habitats. Apart from causing the global temperature to rise, it has caused the duration and shape of climates to change. Climate changes have most affected the polar regions of our planet and caused the glaciers to melt. Apart from glaciers, it has increased desertification in continental parts. The increasing rate of desertification has raised the surface temperature. If the use of fossil fuels continues, it is inevitable that these events will reach the point where they cannot be stopped. CO<sub>2</sub> gas, which was 280 ppm in our atmosphere in the mid-18th century, was 410 ppm by 2019 (Lindsey, 2020). In order to slow down and stop the pace of this increase, renewable sources should be preferred instead of fossil fuels.

Some of the benefits of using renewable energy sources as a basic energy source are as follows: There are fuel types that can replace each other, import substitution to countries with limited fossil energy resources, much less environmental pollution and production of harmful by-products during energy production than fossil resources, no negative effects on water and air pollution and opening new employment areas. (Ploetz et al., 2020). There is a positive relationship between the use of renewable energy and climate change. It will be healthier for our atmosphere if renewable energy sources are preferred more than fossil energy in energy supply.

The sources of fossil energies are formed as a result of more than one thermodynamic dynamics under the soil layers of organic substances over millions of years. The accumulation of organic wastes continues today. Examples of these wastes are: Garden wastes, plant production residues, animal production waste materials, organic basis wastes of household and workplace origin, food wastes, forest industry wastes, textile and leather industry wastes and treatment plant accumulation wastes. By processing these organic wastes, it is possible to produce energy from them and to benefit from these wastes. The way to benefit from these wastes is through biogas energy. All organisms that survive on Earth continue to produce organic waste. Apart from natural processes, humanity produces tons of organic matter in their lives, especially in farms. In our country, the amount of waste collected by municipalities in landfills in 2018 was calculated as 32.2 tons (Kanat ve Ergüven, 2020).

Tons of waste are generated during the production of plant and animal products. Biogas plants can be used effectively to recycle waste materials of organic origin (Kougias ve Angelidaki, 2018). In biogas plants, certain processes take place using the processing of animal and vegetable wastes consisting of organic substances and the characteristics of the natural

structures of these wastes. While the gas and heat generated in the recovered organic wastes are used in electricity production, the coarse substance of these organic wastes can be preferred as organic burnt soil fertilizer.

Obtaining energy with biogas plants provides waste recycling. This energy produced is environmentally friendly and fertilizer and energy production is more affordable than fossil fuels. There is no odor in the burnt soil fertilizer obtained after the animal wastes processed in the biogas plant have passed, and the microorganisms harmful to humans and the environment are largely neutralized. The fact that the energy provided by biogas has versatile outputs has a positive effect on the preference of biogas. In some studies conducted for the coming years, it is predicted that there will be more than 25% of the energy planned to be used on the world in 2050 at a rate exceeding 25 (Hosseini and Wahid, 2016).

Organic fertilizer, which is produced while obtaining energy with biogas technology, can be used in agricultural production by re-participating in the energy cycle of waste and organic substances that have been discarded in an inert form. This example obtained can be shown as a good example of applying the recycling of waste materials effectively in harmony with nature. This study was carried out in Örtülüçe village of Biga district of Çanakkale province, where animal production is the most intense. With the survey conducted in Örtülüçe village, the opinions of the people of the region about biogas technology and renewable energies were examined as well as socio-economic situation determination.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

Örtülüçe village, located in Biga district, is the village with the highest number of livestock farmers in Çanakkale. There are 233 agricultural farmers engaged in animal husbandry in Örtülüçe village (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, 2021). The livestock farmers in Örtülüçe village, which were chosen purposefully, constituted the population of the research and the sample volume of the said population was determined according to the formula below (Newbold, 1995). While determining the sample volume, the 95% confidence interval 0.05 margin of error was studied and the sample volume was found to be 146.

$$n = \frac{N * p * q}{(N - 1) * \sigma^2 p + p * q}$$

$$n = \frac{233(0.5)(0.5)}{(233-1) \cdot (0.02551)^2 + (0.5) \cdot (0.5)} = \frac{58,25}{0.40} = 145,62 \sim 146$$

n = Number of farmers engaged in animal production in the sample

N = Population size

p = population ratio

In the research, numbers and percentages and basic descriptive statistics were used to reveal the socio-economic status, business characteristics, biogas awareness of the farmers.

## FINDINGS

Within the scope of the research, 146 farmers were interviewed. 87% of these farmers are men. The youngest of the farmers surveyed is 18 years old and the oldest is 68 years old. The average age of farmers is 44 years. There are 70 farmers under the age of 44. (Table 1).

Table 1. Farmers age

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Age (Year)</i>		
≤44	70	47.9
>44	76	52.1
Min:18, Max:68, Mean:43,54, Std. Deviation :12,4		

General agricultural experience is minimum 2 years and maximum 50 years. The average experience of 146 farmers was determined as approximately 23.5 years (Table 2).

Table 2. Farmers Experience (Years)

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>General Agricultural Experience (Years)</i>		
≤23	72	49.3
>23	74	50.7
Min:2, Max:50, Mean:23,53, Std. Deviation :12,84		

The highest rate of education of farmers (49.3%) is primary school graduate, while the rate of farmers with high school education and higher is 33.6% (Table 3).

Table 3. Farmers Educational Status

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Educational Status</i>		
Literate but not graduated	3	2.1
Primary school	72	49.3
Middle School	22	15.1
High school	26	17.8
University	23	15.8

While 84.2% of farmers prefer to use the internet to access the information they need, 15.8% of farmers do not (Table 4).

Table 4. Internet Use in Accessing Knowledge

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Internet Use in Accessing Knowledge</i>		
Internet user	123	84.2
Not using internet	23	15.8

55.5% of the surveyed farmers have a profession other than farming. While 81.5% of farmers have non-agricultural income (Table 5).

Table 5. Farmers non-farm income status

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Non-Farm Income Status</i>		
Yes	119	81.5
No	27	18.5

The vast majority of farmers (91.1%) are partners in an agricultural association or cooperative (Table 6).



Table 6. Tarımsal birlik veya koop ortaklığı

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Tarımsal birlik veya koop ortaklığı</i>		
Yes	133	91.1
No	13	8.9

78.8% of the farmers interviewed attended a meeting on agriculture in the last three years (Table 7).

Table 7. Attendance at an Agricultural Meeting in the Last 3 Years

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Attendance at an Agricultural Meeting in the Last 3 Years</i>		
Attending the meeting	115	78.8
Not attending the meeting	31	21.2

The annual agricultural income of 83.6% of the farmers is below 50,000 TL (Table 8).

Table 8. Annual Agricultural Income (TRY)

<i>Criteria</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Annual Agricultural Income (TRY)</i>		
0 to 10000	30	20.5
10001 to 20000	23	15.8
20001 to 30000	26	17.8
30001 to 40000	24	16.4
40001 to 50000	19	13.0
50001 to 100000	12	8.2
100001 to 150000	10	6.8
150001 to 200000	2	1.4

It was determined that 86.3% of the farmers interviewed within the scope of the study were engaged in cattle farming and 13.7% in sheep and goats. (Table 9).

Table 9. Types of operation

<i>Farming type</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
Cattle Farming	116	79.45
Sheep and Goats	20	13.7
Cattle + Sheep and Goats	10	6.85
Total	146	100.0

The average number of animals in cattle breeding farmers was determined as 19 heads. The number of cattle breeder of 59.5% of the holdings was below the average and the number of animals of 40.5% was above the average (Table 10).

Table 10. Cattle assets

<i>Cattle asset (Number)</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
≤19	75	59.5
>19	51	40.5
Min:3, Max:77, Mean:18,95, Std. Deviation:15,72, Total:126		

According to data 30 of the farmers engaged in animal production are engaged in sheep and goats. While 23.3% of the farmers raise more than 57 heads sheep and goats, 76.7% of the farmers raise 57 heads and less sheep and goats, (Table 11).

Table 11. Ovine animal existence

<i>Sheep and Goats asset (Number)</i>	Frequency	Percent (%)
≤57	23	76.7
>57	7	23.3
Min:1, Max:250, Mean:57,47, Std. Deviation: 64,22, Total :30		

According to the data, 97.26% of farmers own their own land, and these lands are on average 63.6 decares in size and divided into 9.7 pieces. 15.75% of the interviewed farmers use rented land. The rented lands are on average 60.7 decares and approximately 8 pieces (Table 12).

Table 12. Operating land information

Operating land information	Land tillage rate (%)	Average land size (decares)	Average number of pieces of land (pcs)
Own land	97,26	63,6	9,67
Land treated with rent	15,75	60,7	7,87

## CONCLUSIONS

The following conclusions and recommendations were obtained from this study, which examined the socio-economic characteristics of farmers engaged in animal production in Çanakkale. It has been observed that the farmers engaged in animal production in Çanakkale province are at the middle age level, generally primary school graduates, 24 years of general agricultural experience, with an average of 63.6 decares of land, cattle breeders have an average of 19 cattle, and small cattle breeders have a large number of animals of 65 or less. As a result of the work carried out, it should be aimed to increase the education levels of farmers and to increase the number of young farmers. Farmers in the region should be supported with individuals with higher education levels and new conscious and educated farmers should be brought to the region.

Note: This study was produced from the master's thesis.

## REFERENCES

- Andrade, A., A. Vigliocco, S. Alemano, A. Llanes G. Abdala. 2013. Comparative Morpho-Biochemical Responses of Sunflower Lines Sensitive and Tolerant to Water Stress. *American Journal of Plant Sciences*, 4(12C): 156-167.
- Abdeshahian P, Dashti M, Kalil MS, Yusoff WMW. Production of biofuel using biomass as a sustainable biological resource. *Biotechnology* 2010;9:274–82.
- Abdeshahian P, Lim JS, Ho WS, Hashim H, Lee CT. Potential of biogas production from farm animal waste in Malaysia. *Renew Sustain Energy Rev* 2016;60:714–23.
- Günay, D. (2002). Sanayi ve sanayi tarihi. *Mimar ve Mühendis Dergisi*, 31(2002), 8-14.
- Hosseini, S. E., Wahid, M. A. (2016) Hydrogen production from renewable and sustainable energy resources: promising green energy carrier for clean development. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 57, 850-866.
- Hosseini SE, Wahid MA, Aghili N. The scenario of greenhouse gases reduction in Malaysia. *Renew Sustain Energy Rev* 2013;28:400–9.
- IEA. 2013. Key World Energy Statistics 2012, [www.iea.org/publications/.../kwes.pdf](http://www.iea.org/publications/.../kwes.pdf)
- Işık, A. (2018). İlk Şehirler ve Yazılı Medeniyete Geçiş . *Mavi Atlas* , 6 (2) , 46-74 . DOI: 10.18795/gumusmaviatlas.449801
- İnan, İ., Akbulut, İ., & Aslan, E. (2018). Enerji sorununun çözümünde yenilenemez ve yenilenebilir enerji kaynaklarının yeri ve önemi.

- Kanat, G. & Ergüven, G. Ö. (2020) Importance of solid waste management on composting, problems and proposed solutions: The case of Turkey. *Avrupa Bilim ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, (19), 66-71.
- Kougias, P. G., & Angelidaki, I. (2018). Biogas and its opportunities—A review. *Frontiers of Environmental Science & Engineering*, 12(3), 1-12.
- Newbold, P., 1995. *Statistics for Business and Economics*, Prentice Hall Inc., USA. Pages 1016
- Ploetz, R., Rusdianasari, R., & Eviliana, E. (2016). Renewable energy: Advantages and disadvantages. In *Proceeding Forum in Research, Science, and Technology (FIRST) 2016*. Politeknik Negeri Sriwijaya.Sriwijaya.
- R. Lindsey. "Climate Change: Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide." 14 August 2020. [Online]. Available: <https://www.climate.gov/news-features/understanding-climate/climate-changeatmospheric-carbon-dioxide>.

## **YIELD AND YIELD COMPONENTS OF CONFECTION SUNFLOWERS (*Helianthus Annuus* L.) GENOTYPES AND RESPONSE OF DIFFERENT NITROGEN DOSE FERTILIZATION**

*Öner CANAVAR<sup>1</sup>, Hatice Kübra GÖREN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Aydin Adnan Menderes University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, 09970, Aydın, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: hkubra.goren@adu.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Sunflower is recognized as one of the most important oil crops worldwide. Sunflower, which is largely used to meet the need for edible oil, is also produced as a snack sunflower. In this study, sunflower cultivars with different grain colours were compared in terms of yield and yield components under four different nitrogen doses (0, 6, 12, 18 kg/da). While this study aims to lead the knowledge to eliminate the lack of quality standards in our country, it also aims to reveal the effect of nitrogen dose on the yield and yield elements of black and white confectionery sunflowers. Among the genotypes used in the study, Ahmetbey confectionery cultivar stood out in terms of yield items. The marginal benefit increased as the dose increased compared to the N doses we used. For further studies, it would be appropriate to try a higher dose of fertilization to find the peak point of the N dose. This study and the studies to be carried out will make significant contributions to yield improvement and sunflower agriculture development.

**Keywords:** Confection sunflower, N doses, Yield traits.

### **INTRODUCTION**

Sunflower is recognized as one of the world's most important oil crops. Today, the sunflower, which is used to a large extent to meet the demand for edible oil, is also produced as a snack sunflower. The USA is now the largest producer of sunflower kernels. Other major producers include Hungary, Argentina, Spain, China, Israel, Turkey and some Eastern European countries such as Moldova. The main world importers of sunflower are Germany, Denmark, the Netherlands, Canada, Mexico, the United Kingdom and Belgium, while the main importers of sunflower nuts are Spain, China, Turkey, Jordan, Canada, Israel, Germany, Mexico and Japan (Fao, 2020).

Sunflower production in Turkey is generally concentrated in Thrace and Marmara regions. On the other hand, sunflower production is mostly carried out in Central Anatolia, Çukurova, and Aegean regions and in small amounts in other regions. However, although the adaptation area of sunflower, which can grow in almost every region of our country under wet and dry conditions, is quite wide, our cultivation areas have remained at the level of 700 - 800 thousand hectares (Tuik 2019).

An ideal sunflower should have characteristics such as grain size of at least 8-9 mm, length of 2.5 cm, internal ratio of 50%, thousand-grain weight of 80 g, oil ratio of less than 30%, high protein and vitamin E (tocopherol) (Pekcan, 2014). Therefore, it is very important to select

the right variety for sunflower cultivation. Researchers such as Fick and Miller (1997), Lofgren (1997) and Jovanovic et al. (1998) emphasized the importance of genotype selection. Sunflower production in Turkey has been increasing in recent years. According to 2021 data, Turkey's sunflower production is around 1.5 million tonnes, of which approximately 10% is allocated to sunflower production (Tüik, 2021). Sunflower cultivation in our country has an important place in terms of both agricultural production and economy. In recent years, with the increase in black-shelled sunflower consumption, agricultural production has increased to meet the need. While peasant populations are generally used in white-skinned sunflower cultivation, the use of Chinese hybrid seeds is common in black-skinned sunflower cultivation. The use of peasant populations in sunflower agriculture and the lack of knowledge of our farmers about cultivation techniques lead to the inability to obtain the desired yield in production and also to the lack of a certain quality standard of the products. For this reason, the studies we will carry out in this field are of great importance to deliver quality products to the consumer and contribute to the national economy.

Fertilization is of great importance in terms of yield and product quality in agricultural production. However, excessive, or inadequate fertilization can both reduce yield and have negative effects on product quality. For example, El-sarag (2007) applied different nitrogen doses up to 14 kg/da, Hamadtov (2009) up to 8.6 kg/da and Day and Kolsarıcı (2014) up to 12 kg/da and observed that yield increased in sunflower. However, Nasim et al. (2012) reported a decrease in yield after 18 kg/da nitrogen application. Therefore, it is important to determine appropriate fertilization strategies to obtain both yield and quality products.

In this study, black and white sunflower varieties with different grain colors were compared in terms of yield and yield components under four different nitrogen doses (0, 6, 12, 18 kg/da). This study aims to lead the accumulation of knowledge to overcome the lack of quality standards in our country, while at the same time, it aims to reveal the effect of nitrogen dose on the yield and yield components of black and white sunflower.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

### *Characteristics of Sunflower Varieties Used*

**Table 3.** Properties of sunflowers used in the study.

Features	Ahmetbey	Somon Beyazı
Type	confection sunflowers	confection sunflowers
Yield	Irrigated 360-380 kg/da	Irrigated 198,9-304,5 kg/da
Recommended Planting Areas	Marmara, Aegean, Central Anatolia and Passage (irrigated)	Marmara, Aegean, Central Anatolia and Passage (irrigated)
Variety Specificity	Medium-sized, medium-early, black, shiny and long-grained	Medium-sized, medium-early, black, shiny and long-grained
Oil Ratio	%28	%28
Number of Flowering Days	63 days	73 days

*Location of the Test Area*

This research was conducted in 2020 in the Çivril plain, which is a tectonic plain within the borders of İsabey neighbourhood of Çal district, located in the northeastern lands of Denizli province in the Aegean Region. The size of the plain, which is 820 m above sea level and located between 38° 5' north latitude and 29° 36' east longitude, is 63.823 hectares.

When the climate data of Denizli Province between 1957-2019 are examined, the average temperature between April and September varies between 14.6°C and 27.2°C, while the highest temperature was measured between 31.3°C and 34.5°C in June and July. The highest sunshine duration was 10.9 hours in June and the lowest was 9.2 hours in September. The average monthly total precipitation was 42.7 mm in May and 15.2 mm in July. The highest temperature values ranged between 35.8°C and 44.4°C, while the lowest temperature values were between -2°C and 12.6°C (Table 1).

**Table 1.** Long-term Climate Data of Denizli Province (Measurement Period 1957 – 2019)

Denizli	April	May	June	July	August	September
Mean Temperature (°C)	14,6	19,5	24,2	27,2	26,8	22,5
Average Highest Temperature (°C)	20,8	26,3	31,3	34,5	34,4	30
Average Lowest Temperature (°C)	9,1	13,2	17,4	20,1	19,8	15,8
Average Solarisation Time (h)	6,9	9	10,9	11,8	10,9	9,2
Average Number of Rainy Days	10,1	8,9	5,1	2,1	2	3
Monthly Total Avg. Precipitation (mm)	52,2	42,7	27,2	15,2	10,8	16
Highest Temperature (°C)	35,8	37,8	44,1	43,9	44,4	41,6
Lowest Temperature (°C)	-2	2,7	7,9	12,6	11,6	6,6

*Soil Characteristics*

According to the results of soil analyses of the test area, the soil was determined as silty clay loam with a clay content of 38.67%, sand content of 16.83% and silt content of 44.50%. The pH value of the soil was alkaline with 8.23 and the salt content was low with 0.020%. The lime ratio was measured as 46.44% and it was determined that it was excessively calcareous. Organic matter content is at low level at 1.93%. The available phosphorus (P) ppm value was low at 5.16

and exchangeable potassium (K) ppm value was very low with 5.6. However, the exchangeable calcium (Ca) ppm value is at a high level with 4685 (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Soil Analysis Results of the Experimental Field

Soil Texture	Conclusion	Evaluation
<b>Composition</b>	Silty Clayey Loam	-
<b>Clay (%)</b>	38.67	-
<b>Sand (%)</b>	16.83	--
<b>Silt (%)</b>	44.50	-
<b>Ph</b>	8.23	Alkali
<b>Salt (%)</b>	0.020	Unsalted
<b>Lime (%)</b>	46.44	Extremely Calcareous
<b>Organic Matter (%)</b>	1.93	Low
<b>Available Phosphorus (P) ppm</b>	5.16	Low
<b>Exchangeable Potassium (K) ppm</b>	5.6	Very Low
<b>Exchangeable calcium (Ca) ppm</b>	4685	High

### *Irrigation Method*

The water requirement of the land where the experiment was carried out was met by irrigation canals. The furrow irrigation method was used in the experiment field.

### *Fertilizer Application in the Experiment*

The fertilizers used in the experiment were purchased from Agricultural Credit Cooperative. The application of different nitrogen fertilizer doses, which is one of the research factors, was carried out with the following methods. Fertilization was carried out in two different periods. Half of the nitrogen fertilizer was applied just before sowing, while the other half was applied before intermediate hoeing (Çalışkan and Kevseroğlu, 1997; Süzer and Kahraman, 1999).

Ammonium sulphate (AS 21%, N) fertilizer was applied as base fertilizer during the preparation of the soil for sowing, calculated from ammonium sulphate (AS 21%, N) fertilizer as 6 kg/da nitrogen (N) fertilizer to 6, 12 and 18 kg/da nitrogen fertilization plots. In the control



plots, no nitrogen fertilizer was applied. In addition, Triple Superphosphate (TSP 43-44%,  $P_2O_5$ ) fertilizer was calculated and applied as 6 kg/ha of pure Phosphate (P) fertilizer per decare during seedbed preparation before sowing in the experimental field. Potassium sulphate (50%,  $K_2SO_4$ ) was applied at a rate of 6 kg/ha of pure potassium (K) fertilizer during seedbed preparation before sowing. Urea (46% N) was used as nitrogen fertilizer source in the top dressing. Plots with 0 kg/da N application and 6 kg/da N application were not fertilized. Pure 6 kg/da N was applied to plots with 12 kg/da N application and pure 12 kg/da N was applied to plots with 18 kg/da N application.

### *Experimental Design*

The experiment was carried out by using 2 sunflower cultivars (Somon Beyazı and Ahmetbey), 4 different N doses (0, 6, 12, 18 kg/da) with 3 replications in a randomized block split plots experimental design. Sowing was done with a 4-row pneumatic seeder with an inter-row distance of 70 cm, an over-row distance of 20 cm and a row length of 8 m. The row spacing was hoed with an inter-row hoeing machine 25 days after sowing and manual thinning and hoeing were carried out 40 days after sowing. Harvesting was done when the moisture content was below 10%.

Grain yield (kg/ha), thousand-grain weight (g), head diameter (cm), husk rate (%), hectoliter weight (g), grain length (mm) and grain width (mm) were analyzed. At the end of harvest, sunflower grain yields obtained from the plots were corrected according to 10% moisture value and converted to yield per decare. The results of the research were analysed by using the Jump package program.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

The effects of applied N doses on genotypes are given in Table 4 and mean values for nitrogen doses and genotypes in Table 5.

**Table 4.** Analysis of variance results of applied nitrogen doses and genotypes

Sources	Df	Mean Square						
		HD	GY	SW	SL	Hec.	TGW	HR
Blok	2	0.101	21.187	0.031	0.241	0.79	1.89	0.012
Nitrogen (N)	3	99.68**	5437.5**	4.539**	7.816**	1.69öd	2611.2**	4.72**
Error 1	6	0.101	34.067	0.083	0.154	0.75	5.41	0.033
Genotype (G)	1	0.96**	25636.8**	7.370**	6.615***	101.68*	560.66**	365.04**
N × G	3	1.096**	393.872**	0.130öd	0.294öd	3.87öd	191.72**	1.124**
Error 2	8	0.047	31.532	0.165	0.01	1.13	14.42	0.071

\*HD: Head diameter; GY: Grain yield; SW: Seed width; SL: Seed length; Hec: Hectoliter; TGW: Thousand grain weight; HR: Husk rate.

**Table 5.** Mean values for nitrogen doses and genotypes

N Doses (kg/da)	HD (cm)			GR (kg/da)			SW(mm)		
	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean
0	12.70 d B	13.73 d A	<b>13.22 d</b>	194.73 a B	237.73 d A	<b>216.2 d</b>	5.80	7.03	<b>6.42 c</b>
6	16.43 c B	17.63 c A	<b>17.03 c</b>	204.70 c B	268.83 c A	<b>236.7 c</b>	5.93	7.20	<b>6.56 c</b>
12	19.46 b A	18.90 b B	<b>19.18 b</b>	229.86 b B	305.10 b A	<b>267.5 b</b>	7.30	7.96	<b>7.63 b</b>
18	23.00 a A	22.93 a A	<b>22.96 a</b>	243.63 a B	322.73 a A	<b>283.18 a</b>	7.60	8.86	<b>8.23a</b>
<b>Mean</b>	<b>17.90 b</b>	<b>18.30 a</b>		<b>218.23 b</b>	<b>283.60 a</b>		<b>6.66 b</b>	<b>6.66 a</b>	
LSD <sub>G(0.05)</sub>	0.20			5.4			0.38		
LSD <sub>ND(0.05)</sub>	0.45			8.24			0.41		
LSD <sub>GXND,(0.05)</sub>	0.41			10.56			ns		

**Table 5.** Mean values for nitrogen doses and genotypes (continued)

N Doses (kg/da)	SL (Mm)			Hec.			TGW		
	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean	Somon Beyazı	Ahmetbey	Mean
0	19.80	18.63	<b>19.22 d</b>	30.1 6	24.00	<b>27.1</b>	104.3 d A	93.46 d B	<b>98.9 d</b>
6	20.43	19.96	<b>20.20 c</b>	28.1 5	24.03	<b>26.2</b>	122.66 c A	104.83 c B	<b>114 c</b>
12	21.50	20.46	<b>20.98 b</b>	28.0 3	24.60	<b>26.3</b>	138.03 a A	121.40 b B	<b>130 b</b>
18	22.66	21.13	<b>21.90 a</b>	27.0 0	24.60	<b>25.8</b>	144.06 a A	150.73 a A	<b>147 a</b>
<b>Mea</b>	<b>21.10 a</b>	<b>20.05 b</b>		<b>28.4</b>	<b>24.31 b</b>		<b>127.28 a</b>	<b>127.28 b</b>	

<b>n</b>		<b>3 a</b>	
LSD <sub>G(0.05)</sub>	0.35	0.99	0.35
LSD <sub>ND(0.05)</sub>	0.33	ns	0.33
LSD <sub>GXND.(0.05)</sub>	ns	ns	0.71

**Table 5.** Mean values for nitrogen doses and genotypes (continued)

<b>N Doses (kg/da)</b>	<b>SR(%)</b>		
	<b>Somon Beyazı</b>	<b>Ahmetbey</b>	<b>Mean</b>
0	<b>56.53 b</b>	<b>56.53 c</b>	<b>52.03 c</b>
6	<b>55.66 c</b>	<b>55.66 b</b>	<b>52.10 c</b>
12	<b>56.06 bc</b>	<b>56.06 b</b>	<b>52.46 b</b>
18	<b>57.87 a</b>	<b>57.87 a</b>	<b>53.93 a</b>
<b>Mean</b>	<b>56.53 a</b>	<b>56.53 b</b>	
LSD <sub>G(0.05)</sub>	0.25		
LSD <sub>AD(0.05)</sub>	0.28		
LSD <sub>GXAD.(0.05)</sub>	0.50		

\*HD: Head diameter; GY: Grain yield; SW: Seed width; SL: Seed length; Hec: Hectoliter; TGW: Thousand grain weight; HR: Husk rate.

++ Lowercase letters indicate the significance levels of nitrogen doses according to genotypes.

+++ Capital letters indicate the significance levels between genotypes at each nitrogen dose.

The difference between the mean values of the mean head diameter of was found to be statistically significant at the level of 0.01% for genotypes, N doses and cultivar x N dose interactions. In terms of nitrogen doses, the highest average head diameter was found in the 18 kg/da N dose application with 22.96 cm and the highest head diameter was found in the Somon Beyazı genotype with 23 cm. The lowest average of the diameter was 13.22 cm in the control treatment of N dose. There was a statistically significant difference between the mean of the mean diameter of the tray obtained in 0, 6, 12 and 18 kg/da N dose applications and it was determined that the diameter of the tray increased as the N dose increased. When the mean head diameter of the genotypes were compared, Ahmetbey had a higher value.

In many studies on nitrogen fertilization in sunflower, like our findings, it was reported that there was a steady increase in the diameter of the canopy in parallel with increasing nitrogen doses (Zubriski and Zimmerman, 1974; Bindra and Kharwara, 1992; Salehi and Bahrani, 2000). Similarly, Aydın (1996), Akhtar et al. (1997), Khot and Patil (2002), Ali et al. (2004), Olowe et al. (2005), Jahangir et al. (2006), Hamadtov (2009), El-Kady et al. (2010), Osman and Awed (2010), Wajid et al. (2012), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012), Albayrak (2014), Yıldız (2014), Pekcan and Esendal (2015), Rasool et al. (2015), Kandil et al. (2017), Öztürk et al. (2017), and Aydoğdu (2019) also concluded that increasing nitrogen doses increased the diameter of the pan compared to control samples.

The difference between the mean values of grain yield was found to be statistically significant at 0.01% for genotypes and nitrogen doses, and at one percent significance level for variety  $\times$  nitrogen dose interaction.

The highest grain yield mean value was obtained from 18 kg/da N dose application of Ahmetbey variety with 322.7 kg/da and the lowest grain yield was obtained from Somon Beyazı variety with 194.7 kg/da. In terms of different nitrogen dose applications, the highest grain yield average value was obtained from 18 kg/da N application with 283.1 kg /da and the lowest grain yield average value was obtained from the control application with 116.2 kg /da.

In the studies, it was found that different nitrogen dose applications increased grain yield compared to the control. This result was supported by Homenauth et al. (1986), Tenebe et al. (1996), Akhtar et al. (1997), Bharambe et al. (1997), Ayub et al. (1998), Mahender et al. (2000), Rameshwar and Giri (2000), Gürsoy (2001), Legha and Giri (2001), Taha et al. (2001), Khot and Patil (2002), Zubillaga et al. (2002), Mojiri and Arzani (2003), Ruffo et al. (2003), Syed et al. (2003), Ali et al. (2004), Kılılı (2004), Özer et al. (2004), Montemurro and De Giorgio (2005), Jahangir et al. (2006), El-Sarag (2007), Gholinezhad et al. (2009), Hamadtov (2009), Abdel-Motagally and Osman (2010), El-Kady et al. (2010), Osman and Awed (2010), Oyinlola et al. (2010), Ardali and Bahrani (2011), Day (2011), Tursun (2011), Ali and Ullah (2012), Wajid et al. (2012), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012), Gül (2013), Salih (2013), Sıncık et al. (2013), Ali et al. (2014), Toosi and Azizi (2014), Yıldız (2014), Ashraf (2015), Pekcan and Esendal (2015), Rasool et al. (2015), Kandil et al. (2017), Al-Haidary (2018), Metwaly et al. (2018) and Aydoğdu (2019).

In contrast to the studies mentioned above, some studies such as Herdem (1999), Mojiri and Arzani (2003), and Nasim et al. (2012) reported that yield decreased with increasing nitrogen dose. For example, in Herdem (1999) study, the highest yield was obtained when nitrogen dose was applied at 12 kg/ha, while decreases in yield were observed at higher nitrogen doses. Similarly, in Mojiri and Arzani (2003) study, the highest yield was obtained when nitrogen dose was applied at 15 kg/da and decreases in yield occurred at higher nitrogen doses. In the study of Nasim et al. (2012), it was stated that the nitrogen dose applied at 18 kg/da did not provide higher yield. Therefore, the effect of nitrogen dose on yield may vary between studies and should be evaluated carefully.

In addition to these findings, some studies reported different results. For example, Bahrani et al. (2011) reported that high nitrogen doses did not cause an increase in sunflower yield. Similarly, Zhang et al. (2012) reported in a meta-analysis that nitrogen fertilizer

application did not increase sunflower yield. These different results may be due to the differences in the applied methods, soil properties, plant varieties and environmental factors.

The difference between the mean values of grain width was found to be statistically significant for genotypes and nitrogen doses at 0.01% level of significance, while no statistical difference was found for the cultivar x nitrogen dose interaction. When the difference between nitrogen doses in terms of grain width was evaluated, it was found that the average grain width varied between 6.42 and 8.23 mm. The highest grain width was statistically determined at 18 kg/da nitrogen dose in both genotypes. When the genotype averages were compared, it was determined that Ahmetbey statistically exceeded Somon Beyazı with 7.76 mm. Pekcan and Esendal (2015) and Coşkun (2017) analyzed the effect of different nitrogen doses on grain width and reached similar results. According to the results of these studies, an increase in grain width was observed as the nitrogen dose increased, these results are in parallel with our study.

The difference between the mean values of grain length was found to be statistically significant for genotypes and nitrogen doses at 0.01% significance level, while no statistical difference was found for the cultivar x nitrogen dose interaction. When the genotypes were evaluated in terms of grain length, it was found that Somon Beyazı (21.10) variety was 5% shorter than Ahmetbey (20.05) variety. When the grain lengths were compared in terms of nitrogen dose, the shortest grain length was obtained from Ahmetbey variety with 18.63 mm at 0 kg/da nitrogen application, while the longest grain length was obtained from Somon Beyazı variety with 22.66 mm at 18 kg/da nitrogen application. It was determined that the average grain length decreased statistically as the nitrogen dose decreased. Similar results were also reported by Pekcan and Esendal (2015) and Coşkun (2017), who found that increasing nitrogen dose applications increased grain length compared to the control.

According to the results obtained, no statistically significant difference was observed between nitrogen doses and nitrogen x genotype interactions in the analyses made in terms of hectoliter. However, in the comparison between genotypes, a statistically significant difference was observed at 5% level. It was observed that Somon beyazı variety had higher hectoliter weight than Ahmetbey variety. Studies conducted by Coşkun (2017), Albayrak (2014) and Aydoğdu (2019) show that, contrary to our study, nitrogen dose applications cause an increase in hectoliter weight.

In terms of thousand-grain weight, significant differences were found between nitrogen × genotype interactions, nitrogen doses and genotypes at 0.1% level. In terms of nitrogen doses, the highest thousand-grain weight was determined from 18 kg/da N dose application with 98.9 g, while the highest thousand-grain weight average was reached in Somon Beyazı genotype with 127.2 g. The lowest thousand-grain weight average was determined in the control application of N dose with 93.46 g. There was a statistically significant difference between the thousand-grain weight averages obtained in 0, 6, 12 and 18 kg/da N dose applications and it was determined that the diameter of the table increased as the N dose increased. Many studies have reported an increase in thousand-grain weight in sunflower with increasing nitrogen dose. For example, Allam and Galal (1996), Hamadtov (2009), Gholinezhad et al. (2009), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012) and Day and Kolsarıcı (2014) reported an increase in thousand-grain weight with increasing N doses. Similarly, Nor-Mohammadi and Ehdaie (1980), Gürsoy (2001), Ali et al. (2004), Kılılı (2004), Özer et al. (2004), Hamadtov (2009), El-Kady et al. (2010), Eba and Awed

(2010), Wajid et al. (2012), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012), Yıldız (2014), Pekcan and Esendal (2015), Rasool et al. (2015), Kandil et al. (2017), Metwaly et al. (2018) and Aydoğdu (2019) also showed that increasing nitrogen doses caused an increase in thousand-grain weight compared to control groups. As a result, the above-mentioned sources agreed that thousand-grain weight increased with increasing nitrogen dose in sunflower plants.

There was a significant difference at 0.01% level between nitrogen  $\times$  genotypes, nitrogen doses and genotypes in terms of husk ratio. In the study, the mean value of the husk ratio of the varieties was found to vary between 57.87% and 47.53%. The highest husk ratio was found in Somon Beyazı genotype at 18 kg/da application. In parallel with our study, as reported by Pekcan and Esendal (2015) and Coşkun (2017), it was determined that the husk ratio increased as a result of different nitrogen dose applications.

In terms of nitrogen doses, the highest thousand-grain weight was determined from 18 kg/da N dose application with 98.9 g, while the highest thousand-grain weight average was reached in Somon Beyazı genotype with 127.2 g. The lowest thousand-grain weight average was determined in the control application of N dose with 93.46 g. There was a statistically significant difference between the thousand-grain weight averages obtained in 0, 6, 12 and 18 kg/da N dose applications and it was determined that the diameter of the table increased as the N dose increased.

Many studies have reported an increase in thousand-grain weight in sunflower with increasing nitrogen dose. For example, Allam and Galal (1996), Hamadtov (2009), Gholinezhad et al. (2009), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012) and Day and Kolsarıcı (2014) reported an increase in thousand-grain weight with increasing N doses. Similarly, Nor-Mohammadi and Ehdaie (1980), Gürsoy (2001), Ali et al. (2004), Kılıç (2004), Özer et al. (2004), Hamadtov (2009), El-Kady et al. (2010), Eba and Awed (2010), Wajid et al. (2012), Seghatoleslami et al. (2012), Yıldız (2014), Pekcan and Esendal (2015), Rasool et al. (2015), Kandil et al. (2017), Metwaly et al. (2018) and Aydoğdu (2019) also showed that increasing nitrogen doses caused an increase in thousand-grain weight compared to control groups. As a result, the above-mentioned sources agreed that thousand-grain weight increased with increasing nitrogen dose in sunflower plants.

There was a significant difference at 0.01% level between nitrogen  $\times$  genotypes, nitrogen doses and genotypes in terms of husk ratio. In the study, the mean value of the bark ratio of the varieties was found to vary between 57.87% and 47.53%. The highest bark ratio was found in Somon Beyazı genotype at 18 kg/da application. In parallel with our study, as reported by Pekcan and Esendal (2015) and Coşkun (2017), it was determined that the bark ratio increased because of different nitrogen dose applications.

## CONCLUSION

As a result, 18 kg/da N dose contributed positively to yield and yield components in both genotypes for all traits examined. The genotypes used in this study were affected differently by N doses. Among the genotypes used in this study, the Ahmetbey variety stood out in terms of yield components. According to the N doses we used, the marginal benefit increased as the dose increased. For further studies, it would be appropriate to try higher doses of fertilization to find

the peak point of the N dose. This study and the studies to be carried out in the future will provide important contributions to the improvement of yield and development of sunflower agriculture.

**Note: This research was supported by ADU BAP (Project Number: ZRF-20022).**

## REFERENCES

- Akdag, C., & Yavuz, M. (2021). Effects of nitrogen doses on yield, yield components and oil content of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) cultivars under irrigated conditions. *Indian Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 91(1), 45-50.
- Akhtar, M., Nadeem, M.A., Ahmad, S., Tanveer, A. (1992). Effect of nitrogen on the seed yield and quality of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Journal of Agricultural Research*, 30(4), 479-484.
- Albayrak, Ş. N., (2014). Ekim zamanlarına göre uygulanan değişik azotlu gübre formlarının yağlık ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) çeşitlerinin verim ve verim unsurlarına etkisi. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Atatürk Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Erzurum. 81s.
- Ali, A., Ullah, S. (2012). Effect of nitrogen on achene protein, oil, fatty acid profile, and yield of sunflower hybrids. *Chilean Journal of Agricultural Research*, 72(4), 564- 567.
- Ali, A.B., Altayeb, O.A., Alhadi, M., Shuang-En, Y. (2014). Effect of different levels of nitrogen and phosphorus fertilization on yield and chemical composition hybrid sunflower grown under irrigated condition. *Journal of Environmental and Agriculture Sciences*, 1,7-14.
- Ali, H., Randhawa, S.A., Yousaf, M. (2004). Quantitative and qualitative traits of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) as influenced by planting dates and nitrogen application. *International Journal of Agriculture and Biology*, 6(2), 410-412.
- Allam A. Y., and A. H. Galal. 1996. Effect of nitrogen fertilization and plant density on yield and quality of sunflower. *Assiut Journal of Agricultural Sci.* 27 (2): 169-177.
- Al-Thabet S. S. 2006. Effect of plant spacing and nitrogen level on growth and yield of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Journal of Saud. Univ.* 19 (1): 1-11.
- Aydın, Ş. (1996). Ayçiçeği bitkisinin farklı gelişme dönemlerinde azotlu gübrelemenin bazı agronomik özelliklere etkileri. *Anadolu Ege Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 6(2), 120-126.
- Aydoğdu, A., (2019). İkinci ürün koşullarında bazı ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) çeşitlerinde farklı azot dozlarının verim ve verim unsurları üzerine etkisi. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Harran Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Şanlıurfa. 75s.
- Bharambe P. R., J. B. Bhalerao and S. R. Oza. 1997. Effect of nitrogen and soil water regimes on soil-plant-water relationship, yield and water use efficiency of summer sunflower. *Journal of The Indian Society of Soil Science* 45 (4): 701- 705.

- Bindra, A. and P.C., Kharwara, 1992. Response of Spring Sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) to Nitrogen Application and Spacing. Indian Journal of Agronomy, 37 (2): 283-284.
- Coşkun, N. (2017). Kahramanmaraş şartlarında çerezlik ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) çeşitlerinde farklı azot dozlarının fizyolojik özelliklere, verim ve verim unsurlarına etkisi. Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Tarla Bitkileri Anabilim Dalı, Yüksek Lisans Tezi.
- Day, S., (2011). Ankara koşullarında yerli ve hibrit çerezlik ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) genotiplerinde farklı sıra üzeri aralığı ve azot dozlarının verim ve verim öğelerine etkisi. Doktora Tezi. Ankara Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Ankara. 100s.
- Eba, O., MMM, A. (2010). Response of sunflower [*Helianthus annuus* L.] to phosphorus and nitrogen fertilization under different plant spacing at new valley.
- El-Kady, F.A., Awad, M.M., Osman, E.B.A. (2010). Effect of nitrogen fertilizer rates and foliar fertilization on growth, yield and yield components of sunflower. Journal of Plant Production, 1(3), 451-459.
- Gholinazhad E., A. Aynaband, G.A. Hassanzade, G. Noormohamadi and I. Bernousi. 2009. Study of the Effect of Drought on Yield, Yield Components and Harvest Index of Sunflower Hybrid Iroflor at Different Levels of Nitrogen and Plant Population. Notulae Botanicae Horti Agrobotanici Cluj, 37 (2): 85-94.
- Gürsoy, M., (2001). Kahramanmaraş koşullarında yağlık ve çerezlik ayçiçeği çeşitlerinin bitki sıklığı ve azota tepkisi. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Kahramanmaraş. 49s.
- Hamadtov, G.A.F. (2009). Effect of nitrogen fertilization on growth and yield of some sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) hybrids. B. Sc. Department of Agronomy, Faculty of Agriculture University of Khartoum.
- Homenauth, O.P., Halrston, J.E., Sanford, J.O., McConnaughey, P.K. (1986). Efficiency and response of sunflower to rate and timing of banded nitrogen. Journal Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis, 17(9), 921-935.
- Jahangir, A.A., Mondal, R.K., Nada, K., Afroze, S.R., Hakim, M.A. (2006). Response of nitrogen and phosphorus fertilizer and plant spacing on growth and yield contributing character of sunflower Bangladesh Journal of Scientific and Industrial Research, 41(1-2), 33- 40.
- Kandil, A.A., Sharief, A.E. Odam, A.M.A. (2017). Response of some sunflower hybrids (*Helianthus annuus* L.) to different nitrogen fertilizer rates and plant densities. International Journal of Environment, Agriculture and Biotechnology, 2(6), 2978- 2994.
- Khot, A.B., Patil, B.N. (2002). Response of rabi sunflower to irrigation and nitrogen levels under vertisols of North Karnataka. Current Research of University of Agricultural Sciences, 1-3.



- Kıllı, F. (2004). Influence of different nitrogen levels on productivity of oilseed and confectionery sunflowers (*Helianthus annuus* L.) under varying plant populations. *International Journal of Agriculture and Biology*, 6 (4), 594-598.
- Legha, P.K., Giri, G. (1999). Influence of nitrogen and sulphur on growth, yield and oil content of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) grown in spring season. *Indian Journal of Agronomy*, 44(2), 408-412.
- Mahender, S., Singh, S., Tej, S., Jhorar, R.K., Singh, B.P., Singh, M., Singh, H., Singh, T. (2000). Seed yield, water use and water-use efficiency of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) genotypes under irrigation and nitrogen variables. *Indian Journal of Agronomy*, 45(1), 188-192.
- Mojiri, A., Arzani, A. (2003). Effect of nitrogen rate and plant density on yield and yield components of sunflower. *Journal of Crop Production and Processing Isfahan University of Tecnology*, 7(2), 115-125.
- Metwaly, A. M., Salem, F., El-Yamani, S., & ElSarag, E. I. (2018). Response of some sunflower genotypes to nitrogen fertilizer levels. *Sinai Journal of Applied Sciences*, 7(3), 169-186.
- Olowe, V.I., Adebimpe, O.A., Obadiahi, T.E. (2005). Response of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) to nitrogen and phosphorus application in the Forest Savanna transition zone of southwest, Nigeria. *Nigerian Journal of Horticultural Science*, 10(1), 23- 29.
- Pekcan, V., (2014). Çerezlik ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.)'nde sulama, azot (N) dozları ve bitki sıklığının verim ve kalite özellikleri üzerine etkilerinin belirlenmesi. Doktora Tezi. Namık Kemal Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. Tekirdağ. 140s.
- Pekcan, V., Esendal, E. (2015). Çerezlik ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.)'nde sulama, azot dozu ve bitki sıklığının verim ve kalite özellikleri üzerine etkileri. *Anadolu Journal of AARI*, 25(2), 24-36.
- Rameshwar, J., Gajendra, G. (2000). Influence of nitrogen and weed-control measures on weed growth, and seed and oil yields of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Indian Journal of Agronomy*, 45(1), 193-198.
- Taha, M., Mishra, B. K., Acharya, N. (2001). Effect of irrigation and nitrogen on yield and yield attributing characters of sunflower. *Annals of Agricultural Research*, 22(2), 182-186.
- Tenebe, V.A., Pal, U.R., Okonkwo, C.A.C., Auwalu, B.M. (1996). Response of rainfed sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) to nitrogen rates and plant population in the Semi-Arid Savana Region of Nigeria. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 177(3), 207-215.
- Zubillaga, M.M., Aristi, J.P., Lavado, R.S. (2002). Effect of phosphorus and nitrogen fertilization on sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) nitrogen uptake and yield. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 188(4), 267-274.

**THE EFFECTS OF VARIOUS MEDIA STRENGTH AND SUCROSE CONCENTRATIONS IN ADVENTITIOUS ROOT CULTURE OF OKRA ‘SULTANI’ CV. (*ABELMOSCHUS ESCULENTUS* L.)**

Tugce OZSAN KILIC

Department of Horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Akdeniz University, Antalya, TURKEY

**ABSTRACT**

Okra (*Abelmoschus esculentus* L.), one of the important vegetables of the *Malvaceae* family, has attracted attention due to its healing properties in terms of health. *In vitro* adventitious root culture provides a preferred alternative method to produce valuable bioactive compounds. The adventitious roots induced by *in vitro* methods not only support the propagation of medicinally high-value plants but also offer a possible method to harvest valuable bioactive compounds from plants. In the current study, hypocotyls obtained after germination of okra ‘Sultani’ cv. seeds were used as starting explant material, the effect of MS basic medium at different strengths ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , and 1) and the effect of different amounts of sucrose (20, 25, 40 and 50 mg L<sup>-1</sup>) on adventitious root formation were evaluated in terms of biomass formation. When the results obtained from the study are evaluated, it is thought that okra adventitious root cultures can be used effectively on large scales for different industries such as pharmaceuticals.

**Keywords:** *in vitro*, root cultures, medium strength, biomass

**INTRODUCTION**

Plants are high-value natural resources that are used as preventive medicine by humans on a global scale. Highly important bioactive compounds, called plant secondary metabolites, are intensively collected from plants to improve human health and standard of living.

Human activities affect the protection of nature and cause much damage. The development of modern cities, serious air pollution caused by vehicles, a decrease in fertile land due to mass housing construction, and significant consumption of natural resources have increased the difficulties in plant cultivation. In other words, the medicinal activity and effectiveness of bioactive compounds obtained from plants may be weakened due to environmental irregularities and physiological damages, especially factors that prevent their stable production (Beppu et al., 2004).

The increasing global demand for bioactive compounds obtained from medicinal plants has led to the overconsumption of many valuable species, and the natural production of plants has become unable to meet the increasing market needs. Additionally, due to the complex structure and configuration of plant secondary metabolites, artificial chemical synthesis has generally been found to be non-cost-effective. Therefore, accurately obtaining sufficient medicinal herbal ingredients has become a high-priority endeavor for the advancement of the global pharmaceutical industry (Gaosheng and Jingming, 2012).

Secondary metabolite production largely depends on species and variety differences, the growing period, the developmental process, and the physiological state of the plant, and the yield is usually very low (less than 1% of dry weight) (Ramachandra Rao and Ravishankar, 2002). The development of alternative and highly creative strategies for plant breeding is a crucial social and economic challenge, especially for the high-yield production of biologically essential bioactive compounds. Therefore, biotechnological approaches, especially plant tissue culture methods, attract attention as an alternative solution to overcome such difficulties. Biotechnological approaches in plant cell, tissue, and organ culture have been and continue to be intensively investigated in recent years as a promising technology for the cultivation and production of pharmacologically useful plant bioactive compounds (Ramachandra Rao and Ravishankar, 2002; Rahmat and Kang, 2019).

One of the widely used biotechnological approaches in this regard is the use of adventitious root cultures as a propagation strategy. Adventitious roots produced under aseptic conditions in a nutrient medium enriched with appropriate phytohormones provide high growth rates and production of important secondary metabolites. In particular, their rapid growth ability and special ability to produce many secondary plant metabolites have led to the widespread use of organ culture techniques such as adventitious root culture for plants (Murthy et al., 2008). Adventitious root cultures show a higher stability in the production of highly active compounds with faster growth than cell cultures (Sivakumar, 2006). Moreover, the cultivation of plant bioactive compounds with a bioreactor system using adventitious root cultures has emerged as a technology with potential in commercial applications (Paek et al., 2009; Rahmat and Kang, 2019).

Plant roots are an important source of high-value secondary metabolites that may be beneficial to human health (Bais et al., 2001). Adventitious roots are plant roots that may originate from any organ other than the root itself, usually leaves, stem parts, and nodes, and form during normal development or in response to environmental stresses such as injury or mineral deficiency. Adventitious roots serve many important roles for the plant and help the plant survive even in adverse environmental conditions.

Adventitious root formation is a complex molecular process involving numerous endogenous and exogenous physiological factors (Sorin et al., 2005). The adventitious root formation process is divided into four stages: (a) the pre-emergence stage of the root, which includes the molecular and biochemical process changes that occur prior to any cytological formation up to the emergence of primordial roots, (b) the early stage of root development, (c) the root growth stage (weight and volume increase) and (d) the final stage of root configuration (emergence of the first root) (Zhang et al., 2017). The initiation and differentiation process during the physiological stages of rooting can be triggered by changes in endogenous auxin concentrations and external addition of specific auxins (Praveen et al., 2009).

Adventitious roots show high stability, high growth rate, and continuous secondary metabolite production when triggered in an artificial nutrient medium under aseptic conditions with optimum phytohormone addition (Hahn et al., 2003). While these roots show high stability and growth rate, they provide the production of high amounts of alkaloids, terpenoids, and phenols in the cell and tissue spaces, and these compounds can be easily produced with the help

of adventitious roots in a nutrient medium supplemented with a low amount of inoculum and an appropriate plant growth regulator (Sivakumar et al., 2006).

Okra (*Abelmoschus esculentus* L.), one of the important vegetables of the *Malvaceae* family, attracts attention due to its medicinal properties. Okra, which is very rich in flavonoids, terpenes, vitamins and steroid derivatives, is not only effective in preventing cardiovascular diseases, but also has physiological activities such as antihyperlipidemia, antioxidant, antidiabetic, anticancer, and is effective in preventing cancer and regulating immunity (Abdel-Razek et al., 2023).

In this study, hypocotyls obtained from 'Sultani' okra seeds germinated *in vitro* were used as starting material, and Murashige and Skoog (MS) basic medium at different strengths ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , and 1) and various amounts of sucrose (20, 25, 40 and 50 mg L<sup>-1</sup>) were used to reveal their effects on adventitious root formation regarding biomass accumulation.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The present study was carried out in the Tissue Culture Laboratory of Akdeniz University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Horticulture.

### Explant and Media Preparation, Explants Culturing

Seeds of 'Sultani' okra cultivar were used in the study. Seeds of the cultivars were subjected to surface sterilization before being cultured. The seeds were first kept in 70% ethanol solution for 1 minute and then sterilized in 50% sodium hypochlorite solution for 12 minutes, and then, it was rinsed 3 times with sterile distilled water.

Sterilized seeds were cultured in MS (Murashige and Skoog, 1962) medium (MS0) containing 30 g L<sup>-1</sup> sucrose and 6 g L<sup>-1</sup> agar, without the addition of plant growth regulators, to germinate under *in vitro* conditions. Cultured seeds were incubated under 24±2 °C temperature and 16/8 hour light/dark photoperiod conditions. For seed germination under *in vitro* conditions, 15 glass jars with a volume of 660 mL were used, and 15 seeds were planted in each jar.

The 7-day-old hypocotyls from the germinated plantlets were used as starting material for the adventitious root culture study. Hypocotyls were cut into 1 cm pieces in a laminar flow and cultured in the combinations of media presented in Table 1 for the initiation of adventitious root cultures. For each cultivar, 90 mm 5 petri dishes/medium were used while 15 hypocotyl explants were cultured in each petri dish and the study was carried out in 3 replications.

**Table 1.** Media combinations used in the study

Media Codes	Media Combinations			
	MS	IBA (mg L <sup>-1</sup> )	Sucrose (g L <sup>-1</sup> )	Agar (g L <sup>-1</sup> )
<b>1</b>	1/4	2	30	6
<b>2</b>	1/2	2	30	6
<b>3</b>	3/4	2	30	6
<b>4</b>	1	2	30	6
<b>5</b>	3/4	2	20	6
<b>6</b>	3/4	2	25	6
<b>7</b>	3/4	2	40	6
<b>8</b>	3/4	2	50	6
<b>Control</b>	1	-	30	6

### Establishing and Propagating Adventitious Root Cultures

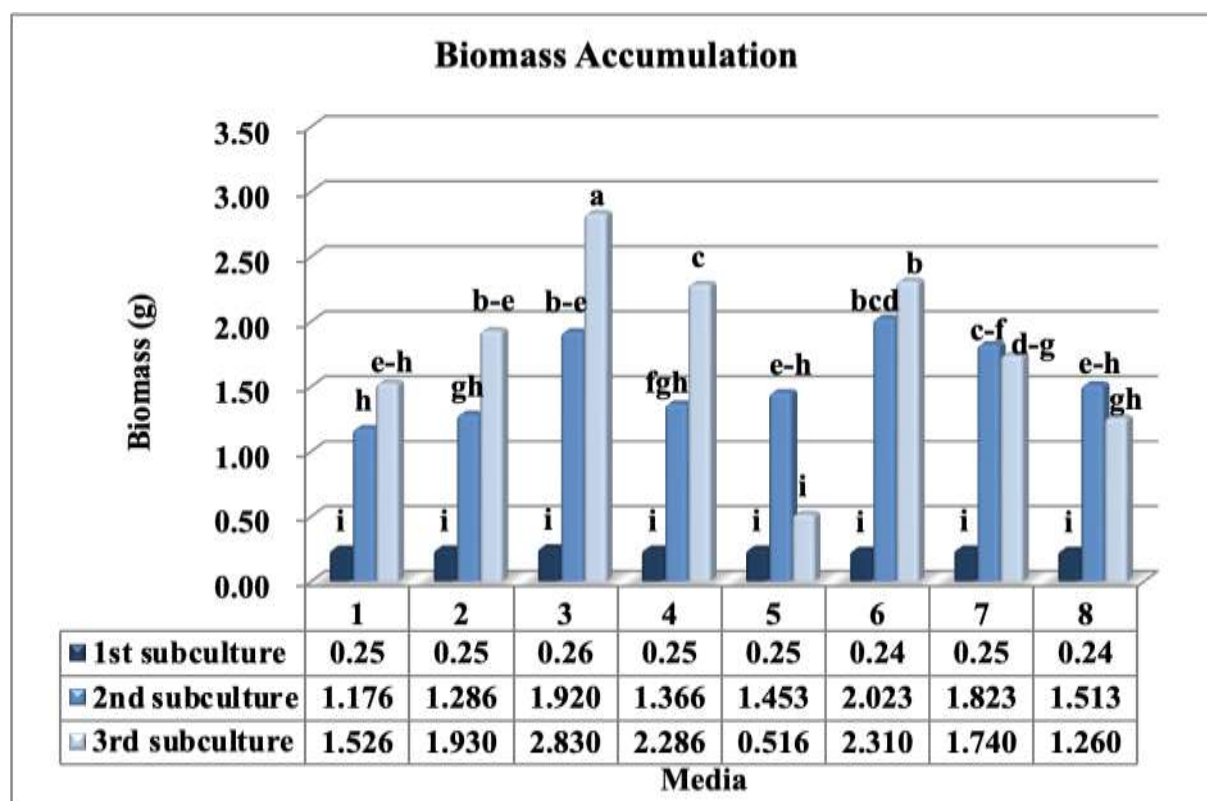
Adventitious root cultures were initiated with 2-month-old roots consisting of hypocotyl explants cultured in different combinations of media. Adventitious roots (0.15 - 0.20 g/petri) obtained from hypocotyls of okra cultivar were inoculated into 100 mL conical flasks containing 30 mL of nutrient medium. The medium combinations used in the initiation of adventitious root cultures were used as liquid medium without adding agar for adventitious root propagation. Cultures were shaken at 130 rpm on an orbital shaker under dark conditions at 24±2°C for 4 weeks. Three subcultures with 4-week intervals were conducted in the study, and the weights of the proliferating adventitious roots at the end of each subculture were measured and recorded.

### Statistical analysis

The experiments of the current study were conducted in three replicates with a completely random factorial design. The data obtained were made in the JMP package program and the differences between the averages were determined by the 'least significant difference' (LSD) test, and the differences were found to be statistically significant at the  $p < 0.05$  level.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

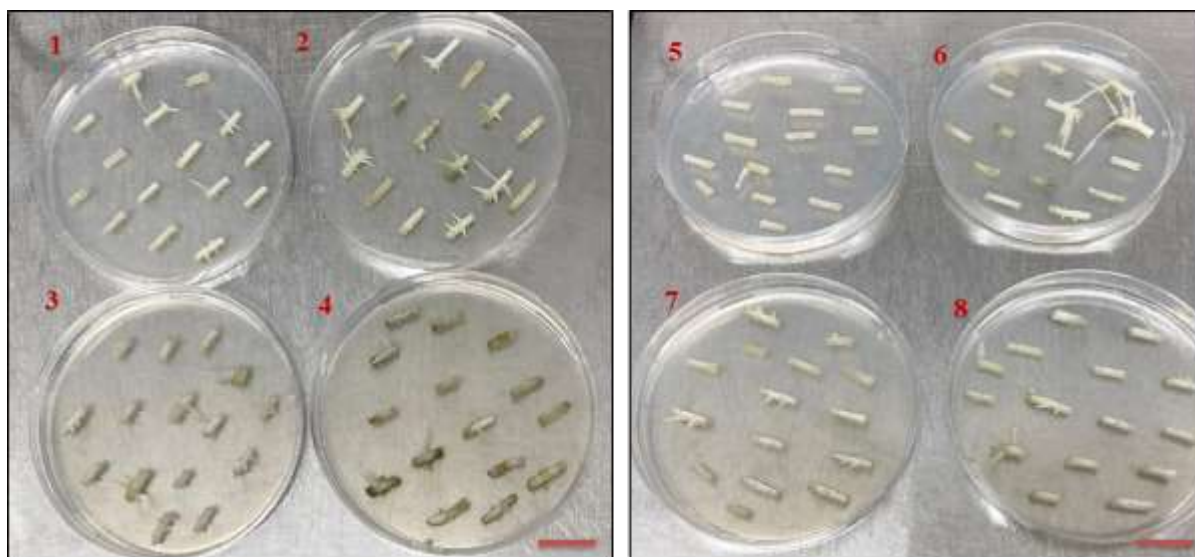
In this study, the effects of MS media at various strengths and sucrose at different concentrations on the initiation of adventitious root cultures and biomass accumulation in 'Sultani' okra cultivar were evaluated (Figure 1-3).



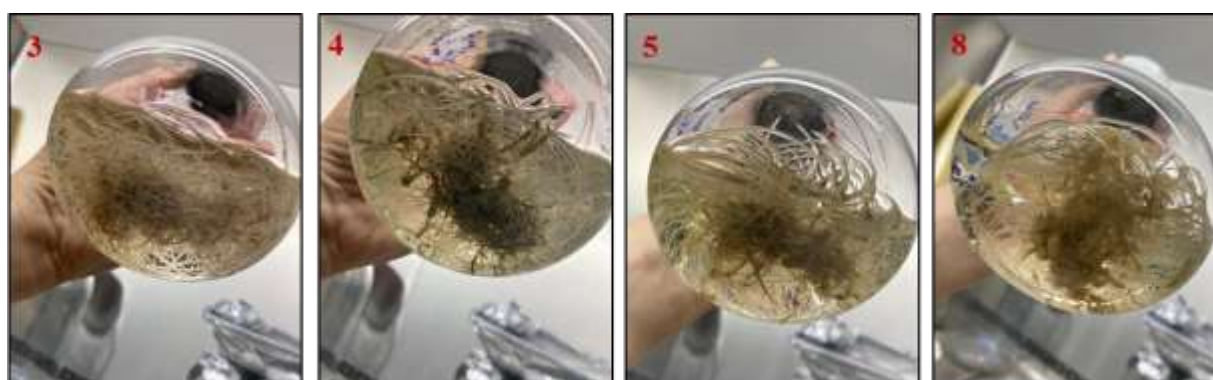
**Figure 1.** Biomass accumulation in ‘Sultani’ okra cultivar regarding different media and subcultures

(1): Different letters among media and subcultures denote significant differences (LSD test,  $p < 0.05$ ).

(2):  $\text{LSD media}^* = 0.279$ ;  $\text{LSD subculture}^* = 0.171$ ; (b)  $\text{LSD media} \times \text{subculture}^* = 0.484$



**Figure 2.** Adventitious root formation from hypocotyls of ‘Sultani’ okra cultivar in different media



**Figure 3.** Adventitious root cultures of ‘Sultani’ okra cultivar in different media

Considering the findings obtained from the study, differences were also determined in terms of the media combinations evaluated. The medium combination (media No. 3), supplemented with 30 g L<sup>-1</sup> sucrose, where  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the MS strength gave the most positive value in terms of biomass accumulation. The least accumulation in biomass was obtained from medium No. 5, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  MS strength was used in this medium, but 20 g L<sup>-1</sup> sucrose was added.

Adventitious root formation consists of a complex molecular process involving numerous physiological factors (Sorin et al., 2005). Among various plant cell and organ cultures, adventitious root culture is an alternative and complementary tool to whole plant cultivation to produce high-value phytochemicals, as well as offering the opportunity to produce year-round biomass with low cost and time (Hao and Guan, 2011; Baque et al., 2012; Sivanandhan et al., 2013).

Auxins are among the most widely used plant growth regulators for the stimulation of adventitious roots in various medicinally important plants (Saeed et al., 2017). It has been reported that the initiation of root formation and the differentiation process in rooting can be triggered by the exogenous addition of specific auxins (Praveen et al., 2009; Khanam et al., 2022). The types and concentrations of auxins and their interactions with other components in the culture medium affect the growth of adventitious root cultures, as well as their ability to produce various secondary metabolites (Reis et al., 2011; Amoo et al., 2013). Indole butyric acid, IBA, from synthetic auxins, is among the first plant growth regulators used to increase root formation in plants (Deloso et al., 2020). A previous study reported that IBA has a greater ability to support adventitious root formation than indole acetic acid (IAA), and this may be due to the fact that IBA is partially more stable than IAA (Hartmann et al., 1990; Deloso et al., 2020). It has also been reported that the effectiveness of various auxins in stimulating adventitious roots is variable for different species. For example, one study reported that IBA was more effective than IAA and NAA in stimulating adventitious roots from hypocotyl explants of *Psoralea coryfolia* (Baskaran and Jayabalan, 2009), while it was reported in *Helianthus annuus* (Vesperinas, 1998) and *Antirrhinum majus* (Atkinson et al., 1991) reported that IAA induces adventitious roots. In current study, IBA ( $2 \text{ mg L}^{-1}$ ) was used and had a positive effect on adventitious root development.

The effects of various factors affect the success of adventitious root cultures. In addition to the effect of auxins on the stimulation of adventitious roots, the strength of the medium, sucrose concentration, or the type of explant used to initiate root cultures are among the determining factors for success in adventitious root cultures.

In previous studies, it has been reported that the low salt strength of the medium increases root growth by increasing the access of ions to the roots. High salt strength negatively affects root growth, and therefore low water potential prevents the absorption of mineral nutrients and water from the soil (Cui et al., 2010; Silja and Satheeshkumar, 2015; Sivakumar et al., 2006). In a study conducted on *Curculigo orchoides* by Trinh et al. (2021), researchers reported that culture conditions containing  $\frac{3}{4}$  strength MS medium and 4% sucrose addition provided high biomass accumulation and phenolic content of the plant. In another study, Zhang et al. (2020) showed that low salt strength increased root growth in their adventitious root culture study on *Tripterygium wilfordii*. Similarly, in current study, it was found that adventitious root growth and biomass accumulation obtained in  $\frac{3}{4}$  MS medium supplemented with  $30 \text{ g L}^{-1}$  sucrose.

*In vitro* plantlets require carbon sources in their artificial media for biological processes such as survival, growth, development, and accumulation of bioactive compounds under aseptic and controlled conditions. Sucrose is the most common carbon source in tissue culture media, as it is the main sugar translocated in the phloem of many plants. As previously reported in many studies, sucrose serves as the building block of a living cell and regulates cellular osmotic potential (Calamar and De Klerk, 2002; Cui et al., 2010). At the same time, the growth rate of biomass is directly related to sugar consumption. In previous studies, it was reported that low sucrose supplementation to the culture medium in cell suspension cultures was not suitable for biomass biosynthesis in *Artemisia absinthium* (Ali et al., 2016) and *Prunella vulgaris* (Fazal et al., 2014) plants. Similarly, in this study, the increase in biomass accumulation of adventitious roots in the medium containing  $20 \text{ g L}^{-1}$  sucrose was found to be the lowest compared to other medium combinations.



Different explants, including leaves, stems, petioles, roots, and hypocotyl parts, can be used for the induction of adventitious roots *in vitro* in many industrially important plant species (Paek et al., 2009; Sharma et al., 2013; Kawakami et al., 2015; Khan et al., 2015; Khan et al., 2017; Saeed et al., 2017). For this reason, it is thought that the different results obtained in terms of biomass in adventitious root cultures of various plant species may be also due to differences in species, varieties, and explants.

## CONCLUSION

Considering the results obtained from the study, reducing the MS medium strength to a certain extent resulted in an increase in the biomass accumulation obtained from adventitious root cultures in okra. While the increase in biomass was achieved by adding 30 g L<sup>-1</sup> sucrose to the medium, reducing the sucrose rate to 20 g L<sup>-1</sup> did not yield positive results. Considering that adventitious root cultures are an important alternative method for producing high-value phytochemicals, it is thought that okra adventitious root cultures can be used effectively on large scales in different industries such as the pharmaceutical industry, within the framework of the results obtained.

## REFERENCES

- Abdel-Razek, M.A.M., Abdelwahab, M.F., Abdelmohsen, U.R., Hamed, A.N.E. 2023. A Review: Pharmacological Activity and Phytochemical Profile of *Abelmoschus esculentus* (2010–2022). RSC Adv., 13:15280. DOI: 10.1039/d3ra01367g
- Ali, M., Abbasi, B.H., Ahmad, N., Ali, S.S., Ali, S., Ali, G.S., 2016. Sucrose-enhanced biosynthesis of medicinally important antioxidant secondary metabolites in cell suspension cultures of *Artemisia absinthium* L. Bioproc. Biosyst. Eng., 39(12):1945-1954.
- Amoo, S.O., Aremu, A.O., Staden, J. 2013. Shoot proliferation and rooting treatments influence secondary metabolite production and antioxidant activity in tissue culture-derived *Aloe arborescens* grown *ex vitro*. Plant Growth Regul., 70:115-122.
- Atkinson, N.J., Newbury, H.J., Lloyd, B.V. 1991. *In Vitro* Adventitious Root Induction in *Antirrhinum majus* L.. Plant Cell Tiss. Organ Cult., 27:77-79.
- Bais, H.P., Loyala-Vargas, V.M., Flores, H.E., Vivanco, J.M. 2001. Root-specific metabolism: the biology and biochemistry of underground organs. *In Vitro Cell Dev Biol Plant*, 37:730-41.
- Baque, M.A., Moh, S-H., Lee, E-J., Zhong, J-J., Paek, K-Y. 2012b. Production of biomass and useful compounds from adventitious roots of high-value added medicinal plants using bioreactor. Biotechnol Adv., 30:1255-1267.
- Baskaran, P., Jayabalan, N. 2009. Psoralen Production in Hairy Roots and Adventitious Roots Cultures of *Psoralea coryfolia*. Biotechnol. Lett., 31:1073-1077.
- Beppu, H., Kawai, K., Shimpo, K., Chihara, T., Tamai, I., Ida, C., Ueda, M., Kuzuya, H. 2004. Studies on the components of *Aloe arborescens* from Japan-monthly variation and differences due to part and position of the leaf. Biochem Syst Ecol 32:783-795.

- Calamar, A., De Klerk, G.J. 2002. Effect of sucrose on adventitious root regeneration in apple. *Plant Cell Tissue and Organ Culture*, 70:207-212.
- Cui., X.H., Murthy, H., Wu, C.H., Paek, K.Y. 2010. Sucrose-induced osmotic stress affects biomass, metabolite, and antioxidant levels in root suspension cultures of *Hypericum perforatum* L. *Plant cell Tissue and Organ Culture*, 103:7-14.
- Deloso, B.E., Lindström, A.J., Camacho, F.A., Marler, T.E. 2020. Highly Successful Adventitious Root Formation of *Zamia* L. Stem Cuttings Exhibits Minimal Response to Indole-3-Butyric Acid. *Hortscience*, 55(9):1463-1467. <https://doi.org/10.21273/HORTSCI15212-20>
- Fazal, H., Abbasi, B., Ahmad, N. 2014. Optimization of adventitious root culture for production of biomass and secondary metabolites in *Prunella vulgaris* L. *Appl. Biochem. Biotechnol.*, 174:2086-2095.
- Gaosheng, H., Jingming, J. 2012. Production of Useful Secondary Metabolites through Regulation of Biosynthetic Pathway in Cell and Tissue Suspension Culture of Medicinal Plants. In *Recent Advances in Plant In Vitro Culture*; InTech Open: Rijeka, Croatia, Volume 11, pp. 197–210.
- Hahn, E.J., Kim, Y.S., Yu, K.W., Jeong, C.S., Paek, K.Y. 2003. Adventitious root cultures of *Pranax ginseng*, Meyer CA and ginsenoside production through large scale bioreactors systems. *J Plant Biotechnol.*, 5:1-6.
- Hao, J-P., Guan, Q. 2011. Synthesis of saikosaponins in adventitious roots of *Bupleurum chinense* by semi-continuous culture. *Plant Cell Tiss Organ Cult.*, 108:159-165.
- Hartmann, H.T., D.E. Kester, and F.T. Davies, Jr. 1990. *Plant propagation: Principles and practices*. Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
- Kawakami, H., Hara, K., Komine, M., Yamamoto, Y. 2015. Production of secoiridoids by adventitious root culture of *Swertia japonica*. *In vitro Cell. Dev. Biol. Plant*, 51:524-529.
- Khan, M.A., Abbasi, B.H., Shah, N.A., Yücesan, B., Ali, H. 2015. Analysis of metabolic variations throughout growth and development of adventitious roots in *Silybum marianum* L. (Milk thistle) a medicinal plant. *Plant Cell Tiss. Org. Cult. (PCTOC)*, 123:501-510.
- Khan, T., Abbasi, B.H., Ali Khan, M.A., Azeem, M. 2017. Production of biomass and useful compounds through elicitation in adventitious root cultures of *Fagonia indica*. *Industrial Crops & Products*, 108:451-457. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.indcrop.2017.07.019>
- Khanam, M.N., Anis, M., Javed, S.B., Mottaghipisheh, J., Csupor, D. 2022. Adventitious root culture - An alternative strategy for secondary metabolite production: A review. *Agronomy*, 12:1178. <https://doi.org/10.3390/agronomy12051178>
- Murashige, T., and Skoog, F. 1962. A revised medium for rapid growth and bio assays with tobacco tissue cultures. *Physiol. Plant*, 15:473-497.

Murthy, H.N., Dijkstra, C., Anthony, P., White, D.A., Davey, M.R., Powers, J.B., Hahn, E.J., Paek, K.Y. 2008. Establishment of *Withania somnifera* hairy root cultures for the production of Withanoloid. A. J Integr Plant Biol., 50:915-981.

Paek, K.Y., Murthy, H.N., Hahn, E.J. 2009. Establishment of adventitious root cultures of *Echinacea purpurea* for the production of caffeic acid derivatives. Methods Mol. Biol. (Clifton, N.J.), 547:3-16.

Praveen, N., Manohar, S.H., Naik, P.M., Nayeem, A., Jeong, J.H., Murthy, H.N. 2009. Production of andrographolide from adventitious root cultures of *Andrographis paniculata*. Current Sci., 96:694-697.

Rahmat, E., Kang, Y. 2019. Adventitious root culture for secondary metabolite production in medicinal plants: A Review. J Plant Biotechnol., 46:143-157. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5010/JPB.2019.46.3.143>

Ramachandra Rao, S., Ravishankar, G.A. 2002. Plant cell cultures: chemical factories of secondary metabolites. Biotechnol Adv., 20:101-153.

Reis, R., Borges, A., Chierito, T., de Souto, E., de Souza, L., Iacomini, M., de Oliveira, A., Gonçalves, R. 2011. Establishment of adventitious root culture of *Stevia rebaudiana* Bertoni in a roller bottle system. Plant Cell Tiss Organ Cult., 106:329-335.

Saeed, S., Ali, H., Khan, T., Kayani, W., Khan, M.A. 2017. Impacts of methyl jasmonate and phenyl acetic acid on biomass accumulation and antioxidant potential in adventitious roots of *Ajuga bracteosa* Wall ex Benth., a high valued endangered medicinal plant. Physiol. Mol. Biol. Plants, 23:229-237.

Sharma, S.N., Jha, Z., Sinha, R.K., 2013. Establishment of *in vitro* adventitious root cultures and analysis of andrographolide in *Andrographis paniculata*. Nat. Prod. Commun., 8:1045-1047.

Silja, P., Satheeshkumar, K., 2015. Establishment of adventitious root cultures from leaf explants of *Plumbago rosea* and enhanced plumbagin production through elicitation. Ind. Crop Prod., 76:479-486. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.indcrop.2015.07.021>.

Sivakumar, G., Yu, K., Paek, K., 2005. Production of biomass and ginsenosides from adventitious roots of *Panax ginseng* in bioreactor cultures. Eng. Life Sci., 5:333-342. <https://doi.org/10.1002/elsc.200520085>.

Sivanandhan, G., Kapil Dev, G., Jeyaraj, M., Rajesh, M., Arjunan, A., Muthuselvam, M., Manickavasagam, M., Selvaraj, N., Ganapathi, A. 2013. Increased production of withanolide A, withanone, and withaferin A in hairy root cultures of *Withania somnifera* (L.) Dunal elicited with methyl jasmonate and salicylic acid. Plant Cell Tiss Organ Cult., 114:121-129.

Sorin, C., Bussell, J.D., Camus, I. 2005. Auxin and light control of adventitious rooting in Arabidopsis required ARGONAUTE1. Plant Cell, 17:1343-1359.

Trinh, T.B., Le, N.T.L., Tran, T.L.G., Vu, Q.D., Nguyen, T.T.O., Luu, V.D., Nguyen, P.T.T., Bui, D.T. 2021. Establishment of *in vitro* Adventitious Root Cultures, Analysis of Phenolics and Curculigoside Contents in *Curculigo orchoides*. Bioscience Biotechnology Research Communications, 14(2):518-524.

Vesperinas, E.S. 1998. *In vitro* Root Induction in Hypocotyls and Plumule Explants of *Helianthus annuus*. Environ. Exp. Bot., 39:271-277.

Zhang, B., Chen, L., Huo, Y., Zhang, J., Zhu, C., Zhang, X., Ma, Z. 2020. Establishment of adventitious root cultures from leaf explants of *Tripterygium wilfordii* (thunder god vine) for the production of celastrol. Industrial Crops & Products, 155:112834. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.indcrop.2020.112834>

Zhang, Z., Zou, D., Liu, M., Cong, M., Cheng, N., Gao, H., Wang, S., Liu, Z., Li, G. 2017. Induction of *Psammosilene tunicoides* adventitious roots and the accumulation of triterpenoid saponins as affected by culture conditions. Int. J. Agric. Biol., 19:1535-1540.



## INTERDISCIPLINARY WORKING TENDENCIES IN AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH: THE CASE OF ÇANAKKALE ONSEKİZ MART UNIVERSITY

Özge Zeynep YURDABAL OLĞUN<sup>1</sup> Sibel TAN<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of  
Agricultural Economics, Çanakkale, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: [zeynep@comu.edu.tr](mailto:zeynep@comu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

Interdisciplinary work is the coming together of different scientific disciplines for the solution of a problem in all scientific researches and projects and establishing a link between the subjects. As a matter of fact, when the economies and production factors of developed countries are analysed, "high value added production", "technological development" and "innovation" come to the fore as important concepts. This situation points to an interdisciplinary approach in all branches of science.

When we look at the issue from the perspective of agriculture, agriculture in Turkey, as in the whole world, is a sector that constantly maintains its importance in terms of nutrition, its contribution to employment, its share in national income and its role in the balance of payments. On the other hand, rapid population growth, changes in consumption trends and especially the global climate change in agriculture make it increasingly difficult to respond to current needs with existing resources. In addition, considering the marketing problems encountered after agricultural production, obstacles encountered in foreign trade, business management, organisation and extension activities, as well as effective and innovative agriculture in the rapidly digitalising world, production and productivity-oriented studies alone in the agricultural sector are not sufficient, and the need to increase interdisciplinary academic studies is extremely important.

Therefore, working on agricultural studies in cooperation with all fields of engineering, biology, chemistry, mathematics, statistics, econometrics, sociology and anthropology will increase the quality and innovations in researches and increase the chance of application of scientific findings in practice. In this study, interdisciplinary behaviours and tendencies of academicians working in Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University Faculty of Agriculture in scientific studies and projects were examined.

**Keywords:** Agriculture, Interdisciplinary Study, Çanakkale.

### INTRODUCTION

Agriculture is narrowly defined as plant and animal production. In the broad sense, agriculture is defined as all consecutive activities in the agricultural production and marketing process, such as the processing of agricultural products, the production of inputs and the sale of products to consumers. Based on these definitions, it is possible to divide agricultural activity into three as crop production, animal production, agricultural products and inputs technology (İnan, 2016).

However, today, agricultural activity should be considered not only production-oriented but also processing and technology-oriented. Biological technology is gradually replacing mechanical and chemical technologies, especially in increasing productivity. Although the definition of agriculture is "using seeds and soil", nowadays, plant production can be carried out without soil and even without seeds (Yavuz and Dilek 2019).

Agriculture is an extremely important sector in terms of providing raw materials and labour force to Gross Domestic Product, employment, foreign trade, balance of payments and agriculture-based industry (Tan et al., 2018). Therefore, in terms of economic development and growth, it is imperative that this contribution of agriculture to the economy is not only production-oriented, but also through the production of technology-oriented finished goods that provide high Added Value. This situation clearly demonstrates the importance of agriculture and industry and technology integration and interdisciplinary studies. On the other hand, fragmentation in markets and consumers, individualisation, development of consumption culture, change in consumer wants and needs, increase in consumer education, income and awareness levels have brought about the need for "market orientation" with diversification and differentiation in products and services (Özhan, 2002).

National academies define interdisciplinary research as "a style of research conducted by teams or individuals". Often it may be insufficient to look at a problem from the framework of a single discipline. Interdisciplinary research offers different perspectives on knowledge (Çobanoğlu, 2015). Interdisciplinary work involves collaborative problem solving, complex research problems, borrowing tools and methodologies, and cross-seeding between disciplines and concepts (Gür, 2003). The interdisciplinary approach aims to eliminate the boundaries between scientific disciplines that limit the potential of science to provide solutions (Müller and Merbach, 1984). Today, developed economies are in the stage of transition from low value added production to high value added production by utilising knowledge as a factor of production. The areas where high value added can be realised are the areas where advanced technologies are applied.

In this context, many changes and innovations are needed in agriculture in the globalising world. For example, technological and scientific studies in areas such as new drugs, fertilisers, more nutritious and disease-resistant plants or animals, seed breeding are rapidly increasing in the agricultural sector with current branches of science such as molecular biology and biotechnology and nanotechnology. In 2020 and beyond, some of the groundbreaking agricultural technologies are smart agricultural automation, soil DNA testing, precision agriculture, autonomous tractors equipped with artificial intelligence, and cutting-edge products that require high and cutting-edge technology such as laser railings. In addition, engine oils based on high temperatures with nanotechnology, agricultural tools and machines with light materials, and the construction of animal shelters in more favourable conditions are being built (Akbaş and Özarslan, 2007).

In this context, it will be useful to look at the subject from an economic point of view. Agricultural Economics is a branch of science that seeks solutions to agricultural problems by using the basic principles of economics. In this context, agricultural economists have to know both the technical subjects of agriculture such as field crops, horticultural crops, animal husbandry and evaluation of agricultural products and the subjects of economics such as planning, management, financing, accounting, business administration, marketing, agricultural policy, agricultural law, village sociology, agricultural extension. Agricultural Economics is

related to mathematics, ecology, history, geography, politics, sociology, law, behavioural sciences, psychology, physics, chemistry, technology, informatics and even biotechnology, nanotechnology sciences which have a very important place in the development of countries recently. r.

To summarise briefly, as stated in the 11th Development Plan, while increasing food demand, climate change, urbanisation, soil and water resources, agricultural products and producers are under pressure; the development of plant and animal species suitable for the changing climate, the protection of the environment and biodiversity are gaining importance, and the need for qualified labour and technology is increasing in order to meet food demand with less resources (Anonymous, 2019). This is possible by intertwining and supporting each other and it is not possible for quality academic studies to work in isolation from other disciplines.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

The aim of this study is to examine the interdisciplinary working tendencies of academicians working in agriculture-related departments at Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University. It is thought that the results obtained from the research will contribute to the determination of other stakeholders and academic units with which academicians working in agriculture-related departments cooperate and the difficulties encountered in interdisciplinary studies. The scope of this research is academicians who conduct scientific research on agriculture at Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University and their tendency to work interdisciplinary.

Primary and secondary data were utilised in the research. In Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, 84 academicians working in 9 departments in the Faculty of Agriculture, 40 academicians working in 4 departments in Biga Vocational School, 21 academicians working in 3 departments in Lapseki Vocational School and 3 academicians working in Bayramiç Vocational School, and 81 academicians who accepted to conduct a face-to-face survey from a total of 148 academicians were selected by the census sampling method and the surveys conducted constituted the primary data, the publications made by various institutions and organisations on the subject and the research results conducted by other researchers were used as secondary data.

In the research, basic descriptive statistics were used to reveal the interdisciplinary working tendencies of the academicians participating in the survey. Likert scale questions were used in order to reveal the interdisciplinary working tendencies of academicians working in the field of agriculture, and the non-parametric Chi-Square Test was applied to create cross-tables to investigate the relationships (degree of dependency) between the data and to understand whether there is a relationship between them.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

Approximately 68% of the researchers who participated in the research by answering the survey questions were male and 32% were female, and the average age of the academics was 45. The age range of academics varies between 25 and 66 years.



*Table 1. Distribution of Academics According to Gender*

<b>Gender</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Woman	26	32,0
Male	55	68,0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100,0</b>

While 69 per cent of the academics participating in the research are involved in an interdisciplinary study, 31 per cent have never been involved in an interdisciplinary study. According to the table, as the age of the researchers increased, the status of being involved in interdisciplinary studies also increased.

*Table 2. Effects of age factor on interdisciplinary work*

<b>Interdisciplinary Working Status</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage(%)</b>	<b>Average Age</b>	<b>Standard Deviation</b>
Yes	56	69,1	46,0596	9,10628
No.	25	30,9	40,1600	10,48284
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>T:2,567</b>	<b>P:0.012&gt;0.05</b>

The distribution of the academicians included in the research according to their titles is given in Table 3. Among the academicians, 33.8% are Professor, 30.00% are Assistant Professor, 10.0% are Associate Professor, 7.5% are Research Assistant, 12.5% are Lecturer and 6.3% are Research Assistant.

*Table 3. Distribution of Academics According to Their Titles*

<b>Title</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Professor	27	33,8
Associate Professor	8	10,0
Dr.Lecturer	24	30,0
Dr. Research Assistant	6	6,3
Research Assistant	6	7,5
Lecturer	10	12,5
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100,0</b>

As seen in Table 4. 40.7% of the academics in the study have more than 20 years of professional experience, 18.5% have 15-20 years of professional experience, 13,6% have 10-15 years of professional experience, 12.3% have 1-5 years of professional experience, 11,1% have 10-15 years of professional experience and 3.7% have less than one year of professional experience.

*Table 4. Distribution of Academicians according to their Professional Experience*

<b>Professional Experience</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
<1	3	3,7
1-5 Years	10	12,3
5-10 Years	9	11,1
10-15 Years	11	13,6
15-20 Years	15	18,5
>20	33	40,7
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100,0</b>

The foreign language levels of the academics who contributed to the research are shown in Table 5. From this chart, 51,9% of the academics stated that they have an intermediate level, 44,4% advanced level and 3,7% beginner level foreign language.

*Table 5. Foreign Language Level of Academics*

<b>Foreign Language Level</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Start	3	3,7
Centre	42	51,9
Forward	36	44,4
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100,0</b>

The overseas experience of the academics participating in the surveys is given in Table 6. While 82.7% of the academics have experience abroad, 17.3% do not have experience abroad.

*Table 6. Academics' Experience Abroad*

<b>Experience Abroad</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Yes	67	82,7
No.	14	17,3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>100</b>

Academics with overseas experience mostly travelled to Italy, Spain, Israel, Japan and Poland for education and USA, Germany, Italy, Kazakhstan and Greece for study. For courses, they mostly travelled to USA, Israel, Czech Republic and Hungary. The purpose of the academic staff travelling abroad is 61% for education, 19% for study and 16% for courses.

### **Findings Related to Interdisciplinary Working Tendencies**

While 69% of the academicians participating in the research have been involved in an interdisciplinary study, approximately 31% have not. When the study subjects of the academicians who have conducted an interdisciplinary study are analysed, animal husbandry ranked first with 33%, followed by Soil with 22%. On the other hand, Molecular Genetics, Field crops, Geographical indications, Variety Development, Ecology and organic chemistry were ranked last with 2%. The other subjects researched were Energy Use with 12%,

Agricultural Economics and Irrigation with 10%, Horticulture with 5%, Food with 4% and Mathematical Physics with 7% (Table 7.).

*Table 7. Interdisciplinary Study Status and Subjects*

<b>Interdisciplinary work</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Yes	56	69,1
No.	25	30,9
Total	81	100
<b>Study Subject</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Livestock breeding	18	32,5
Soil	13	22,5
Energy Utilisation	7	12,5
Irrigation	6	10,0
Agricultural Economics	6	10,0
Mathematical Physics	4	7,5
Horticulture	3	5,0
Food	3	5,0
Geographical indications	1	2,5
Variety development	1	2,5
Ecology	1	2,5
Molecular Genetics	1	2,5
Field Crops	1	2,5
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>56</b>	<b>100,0</b>

While the academics participating in the research ranked the third parties that they can work with in the region in their research projects according to their importance, "Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry" and "Other Çomü Units" took the first place. According to the available data, other universities, chambers of agriculture, international organisations, private sector, cooperatives and NGOs, municipalities, Çanakkale Chamber of Industry and Commerce, Çanakkale Commodity Exchange and Çanakkale Organised Industrial Zone were ranked last, followed by district governorships.

As seen in Table 8, the majority of the academicians who responded to the questionnaire are prone to inter-institutional cooperation in interdisciplinary studies. However, the fact that the cooperation with the Chamber of Industry and Commerce and the enterprises operating in the Organised Industrial Zone in the province is lower is a negative finding in terms of strengthening the integration between agriculture and industry.

As a matter of fact, in the 10th and 11th Development Plans, it was emphasised that in order to increase Turkey's international competitiveness and its share in world exports, a transformation in the manufacturing industry is essential. In this context, moving to a high value-added structure and increasing the share of high technology sectors are considered as the main objective. Therefore, strengthening the integration between agriculture and industry will not be successful unless it is supported by scientific research and data. In this sense, it is extremely important to carry out studies with the data received from industrial enterprises and in line with their needs in all kinds of researches prepared in the academic sense, in terms of commercialisation and transformation of knowledge into economic value.

*Table 8. Preferred Institutions and Organisations in Interdisciplinary Studies*

<b>Third Parties</b>	<b>Score</b>	<b>Order of Importance</b>
Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry	343	1
Other ÇOMU Units	343	1
Other Universities	342	2
Chambers of Agriculture	333	3
International Organisations	327	4
Private Sector	323	5
Cooperatives and Non-Governmental Organisations (NGOs)	309	6
Municipalities	278	7
Çanakkale Chamber of Industry and Commerce	277	8
Çanakkale Commodity Exchange	273	9
Çanakkale Organised Industrial Zone	261	10
District Governorships	255	11
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3664</b>	

According to the data we obtained from the academics who contributed to the research questionnaire with their answers on what they understand from the concept of interdisciplinary work, the most supported option was "solving problems that existing disciplines cannot solve alone by cooperating with different disciplines". "Producing high value-added knowledge", "Producing high value-added knowledge", 3. "Addressing problems on a different information plane", 4. "Establishing a link between subjects based on a problematic," 5. "Facilitating the transfer of theoretical scientific results to practice", 6. The relationship between positive sciences and humanities", 7. "Presenting knowledge and its complementary elements with open-mindedness", 8. "Analysing the data held by various institutions", 9. "Rational use of resources" and finally "Increasing the contribution of humanities in solving the problem" (Table 9.).

*Table 9. What is Understood from the Concept of Interdisciplinary Work*

<b>What he understands</b>	<b>Score</b>	<b>Order of Importance</b>
Solving problems that cannot be solved alone with different disciplines	383	1
Generation of high value-added knowledge	358	2
Addressing problems on a different level of knowledge	357	3
Establishing a connection between subjects based on a problematic	346	4
Facilitating the transfer of theoretical scientific results to practice	337	5
The relationship between positive sciences and humanities	322	6
To present knowledge and its complementary elements with an open mind	320	7
Analysing the data held by various institutions	319	8
Rational use of resources	317	9
Increasing the contribution of humanities insolving the problem	306	10
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3365</b>	

The disciplines that academicians who participated in the surveys conducted within the scope of the research are most related to interdisciplinary studies are given in Table 10. When the relationship status of the agricultural sector with other disciplines is investigated, when the data obtained from the academicians are examined, the academicians see the discipline of Ecology as important in the 1st place, followed by Biotechnology in the 2nd place, General Engineering Sciences in the 3rd place, Mathematics in the 4th place, Information and Technology in the 5th place, Chemistry in the 2nd place, Geography in the 7th place, Nanotechnology in the 8th place. Chemistry, 7. Geography, 8. Nanotechnology, 9. Sociology, 10. Physics, 11. Economics and Politics, 12. Law, 13. Psychology, 14. Behavioural Sciences and 14. History is the last discipline that academics consider important.

*Table 10. Relationship Status of Agriculture with Other Disciplines*

<b>Other Disciplines</b>	<b>Score</b>	<b>Order of Importance</b>
Ecology	393	1
Biotechnology	380	2
General Engineering Sciences	361	3
Maths	350	4
Informatics and Technology	350	5
Chemistry	344	6
Geography	342	7
Nanotechnology	339	8
Sociology	311	9
Physics	304	10
Economics and Politics	301	11
Law	287	11
Psychology	270	12
Behavioural Sciences	268	13
History	264	14
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3516</b>	

The difficulties encountered by the academics participating in the survey while conducting interdisciplinary studies are listed in Table 11. According to the table, when the difficulties encountered by academicians while conducting interdisciplinary studies are analysed, the information "Lack of the habit of conducting a holistic study" is ranked in the 1st place. "Difficulties in breaking fixed-mindedness" ranked 2nd, "Difficulty in finding sufficient resources, time and experts" ranked 3rd, "Adaptation period to new subjects and terminology" ranked 4th, "Different approaches to complex problems" ranked 5th, "Prejudice against new and different information" ranked 6th, "Conflicts of interest in various fields" ranked 6th. "Conflicts of interest in various fields" 7th, "Professional prejudice" 8th, "Difficulty of working with specialists in other subjects" 9th, "Fear of encountering the risk of failure" 10th.

*Table 11. Difficulties Encountered in Interdisciplinary Studies*

<b>Challenges of interdisciplinary work</b>	<b>Score</b>	<b>Order of Importance</b>
Lack of the habit of conducting holistic studies	310	1
Difficulties in overcoming fixed mindedness	298	2
Difficulty in finding sufficient resources, time and expertise	293	3
Adaptation time to new topics and terminology	291	4
Different approaches to complex problems	288	5
Prejudice against new and different information	278	6
Adaptation time to new topics and terminology	276	7
Conflicts of interest in various fields	274	8
Occupational Prejudice	263	9
Difficulty in working with specialists in other subjects	260	10
Fear of facing the risk of failure	245	11
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2133</b>	

## CONCLUSIONS

In our country, where agriculture is very important in terms of social and economic aspects, technology, innovation and R&D-oriented approaches have become widespread instead of production-oriented policies and approaches. As a matter of fact, in countries where agriculture is developed, the contribution of high value-added agricultural products to the economy is much higher. Therefore, the main objective of today's agricultural policies is to increase the qualitative impact of agriculture in addition to its quantitative size in the national economy. One of the most important tools in achieving this goal is interdisciplinary studies.

In this study, it was aimed to examine the interdisciplinary approaches and tendencies of academicians in scientific researches on agriculture by conducting a face-to-face survey with 81 academic staff working in Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University Agriculture related departments. Survey results were interpreted with frequency tables and score analyses.

According to the results obtained from the research findings, 66.7% of the researchers were male, 33.3% were female and the average age was 45.37 years. Approximately 69% of

the academicians participating in the study have participated in an interdisciplinary study, while 31% have never participated in an interdisciplinary study, so the rate of interdisciplinary study increased as the age of the researchers increased. The age range of academicians varies between 25 and 66 years. 33.8% of the academicians are professors, 30.0% are assistant professors, 12.5% are lecturers, 10% are associate professors, 7.5% are research assistants, and 6.3% are research assistants. It was determined that approximately 41% of the academics participating in the study have more than 20 years of professional experience. The majority of the academics have intermediate and advanced foreign language level, and the majority of them have experience abroad. According to the table, as the titles,

professional experience and overseas experience of the academicians increased, their involvement in interdisciplinary studies also increased.

From the research findings, it is seen that more than 70% of the academicians have experience in interdisciplinary studies, and interdisciplinary studies are concentrated in the field of animal husbandry and soil. Researchers stated that they cooperate with Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, other ÇOMU units and other universities as 3 institutions. In interdisciplinary studies, it is a widely adopted idea that problems that cannot be solved conceptually alone can be solved by co-operating with different disciplines. While ecology, biotechnology and various fields of engineering are the most common areas of interdisciplinary studies, sociology, psychology, history and other behavioural sciences are ranked last.

According to the data obtained from the research findings, the most important difficulty faced by academics while conducting interdisciplinary studies is the lack of a holistic study habit. The fear of encountering the risk of failure is the last information they consider important.

Based on these findings, it is suggested that academic staff working on agriculture should develop academic cooperation between departments in their own units and include institutions and organisations and other stakeholders in their research. On the other hand, all institutions and organisations related to agriculture, NGOs and especially industry and private sector should be cooperated and information should be produced in line with the needs of stakeholders. Another suggestion that can be made within the scope of the results to be obtained from the findings is to develop co-operation with humanities as well as positive sciences. Such an approach will make it easier for research to reach its target audience.

Again, based on the data we obtained, the importance of overseas education and language development of young and newly titled academics should be emphasised and interdisciplinary studies should be encouraged.

In interdisciplinary research, institutional cooperation and especially the analysis of existing institutional records should be targeted, and professional approaches should be adopted to avoid vicious circles such as professionalism and fixed-mindedness.

Strengthening the integration of agriculture, industry and technology will not be successful unless it is supported by scientific research and data. This means that in all kinds of academic researches, it is extremely important to carry out studies in line with the needs of the industry and technology in partnership with the data received from the institutions in order to commercialise the information and turn it into economic value.

## REFERENCES

- Akbaş, T., Özarslan, C., (2007). Nanotechnology and application possibilities in agriculture, 24th National Congress on Agricultural Mechanisation, Adnan Menderes University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Machinery, Aydın.
- Anonymous, (2019). Eleventh Development Plan (2019-2023), Presidency of the Republic of Turkey, Presidency of Strategy and Budget. Ankara.
- Cobanoglu, C., (2015). The Power of interdisciplinary research: University of South Florida, United States of America. International Conference On Eurasian Economies, Kazan/Russia.



- Gür, T, (2003), Research and Disciplinary Interdisciplinarity in Education, Oğuz Babüroğlu (editor), The Future of Education, Sabancı University Publications, İstanbul.
- Inan, İ. H. (2016). Agricultural Economics and Management, Ideal Culture Publishing, İstanbul.
- Müller, H., Merbach, (1984). Interdisciplinarity in Operational Research - in the Past and in the Future: An Invitation to IFORS '84 in Washington D.C. Journal of the Operational Research Society, Volume:35, Issue:2, USA.
- Özhan, Dedeoğlu, A., (2002). The Importance of Qualitative Research in the Field of Consumer Behaviours and Multidisciplinary Approaches, Journal of Dokuz Eylül University Faculty of Economics and Administrative Sciences, Volume:17, Issue:2, İzmir.
- Tan, S., Niyaz, Ö., Everest, B., (2018). Rural Development Support and Policies to Develop Agriculture-Based Industrial Enterprises in Turkey 7th International Conference on Business Administration (ICBA), May 3-5, 2018, Çanakkale, Turkey.
- Yavuz F., Dilek, Ş., (2019). Turkey Agriculture Review, Foundation for Political, Economic and Social Research, Ankara

## EXAMINATION OF PRODUCER SATISFACTION TOWARDS RICE SUPPORT POLICIES IN EDİRNE PROVINCE

Gül ÇOLAK KUDAL, Sibel TAN <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of  
Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics,  
Çanakkale, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: sibeltan@comu.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Paddy is an important foodstuff growing in every continent of the world. China, India, Indonesia, and Bangladesh are the leading countries in paddy production in the world. In Turkey, although paddy is grown in all regions, more than half of Turkey's production is taken place in Edirne. Ipsala town of Edirne province is one of the important paddy production centres of Turkey. However, although paddy production is widespread in Turkey, the current supply cannot meet the demand. Therefore, it is important to encourage paddy support policies to establish the supply and demand balance in the market and to reduce the foreign exchange flow abroad. In this research, face-to-face surveys were conducted by selecting 100 producers producing rice from 17 villages of Ipsala town of Edirne province. Survey results were interpreted with descriptive statistics and Logistic Regression analysis. According to the research findings, almost all paddy producers benefit from the existing support policies and almost all of them state that they are satisfied with the existing policies. However, most of the producers state that policies do not affect their production decisions. In the light of the findings obtained from the research, the producers do not see the supports as money going directly into their pockets, and it is necessary to raise their awareness on increasing paddy production. Within the scope of this research, it can be suggested to policy makers to determine policy tools that will reduce paddy imports, increase producer profits, and reduce production costs.

Keywords: Paddy, Agricultural Subsidies, Producer Satisfaction, Edirne

### INTRODUCTION

Paddy is cultivated in every continent of the world. China, India, Indonesia and Bangladesh are the leading countries in the world in paddy production. Although paddy is cultivated in Turkey, most of the time imports are made due to insufficient domestic supply of this product. Therefore, it is important to establish supply and demand balance in the market and to encourage paddy support and policies in order to stop the flow of foreign currency abroad (Yurdakoş 2009). In Turkey, paddy is the plant with the highest cultivation area after wheat, barley and maize in the cereals group and its cultivation areas continue to increase gradually. When paddy cultivation areas are analysed on the basis of provinces, Edirne ranks first with a share of 39.4% in total cultivation areas. Edirne is followed by Samsun (15.7%), Balıkesir (13.1%), Çanakkale (9.0%), Çorum (6.1%), Sinop (3.5%). When paddy production is analysed by provinces, Edirne ranks first with a share of 40.5% in total production. Edirne is followed by Samsun (16.2%), Balıkesir (12.4%), Çanakkale (9.6%), Çorum (6.1%) and Sinop (3.4%). While paddy production value in Turkey was 2,945 million

TL in 2019, it reached 3,777 million TL in 2020. Within the cereals group, paddy ranks fourth after wheat, barley and maize with a share of 6.93% in production value in 2021 (TÜİK, 2021).

As in many countries, rice ranks first as a staple food in Turkey. Especially in Far Eastern countries, the consumption of this product is quite high. For this reason, every individual in the world consumes this product. The fact that paddy plant is rich in vitamins increases its consumption (Elmacı, 2012). Paddy is one of the important agricultural products of Turkey. Thrace Region, which has an important potential in this product, is also very important in terms of being a gateway to Europe. Although paddy production is carried out in 31 provinces in our country, the Marmara region is leading in paddy production. İpsala district of Edirne ranks first in paddy production. İpsala district of Edirne Province meets 35.0% of the total paddy production in Turkey (Arda et al., 2015).

In Turkey, agriculture has been supported in various ways especially since the beginning of the Planned Period in 1963. With agricultural support policies in our country, the state aims to meet the demand for sufficient food, to increase productivity in agriculture, to increase the income of the producer, to meet the consumption of the product produced in the market, to develop exports and to keep the economic and welfare level of the society in balance. Supports to agriculture and agricultural policies implemented are in the form of product support, input support, intervention in prices and low-interest credit support. However, it is also a fact that agricultural policies are constantly undergoing changes and reforms. Therefore, although different support policies have been implemented in agriculture since the foundation of the Republic, not enough progress has been made in terms of adequate and stable policies (Güzel, 2012). In order to overcome the problems of paddy production and marketing, direct sales to retailers after completing the processing and packaging processes in the processing units established by the producer organisations will solve the problems of the producers. Therefore, incentivising state policies are needed in this regard (Gaytancıoğlu, 2007). In this study, the level of paddy producers' utilisation of the support policies in practice and their level of satisfaction with these supports were examined.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

Primary and secondary data were used in the research. The data obtained through mutual questionnaires in the centre and 17 villages of İpsala district of Edirne province are primary data and constitute the main material of the research. Statistics published by national and international statistical institutions and other scientific studies on this subject constitute the secondary data of the research.

The total population of the study consists of producers engaged in paddy cultivation in İpsala district of Edirne province. The total population consists of 26.966 producers registered in the Farmer Registration System (ÇKS) in 28 villages of İpsala district and in the centre. The sample of this research consists of 100 producers selected among the total producers. The sampling was carried out using the following formula with a margin of error of 0.10 and 95% confidence interval. The determined sample volume was distributed proportionally among the villages.

$$n = \frac{N p (1 - p)}{(N - 1) \text{var}^2 p + p (1 - p)}$$

**n = Number of farmers in the sample**

**N = Main population size**

**p = Main population proportion**

**var<sup>2</sup> p = Variance of the main mass ratio**

**The questionnaires made in the form of mutual conversation with 100 producers were**

transcribed and analysed in SPSS programme. In the analyses, firstly, general demographic and socio-economic findings were examined with the help of descriptive statistics and expressed as numbers and rates. Logistic Regression Method was used to analyse the factors affecting the satisfaction of paddy producers with the supports in practice and their satisfaction with these supports.

Logistic regression, by calculating the estimated values of the dependent variable as probability, allows classification in accordance with probability rules, and can also determine the effect sizes of independent variables that affect the change of the dependent variable (Akgül and Çevik, 2003).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

When the policies related to paddy production are analysed, it is seen that Diesel, Fertiliser and Soil Analysis support is in the nature of agricultural input support and is intended to reduce costs. Cotton and paddy are the crops with the highest diesel support. In these crops, 250 TL diesel support is provided per decare. In addition, soil analysis support of 50 TL per sample is provided. Another policy to increase production in paddy is "Differential Payment Support". This support is the payment to the producer of the difference between the target price and the market price determined by taking into account the production and marketing costs of the relevant product. Within the scope of this support, a total of 17 products are subject to support, and the Difference Payment support given to paddy is 10 kurus per kilogram. Another policy instrument to which paddy is also subject is "Domestic Certified Seed Use Support". In this context, 8 TL per decare of paddy is supported.

In this part of the study, the factors affecting the satisfaction of paddy producers with the current policies were analysed. The independent variables used in regression analyses for this purpose were determined as follows. Education, household population, farming experience (years), amount of land (da), household population (person), agricultural credit usage status, presence of non-agricultural income, frequency of meeting with experts, number of parcels (pcs), production area, livestock, agricultural income, non-agricultural income, keeping business records, internet usage status, organisation status, adequacy of supports.

### Analysis of Factors Affecting Satisfaction with Diesel Diesel Support

Satisfaction of paddy producers with diesel oil support was analysed. In the model, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who are not satisfied with diesel subsidy and 1: those who are satisfied with diesel subsidy (Table 1).

## Analysis with Logistic Regression Model (Y= Satisfaction with Diesel Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>p-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
Fixed	-7.25727	3.27064	0.02649**	
Education	0.282032	0.47986	0.55671	0.04812
Household population	-0.217691	0.246322	0.37682	-0.0371422
<b>Farming experience</b>	<b>0.159364</b>	<b>0.0428997</b>	<b>0.00020***</b>	<b>0.0271905</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.402651	0.514908	0.43422	0.0686999
Internet use	1.20767	1.03631	0.24387	0.214769
Number of parcels	0.0515756	0.238826	0.82902	0.00879977
Production area	-0.0144521	0.0111743	0.19589	-0.00246581
Raising livestock	-0.465478	0.788753	0.55509	-0.0869604
<b>Agricultural income</b>	<b>0.715628</b>	<b>0.383813</b>	<b>0.06225*</b>	<b>0.1221</b>
Having non-agricultural income	0.300921	0.835352	0.71867	0.0547025
Loan utilisation	0.696473	0.819429	0.39535	0.126028
Business record keeping	1.03361	1.00496	0.30371	0.213312
$X^2$ : 34.1864 [0.0006]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of the analysis, farming experience of the farmers and their income from agriculture as a result of one-year production are the variables that are effective on satisfaction with diesel subsidy. Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with diesel subsidy. As the farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with diesel subsidy also increases. In other words, one year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with diesel subsidy by 2.7%. An increase of 10.000 TL in annual income from agriculture increases the tendency to be satisfied with diesel oil support by 12.2%.

### Fertiliser Support Analysis of Satisfaction

In the model in which satisfaction with fertiliser support was analysed, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who were not satisfied with fertiliser support and 1: those who were satisfied with fertiliser support (Table 2).

Table 2. Logistic Regression Model (Y=Satisfaction with Fertiliser Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
Fixed	-10.439	3.61941	0.00392***	
Education	0.314865	0.492505	0.52262	0.059722
Household population	-0.050395	0.248105	0.83904	-0.00955868
<b>Farming experience</b>	<b>0.171796</b>	<b>0.0453167</b>	<b>0.00015***</b>	<b>0.0325854</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.169669	0.516189	0.74239	0.032182
Internet use	1.82705	1.16258	0.11605	0.356931
Number of parcels	0.00845641	0.246736	0.97266	0.00160397
Production area	-0.0160049	0.0116916	0.17102	-0.00303573
Livestock breeding status	-1.29294	0.799999	0.10606	-0.288535
<b>Agricultural income</b>	<b>0.902884</b>	<b>0.40541</b>	<b>0.02594**</b>	<b>0.171255</b>
Non-agricultural income	1.26491	0.90418	0.16183	0.283695
Loan utilisation plan	0.743447	0.821793	0.36564	0.148388
<b>Business record keeping</b>	<b>1.9443</b>	<b>1.0735</b>	<b>0.07011*</b>	<b>0.44322</b>
$\chi^2$ : 43.0812 [0.0000]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of logit analysis; farming experience, income from agriculture, keeping business records have a positive effect on satisfaction with fertiliser support. Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with fertiliser support. As farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support also increases. In other words, one year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support by 3.2%.

Agricultural income is significant for 5% and there is a positive relationship between agricultural income and satisfaction with fertiliser support. As agricultural income increases, the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support also increases. In other words, an increase in the level of agricultural income increases the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support by 17%.

Keeping business records is significant for 10% and there is a positive relationship between keeping business records and being satisfied with fertiliser support. Those who keep business records are 44% more likely to be satisfied with fertiliser support than those who do not keep business records.

### Satisfaction Analysis of Difference Payment Support

In the model in which satisfaction with differential payment support was analysed, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who were not satisfied with differential payment support and 1: those who were satisfied with differential payment support (Table 3).

Table 3. Logistic Regression Model (Y=Satisfaction with Differential Payment Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
<i>Fixed</i>	-9.06666	3.69702	0.01419**	
Education	0.180292	0.554698	0.74516	0.0249554
Household population	-0.240453	0.273615	0.37951	-0.0332827
<b>Farming duration</b>	<b>0.172068</b>	<b>0.0477372</b>	<b>0.00031***</b>	<b>0.023817</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.1977	0.571364	0.72933	0.027365
Internet use	1.61603	1.22597	0.18745	0.242931
Number of parcels	-0.120806	0.271625	0.65650	-0.0167215
Production area	-0.0142905	0.0123629	0.24771	-0.00197804
Raising livestock	-0.78669	0.852429	0.35607	-0.130618
<b>Agricultural income</b>	<b>1.29127</b>	<b>0.453168</b>	<b>0.00438***</b>	<b>0.178733</b>
Having non-agricultural income	0.475859	0.947379	0.61546	0.0742355
Loan utilisation plan	0.280346	0.892516	0.75344	0.0399926
<b>Business record keeping</b>	<b>2.26768</b>	<b>1.14119</b>	<b>0.04691**</b>	<b>0.468111</b>
$\chi^2$ : 42.6394 [0.0000]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of logit analysis; farming experience, income from agriculture, keeping business records have a positive effect on satisfaction with differential payment support. Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with differential payment support. As farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with differential payment support also increases. In other words, one year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with diesel subsidy by 2.3%.

According to the results of the analysis, farmers' agricultural income level has an effect on their satisfaction with differential payment support. Agricultural income is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between agricultural income and satisfaction with differential payment support. As agricultural income increases, the tendency to be satisfied with differential payment support also increases. In other words, an increase in the level of agricultural income increases the tendency to be satisfied with the difference payment support by 17%.

According to the results of the analysis, keeping business records is the variable that has an effect on farmers' satisfaction with differential payment support. Keeping business records is significant for 5% and there is a positive relationship between keeping business records and being satisfied with differential payment support. Those who keep business records are 46% more likely to be satisfied with differential payment support than those who do not keep business records.

#### **Analysing Satisfaction with Basin Based Support**

In the model in which satisfaction with basin-based support was analysed, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who were not satisfied with basin-based support and 1: those who were satisfied with basin-based support (Table 4).

Table 4. Logistic Regression Model (Y=Satisfaction with Basin Based Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
<i>Fixed</i>	-8.51486	3.60443	0.01816**	
Education	0.589257	0.569121	0.30049	0.0684706
Household population	-0.098151	0.261345	0.70724	-0.011405
<b>Farming experience</b>	<b>0.15134</b>	<b>0.0452026</b>	<b>0.00081***</b>	<b>0.0175855</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.205405	0.553205	0.71041	0.0238677
Internet use	1.2892	1.12391	0.25135	0.162508
Number of parcels	-0.117956	0.255049	0.64373	-0.0137063
Production area	-0.00655332	0.0111714	0.55746	-0.000761485
Livestock breeding status	-1.20516	0.817298	0.14033	-0.189642
<b>Agricultural income</b>	<b>0.800717</b>	<b>0.420364</b>	<b>0.05680*</b>	<b>0.0930418</b>
Non-agricultural income	0.942276	0.929426	0.31067	0.14132
Loan utilisation plan	0.896061	0.856171	0.29529	0.116194
Business record keeping	1.10597	0.949434	0.24407	0.173622
$\chi^2$ : 29.478 [0.0033]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of logit analysis, farming experience and income from agriculture positively affect satisfaction with basin-based supports.

Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with basin-based support. As the farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support also increases. In other words, one year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support by 1.7%.

Agricultural income is significant for 10% and there is a positive relationship between agricultural income and satisfaction with basin-based support. As agricultural income increases, the tendency to be satisfied with basin-based support also increases. In other words, an increase of 10,000 TL in agricultural income increases the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support by 9.3%.

### Analysis of Satisfaction with Soil Analysis Support

In the model in which satisfaction with soil analysis support was analysed, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who were not satisfied with soil analysis support and 1: those who were satisfied with soil analysis support (Table 5).



Table 5. Logistic Regression Model (Y=Satisfaction with Soil Analysis Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
<i>Fixed</i>	-1.35682	4.57824	0.76695	
Education	0.448899	0.556824	0.42014	0.0203544
Household population	0.0895079	0.381121	0.81432	0.00405856
<b>Farming experience</b>	<b>0.142728</b>	<b>0.0581857</b>	<b>0.01417**</b>	<b>0.00647171</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.874223	0.909046	0.33620	0.0396399
Number of parcels	0.111524	0.28217	0.69267	0.00505683
Production area	-0.0091985	0.0101613	0.36533	-0.000417088
Livestock breeding status	0.924297	1.2919	0.47433	0.0312756
Agricultural income	-0.378394	0.608943	0.53434	-0.0171575
Non-agricultural income	-0.57737	1.00968	0.56743	-0.0216792
$\chi^2$ : 29.478 [0.0033]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of logit analysis; farming experience has a positive effect on satisfaction with soil analysis support.

Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with soil analysis support. As the farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with soil analysis support also increases. In other words, a ten-year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with soil analysis support by 6%.

### Analysing the Satisfaction of Certified Seed Use Support

In the model in which satisfaction with seed use support was analysed, the dependent variable was determined as 0: those who were not satisfied with seed use support and 1: those who were satisfied with seed use support (Table 6).

Table 6. Logistic Regression Model (Y=Satisfaction with Seed Use Support)

<i>Variables</i>	<i>Coefficient</i>	<i>Std. Error</i>	<i>P-Value</i>	<i>Slope</i>
<i>Fixed</i>	-3.79799	3.70324	0.30509	
Education	0.391409	0.485029	0.41968	0.0332108
Household population	0.0339588	0.306402	0.91175	0.00288138
<b>Farming experience</b>	<b>0.112115</b>	<b>0.0432973</b>	<b>0.00961***</b>	<b>0.00951292</b>
Frequency of consultation with experts	0.11108	0.571671	0.84594	0.00942503
Number of parcels	-0.174429	0.257061	0.49742	-0.0148002
Production area	-0.00132322	0.00980229	0.89262	-0.000112275
Livestock breeding status	0.425487	1.19658	0.72215	0.0317776
Agricultural income	0.541671	0.431159	0.20900	0.0459604
Non-agricultural income	0.719063	0.880319	0.41403	0.076912
$\chi^2$ : 17.3447 [0.0436]				

\*\*\* : 1% significance level, \*\* : 5% significance level, \* : 10% significance level

According to the results of logit analysis; farming experience has a positive effect on satisfaction with seed analysis support.

Farming experience is significant for 1% and there is a positive relationship between farming experience and satisfaction with seed subsidy. As farming experience increases, the tendency to be satisfied with seed subsidy also increases. In other words, an increase in farming experience by ten years increases the tendency to be satisfied with seed subsidy by 9.5 per cent.

### CONCLUSIONS

In the research, a face-to-face survey was conducted with 100 producers selected from 17 villages of Ipsala district where paddy production is carried out. In the analyses, firstly, general demographic and socioeconomic findings were examined with the help of descriptive statistics and expressed as numbers and rates. Logistic Regression Method was used to analyse the factors affecting the paddy producers' satisfaction with the supports in practice and their satisfaction with these supports.

When asked about the policies and supports in practice, 55% of the producers stated that they keep financial records, 4% physical records and 41% other records. On the other hand, when asked about the supports that producers benefit from, all of them benefit from diesel

support, fertiliser support, differential payment support and basin-based support. The number of those receiving domestic certified seed use and production support and counselling support is 96. The number of producers receiving soil analysis support is 88. When the producers were asked whether they were satisfied with the supports they benefited from, 71 people stated that they were satisfied with diesel oil support, 68 people with fertiliser support, 76 people with soil analysis support, 74 people with differential payment support, 79 people with basin-based support payments, 81 people with domestic certified seed and fertiliser support and 92 people with consultancy support. Approximately 70% of the producers who benefited from the related supports stated that the supports did not affect their production decision. In addition, 54% of the producers stated that the supports provided were not sufficient.

Logistic regression analyses were performed to determine the factors affecting the satisfaction level of paddy producers with the existing supports. As a result of these analyses, the factors affecting the level of satisfaction with diesel and fertiliser support, basin-based support model, farming experience and income from agriculture, and the criteria of farming experience, agricultural income and keeping records in the enterprise were positively significant for differential payment support. For soil analysis support and certified seed support, farming experience is also positively significant. One year increase in farming experience increases the tendency to be satisfied with diesel oil support by 2.7 per cent. An increase of 10.000 TL in annual income from agriculture increases the tendency to be satisfied with diesel oil support by 12.21%. Keeping business records increases the tendency to be satisfied with fertiliser support by 44.0%.

As a result, the satisfaction of the producers with the supports can generally be associated with the level of income they obtain from the supports. Therefore, considering that the subsidies given aim to close the supply deficit in paddy, the perception of the producers towards the policy instruments used is not in line with the general policy objectives in this regard. In other words, it can be concluded that the policy instruments of the state are not sufficiently understood by the producers.

It is possible to list the solution suggestions for the problems obtained from the research as follows;

1. It is necessary for the producers to adopt the aim of closing the supply deficit in production, rather than the supports that will provide direct income to paddy producers.
2. On the other hand, extension activities should be carried out to improve the awareness levels of younger producers.
3. By activating the existing agricultural organisations in the sector, the problems of paddy producers at the marketing and production stages can be overcome.
4. Organised producers can also be encouraged to establish processing and packaging units by using the available rural development funds.
5. Considering the general success of the agricultural policies in practice, the bureaucratic intensity in the support system should be reduced and producers should have easier access to support.

## REFERENCES

- Akgül, A., Çevik, O., (2003). "Statistical Analysis Techniques SPSS'de Business Management Applications.
- Arda H., Helvacıoğlu İ., Meriç Ç., Tokatlı C., (2015). "Evaluation of Soil and Rice Quality of Ipsala District (Edirne) in terms of Some Essential and Toxic Element Accumulations. Journal of Agricultural Sciences Research 8 (1). 7-13. ISSN: 1308-3945.
- Elmacı, A., (2012). "Determination of Prevalence and Catching Rates and Disease Severity of Paddy Blight Disease (*pyricularia oryzae cavara*) in South Marmara Paddy Fields". Ege University Institute of Science and Technology, Department of Plant Protection Master's Thesis. p:1. İzmir.
- Gaytancıoğlu, O., (2007). "Problems of the Turkish Rice Market and Paddy Production Potential", ITO Publication. ISBN: 978-9944-60-157-3. Istanbul 2007. p. 45, Istanbul.
- Güzel M., (2012). "The Place of Good Agricultural Practices (GAP) in the Scope of Quality Practices in Agriculture and a Sample Application" Thesis Dokuz Eylül University Institute of Social Sciences. Total Quality Management Department Quality Management Programme Master's Thesis, İzmir.
- TÜİK., (2021). Bitkisel Üretim İstatistikleri.
- Yurdakoş, E., (2009). "Türkiye'nin Avrupa Birliği Çeltik Ortak Piyasa Düzenine Uyuminin Piyasalara ve Samsun İli Çeltik İşletlerine Etkilerinin Araştırılması" Ondokuz Mayıs University, Institute of Science and Technology, Master's Thesis. p:54. Samsun.

## IMPROVING ROOTING PERFORMANCE OF ANATOLIAN SAGE (*Salvia fruticosa* Mill.) CUTTINGS WITH MICROBIAL FERTILIZATION TREATMENT

Uğur TAN<sup>1</sup>, Olcay ARABACI<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Aydın Adnan Menderes University, Faculty of Agriculture, Field Crops Department, Aydın, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: ugur.tan@adu.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Anatolian sage (*Salvia fruticosa* Mill.) is a species distributed in different locations from the northwest to the southwest of Turkey with commercial significance. It can be reproduced both generatively and vegetatively. The successful and desired condition of rooting in sage cuttings depends on various factors, such as the plant species, age of plant, timing for cutting, type of cuttings, plant growth regulators, rooting media and environmental conditions. Microbial fertilizers or biofertilizers are substances containing live microorganisms that accelerate plant growth when applied to the soil and plant surfaces. This study aims to investigate the impact of different microbial fertilizer types and application doses on the rooting of Anatolian sage cuttings (*Salvia fruticosa* Mill.). The experiment is conducted in a randomized complete block design with four replications. The experiment consists of 2 microbial fertilizers x 5 applications x 4 replications. EM.1 and EM.5, commercial microbial fertilizers produced by EM Agriton are used in the study. Rooting ratio, Root number, root length, root quality, fresh root weight and dry root weight are measured in the study. According to the results, EM.1 microbial fertilizer with 1.5 doses showed better root development results than other doses and microbial fertilizers.

**Keywords:** *Salvia fruticosa* Mill., Microbial fertilizer, Rooting, Cuttings.

### INTRODUCTION

*Salvia fruticosa* Mill. (Anatolian sage) is one of the most important species of the genus *Salvia*. *Salvia fruticosa* Mill. is native to the Mediterranean region, especially Western and Southern Anatolia and Greece. The leaves of the plant carry 1-3% essential oil. The main components of the essential oil are 1,8-Cineol, Champer, Borneol and Thujon. Thujon (5%) is very low in this species (Bayram & Sönmez, 2006).

Sage is a plant that can be reproduced both generatively and vegetatively. In vegetative production, it can be produced by dividing axillary shoots or old plants into parts. The sowing time for seed production is spring or fall (Bayram & Sönmez, 2006).

Seed propagation and growth are generally slow, seed germination problems and large variations may occur both morphologically and in terms of characteristics such as essential oil composition. Propagation by cuttings produces vigorous seedlings and fast production. In addition, each cutting has the genetic characteristics of the main plant with the desired characteristics. During propagation with cuttings, healthy and desired seedlings depend on many factors such as plant species, age of the cutting, cutting time, type of cuttings, plant growth regulators, rooting media and environmental conditions. Growth regulator auxins have

a positive effect on root formation. The function of auxin is to initiate root formation and rooting (Sarı & Kaçar, 2019).

Commercial formulations of live microorganisms that provide the plant nutrients necessary for the plant and transform nutrients to absorbable form are called "Microbial fertilizers" (Aydın, 2014).

Microbial fertilizers or biofertilizers are substances containing live microorganisms that can form colonies in the rhizosphere or plant tissue when applied to soil, plant surfaces and accelerate plant growth by increasing the usefulness or amount of primary nutrients for the plant (Okur, 2014).

Medicinal plants are used in many fields, especially in medicine, due to their secondary metabolites. The cultivation of this group of plants, which directly affects human health, has gained importance in recent years in line with the principles of organic agriculture. In particular, it is emphasized that the production material to be used during this production (seedling cultivation) should be made without the use of chemicals. For this purpose, the search for alternatives to chemicals in seedling cultivation continues. It was also observed that there is a problem with the germination of plants belonging to the genus *Salvia*. In order to find solutions to these problems and at the same time to carry out seedling cultivation with the principles of organic agriculture, it was aimed to carry out a study to investigate the effects of microbial fertilizers on seedling production of Anatolian sage. For that, in this study, it was aimed to investigate the effect of microbial fertilizer types and applications on the cuttings of the Anatolian sage (*Salvia fruticosa* Mill.) plant and to contribute to the propagation for production.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This experiment was conducted in the greenhouse and laboratory of Aydın Adnan Menderes University (ADU) Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops. In the study, cuttings were obtained from Anatolian sage (*Salvia fruticosa* Mill.) plants in the medicinal plant experimental area of ADU Faculty of Agriculture Research and Application Farm in October 2017. Two microbial fertilizers (EM.1® and EM.5®) were purchased from the market of EM Agriton BV company and applied to the cuttings.

EM.1® microbial fertilizer contains lactic acid bacteria: *Lactobacillus casei*, *Lactobacillus rhamnosus*, *Lactobacillus casei*, Yeast: *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Phototrophic bacteria: Rhodospseudomonas palustris*. EM.5® contains *Pseudomonas* spp., *Rhizobium* spp., *Azotobacter* spp., *Bacillus* spp., *Serratia* spp., *Aspergillus* spp.

Anatolian sage cuttings were taken from the plants in the field and prepared in the greenhouse to be about 10 cm in length. Fertilizers were prepared with four different applications of microbial fertilizers: control, half of the recommended dose, 1 times of recommended dose, 1.5 times the recommended dose, and two times the recommended dose. Then, the cuttings were dipped into this mixture kept for 4 hours, and planted in perlite-filled viols. For each treatment, 24 cuttings were used, and the plot was counted as a single viol in the experiment. There were four replications of the experiment for each treatment. The experiment was organized according to the two-factor randomized plots experimental design with four replications. Accordingly, the experiment consisted of 40 viols with two microbial fertilizers x 5 treatments x 4 replications. A total of 960 cuttings were planted for this experiment.



**Figure 1.** *Salvia fruticose* plants in greenhouse condition.

The following observations were made on the seedlings after removal from viols.

**1. Rooting rate (%):** Rooting was determined by examining the seedlings in each treatment separately. The seedlings that formed one or more adventitious roots were considered rooted, and the results were calculated as % by counting the number of roots.

**2. Root number:** The number of developed main roots was determined.

**3. Root length (cm):** It was determined by measuring the length of the seedlings from the root collar to the tip of the roots.

**4. Root quality:** The root system of each seedling was determined numerically in 5 separate groups with values ranging from 0 to 4 (Çelik, 1982). In this evaluation; 0=no rooting, 1=poor rooting, 2=moderate rooting, 3=good rooting, 4=very good rooting.

**5. Fresh root weight (g):** The roots of each seedling were cut from the rooting point, washed, dried with a paper towel, and weighed.

**6. Dry root weight (g):** Weighed fresh roots were dried in an oven at 70 °C for 48 hours and weighed.

Statistical analysis of the data obtained was performed according to the SAS package program. The differences between the averages were grouped according to the significance level (5% or 1%) in LSD test.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

According to the results, the effect of different fertilizers was found significant in rooting rate (%) and root length (cm) parameters, doses in root length, fresh root weight and dry root weight parameters and lastly fertilizer×dose interactions in fresh root weight, rooting rate and dry root weight parameters. However, there are no significant differences in root number and root quality parameters (Table 1.).

**Table 1.** Variation analysis results of different microbial fertilizers and doses on *Salvia fruticose* cuttings.

Sources of Variation	DF	Rooting Rate	Root Number	Root Length	Root Quality	Fresh Root Weight	Dry Root Weight
Rep	3	43192	0,34	0,11	0,89	0,56	0,43
Fert.	1	43409*	0,01	39,58**	0,12	0,37	0
Dose	4	0,72	1,11	5,85**	1,9	3,5*	3,15*
Fert x Dose	4	11475**	1,88	1,57	2,03	8,28**	7,63**
Error	27						
Total	39						

(P<0.05)\*, (P<0.01)\*\*

According to the fertilizer × dose interaction, the highest rooting rate parameter (%) was obtained from Em1 1.5 doses (80.20%) and the lowest in Em1 ½ doses (46.86%) (Table 2).

The effect of different fertilizer doses on the root number of cuttings was found insignificant. However, the highest number of roots was observed in dose EM1 control (13.43 pieces) and the lowest root number was observed in Em1 dose 2 (9.07 pieces).

It was observed that different fertilizers were significant and Em5 fertilizer (20.61 cm) was better than Em1 fertilizer (15.39 cm) as a result of the comparison of microbial fertilizers for root length (cm). Also, fertilizer doses were significant in root length (cm) and the highest root length was observed in dose 2 (21.10 cm) and the lowest root length was observed in dose ½ (15,39 cm) (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Effect of different microbial fertilizers and doses on rooting rate, root number and root length values

Fert./Doses	Rooting Rate			Root Number			Root length		
	EM1	EM5	Mean	EM1	EM5	Mean	EM1	EM5	Mean
0	52.05 bc	67.71 ab	59.88	13.43	10.16	11.79	13.53	20.84	17.18 BC
0.5	46.86 c	79.17 a	63.01	10.61	10.98	10.79	12.30	18.79	15.54 C
1	51.04 bc	77.08 a	64.06	10.93	10.98	10.96	13.43	19.96	16.70 C
1.5	80.20 a	58.33 bc	69.27	10.81	11.77	11.29	17.42	21.53	19.48 AB
2	63.52 abc	56.25 bc	59.89	9.07 b	10.61	9.84	20.26	21.93	21.10 A
Mean	58.74	67.71	63.22	10.97	10.90	10.93	15.39 B	20.61 A	18.00

Although the difference between the different microbial fertilizer doses was insignificant for root quality parameter, the highest average root quality scale value was observed in the 1 dose application (2.56 good). The lowest average root quality scale value was obtained with the ½ dose treatment (2.03 medium). Also, numerically Em5 (2.32 medium) was better than Em1 (2.27 medium) for different fertilizers.

According to the interaction, the highest value for the seedling dry root weight parameter (g) was observed in Em1 1.5 dose (7.25 g) and the lowest value was observed in Em1 ½ dose (2.54 g).

When we evaluated fresh root weight results for fertilizer  $\times$  dose interactions, the highest value was observed in the 1.5 dose of Em1 (69.26 g), and the lowest value was observed in the  $\frac{1}{2}$  dose of Em1 (21.41 g) (Table. 3).

**Table 3.** Effect of different microbial fertilizers and doses on root quality, fresh root weight and dry root weight values

Fert./Doses	Root Quality			Fresh Root Weight			Dry Root Weight		
	EM1	EM5	Mean	EM1	EM5	Mean	EM1	EM5	Mean
<b>0</b>	2.66	1.80	2.23	29.37 <b>cd</b>	31.37 <b>bcd</b>	30.37	3.75 <b>cde</b>	3.51 <b>de</b>	3.63
<b>0.5</b>	1.91	2.15	2.03	21.41 <b>d</b>	46.29 <b>bc</b>	33.85	2.54 <b>e</b>	5.38 <b>bc</b>	3.96
<b>1</b>	2.40	2.72	2.56	32.13 <b>bcd</b>	47.93 <b>b</b>	40.03	3.70 <b>cde</b>	5.55 <b>ab</b>	4.63
<b>1.5</b>	2.51	2.48	2.50	69.26 <b>a</b>	34.69 <b>bcd</b>	51.97	7.25 <b>a</b>	4.00 <b>bcde</b>	5.63
<b>2</b>	2.10	2.19	2.14	46.96 <b>b</b>	28.21 <b>b</b>	37.59	4.67 <b>bcd</b>	3.29 <b>de</b>	3.99
<b>Mean</b>	2.32	2.27	2.29	39.82	37.70	38.76	4.39	4.35	4.37

Elkoca et al. (2001) conducted a study on the effect of nitrogen bacteria inoculation on sugar beet growth using eight different bacterial species from *Bacillus* (M-3, M-10, M-13, M-27, M-58, BA-140), *Burkholderia* (BA-7), and *Pseudomonas* (BA-8) genera. The parameter of fresh and dry root weight (g) per plant was examined, and the results showed significant increases with bacterial treatments compared to the control (uninoculated). It was found that significant differences were found among the strains based on all examined criteria. *Bacillus* M-58, *Burkholderia* BA-7, *Bacillus* M-13, and *Bacillus* M-27 proved to be the most effective strains.

Research conducted by Hua et al. (2022) and Zeping et al. (2018) has shown the effectiveness of microbial fertilizers. Their studies suggest that the use of fertilizers containing bacteria with growth regulators, such as secreted indoleacetic acid, can help regulate primary growth and development hormones in rice plants. These can enhance the plant's ability to absorb nutrients from the soil, stimulate root and shoot growth, and influence the formation of essential organs such as roots and shoots.

Çakmakçı et al. (2007) 's research investigated the nitrogen-fixing, phytohormones producing and phosphorus-solubilizing properties of nine plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria on wheat and spinach under greenhouse conditions. The rhizobacteria examined were *Bacillus cereus* RC18, *Bacillus licheniformis* RC08, *Bacillus megaterium* RC07, *Bacillus subtilis* RC11, *Bacillus* OSU142, *Bacillus* M-13, *Pseudomonas putida* RC06, *Paenibacillus polymyxa* RC05, and RC14. According to study phytohormone-producing bacteria yielded the highest root weight and root number values but did not affect root length. Nitrogen-fixing and phosphorus-solubilizing bacteria boosted the nitrogen and phosphorus contents in the plants. Under greenhouse conditions, Plant Growth-Promoting Rhizobacteria (PGPR) positively affected the growth and yield of plants.

The studies reviewed here demonstrate the potential benefits of microbial fertilizers and plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) on plant growth and yield. Elkoca et al. (2001) found that inoculating sugar beet with bacterial strains from *Bacillus*, *Burkholderia*, and *Pseudomonas* genera significantly increased fresh and dry root weight compared to the control. Similarly, the present study found that the use of Em1 microbial fertilizer significantly increased fresh and dry root weight, with the 1.5 dose yielding the highest



values. Hua et al. (2022) and Zeping et al. (2018) reported that the incorporation of bacterial growth regulators can enhance the capacity of plants to absorb nutrients, promote root and shoot growth, and impact key organ development. Çakmakçı et al. (2007) research demonstrated that PGPR can positively affect the growth and yield of wheat and spinach, with phytohormone-producing bacteria yielding the highest root weight and root number values, and nitrogen-fixing and phosphorus-solubilizing bacteria boosting the nitrogen and phosphorus contents in the plants. Our findings are consistent with these studies, highlighting the potential benefits of microbial fertilizers and PGPR in promoting plant growth and yield.

## CONCLUSIONS

For improving the dry root weight and fresh root weight of sage cuttings, it is recommended to use 1.5 doses of Em1 microbial fertilizer. This dosage has shown a significant positive impact on the dry root and fresh root weight parameters. To enhance the rooting rate of sage cuttings, applying a 0.5 dose of Em5 microbial fertilizer can be advised. This dosage has been found to significantly affect the rooting rate parameter. In terms of root number, it is suggested not to use any microbial fertilizer (0 doses) as it yielded the best results. Applying other doses may not have the same positive impact on root numbers. If the aim is to increase root length in sage cuttings, it is recommended to use 2 doses of Em5 microbial fertilizer. This dosage has shown a significant effect on the root length parameter.

These suggestions are based on the specific findings of the study and can help optimize the general root quality of sage cuttings by using specific doses of Em1 and Em5 microbial fertilizers. However, it is essential to consider other factors such as soil conditions, climate, and specific requirements of the sage plants when implementing these recommendations. It is recommended to conduct further research and experimentation to validate these suggestions in different growing conditions.

## REFERENCES

- Aydın, G. 2014. Laboratuvarcı gözüyle mikrobiyal gübre, Mikrobiyal Gübre Çalıştayı, 23-24 Ekim 2014, Kastamonu, 125-130.
- Bayram, E. and Sönmez, Ç. 2006. Adaçayı yetiştiriciliği, E.Ü. Ziraat Fakültesi, Tarla Bitkileri Bölümü ISSN 1300-3518, Yayın Bülteni No: 48.
- Çakmakçı, R., Erat M., Erdoğan Ü., Dönmez M.F. 2007. The influence of plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria on growth and enzyme activities in wheat and spinach plants. J. Plant Nutr. Soil. Sci. [Electronic Journal], 170: 288-295.
- Çelik, H. 1982. Kalecik Karası /41 B aşısı kombinasyonu için sera koşullarında yapılan aşılı köklü fidan üretiminde değişik köklenme ortamları ve NAA uygulamalarının etkileri, Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fak. Doçentlik Tezi (Basılmamış), Ankara, 73 s.
- Elkoca, E., Kantar, F., ğahin, F., Dönmez, F. 2001. Nitrojen bakterileriyle aşılamanın şeker pancarında bitki gelişimi üzerine etkisi. Türkiye 4. Tarla Bitkileri Kongresi, 17-21 Eylül, 285-289, Tekirdağ.
- Sarı, Y. ve Kaçar, O. (2003). Biberiye (*Rosmarinus officinalis* L.) çeliklerinde köklenme üzerine farklı köklendirme ortamları ve IBA dozlarının etkileri. *Bahçe*, 48(1), 27-37.
- Okur, R. 2014. Bitki gelişimini hızlandıran rizobakterilerin (PGPR) mikrobiyal gübre olarak etki şekilleri, Mikrobiyal Gübre Çalıştayı, 23-24 Ekim 2014, Kastamonu, 49-56.

Yang Hua, Hu Zhan, Guo Zhaohui, et al. Screening, identification and effect of rice growth promoting bacteria [J]. Chinese Journal of Microbiology, 2022, 49(6): 2088-2099.

Liu Zeping, Wang Zhigang, Xu Wei-hui, et al. Screening, identification and analysis of growth promoting bacteria in rice rhizosphere [J]. Journal of Agricultural Resources and Environment, 2018, 35(2): 119-125

## INDUSTRIAL AND BIOTECHNOLOGICAL USES OF $\beta$ MANNANASE ENZYME

Ahmet Enes URAY<sup>1</sup>, Semih YILMAZ<sup>1</sup>, Yahya URAY<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Erciyes University, Faculty of Agricultural Engineering, Department of Agricultural Biotechnology, Kayseri, Turkey

<sup>2</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs Üniversitesi, Faculty of Agricultural Engineering, Department of Horticulture, Samsun, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: ahmetenesuray@erciyes.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Enzymes are organic molecules involved in the realization of chemical reactions in all living cells. The importance of enzymes, which are involved in almost every aspect of our lives, is increasing day by day. Enzymes are involved in almost all stages of the biosynthesis and biodegradation process (coding, folding, and functionality) faster than expected and with high precision. In every process from a single-celled organism to a complex living organism, protein enzymes produced by living cells are involved in the decomposition of organic and inorganic substances, as well as in the formation or destruction of biomass. Ecological and efficient alternatives to industrial processes increase interest in the use of microorganisms and enzymes as biocatalysts. In addition, enzymes are more environmentally friendly by reducing the use of other chemicals and have advantages such as higher product quality, energy saving, and biodiversity conservation, making their use indispensable in many areas of industry. Mannans are essential components of hemicellulosic fragments of softwoods such as chestnut, tulip poplar, and cypress and are found in plant tissue. The degradation of heteromannan polysaccharide, which is included in the structure of the plant cell wall, is carried out through synergistic activation of enzymes that hydrolyze mannans. There are two enzymes of major importance that degrade heteromannan polysaccharide. These enzymes are endo- $\beta$  1,4 Mannanase (EC.3.2.1.78) and exo- $\beta$  1,4 Mannosidase (EC.3.2.1.25).  $\beta$  Mannanase enzyme facilitates the digestion of plant material by breaking down the mannan in plant cell walls. In this way, the nutrients contained in plant-based foods are absorbed more effectively by the human or animal digestive system.  $\beta$  mannanases can be synthesized by actinomycetes, animals, plants, bacteria and fungi. Used as an industrial enzyme, mannanases are involved in many industrial fields because they are active in a wide pH and temperature range. The application areas of  $\beta$ -mannanases include animal feed, food, bio-refinery, textile, detergent, paper and pulp. The aim of this study is to provide information about the use of  $\beta$ -mannanase enzyme in industrial and biotechnology fields and to provide a resource for future studies.

**Keywords:** Enzyme,  $\beta$  Mannanase, Mannanase, Industrial Enzymes, Heteromannan

### INTRODUCTION

Enzymes are protein molecules that catalyze biochemical reactions in cells. Enzymes, which have many important metabolic functions in cells, have entered our lives for different purposes (Wiseman 1987). Chemical molecules catalyzed by enzymes and participating in the

reaction with enzymes are called substrates. The enzyme reacts only with the substrate compatible with the three-dimensional structure of its active site. Therefore, an enzyme acts only on a certain type of substrate (Erkaya 2006). Enzymes, which have important metabolic functions in the cell, are proteins that catalyze biochemical reactions.

Enzymes used as industrial enzymes are expected to have some capabilities. These are longevity and high resistance, the ability to use the substrate involved in the reaction correctly even if the environment in which it will show activity is different from the intracellular conditions, and the ability to work without degradation in high temperature, low temperature, acidic or basic conditions used in the industrial environment. Considering these demands, enzymes need to be regulated to meet the needs (Gray et al., 2000). Generally used enzymes: Constant kinetics, optimum pH and temperature, resistance of the enzyme to solvents, reaction and substrate specificity, cofactor requirement, molecular weight and subunit structure.

Due to the gradual development of enzyme technology, the diversity of the usage areas of the products, and the high economic value of the products, various research in the field of biotechnology related to industrial enzymes is becoming more important (Solomon El et al., 1996).

Products produced for biotechnological purposes include lactic acid, insulin, antibiotics, bioethanol, and enzymes. Although all of these products have important areas of use, enzymes are the most important biotechnological product groups in food and other industries. Enzymes were previously isolated from plant and animal sources by various extraction methods. However, due to the increasing need for enzymes, new production techniques have emerged. One of these methods is the production of enzymes with natural or recombinant strains. One of the enzymes that can be produced by this method is  $\beta$ -mannanases.  $\beta$ -mannanases are used in different fields such as animal feed improvement, cleaning products, the paper industry, and coffee production.  $\beta$ -mannanases, which have a wide range of applications, are produced by yeasts, molds, and bacteria. (Koç, C. Y. 2021).

In recent years, there has been a growing interest in the development of biorefinery processes for the conversion of lignocellulosic wastes into second-generation biofuels and value-added products with potential industrial applications (Menon and Rao 2012; Paone et al., 2020). Lignocellulose is the primary structural component of woody and non-woody (e.g. grass) plants and is composed of cellulose, hemicellulose, and lignin (Ragauskas et al., 2006; Sanderson 2011). Lignocellulosic wastes are used in pulp and paper, food, and agriculture (Moreira et al., 2008; Saini et al., 2015). Among lignocellulosic wastes, agro-industrial residues have received special attention as sustainable feedstocks for biorefinery due to their abundance and cost-effectiveness (Anwar et al., 2014; Rodrigues et al., 2020). Reports indicate that cellulose and hemicellulose account for more than 50% of the dry weight of agro-industrial wastes (Sanchez et al., 2009; Rodrigues et al., 2020).

Hemicellulose, the second most abundant carbohydrate biopolymer on earth, is a member of various types and structural polysaccharides found in plant cell walls (Scheller et al., 2010; Van Dyk et al., 2012). These structural polysaccharides are generally composed of monomer sugar compounds: d-xylose, d-mannose, d-glucose, d-galactose, l-arabinose, 4-O-methyl-d-glucuronic acid (Scheller et al., 2010; Yamabhai et al., 2016). Xylan and mannan are the most abundant structural polysaccharides of heteropolymeric hemicellulose content in hardwood and softwood, respectively (Moreira et al., 2008; Malgas et al., 2015; Chauhan et al., 2017). Mannan is also found in the endosperm wall of seeds (coconut, coffee, and locust bean) and as a non-starch replacement component in the coffers (konjac, ivory nut, and guar) (Yamabhai et al., 2016; Saittagaroon et al., 1983; Rodriguez-Gacio et al., 2012). Mannan has been reported as a cell wall component of several seaweed species belonging to the Chlorophyta and Rhodophyta phyla (Stiger-Pouvreau et al., 2016).

## **Mannans**

Mannans are a series of non-crystalline hemicelluloses found in many living organisms such as bacteria, yeast, fungi, and plants. Mannans are found in the cell walls of different cell and tissue types in plants. (Meier and Reid, 1982) Currently, mannans have gained increasing interest in both academic and industrial research based on the growing demand for efficient use of renewable resources for sustainable development. This is not only because of the important role of these polysaccharides in plant cell wall formation (Whitney et al., 1998; Handford et al., 2003) but also because they are abundant sources of untapped raw materials that can be used in many fields. Thanks to this advantage, they are preferred in many industrial fields such as biofuel production, food and feed industries, cleaning, and many more (Yamabhai et al., 2014).

Function and classification of mannans

### **$\beta$ -mannans**

They have backbones composed of  $\beta$ -1,4-linked mannose residues, and  $\beta$ -1,4-linked mannosyl and glucosyl residues are likely to be randomly distributed in the backbones of heterogeneous mannans (McCleary et al., 1985). In addition, mannose residues in the main chain may be grafted by  $\alpha$ -1,6-linked galactoses forming branched mannans. According to the main chain composition and side chain reaction, these mannans are classified into four main groups: pure mannans, glucomannans, galactomannans, and galactoglucomannans.

These mannan species mainly function as seed storage and/or structural components (Matheson 1990). In legumes, galactomannan as a seed storage component occupies about 30% of the dry weight of the seed (Buckerridge 2010). In the Type III primary cell wall of many ferns, structural mannans function as cellulose cross-linked hemicelluloses, a role that xyloglucans and glucuronoarabinoxylans have in other plants (Rodriguez-Gacio et al., 2012). In conifers, galactoglucomannan is the main structural mannan found in the secondary cell wall (Rowell et al., 2005). In addition to their function as storage and structural saccharides, mannans have an important role as signaling molecules in plant cell differentiation (Benova-Kakosova et al., 2006).

### **Pure mannan**

It is usually found in the seed endosperm of non-legume plants such as ivory walnut (*Phytelephas macrocarpa*) and tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) (Toorop et al., 1998; Moreira, 2008). This type of mannan is also found in the seeds of pinho cuiabano (*Schizolobium amazonicum*) belonging to the Leguminosae family (de O Petkowicz et al., 2001). In pure mannan, the linear chain contains only  $\beta$ -1,4-linked D-mannosyl residues (Figure 1). This mannan is insoluble in water and therefore acts mainly as a structural hemicellulose in these plant tissues and plays an important role in resistance to mechanical damage (Toorop et al., 1998; Moreira, 2008). Pure mannan extracted from ivory nuts can form two different types of crystals: mannan I (also called mannan A) and mannan II (also called mannan B). The main differences between the two fractions are solubility, degree of polymerization (DP) (Aspinall et al., 1953; Meier, 1958), and morphology (Meier, 1958; Charrier and Rouland, 2001). Mannan I is highly crystalline with a low molecular weight. This mannan polymer is soluble in 6% (wt/wt) sodium hydroxide solution (Chanzy et al., 1984; Chanzy et al., 1987). In contrast, mannan II is less dense and crystalline and is characterized by a high molecular weight (Mackie and Sellen, 1969). It is insoluble even in high concentrations of sodium hydroxide solution (Chanzy et al., 1984; Millane and Hendrixson, 1994).

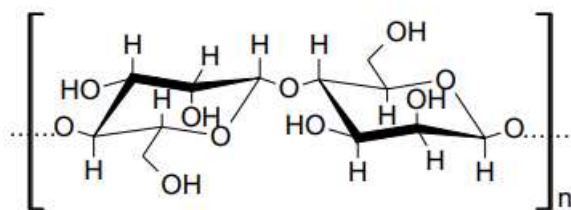


Figure 1. Pure mannan structure

### Galactomannan

It is a water-soluble polysaccharide and the main hemicellulose in the seeds of legume plants but is also found in the seeds of several non-legume plants such as *Cocos nucifera* and *Elaies guineensis* (Nishinari et al., 2007). In these plant seeds, galactomannan not only provides energy for seed germination but also has the function of preventing seeds from drying out by retaining water, preventing denaturation of proteins important for germination (Dey, 1978; Moreira, 2008). In galactomannan, the backbone is formed by  $\beta$ -1,4-linked D-mannosyl substituted by  $\alpha$ -1,6-linked galactosyl as a side group (Figure 2). This mannan is water soluble and its solubility is affected by the number of hydrophilic galactoses attached to the main chain. Three of the most commercially important galactomannans are carob galactomannan from the carob or locust bean tree (*Ceratonia siliqua*), guar gum extracted from guar beans (*Cyamopsis tetragonoloba* or *Cyamopsis psoraloides*) and tara gum isolated from the tara tree (*Caesalpinia spinosa*). Carob galactomannan, known as carob gum (E-number: 410), is extracted mainly from the seed endosperm of the carob tree, which is native to the Mediterranean region. Normally, 100 g/kg seed (pod weight) contains roughly 320-400 g/kg of highly purified carob galactomannan. Carob gums are used in the food industry, e.g. in ice cream and ketchup. Typical carob galactomannan has a mannose/galactose substitution level of 4:1 (McCleary and Matheson, 1975) and is viscous and relatively stable in different pH solutions. Guar gum (E-number: E412), the main alternative to carob galactomannan, is isolated from the seeds of the guar tree, a tree grown in abundance in northwest India, Pakistan, and the USA. World production of guar is about 150,000 tons per year, with about two-thirds originating in Pakistan. Commercial guar is widely used for coating/hardening paper in cattle feed and gum production, as it is cheaper than carob. More recently, this gum has found use in hydraulic fracturing of oil (fracking). Guar gum has a mannose: galactose substitution level of 2:1 (McCleary and Matheson, 1975). Tara gum (E-number: E417) is obtained from the tara bush, which grows mainly in Ecuador, Peru, and East Africa. This mannan is widely used in the food industry to control ice crystal growth in frozen desserts and to improve the gel structure of meat-based products. The viscosity of tara gum is similar to that of locust bean and guar gum in cold solution but has higher viscosity in heated solution compared to these two types of galactomannan. Typically, the mannose: galactose ratio of tara gum is 3:1 (Dea, 1993).

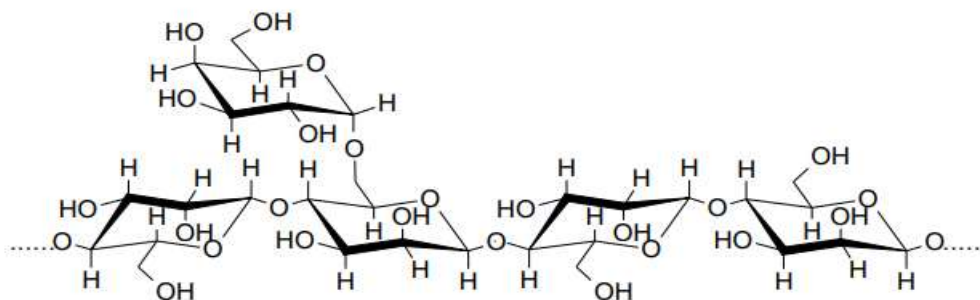


Figure 2. Galactomannan structure

### Glucomannan

It is found as a minor structural hemicellulose in hardwoods and grasses (Scheller and Ulvskov, 2010). Glucomannan and xylan have been proposed to form a polysaccharide network closely related to cellulose. Glucomannan is a linear chain of D-mannosyl and D-glucosyl residues linked by  $\beta$ -1,4-bonds and frequently acetylated (Figure 3). These polysaccharides are soluble in water with a mannose: glucose ratio ranging from 4:1 to 1:1 (Meier and Reid, 1982) and a DP value higher than 200. In the konjac plant, about 60-80% of the tuber consists of glucomannan, which acts as the main storage carbohydrate. As Konjac glucomannan is water soluble and abundant, it is widely used in the food industry and pharmaceutical research. Konjac glucomannan (E number: 425) has a mannose: glucose ratio of approximately 1.5:1 (Dey and Dixon, 1985). Generally, 5-10% of the backbone residues of konjac glucomannan are linked to acetyl groups by ester bonds (Maekaji, 1978). These extra chemical modifications significantly affect konjac glucomannan properties such as solubility and gelation. For example, at high temperatures, the higher degree of acetylation weakens the network structure of konjac glucomannan gel (Penroj et al., 2005).

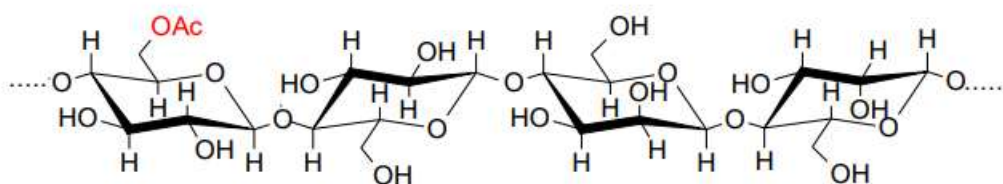


Figure 3. Acetylated glucomannan structure

### Galactoglucomannan

It is the most complex mannan. Its backbone consists of  $\beta$ -1,4-linked D-mannosyl and D-glucosyl residues decorated with  $\alpha$ -1,6-linked galactosyl side chains (Figure 4). Usually, backbone mannopyranose residues are acetylated at the hydroxyl groups of the C2 or C3 positions and the acetylation ratio is estimated to be 1:3-4. In general, acetylated galactoglucomannan extracted from the lignified secondary wall has a DP range between 100 and 150 and two groups can be distinguished. The first group is rich in galactose (5-8% w/w dry weight) and water-soluble, with a ratio of mannose:glucose: galactose residues of 3:1:1. The second group is poor in galactose (10-15% w/w dry weight) and aqueous alkali-soluble with a ratio of mannose:glucose: galactose residues of 3:1:0.1 (Timell, 1967). Galactoglucomannan is an abundant hemicellulose in many softwood species such as Norway spruce (*Picea abies*), which contains about 10-20% O-acetylated galactoglucomannan (Timell, 1967; Willför et al., 2005). Economically important Norway spruce is grown in the Scandinavian countries and is mainly used for timber or in the pulp and paper industry. Spruce galactoglucomannan, one of the most characterized and extensively studied galactoglucomannans, has a mannose:glucose: galactose ratio of 3.5-4.5:1:0.5-1 (Sundberg et al., 2000; Hannuksela and du Penhoat, 2004; Hannuksela et al., 2004). In addition to softwoods, it is found in other tree species, e.g. *Populus monilifera*, and also in club moss (Willför et al., 2008), blackberries (Cartier et al., 1988) and ferns (Bailey and Pain, 1971).

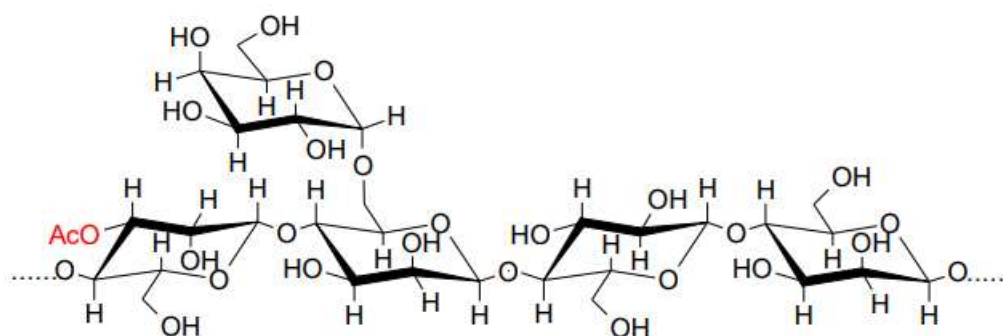


Figure 4. Acetylated galactoglucomannan structure

### Mannan's biosynthesis and degradation

Mannan and other hemicelluloses are synthesized in the Golgi complex and then deposited in secretory vesicles and transferred to the plasma membrane for eventual delivery to the cell wall (Buchanan et al., 2000). Mannan synthesis can be divided into two main steps: backbone elongation and side-chain substitution. In the first step, elongation of the  $\beta$ -1,4-linked backbone of pure mannans, glucomannans, and galactoglucomannans is mediated by the cellulose synthase-like A (CSLA) family (Liepman et al., 2005; Goubet et al., 2009; Liepman and Cavalier, 2012; De Caroli et al., 2014). Recently, CSLD gene products have also been reported to be involved in pure mannan synthesis in *Arabidopsis* (Verherbruggen et al., 2011; Yin et al., 2011). While glycosyl residues are believed to be iteratively attached to the non-reducing end of the elongating polysaccharide chain, an alternative route suggested that the reducing end of the elongating chain may also accept the addition of glycosyl residues (York and O'Neill, 2008). In the second step, galactosyltransferases add single  $\alpha$ -1,6-galactopyranosyl residues to the backbone residues of  $\beta$ -1,4-mannans or  $\beta$ -1,4-glucomannans (Edwards et al., 2002).

Mannans are known to be involved in various biological processes involving cell wall degradation (Buckerridge, 2010). For complete digestion of mannans, the degrading enzyme system usually includes endo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannanases (EC 3.2.1.78), endo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannosidases (EC 3.2.1.130), exo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannosidases (EC 3.2.1.25),  $\beta$ -glucosidases (EC 3.2.1.21),  $\alpha$ -galactosidases (EC 3.2.1.22) and acetyl-mannan esterases. Endo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannanases, exo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannosidases, and  $\beta$ -glucosidases are mainly involved in the hydrolysis of the mannan backbone into oligosaccharides and monosaccharides. Other enzymes, such as acetyl-mannan esterases and  $\alpha$ -galactosidases, endo- $\beta$ -1,4-mannanases (del Carmen Rodríguez-Gacio et al., 2012), as exemplified in the degradation of O-acetyl-galactoglucomannan (Figure 5).

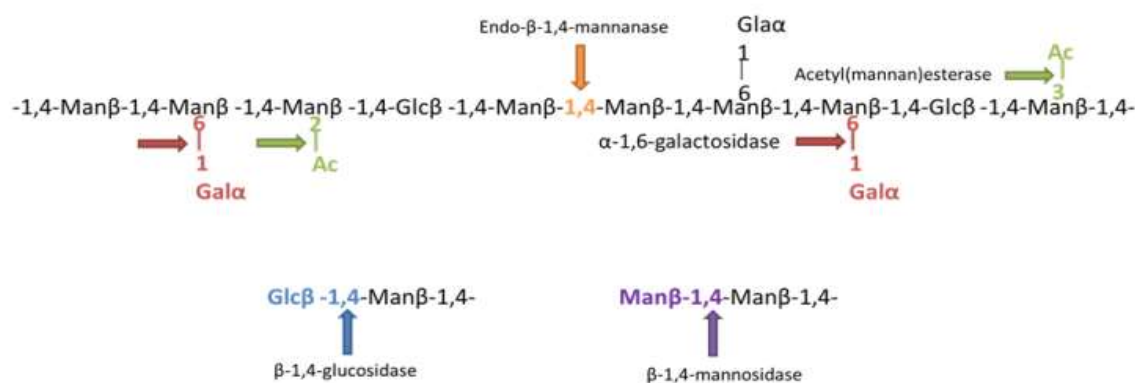




Figure 5. Overview of the enzyme portfolio required for the complete degradation of O-acetyl-galactoglucomannan.

### **$\beta$ -Mannanase**

In many biotechnological applications of mannan, the aim is to completely degrade polymers to monosaccharides. This degradation can be accomplished by chemical methods or by enzymatic hydrolysis. During the enzymatic hydrolysis process, endo- $\beta$  mannanases (E.C. 3.1.2.78) play a crucial role in the digestion of mannan backbones. Mannanases from various organisms, including bacteria, fungi, plants, and animals (Larsson et al., 2006; Jagtap et al., 2012; Liu et al., 2012; Wang et al., 2014), have been classified into three GH families: GH5, GH26, and GH113 in the CAZy database (Cantarel et al., 2009). These families are categorized into clan A, and as a result, all mannanases share one ( $\beta/\alpha$ )8 barrel-folding structure and two Glu residues. Moreover, they all retain GHs, and therefore all could potentially function as transglycosylases. To date, GH mannanases with transglycosylation activity were found in GH5 and GH113, but not in GH26 (Couturier et al., 2013). Some mannanases show exo-acting activity in addition to endo-acting activity (Setati et al., 2001; Katrolia et al., 2013).

### **$\beta$ -Mannanase Function**

Mannan is composed of  $\beta$ -1,4-linked D-mannose (and/or glucose) and  $\alpha$ -1,6-linked galactose as a backbone and side chain, respectively. Figure 6 shows the effect of  $\beta$  mannanase on various mannan species (Chauhan et al. 2017; Chauhan et al., 2012). Due to the complexity of the structure of mannan, complete hydrolysis of this biopolymer is achieved by the synergistic action of four enzymes:  $\beta$ -mannanase (EC3.2.1.78),  $\beta$ -mannosidase (EC3.2.1.25),  $\beta$ -glucosidase (EC 3.2.1.21) and  $\alpha$ -galactosidase (EC3.2.1.22) (Yamabhai et al., 2016; Malgas et al., 2015). Among these enzymes,  $\beta$ -mannanase has received significant industrial interest as it catalyzes the cleavage of  $\beta$ -1,4 linkages in mannan into biologically active manno oligosaccharides. These manno oligosaccharides are then hydrolyzed by three other mannan deconstruction enzymes. Potential industrial applications of  $\beta$ -mannanase are listed in Table 1.

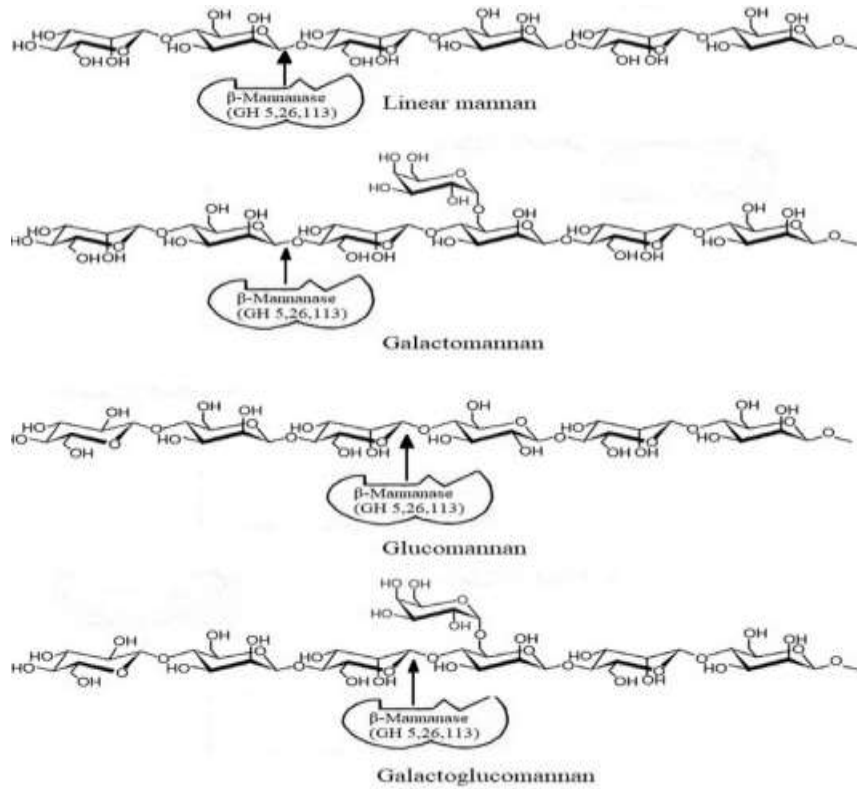


Figure 6. Effect of mannanase enzyme on various mannan species Yeoman et al. (2010).

Table 1. Industrial uses and applications of  $\beta$ -mannanase Mohapatra, B. R. (2021).

Endüstri	Potansiyel Uygulama Alanları
Biorafinery	Facilitating efficient enzymatic degradation of lignocellulosic waste into sustainable products
Detergent	Application as an additive for the effective removal of sticky gum stains from fabrics
Feed	Improving the palatability and digestibility of animal feed
Food processing	Reducing the viscosity of coffee extract during instant coffee production n oil extraction, softening and clarification of fruits and vegetables
Oil and gas	Increasing the recovery of oil and gas during the drilling process
Medicines	Use as a therapeutic agent for irritable bowel syndrome, acute diarrhea in children and as a prebiotic
Pulp and paper	To enable biological bleaching of paper and softwood pulp
Textile	Reducing the viscosity of printing paste used in textile processing
Waste water treatment	Control slime and biofilm formation by preventing bacterial adhesion to surfaces

Table 2. Some sources of mannanase

Organism	Source
<i>Bacillus subtilis</i> HM7	(Leerawatthanakun, et al., 2022)
<i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> SS11	(Singh et al., 2019)
<i>Streptomyces</i> species Alg-S25	(Mohapatra 2021)
<i>Lactobacillus casei</i> HDS-01	(Zhao et al., 2020)
<i>Rhizopus microsporus</i>	(Li et al., 2020)
<i>Penicillium aculeatum</i> APS1	(Bangoria et al., 2021)
<i>Lichtheimia ramosa</i>	(Xie et al., 2019)
<i>Aspergillus sulphureus</i>	(Chen et al., 2007)
<i>Aspergillus terreus</i>	(Huang et al., 2007)
<i>Aspergillus kawachii</i> IFO 4308	(Liu et al., 2020)
<i>Aspergillus niger</i> CBS 513.88	(Tang et al., 2019)
<i>Trichoderma longibrachiatum</i> RS1	(Ismail et al., 2019)
<i>Bacillus</i> sp. R2AL2A	(Kim et al., 2018)
<i>Paenibacillus curdlanolyticus</i> ,	(Pason and Ratanakhanokchai, 2006)
<i>Paenibacillus polymyxa</i> ,	(Han et al., 2006)

### Utilization of $\beta$ -Mannanase Enzyme in Industrial and Biotechnology Fields

#### Utilization of Mannanase in the Biorefinery Industry

The efficient use of renewable lignocellulosic biomass as second-generation biofuels has become a global endeavor for sustainable energy systems and environmental reasons (Lin et al., 2013). In addition, more research is also focusing on increasing the value of waste or residual materials through the biorefinery concept (FitzPatrick et al., 2010). Various biorefinery techniques are estimated to greatly reduce the amount of biowaste generated worldwide, as many of them have the potential to be converted into a wide range of value-added products.

Different lignocellulosic plants have a variable composition of macromolecules, but the main components average in the following order: glucan > lignin > xylan > mannan > arabinan > galactan. The mannan content is about 5% (Lavoie et al., 2011; Wolf et al., 2012), except in conifers or softwoods, which contain more mannan (~10%) than xylan. Lignocellulosic biomass is therefore the most suitable feedstock for biofuel production. After cellulose, mannans from softwood are important sugar sources for biofuel production.

The application of mannan-degrading enzymes in biotechnology has gained significant interest over the last decade based on the growing demand for efficient utilization of renewable bio-resources for sustainable development (Do et al., 2009).

Bioconversion of biomass to monomeric sugars and subsequent fermentation to products such as ethanol can be efficiently achieved through hydrolysis using multiple enzymes (Van Dyk and Pletschke, 2012). For softwood, mannan-degrading enzymes constitute an important group of enzymes that can be used both in the pretreatment step and for the production of second-generation biofuels for the complete release of all sugars and potentially for health production. Endo- $\beta$ 1,4-mannanases or  $\beta$ -mannanases are the main enzymes for the complete degradation of mannan (Rodriguez-Gacio et al., 2012).

In a 2015 study by Yoo, H. Y. et al. 2015, an extracellular endo- $\beta$ -1,4-D-mannanase was produced by *Streptomyces* sp. It was purified 8.5-fold in 43.4% yield using CS147 (Mn147) and Sephadex G-50 column. The production of sugars such as mannose, mannobiose, and other oligosaccharides shows a clear pathway for the utilization of cellulosic biomass, and fermentable sugars can be converted into bioethanol or biopolymers by biorefinery. The study has shown that Mn147 is attractive in the search for potential bioindustrial applications.

### **Utilization of Mannanase in the Detergent Industry**

The applications of microbial enzymes in the detergent industry are well known. The most commonly used enzymes are proteinases, lipases, amylases, and cellulases (Srivastava and Kapoor, 2014). Recently, alkaline  $\beta$ -mannanases, which show stability against detergent components, have been increasingly used as stain-removal enhancers in certain laundry departments.  $\beta$ -mannanase hydrolyzes different mannan-based materials such as guar gum, glucomannans, galactomannans, and others (Liao et al., 2014). Available as thickeners and due to their gel texture, guar gums are found in an increasing number of consumer products, including barbecue sauce, ice cream, salad dressing, makeup, and hair styling (Mudgil et al., 2014). These gums act as glue, adhering to soil particles and making it difficult to remove dirt.  $\beta$ -mannanases effectively hydrolyze these gums and remove them from the fabric, thus preventing dirt from sticking to the fabric.

ManSS11, a  $\beta$ -mannanase enzyme isolated from a novel *Klebsiella pneumoniae* strain SS11, was used to perform washing performance experiments (Singh et al., 2019). Analysis of the hydrolyzed products at the end of the washing process shows that  $\beta$ -mannanase has  $80.5 \pm 1.07\%$  better cleaning power (cleaning power) in removing the strain fixed with locust bean gum + powder compared to the case where detergent alone was used alone, which shows only  $30.6 \pm 0.86\%$  detergent. Similarly, another study investigated the cleaning power of  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Bacillus* sp. CFR1601 was tested on a cotton cloth stained with chocolate ice cream and tomato sauce (Srivastava and Kapoor, 2014). The detergent combined with  $\beta$ -mannanase shows greater stain removal than the detergent alone. We also checked the stability and compatibility of the isolated  $\beta$ -mannanase with different commercially available laundry detergents. The enzyme retains 89.0-100% of its original activity for up to 1 hour at 37°C in the presence of different detergents in the following order: Wheel > Surf > Excel > Ariel > Tide > Rin. This suggests that enzyme performance is influenced by the components present in the detergent, as enzyme stability varies with the different detergents tested. David et al. (2018) investigate the optimization of the co-production of protease and  $\beta$ -mannanase from a *Bacillus nealsonii* strain PN-11, along with the potential of both of these enzymes as additives to detergents. The enzymes show good compatibility with detergents and detergent performance improves on different types of stains when  $\beta$ -mannanase or protease is used. However, dye removal is much more efficient when both  $\beta$ -mannanase and protease are used in combination.

There are opportunities for geographical and quantitative expansion of the use of  $\beta$ -mannanases in detergents. In developing countries,  $\beta$ -mannanases have not found widespread use, even though these countries are dusty and hot and therefore require frequent laundry. In the West, especially in the United States,  $\beta$ -mannanase has found its way into commercial household detergent preparations. Novozymes, a Danish company, markets Mannaway, a laundry detergent containing  $\beta$ -mannanase. This can be used effectively to remove mannan-based stains. Adding  $\beta$ -mannanase to detergents improves the stain-removal ability of the detergent and prevents other particles from sticking to the fabric during the washing process.

Purabrite is another commercial  $\beta$ -mannanase marketed by another United States company, Genencor. For decades, detergent formulators have faced the fundamental challenge of developing products with superior cleaning performance at competitive prices. Genencor claims that Purabrite meets these requirements. Purabrite is available in both liquid and granular form. The granular form, incorporating the patented Enzoguard® coating, is a proprietary technology of Genencor. These granules are safer to handle than poly powders and have enhanced properties for easy mixing and storage.

### **Use of Mannanase in Feed Industry**

Poultry nutritionists are continuously striving to improve the production performance of bird species, which is essential for successful farming. Several strategies have been implemented to increase commercial poultry production over the last two decades, such as introducing environmentally controlled shaping, improving feed formulation (Saeed et al., 2019; Saeed et al., 2018 a, b; Yatao et al., 2018), the application of probiotics (Sun et al., 2016) and the use of herbal medicinal plants as an alternative source of antibiotics. Dietary enzymes are biologically active proteins that facilitate the breakdown of complex nutrients into smaller molecules for further digestion and absorption (Thacker, 2013). There are a large number of enzymes derived by fermentation from microbes such as fungi and bacteria and used in poultry and their benefits in improving feed efficiency and growth. There are different classes of enzymes commonly used in poultry diets, including phytase, carbohydrases ( $\beta$ -mannanase, xylanase,  $\alpha$ -galactosidase, cellulase, pectinase, and  $\alpha$ -amylase), and proteases. The biological activities of various in-feed enzymes in promoting growth and improving feed efficiency in poultry have been well reported (Bedford and Schulze, 1998; Choct, 2007).

For successful commercial poultry production, it is imperative to identify factors that inhibit nutrient digestibility. Non-starch polysaccharides (NSPs) such as hemicellulose, cellulose, and pectin can reduce nutrient digestibility in poultry (Choct, 2007). Among NSPs,  $\beta$ -mannanes are a group of hemicelluloses found in many ingredients used in poultry feed such as soybeans and other legume seeds. It is found in the plant's cell walls in the form of galactomannans and glucomannans.  $\beta$ -mannan is found in many feedstuffs including palm kernel meal, soybean meal, copra meal sesame meal, and other legume feeds (Dierick, 1989). As protein sources, soybean meal, and whole soybeans are the most important feed ingredients in poultry diets, and most poultry feed contains  $\beta$ -mannan. However,  $\beta$ -mannan has been found to have detrimental effects on animal performance and health. The negative effects of  $\beta$ -mannans on poultry performance were attributed to the low digestibility of the nutrients and high intestinal viscosity, which negatively affects the immune response and microbial proliferation in the gut, as well as growth and carcass characteristics (Alagawany et al. al., 2015, 2017). In an early study, Patel & McGinnis (1985) found that egg weight, egg production, and feed intake were significantly reduced by  $\beta$ -mannan in laying hen diets. Previously published literature has shown that the enzyme  $\beta$ -mannanase can improve innate immunity and promote a non-productive energy depletion response of the innate immune system (Zhang & Tizzard, 1996; Duncan et al., 2002).

## Hydrolysis of Coffee Extract

Instant coffee offers consumers a combination of convenience and high-added value. The main residue produced during instant coffee production is used coffee grind (SCG), which consists mainly of polysaccharides such as galactomannan and cellulose. These polysaccharides do not dissolve during the extraction process and therefore remain as insoluble solids (Figure 4). In this context, the application of  $\beta$ -mannanase seems to be a suitable strategy to solubilize/hydrolyze the remaining solids, thus increasing the yield of soluble solids of instant coffee. Jooste et al. (2013) applied different carbohydrase enzymes to increase the solubility of residual solids produced during coffee production. Among the enzymes tested for the hydrolysis of SCG, the highest increase in soluble solids yield was obtained with the use of  $\beta$ -mannanase (Man 1). Combining  $\beta$ -mannanase (Man1) with other enzymes shows an additive rather than synergistic effect, indicating that  $\beta$ -mannanase is mainly responsible for the highest soluble solids yield. Similarly, Favaro et al. (2020) also show that a large amount of carbohydrates in SCG can be hydrolyzed by  $\beta$ -mannanase. When a commercial cellulase cocktail is added to  $\beta$ -mannanase, the hydrolysis yield is further increased (56%), showing the promise of increasing soluble coffee processing. Baraldi et al. (2016) compared enzymatic and thermal processes during instant coffee production. The roasted coffee is first extracted with water at 125°C and the spent coffee is then processed by enzymatic hydrolysis at 50°C (with the aid of an enzyme cocktail containing  $\beta$ -mannanase) or thermal hydrolysis at 180°C. The yield of enzymatic hydrolysis (18%) is lower than the yield of thermal hydrolysis (28%). However, instant coffee produced through enzymatic hydrolysis has a lower amount of undesirable compounds such as furfural, acetaldehyde, and 5-HMF, and less energy is consumed in the process. These findings suggest that the enzymatic procedure is a viable alternative to thermal hydrolysis for instant coffee production.

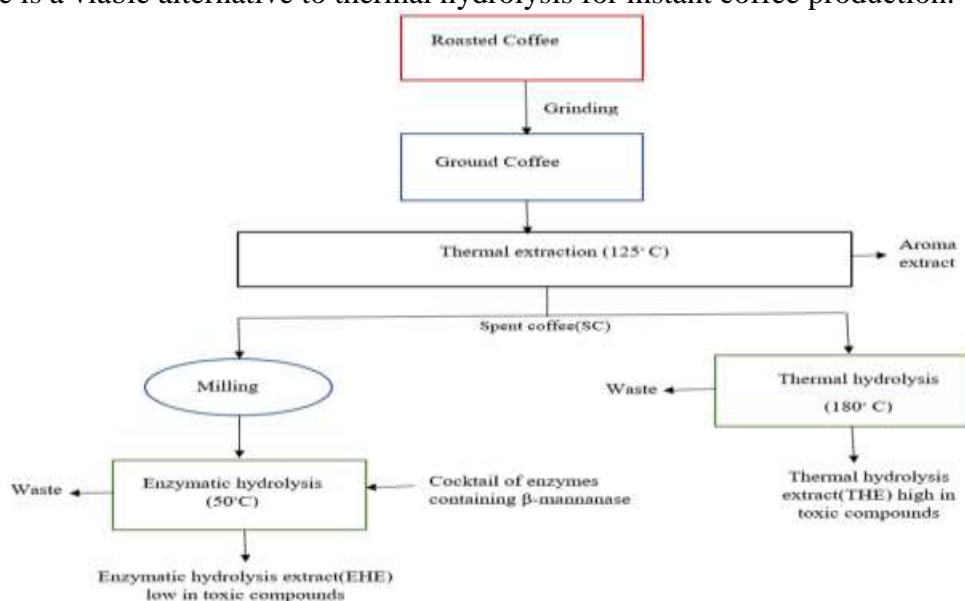


Figure 7. Comparison of soluble coffee production by enzymatic and thermal hydrolysis. Modified from Baraldi et al. (2016).

## Use of Mannase in the Pharmaceutical Industry

D-Mannose derived from beech and birch hydrolysates is commercially available as an excipient. The production of fast-dissolving tablets using mannose (Parisi et al., 2002) takes advantage of the high solubility of mannose; it contributes to the structure-forming and rapid dissolution properties of the tablets. Ingestion of mannose is a popular remedy for urinary tract infections, but there is little current scientific literature supporting this treatment

regimen. However, there are many mannose products on the market and this sector represents a significant demand for sugar. Currently, mannose is obtained from the chromatographic separation of sulfite-spent liquids (Alam et al., 2000). Mannan-rich substrates such as palm kernel and copra bagasse represent low-cost alternative sources of mannose. The mannose enrichment of animal feeds containing these flours using a crude, commercial *A. niger* enzyme preparation has been described (Fu et al., 2006). The method involves the addition of a combination of mannan-degrading enzymes and cellulases, presumably to carry out hydrolysis. However, aqueous extraction of the hydrolysate and chromatographic purification of mannose or manno-oligosaccharides represent a more cost-effective option for obtaining these compounds.

Depending on the chemical composition of the mannan-containing substrates, a range of mannan-degrading enzymes, cellulases and even proteases would be required to effectively hydrolyze these substrates. However, hydrolysis of palm kernel press cake with different enzyme combinations has provided little evidence of synergism between hydrolytic enzymes (Heikkila, 1986). The combination of cellulase and  $\beta$ -mannanase/p-mannosidase preparations did not increase the mannose yield relative to the  $\beta$ -mannanase/p-mannosidase preparation alone, implying that glucans or cellulose does not block the access of mannan-degrading enzymes to the substrate. Increasing  $\beta$ -mannosidase activity relative to  $\beta$ -mannanase increased mannose yields, especially when high solid loadings were used (Yokomizo, 2009). The addition of an  $\alpha$ -galactosidase to the  $\beta$ -mannanase/ $\beta$ -mannosidase cocktail did not significantly increase the mannose yield. Since the addition of a protease preparation did not increase mannose yield, proteins present in the substrate did not appear to restrict the enzymes' access to polysaccharides (Jorgensen et al., 2010).

### **Utilization of Mannanase in the Oil and Gas Industry**

Another important application of guar gum and subsequently mannanase is the addition of guar gum to increase the viscosity of fracturing fluids used during stimulation of oil/gas wells. Fracturing fluids are pumped into wells and the high pressures cause the bedrock to fracture. Fluid-containing proppant, usually a suspension of sand, flows into the fractures. For the well to start producing, the fluid needs to be pumped out, the viscosity of which needs to be reduced to facilitate pumping. The remaining sand supports open the fractures that allow the oil or gas to flow. -Mannases and galactosidases act as enzyme crackers that hydrolyze galactomannans in the fracturing fluid. Thermostable enzymes are of particular interest in this application due to geothermal gradients in deep oil wells (Comfort et al., 2004). In addition, premature hydrolysis of galactomannanes at the earth's surface is prevented when hyperthermophilic enzymes are used because the environment only reaches optimum temperatures for enzyme activity deep in the well (Kelly et al., 2002). Due to the extreme temperatures in the wells ( $>80$  °C), it is unlikely that many wild-type fungal mannan-degrading enzymes will find use in this application. Enzymes capable of operating at high temperatures have been isolated from *Thermotoga maritima*, *Thermotoga neapolitana*, and *Rhodothermus marinus* (Politz et al., 2000; Parker et al., 2001).

### **Utilization of Mannanase in the Pulp and Paper Industry**

Bleaching is an important step to remove the color of pulp for papermaking. In ancient times, methods such as sunlight, soaking in streams, etc. were used to bleach pulp (Toren and Blanc 1997), followed by chemical-based processes. The chemical-based multi-stage bleaching commonly used in industry today involves repeated treatment of the pulp with an alkaline solution and calcium hypochlorite (Hintz 2001). Strict environmental concerns have made it necessary to make industrial processes environmentally friendly. Some alternative

bleaching methods such as long-term cooking and hydrogen peroxide/ozone-based delignification are available, but their implementation requires process modifications and is expensive on a large scale (Singh et al., 2016). Several studies have investigated the replacement of chemical-based bleaching processes with enzymatic processes. The most important enzymes in this regard are hemicellulolytic and ligninolytic enzymes (Barneto et al., 2011). Hemicellulolytic enzymes help remove hemicelluloses deposited on the fiber surface, which facilitates the release of lignin with a smaller amount of chemicals (Dawood and Ma 2020). The two main enzymes of this class are xylanases and mannanases (Kansoh and Nagieb 2004).

Although enzymes can be used for a variety of purposes in the papermaking process, such as pitch control, de-inking, and crumb removal, their maximum potential lies in the biobleaching of pulp. Several authors have reported that effective pulp biobleaching using microbial enzymes results in a significant reduction in chemical use and better quality paper production (Mahfouz et al., 2020; Saibu et al., 2020). Since crude enzymes can be used for biobleaching of pulp, their application in industries is economically feasible (no need for purification) (Sridevi et al., 2017); moreover, such enzymes are likely to have a longer shelf life than purified enzymes. However, studies are still needed to find stable enzymes or to improve the stability of existing enzymes, to increase their potential, and to make them suitable for commercial application.

### **Utilization of Mannanase in the Textile Industry**

The textile industry uses two-thirds of the dyestuff production (Riu et al., 1998). Large volumes of water and chemicals are consumed during the wet processing of textile products. The chemical agents used in the textile industry are very diverse and range from inorganic compounds to polymers and organic products (Mishra et al., 1993; Juang et al., 1996). The variety of commercial dyes used in the textile industry is more than 100,000 and the annual production of these dyes is over  $7 \times 10^5$  tons (Zollinger 2022). Due to their chemical structure, textile dyes are highly resistant to discoloration when exposed to light, water, and different chemical oxidizing agents (Poots et al., 1976; McKay 1979). In addition, decolorization of most of these dyes is very difficult to achieve due to their synthetic origin. Moreover, it is not possible to degrade or decolorize all of the different categories of textile dyes using physical or chemical methods. Enzymatic methods are preferred over physico-chemical methods for the treatment of textile dye-containing wastes, as sometimes the breakdown products of these dyes can be much more toxic (Spadaro et al., 1994).

$\beta$ -mannanases can be used in combination with detergents to clean or prepare fibers in the textile and cellulosic processing industries. To prepare the material for garment manufacturing, cellulosic material is processed in several stages: burning, de-sizing, cleaning, bleaching, dyeing, and finishing (Mojsov, 2011). The application of  $\beta$ -mannanase can be useful in the biological cleaning and desizing of cellulosic fibers, thus preparing the material for good response in subsequent dyeing operations.

Bio-scouring is the process by which the fabric is cleaned of impurities such as pectin, hemicellulose, wax, and mineral salts through enzymatic action (Bristi et al., 2019). These impurities render the raw cotton hydrophobic and thus interfere with aqueous chemical processes such as dyeing and finishing. It is therefore important to remove these impurities so that the fabric can be dyed.



## Conclusion

$\beta$ -mannanases are used in a wide range of industries such as feed, detergents, biorefineries, and textiles. The production and utilization of  $\beta$ -mannanases is increasing due to the growing awareness of their benefits and the incorporation of enzyme engineering and gene manipulation techniques. There is now an urgent need to create  $\beta$ -mannanases at low costs that are more in line with the demands of the industrial sector to replace the use of harmful chemicals in the industrial sector with environmentally friendly biocatalysts. The government and higher levels need to encourage this change to produce cleaner industrial products and reduce the risk of environmental pollution.

## REFERENCES

- Adiguzel A., Nadaroglu H., Adiguzel G. (2015). Purification and characterization of  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Bacillus pumilus* (M27) and its applications in some fruit juices. *J. Food Sci. Technol.* 52 5292–5298.
- Adiguzel G., Sonmez Z., Adiguzel A., Nadaroglu H. (2016). Purification and characterization of a thermostable endo-beta-1, 4 mannanase from *Weissella viridescens* LB37 and its application in fruit juice clarification. *Eur. Food Res. Technol.* 242 769–776.
- Alam NH, Meier R, Schneider H, Sarker SA, Bardhan PK, Mahalanabis D, et al. Partially hydrolyzed guar gum-supplemented oral rehydration solution in the treatment of acute diarrhea in children. *J Pediatr Gastr Nutr* 2000;31:503–7.
- Anwar Z, Gulfraz M, Irshad M. Agro-industrial lignocellulosic biomass a key to unlock the future bio-energy: a brief review. *J Rad Res Appl Sci.* 2014;7(2):163–173
- Aspinall G, Hirst E, Percival E, Williamson I (1953) The mannans of ivory nut (*Phytelephas macrocarpa*). Part I. The methylation of mannan A and mannan B. *J. Chem. Soc.* 635: 3184-3188.
- Bailey R, Pain V (1971) Polysaccharide mannose in New Zealand ferns. *Phytochemistry* 10: 1065-1073.
- Bangoria, P., Divecha, J., & Shah, A. R. (2021). Production of mannooligosaccharides producing  $\beta$ -Mannanase by newly isolated *Penicillium aculeatum* APS1 using oil seed residues under solid state fermentation. *Biocatalysis and Agricultural Biotechnology*, 34, 102023.
- Baraldi, I., Giordano, R., and Zangirolami, T. (2016). Enzymatic hydrolysis as an environmentally friendly process compared to thermal hydrolysis for instant coffee production. *Braz. J. Chem. Eng.* 33, 763–771. doi: 10.1590/0104-6632.20160334s20140028
- Barneto, A. G., Valls, C., Ariza, J., & Roncero, M. B. (2011). Thermogravimetry study of xylanase-and laccase/mediator-treated eucalyptus pulp fibres. *Bioresource technology*, 102(19), 9033-9039.
- Bedford M, Schulze H. Exogenous enzymes for pigs and poultry. *Nutrition Research Reviews* 1998;11:91-114.
- Benova-Kakosova A, Dignonnet C, Goubet F, Ranocha P, Jauneau A, Pesquet E, Barbier O, Zhang ZN, Capek P, Dupree P, Liskova D, Goffner D (2006) Galactoglucomannans increase cell population density and alter the protoxylem/metaxylem tracheary element ratio in xylogenic cultures of zinnia. *Plant Physiology* 142: 696-709
- Bristi, U., Pias, A., and Lavlu, F. (2019). A Sustainable process by bio-scouring for cotton knitted fabric suitable for next generation. *J. Text. Eng. Fash. Technol.* 5, 41–48.
- Buchanan BB, Gruissem W, Jones RL (2000) *Biochemistry & molecular biology of plants.* American Society of Plant Physiologists Waldorf^ eMD MD

- Buckeridge MS (2010) Seed cell wall storage polysaccharides: models to understand cell wall biosynthesis and degradation. *Plant Physiol* 154: 1017-1023
- Buckeridge MS (2010) Seed cell wall storage polysaccharides: models to understand cell wall biosynthesis and degradation. *Plant Physiol* 154: 1017-1023
- Cantarel BL, Coutinho PM, Rancurel C, Bernard T, Lombard V, Henrissat B (2009) The Carbohydrate-Active EnZymes database (CAZy): an expert resource for glycogenomics. *Nucleic acids research* 37: D233-D238
- Cartier N, Chambat G, Joseleau JP (1988) Cell-Wall and Extracellular Galactoglucomannans from Suspension-Cultured *Rubus-Fruticosus* Cells. *Phytochemistry* 27: 1361-1364
- Chanzy H, Perez S, Miller DP, Paradossi G, Winter WT (1987) An Electron-Diffraction Study of Mannan .1. Crystal and Molecular-Structure. *Macromolecules* 20: 2407-2413
- Chanzy HD, Grosrenaud A, Vuong R, Mackie W (1984) The Crystalline Polymorphism of Mannan in Plant-Cell Walls and after Recrystallization. *Planta* 161: 320-329
- Charrier M, Rouland C (2001) Mannan-degrading enzymes purified from the crop of the brown garden snail *Helix aspersa* Muller (Gastropoda Pulmonata). *J Exp Zool* 290: 125-135
- Chauhan PS, Gupta N. Insight into microbial mannosidases: a review. *Crit Rev Biotechnol*. 2017;37(2): 190–201.
- Chauhan PS, Gupta N. Insight into microbial mannosidases: a review. *Crit Rev Biotechnol*. 2017;37(2):190–201. [Taylor & Francis Online]
- Chauhan PS, Puri N, Sharma P, et al. Mannanases: microbial sources, production, properties and potential biotechnological applications. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol*. 2012;93(5):1817–1830.
- Chauhan, P. S., Sharma, P., Puri, N., & Gupta, N. (2014). Purification and characterization of an alkali-thermostable  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Bacillus nealsonii* PN-11 and its application in mannooligosaccharides preparation having prebiotic potential. *European Food Research and Technology*, 238, 927-936.
- Choct M. Enzymes for the feed industry: past, present and future. *World's Poultry Science Journal* 2007;62:5-16.
- Comfort DA, Swapnil R, Chhabra SR, Connors SB, Chou C-J, Epting KL, et al. Strategic biocatalysis with hyperthermophilic enzymes. *Green Chem* 2004;6:459–65.
- Couturier M, Roussel A, Rosengren A, Leone P, Ståhlbrand H, Berrin J-G (2013) Structural and biochemical analyses of glycoside hydrolase families 5 and 26  $\beta$ -(1, 4)-mannanases from *Podospora anserina* reveal differences upon manno-oligosaccharide catalysis. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 288: 14624-14635
- David A., Chauhan P. S., Kumar A., Angural S., Kumar D., Puri N., et al. (2018). Coproduction of protease and mannanase from *Bacillus nealsonii* PN-11 in solid state fermentation and their combined application as detergent additives. *Int. J. Biol. Macromol.* 108 1176–1184. 10.1016/j.ijbiomac.2017.09.037
- Dawood A, Ma K (2020) Applications of microbial  $\beta$ -mannanases. *Front Bioeng Biotechnol* 8:1336. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fbioe.2020.598630>
- De Caroli M, Lenucci MS, Di Sansebastiano G-P, Tunno M, Montefusco A, Dalessandro G, Piro G (2014) Cellular Localization and Biochemical Characterization of a Chimeric Fluorescent Protein Fusion of Arabidopsis Cellulose Synthase-Like A2 Inserted into Golgi Membrane. *The Scientific World Journal* 2014
- de O Petkowicz C, Reicher F, Chanzy H, Taravel F, Vuong R (2001) Linear mannan in the endosperm of *Schizolobium amazonicum*. *Carbohydrate Polymers* 44: 107-112
- Dea IC (1993) Conformational origins of polysaccharide solution and gel properties. *Industrial Gums*: 21-52

- del Carmen Rodríguez-Gacio M, Iglesias-Fernández R, Carbonero P, Matilla AJ (2012) Softening-up mannan-rich cell walls. *Journal of experimental botany* 63: 3976-3988
- Dey PM (1978) Biochemistry of plant galactomannans. *Advances in Carbohydrate Chemistry and Biochemistry*
- Dey PM, Dixon R (1985) Biochemistry of storage carbohydrates in green plants. Academic Press: London
- Dey T. B., Banerjee R. (2014). Application of decolourized and partially purified polygalacturonase and  $\alpha$ -amylase in apple juice clarification. *Braz. J. Microbiol.* 45 97–104. 10.1590/s1517-83822014000100014
- Do BC, Dang TT, Berrin JG, et al. (2009). Cloning, expression in *Pichia pastoris*, and characterization of a thermostable GH5 mannan endo1,4-b-mannosidase from *Aspergillus niger* BK01. *Microb Cell Fact*, 8, 59 (1–12)
- Edwards ME, Dickson CA, Chengappa S, Sidebottom C, Gidley MJ, Reid J (2002) Molecular characterisation of a membrane-bound galactosyltransferase of plant cell wall matrix polysaccharide biosynthesis. *The Plant Journal* 19: 691-697
- Erkaya E, Çaylıkoca AB, Kalınyaprak F. *Enzimatik Kataliz, Kimya Mühendisliği Uygulaması*, Konya: Selçuk Üniversitesi, 2006: 78.
- Favaro, C. P., Baraldi, I. J., Casciatori, F. P., and Farinas, C. S. (2020).  $\beta$ Mannanase production using coffee industry waste for application in soluble coffee processing. *Biomolecules* 10:227. doi: 10.3390/biom10020227
- FitzPatrick M, Champagne P, Cunningham MF, Whitney RA. (2010). A biorefinery processing perspective: treatment of lignocellulosic materials for the production of value-added products. *Bioresour Technol*, 101, 8915–22
- Fu Y, Jeong SH, Kim J, Callihan JA, Park K, Pai CM et al. Mannose-based fast dissolving tablets. United States of America patent US20060134195A1 2006.
- Goubet F, Barton CJ, Mortimer JC, Yu X, Zhang Z, Miles GP, Richens J, Liepman AH, Seffen K, Dupree P (2009) Cell wall glucomannan in *Arabidopsis* is synthesised by CSLA glycosyltransferases, and influences the progression of embryogenesis. *The Plant Journal* 60: 527-538
- Gray HB, Malmstrom BG, Williams RJ. Copper coordination in blue proteins. *J Biol Inorg Chem*, 2000; 5: 551-59
- Handford MG, Baldwin TC, Goubet F, Prime TA, Miles J, Yu X, Dupree P (2003) Localisation and characterisation of cell wall mannan polysaccharides in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Planta* 218: 27-36
- Hannuksela T, du Penhoat CH (2004) NMR structural determination of dissolved O-acetylated galactoglucomannan isolated from spruce thermomechanical pulp. *Carbohydrate Research* 339: 301-312 ,
- Hannuksela T, Holmbom B, Mortha G, Lachenal D (2004) Effect of sorbed galactoglucomannans and galactomannans on pulp and paper handsheet properties, especially strength properties. *Nordic Pulp & Paper Research Journal* 19: 237-244
- Heikkila H. Production of pure sugars and lignosulfonates from sulfite spent liquor. United States of America patent US 4631129 1986
- Hintz HL (2001) Paper: pulping and bleaching. *Enc Mater Sci Technol*. 2nd edn., pp 6707–6711
- Ismail S. A., Hassan A. A., Emran M. A. (2019). Economic production of thermo-active endo  $\beta$ -mannanase for the removal of food stain and production of antioxidant manno-oligosaccharides. *Biocatal. Agric. Biotechnol.* 22:101387
- Jagtap SS, Dhiman SS, Jeya M, Kang YC, Choi J-H, Lee J-K (2012) Saccharification of poplar biomass by using lignocellulases from *Pholiota adiposa*. *Bioresource Technology* 120: 264-272

- Jooste, T., García-Aparicio, M., Brienzo, M., Van Zyl, W., and Görgens, J. (2013). Enzymatic hydrolysis of spent coffee ground. *Appl. Biochem. Biotechnol.* 169, 2248–2262. doi: 10.1007/s12010-013-0134-1
- Jorgensen H, Sanadi AR, Felby C, Lange NEK, Fischer M, Ernst S. Production of ethanol and feed by high dry matter hydrolysis and fermentation of palm kernel press cake. *Appl Biochem Biotechnol* 2010;161:318–32.
- Juang RS, Tseng RL, Wu FC, Lin SJ. Use of chitin and chitosan in lobster shell wastes for colour removal from aqueous solutions. *J Environ Sci Health Part A Environ Sci Eng*, 1996; 31: 325–38.
- Kansoh AL, Nagieb ZA (2004) Xylanase and mannanase enzymes from *Streptomyces galbus* NR and their use in biobleaching of softwood kraft pulp. *Antonie Leeuwenhoek* 85(2):103–114. <https://doi.org/10.1023/B:ANTO.0000020281.73208.62>
- Katrolia P, Yan Q, Zhang P, Zhou P, Yang S, Jiang Z (2013) Gene cloning and enzymatic characterization of an alkali-tolerant endo-1, 4- $\beta$ -mannanase from *Rhizomucor miehei*. *Journal of agricultural and food chemistry* 61: 394-401
- Kelly RM, Khan SA, Leduc P, Tayal A, Prud'homme RK. Compositions for fracturing subterranean formations. United States of America patent US6428995 2002.
- Kim, S., Lee, M.-H., Lee, E.-S., Nam, Y.-D., and Seo, D.-H. (2018). Characterization of mannanase from *Bacillus* sp., a novel *Codium fragile* cell wall-degrading bacterium. *Food sci. Biotechnol.* 27, 115–122. doi: 10.1007/s10068-017-0210-3
- Koç, C. Y. (2021). Rekombinant *Aspergillus sojae* AsT3 kullanılarak katı faz fermantasyonu ile Mannanaz üretimi.
- Larsson AM, Anderson L, Xu B, Muñoz IG, Usón I, Janson J-C, Ståhlbrand H, Ståhlberg J (2006) Three-dimensional Crystal Structure and Enzymic Characterization of  $\beta$ -Mannanase Man5A from Blue Mussel *Mytilus edulis*. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 357: 1500-1510
- Lavoie J-M, Beauchet R, Berberi Vr, Chornet M. (2011). Biorefining lignocellulosic biomass via the feedstock impregnation rapid and sequential steam treatment. In: Bernardes DMADS, ed. *Biofuel's* 40 M.
- Leerawatthanakun, S., Charoenwongpaiboon, T., Klaewkla, M., Chunsriviro, S., Sirirak, J., Sriwito, T. E., ... & Pichyangkura, R. (2022). High surfactant-tolerant  $\beta$ -mannanase isolated from *Dynastes hercules* larvae excrement, and identification of its hotspot using site-directed mutagenesis and molecular dynamics simulations. *Enzyme and Microbial Technology*, 154, 109956.
- Li Y.-x., Liu H.-j., Shi Y.-q., Yan Q.-j., You X., Jiang Z.-q. (2020). Preparation, characterization, and prebiotic activity of manno-oligosaccharides produced from cassia gum by a glycoside hydrolase family 134  $\beta$ -mannanase. *Food Chem.* 309:125709.
- Liao H., Li S., Zheng H., Wei Z., Liu D., Raza W., et al. (2014). A new acidophilic thermostable endo-1, 4- $\beta$ -mannanase from *Penicillium oxalicum* GZ-2: cloning, characterization and functional expression in *Pichia pastoris*. *BMC Biotechnol.* 14:90.
- Liepman AH, Cavalier DM (2012) The CELLULOSE SYNTHASE-LIKE A and CELLULOSE SYNTHASE-LIKE C families: recent advances and future perspectives. *Frontiers in plant science* 3
- Liepman, A. H., Wilkerson, C. G., & Keegstra, K. (2005). Expression of cellulose synthase-like (Csl) genes in insect cells reveals that CslA family members encode mannan synthases. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 102(6), 2221-2226.
- Lin CSK, Pfaltzgraff LA, Herrero-Davila L, et al. (2013). Food waste as a valuable resource for the production of chemicals, materials and fuels. Current situation and global perspective. *Energy Environ Sci*, 6, 426–64.

- Liu Q, Yang P, Luo H, Shi P, Huang H, Meng K, Yao B (2012) A Novel endo-1, 4- $\beta$ -Mannanase from *Bispora antennata* with Good Adaptation and Stability over a Broad pH Range. *Applied biochemistry and biotechnology* 166: 1442-1453
- Liu Z., Ning C., Yuan M., Yang S., Wei X., Xiao M., et al. (2020). High-level expression of a thermophilic and acidophilic  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Aspergillus kawachii* IFO 4308 with significant potential in mannooligosaccharide preparation. *Bioresour. Technol.* 295:122257.
- Mackie W, Sellen D (1969) The degree of polymerization and polydispersity of mannan from the cell wall of the green seaweed *Codium fragile*. *Polymer* 10: 621-632
- Maekaji K (1978) Relationship between Degree of Deacetylation and Gelation of Konjac Mannan - Kinetic Study on Gelation of Konjac Mannan .3. *Journal of the Agricultural Chemical Society of Japan* 52: 513-517
- Mahfouz S, Mansour G, Murphy DJ, Hanano A (2020) Dioxin impacts on lipid metabolism of soil microbes: towards effective detection and bioassessment strategies. *Bioresour Bioprocess* 7(1):1–17
- Malgas S, van Dyk JS, Pletschke BI. A review of the enzymatic hydrolysis of mannans and synergistic interactions between  $\beta$ -mannanase,  $\beta$ -mannosidase and  $\alpha$ -galactosidase. *World J Microbiol Biotechnol.* 2015;31(8):1167–1175.
- Malgas S, van Dyk JS, Pletschke BI. A review of the enzymatic hydrolysis of mannans and synergistic interactions between  $\beta$ -mannanase,  $\beta$ -mannosidase and  $\alpha$ -galactosidase. *World J Microbiol Biotechnol.* 2015;31(8):1167–1175.
- Matheson NK (1990) Mannose-based polysaccharides. *Methods in plant biochemistry* 2: 371-413
- McCleary B, Matheson N (1975) Galactomannan structure and  $\beta$ -mannanase and  $\beta$ -mannosidase activity in germinating legume seeds. *Phytochemistry* 14: 1187-1194
- McCleary BV, Clark AH, Dea I, Rees DA (1985) The fine structures of carob and guar galactomannans. *Carbohydrate Research* 139: 237-260
- McKay G. Waste colour removal from textile effluents. *Am Dyest Report*, 1979; 68: 29-36.
- Meier H (1958) On the structure of cell walls and cell wall mannans from ivory nuts and from dates. *Biochimica et biophysica acta* 28: 229-240
- Meier H, Reid J (1982) Reserve polysaccharides other than starch in higher plants. In *Plant Carbohydrates I*. Springer, pp 418-471
- Meier H, Reid J (1982) Reserve polysaccharides other than starch in higher plants. In *Plant Carbohydrates I*. Springer, pp 418-471
- Menon V, Rao M. Trends in bioconversion of lignocellulose: biofuels, platform chemicals & biorefinery concept. *Prog Energ Combust.* 2012;38(4):522–550.
- Millane RP, Hendrixson TL (1994) Crystal-Structures of Mannan and Glucomannans. *Carbohydrate Polymers* 25: 245-251
- Mishra G, Tripathy M. A critical review of the treatments for decolourization of textile effluent. *Colourage*, 1993; 40: 35–8.
- Mohapatra, B. R. (2021). Characterization of  $\beta$ -mannanase extracted from a novel *Streptomyces* species Alg-S25 immobilized on chitosan nanoparticles. *Biotechnology & Biotechnological Equipment*, 35(1), 150-161.
- Mojsov, K. (2011). "Application of enzymes in the textile industry: a review," in *Proceedings of the II International Congress "Engineering, Ecology and Materials in the Processing Industry"*, (Jahorina), 230–239.
- Moreira L (2008) An overview of mannan structure and mannan-degrading enzyme systems. *Applied microbiology and biotechnology* 79: 165-178
- Moreira LR, Filho EX. An overview of mannan structure and mannan-degrading enzyme systems. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol.* 2008;79(2):165–178.

- Mudgil D., Barak S., Khatkar B. S. (2014). Guar gum: processing, properties and food applications—a review. *J. Food Sci. Technol.* 51 409–418.
- Nagar S., Mittal A., Gupta V. K. (2012). Enzymatic clarification of fruit juices (apple, pineapple, and tomato) using purified *Bacillus pumilus* SV-85S xylanase. *Biotechnol. Bioprocess Eng.* 17 1165–1175.
- Nishinari K, Takemasa M, Zhang H, Takahashi R (2007) Storage plant polysaccharides: xyloglucans, galactomannans, glucomannans. *Comprehensive glycoscience: from chemistry to systems biology*, 1st edn. Elsevier, Oxford
- Paone E, Tabanelli T, Mauriello F. The rise of lignin biorefinery. *Curr Opin Green Sustain Chem.* 2020;24: 1–6.
- Parisi GC, Zilli M, Miani MP, Carrara M, Bottona E, Verdianelli G, et al. Highfiber diet supplementation in patients with Irritable Bowel Syndrome (IBS): A multicenter, randomized, open trial comparison between wheat bran diet and partially hydrolyzed guar gum (PHGG). *Digest Dis Sci* 2002;47:1697–704
- Parker KN, Chhabra SR, Lam D, Callen W, Duffaud GD, Snead MA, et al. Galactomannanases Man2 and Man5 from *Thermotoga* species: growth physiology on galactomannans, gene sequence analysis, and biochemical properties of recombinant enzymes. *Biotechnol Bioeng* 2001;75(3):322–33.
- Penroj P, Mitchell JR, Hill SE, Ganjanagunchorn W (2005) Effect of konjac glucomannan deacetylation on the properties of gels formed from mixtures of kappa carrageenan and konjac glucomannan. *Carbohydrate Polymers* 59: 367-376
- Politz O, Krah M, Thomsen KK, Borriess R. A highly thermostable endo- (1,4)--mannanase from the marine bacterium *Rhodothermus marinus*. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol* 2000;53(6):715–21.
- Poots VJP, McKay JJ. The removal of acid dye from effluent using natural adsorbents- Peat. *Water Res*, 1976; 10: 1061–66.
- Ragauskas AJ, Williams CK, Davison BH, et al. The path forward for biofuels and biomaterials. *Science*. 2006;311(5760):484–489.
- Riu J, Schönsee I, Barcelo D. Determination of sulfonated azo dyes in groundwater and industrial effluents by automated solid-phase extraction followed by capillary electrophoresis/mass spectrometry. *J. Mass Spectrom*, 1998; 33: 653–63.
- Rodríguez-Gacio Mdel C, Iglesias-Fernandez R, Carbonero P, Matilla AJ. (2012). Softening-up mannan-rich cell walls. *J Exp Bot*, 63, 3976–88.
- Rodríguez-Gacio Mdel C, Iglesias-Fernandez R, Carbonero P, et al. Softening-up mannan-rich cell walls. *J Exp Bot*. 2012;63(11):3976–3988
- Rodrigues ISV, Barreto JT, Moutinho BL, et al. Production of xylanases by *Bacillus* sp. TC-DT13 in solid state fermentation using bran wheat. *Prep Biochem Biotechnol*. 2020;50(1):91–97
- Rodriguez-Gacio Mdel C, Iglesias-Fernandez R, Carbonero P, Matilla AJ (2012) Softening-up mannan-rich cell walls. *J Exp Bot* 63: 3976-3988
- Rowell RM, Pettersen R, Han JS, Rowell JS, Tshabalala MA (2005) Cell wall chemistry. *Handbook of wood chemistry and wood composites*: 35-74
- Saeed M, Yatao X, Hassan FU, Arain MA, Abd El-Hack ME, Noreldin AE, et al. Influence of graded levels of l-theanine dietary supplementation on growth performance, carcass traits, meat quality, organs histomorphometry, blood chemistry and immune response of broiler chickens. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* 2018a;19:462.
- Saeed M, Yatao X, Tiantian Z, Qian R, Chao S. 16S ribosomal RNA sequencing reveals a modulation of intestinal microbiome and immune response by dietary L-theanine supplementation in broiler chickens. *Poultry Science* 2019;98:842–854.

- Saibu S, Adebuseye SA, Oyetibo GO (2020) Aerobic bacterial transformation and biodegradation of dioxins: a review. *Bioresour Bioprocess* 7(1):1–21.  
<https://doi.org/10.1186/s40643-020-0294-0>
- Saini JK, Saini R, Tewari L. Lignocellulosic agriculture wastes as biomass feedstocks for second-generation bioethanol production: concepts and recent developments. *3 Biotech*. 2015;5(4):337–353.
- Saittagaroon S, Kawakishi S, Namiki M. Characterisation of polysaccharides of copra meal. *J Sci Food Agric*. 1983;34(8):855–860.
- Sanchez C. Lignocellulosic residues: biodegradation and bioconversion by fungi. *Biotechnol Adv*. 2009; 27(2):185–194.
- Sanderson K. Lignocellulose: a chewy problem. *Nature*. 2011;474(7352):S12–S14.
- Scheller HV, Ulvskov P (2010) Hemicelluloses. *Plant Biology* 61: 263
- Scheller HV, Ulvskov P. Hemicelluloses. *Annu Rev Plant Biol*. 2010;61:263–289.
- Setati M, Ademark P, van Zyl W, Hahn-Hägerdal B, Stålbrand H (2001) Expression of the *Aspergillus aculeatus* endo-beta-1, 4-mannanase encoding gene (*man1*) in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and characterization of the recombinant enzyme. *Protein expression and purification* 21: 105–114
- Sharma H. P., Patel H., Sharma S. (2014). Enzymatic extraction and clarification of juice from various fruits—a review. *Trends Post Harvest Technol*. 2:56.
- Singh G, Capalash N, Kaur K, Puri S, Sharma P (2016) *Enzymes: applications in pulp and paper industry. Agro-industrial wastes as feedstock for enzyme production*, 1st edn. Academic Press, Cambridge, pp 157–172
- Singh G., Khatri M., Kaur A., Arya S. K. (2019). Thermo and alkali stable  $\beta$ -mannanase: characterization and application for removal of food (mannans based) stain. *Int. J. Biol. Macromol*. 134 536–546. [Google Scholar]
- Singh, S., Singh, G., Khatri, M., Kaur, A., & Arya, S. K. (2019). Thermo and alkali stable  $\beta$ -mannanase: characterization and application for removal of food (mannans based) stain. *International journal of biological macromolecules*, 134, 536-546.
- Singh, S., Singh, G., Khatri, M., Kaur, A., & Arya, S. K. (2019). Thermo and alkali stable  $\beta$ -mannanase: characterization and application for removal of food (mannans based) stain. *International journal of biological macromolecules*, 134, 536-546.
- Solomon EI, Sundaram UM, Machonkin TE. Multicopper oxidases and oxygenases. *Chem Rev*, 1996; 96: 2563–605.
- Soni, H., Rawat, H. K., Ahirwar, S., & Kango, N. (2017). Screening, statistical optimized production, and application of  $\beta$ -mannanase from some newly isolated fungi. *Engineering in Life Sciences*, 17(4), 392-401.
- Spadaro JT, Lorne I, Renganathan V. Hydroxyl radical mediated degradation of azo dyes: evidence for benzene generation. *Environ Sci Technol*, 1994; 28: 1389–93.
- Sridevi A, Ramanjaneyulu G, Suvarnalatha Devi P (2017) Biobleaching of paper pulp with xylanase produced by *Trichoderma asperellum*. *3 Biotech* 7(4):1–9  
<https://doi.org/10.1007%2Fs13205-017-0898-z>
- Srivastava P. K., Kapoor M. (2014). Cost-effective endo-mannanase from *Bacillus* sp. CFR1601 and its application in generation of oligosaccharides from guar gum and as detergent additive. *Preparat. Biochem. Biotechnol*. 44 392–417.
- Stiger-Pouvreau V, Bourgougnon N, Deslandes E. Carbohydrates from seaweeds. In: Fleurence J, Levine I, editors. *Health and disease prevention*. San Diego: Academic Press; 2016. p. 223–274.
- Sun Y, Rajput IR, Arain MA, Li Y, Baloch DM. Oral administration of *Saccharomyces boulardii* alters duodenal morphology, enzymatic activity and cytokine production response in broiler chickens. *Animal Science Journal* 2016;88:1204–1211

- Sundberg A, Holmbom B, Willfor S, Pranovich A (2000) Weakening of paper strength by wood resin. *Nordic Pulp & Paper Research Journal* 15: 46-53, Hannuksela T, du Penhoat CH (2004)
- Sundberg A, Holmbom B, Willfor S, Pranovich A (2000) Weakening of paper strength by wood resin. *Nordic Pulp & Paper Research Journal* 15: 46-53
- Tang S.-z., Lin F.-l., Zheng J., Zhou H.-b. (2019). Effect of gene dosage and incubation temperature on production of  $\beta$ -mannanase by recombinant *Pichia pastoris*. *J. Cent. South Univ.* 26 184–195.
- Thacker PA. Alternatives to antibiotics as growth promoters for use in swine production: a review. *Journal of Animal Science and Biotechnology* 2013;4:35.
- Timell TE (1967) Recent progress in the chemistry of wood hemicelluloses. *Wood Science and Technology* 1: 45-70
- Toorop PE, van Aelst AC, Hilhorst HW (1998) Endosperm cap weakening and endo- $\beta$ -mannanase activity during priming of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* cv. Moneymaker) seeds are initiated upon crossing a threshold water potential. *Seed Science Research* 8: 483-492
- Torén K, Blanc PD (1997) The history of pulp and paper bleaching: respiratory-health effects. *The Lancet* 349(9061):1316–1318 Valls C, Vidal T, Roncero MB (2010) Boosting the effect of a laccase– mediator system by using a xylanase stage in pulp bleaching. *J hazard mater* 177(1-3):586–592
- Van Dyk JS, Pletschke BI. (2012). A review of lignocellulose bioconversion using enzymatic hydrolysis and synergistic cooperation between enzymes – factors affecting enzymes, conversion and synergy. *Biotechnol Adv*, 30, 1458–80.
- Van Dyk JS, Pletschke BI. A review of lignocellulose bioconversion using enzymatic hydrolysis and synergistic cooperation between enzymes-factors affecting enzymes, conversion and synergy. *Biotechnol Adv.* 2012;30(6):1458–1480.
- Verhertbruggen Y, Yin L, Oikawa A, Scheller HV (2011) Mannan synthase activity in the CSLD family. *Plant signaling & behavior* 6: 1620
- Wang Y, Vilaplana F, Brumer H, Aspeborg H (2014) Enzymatic characterization of a glycoside hydrolase family 5 subfamily 7 (GH5\_7) mannanase from *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Planta* 239: 653-665
- Whitney SEC, Brigham JE, Darke AH, Reid JSG, Gidley MJ (1998) Structural aspects of the interaction of mannan-based polysaccharides with bacterial cellulose. *Carbohydrate Research* 307: 299-309
- Willför S, Sundberg A, Hemming J, Holmbom B (2005) Polysaccharides in some industrially important softwood species. *Wood Science and Technology* 39: 245-257
- Willför S, Sundberg K, Tenkanen M, Holmbom B (2008) Spruce-derived mannans—A potential raw material for hydrocolloids and novel advanced natural materials. *Carbohydrate Polymers* 72: 197-210
- Wiseman A. *Handbook of Enzymes Biotechnology*. Second Ed. Chapter 3. The Application of Enzymes in Industry, 1987: 274-373.
- Wolf S, Hematy K, Hofte H. (2012). Growth control and cell wall signaling in plants. *Annu Rev Plant Biol*, 63, 381–407.
- Xie, J., He, Z., Wang, Z., Wang, B., and Pan, L. (2019). Efficient expression of a novel thermophilic fungal  $\beta$ -mannosidase from *Lichtheimia ramosa* with broad-range pH stability and its synergistic hydrolysis of locust bean gum. *J. Biosci. Bioeng.* 128, 416–423. doi: 10.1016/j.jbiosc.2019.04.007
- Yamabhai et al. *Crit Rev Biotechnol*, 2016; 36(1): 32–42 Engineering Process Technology. InTech. Available at: [http:// www.intechopen.com/books/biofuel-s-engineering-process-](http://www.intechopen.com/books/biofuel-s-engineering-process-)



- technology/biorefining-lignocellulosic-biomass-via-the-feedstock-impregnation-rapid-and-sequential-steam-treatm [last accessed 27 May 2014].
- Yamabhai M, Sak-Ubol S, Srila W, Haltrich D (2014) Mannan biotechnology: from biofuels to health. *Critical reviews in biotechnology*: 1-11
- Yamabhai M, Ubol SS, Srila W, et al. Mannan biotechnology: from biofuels to health. *Crit Rev Biotechnol*. 2016;36(1):32–42
- Yamabhai M, Ubol SS, Srila W, et al. Mannan biotechnology: from biofuels to health. *Crit Rev Biotechnol*. 2016;36(1):32–42. [Taylor & Francis Online]
- Yatao X, Saeed M, Kamboh AA, Arain MA, Ahmad F, Suheryani I, ElHack Ma, et al. The potentially beneficial effects of supplementation with hesperidin in poultry diets. *World's Poultry Science Journal* 2018;74:265-276.
- Yeoman, C. J., Han, Y., Dodd, D., Schroeder, C. M., Mackie, R. I., & Cann, I. K. (2010). Thermostable enzymes as biocatalysts in the biofuel industry. *Advances in applied microbiology*, 70, 1-55.
- Yokomizo F. Mannose-containing palm kernel meal. United States of America patent US20040151804A1 2009.
- Yoo, H. Y., Pradeep, G. C., Lee, S. K., Park, D. H., Cho, S. S., Choi, Y. H., ... & Kim, S. W. (2015). Understanding  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Streptomyces* sp. CS147 and its potential application in lignocellulose based biorefining. *Biotechnology Journal*, 10(12), 1894-1902.
- York WS, O'Neill MA (2008) Biochemical control of xylan biosynthesis—which end is up? *Current opinion in plant biology* 11: 258-265
- Zhao D., Zhang X., Wang Y., Na J., Ping W., Ge J. (2020). Purification, biochemical and secondary structural characterisation of  $\beta$ -mannanase from *Lactobacillus casei* HDS-01 and juice clarification potential. *Int. J. Biol. Macromol.* 154 826–834.
- Zollinger H. Synthesis, properties and applications of organic dyes and pigments. *Colour chemistry*. New York: John Wiley-VCH Publishers, 2002; 92- 100

## AGRICULTURE OF THE FUTURE: AGRICULTURAL TRANSFORMATION WITH UNMANNED AERIAL VEHICLES

*Ezgi KARPUZ<sup>1</sup>, Kadir ERTEN<sup>1</sup>, Fisun KOÇ<sup>1</sup>,*

*<sup>1</sup>Tekirdag Namik Kemal University, Agriculture Faculty, Animal Science Department,  
Tekirdag, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: kerten@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

The agriculture and livestock sector is developing more and more every day with technological innovations. One of these innovations is unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) technology. Unmanned aerial vehicles are used to facilitate agriculture and livestock activities, increase productivity and provide more control to farmers. In the agricultural sector, UAVs are used in many areas such as monitoring agricultural areas, controlling plant health, and application of pesticides. By scanning the vegetation in agricultural lands, UAVs detect plant diseases or harmful insects, thus providing early warning to farmers. Agricultural pesticides can also be applied more effectively with UAVs. UAVs make the spraying process more efficient by providing controlled spraying of the drug towards the target. In addition, UAVs can determine the irrigation needs of agricultural areas. By measuring the humidity level of the agricultural area, it determines the water need and optimizes the irrigation processes. In this way, water resources are used more efficiently and water savings are achieved. In the livestock sector, UAVs provide many benefits. It is used especially in large farms for the control, counting and health monitoring of animals. UAVs can detect animals in large areas, count and check the status of animals. Besides, it can track the location of animals and help them find them back in case of loss. The use of UAVs in the agriculture and livestock sector is especially important for saving manpower. The difficult and dangerous labor that people have to do can be done more safely and quickly with UAVs. In addition, UAVs provide more efficient management of agricultural and livestock activities. Thanks to UAVs, it is possible to access more accurate and timely information. However, there are some difficulties with the use of UAVs. The use of UAVs without the rules and permits governing their flight can lead to various security risks. In addition, the cost of UAVs is a factor limiting their use. The cost of UAVs can be quite high, which may limit the use of drones for small family farms. With regulatory regulations and affordability, UAVs can become an integral part of the agriculture and livestock industry in the future.

**Keywords:** Unmanned aerial vehicle, agriculture, livestock

### INTRODUCTION

People have to produce both animal and plant products to meet their nutritional needs. Agricultural activities are as old as human history. Approaches aiming to increase production in the previous periods have been transformed into production approaches focused on economic profitability, then into quality production perspective and finally into production activities based on sustainable environment and natural resource protection. (Friha et al., 2021). In parallel with technological developments, increases in production amounts have occurred. Agricultural activities have been carried out especially in areas with suitable land

conditions and access to water resources. Agriculture is a science that covers a wide range from production to marketing, from quality to protection, from breeding to natural resource utilisation. Agricultural activities are carried out not only to meet nutritional needs but also to create employment and as part of economic activities. Fertilisation, spraying, irrigation, seed selection, mechanisation, labour force are among the important subjects of agriculture. (Zhang and Kovacs, 2012).

The agricultural sector, which seems to be lagging behind in adopting technology, has started to benefit from the advantages and conveniences offered by artificial intelligence technology in the field of rural development. The digital transformation that emerges with the advancement of technology leads to various changes in productivity and employment in agricultural activities on a global scale. According to a report by the Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations, to meet the food needs of the world population in 2050, 70% more food needs to be produced than has been produced since 2006. In order to meet consumer demand, the interest in cereal consumption and sustainable agricultural processes is increasing day by day (Yusuf et al., 2018).

The need to minimise losses by increasing the productivity of the agricultural sector in relation to the growing world population has reached a high point. In response to this demand, drones and other support systems have paved the way for multi-disciplinary work. The raw images imaged by the drone are processed with the help of various programmes or image algorithms (Radoglou-Grammatikis et al., 2020).

Precise imaging techniques provide useful information on plant growth and yield estimation parameters that can be read accurately and estimated with high reliability. By using remote sensing methods, the total number of plants per unit area, the development values of plants subjected to different fertilisations and different issues such as these can be solved quickly. These methods, which save time and money, also help to create data sets that can be used in the coming years (Gnädinger and Schmidhalter, 2017). Drone systems used in agricultural research are shown in Figure 1.



Figure 1. Drone systems used in agricultural research (Teke et al., 2016)

### **Drone**

The growth in the aviation sector with the development of technology has led to many positive developments in the aviation production sector. With the importance given by countries to air defence at the military level, "Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAV)" have

emerged for various purposes. The use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles dates back to ancient times and the first unmanned aerial vehicles used were balloons (Kahveci and Can, 2017). However, the first real UAV application suitable for today's usage area started in 1916 when Elmer Sperry demonstrated the gyro-stable flight of the "Curtiss" aircraft of the US Navy (Çetinkaya and Koç, 2023). With the investments made by countries in this field and the use of such aircraft in civil aviation activities, unmanned aerial vehicles have started to have an impact on economic indicators and have created their own sector (Yeşilay and Macit, 2020)

Unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) are small aerial vehicles in terms of size and weight, which do not have a human on board for control or travel purposes, and which can fly by remote control or a pre-loaded flight programme. The International Civil Aviation Organisation (ICAO) classifies unmanned aerial vehicles in two categories: military and civilian. According to this classification; UAVs used for armed purposes such as reconnaissance and attack are classified as military; UAVs used for scientific, imaging or hobby purposes are classified as civilian (ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization), 2011).

The armament of balloons in the early 1900s and the subsequent unmanned flight of small aircraft are considered to be the basis for the use of UAVs and "armed unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs)". However, after the international political ban on the use of these UAVs for military purposes, the production and development of UAVs and UCAVs stopped. However, technological developments in aeroplanes and aviation have improved the use of UAVs primarily for military purposes, and then, with the confidence in UAVs, UAVs have started to be used in many different fields. With the increase in civilian use, the UAV sector has started to create its own market and economy (Kahveci and Can, 2017).

UAVs are defined as "drone" or "UAV/UAS (Unmanned Aerial Vehicle/Systems)" in the international literature, and they actually mean the same thing except for certain technical features (Kahveci and Can, 2017).

In general, UAVs are classified into two categories: lighter-than-air and heavier-than-air (Figure 2). UAVs used extensively in agricultural areas are fixed-wing and multi-rotor UAVs. In addition, lighter-than-air UAVs are also used by being attached to a rope fixed to the edge of the field (Bozdogan and Yarpuz Bozdogan, 2017). Lighter-than-air and heavier-than-air UAVs are shown in Figure 2.

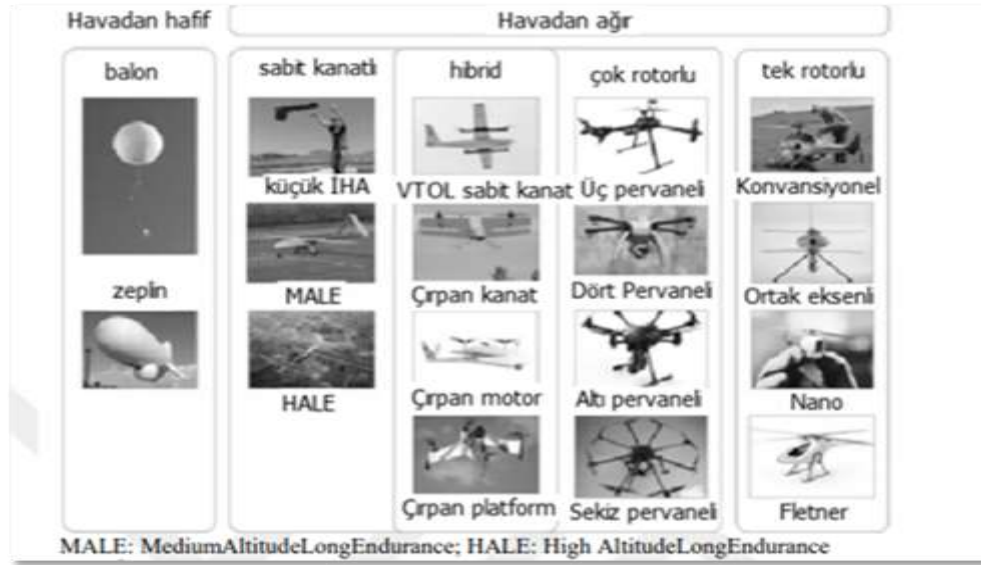


Figure 2. Airborne light and airborne heavy UAVs (Bozdogan and Yarpuz Bozdogan, 2017)

In terms of ease of use and cost, the most widely used UAVs are rotary wing type UAVs. They have different engine numbers, airframe and propeller structures depending on the type of operation, flight duration and flight weight. Although not common in commercial use, they are available in 1-engine (monocopter), 2-engine (bicopter or coaxial copter) or 3-engine (tricopter) designs. The most preferred designs in commercial use are generally 4-motor (quadcopter), 6-motor (hexacopter) and 8-motor (octocopter) structures (Villi and Yakar, 2022).

A drone is a vehicle with four or more propellers in the UAV category, capable of vertical take-off and landing, and capable of remaining stable in the air. Drone has started to be used in agricultural applications in recent years. Studies are carried out for applications such as crop growth monitoring, plant species separation, crop yield determination, automatic harvesting, drought, disease, agricultural pests, etc. damage detection, fruit-vegetable and soil moisture classification, area management, organisation of agricultural activities, agricultural insurance with drone (Tan et al., 2015)

### Drone Software Architecture

Drone software exists on three basic backbones. These are system software, user software and a cloud-based control platform. The drone software architecture template is shown in Figure 3.



Figure 3. Drone software architecture template (Inan and Karci, 2021)

The embedded software works as a CPU, manages the hardware, monitors the drone telemetry and partially analyses the data received from the drone sensors.

The operating system allows users to run the firmware partition.

Web and cloud interfaces allow accessing the operating system from remote drone control systems (user applications and cloud control stations) and transferring collected data from embedded software to the cloud or mobile devices.

The cloud-based control platform is used for data processing, storage and analysis. It also enables autonomous reaction actions of a drone. The cloud partition is a must when it comes to complex processes such as, for example, 3D mapping, computer vision, pattern recognition. The cloud-based control platform includes:

- Stream data processor.
- Raw data and big data warehousing.
- Data analysis and machine learning.
- Drone control module.
- Interfaces for communicating with the drone.

A conventional drone consists of standard propellers, pusher propellers, motors, landing gear, electronic speed and stability controls, flight control panel, receiver, transmitter, GPS module, battery and camera components (Figure 4.).



Figure 4. Drone parts (Anonymous, 2022)

1. Standard Propellers, 2. Thruster Propellers, 3. Motors, 4. Landing Gear, 5. Electronic Speed Controls, 6. Flight Control Panel, 7. Receiver, 8. Transmitter, 9. GPS Module, 10. Battery, 11. Camera

### **Photo Sensors Used in UAVs for Agricultural Purposes**

In agriculture, decreasing equipment costs of image processing and computer vision applications, increasing computational capabilities, and increasing interest in quality food evaluation methods draw attention to artificial intelligence technologies (Mahajan et al., 2015). Drones come to the forefront with the advantages of more efficient, precise and reproducible studies in small areas. Drones have recently become an important part of the agricultural sector with the widespread understanding of precision agriculture. With a single flight, hundreds of decares of land can be scanned and data can be obtained. By solving the problem of not being able to take images in cloudy weather, which is one of the disadvantages of satellites, it has made it easier to access data under much more flexible conditions (Türkseven et al., 2016).

The use of unmanned aerial systems (UAS) as sensing and communication platforms is also a breakthrough technology with significant potential in precision agriculture. It is recognised as a low-cost alternative technique for environmental monitoring with high spatial and temporal resolution and low cost of image acquisition. Nowadays, the use of UAVs in agriculture is increasing to assist farmers with monitoring and decision support in agriculture. UAV is used in various agricultural applications such as irrigation, fertilisation, pesticides, weed management, etc. Moreover, the combination of UAV technology with new 3D remodelling techniques has enabled plant-by-plant monitoring of crop growth parameters (Hassler and Baysal-Gurel, 2019; Jang et al., 2020; Manfreda et al., 2018).

By utilising UAVs, remote sensing system based plant monitoring techniques, it is necessary to take images with cameras in order to be used in issues such as disease agent, pest detection, determination of their damage rates, weed flora detection, determination of water stress, determination of harvest time and yield estimation (Koger et al., 2003; de Castro et al., 2012). The features of the sensors of the cameras used in these images are extremely important. Visual sensors that provide the closest image to the real image, Lidar sensors that allow us to carry the vegetation to the three-dimensional environment, thermal sensors that distinguish objects on the basis of temperature difference, and multispectral and hyperspectral

sensors that can measure infrared wavelength reflections are used. In particular, sensors using infrared wavelength reflections are widely used in remote sensing studies (Türkseven et al., 2016).

Atmospheric sensors such as temperature, pressure, wind, humidity, chemical sensors such as gas, location sensors such as ultrasound, infrared, radio frequency, GPS, microphone etc. sensors can be used in the drone (Metin Özgüven et al., 2022).

Previous generations of UAV platforms were limited to a smaller spectral bandwidth, equipped with only red-green-blue (RGB) sensors or a filter connected to the RGB sensors to obtain manipulated infrared information (Yeom et al., 2019). Recently, UAV platforms with sensors covering the red edge and near infrared (NIR) bands have become available for agricultural applications, allowing plant indices originally developed for conventional remote sensing sensors to be applied to UAV data. Recently, UAV platforms with sensors covering the red edge and near infrared (NIR) bands have been used for agricultural applications (Demir and Başayığit, 2020).

As remote sensing technologies develop, areas in the field that are diseased or have problems under any stress factor can be quickly identified and specific controls can be carried out for these areas. Thus, unnecessary use of chemical pesticides is prevented, less chemical waste is left to the environment and the maximum product is obtained from the unit area (Mogili and Deepak, 2018).

Developments and innovations in drone technology from unmanned aerial vehicles in agricultural activities attract attention. With drone applications in agriculture, operations such as field mapping, dimensioning, positioning and pesticide spraying are carried out very easily. With the help of drone, farmers can detect a number of problems that are not visible from the ground in their fields from the air and quickly intervene in problematic areas in a timely manner. In addition, farmers can take images of the products in the field from the sky at certain time intervals with the help of drones and analyse whether the products in the field are properly irrigated, the development and yield of the products. A spraying drone is shown in Figure 5.



Figure 5. A drone spraying (Aydoğan, 2018)

### **Use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles in Agriculture**

Product monitoring is very critical in agricultural applications. Today, in many countries, studies on agricultural fields, regulation activities, analysis of yield parameters and land consolidation projects are carried out for sustainability. There is a great need for remote



sensing techniques to obtain, calculate and evaluate these studies accurately. Remote sensing methods are developing day by day and are used in wide areas. Drone-based remote sensing is an element of smart agriculture, helping to collect diagnostic information in a timely and efficient manner. UAVs, processed with modern software and controlled by the operator, are recognised as a new remote sensing option in the agricultural field. Emerging sensor technology makes common sensors previously used in satellite systems accessible to UAVs. Precision agriculture practitioners and researchers have started to utilise the available technology for different reasons. According to the results of these studies, data can be obtained in a short period of time and the spatial resolution is better compared to satellite imagery. Drone-based smart agriculture applications equipped with detailed remote sensing sensors are of great importance for sustainability (Milics, 2019).

There is a growing interest in deploying hyperspectral cameras on UAVs to scan agricultural fields at regular intervals in order to increase knowledge of crop and soil conditions and optimise crop productivity. The use of UAVs offers a number of facilities for optimising cropping and checking the condition of arable land. However, hyperspectral cameras bring with them technical challenges, especially related to the lack of spatial information between frames, making it a challenging task to obtain real-time results "off-board" of the captured frames after the end of the flight. The results of the research carried out for this purpose have shown that the developed UAV control has positive results in terms of enabling real-time analysis of the acquired data and the reliability of the results (Guerra et al., 2019).

UAVs capable of vertical and short-range take-off and landing are widely used and have the capacity to cover large areas. These UAVs can be equipped to carry a range of equipment, from NDVI sensors to near full spectrum infrared cameras and different agricultural sensors. Today's modern and advanced technology is crucial for collecting and processing data that is difficult to access in supportable and real-time from the field. Drones are seen as an important technology that will help farmers save time while carrying out agricultural activities in the future. This technology is expected to play a major role in the agricultural areas of the future by enabling agricultural operations to be carried out more effectively (Malveaux et al., 2014).

In recent years, the agricultural sector is becoming a high-tech industry where new companies and investors are involved. Rapid technological progress is not only increasing farmers' production capacities but also developing robotics and automation technologies. Farmers are now using autonomous aerial vehicles and robots for harvest harvesting to increase their production efficiency (Güzey et al., 2020; Zude-Sasse et al., 2016). In a study, it was aimed to carry out the harvest collection process of apples with predetermined targets in agricultural land by means of autonomous unmanned aerial and ground vehicles in communication to minimise time (Güzey et al., 2020). The autonomous harvesting tool is shown in Figure 6.



Figure 6. Autonomous harvesting vehicle (Güzey et al., 2020)

Mogili and Deepak (2018), used drones to prevent serious diseases among farm workers from manually sprayed pesticides. This approach has been recognized as a promising development, especially in rural areas where small areas are the main source of income and any disease can significantly affect household well-being.

Bendig et al., (2014), estimated the fresh and dry biomass of summer barley using plant height from plant surface models in a field experiment with 18 varieties and two nitrogen applications. Super high resolution, very temporal (1 cm/pixel) CSMs are derived from red, green, blue (RGB) images captured from small unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV). At the end of the study, a high correlation was found between pH of CSMs and fresh biomass ( $R^2 = 0.81$ ) and dry biomass ( $R^2 = 0.82$ ).

Roy and De (2022), in their research, developed it to monitor plant pests and diseases based on IoT and UAV, which tried to solve the correlation between pests/diseases occurrence and weather parameters. In the study, rotary devices based on solar perception and UAV were used to obtain solar energy for the Yangtze River Region of China. As a result of the study, the researchers stated that it is feasible to monitor pests and diseases through aerial imaging using low-altitude remote sensing and UAV, and further analysis of climate change will provide some precautionary measures.

UAVs are potential remote sensing platforms for precision agriculture. However, nitrogen status needs to be estimated early enough in the growing season to be useful for in-season management. In a study conducted on potato crops, variations in nitrogen status were analysed. By calculating the NDVI values of the images obtained using UAVs, it was found that all nitrogen treatments could be distinguished in the images. Since there is different chlorophyll content per leaf area, differences between nitrogen treatments were observed (Hunt et al., 2018).

A study has been carried out for vine disease detection using a deep learning segmentation approach in an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle. The methodology of the study is based on the combination of visible and infrared images obtained from two different sensors. The infrared images, which enable the fusion of information from the two sensors, helped to develop a new image registration method to align the visible and the image. The proposed

method achieved more than 92% and 87% detection at vine level and leaf level, showing promising perspectives for computing (Kerkech et al., 2019).

Zhu et al. (2010), developed a software for precision spraying of an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) used for agricultural spraying. They carried out tests with various aircraft. The results showed that the spray system has the sensitivity to increase the spraying efficiency for grain spraying.

Sahin and Yildirim (2011), a civilian UAV was developed specifically for the afforestation of a cedar forest in Gölbaşı, Ankara, using a fixed wing unmanned aerial vehicle. A model aircraft was modified and an indigenously designed and manufactured seed dispersal system was mounted on the UAV. Two test flights were carried out at altitudes of 9 and 6 metres. According to the results of the test flights, the seed distribution reached a width of 45 and 30 metres respectively, the density of the seed distribution for both tests was consistent with the conditions suitable for seed germination, and according to these results, the UAV proved to be a versatile, economical, safe and highly effective tool in afforestation studies.

Doering et al. (2014), created a special design platform for the design of multiple unmanned aerial vehicles in precision agriculture applications. They tried to determine the positive and negative characteristics of the drones by performing various tests.

In his article, Rokhmana (2015), discussed some practical experiences of using Unmanned Aerial Vehicle-(UAV) based platform for remote sensing. They wrote that some information is needed for land preparation, cadastral boundary, vegetation monitoring, phytosanitary and stock valuation to support precision agriculture mapping. According to the researcher, UAV-based remote sensing system; It should be cost-effective, fast in production, easy to use by local personnel, and good geometry accuracy.

Yallappa et al. (2017), designed and produced a 6-engine drone by using technology on rice and in order not to harm human health in the field conditions where people have difficulty in spraying in India, where agriculture is a very important area. This drone, which has a spraying area of 1300 mm, has a capacity of 5 liters and is powered by 2 battery groups with a capacity of 8000 mAh. They underlined that the drone they produced is very useful in field trials, especially in areas where people cannot reach it, and that it is a fast application and that it can be applied quickly and at low cost without people coming into contact with chemicals that are harmful to human health. They emphasized that a drone with at least 15 liters and 30 minutes of flight time would be more efficient for such applications, for this purpose, where the capacity of 5 liters is insufficient in field applications.

Wang et al. (2019), reported that bird damage is a major problem for grapes worldwide. For the control of bird damage, they proposed a new Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) drone equipped with a system to disrupt bird psychology with a loud noise. They carried out a study on this in vineyards in the southeast of Australia. As a result, they found that the harmful birds were flying away for a long time in a radius of 50 meters. They stated that while one UAV is sufficient for 25 hectares of vineyard area to protect vineyards, more than one UAV is needed to more effectively protect a large vineyard area.

Mogili and Deepak (2018), conducted a study on the application of drone systems in precision agriculture. By incorporating drone technology into precision agriculture applications, productivity increases, especially in spraying operations; They stated that the spraying processes are carried out very quickly and in a healthy way, and that the spraying process is carried out very easily and effectively in regions where manpower is scarce. Product damage detected by multispectral cameras was determined by GPS coordinates, and spraying was carried out successfully with a drone.

Goswami et al. (2019), on maize genotypes, the genotypes before and after rime were examined. High resolution images of genotypes were obtained by using remote sensing methods. The obtained images were tried to be determined by machine learning methods and different algorithms. Different algorithms were compared with each other and the algorithm that best explained the stress factor was determined. Based on the results of the study on the corn plant, the stress factors could be determined by remote sensing methods and the stress factors were explained numerically.

Gnadinger and Schmidhalter (2017), studied the number of plants using the remote sensing method and the evaluation of plant growth indices after different fertilization applications. According to the results obtained, it was emphasized that remote sensing methods are an effective method in converting plant growth performances into numerical dimensions.

Candiago et al (2015), examined the use of multi-band indices for precision farming applications, as well as the use of UAV imagery to analyze vegetation. They reported that the information collected with multispectral sensors could be useful in grape and tomato cultivation studies. High resolution UAV data and photogrammetric techniques have the potential to collect multi-frame images and evaluate different vegetation index. As a result of the research, they stated that technologies in precision agriculture applications are a fast, reliable and cost-effective resource for the evaluation of products.

Demir et al. (2016), toned digital photographs of vinegar, wild lettuce and lettuce as part of their research at Erciyes University. By simply using digital camera data and image processing techniques, the researchers found that the plants could be sufficient for comparison without the use of a colorimeter based on the collected data.

Altaş (2017), processed the images obtained by UAVs in sugar beet cultivation in Tokat province with the help of MATLAB program and aimed to detect leaf spot and diseases in the plant. The researcher compared the severity of the disease. In addition, he determined that the results of the study using image processing techniques were sensitive that could not be determined by observation and gave the exact value of the diseased areas.

Doğan and Yıldız (2019), thanks to developments in parallel with today's technology, remote sensing methods have gained a new dimension. From these methods, it is possible to perform more than one application at the same time with IHA technology. In these applications, the UAV offers advantages such as being able to fly at the desired height and obtaining clear photos. By using a multispectral camera that can be mounted on the UAV, the plant patterns can be clearly grouped thanks to the featured images. In addition, it was stated

that it could give an idea about crop yield and plant health status. Researchers have examined that they can detect the product pattern by using colors such as red, green and infrared obtained from the cameras mounted on the UAV. As a result, they stated that classification can be made in plant pattern using multispectral camera.

Shin and Kadioğlu (2019), stated that UAVs have developed with technology and have more usage areas in agricultural activities. Image processing techniques such as weed detection and phytosanitary detection can be used with UAVs and control methods are being developed. In addition to the detection processes with UAVs, the researchers mentioned the importance of both in terms of environmental health and in terms of determining the product patterns in a healthier way, thanks to studies such as fertilization and spraying. As a result, it has been reported that studies can be conducted on the importance of weed detection with UAV.

Su et al (2019), focused on the spatio-temporal monitoring of winter wheat inoculated with yellow rust inoculation at various levels throughout the entire growing season in their study for the spatial-temporal monitoring of wheat yellow rust using UAV multispectral images. They designed a custom workflow to acquire time-series five-band (visible infrared) aerial images with a multi-band camera and UAV. The researchers concluded that it would be an important guide for future early spatial temporal yellow rust monitoring at farmland scales.

Castaldi et al. (2017), used UAV multispectral images to classify maize and weeds. Application of classification results in cornfield weed management has resulted in a reduction in herbicide use without harmful crop yield implications.

### **Use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles in Animal Husbandry**

Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs), also known as drones, are being extensively researched to improve efficiency in agricultural production. Applications include monitoring fields, pastures and livestock, identifying/controlling potential problems as well as locating these problems in the field (Gómez-Candón et al., 2014). The popularisation of drones is mainly due to the consolidation of technologies such as Global Positioning System (GPS), embedded microelectronics, miniature autopilot systems, mobile communication equipment, compact high-resolution digital cameras and high-power batteries. This makes drones low cost, safe and easy to use (Guo et al., 2018).

One of the most important and challenging tasks in animal monitoring is cattle counting. Soares et al. (2021), The use of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs) has been extensively investigated to improve the efficiency of agricultural production and animal monitoring. In this study, they proposed a method to detect and count cattle in aerial images acquired by UAVs based on Convolutional Neural Networks (CNNs) and a graph-based optimisation to remove duplicate animals detected in overlapping images. Their results show that the proposed method is very competitive, outperforms the state-of-the-art in detecting duplicated animals and significantly reduces the computational cost of the overall counting task. A drone used in animal counting is the DJI Mavic Pro. It is shown in Figure 7.



Figure 7. A drone DJI Mavic Pro used in animal census (Soares et al., 2021).

With the advent of deep learning and especially convolutional neural networks (CNNs), it has become more effective to extract relevant information from aerial imagery. Despite technological advances in drone, imaging and machine learning technologies, the application of UAVs for cattle monitoring is far from being comprehensively studied, with many research gaps still persisting. In this context, Barbedo et al. (2019), They set three objectives in their study: (1) to determine the highest achievable accuracy in detecting animals of the Canchim genus that are visually similar to the Nelore genus (*Bos taurus indicus*); (2) to determine the ideal ground sample distance for animal detection; (3) to determine the most accurate CNN architecture for this particular problem. The results revealed that many CNN architectures are robust enough to reliably detect animals in aerial imagery even at far from ideal conditions, demonstrating the feasibility of using UAVs for cattle tracking. Images from animal detection using UAVs are shown in Figure 8.



Figure 8. Images from animal detection using UAVs (Barbedo et al., 2019)



Monitoring the welfare of cattle and sheep on large pastures can be time-consuming, especially if animals are scattered over large areas of semi-natural pasture. Automated equipment allows continuous monitoring and can provide more information than manual monitoring. Electronic identification ear tags can recognise visits to specific points. Collars with positioning (GPS) units can assess animals' movements and habitat selection, and to some extent their health and welfare. Digitally determined virtual fences, rather than traditional physical fences, have the potential to contain livestock in a predefined area using sound signals in combination with weak electric shocks, although some individuals may have difficulties responding as intended, potentially resulting in reduced animal welfare. Remote technology, such as drones equipped with cameras, can be used to count animals, determine their location and study their behaviour. Drones can also herd and move animals. "Sensors on devices with 'cloud' server connectivity offer great opportunities, but need to be explored further. Possibilities to save battery power by reducing signal sampling and connection intervals without compromising sensitivity and authenticity need to be explored (Herlin et al., 2021).

A feasibility study was conducted on remotely sensed imagery (using datasets from satellites, manned aircraft and UAVs) and deep learning techniques to detect, count, identify and characterise the posture of individual cows in pasture production systems. With these techniques, we focussed on: (1) automatic detection of cattle locations and animal counting; (2) cow postures such as standing, grazing or lying down; and (3) individual cow identification. Detection, identification and posture monitoring of cattle is possible to some extent with remotely sensed imagery. However, high accuracy in cattle detection cannot be achieved on every platform. UAVs are the most suitable and can accurately detect, identify and monitor their posture. Aerial photographs and VHR satellite imagery can only detect and potentially count cattle. Future developments in VHR satellite imagery are promising as they can provide higher spatial resolutions (pixels smaller than 30 cm), which improves the detection of cattle. Satellite data have the advantage that they can be made available almost daily and cover large areas, which is not possible with UAV technology. Current results show that UAV imagery gives the highest accuracy (>95%) in cattle detection due to the high spatial resolution of images with a pixel size of a few centimetres. It shows that drones with RGB cameras are the best use for detecting and identifying cattle in pastures. Based on experiments with Holstein dairy cows it seems possible to detect, identify and monitor the behaviour of individual cows and therefore to gain more information about cattle in terms of flexibility and efficiency in the investigated production systems. These results make camera-mounted drones a promising new technology for monitoring extensive beef production systems (Mücher et al., 2022).

Li et al. (2022), In a study, they proposed a novel robotic herding system based on autonomous barking drones. They developed a collision-free sliding mode-based motion control algorithm that navigates a network of barking drones to efficiently gather a herd of animals when they are highly dispersed and drive them to a designated location. Simulations using a dynamic animal herding model based on Reynolds' rules have shown that the proposed drone herding system can efficiently herd thousands of animals with a few drones.

The contribution of this paper is the proposal of the first prototype of herding a large herd of livestock by autonomous drones. A proposed drone herding system is shown in Figure 9.

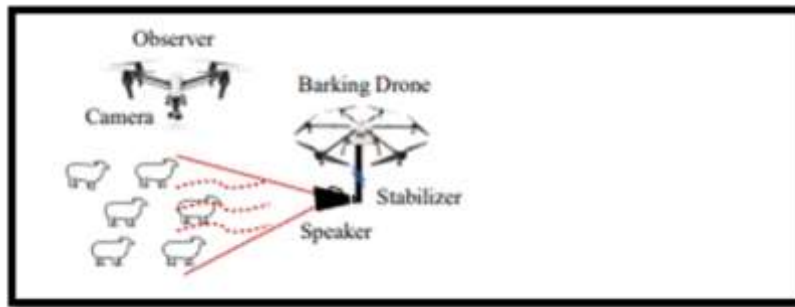


Figure 9. A proposed drone herding system (Li et al., 2022)

Consumer groups are putting pressure on modern farmers to be more efficient, with a focus on better animal welfare. Herding puts farmers' lives at risk, includes stress from farm dogs, and the risks are neglected if not done frequently and intelligently. To adapt mathematical models of shepherding to the new dimension, the behavioural and physiological response of twelve Dorper sheep (Ovis aries) to a drone was studied. The model aims to make it possible for artificial intelligence to enhance the autonomy of farmers and pilots shepherding from the sky. The sheep quickly and positively acclimatised to the drone initiating a ram's flock, regardless of drone speed. The results show that stimulation of sheep auditory awareness during aerial herding leads to altered sheep responses (Yaxley et al., 2021). The expected close response of the sheep to the presence of a Sky Shepherd is shown in Figure 10.

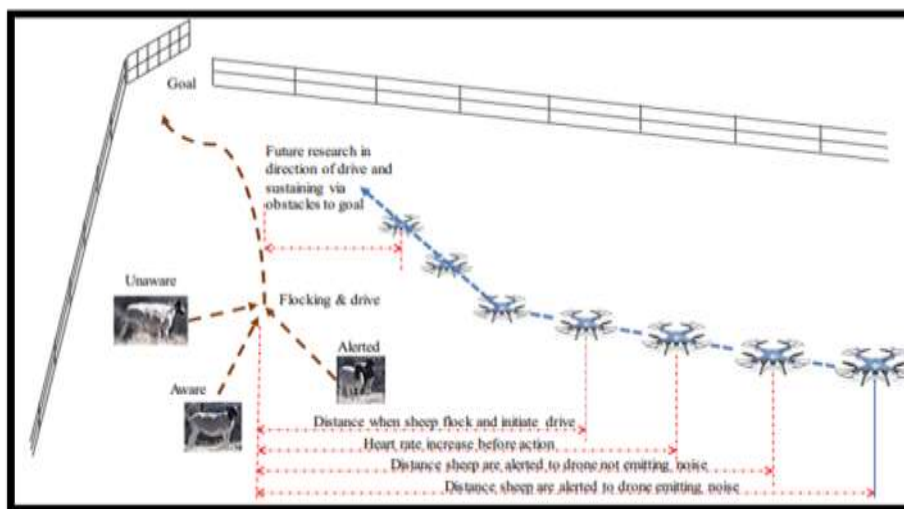


Figure 10. The expected close reaction of the sheep to the presence of a Sky Shepherd (Yaxley et al., 2021)

## Conclusion

Although many image processing techniques have recently been developed by researchers for the detection of animal behaviour, further elaboration and enhancement of these techniques with different sensors would greatly contribute to the development of automated management systems that can detect animal behaviour and decide the best solution



or instant warning alarm in unusual situations. However, the creation of such a management system is only possible if teams from different research fields such as physiology, zoology and technology are formed.

## REFERENCES

- Altaş, Z. 2017. *Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Biyosistem Mühendisliği Anabilim Dalı Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Tokat, 56 s.*
- Anonim. 2022. *Uzaktan Algılama - Uzaktan Algılama - Netcad Portal.* 2022, May 28. <https://wiki.netcad.com.tr/pages/viewpage.action?pageId=217386573>
- Aydoğan, Y. 2018. DRONE TECHNOLOGY IN AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION. *Mechanization in Agriculture and Conserving of the Resources*, 2(64), 36–39.
- Barbedo, J. G. A., Koenigkan, L. V., Santos, T. T., and Santos, P. M. 2019. A Study on the Detection of Cattle in UAV Images Using Deep Learning. *Sensors 2019, Vol. 19, Page 5436, 19(24), 5436.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/S19245436>
- Bendig, J., Bolten, A., Bennertz, S., Broscheit, J., Eichfuss, S., and Bareth, G. 2014. Estimating Biomass of Barley Using Crop Surface Models (CSMs) Derived from UAV-Based RGB Imaging. *Remote Sensing 2014, Vol. 6, Pages 10395-10412, 6(11), 10395–10412.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS61110395>
- Bozdoğan, A. M., and Yarpuz Bozdoğan, N. 2017. Sürdürülebilir Tarım Görüntülemesinde Dron Kullanımı. *International Conference; The West of The East, The East of The West, 4-6 July, Prague, Czechia., 34–39.*
- Candiago, S., Remondino, F., De Giglio, M., Dubbini, M., and Gattelli, M. 2015. Evaluating Multispectral Images and Vegetation Indices for Precision Farming Applications from UAV Images. *Remote Sensing 2015, Vol. 7, Pages 4026-4047, 7(4), 4026–4047.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS70404026>
- Castaldi, F., Pelosi, F., Pascucci, S., and Casa, R. 2017. Assessing the potential of images from unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) to support herbicide patch spraying in maize. *Precision Agriculture, 18(1), 76–94.* <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-016-9468-3>
- Çetinkaya, S. G., and Koç, M. 2023. Türkiye'nin İnsansız Hava Araçları Serüveni. *Anadolu Strateji Dergisi*, 5(1), 1–27. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/anasamasd/issue/78661/1321177>
- de Castro, A. I., Jurado-Expósito, M., Peña-Barragán, J. M., and López-Granados, F. 2012. Airborne multi-spectral imagery for mapping cruciferous weeds in cereal and legume crops. *Precision Agriculture, 13(3), 302–321.* <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-011-9247-0>
- Demir, B., Çetin, N., and Kuş, Z. A. 2016. Görüntü İşleme Tekniği İle Yabancı Ot Renk Özelliklerinin Belirlenmesi. *Alınları Zirai Bilimler Dergisi*, 2(31), 59–64.
- Demir, S., and Başayığıt, L. 2020. Sorunlu Gelişim Gösteren Bitkilerin İnsansız Hava Araçları (İHA) ile Belirlenmesi. *Türk Bilim ve Mühendislik Dergisi*, 2(1), 1–12.
- Doering, D., Benenmann, A., Lerm, R., De Freitas, E. P., Muller, I., Winter, J. M., and Pereira, C. E. 2014. Design and optimization of a heterogeneous platform for multiple UAV use in precision agriculture applications. *IFAC Proceedings Volumes (IFAC-PapersOnline)*, 19, 12272–12277. <https://doi.org/10.3182/20140824-6-ZA-1003.02261>

- Doğan, Y., and Yıldız, F. 2019. İha İle Multispektral Kameralardan Sağlanan Görüntüler Yardımıyla Bitki Türlerinin Sınıflandırılması. *Türkiye İnsansız Hava Araçları Dergisi*, 1(1), 15–22.
- Friha, O., Ferrag, M. A., Shu, L., Maglaras, L., and Wang, X. 2021. Internet of Things for the Future of Smart Agriculture: A Comprehensive Survey of Emerging Technologies. *IEEE/CAA Journal of Automatica Sinica*, 8(4), 718–752. <https://doi.org/10.1109/JAS.2021.1003925>
- Gnädinger, F., and Schmidhalter, U. 2017. Digital Counts of Maize Plants by Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs). *Remote Sensing 2017*, Vol. 9, Page 544, 9(6), 544. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS9060544>
- Gómez-Candón, D., De Castro, A. I., and López-Granados, F. 2014. Assessing the accuracy of mosaics from unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) imagery for precision agriculture purposes in wheat. *Precision Agriculture*, 15(1), 44–56. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-013-9335-4/FIGURES/5>
- Goswami, J., Sharma, V., Chaudhury, B. U., and Raju, P. L. N. 2019. Rapid identification of abiotic stress (FROST) in in-field maize crop using UAV remote sensing. *International Archives of the Photogrammetry, Remote Sensing and Spatial Information Sciences - ISPRS Archives*, 42(3/W6), 467–471. <https://doi.org/10.5194/ISPRS-ARCHIVES-XLII-3-W6-467-2019>
- Guerra, R., Horstrand, P., Rodriguez, A., Diaz, M., Morales, A., Jimenez, A., Lopez, S., and Lopez, J. F. 2019. Optimal UAV movement control for farming area scanning using hyperspectral pushbroom sensors. *2019 34th Conference on Design of Circuits and Integrated Systems, DCIS 2019*. <https://doi.org/10.1109/DCIS201949030.2019.8959829>
- Guo, X., Shao, Q., Li, Y., Wang, Y., Wang, D., Liu, J., Fan, J., and Yang, F. 2018. Application of UAV Remote Sensing for a Population Census of Large Wild Herbivores—Taking the Headwater Region of the Yellow River as an Example. *Remote Sensing 2018*, Vol. 10, Page 1041, 10(7), 1041. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS10071041>
- Güzey, A., Akıncı, M. M., and Altan, Ş. 2020. Otonom Kara ve Hava Araçları ile Akıllı Tarım: Hasat Optimizasyonu Üzerine Bir Uygulama. *Ankara Hacı Bayram Veli Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi Dergisi*, 207–220. <https://doi.org/10.26745/AHBVUIBFD.706304>
- Hassler, S. C., and Baysal-Gurel, F. 2019. Unmanned Aircraft System (UAS) Technology and Applications in Agriculture. *Agronomy 2019*, Vol. 9, Page 618, 9(10), 618. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY9100618>
- Herlin, A., Brunberg, E., Hultgren, J., Högberg, N., Rydberg, A., and Skarin, A. 2021. Animal Welfare Implications of Digital Tools for Monitoring and Management of Cattle and Sheep on Pasture. *Animals 2021*, Vol. 11, Page 829, 11(3), 829. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ANI11030829>
- Hunt, E. R., Horneck, D. A., Spinelli, C. B., Turner, R. W., Bruce, A. E., Gadler, D. J., Brungardt, J. J., and Hamm, P. B. 2018. Monitoring nitrogen status of potatoes using small unmanned aerial vehicles. *Precision Agriculture*, 19(2), 314–333. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-017-9518-5>
- ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization). 2011. *Unmanned Aircraft Systems (Uas)*. Cir. 328, An/190. <https://skybrary.aero/articles/icao-2011-state-global-aviation-safety-report>

- İnan, M., and Karcı, A. 2021. Tarımda Ağaç İlaçlamanın Drone’larla Yapılmasında Yeni bir Yöntemin Geliştirilmesi ve Uygulanması - Mevlüt İNAN, Ali KARCİ | Asos İndeks. *Computer Science*, 6(2), 72–89.
- Jang, G. J., Kim, J., Yu, J. K., Kim, H. J., Kim, Y., Kim, D. W., Kim, K. H., Lee, C. W., and Chung, Y. S. 2020. Review: Cost-Effective Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) Platform for Field Plant Breeding Application. *Remote Sensing 2020*, Vol. 12, Page 998, 12(6), 998. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS12060998>
- Kahveci, M., and Can, N. 2017. İnsansız Hava Araçları: Tarihçesi, Tanımı, Dünyada Ve Türkiye’deki Yasal Durumu. *Selçuk Üniversitesi Mühendislik, Bilim Ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, 5(4), 511–535. <https://doi.org/10.15317/SCITECH.2017.109>
- Kerkech, M., Hafiane, A., and Canals, R. 2019. Vine disease detection in UAV multispectral images with deep learning segmentation approach. *PREPRINT*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compag.2020.105446>
- Koger, C. H., Shaw, D. R., Watson, C. E., and Reddy, K. N. 2003. Detecting Late-Season Weed Infestations in Soybean (*Glycine max*) 1 . *Weed Technology*, 17(4), 696–704. <https://doi.org/10.1614/WT02-122>
- Li, X., Huang, H., Savkin, A. V., and Zhang, J. 2022. Robotic Herding of Farm Animals Using a Network of Barking Aerial Drones. *Drones 2022*, Vol. 6, Page 29, 6(2), 29. <https://doi.org/10.3390/DRONES6020029>
- Manfreda, S., McCabe, M. F., Miller, P. E., Lucas, R., Madrigal, V. P., Mallinis, G., Dor, E. Ben, Helman, D., Estes, L., Ciruolo, G., Müllerová, J., Tauro, F., de Lima, M. I., de Lima, J. L. M. P., Maltese, A., Frances, F., Caylor, K., Kohv, M., Perks, M., ... Toth, B. 2018. On the Use of Unmanned Aerial Systems for Environmental Monitoring. *Remote Sensing 2018*, Vol. 10, Page 641, 10(4), 641. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS10040641>
- Metin Özgüven, M., Altaş, Z., Güven, D., and Çam, A. 2022. Tarımda Drone Kullanımı ve Geleceği. *Ordu Üniversitesi Bilim ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, 12(1), 64–83. <https://doi.org/10.54370/ORDUBTD.1097519>
- Milics, G. 2019. Application of UAVs in Precision Agriculture. *International Climate Protection*, 93–97. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-03816-8\\_13](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-03816-8_13)
- Mogili, U. R., and Deepak, B. B. V. L. 2018. Review on Application of Drone Systems in Precision Agriculture. *Procedia Computer Science*, 133, 502–509. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PROCS.2018.07.063>
- Mücher, C. A., Los, S., Franke, G. J., and Kamphuis, C. 2022. Detection, identification and posture recognition of cattle with satellites, aerial photography and UAVs using deep learning techniques. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431161.2022.2051634>, 1–16. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431161.2022.2051634>
- Radoglou-Grammatikis, P., Sarigiannidis, P., Lagkas, T., and Moscholios, I. 2020. A compilation of UAV applications for precision agriculture. *Computer Networks*, 172, 107148. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMNET.2020.107148>
- Rokhmana, C. A. 2015. The Potential of UAV-based Remote Sensing for Supporting Precision Agriculture in Indonesia. *Procedia Environmental Sciences*, 24, 245–253. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PROENV.2015.03.032>

- Roy, S. K., and De, D. 2022. Genetic Algorithm based Internet of Precision Agricultural Things (IopaT) for Agriculture 4.0. *Internet of Things (Netherlands)*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.IOT.2020.100201>
- Şahin, M., and Yıldırım, M. T. 2011. Application Of A Fixed-Wing Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (Uav) In Reforestation Of Lebanon Cedar (Cedrus Libani A. Rich) | Avesis. 6. (2011, September). *Ankara International Aerospace Conference AiAc*.
- Şin, B., and Kadioğlu, İ. 2019. İnsansız Hava Aracı (İHA) ve Görüntü İşleme Teknikleri Kullanılarak Yabancı Ot Tespitinin Yapılması. *Turkish Journal of Weed Science*, 20(2), 211–217.
- Soares, V. H. A., Ponti, M. A., Gonçalves, R. A., and Campello, R. J. G. B. 2021. Cattle counting in the wild with geolocated aerial images in large pasture areas. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 189, 106354. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMPAG.2021.106354>
- Su, J., Liu, C., Hu, X., Xu, X., Guo, L., and Chen, W. H. 2019. Spatio-temporal monitoring of wheat yellow rust using UAV multispectral imagery. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 167(105035). <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COMPAG.2019.105035>
- Tan, M., Özgüven, M. M., and Tarhan, S. 2015. Drone Sistemlerin Hassas Tarımda Kullanımı. 29. *Tarımsal Mekanizasyon Kongresi ve Enerji Kongresi*, 543–547. [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/325335854\\_Drone\\_Sistemlerin\\_Hassas\\_Tarimda\\_Kullanimi](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/325335854_Drone_Sistemlerin_Hassas_Tarimda_Kullanimi)
- Teke, M., Deveci, S., and Öztoprak, F. 2016. Akıllı Tarım Fizibilite Projesi: Hassas Tarım Uygulamaları İçin Havadan Ve Yerden Veri Toplanması, İşlenmesi Ve Analizi. 6. *Uzaktan Algılama Ve Cbs Sempozyumu*. (2016, October).
- Türkseven, S., Kızmaz, M. Z., Tekin, A. B., and Urkan, E. 2016. Tarımda Dijital Dönüşüm; İnsansız Hava Araçları Kullanımı. *Tarım Makinaları Bilimi Dergisi*, 12(4), 267–271. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/tarmak/issue/35304/408232>
- Villi, O., and Yakar, M. 2022. İnsansız Hava Araçlarının Kullanım Alanları ve Sensör Tipleri. *Türkiye İnsansız Hava Araçları Dergisi*, 4(2), 73–100. <https://doi.org/10.51534/TIHA.1189263>
- Wang, Z., Griffin, A. S., Lucas, A., and Wong, K. C. 2019. Psychological warfare in vineyard: Using drones and bird psychology to control bird damage to wine grapes. *Crop Protection*, 120, 163–170. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CROPRO.2019.02.025>
- Yallappa, D., Veerangouda, M., Maski, D., Palled, V., and Bheemanna, M. 2017. Development and evaluation of drone mounted sprayer for pesticide applications to crops. *GHTC 2017 - IEEE Global Humanitarian Technology Conference, Proceedings, 2017-January*, 1–7. <https://doi.org/10.1109/GHTC.2017.8239330>
- Yaxley, K. J., Joiner, K. F., and Abbass, H. 2021. Drone approach parameters leading to lower stress sheep flocking and movement: sky shepherding. *Scientific Reports 2021 11:1*, 11(1), 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-87453-y>
- Yeom, J., Jung, J., Chang, A., Ashapure, A., Maeda, M., Maeda, A., and Landivar, J. 2019. Comparison of Vegetation Indices Derived from UAV Data for Differentiation of Tillage Effects in Agriculture. *Remote Sensing 2019, Vol. 11, Page 1548*, 11(13), 1548. <https://doi.org/10.3390/RS11131548>

- Yeşilay, B., and Macit, A. 2020. Dünyada Ve Türkiye’de Drone Ekonomisi: Geleceğe Yönelik Beklentiler. *Beykoz Akademi Dergisi*, 8(1), 239–251. <https://doi.org/10.14514/BYK.M.26515393.2020.8/1.239-251>
- Yusuf, U., Bilban, M., and Arıkan, H. 2018. Use Of Artificial Intelligence İn Agriculture And Rural Development. In Y. Uzun, M. Bilban, and H. Arıkan (Eds.), *VI. KOP Bölgesel Kalkınma Sempozyumu*.
- Zhang, C., and Kovacs, J. M. 2012. The application of small unmanned aerial systems for precision agriculture: A review. *Precision Agriculture*, 13(6), 693–712. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11119-012-9274-5>
- Zhu, H., Lan, Y., Wu, W., Hoffmann, W. C., Huang, Y., Xue, X., Liang, J., and Fritz, B. 2010. Development of a PWM precision spraying controller for unmanned aerial vehicles. *Journal of Bionic Engineering* 2010 7:3, 7(3), 276–283. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1672-6529\(10\)60251-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1672-6529(10)60251-X)
- Zude-Sasse, M., Fountas, S., Gemtos, T. A., and Abu-Khalaf, N. 2016. Applications of precision agriculture in horticultural crops. *European Journal of Horticultural Science*, 81(2), 78–90. <https://doi.org/10.17660/EJHS.2016/81.2.2>

**EFFECTS OF THE PLANT-GROWTH-PROMOTING RHIZOBACTERIA (PGPRS)  
ON EXPRESSION OF SALT STRESS RELATED GENES IN TOMATO PLANTS  
UNDER DROUGHT STRESS CONDITIONS**

*Yasman Naziri<sup>1</sup>, Birsen Çakır Aydemir<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Ege University, Seed Science and Technology Department, Izmir, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup> *Ege University, Horticulture Department, Izmir, Turkey*

*Corresponding author: Yasaman Naziri, e-mail: nnyasan@gmail.com*

**ABSTRACT**

Climate change, hunger, and food insecurity are among the issues that the agriculture sector is dealing with today. During the critical stages of flowering and seed development, tomato plants are vulnerable to drought stress, and elevated carbon levels also result in yield losses. A decline in tomato productivity, an increase in disease, and a fall in fruit quality will all result from the drought. As a result, emerging biotechnological interventions should focus on enhancing plant yield and stress tolerance. The importance of NAC and NHX genes and the benefits of plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) in improving abiotic stress resistance is widely understood. The potential of a group of SINAC and SINHX genes in the control of drought stress tolerance in the presence of a bacterial strain (113-Bacillus megaterium) in Solanum lycopersicum is the subject of the present study. In this study, the expression level of 4 SINAC genes and 4 SINHX genes was assessed using the real-time PCR technique. In general, in studied genes, in leaf tissues, expression increased at different levels and times of drought stress compared to the control sample. Also, the inoculation of B. megaterium in the leaf tissue has caused an increase in the relative expression of both genes compared to the control samples and also compared to the samples that were only exposed to drought stress. The results indicated that the transcript accumulation of mentioned genes has been regulated under different levels of drought stress. Once naturally tolerant candidate SINAC and SINHX genes have been discovered and the nature of their correlation with drought stress has been known, transgenic technology can be used to build inherent tolerance in future crops.

**Keywords:** NAC transcription factor, *NHX* family genes, real-time PCR, gene expression, tomato, drought stress

**Introduction:**

According to the latest statistics of FAOSTAT (2022), tomato, as one of the most important garden crops, produced over 13 million tons in Turkey in 2020. Also, this product was produced over 251 million tons throughout the world this year. Important nutrients like phenols, flavones, carotenoids, vitamin C, and vitamin A, powerful antioxidants, and minerals like potassium, phosphorus, calcium, iron, and folic acid are present in tomato. Thus, it is

frequently consumed both fresh and processed (Tomas et al., 2017). Turkey, for instance, produces tomatoes with a fourth of its total horticultural production (FAOSTAT 2020). The agriculture industry has progressively suffered as a result of recent global climate change. In this regard, it is crucial to focus on thorough research to counter these changes on a global scale (Mahato, 2014). As immobile organisms, plants are subject to a variety of biotic and abiotic stresses that have a detrimental impact on their growth, development, and yield (Lippmann et al., 2019). Plants have created a variety of defense mechanisms to deal with different challenges, including modifications to gene expression and cell metabolism as well as adjustments to plant growth, development, and performance (Akula Ramakrishna et al., 2011). Drought stress is one of the most significant and prominent abiotic stresses in the world today (Xu and Zhou, 2005). This type of abiotic stress is effective in the plant when soil moisture hits critical levels and atmospheric factors like air heat and solar radiation are the root of ongoing water loss. All plants have efficient defensive mechanisms to endure drought stress, however, these defense mechanisms function differently in various species (Xu and Zhou, 2005). Broadly speaking, plants have been shown to have five defense mechanisms against drought stress: the unfolded protein response (UPR), heat shock response (HSR), epigenetic controls, ROS homeostasis, and the regulations in which hormones are involved (Zhao et al., 2020). Genetic screening of plants to find stress-resistant species and develop them is one of the best approaches to dealing with all sorts of stress (Ermawati et al., 2021).

One of the most significant plant-specific TF families is the NAC (NAM, ATAF, and CUC) domain protein family. No apical meristem (NAM), ATAF1-2, and cup-shaped cotyledon (CUC) are three proteins that share a DNA-binding domain and from which it initially got its name [Aida et al., 1997; Souer et al., 1996]. Typically, NAC proteins have a varied transcription regulatory region at the C-terminus and a conserved NAM domain at the N-terminus (Ooka et al., 2003). Nearly 160 amino acids (aa) residues make up the N-terminal NAC domain, which was split into different subdomains (Ooka et al., 2003). Some Subdomains were highly diverse and may give NAC TFs functional variety, whereas some others were often largely conserved (Puranik et al., 2012; Ooka et al., 2003). The C-terminal transcription regulatory regions, in contrast, exhibit high levels of divergence and serve as functional domains by regulating a variety of transcriptional activation activities (Puranik et al., 2012; Ooka et al., 2003). Furthermore, several NAC TFs have transmembrane domains at their C-terminal ends that aid in anchoring to the plasma membrane or endoplasmic reticulum (Seo et al., 2008).

Researchers have identified and classified five subdomains for NAC (A to E). Subdomain A is involved in protein dimerization or heterodimerization. E and B subdomains are responsible for diversity in the function of NAC proteins. The presence of D and C subdomains are necessary for DNA interaction (Puranik et al., 2012). The NAC transcription factor family is one of the efficient genes whose function has been established in the tolerance of diverse biotic and abiotic stressors in plants (Shao et al., 2015). Additionally, studies have shown that this large gene family plays an important role in controlling the synthesis of the secondary cell wall (Zhong et al. 2010), the formation of the stem apical meristem (Aida et al. 1997), embryo development (Duval et al. 2002), and flower growth (Sablowski and Meyerowitz 1998) over

the years. The study of this gene family in the past years has attracted the attention of researchers due to the significant role they play in the life of plants and their location so far in many plants such as *Arabidopsis* (Ooka et al., 2003), rice (Nuruzzaman et al., 2010), pear (Ahmad et al., 2018), tomato Li et al. (2022, etc.) has been identified. Also, the effective role of the large *NAC* family against plants with a variety of biotic and abiotic stresses has been investigated in many research, for example, the role of *NAC* in tomato in drought stress (Jian et al., 2021), aluminum, salinity (Wang et al., 2017) and pathogen attack (Du et al., 2022) have been investigated.

$\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  antiporters, also known as *NHXs*, which serve as secondary ion transporters for  $\text{H}^+$  exchange and  $\text{Na}^+$  or  $\text{K}^+$  transport across the plant membrane during stressors, are among other genes that have a substantial impact on how the plant reacts to various stresses. Tian). *SOS1*-like *NHX*, which is found on the cell membrane, and the second category, known as *IC-NHE/NHX*, which contains a multitude of isoforms, are the two primary groups into which *NHXs* have so far been classified by scientists. According to research by Rodriguez-Rosales et al. (2009) and Leidi et al. (2010), *NHXs* are involved in the regulation of internal pH and cell development. Different *NHX* isoforms have so far been shown to have a favorable impact on plants that have experienced a variety of abiotic challenges, such as salinity stress, ionic stress, and nutrient shortage stress (Brini and Masmoudi, 2012).

Beet researchers Kloepper and Schroth discovered in 1981 that rhizobacteria in the soil accelerate beet development by altering the roots and also making the plant more resistant to plant diseases. After further research, these helpful rhizobacteria were termed plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) a few years later, in 1981. Based on where each PGPR acts on the plant cell, Martinez-Viveros proposed classifying PGPRs in 2010. This gives them the names *Epgpr* and *iPGPR*, respectively, depending on whether they have an extracellular or intracellular action. Numerous researchers have so far looked into how PGPR affects various plants in various environments. The impact of PGPR, for instance, has been researched so far on tomato production growth, fruit quality, resistance to water stress (Tahiri et al., 2022), salinity stress (Nseri et al., 2022), drought stress (Calvo-Polanco et al., 2016), and *Verticillium dahliae* stress (Bhattacharyya and Jha., 2012). Cakmakci et al. have also conducted other experiments on the impact of PGPRs on potato, wheat, corn, peas, corn, and cucumber (2006). They can be regarded as biological control agents in biotic and abiotic challenges, effective in enhancing production efficiency, and as biofertilizers in sustainable agriculture due to the great strengths that have been demonstrated in PGPR thus far (Freitas et al. 2007; Yildirim et al. 2011).

This study examines the potential role of a collection of *SINAC* and *SINHX* genes in the regulation of drought stress tolerance when a bacterial strain (113-*Bacillus megaterium*) is present in *Solanum lycopersicum*.



## Materials and Methods

**Plant Selection and Inoculation:** The study used *Solanum lycopersicum* MSC-50 variety. A selected group of these plants were inoculated with *Bacillus megaterium*, a type of PGPR. The objective of this step was to observe how the plant responds to the PGPR treatment.

**Induction of Drought Stress:** After the inoculation, drought stress conditions were created. This was done by applying three different concentrations of Polyethylene Glycol (PEG), a commonly used substance to mimic drought stress in lab settings. The PEG treatment was administered at two distinct time points: 2 hours and 12 hours after the PGPR inoculation. The doses of PEG and their effects on the plants were detailed in Tables 2 and 3.

**Sampling and Tissue Collection:** The plants were systematically sampled by collecting both leaves. To maintain the cellular integrity of the samples, they were pulverized using liquid nitrogen. This step was crucial for accurate subsequent analysis.

**Sample Preservation:** The pulverized samples were stored in Falcon tubes at a temperature of -80 degrees Celsius. This temperature control was essential to ensure the preservation of the biological and biochemical characteristics of the samples.

### 3.1. Leaf Samples & Treatments

Table 1. Leaf Sample Treatments

Applied Dose of PEG	Samples
<b>(0.25 mM PEG)</b>  31 g of PEG per liter – 1116 g of PEG was used for 36 liters. (36 pots - 1 liter per pot)	<b>MC:</b> Control group of MSC-50 tomato variety with no application
	<b>MP1-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours)
	<b>MP1-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours)
	<b>MBC:</b> Untreated control sample of MSC-50 variety inoculated with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
	<b>MP1B-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
	<b>MP1B-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
<b>(0.50mM PEG)</b>  50 g of PEG per liter – 1500 g of PEG was used for 30 liters. (30 pots - 1 liter per pot)	<b>MP2-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours)
	<b>MP2-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours)
	<b>MP2B-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
	<b>MP2B-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
<b>(0.75mM PEG)</b>  65.5 g of PEG per liter – 1179 g of PEG was used for 18 liters. (24 pots - 750 ml per pot)	<b>MP3-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours)
	<b>MP3-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours)
	<b>MP3B-2h:</b> PEG-treated samples (2 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>
	<b>MP3B-12h:</b> PEG-treated samples (12 hours) included with 113- <i>B. megatrium</i>

### RNA Isolation

RNA isolation was accomplished following a modified version of Bray's (1988) method. About 300 mg of the sample was weighed and placed in Eppendorf tubes, followed by the addition of an extraction solution comprising 50 mM Tris (pH 9), 150 mM LiCl, 5 mM EDTA, and 5% SDS. After vortexing and centrifugation, the upper phase was combined with

a phenol chloroform isoamyl alcohol mixture. Subsequent centrifugation separated the supernatant, half of which was treated with 10M LiCl and incubated at +4°C. After centrifugation, the upper phase was discarded, and the remaining supernatant was treated with ethanol, centrifuged, and dried. The pellet was then dissolved in DEPC-treated water.

### **Purification of RNAs from DNA**

RNA purification involved the use of DNase I RNase Free (Thermo) to eliminate genomic DNA from total RNA following the manufacturer's guidelines. The procedure included treating 1 µg of RNA with DNase I and specific reagents, incubating at 37°C for 30 minutes, and subsequently at 65°C for 10 minutes. The quality of the RNA was assessed through 1% agarose gel electrophoresis. The resulting DNase-treated RNAs were stored at -20 degrees Celsius for subsequent steps.

### **cDNA Synthesis**

The cDNA synthesis process utilized a Thermo Fisher cDNA kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. Sample analysis employed BiO1D software, using 500 ng of RNA based on observed mRNA bands from gel electrophoresis. A 12 µL solution containing 500 ng RNA, 1 µg oligo(dT)18, and dH<sub>2</sub>O was heated at 65°C for 5 minutes, followed by rapid cooling on ice. In a separate Eppendorf tube, a mixture of 5X reaction buffer, RiboLock RNase Inhibitor, dNTPs, and RevertAid Reverse Transcriptase RNA was prepared. Then, 8 µL of this mixture was added to each sample. Incubation occurred at 42°C for 1 hour, followed by a 5-minute step at 70°C and cooling on ice. The generated cDNAs were partitioned into separate Eppendorf tubes and stored at -20°C to maintain stability.<sup>7</sup>

### **Gene Sequence Identification**

The nucleotide sequences of the genes whose expression will be analyzed were obtained via the Solgenomicsdatabase(<https://solgenomics.net/organism/Solanum%20lycopersicum/view>) and similar genes were searched using the NCBI and its Blast tool. The Gene ID of the genes studied in this research can be found in Appendix 1.

### **Designing Specific Primers for *NAC* and *NHX* Genes**

The sequences of *SINAC* and *SINHX* genes of Arabidopsis was extracted from the TAIR database and in order to find the similar sequences of tomato, using the blast tool on the solgenomics database and the prepared sequences were re-checked for certainty in NCBI and the specific primers were designed in the Eurofins genomics database (<https://eurofinsgenomics.eu/en/ecom/tools/pcr-primer-design/>). Appendix 2 contains the primer sequences list used in this study. Each primer was evaluated for effectiveness with cDNA produced using standard PCR equipment, and the results were verified on a 1% agarose gel.

## Real-Time PCR Test

The Real-Time PCR analysis was performed using a LightCycler 480 II machine from Roche. The RealQ Plus 2x Master Mix Green qPCR Master Kit was utilized with the actin gene as the reference. Peak profiles were established for each gene in the samples, and Ct (Cycle Threshold) values were generated from these profiles. The  $2^{-\Delta\Delta CT}$  method was employed to calculate relative expression values based on Ct values.

## Results

### Expression Profiles of *SINAC* Genes in Tomato Leaves

The relative expression profile revealed that the *SINAC37* gene was significantly upregulated following PEG treatment across all concentrations tested. Notably, after 12 hours of exposure to MP1, the upregulation was evident in comparison to the control group. The application of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium further augmented the expression of *SINAC37*. In conditions of MP2, the gene exhibited a transient downregulation at the 2-hour mark, followed by an upregulation after 12 hours. Meanwhile, under MP3 conditions, a moderate upregulation was recorded both at 2 and 12 hours post-treatment (Fig. A2). *SINAC40* gene expression saw an upsurge post-PEG treatment, with both 2-hour and 12-hour intervals showing increased transcript abundance relative to the control. Moreover, the presence of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium was found to positively regulate *SINAC40* gene expression in tomato leaves (Fig. A3). For both the *SINAC43* and *SINAC45* genes, PEG treatment resulted in a marked increase in transcript abundance at 2 and 12-hour intervals when juxtaposed with the control sample. The introduction of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium further modulated the gene expressions, underscoring the combined effects of PEG-induced drought stress and PGPR treatment on the genes' activity in tomato leaves (Fig. A4 & Fig. A5 respectively).

### Expression Profiles of *SINHX* Genes in Tomato Leaves

The *SINHX1* gene displayed an upregulation in its transcript levels both at 2 and 12-hour marks, in comparison to the control sample. Furthermore, the presence of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium distinctly influenced the *SINHX1* gene's expression patterns (Fig. A6). Similar to *SINHX1*, *SINHX2* gene also manifested an elevated expression profile at both the 2-hour and 12-hour intervals following PEG treatment. The influence of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium on the gene was evident, bolstering its expression in the tomato leaves (Fig. A7). The *SINHX3* gene showcased an upregulation in its transcripts at the 2 and 12-hour post-PEG treatment intervals. The inclusion of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium further amplified the gene's expression, signifying the synergistic effects of drought stress and PGPR treatment (Fig. A8). Observations for echoed the patterns seen in other *SINHX* genes, with the transcript *SINHX4* abundance escalating at both intervals after PEG treatment. The addition of PGPR strain 113-Bacillus megaterium further augmented the gene's expression, emphasizing the role of both drought stress and PGPR in modulating its activity (Fig. A9).

## 4. Discussion

Tomato cultivars responded to water restriction with a significant proportional fall in yield in semi-arid climate circumstances such as Turkey, also Water stress made plants more vulnerable to pathogenic diseases such as viruses, bacteria, and fungi (Celebi 2014). It is now widely known that several genes, including transcription factors (TFs) that help plants endure

adverse conditions, regulate drought tolerance. These genes continue to be prospective genomic candidates for widespread crop breeding (Joshi et al., 2016). Also, globally, drought stress has an impact on plant development and productivity, and *NHX* genes, are well known for increasing drought tolerance in transgenic plants. Several plants have well-defined; nevertheless, nothing is known about *NHXs* in tomato plant (*S. lycopersicum*).

#### 4.1. Expression Profile of *SINAC* Genes

In the current study, the expression profile of the tomato NAC gene family was systemically examined. Numerous researches have shown that NAC Transcription factors are present in a wide variety of plant species. and their ability to play a role in controlling plant growth, development, and stress responses (Puranik et al., 2012). Up until this point, this family appeared to be one of the biggest TFs. It was reported that Arabidopsis, rice, grape, apple, maize, chickpea, cassava, sesame, pears, and buckwheat have 117, 151, 79, 180, 152, 71, 96, 87, 185, and 80 NAC genes (Ooka et al., 2003; Nuruzzaman et al., 2010; Wang et al., 2013; Shiriga et al., 2014; Ha et al., 2014; Hu et al., 2015; Zhang et al., 2018; Ahmad et al., 2018; Liu et al., 2019).

According to previous studies in the Solanaceae family, a considerable number of NAC genes were overexpressed under drought stress in *S. lycopersicum* (Al-Abdallat et al., 2015), *S. tuberosum* (Singh et al., 2013), *S. muricatum* (Yang et al., 2021), and sweet potato (Yan et al., 2021), and under other abiotic stresses such as *S. lycopersicum* under Aluminum stress (Jin et al., 2020) or in the development process in *S. melongena* (Wan et al., 2021). This trend was consistent with the result of the present study where overexpression of a huge number of NAC genes under drought stress and PGPR inoculation has been approved.

Gene expression patterns can typically offer crucial clues for gene activity. Consequently, the expression levels of the 4 *SINAC* genes in the leaf of *S. lycopersicum* were determined using qRT-PCR data. A higher or lower expression level of the studied *SINACs* under different conditions (drought stress and PGPR treatment) in the leaf tissue, compared to the control samples was found. These *SINACs* demonstrated tissue- and stress-specific expression patterns. These genes may play significant roles in tomato stress tolerance. NAC genes in leaf samples including *SINAC37*, *SINAC40*, *SINAC43*, and *SINAC47* were highly expressed in all doses of drought stress treated samples, indicating that they may be involved in particular drought tolerance system in *S. lycopersicum*. The specific roles of the tomato *SINAC* genes will require further investigation in the future.

#### 4.2. Expression Profile of *SINHX* Genes

For many plants, including *A. thaliana* (Yokoi et al., 2002), rice (Basu et al., 2014), wheat (Yarra, 2019), sweet beet (Wu et al., 2019), cotton (Ma et al., 2020), and other plants, the importance of *NHX* gene families under drought and salt stresses have previously been discovered. However, the functionality of *NHX* genes in *S. lycopersicum* under drought stress using PGPR has not been studied yet. In this investigation, the genomic expression of four *NHX* genes in *S. lycopersicum* was examined. According to the research papers that have been mentioned earlier, the expression level of *NHX* genes changed significantly in drought

and salt-stress-treated samples. Those results are completely consistent with the results of the SINHX gene expression profile in the present study.

Sodium-proton antiporters in tomato plants (*S. lycopersicum*) facilitate  $\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  and  $\text{K}^+/\text{H}^+$  exchanges. This contributes to stress tolerance as well as  $\text{K}^+$  nutrition. NHXs have also been found to increase salinity tolerance in leaves (Zhang and Blumwald, 2001). There was another research which was done by Rodríguez-Rosales et al. (2008) in this regard with the same approach. The SINHXs may also be a part of the responses to drought, according to the expression pattern for different genes and tissues. The tissues' diverse expression patterns suggested that the NHX gene family offers options to breed this plant and overcome the functional restriction imposed by the original gene under drought stress. According to previous studies, it is known that there are many NHX protein isoforms present in tomato plants. Based on a study carried out by Rodríguez-Rosales et al. (2009) the majority of the NHX genes were activated by salt stress in the leaves of tomato (*lycopersicon esculentum*). It shows that NHX genes play a crucial role and have different functions in the defense system of *S. lycopersicum* in different tissues.

Regarding the effect of different durations of exposure to drought stress, it is reported that the expression level at different durations of PEG treatment was highly variable in leaf and root tissues of tea (*Camellia sinensis*) (Paul et al., 2021). This fold change variation was exactly what was observed in this study.

#### **4.3. Plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria**

The influence of plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) in bolstering host resilience during abiotic stress periods is well-documented, yet the molecular impact on tomato plants (*S. lycopersicum*), which frequently face drought conditions in Turkey, remains largely underexplored. *Bacillus megaterium* was found to stimulate tomato growth under both normal and salt-stressed environments. Regardless of the conditions, *B. megaterium* notably boosted the development of tomato plants, leading to more robust roots, shoots, and leaves (Nascimento et al., 2020). This study revealed that the inoculation of tomato seedlings with *B. megaterium* under normal conditions significantly increased the root and shoot dry weight, resulting in a pronounced augmentation in the overall dry biomass of the tomato plant. Similar observations were recorded under stress conditions, where *B. megaterium*-inoculated tomato seedlings displayed a substantially higher root and shoot dry weight, leading to an increase in total dry biomass compared to non-inoculated plants. These findings were complemented by the observed elevated NAC and NHX expression levels in PGPR-treated samples exposed to PEG, underpinning the beneficial role of PGPR in supporting tomato plants during drought stress.

While *B. megaterium* boosted expression levels of specific genes involved in the repair of damaged photosynthetic equipment and the preservation of redox equilibrium, it lowered the production of ROS and ethylene. Additionally, *B. megaterium* dramatically changed the metabolic profile to fix salinity-induced physiological disturbances in tomato (*l. esculentum*) (Akram et al., 2019). An observed increase in drought tolerance in this study is completely

consistent with the higher level of expression in *NAC* and *NHX* genes in the leaf samples treated with X bacteria in this study.

Yang et al., (2022) also reported that *B. megaterium* could efficiently increase the tolerance of tomato (*S. lycopersicum*) under biotic stresses by affecting a number of functional resistance genes. In addition, Samaras et al. (2021) provided the same result in the transcription pattern of defense-related genes when this genus of rhizobacteria was inoculated into this plant. This rhizobacterium had the same impact as these two previous studies on *NAC* and *NHX* genes in this study.

## 5. Conclusion

The data obtained from this study will provide essential information for the functional characterization of these genes in tomato under drought stress. In general, we can see that Differential gene expression in *NAC* and *NHX* genes were considerable in leaf samples. Also a notable increase in the expression of almost all of investigated *SINAC* genes has been seen in the leaf specially in 12 hour . This increase in expression at the highest level of PEG has been more considerable than other doses. Also, PGPR inoculation had a positive effect on increasing the expression of the mentioned genes, especially in the second and third doses of PEG. In relation to four *SINHx* genes, an increase in expression has been seen due to exposure to drought. This increase in expression in samples inoculated with PGPR has increased more in the second and third doses and time has a considerable effect on level of expression .

## References

- Ahmad, M., Yan, X., Li, J., Yang, Q., Jamil, W., Teng, Y. and Bai, S., 2018. Genome wide identification and predicted functional analyses of *NAC* transcription factors in Asian pears. *BMC plant biology*, 18(1), pp.1-15.
- Aida, M., Ishida, T., Fukaki, H., Fujisawa, H. and Tasaka, M., 1997. Genes involved in organ separation in *Arabidopsis*: an analysis of the cup-shaped cotyledon mutant. *The plant cell*, 9(6), pp.841-857.
- Akram, W., Aslam, H., Ahmad, S.R., Anjum, T., Yasin, N.A., Khan, W.U., Ahmad, A., Guo, J., Wu, T., Luo, W. and Li, G., 2019. *Bacillus megaterium* strain A12 ameliorates salinity stress in tomato plants through multiple mechanisms. *Journal of Plant Interactions*, 14(1), pp.506-518.
- Al-Abdallat, A.M., Ali-Sheikh-Omar, M.A. and Alnemer, L.M., 2015. Overexpression of two *ATNAC3*-related genes improves drought and salt tolerance in tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.). *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture (PCTOC)*, 120(3), pp.989-1001.
- Aroca, R., 2012. Plant responses to drought stress. *From morphological to molecular features*, pp.1-5.

Basu, S. and Roychoudhury, A., 2014. Expression profiling of abiotic stress-inducible genes in response to multiple stresses in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) varieties with contrasting level of stress tolerance. *BioMed research international*, 2014.

BhattacharyyaPN, J., 2012. Plantgrowth-promotingrhizobacteria (PGPR): Emergencein agriculture. *World J. Microbiol. Biotechnol*, 28, pp.1327-1350.

Blum, A., 2005. Drought resistance, water-use efficiency, and yield potential—are they compatible, dissonant, or mutually exclusive?. *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research*, 56(11), pp.1159-1168.

Bray, E.A., 1988. Drought-and ABA-induced changes in polypeptide and mRNA accumulation in tomato leaves. *Plant Physiology*, 88(4), pp.1210-1214.

Brini, F. and Masmoudi, K., 2012. Ion transporters and abiotic stress tolerance in plants. *International Scholarly Research Notices*, 2012.

Calvo-Polanco, M., Sánchez-Romera, B., Aroca, R., Asins, M.J., Declerck, S., Dodd, I.C., Martínez-Andújar, C., Albacete, A. and Ruiz-Lozano, J.M., 2016. Exploring the use of recombinant inbred lines in combination with beneficial microbial inoculants (AM fungus and PGPR) to improve drought stress tolerance in tomato. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, 131, pp.47-57.

Celebi, M., 2014. The effect of water stress on tomato under different emitter discharges and semi-arid climate condition. *Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science*, 20(5), pp.1151-1157.

Chaves, M.M., Flexas, J. and Pinheiro, C., 2009. Photosynthesis under drought and salt stress: regulation mechanisms from whole plant to cell. *Annals of botany*, 103(4), pp.551-560.

Cruz de Carvalho, M.H., 2008. Drought stress and reactive oxygen species: production, scavenging and signaling. *Plant signaling & behavior*, 3(3), pp.156-165.

Du, M., Zhai, Q., Deng, L., Li, S., Li, H., Yan, L., Huang, Z., Wang, B., Jiang, H., Huang, T. and Li, C.B., 2014. Closely related NAC transcription factors of tomato differentially regulate stomatal closure and reopening during pathogen attack. *The Plant Cell*, 26(7), pp.3167-3184.

Duval, M., Hsieh, T.F., Kim, S.Y. and Thomas, T.L., 2002. Molecular characterization of AtNAM: a member of theArabidopsis NAC domain superfamily. *Plant molecular biology*, 50(2), pp.237-248.

Ermawati, N., Hong, J.C., Son, D. and Cha, J.Y., 2021. Isolation of Multi-Abiotic Stress Response Genes to Generate Global Warming Defense Forage Crops. *Journal of The Korean Society of Grassland and Forage Science*, 41(4), pp.242-249.

FAO (2020) Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. FAO, Rome



Garretón, V., Carpinelli, J., Jordana, X. and Holuigue, L., 2002. The as-1 promoter element is an oxidative stress-responsive element and salicylic acid activates it via oxidative species. *Plant physiology*, 130(3), pp.1516-1526.

Ha, C.V., Nasr Esfahani, M., Watanabe, Y., Tran, U.T., Sulieman, S., Mochida, K., Van Nguyen, D. and Tran, L.S.P., 2014. Genome-wide identification and expression analysis of the CaNAC family members in chickpea during development, dehydration and ABA treatments. *PLoS One*, 9(12), p.e114107.

Hu, W., Wei, Y., Xia, Z., Yan, Y., Hou, X., Zou, M., Lu, C., Wang, W. and Peng, M., 2015. Genome-wide identification and expression analysis of the NAC transcription factor family in cassava. *PLoS One*, 10(8), p.e0136993.

Jian, W., Zheng, Y., Yu, T., Cao, H., Chen, Y., Cui, Q., Xu, C. and Li, Z., 2021. SINAC6, A NAC transcription factor, is involved in drought stress response and reproductive process in tomato. *Journal of Plant Physiology*, 264, p.153483.

Jin, J.F., Wang, Z.Q., He, Q.Y., Wang, J.Y., Li, P.F., Xu, J.M., Zheng, S.J., Fan, W. and Yang, J.L., 2020. Genome-wide identification and expression analysis of the NAC transcription factor family in tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) during aluminum stress. *BMC genomics*, 21(1), pp.1-14.

Joshi, R., Wani, S.H., Singh, B., Bohra, A., Dar, Z.A., Lone, A.A., Pareek, A. and Singla-Pareek, S.L., 2016. Transcription factors and plants response to drought stress: current understanding and future directions. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 7, p.1029.

Leidi, E.O., Barragán, V., Rubio, L., El-Hamdaoui, A., Ruiz, M.T., Cubero, B., Fernández, J.A., Bressan, R.A., Hasegawa, P.M., Quintero, F.J. and Pardo, J.M., 2010. The AtNHX1 exchanger mediates potassium compartmentation in vacuoles of transgenic tomato. *The Plant Journal*, 61(3), pp.495-506.

Li, H., Ding, X., Wang, C., Ke, H., Wu, Z., WANG, Y., Liu, H. and Guo, J., 2016. Control of tomato yellow leaf curl virus disease by *Enterobacter asburiae* BQ9 as a result of priming plant resistance in tomatoes. *Turkish Journal of Biology*, 40(1), pp.150-159.

Li, M., Li, Y., Li, H. and Wu, G., 2011. Overexpression of AtNHX5 improves tolerance to both salt and drought stress in *Broussonetia papyrifera* (L.) Vent. *Tree physiology*, 31(3), pp.349-357.

Lippmann, R., Babben, S., Menger, A., Delker, C. and Quint, M., 2019. Development of wild and cultivated plants under global warming conditions. *Current Biology*, 29(24), pp.R1326-R1338.

Liu, M., Ma, Z., Sun, W., Huang, L., Wu, Q., Tang, Z., Bu, T., Li, C. and Chen, H., 2019. Genome-wide analysis of the NAC transcription factor family in Tartary buckwheat (*Fagopyrum tataricum*). *BMC genomics*, 20(1), pp.1-16.

- Ma, W., Ren, Z., Zhou, Y., Zhao, J., Zhang, F., Feng, J., Liu, W. and Ma, X., 2020. Genome-wide identification of the *Gossypium hirsutum* NHX genes reveals that the endosomal-type GhNHX4A is critical for the salt tolerance of cotton. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 21(20), p.7712.
- Mahato, A., 2014. Climate change and its impact on agriculture. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, 4(4), pp.1-6.
- Nascimento, F.X., Hernández, A.G., Glick, B.R. and Rossi, M.J., 2020. Plant growth-promoting activities and genomic analysis of the stress-resistant *Bacillus megaterium* STB1, a bacterium of agricultural and biotechnological interest. *Biotechnology reports*, 25, p.e00406.
- Nuruzzaman, M., Manimekalai, R., Sharoni, A.M., Satoh, K., Kondoh, H., Ooka, H. and Kikuchi, S., 2010. Genome-wide analysis of NAC transcription factor family in rice. *Gene*, 465(1-2), pp.30-44.
- Ooka, H., Satoh, K., Doi, K., Nagata, T., Otomo, Y., Murakami, K., Matsubara, K., Osato, N., Kawai, J., Carninci, P. and Hayashizaki, Y., 2003. Comprehensive analysis of NAC family genes in *Oryza sativa* and *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *DNA research*, 10(6), pp.239-247.
- Osakabe, Y., Osakabe, K., Shinozaki, K. and Tran, L.S.P., 2014. Response of plants to water stress. *Frontiers in plant science*, 5, p.86.
- Paul, A., Chatterjee, A., Subrahmanya, S., Shen, G. and Mishra, N., 2021. NHX Gene Family in *Camellia sinensis*: In-silico Genome-Wide Identification, Expression Profiles, and Regulatory Network Analysis. *Frontiers in plant science*, 12..
- Pinheiro, C. and Chaves, M.M., 2011. Photosynthesis and drought: can we make metabolic connections from available data?. *Journal of experimental botany*, 62(3), pp.869-882.
- Plant, Á.L., Cohen, A., Moses, M.S. and Bray, E.A., 1991. Nucleotide sequence and spatial expression pattern of a drought-and abscisic acid-induced gene of tomato. *Plant Physiology*, 97(3), pp.900-906.
- Puranik, S., Sahu, P.P., Srivastava, P.S. and Prasad, M., 2012. NAC proteins: regulation and role in stress tolerance. *Trends in plant science*, 17(6), pp.369-381.
- Puranik, S., Sahu, P.P., Srivastava, P.S. and Prasad, M., 2012. NAC proteins: regulation and role in stress tolerance. *Trends in plant science*, 17(6), pp.369-381.
- Puranik, S., Sahu, P.P., Srivastava, P.S. and Prasad, M., 2012. NAC proteins: regulation and role in stress tolerance. *Trends in plant science*, 17(6), pp.369-381.
- Rodríguez-Rosales, M.P., Gálvez, F.J., Huertas, R., Aranda, M.N., Baghour, M., Cagnac, O. and Venema, K., 2009. Plant NHX cation/proton antiporters. *Plant signaling & behavior*, 4(4), pp.265-276.

- Sablowski, R.W. and Meyerowitz, E.M., 1998. A homolog of NO APICAL MERISTEM is an immediate target of the floral homeotic genes APETALA3/PISTILLATA. *Cell*, 92(1), pp.93-103.
- Samaras, A., Roumeliotis, E., Ntasiou, P. and Karaoglanidis, G., 2021. *Bacillus subtilis* MBI600 promotes growth of tomato plants and induces systemic resistance contributing to the control of soilborne pathogens. *Plants*, 10(6), p.1113.
- Seo, P.J., Kim, S.G. and Park, C.M., 2008. Membrane-bound transcription factors in plants. *Trends in plant science*, 13(10), pp.550-556.
- Shao, H., Wang, H. and Tang, X., 2015. NAC transcription factors in plant multiple abiotic stress responses: progress and prospects. *Frontiers in plant science*, 6, p.902.
- Shi, H. and Zhu, J.K., 2002. Regulation of expression of the vacuolar Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter gene AtNHX1 by salt stress and abscisic acid. *Plant molecular biology*, 50(3), pp.543-550.
- Shiriga, K., Sharma, R., Kumar, K., Yadav, S.K., Hossain, F. and Thirunavukkarasu, N., 2014. Genome-wide identification and expression pattern of drought-responsive members of the NAC family in maize. *Meta gene*, 2, pp.407-417.
- Singh, A.K., Sharma, V., Pal, A.K., Acharya, V. and Ahuja, P.S., 2013. Genome-wide organization and expression profiling of the NAC transcription factor family in potato (*Solanum tuberosum* L.). *DNA research*, 20(4), pp.403-423.
- Souer, E., van Houwelingen, A., Kloos, D., Mol, J. and Koes, R., 1996. The no apical meristem gene of *Petunia* is required for pattern formation in embryos and flowers and is expressed at meristem and primordia boundaries. *Cell*, 85(2), pp.159-170.
- Tahiri, A.I., Meddich, A., Raklami, A., Alahmad, A., Bechtaoui, N., Anli, M., Göttfert, M., Heulin, T., Achouak, W. and Oufdou, K., 2022. Assessing the potential role of compost, PGPR, and AMF in improving tomato plant growth, yield, fruit quality, and water stress tolerance. *Journal of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition*, 22(1), pp.743-764.
- Tian, F., Chang, E., Li, Y., Sun, P., Hu, J. and Zhang, J., 2017. Expression and integrated network analyses revealed functional divergence of NHX-type Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> exchanger genes in poplar. *Scientific reports*, 7(1), pp.1-17.
- Tomas, M., Beekwilder, J., Hall, R.D., Sagdic, O., Boyacioglu, D. and Capanoglu, E., 2017. Industrial processing versus home processing of tomato sauce: Effects on phenolics, flavonoids and in vitro bioaccessibility of antioxidants. *Food Chemistry*, 220, pp.51-58.
- Wan, F.X., Gao, J., Wang, G.L., Niu, Y., Wang, L.Z., Zhang, X.G., Wang, Y.Q. and Pan, Y., 2021. Genome-wide identification of NAC transcription factor family and expression analysis of ATAF subfamily members under abiotic stress in eggplant. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 289, p.110424.

- Wang, D.C., Jiang, C.H., Zhang, L.N., Chen, L., Zhang, X.Y. and Guo, J.H., 2019. Biofilms positively contribute to *Bacillus amyloliquefaciens* 54-induced drought tolerance in tomato plants. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 20(24), p.6271.
- Wang, N., Zheng, Y., Xin, H., Fang, L. and Li, S., 2013. Comprehensive analysis of NAC domain transcription factor gene family in *Vitis vinifera*. *Plant cell reports*, 32(1), pp.61-75.
- Wu, G.Q., Wang, J.L. and Li, S.J., 2019. Genome-wide identification of Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter (NHX) genes in sugar beet (*Beta vulgaris* L.) and their regulated expression under salt stress. *Genes*, 10(5), p.401.
- Xu, Y., Jin, Z., Xu, B., Li, J., Li, Y., Wang, X., Wang, A., Hu, W., Huang, D., Wei, Q. and Xu, Z., 2020. Identification of transcription factors interacting with a 1274 bp promoter of MaPIP1; 1 which confers high-level gene expression and drought stress Inducibility in transgenic *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *BMC Plant Biology*, 20(1), pp.1-14.
- Xu, Z.Z. and Zhou, G.S., 2005. Effects of water stress and nocturnal temperature on carbon allocation in the perennial grass, *Leymus chinensis*. *Physiologia Plantarum*, 123(3), pp.272-280.
- Yan, H., Ma, G., Teixeira da Silva, J.A., Qiu, L., Xu, J., Zhou, H., Wei, M., Xiong, J., Li, M., Zhou, S. and Wu, J., 2021. Genome-wide identification and analysis of NAC transcription factor family in two diploid wild relatives of cultivated sweet potato uncovers potential NAC genes related to drought tolerance. *Frontiers in genetics*, p.2378.
- Yang, S., Zhu, H., Huang, L., Zhang, G., Wang, L., Jiang, X. and Zhong, Q., 2021. Transcriptome-wide and expression analysis of the NAC gene family in pepino (*Solanum muricatum*) during drought stress. *PeerJ*, 9, p.e10966.
- Yang, W., Zhao, Y., Yang, Y., Zhang, M., Mao, X., Guo, Y., Li, X., Tao, B., Qi, Y., Ma, L. and Liu, W., 2022. A Genomic Analysis of *Bacillus megaterium* HT517 Reveals the Genetic Basis of Its Abilities to Promote Growth and Control Disease in Greenhouse Tomato. *International Journal of Genomics*, 2022.
- Yarra, R., 2019. The wheat NHX gene family: potential role in improving salinity stress tolerance of plants. *Plant Gene*, 18, p.100178.
- Yarra, R., He, S.J., Abbagani, S., Ma, B., Bulle, M. and Zhang, W.K., 2012. Overexpression of a wheat Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter gene (TaNHX2) enhances tolerance to salt stress in transgenic tomato plants (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.). *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture (PCTOC)*, 111(1), pp.49-57.
- Yildirim, E., Karlidag, H., Turan, M., Dursun, A. and Goktepe, F., 2011. Growth, nutrient uptake, and yield promotion of broccoli by plant growth promoting rhizobacteria with manure. *HortScience*, 46(6), pp.932-936.

Yokoi, S., Quintero, F.J., Cubero, B., Ruiz, M.T., Bressan, R.A., Hasegawa, P.M. and Pardo, J.M., 2002. Differential expression and function of *Arabidopsis thaliana* NHX Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporters in the salt stress response. *The Plant Journal*, 30(5), pp.529-539.

Yu, T., Cen, Q., Kang, L., Mou, W., Zhang, X., Fang, Y., Zhang, X., Tian, Q. and Xue, D., 2022. Identification and expression pattern analysis of the OsSnRK2 gene family in rice. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13.

Zhang, H., Kang, H., Su, C., Qi, Y., Liu, X. and Pu, J., 2018. Genome-wide identification and expression profile analysis of the NAC transcription factor family during abiotic and biotic stress in woodland strawberry. *PLoS One*, 13(6), p.e0197892.

Zhao, J., Lu, Z., Wang, L. and Jin, B., 2020. Plant responses to heat stress: physiology, transcription, noncoding RNAs, and epigenetics. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 22(1), p.117.

Zheng, X.Y., Spivey, N.W., Zeng, W., Liu, P.P., Fu, Z.Q., Klessig, D.F., He, S.Y. and Dong, X., 2012. Coronatine promotes *Pseudomonas syringae* virulence in plants by activating a signaling cascade that inhibits salicylic acid accumulation. *Cell host & microbe*, 11(6), pp.587-596.

## Appendix 1:

Table 2. Gene IDs

Gene Name	Ensembl Gene ID
<i>SINAC37</i>	Solyc04g079940
<i>SINAC40</i>	Solyc05g009840
<i>SINAC43</i>	Solyc05g055470
<i>SINAC45</i>	Solyc06g008360
<i>SINHX1</i>	Solyc06g008820.2
<i>SINHX2</i>	Solyc04g056600.2
<i>SINHX3</i>	Solyc01g067710.2
<i>SINHX4</i>	Solyc01g098190.2

**Appendix 2:**

Table 3. Primer Sequences

Primer	Sequence
<i>LeActinF</i>	GCCGGGCGTGATCTTACTGA
<i>LeActinR</i>	AGCTACTCCTGGCGGTCTCC
<i>SINAC37F</i>	AATGGTGGGACAGCGAGTCA
<i>SINAC37R</i>	CGGGTCCTAAACGCGCATAA
<i>SINAC40F</i>	TGTTGGGCGGTATTCCTGCT
<i>SINAC40R</i>	AACCCGTCCATCCCATTGCT
<i>SINAC43F</i>	TGTAGCTGCACCTCCTGGTT
<i>SINAC43R</i>	TGGAGCACTCGCCAATCAGT
<i>SINAC45F</i>	TGACCCATGGGACCTTCCAG
<i>SINAC45R</i>	TGTCTTTCCCTGTGGCTTTCCA
<i>SINHX1F</i>	GCGTCGAGCACCATCTTAGG
<i>SINHX1R</i>	TCACGGTCAGTAGAGTGCCT
<i>SINHX2F</i>	CTCCTGCTCCTCGTTCTCCA
<i>SINHX2R</i>	AAGGACCTGGGTGAAGCTGT
<i>SINHX3F</i>	GCGAGGGCTGCTAATGTGTT
<i>SINHX3R</i>	TGACTGCAAAGCAAGGGCAA
<i>SINHX4F</i>	TGGTGGGCTGGTTTAATGCG
<i>SINHX4R</i>	TTGGGTGTGGCCAAATCTCG

### Appendix 3: Results:

#### Expression Profile of *SINAC* Genes in leaves of tomato plants

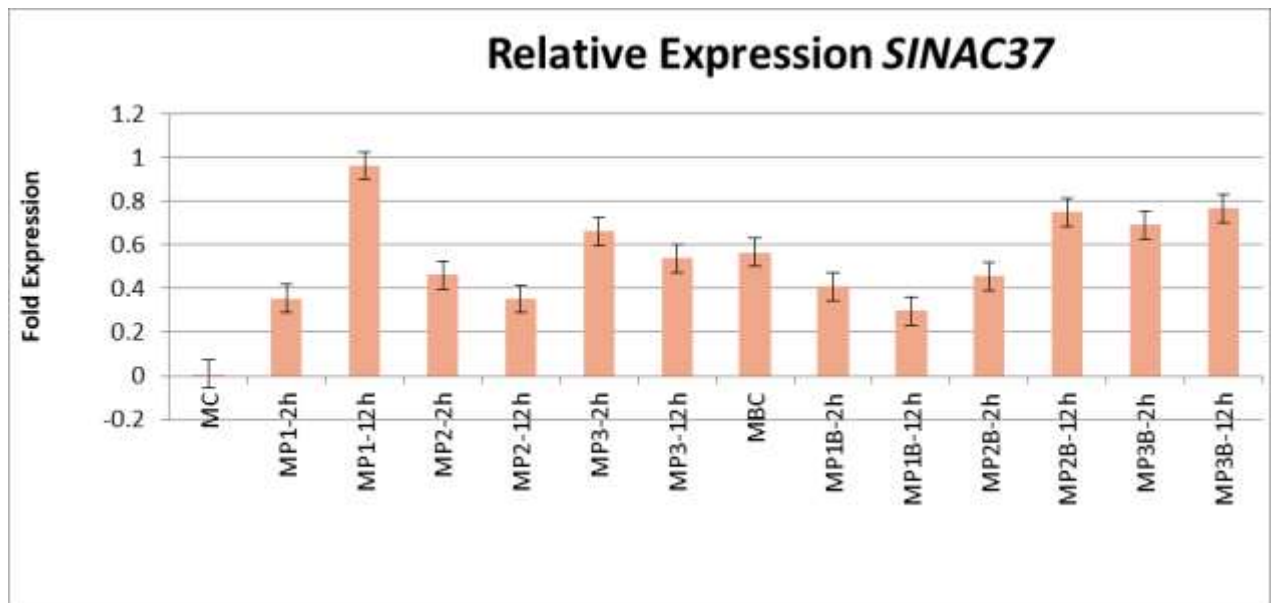


Figure 1. The Relative expression profile of *SINAC37* in leaves

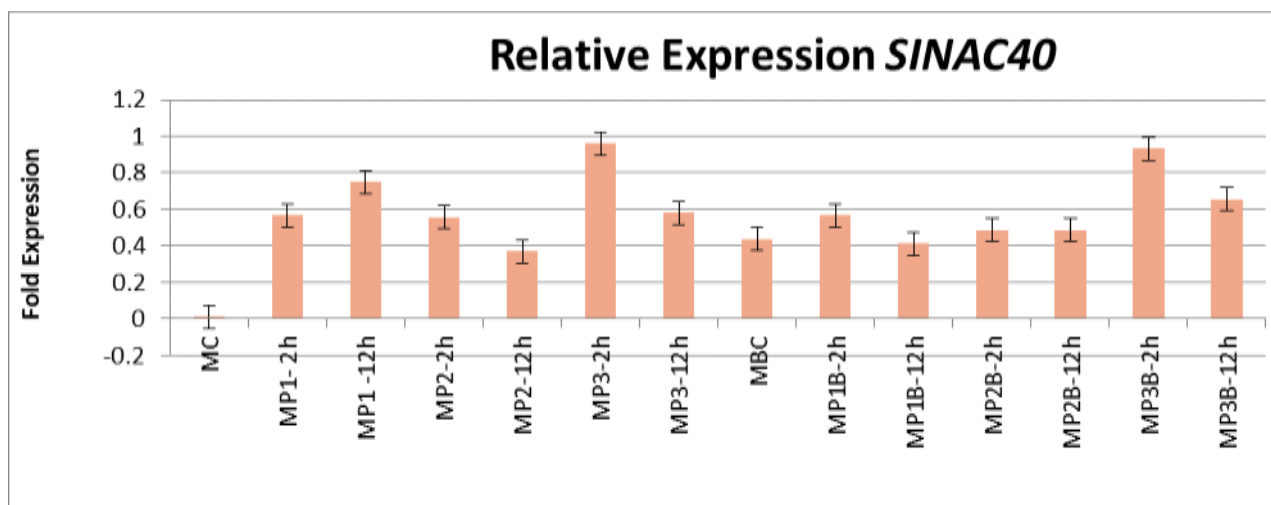


Figure 2. The Relative expression profile of *SINAC40* in leaves

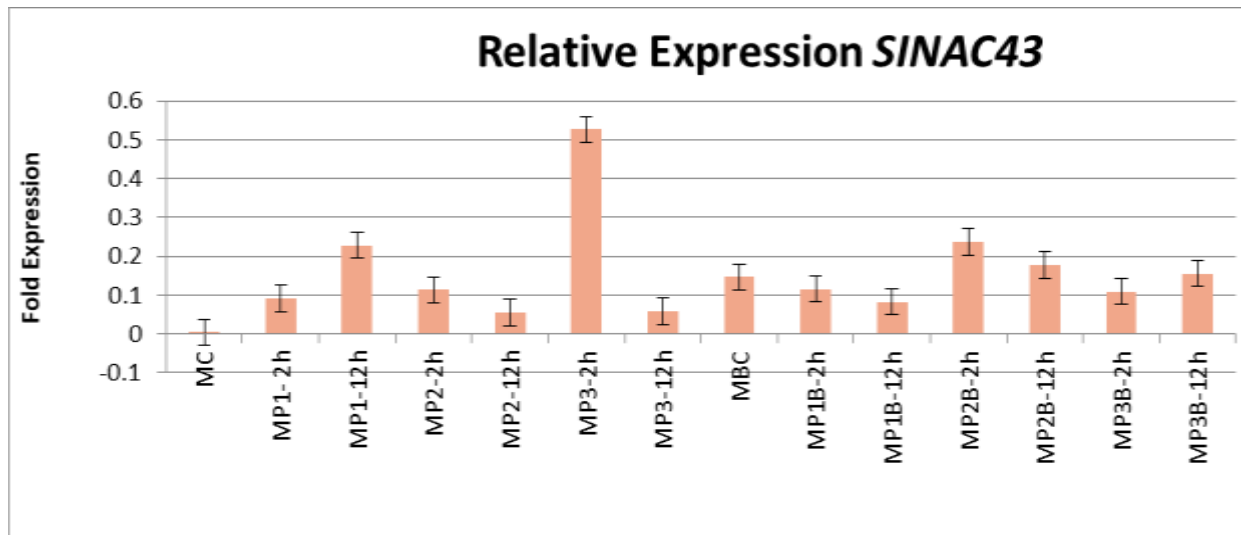


Figure 3. The Relative expression profile of *SINAC43* in leaves

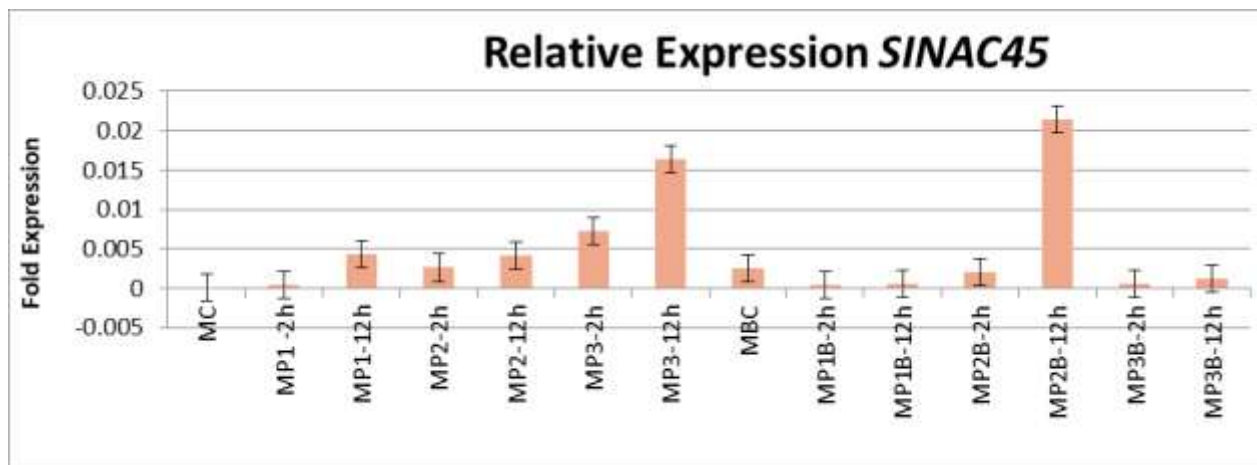


Figure 4. The Relative expression profile of *SINAC45* in leaves



### Expression Profile of *SINHX* Genes in leaves of tomato plants

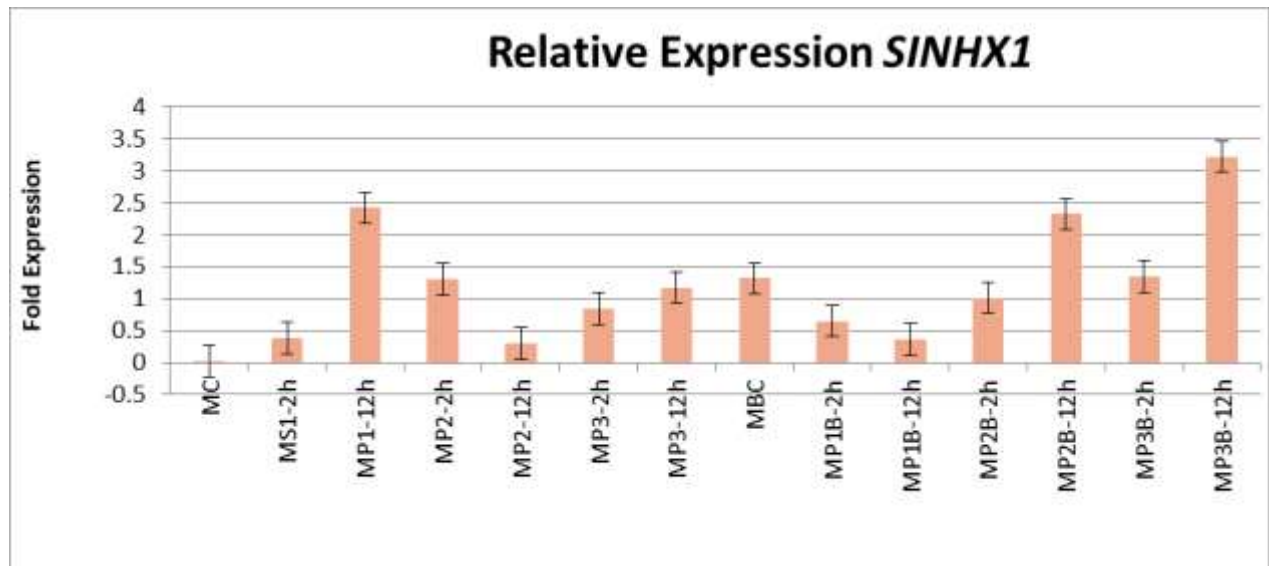


Figure 5. The Relative expression profile of *SINHX1* in leaves

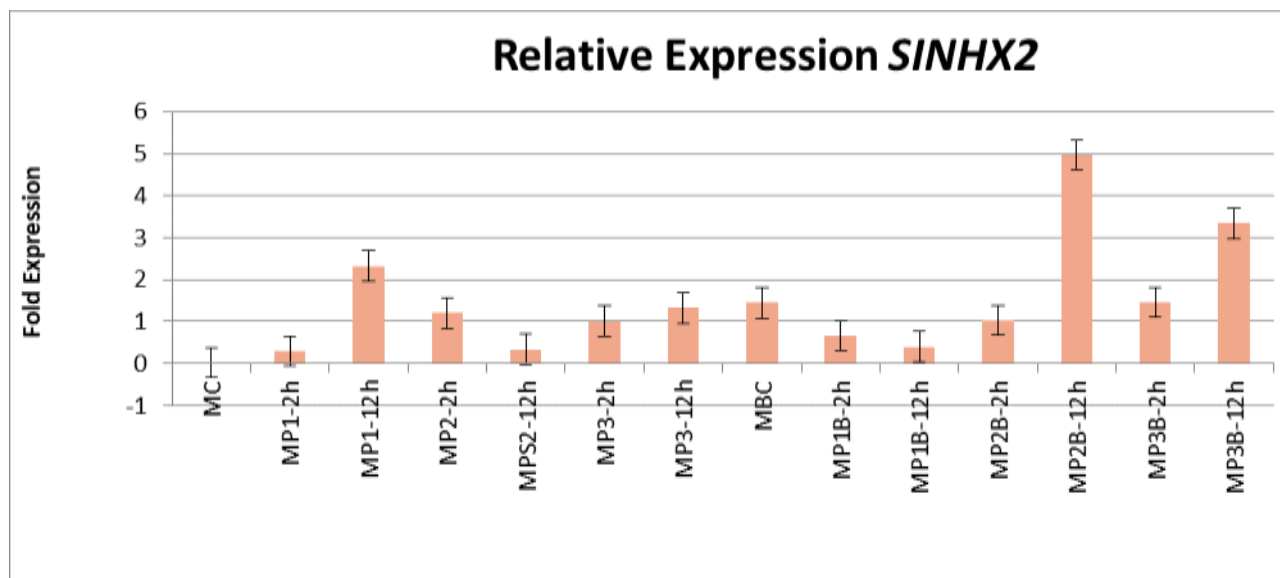


Figure 6. The Relative expression profile of *SINHX2* in leaves

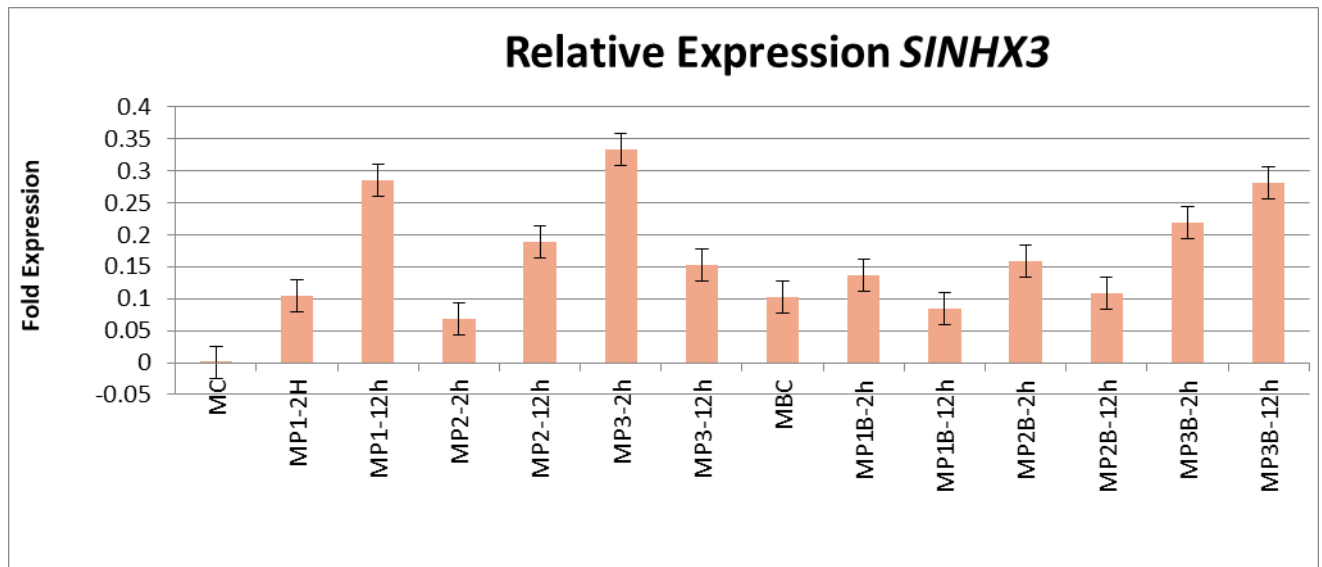


Figure 7. Relative expression profile of *SINHX3* in leaves

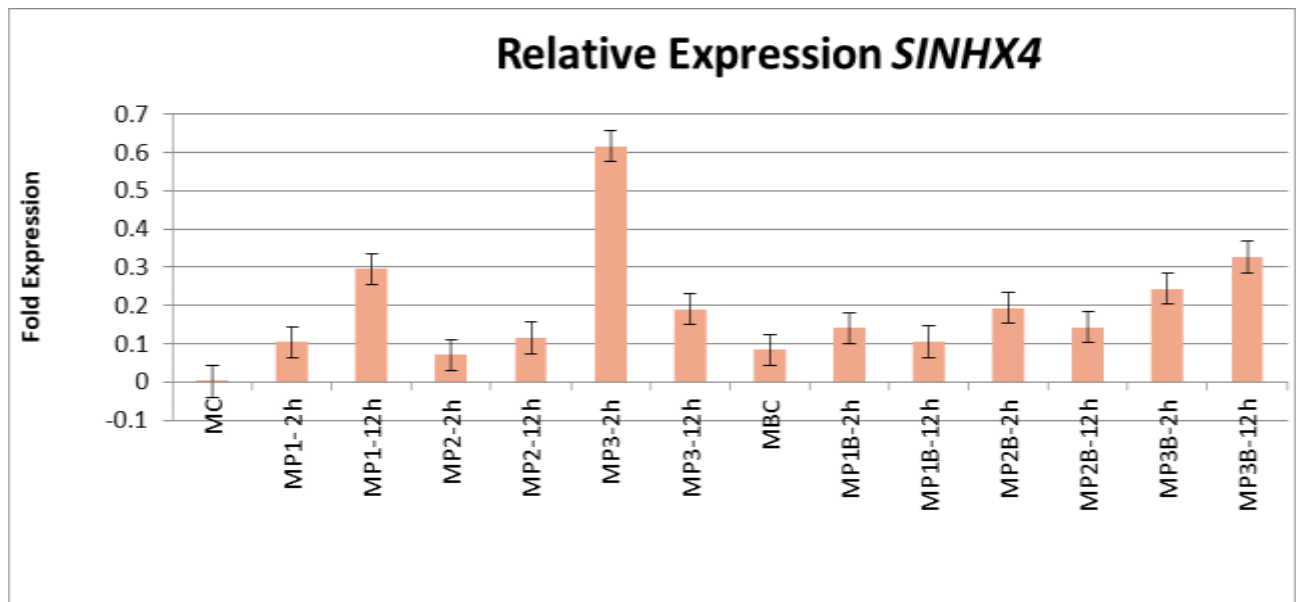


Figure 8. The Relative expression profile of *SINHX4* in leaves

## PHENOLOGICAL DEVELOPMENTAL STAGES AND FRUIT QUALITY PROPERTIES OF DIFFERENT BLUEBERRY CULTIVARS GROWN UNDER SOILLESS CONDITIONS

Nafiye ÜNAL<sup>1</sup>

Volkan OKATAN<sup>2</sup>

Pınar KALKAN<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Akdeniz University, Antalya, Türkiye*

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Eskişehir Osmangazi University,  
Eskişehir, Türkiye*

**\*Corresponding author** [bodurpnar@gmail.com](mailto:bodurpnar@gmail.com)

### ABSTRACT

Blueberry is a type of berry fruit that stands out with its antioxidant properties and that production and consumption is increasing rapidly in the world. Soilless blueberry growing provides high unit area yield compared to soil cultivation. In addition, yield and fruit quality increase with a controlled cultivation process made in computer-controlled automation systems. Furthermore, the use of less water and fertilizer compared to soil-based agriculture ensures sustainability in production. The most important factors affecting success in soilless blueberry growing are cultivar, system planning and plant nutrition management and all these factors should be planned according to the ecology. Highbush blueberry cultivars (southern and northern) are popular in our country. It is necessary to reveal the adaptations of the cultivars according to the regions both in open air and under greenhouse conditions.

In this study, some plant growth parameters and fruit quality properties of three different southern highbush blueberry cultivars were investigated in soilless cultivation in Antalya ecological conditions. ‘Misty’, ‘Biloxi’ and ‘Star’ cultivars were used in the study. In the study, acidic cocopite was used as growing medium. The nutrient solution was applied at pH=4.5, EC=0.8 dS/m throughout the vegetation and irrigation schedule was applied according to solar radiation. Morphological and phenological properties (leaf width, length, flowering and first harvest date) and pomological properties (fruit width, length, weight, total soluble solid content, color L, a\*, b\*, C° and h\* values) were recorded. As a result of the study, it was observed that ‘Misty’ was the earliest cultivar in terms of both flowering and harvest date. This cultivar was followed by ‘Biloxi’ and ‘Star’ cultivars. The highest fruit weight and soluble solid content were determined in ‘Star’ cultivar, while the lowest was determined in ‘Misty’ cultivar.

**Keywords:** Southern highbush blueberry, subtropical conditions, earliness, fruit quality.

### INTRODUCTION

Blueberries, which belong to the berry fruit group, systematically belong to the genus *Vaccinium* and there are three types: highbush blueberries (*Vaccinium corymbosum* L.), rabbiteye blueberries (*Vaccinium ashei* Reade synm: *Vaccinium virgatum* Ait) and lowbush

blueberries (*Vaccinium angustifolium* Ait.) (Çelik ve Ağaoğlu, 2013). Highbush blueberries are the most widely cultivated type of blueberries in the world and they are divided into two groups as southern and northern varieties according to their chilling requirements. Southern highbush varieties need 150-800 chilling hours; northern highbush varieties need 800-1200 chilling hours; and rabbiteye varieties need 300-700 chilling hours (Retamales ve Hancock, 2012).

Commercially cultivated blueberry varieties started in the 1900s with the varieties bred in the USA and Canada, and the breeding of highbush blueberry varieties of southern origin, which have low chilling requirements in terms of earliness, continues today (Retamales ve Hancock, 2012).

As a matter of fact, earliness is provided with this variety. In the first studies, the 'Star' variety was introduced as an early earliness variety (Lyrene and Sherman, 2000), and in 2008, the 'Rebel' southern origin highbush blueberry variety, which matures earlier than this variety, was bred (NeSmith, 2008). In a study of 'Bluecrop', 'Duke', 'Brigitta', 'Gulfcoast', 'O'Neal', and 'Blue Ridge' highbush cultivars in eastern China, where temperatures of 25, 30, 35, and 40°C were tested, plant growth declined drastically with increasing temperature (Zheng vd. 2017).

Among the southern highbush varieties, Emerald, Jewel, Misty, Misty, Primadonna, Scintilla, Sebring, Sharpblue, Snowchaser, Springhigh, Springwide, Sweetcrisp varieties have a chilling period of less than 300 hours; Abundance, Farthing, Palmetto varieties 300-400 hours; Biloxi, Camelia, O'Neal, Rebel, Southern Belle, Star varieties 400-500 hours; Bluecrisp, Gupton, Legacy, Santa Fe varieties 500-600 hours; Arlen, Bladen, Reville varieties 800-900 hours (Retamales and Hancock, 2012). Therefore, the first condition of regional variety adaptation is to provide the requirement of chilling (Retamales and Hancock, 2012).

Blueberry cultivation in Turkey started in the 2000s and was first practiced with conventional methods in the acidic soils of the Black Sea region. In recent years, blueberry cultivation with soilless growing has become widespread, in particular in the Mediterranean region. Soilless blueberry production, which was first realized in Antalya, is increasing day by day. As a matter of fact, 2610 tons of soilless blueberries were produced on 1740 decares of area in Antalya in 2022 (Antalya Directorate of Provincial Agriculture and Forestry, 2023). According to TUIK (2021), the total area of blueberry production in Turkey is 6613 decares and 4300 tons. As a matter of fact, half of the total production in Turkey is supplied from Antalya province. In particular, the fact that the yield in production from Antalya province is 2-3 tons/da (Antalya Directorate of Provincial Agriculture and Forestry, 2023) shows the efficiency of both climate and soilless production.

In Antalya, which has altitude and low altitude areas, southern and northern blueberry varieties can be grown. However, variety adaptations need to be carried out according to the regions. Carter et al. (2002) stated that chilling capacity and cold resistance are cultivar-specific traits; therefore, it is necessary to determine the performance of cultivars according to regions.

The aim of this study was to investigate southern highbush blueberry cultivars in terms of some growth criterias under soilless conditions in Antalya, one of the southern provinces of Turkey.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The research was carried out between 2022-2023 in the Akdeniz University Research and Application Areas (36°54'0.98 "N 30°38'53.49 "E). Two-year-old seedlings of Star, Biloxi and Misty varieties were used as material in the research and variety attributes are given below.

**Biloxi:** The plants have upright and vigorous growth habits and have approximately 400-500 hours chilling requirement. The fruits of the variety, which has the need for cross-pollination, are of medium size, high quality, suitable for fresh consumption, and stand out with their taste thanks to the balance of soluble solid content and acid ratio. It has early flowering and early fruit ripening feature.

**Misty:** It is one of the earliness blueberry varieties and has a chilling period of 300 hours. It can be used as a pollinator in many blueberry orchards. It is the most popular variety in California due to its medium-sized fruits, regular fruit yield every year, high yield and fast growth. Yield and quality increase when planted with at least 2 different varieties.

**Star:** It is a southern highbush variety. It was obtained in 1981 from O'Neal x Fla.80-31 hybridization. It is one of the earliness varieties with approximately 400 hours chilling requirement. Fruit shape and size are similar to O'Neal. Star pedicel marks are small and dry, fruits are very firm and have a pleasant sweet taste with a little acidity. It has medium-high resistance to *Phytophthora cinnamomi*, *Botryosphaeria corticis* and *B. dothidea*.

The seedlings were planted in 30-liter pots containing acidic coccopite (ABI GLOBAL FZ CO, ABI PERU S.A.C) on 1 December 2022. Plant nutrient solution was applied according to Voogt et al. (2014) and fertigation was done with a automation system. Irrigation management during vegetation was planned according to solar radiation (Pozo vd. 2014).

In the study, some morphological and phenological observations and pomological analyzes were carried out on the plants. The experiment was planned as randomized plot design with 3 replications and 2 plants in each replicate. In the study, statistical analyzes were performed in the SAS package program and the averages were compared through LSD test.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

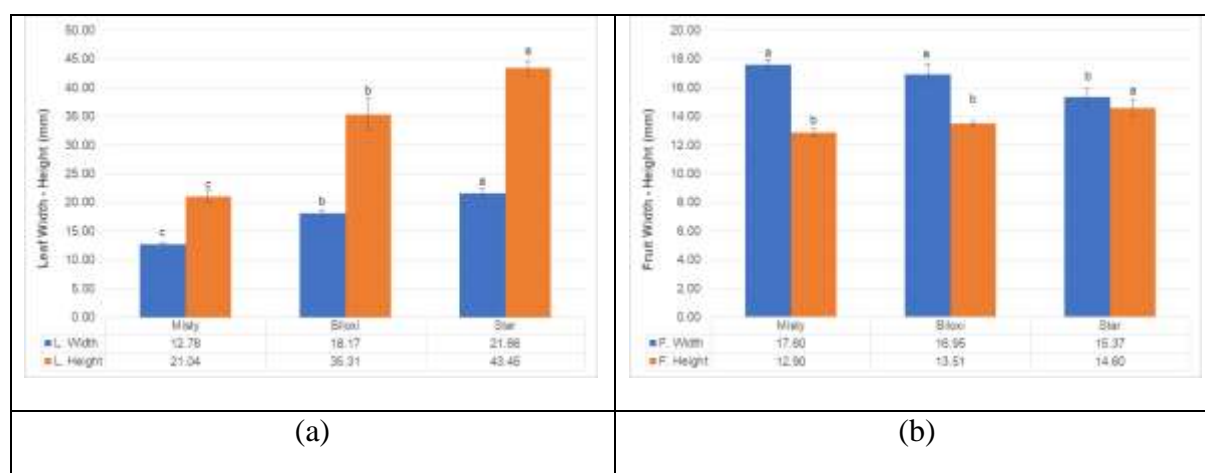
### MORPHOLOGICAL AND PHENOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

In the study, flowering and harvest dates showed significant differences among cultivars (Table 1). The earliest flowering started in Misty variety, followed by Biloxi and Star varieties. It was determined that 50% flowering occurred in Misty variety on March 16. Star variety showed only 5% flowering on the same date. The earliest harvest was recorded in Misty variety on March 14. This was followed by Biloxi variety on April 18, 2023 and Star variety on May 01 (Table 1).

**Table 1.** Flowering and first harvest date of different blueberry varieties

Variety	Flowering rate on March 16, 2023 (%)	First Harvest Date
Misty	50	March 14, 2023
Biloxi	10	April 18, 2023
Star	5	May 01, 2023

In the research, both leaf width and leaf length values among the vegetative traits differed according to the cultivars. The highest values in terms of both criteria were determined in Star cultivar, followed by Biloxi and Misty cultivars (Figure 1a).



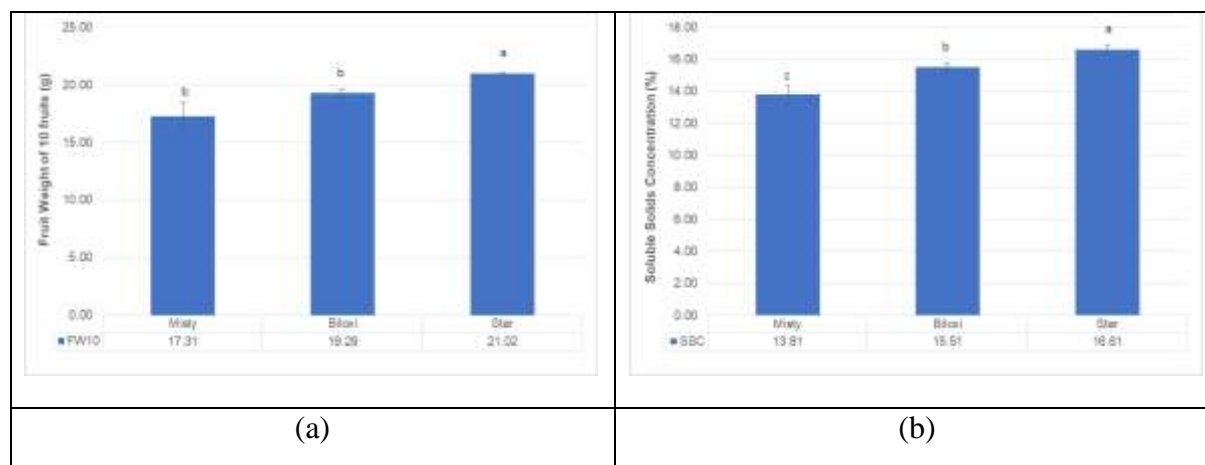
**Figure 1.** (a) Leaf width and length; (b) fruit width and length (mm) in different blueberry varieties.

## POMOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

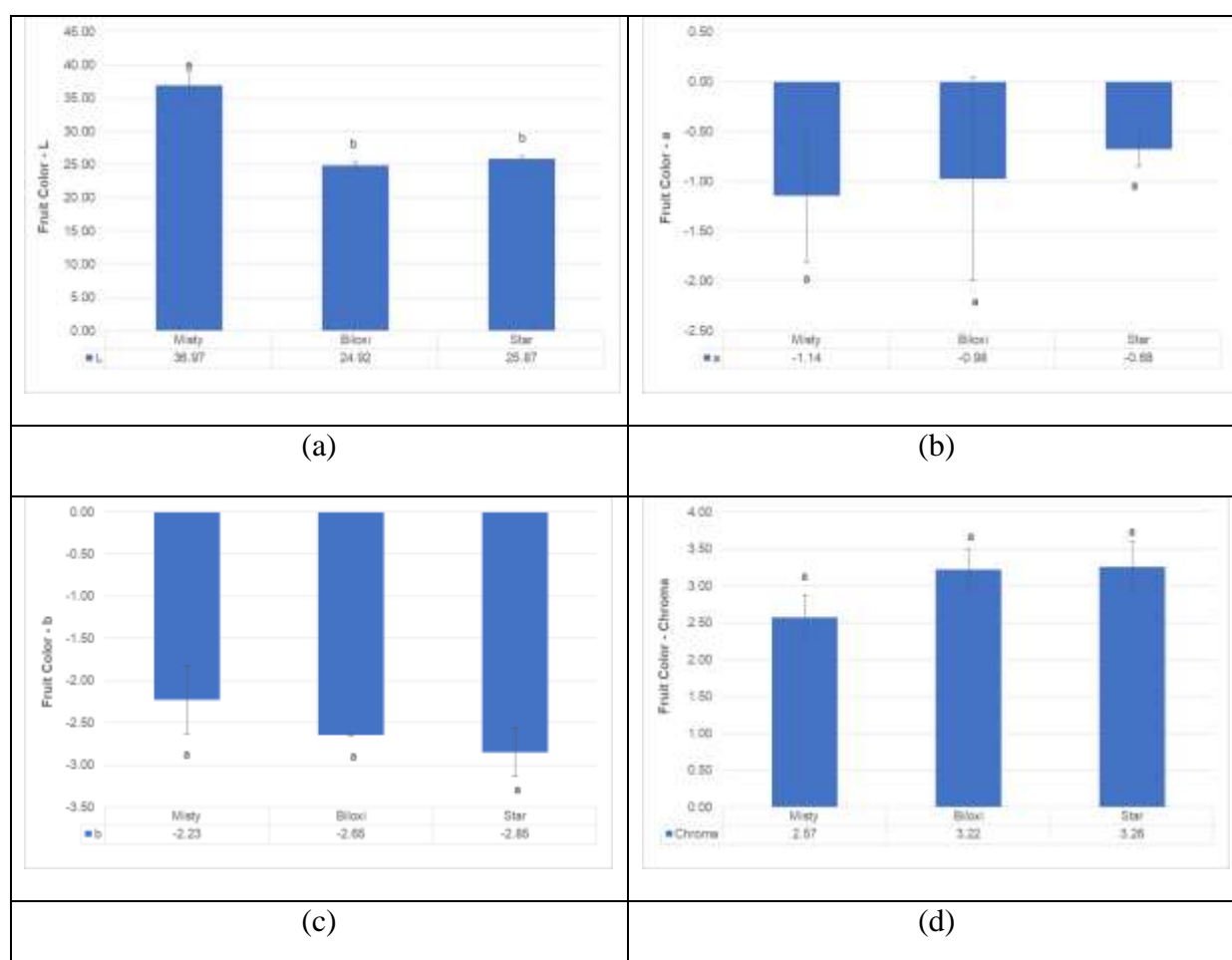
In the experiment, the effect of blueberry cultivars on fruit width and length characteristics was found to be statistically significant (Figure 2). The highest fruit width values were determined in Misty and Biloxi varieties, while the lowest values were recorded in Star variety. A different situation was observed in terms of fruit length. The highest fruit length was obtained in Star variety. Misty and Biloxi had similar values in terms of fruit length (Figure 1b).

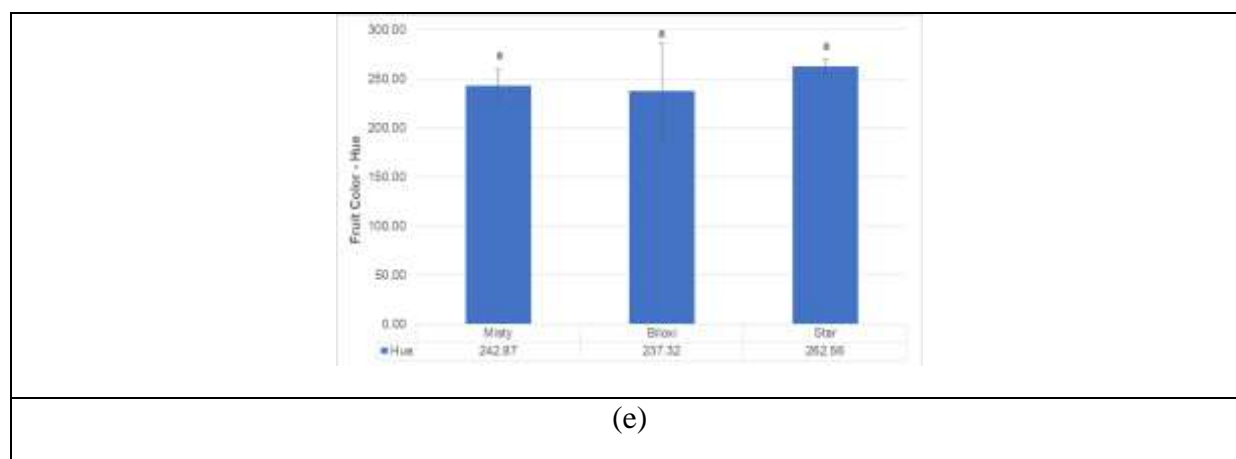
In terms of fruit weight, the highest weight of 10 fruits was determined as 21.02 g in Star variety. This was followed by Biloxi and Misty varieties, respectively. Therefore, Star variety stood out in terms of fruit length and fruit weight (Figure 2a). Fruit SSC values of blueberry varieties showed statistically significant differences. The highest SSC was determined in Star variety with 16.61%, followed by Biloxi variety with 15.51%. The lowest SSC was determined in Misty variety with 13.81% (Figure 2b).

Fruit color brightness (L) values also differed among the varieties. While the highest L value was determined in Misty variety, the other two varieties showed similar values. Therefore, brighter fruits were observed in Misty variety (Figure 3a). There were no statistical differences between the varieties in terms of fruit color a and b values (Figure 3b and Figure 3c). Chroma value, which is the intensity of fruit color, also did not show statistical difference, and quantitatively it can be said that Star variety has more intense fruits (Figure 3d). No statistical differences were observed in terms of fruit color angle value ( $h^\circ$ ) and these values varied between 237.32 and 262.56 (Figure 3e).



**Figure 2.** (a) Weight of 10 fruits (g); (b) SSC (%) in different blueberry cultivars.





**Figure 3.** Fruit color (a) L\* value; (b) a\* value; (c) b\* value; (d) C\* value; (e) h° value in different blueberry cultivars.

Our research findings showed that there were significant differences in terms of earliness among southern tall blueberry cultivars. The earliest variety was Misty, followed by Biloxi and Star varieties. When the fruit sizes of the varieties were evaluated, Misty and Biloxi varieties came to the forefront in terms of fruit width; Star variety came to the prominence in terms of fruit length and fruit weight. Fruit SSC values are one of the most important taste component criteria among the varieties. In this regard, the highest SSC was determined in Star variety with 16.61%. This was followed by Biloxi (15.51%) and Misty (13.81%) varieties. In terms of fruit color, only brightness index showed significant variation. The brightest fruits were obtained in Misty variety.

In the previous studies, the findings obtained for both northern and southern varieties were similar in terms of many criteria. Although there are significant differences among the varieties in terms of earliness, the first harvest dates vary according to the location, since earliness is also affected by climatic factors (Baptista et al. 2006; Ciordia et al. 2006; NeSmith, 2006). In this regard, Çelik (2018) conducted a study on southern highbush ('Misty', 'Ozarkblue', 'O'Neil', 'Jubilee' and 'Sharpblue') and rabbiteye ('Climax', 'Powderblue', 'Tifblue' and 'Austin') blueberry varieties and reported that the earliest variety was Misty, similar to our findings. 'Misty' variety was flowered on January 7 and harvested on May 16. In terms of fruit size, 'O'Neil', 'Tifblue' and 'Climax' had the largest fruits. It was determined that southern highbush blueberry cultivars can be used for early harvesting, while rabbiteye blueberry cultivars ('Climax' and 'Powderblue') can be used to extend the harvest period until the end of August. Ciordia et al. (2006) reported that fruit ripening of southern highbush cultivars ('Avonblue', 'Flordablue', 'Misty', 'Reveille', 'Sharpblue' and 'Sunshine Blue') under protected conditions in Spain started in May. In our findings, Misty variety started harvesting in mid-April. Baptista et al. (2006) reported that the southern highbush cultivars 'Georgiagem', 'Cape Fear' and 'O'Neal' are promising for extending the fruit production period under protected conditions.

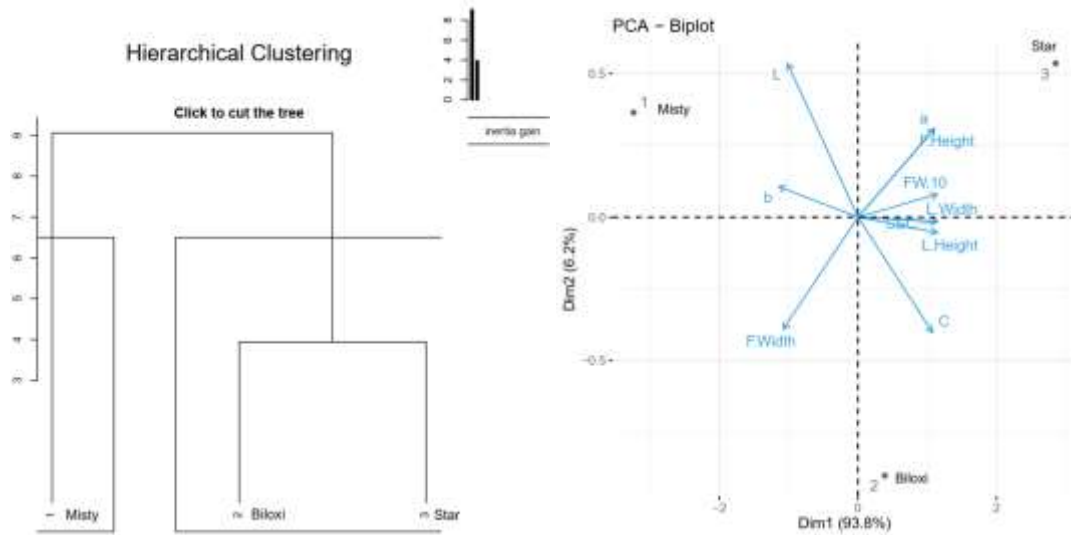
Our findings on fruit quality criteria were similar to some studies in many aspects. It is reported in the studies that particularly fruit quality criteria show significant differences according to the varieties (Ciordia et al. 2006; Çelik, 2020). Çelik et al. (2020) reported that



the fruit width was between 14.22-20.43 mm and fruit weight between 1.76- 4.22 g on blueberry cultivars ('Chandler', 'Patriot' and 'Brigitta') grown with conventional methods; Ateş and Çelik (2016), were determined the fruit length (7.77-12.58 mm), fruit width (9.65 -19.50 mm), number of berries per 250 g cup (50.00-165.67 berry), and SSC content (7.00% -14.67 %) of some northern highbush blueberry cultivars ('Toro', 'Brigitta', 'Darrow', 'Patriot', 'Bluecrop', 'Bluegold', 'Chandler' and 'Bluejay') in their study. Ozeki and Tamada (2006), in Japan, under greenhouse conditions, southern highbush cultivars with low chilling requirements ('Bladen', 'Blue Ridge', 'Cape Fear', 'Cooper', 'Duplin', 'Flordablue', 'Georgiagem', 'Magnolia', 'Misty', 'O'Neal', 'Reveille', 'Sharpblue' and 'Summit') and northern highbush ('Weymouth') and rabbiteye ('Climax') cultivars, they recommended the southern cultivars 'Blue Ridge', 'Flordablue', 'Georgiagem', 'Misty' and 'Sharpblue' in terms of harvest time, yield, fruit size and taste. Suzuki et al. (1998) used 'Bluecrop' and 'Northland' cultivars of highbush varieties in soilless culture under greenhouse conditions and found correlative relationships between fruit weight and number of seeds, flowering and harvest dates and length of growth period.

In addition to cultivar, plant nutrition management practices also have significant effects on fruit quality attributes in blueberries (Wilber and Williamson, 2008). Wilber and Williamson (2008) found that in 'Star' blueberry variety, plant growth and yield increased with increasing fertilizer rate, while in 'Misty', increasing fertilizer rate negatively affected plant growth and fruit set due to root environment diseases. In addition, Bolanos-Alcantara et al. (2019) investigated the effect of nitrate/ammonium ratio (50/50, 30/70, 10/90) and electrical conductivity (EC 1.0, 1.5, 2.0 dS.m<sup>-1</sup>) on Biloxi cultivar grown in soilless culture in protected. As a result of the research, it was reported that the value of SCC varied between 14.4-15.44 °Brix depending on the treatments.

Based on the hierarchical clustering and PCA – Biplot analysis (Figure 4) results it was concluded that all of these three varieties are very different from each other. However, it was also found that the Biloxi and Star varieties are more close to each other. The main characteristics of Misty was found to be fruit color L and fruit color b. Moreover, fruit color hue, fruit height and fruit weight characteristics were found to be superior for Star cultivar. The Biloxi varieties was also found to be superior in terms of fruit color C, leaf width, leaf height and SSC.



**Figure 4.** Hierarchical clustering (left) and PCA – Biplot analysis (right) of different varieties

## CONCLUSIONS

As a result of our research, it was determined that southern highbush blueberry varieties such as Misty, Star and Biloxi can be easily grown in low altitude areas of Antalya and that these varieties are advantageous in terms of earliness. In addition, compared to conventional cultivation, the number of plants per unit area is higher with soilless production, less water and fertilizer requirement, as well as the advantages of promoting a controllable sustainable growing, it is necessary to expand the cultivation of southern highbush blueberry with soilless production in subtropical conditions.

## REFERENCES

- Ateş S, Çelik H. 2016. Doğu Karadeniz bölgesinde organik olarak yetismekte olan bazı yüksek boylu maviyemiş çeşitlerinin pomolojik ve kimyasal özellikleri. Uluslararası Katılımlı V. Ulusal Üzümsü Meyveler Sempozyumu, 27-30 Eylül 2016, Adana, Özet Kitabı, 42p. (In Turkish).
- Antalya Directorate of Provincial Agriculture and Forestry, 2023. Statistical databases.
- Baptista MC, Oliveira PB, Lopes da Fonseca L, Oliveira CM. 2006. Early ripening of southern highbush blueberries under mild winter conditions. In VIII International Symposium on *Vaccinium* Culture, Portugal.
- Bolanos-Alcantara MN, Pineda-Pineda J, Castro-Brindis R, Vargas-Hernandez M., Avitia-Garcia E. 2019. Nitrate/ammonium ratio and electrical conductivity in blueberry quality. In XXX International Horticultural Congress IHC2018:III International Berry Fruit Symposium, Autonomous University of Chapingo, Mexico.
- Carter PM, Clark JR, Striegler RK. 2002. Evaluation of southern highbush blueberry cultivars for production in Southwestern Arkansas. HortTechnology. 12 (2): 271-274.
- Ciordia M, Garcia JC, Diaz MB. 2006. Off-Season production of southern highbush blueberries in the north of Spain. Acta Horticulturae. 715:317-322.

- Çelik H. 2018. "The productivity of some southern highbush and rabbiteye blueberry cultivars under Turkey conditions". In XXX International Horticultural Congress IHC2018: III International Berry Fruit Symposium, University of Ondokuzmayis, Samsun
- Çelik H. 2020. Maviyemiş yetiştiriciliği ve üretim trendi. Harman time. 91. 2-8.
- Çelik H, Ağaoğlu YS. 2013. Maviyemiş, Üzümsü meyveler. 6. Bölüm, Editör: Ağaoğlu, Y.S., Gerçekcioğlu, R., 245-377. Tomurcukbağ Ltd. Şti., Eğitim Yay. No: 1, Ankara.
- Lyrene PM, Sherman WB. 2000. Star southern highbush blueberry. HortScience. 35, 956-957.
- NeSmith DS. 2006. Fruit development period of several rabbiteye blueberry cultivars. Acta Horticulturae. 715:137-142.
- NeSmith DS. 2008. Rebel' southern highbush blueberry. HortScience. 43:1592-1593.
- Ozeki M, Tamada T. 2004. The potentials of forcing culture of southern highbush blueberry in Japan. Acta Horticulturae. 715: 241-246.
- Pozo J, Alvaro JE, Morales I, Requena J, La Malfa T, Mazuela PC, Urrestarazu M. 2014. A new local sustainable inorganic material for soilless culture in Spain: Granulated volcanic rock. HortScience. 49(12):1537-41.
- Retamales JB, Hancock JF. 2012. Blueberries. Crop Production Science in Horticulture. CABI Publish. 323p.
- Suzuki A, Shimizu T, Aoba K. 1998. Effects of leaf/fruit ratio and pollen density on highbush blueberry fruit quality and maturation. Journal of the Japanese Society for Horticultural Science. 67(5):739-743.
- TUIK (2021).TURKSTAT. Turkish Statistical Institute.
- Voogt W, van Dijk P, Douven F, van der Maas R. 2014. Development of a soilless growing system for blueberries (*Vaccinium corymbosum*): nutrient demand and nutrient solution. Acta Horticulturae.1017:215-222.
- Wilber WL, Williamson JG. 2008. Effects of fertilizer rate on growth and fruiting of containerized southern highbush blueberry. HortScience. 43(1):143-145.
- Zheng YP, Li RQ, Sun YQ, Xu M, Zhang H, Huang L, Zhu Y, Wang HX, Li GZ, Liu L, Li FG, Li L, Zhang X. 2017. The optimal temperature for the growth of blueberry (*Vaccinium corymbosum* L.). Pakistan Journal of Botany. 49(3):965-979.

## SECONDARY METABOLITES OF *ACTINOMYCETES* AND THEIR USES IN AGRICULTURE

Filiz ÜNAL\*

<sup>1</sup>Department of Plant Protection Faculty of Agriculture Eskişehir Osmangazi University  
Eskişehir, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: [filiz.unal@ogu.edu.tr](mailto:filiz.unal@ogu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

In recent years, due to the increase in agricultural production and the disadvantages of chemicals, alternative control studies have been focused on in agriculture. In this study, especially soil microorganisms *Actinomycetes* bacteria play an important role. Their multifunctional activities, including nutrient cycling, soil quality and crop productivity, as well as plant health, make them an environmentally friendly alternative not only for agriculture but also for humanity. Therefore, this study includes the importance of *Actinobacteria* as microbial biopesticides and biofertilizers, and highlights the future needs of using these bacteria in sustainable agriculture. These bacteria are characterized as a unique group due to their similarity to fungi due to their morphological structure in the form of mycelium. However, they are closer to bacteria because they are unicellular and do not contain chitin and cellulose in their cell walls. Among the microbial secondary metabolites produced by *Actinomycetes*; antibiotics, vitamins, pigments, toxins and substances effective in symbiosis, Biosurfactants, enzymes (amylase, cellulase, chitinase, pectinase), pheromones (*Streptomyces werraensis* LD22), compounds that affect the immune system, receptor antagonists and agonists, pesticides, antitumor agents, and plant and animal growth regulators and hormones. These secondary metabolisms are generally controlled by a group of genes in DNA. Of over 23,000 known microbial secondary metabolites, 42 % are produced by *Actinomycetes*, 42 % by fungi and 16 % by other bacteria. In this study, plant growth and yield promoting activities of *Actinomycetes* in important cultivated plants, their antifungal, antibacterial, herbicidal, insecticidal properties and their licensed preparations in the market are included. So future research should focus on number and quality of commercial products improvement. The lack awareness for farmers to use biopesticides and biofertilizers is a challenge to be taken up for an implementation for large scale of biopesticides and biofertilizers application in agriculture. Currently, the development of synthetic biology and nano-biotechnology advance provide opportunities to develop microbial and bioactive biofertilizers with a broad spectrum of application in different agro-systems. Therefore, research efforts should focus on these subjects.

**Keywords:** *Actinobacteria*, agriculture, biofertilizer, biopesticide, *Streptomyces*

### INTRODUCTION

*Actinomycetes*, known also as *Actinobacteria*, is the bacteria group with the largest number of species living in soil and water ecosystems. It is estimated that one gram of soil contains 109 cfu (colony forming units), of which 107cfu are *Actinobacteria* (Harir et al. 2018).

According to the most recent classification, Salam et al. (2020), rearranged 425 genera of the phylum Acninomycetes into 6 classes, 46 orders and 79 families, including 16 new orders and 10 new families. *Actinomyces*, *Nocardia*, and *Streptomyces* are three main genera of *Actinomycetes*. Among these genera, *Actinomyces* are anaerobic while the other two genera

are aerobic. The largest and most agriculturally important members of this large group are species within the *Streptomyces* genera, 95% of the total *Actinomycetes* isolated, followed by *Nocardia* (2%), then *Micromonospora* (1%), and the remainder includes *Thermomonospora*, *Actinoplanes*, *Microbispora*, and others (Arifuzzaman et al., 2010). *Actinomycetes* are an interesting group of microorganisms that resemble fungi due to their mycelial structure and the spores they produce, but are considered bacteria because they are single-celled and do not contain chitin and cellulose in their cell walls. Some species in this group are used in many areas of agricultural production. They produce several volatile substances like geosmin responsible of the characteristic “wet earth odor” and also exhibit diverse physiological and metabolic properties, for example the manufacture of extracellular enzymes (Barka et al., 2016; Sharma et al., 2014).

In recent years, there are many chemicals licensed and put on the market for various purposes in agricultural areas, and their number is increasing day by day. However, these may have different negative effects on plants, the environment and human health. Additionally, many phytopathogenic microorganisms have become resistant to some pesticides, making it necessary to develop new non-chemical, sustainable agents to prevent this serious situation. Currently, many scientists working in different disciplines all over the world are trying to discover new natural products of plant and microbial origin. Many plants and microorganisms produce different bioactive secondary metabolites that can potentially be used as effective alternatives to various chemical pesticides in the agricultural pharmaceutical industry (Elshafie and Camele, 2022). The largest group of microorganisms in nature capable of producing this type of metabolites are species within the *Actinomycetes* group. Of over 23,000 known microbial secondary metabolites, 42% are produced by *Actinomycetes*, 42% by fungi and 16% by other bacteria. In this study, microorganisms in this group, their metabolites and their possibilities of use in agriculture are included (Rani et al. 2021).

### **1. Usage of *Actinomycetes* metabolites in plant diseases**

*Actinomycetes* produce a large number of natural products that fully meet the needs of the plant for its development, while suppressing its diseases (Sharma et al., 2017). To date, *Actinobacteria* are known to produce approximately more than 20,000 secondary metabolites; of these, about 13,700 are considered biologically active products and about 10,000 are considered antimicrobials (Berdy, 2012). More than 10,000 diverse bioactive compounds have been obtained from *Actinomycetes* so far (Martins et al., 2019). Metabolites from *Actinobacteria* have a wide range of activities, including antifungal and antimicrobial (Barka et al., 2006; Cao et al., 2020 ; Hamdali et al., 2008; de Lima Proc'opio et al., 2012 ; Guerrero-Garz'on et al., 2020 ; Passari et al., 2015; Ser et al., 2016). Some antimicrobial effects of *Actinomycetes* metabolites in agricultural applications are summarized in Table 1.

Table 1. Some antimicrobial metabolites of *Actinomycetes* and their targeted pathogens.

Organisms	Compounds	Target pathogen
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. HAAG3–15	Azalomycin B	<i>F. oxysporum</i> f. sp. <i>cucumerinum</i>
<i>Streptomyces thermocarboxydus</i> isolate BPSAC147	1H-pyrazole – 1,3 benzothiazole – 7-epi-transsesquisabinene – Cedrane – Azulene derivatives – Piperoidene – Ethyl iso-allochaolate	<i>F. oxysporum</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. MR14	Not determined	<i>Fusarium moniliforme</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> (MG788011, MG788012)	Not determined	<i>Botrytis cinerea</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> strains PC 12, D 4.1, D 4.3 and W1	Chitinase/ hydrogen cyanide (HCN)	<i>Pyricularia</i> sp.
<i>Streptomyces lavendulae</i> SPS-33	2–Methyl-1–butanol 3–methyl-1–butanol Pyridine and Phenylethyl alcoho	
<i>Nocardiopsis dassonvillei</i> strain MB22	Chitinase	<i>Bipolaris sorokiniana</i>
<i>Streptomyces vinaceus</i> strain RCS260	Cellulase	<i>Colletotrichum gloeosporioides</i>
<i>Streptomyces violaceoruber</i> strain BS-26	Not determined	<i>Colletotrichum capsici</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. CB-75	Type I polyketide synthase (PKS-I) and non-ribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS)	<i>Colletotrichum gloeosporioides</i> , <i>C. musae</i>
<i>Streptomyces samsunensis</i> UAE1, <i>Streptomyces cavourensis</i> UAE1 and <i>Micromonospora tulbaghia</i> UAE1	$\beta$ -1,3-glucanases and chitinase / Siderophores	<i>Lasiodiplodia theobromae</i> (Dieback in Mango)

## 2. Usage of antibiotics originating from *Actinomycetes* in plant diseases

Antibiotics are today mostly used in the treatment of various infections in humans, animals and plants. It is also used in animal nutrition, food storage, as a research material to ensure selectivity in biochemical and culture environments, as a preservative in agriculture or to accelerate growth. *Streptomyces* have a large share in the production of antibiotics used today. The producers of approximately 55-65% of the 10 000 known antibiotics are members of the *Streptomyces* genus. Streptomycin, the first bacterial antibiotic discovered in 1943, was obtained from *Streptomyces griseus* (Barka et al., 2016; Harir et al., 2018). According to mathematical modeling, 97% of the antibiotics produced by this genus have not yet been discovered (De Lima et al., 2012). Kasugamycin (Umezawa et al., 1965), a discovered bactericidal and fungicidal metabolite produced by *Streptomyces kasugaensis*, has excellent toxicological properties. Kasugamycin inhibits protein biosynthesis in microorganisms but not in mammals (Table 2).

Table 2. Some antibiotics produced by different *Actinomycetes* and their applications

Organism	Antibiotic produced	Disease
<i>S. griseus</i>	Faeriefungin	Asparagus root diseases
<i>S. malaysiensis</i>	Malayamycin	Blotch of wheat
<i>S. griseochromogenes</i>	Blasticidin S	Broad range of plant diseases
<i>S. hygroscopicus</i>	Gopalamycin	Brown rust of wheat
<i>S. padanus</i>	Fungichromin	Damping-off of cabbage
<i>S. violaceusniger</i> YCED9	Nigericin and guanidylfungin A	Grass seedling disease
<i>S. humidus</i>	Phenylacetic acid	<i>Phytophthora</i> blight of pepper
<i>S. violaceusniger</i>	Tubercidin	<i>Phytophthora</i> blight of pepper
<i>S. melanosporofaciens</i> EF-76 and FP-54	Geldanamycin	Potato scab
<i>Streptoverticillium rimofaciens</i>	Mildiomyacin	Powdery mildew
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. KNF2047	Neopeptin A and B	Powdery mildew of cucumber
<i>S. kasugaensis</i>	Kasugamycin	Rice blast disease
<i>S. cacaoi</i> var. <i>Asoensis</i>	Polyoxin B and D	Rice sheath blight
<i>S. hygroscopicus</i>	Geldanamycin	Root rot of pea geldanus
<i>S. hygroscopicus</i> var. <i>Limoneus</i> No. T-7545	Validamycin	Sheath blight of rice

### 3. Usage of *Actinomycetes* spp. isolates in plant diseases

The largest and most agriculturally important members of this large group are species within the genus *Streptomyces*. Antifungal and antibacterial species are generally included in this genus. *Streptomyces* constitute 95% of the total *Actinomycetes* isolated. Other genera members generally include human and plant pathogenic species (Table 3).

Table 3. *Actinobacteria* generas and their features

Phylum	Order	Important genera	Special Features
<i>Actinobacteria</i> (Actinomycetes)	<i>Actinomycetales</i>	<i>Actinomyces</i>	Filamentous branching, some human pathogens
		<i>Corynebacterium</i>	Human pathogens
		<i>Frankia</i>	Symbiotic nitrogen fixers
		<i>Gardnerella</i>	Human pathogens
		<i>Mycobacterium</i>	Acid-fast, human pathogens
		<i>Nocardia</i>	Filamentous branching, opportunistic pathogens
		<i>Propionibacterium</i>	Propionic acid producers
		<i>Streptomyces</i>	Filamentous branching, many produce antibiotics

Among the *Actinomycetes*, the use of *Streptomyces* species for biocontrol purposes is more documented (Gonzalez-Franco and Hernandez, 2009). *Streptomyces* species, especially *Fusarium* spp. (Cao et al., 2020; Kaur et al., 2019), *Botrytis cinerea* (El-Shatoury et al., 2020), *Ceratocystis fimbriata* (Li et al., 2020a, 2020b), *Colletotrichum capsici* (Thilagam and Hemalatha, 2019; Qi et al. (2019) as well as the rice bacterial pathogen. In another notable study, Nimaichand et al. (2013) isolated *Streptomyces hudungensis* from a limestone deposit and showed that it had antagonist activity against rice (*Helminthosporium oryzae*, *Pyricularia oryzae*, *Fusarium oxysporum* and *Curvularia oryzae*). Tamreiha and et al. (2019) also obtained similar results and reported the promising biocontrol activity of *Streptomyces* MBRL



201T against 6 rice fungal pathogens. To date, many researchers have investigated the effects of *Streptomyces* isolates as biocontrol agents against anthracnose disease in various plants such as cucumber, sweet potato, capsicum and banana (Table 4) (Cao et al., 2020; Passari et al., 2019; Kaur et al., 2019; El-Shatoury et al., 2020; Boubekri et al., 2022).

Table 4. Some antimicrobial *Actinomycetes* spp. and their targeted pathogens.

Organisms	Host	Target pathogen
<i>Streptomyces viridodiasticus</i>	Lettuce	<i>Sclerotinia minor</i>
<i>S. violaceusniger</i> G10	Banana	<i>Fusarium oxysporum</i> f. sp. <i>cubense</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. KH-614	Rice	<i>Pyricularia oryzae</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. AP77	Porphyra	<i>Pythium porphyrae</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. S30	Tomato	<i>Rhizoctonia solani</i>
<i>S. halstedii</i>	Red Pepper	<i>Phytophthora capsici</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> spp. 47W08, 47W10	Pepper	<i>Phytophthora capsici</i>
<i>S. violaceusniger</i> XL-2	Many plants	<i>P. chrysosporium</i> , <i>P. placenta</i> , <i>C. versicolor</i> , <i>G. trabeum</i>
<i>S. ambofaciens</i> S2	Red Pepper	<i>Colletotrichum gloeosporioides</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Sugarbeet	<i>Sclerotium rolfsii</i>
<i>S. hygrosopicus</i>	Many plants	<i>Colletotrichum gloeosporioides</i> and <i>Sclerotium rolfsii</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Sun flower	<i>Sclerotinia sclerotiorum</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Sweet pea	<i>Oidium</i> sp.
<i>S. vinaceusdrappus</i>	Rice	<i>Curvularia oryzae</i> , <i>P. oryzae</i> , <i>Bipolaris oryzae</i> , <i>F. oxysporum</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp. RO3	Lemon	<i>Penicillium digitatum</i> , <i>Geotrichum candidum</i>
<i>S. spororaveus</i> RDS28	Many Plants	<i>R. solani</i> , <i>Fusarium solani</i> , <i>F. verticillioides</i> , <i>A. alternata</i> , <i>Botrytis cinerea</i> <i>S. aurantiogriseus</i>
<i>S. aurantiogriseus</i> VSMGT1014	Rice	<i>Rhizoctonia solani</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Maize	<i>Aspergillus</i> sp.
<i>S. violaceusniger</i> YCED9	Grass	<i>Rhizoctonia solani</i>

<i>S. lavendulae</i> HHFA1	Onion	<i>Erwinia carotovora</i> subsp. <i>carotovora</i> , <i>Burkholderia cepacia</i>
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Soybean	<i>Xanthomonas campestris</i> pv. <i>glycines</i>

#### 4. Usage of antibiotics originating from *Actinomycetes* in weeds

The use of antibiotics derived from *Actinomycetes* dates back to ancient times. Approximately 60% of new insecticides and herbicides derived from them have been discovered in the last 10 years (Harir et al., 2018). (Table 5).

Table 5. Some antibiotics produced by *Actinomycetes* used against some weeds.

Bioherbicides	Biocontrol	<i>Streptomyces</i> strains
Anisomycin	Inhibitor effect of weeds such as common crabgrass and broad-leaved weeds and barnyardness	<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.
Bialaphos	Control of annual and perennial grassy weeds	<i>S. viridochromogenes</i>
Carbocyclic coformycin and hydantocidin	Control of several weeds	<i>S. hygroscopicus</i>
Herbicidines and herbimycins	Several weeds	<i>S. saganonensis</i>
Phthoxazolin, hydantocidin, and homoalanosin	Control of several weeds	<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.

#### 5. Licensed Plant Protection Products including *Actinomycetes* spp.

Increasing environmental problems are increasing the importance of biocontrol agents for plant protection day by day. Attempts to discover and use natural products in the ecosystem have increased significantly globally. One of these initiatives is to enable the use of *Actinomycetes* bacteria, which are readily available, adapted to natural life, appear to be an effective and sustainable selection, to provide a significant biocontrol effect in the fight against plant pathogens. Table 6 lists microbial pesticides containing *Actinomycetes* spp. registered in the world., Table 7 lists Some microbial pesticides containing *Actinomycetes* metabolites licensed world (Ebrahimi-Zarandi et al., 2022).

Table 6. Some microbial pesticides containing *Actinomycetes* bacteria metabolites licensed worldwide.

Licensed Plant Protection Product	Active Substance	Country of License	Target Pathogen
Actinovate, USA	<i>Streptomyces lydicus</i> WYEC 108	Canada, USA	Soil pathogens ( <i>Pythium</i> , <i>Fusarium</i> , <i>Phytophthora</i> , <i>Rhizoctonia</i> , <i>Verticillium</i> ), downy mildew, powdery mildew, <i>Botrytis</i> , <i>Alternaria</i> , <i>Postia</i> , <i>Geotrichum</i> , <i>Sclerotinia</i> .
Mycostop,	<i>Streptomyces</i> K61	Europe, Canada, USA	<i>Alternaria</i> , <i>R. solani</i> , <i>Fusarium</i> , <i>Phytophthora</i> , <i>Pythium</i>
Mykocide	<i>S. colombiensis</i>	G. Korea	Downy mildew, gray mold, brown patch
Safegrow	<i>S. kasugaensis</i>	G. Korea	<i>Rhizoctonia</i> sp., <i>Rhizoctonia</i> spp in turfgrass
Actofit	<i>S. avermitilis</i>	Ukraine	Insecticide (Colorado Potato beetle, mites)
Bactophil	<i>S. albus</i>	Ukraine	Seed diseases
Incide	<i>S. atrovirens</i>	India	Insecticide
Actin	<i>S. atrovirens</i>	India	Fungicide (many fungi)

Table 7. lists Some microbial pesticides containing *Actinomycetes* metabolites licensed world.

Biocontrol Metabolite and commercial name	Organism	Country	Target diseases
Blasticidin, SBLA-S	<i>S. griseochromogenes</i>	USA	<i>Pyricularia oryzae</i>
Kasugamycin, Kasumin, Kasurab-valida-sumi	<i>S. kasugaensis</i>	Ukrayna	<i>Cercospora</i> sp. in sugarbeet; leaf blight in celery; <i>Venturia</i> spp. in apple and apricot; <i>Phytophthora sojae</i> in soybean root rot
Streptomycin, Agrimycin, Paushak, Cuprimicin 17, AAstrepto 17, AS-50, Dustret, Cuprimic 100 and	<i>S. griseus</i>	India, USA, New Zeland, China,Ukrain,	Bacterial rots, cancer, and other bacterial diseases, ( <i>Xanthomonas oryzae</i> ,

500		Canada	<i>X. citri</i> , and <i>Pseudomonas tabaci</i> in all hosts)
Avermectine (Nematicide)	<i>S. avermitilis</i>	-	<i>Wuchereria bancroftii</i>
Phytomycin, Mycoshield, Cuprimic 100, 500, <i>S. rimosus</i>	<i>S. rimosus</i>	-	Fire Blight ( <i>Erwinia amylovora</i> ), <i>Pseudomonas</i> and Mycoject <i>Xanthomonas</i> spp., and mycoplasmas
Validamycin, Validacin, Valimun, Valida, Sheathmar  Dantotsupadanvalida, Mycin Hustler	<i>S. hygroscopicus</i>	Cotton and Vegetables	<i>Rhizoctonia</i> in Rice, Strawberry, Potato, Tobacco,
Polyoxorim, Endorse, PolyoxinZ, Stopit, Polyoxin	<i>S. cacaoi</i> var. <i>asoensis</i>	-	<i>Rhizoctonia</i> spp. in field crops. <i>Sphaerotheca</i> spp. and other powdery mildews, <i>Botrytis cinerea</i> , <i>Sclerotinia sclerotiorum</i> , <i>Corynespora melonis</i> , <i>Cochliobolus miyabeanus</i> , <i>Alternaria alternate</i> , Rice Sheath Blight ( <i>R. solani</i> ), apricot and apple canker and <i>Helminthosporium</i> spp. in rice.
Natamycin, Delvolan	<i>S. natalensis</i> and <i>S. chattanoogaensis</i>	In many countries	<i>Fusarium oxysporum</i> 'un neden old. bazal çürkölükler
Abamectin (Avermectins) Agri-Meck Avid,	<i>S. avermitilis</i>	In many countries	In Many Insects, Mites, Ants
Polynactin, Mitecidin	<i>S. aureus</i>	Japan	<i>Tetranychus cinnabarinus</i> , <i>Tetranychus urticae</i> , <i>P. ulmi</i> in fruits
Milbemycine Milbeknock, Koromite, Mesa,	<i>S. hygroscopicus</i> subsp. <i>aureolacrimosus</i>	-	Citrus red spider, leafworms in tea and eggplant

## 6. Usage of *Actinomyces* spp. as biofertilizer

Biofertilizers of microorganism origin in agricultural production are preferred products because they are environmentally friendly, highly productive and do not have any harmful effects on plant products, soil and other living things. The plant needs organic fertilizers and biofertilizers as well as mineral nutrients that can be supplied directly or indirectly when chemical fertilizers are used to increase organic carbon in the soil and support sustainability in the field and horticultural crops. The term biofertilizer refers to a wide range of products containing living microorganisms, including bacteria, fungi, algae. Upon application, these microorganisms help fix atmospheric nitrogen or dissolve/mobilize soil nutrients as well as secrete plant growth promoting substances [4]. Today, biofertilizers and biopesticides can replace traditional inorganic fertilizers and synthetic pesticides, among a variety of other products. *Actinomyces* group bacteria are the most preferred group in microbial fertilizers used to increase growth and yield in plants. Table 8 shows the *Actinomyces* bacterial species used as microbial fertilizer and their mechanism of action.

Table 8. *Actinomyces* bacterial species used as microbial fertilizer and their mechanism of action.

Species	Host and ability to affect plant development	Food intake
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Clover	Nutrient intake
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Rice, chickpea, sorghum	Plant growth promotion, grain yield, root development
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Pea	Nodulation
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Bean	Increase plant growth
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Wheat	Nutrient intake, plant development
<i>S. atrovirens</i> , <i>S. griseoviridis</i> , <i>S. lydicus</i> , <i>S. olivaceoviridis</i> <i>S. rimosus</i> , <i>S. rochei</i> , <i>S. viridis</i>	Wheat	Auxin/IAA / gibberellin and cytokinin synthesis
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	-	Gibberellin biosynthesis

<i>S. igroscopicus</i>	-	ACC deaminase
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	<i>Terfezia leonis</i> (mushroom)	Siderophore, IAA, gibberellic acid
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Water	Gibberellic acid, IAA, abscisic acid, kinetin and benzyladenine
<i>S. aurantiogriseus</i>	Rice	IAA production
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	Soil	IAA and siderophore production
<i>Streptomyces</i> sp.	-	Synthesis of B-1,3-Glucanase, IAA, and HCN
<i>S. rochei</i> , <i>S. carpinensis</i> , <i>S. thermolilacinus</i>	-	Siderophore, IAA synthesis and phosphate solubility

## CONCLUSIONS

In this review, the biocontrol and plant growth regulatory effects of *Actinomycete* bacteria are discussed. When the studies carried out to date are examined, the biocontrol aspects of *Actinomycetes* bacteria in the field of plant protection and their application in sustainable agriculture have made a great contribution to agricultural production and will continue to do so in the future with the development of new isolates and techniques. Despite the potential of *Actinomycetes* to produce a large number of secondary metabolites and perform a wide variety of activities, very few have been formulated as biofertilizers, and many have difficulty reaching the market. However, to exploit the full potential of *Actinobacteria* in agriculture, future research should focus on optimizing the selection method by ensuring the stability of the selected strains. On the other hand, more studies are needed to obtain and develop metabolites of *Actinobacteria* that may be useful in plant production. The obtained isolates should also be designed for targets such as salinity reduction, drought, and antibiotic resistance. Additionally, efforts need to be made to transfer technology from the laboratory level to industry. For example, most existing biopesticide and biofertilizer products generally have limited shelf lives, the majority being of poor quality. Therefore, future research should also focus on quality improvement. The lack of awareness of farmers about the use of biological products, increasing the use of these products in agriculture is a challenge to be overcome. Currently, advances in synthetic biology and nano-biotechnology offer opportunities for the development of microbial and/or bioactive biofertilizers with a wide range of applications in different agricultural systems. Therefore, research efforts for the development of biopesticides and biofertilizers should focus on these options.

## REFERENCES

- Arifuzzaman, M., Khatun, M.R., Rahman, H., 2010. Isolation and screening of *Actinomycetes* from Sundarbans soil for antibacterial activity. Afr. J. Biotechnol. 9,4615–4619. <https://doi.org/10.5897/AJB10.339>

- Barka, E. A., Vatsa, P., Sanchez, L., Gaveau-Vaillant, N., Jacquard, C., Meier-Kolthoff, J. P., et al. 2016. Taxonomy, physiology, and natural products of *Actinobacteria*. Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev. 80, 1–43.
- Berdy, J. 2012. Thoughts and facts about antibiotics; where we are now and where we are heading. J Antibiot. ;65:385–395. doi: 10.1038/ja.2012.27.
- Boubekri, K., Soumare, A., Mardad, I., Lyamlouli, K., Ouhdouch, Y., Hafidi, M., et al. 2022. Multifunctional role of *Actinobacteria* in agricultural production sustainability: A review. Microbiol. Res. 261:127059.
- Cao, P., Li, C., Wang, H., Yu, Z., Xu, X., Wang, X., Zhao, J., Xiang, W., 2020. Community structures and antifungal activity of root-associated endophytic *Actinobacteria* in healthy and diseased cucumber plants and *Streptomyces* sp. HAAG3-15 as a promising biocontrol agent. Microorganisms 8.
- de Lima Proc'opio, R.E., da Silva, I.R., Martins, M.K., de Azevedo, J.L., de Araújo, J.M., 2012. Antibiotics produced by *Streptomyces*. Braz. J. Infect. Dis. 16, 466–471.
- Ebrahimi-Zarandi, M., Saberi Riseh, R., and Tarkka, M. T. 2022. *Actinobacteria* as effective biocontrol agents against plant pathogens, an overview on their role in eliciting plant defense. Microorganisms.
- Elshafie, H.S., Camele I. 2022. Rhizospheric *Actinomycetes* revealed antifungal and plant-growth-promoting activities under controlled environment. Plants 11:1872.
- El-Shatoury, S.A., Ameen, F., Moussa, H., Wahid, O.A., Dewedar, A., AlNadhari, S., 2020. Biocontrol of chocolate spot disease (*Botrytis cinerea*) in faba bean using endophytic *Actinomycetes Streptomyces*: a field study to compare application techniques. PeerJ
- Guerrero-Garzon, J.F., Zehl, M., Schneider, O., Rückert, C., Busche, T., Kalinowski, J., Bredholt, H., Zotchev, S.B., 2020. *Streptomyces* spp. from the marine sponge *Anthodichotoma*: analyses of secondary metabolite biosynthesis gene clusters and some of their products. Front. Microbiol. 11, 1–15.
- Gonzalez-Franco, a C., Hernandez, L.R., 2009. *Actinomycetes* as biological control agents of Phytopathogenic fungi. Tech. Chihuah. III, 64–73.
- Hamdali, H., Hafidi, M., Virolle, M.J., Ouhdouch, Y., 2008. Growth promotion and protection against damping-off of wheat by two rock phosphate solubilizing *Actinomycetes* in a P-deficient soil under greenhouse conditions. Appl. Soil Ecol. 40, 510–517.
- Harir, M., Bendif, H., Bellahcene, M., Fortas, Z., and Pogni, R. 2018. *Streptomyces* secondary metabolites. Basic Biol. Appl. *Actinobacteria* 6, 99–122. Microorganisms: A Potential Source of Bioactive Molecules for Antioxidant Applications.
- Kaur, T., Rani, R., Manhas, R.K., 2019. Biocontrol and plant growth promoting potential of phylogenetically new *Streptomyces* sp. MR14 of rhizospheric origin. AMB Express
- Martins, M.G., Ribeiro, I., Ribeiro, T., Azevedo, I., Pereira, F., Urbatzka, R., et al., 2019. *Actinobacteria* isolated from *Laminaria ochroleuca*: a source of new bioactive compounds. Front. Microbiol. 10, 1–13.
- Nimaichand, S., Tamrihao, K., Yang, L.L., Zhu, W.Y., Zhang, Y.G., Li, L., Tang, S.K., Ningthoujam, D.S., Li, W.J., 2013. *Streptomyces hundungensis* sp. nov., a novel *Actinomycete* with antifungal activity and plant growth promoting traits. J. Antibiot. 66, 205–209.
- Passari, A.K., Mishra, V.K., Gupta, V.K., Yadav, M.K., Saikia, R., Singh, B.P., 2015. In vitro and in vivo plant growth promoting activities and DNA fingerprinting of antagonistic endophytic *Actinomycetes* associates with medicinal plants. PLoS One 10, 1–18.
- Qi, D., Zou, L., Zhou, D., Chen, Y., Gao, Z., Feng, R., Zhang, M., Li, K., Xie, J., Wang, W., 2019. Taxonomy and broad-spectrum Antifungal activity of *Streptomyces* sp. SCA3-4

- isolated from rhizosphere soil of *Opuntia stricta*. *Front. Microbiol.* 10, 1–15.
- Rani, A.; Saini, K.C.; Bast, F.; Mehariya, S.; Bhatia, S.K.; Lavecchia, R.; Zuorro, A. 2021. Microorganisms: A Potential Source of Bioactive Molecules for Antioxidant Applications. *Molecules* , 26, 1142.
- Salam, N. Jiao J.Y. , X.T. Zhang, W.J. Li 2020. Update on the classification of higher ranks in the phylum *Actinobacteria*, *Int. J. Syst. Evolut. Microbiol.*, 70, pp. 1331-1355.
- Ser, H.L., Law, J.W.F., Chaiyakunapruk, N., Jacob, S.A., Palanisamy, U.D., Chan, K.G., Goh, B.H., Lee, L.H. 2016. Fermentation conditions that affect clavulanic acid production in *Streptomyces clavuligerus*: a systematic review. *Front. Microbiol.* 7.
- Sharma, M., Tarafdar, A., Ghosh, R., Gopalakrishanan, S., 2017. Biological Control as a tool for Eco-friendly Management of Plant Pathogens.
- Shahwara, D. Mushtaq Z., Mushtaq H., Alqarawie A.A., Younghoon Parkb Y., Alshahranie T.S., Faizan S., 2023. Role of microbial inoculants as bio fertilizers for improving crop productivity: A review, *Heliyon*, 9(6): e16134.
- Sharma, M., Dangi, P., Choudhary, M., 2014. *Actinomycetes*: Source, Identification, and Their Applications 3, 801–832.
- Tamreih, K., Nimaichand, S., Chanu, S.B., Devi, K.A., Lynda, R., Jeeniita, N., Ningthoujam, D.S., Roy, S.S., 2019. *Streptomyces manipurensis* MBRL 201(T) as potential candidate for biocontrol and plant growth promoting agent for rice. *Indian J. Exp. Biol.* 57, 741–749.
- Thilagam, R., Hemalatha, N., 2019. Plant growth promotion and chilli anthracnose disease suppression ability of rhizosphere soil *Actinobacteria*. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 126, 1835–1849.
- Umezawa, H., Okami Y., Hashimoto T., Suhara Y., Hamada M, Takeuchi T. 1965. A new antibiotic, kasugamycin. *J Antibiot.*18:101–103.



## ALTERNATIVE OILSEED CROPS IN TURKEY

*Emrullah CULPAN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Tekirdag Namık Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, Tekirdag, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: eculpan@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Despite its sufficient production in many agricultural crops, our country has a large foreign trade deficit, especially in the production of oilseeds and edible oil. Alternative oilseeds are valuable crops that are grown in marginal areas in Turkey and have a crucial contribution to oil production. Alternative oilseed crops cultivated in our country are rapeseed (canola), safflower, sesame, linseed, camelina and cephalaria. While these oilseeds can be successfully grown in Turkey, the markets and supply chains some of them are not necessarily developed. Especially camelina and cephalaria production is too low to be recorded in the statistical database. In 2022, 150.000 tons of rapeseed, 30.000 tons of safflower, 17.366 tons of sesame and 8 tons of linseed were produced in our country. The production of these crops is highly low in Turkey where edible oil consumption is high. Although almost every region of our country is suitable for the production of major and alternative oilseed crops, the increasing vegetable oil deficit is a major problem. In this study, the availability, production and future of alternative oilseed crops in Turkey are considered as a whole.

**Keywords:** Alternative oilseed crops, Rapeseed, Safflower, Sesame, Linseed, Camelina

### INTRODUCTION

In parallel with the increase in the world population, the consumption of foodstuffs is increasing and at the same time the consumption of edible oil is also increasing. This consumption forces producers to increase production on available agricultural area. In addition, the fact that vegetable oils have become the raw material of the energy sector such as biodiesel increases the need for these oils even more (Culpan, 2015).

Edible oils, a staple food, are obtained from oilseed crops. Some of these crops are wild and some of them are cultivated (Arslan and Culpan, 2023). Vegetable or edible oils, which are basic foods, are obtained from oilseed crops. Oilseed crops rich in primary and secondary metabolites (fat, protein, carbohydrates, vitamins etc.) constitute an essential source of raw material for human and animal nutrition as well as for the industrial sector (Yılmaz et al., 2021).

Despite its sufficient production in many agricultural crops, our country has a large foreign trade deficit, especially in the production of oilseeds and edible oil. Alternative oilseeds are valuable crops that are grown in marginal areas in Turkey and have a crucial contribution to oil production. Alternative oilseed crops cultivated in our country are rapeseed (canola), safflower, sesame, linseed, camelina and cephalaria. While these oilseeds can be successfully grown in Turkey, the markets and supply chains some of them are not necessarily developed. Although almost every region of our country is suitable for the production of major and alternative oilseed crops, the increasing vegetable oil deficit is a major problem. In

this study, the availability, production and future of alternative oilseed crops in Turkey are considered as a whole.

## ALTERNATIVE OILSEED CROPS

### Rapeseed (*Brassica napus* L.)

Rapeseed, a crop of Mediterranean origin, is important for human and animal nutrition (Gürsoy, 2019) and biodiesel production. It is the third most produced annual oil crop in the world (71.3 million tons as of 2021), behind soybean and seed cotton. The countries with the highest production are Canada, China, India, Germany and France (FAOSTAT, 2021). According to the data of the Turkish Statistical Institute for the year 2022, 150.000 tons of rapeseed was produced from 41.145 ha and the average seed yield was 3650 kg/ha (Table 1). Rapeseed is intensively cultivated in Thrace region in Turkey and its contribution to the oil production is highly important (Culpan et al., 2022).

Table 1. Rapeseed production in Turkey in the last 10 years

Years*	Area Harvested (ha)	Yield (kg/ha)	Production Quantity (tons)
2013	31.127	3280	102.000
2014	32.133	3420	110.000
2015	35.081	3440	120.000
2016	35.453	3530	125.000
2017	16.520	3640	60.000
2018	37.845	3300	125.000
2019	52.514	3430	180.000
2020	34.989	3470	121.542
2021	37.601	3720	140.000
2022	41.145	3650	150.000

\* Turkish Statistical Institute, 2022

Rapeseed cultivation is highly similar to wheat cultivation practices (Tıraş, 2011); it is sown and harvested in almost the same period (September-July). The reasons that make rapeseed valuable are that it winter survival when it enters winter during the rosette period, does not require additional irrigation by being content with natural rainfall, reaches harvest maturity in July at the latest, can be easily harvested with a wheat harvester and yields more than cool climate cereals under dry farming conditions (Arslan, 2016). Due to the 40-50% quality oil in the seeds of rapeseed (Murphy, 1995; Gürsoy and Kolsarıcı, 2017), high oil yield from per hectare is an advantage compared to other spring oilseed crops such as safflower. The most important problem of rapeseed in Turkey is the poor availability of moisture in the soil in September and early October, the time of winter sowing in Central Anatolia and Thrace. This can lead to poor emergence and perhaps to repeat sowing.

### Safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius* L.)

Safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius* L.) is a multipurpose oilseed crop that can grow in arid and semi-arid environments because of its tolerance for drought stress (Mosupiemang et al., 2022). *Carthamus tinctorius* L. which belongs to the Asteraceae, is one of the oldest cultivated plants that started to be cultivated 3000 years ago. It contains 25-45% oil in its seeds, has two different types as linoleic ( $\omega$ -6) and oleic ( $\omega$ -9), has high quality edible oil, is suitable for biodiesel production, is cultivated in the form of residue and mixture and is considered as animal feed (Arslan et al., 2012; Culpan and Arslan, 2022). On the other hand, drought tolerant and cultivation without irrigation

enable especially availability of fallow areas (Arslan and Culpan, 2018). According to the data of the Turkish Statistical Institute for the year 2022, 15.000 tons of safflower was produced from 26.237 ha and the average seed yield was 1140 kg/ha (Table 2). There was a significant increase in safflower cultivation areas until 2014 and 2015 growing seasons, but then a decrease was observed again.

Table 2. Safflower production in Turkey in the last 10 years

Years*	Area Harvested (ha)	Yield (kg/ha)	Production Quantity (tons)
2013	29.292	1540	45.000
2014	44.305	1410	62.000
2015	43.107	1640	70.000
2016	39.571	1470	58.000
2017	27.376	1830	50.000
2018	24.693	1420	35.000
2019	15.860	1380	21.883
2020	15.115	1410	21.325
2021	14.588	1110	14.000
2022	26.237	1140	15.000

\* Turkish Statistical Institute, 2022

The most important advantage of safflower is that it does not require much agricultural practices such as irrigation and fertilization. However, since safflower is known as a drought tolerant crop, it is cultivated without irrigation conditions and therefore its seed yield is low. According to the researches, seed yield of safflower increases up to 2 times with irrigation under appropriate growing conditions in dry areas (Öztürk et al. 2009; Arslan and Culpan, 2023). In the arid and semi-arid areas of the Central Anatolia Region, where the wheat-fallow system is widely practiced in Turkey, safflower is the most important alternative oilseed crop that can take place in crop rotation with wheat.

### Sesame (*Sesamum indicum* L.)

Sesame is one of the first oil crops to be cultivated and is very important for human nutrition due to its valuable nutrients. It seeds contain 50-60% oil and 25% protein and are sown as spring crops. Sesame oil contains high levels of unsaturated fatty acids such as oleic (40-50%) and linoleic (45-50%) and saturated fatty acids such as palmitic (7-9%), stearic (4-5%) and arachidic (0.4-1.0%) (Bakal and Arıoğlu, 2020).

In 2022, 17.366 tons of sesame was produced from 24.285 ha and the average seed yield was 720 kg/ha (Table 3). While sesame production in Turkey was 40 thousand tons in the early 1990s, it has been below 20 thousand tons in recent years. This is mainly because its seed yield is low and the price of oil is quite expensive. Accordingly, sesame has no contribution to our vegetable oil industry. It is used in cakes, pastries and breads in our country, in addition to tahini production, which takes the crop away from oil production. By introducing varieties with high seed yields in the Aegean, Mediterranean and GAP regions, the oil production potential can be increased if mechanization problems are solved under irrigation conditions (Arslan, 2016).

Table 3. Sesame production in Turkey in the last 10 years

Years*	Area Harvested (ha)	Yield (kg/ha)	Production Quantity (tons)
2013	24.807	620	15.457
2014	26.349	670	17.716
2015	28.088	660	18.530
2016	28.933	670	19.521
2017	28.031	660	18.410
2018	25.985	670	17.437
2019	24.860	680	16.893
2020	25.666	730	18.648
2021	25.486	690	17.657
2022	24.285	720	17.366

\* Turkish Statistical Institute, 2022

**Linseed (*Linum usitatissimum* L.)**

Linseed (*Linum usitatissimum* L.) is a traditional oilseed crop that represents a valuable alternative for fallow areas due to its adaptability to unfavorable soils and its high economic value relative to the high quality of the seed oil (Zanetti et al., 2013). It is grown either for its fiber (fiber flax) or for its oil (oilseed flax) (Hall et al., 2016). Its oil is the best source of the n-3 fatty acid,  $\alpha$ -linolenic acid, which constitutes nearly 55 % of its total fatty acids. This value is 5.5 times more than the next best sources of  $\alpha$ -linolenic acid (Bloedon and Szapary, 2004).

Linseed is an alternative oilseed crop and has unique drought tolerance; in extreme conditions, it can complete its life cycle in climates in which annual rainfall is only 200 mm (Li and Wang, 2016). Genotype  $\times$  environment interactions have been shown to be high for linseed (Diepenbrock et al., 1995), and seed yield change significantly between production years, depending on location and climate conditions. Linseed, like safflower that can be used to utilize fallow and poor soil fields in Turkey. It is an important source of vegetable oil that can be utilized especially in conditions where rain and irrigation water is limited and therefore other oil crops cannot be grown (Arslan, 2016). Linseed cultivation has resumed in our country in the last few years and production has reached 8 tons according to 2022 data (TSI, 2022).

**Camelina (*Camelina sativa* (L.) Crantz)**

Camelina (*Camelina sativa* (L.) Crantz) is ancient oilseed that belongs to *Brassicaceae* family that is grown worldwide (Righini et al., 2019; Schillinger, 2019). Several characteristics of camelina make it an alternative oilseed crop, indeed a potential oilseed crop. In recent years, camelina has started to gain importance in the international arena again and many new researches have been carried out on it (Sevilmiş et al., 2019). Many researchers documented that camelina is drought and heat tolerant (Angelini et al., 1997; Blackshaw et al., 2011). It (*Camelina sativa* (L.) Crantz) is more adaptive to drought conditions than other oil seeds crops such as canola (Raza et al., 2015). The seed yield of camelina ranged from 1177 kg/ha under drought conditions in Saskatchewan to 3012 kg/ha in northern Alberta (Francis and Campbell, 2003). Zubr (1997) reported seed yields of 2600 kg/ha and 3300 kg/ha for spring and winter varieties, respectively. In Turkey, on the other hand, camelina is not

cultivated at present. However, with the expansion of the cultivation area in the future, the potential to provide raw materials to the oil industry can be reached.

### **Cephalaria (*Cephalaria syriaca* L.)**

Cephalaria (*Cephalaria syriaca* L.) is an annual plant in the Dipsacaceae family. Studies have revealed that the oil content of cephalaria seeds varies between 21-26% and protein content between 14-20% (Çağlar, 1968). Its oil can be used directly as edible oil or mixed with other oils. However, the 7-8% epoxy acid in oil indicates that this oil should not be used as edible oil in this form (Sezgin et al., 2017). It is a crop that is widespread in Anatolia, grows wild in wheat fields and although its growth form is not similar to wheat, it is quite similar in terms of seed structure, size and shape (Boz and Karaoğlu, 2013; Sezgin et al., 2017). Cephalaria is a potential alternative oilseed crop for the future as it is cold and drought resistant. It grows very well in clay and loamy soils. As in camelina, cephalaria can reach the potential to provide raw materials to the oil industry by expanding its cultivation area in the future.

## **CONCLUSIONS**

In 2022, 150.000 tons of rapeseed, 30.000 tons of safflower, 17.366 tons of sesame and 8 tons of linseed were produced in our country. The production of these crops is highly low in Turkey where edible oil consumption is high. Although almost every region of Turkey is suitable for the production of major and alternative oilseed crops, the increasing vegetable oil deficit is a major problem. Our country will be able to make use this advantage ideally and plan and program it with a number of precautions so that it will be able to exert itself in the production of oil seed and vegetable oil and export the production excess. However, the necessary measures and precautions listed below must be taken to unlock this potential and increase production quantities;

1. Long-term planning and sustainable policies should be implemented in the vegetable oil industry and alternative oilseed crops production.
2. In oilseed production, local seed breeding and production should be accelerated and supported by the state.
3. Alternative oilseed crops production should be included in the alternative crop project in fallow areas.
4. Irrigation investments should be accelerated and oilseed crop cultivation should be emphasized in new irrigable cultivation areas.
5. The Ministry of Agriculture should play an active role in seed supply and technical support for alternative oilseeds (rapeseed, safflower and linseed etc.) and should be encouraged to purchase the produced product.
6. In order to eliminate the low seed yield of safflower and to use it more effectively in crop rotation, winter-tolerant varieties should be developed.
7. Measures should be taken to expand mechanization in sesame agriculture.
8. Production of alternative oilseeds should be supported with low interest loans and premium amounts per kg should be increased.

## REFERENCES

- Angelini, L.G., Moscheni, E., Colonna, G., Belloni, P., Bonari, E. 1997. Variation in agronomic characteristics and seed oil composition of new oilseed crops in central Italy. *Industrial Crops and Products*, 6: 313-323.
- Arslan, B. 2016. Yağ bitkileri üretimi. 2023-2071 Vizyonuyla TOÇ BİR-SEN Tarım Kongresi, Nisan 8-10, Ankara.
- Arslan, B., Culpan, E. 2023. Evaluation of some oilseed crops for drought tolerance. *Climate Change and Soil-Plant-Environment Interactions*. 474 pages, Iksad Publication House, 303-320.
- Arslan, B., Ates, E., Coskuntuna, L. 2012. Forage yield and some quality properties of safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius* L.)-fodder pea (*Pisum arvense* L.) mixtures as affected by sowing rates in Tekirdag, Turkey. *Romanian Agricultural Research*, 29: 255-260.
- Arslan, B., Culpan, E. 2018. Identification of suitable safflower genotypes for the development of new cultivars with high seed yield, oil content and oil quality. *Azarian Journal of Agriculture*, 5(5): 133-141.
- Bakal, H., Arıoğlu, H. 2020. Determination of some important agronomic and quality characteristics of registered sesame (*Sesamum indicum* L.) varieties grown as a main crop in Mediterranean Region (Turkey). *Journal of Agriculture Faculty, Turkey 13<sup>th</sup> National, I. International Field Crops Congress, Special Issue*, 218-225.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Johnson, E.N., Gan, Y., May, W.E., McAndrew, D.W., Barthet, V. et al. 2011. Alternative oilseed crops for biodiesel feedstock on the Canadian prairies. *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 91: 889-896.
- Bloedon, L.T., Szapary, P.O. 2004. Flaxseed and cardiovascular risk. *Nutrition Reviews*, 62: 18-27.
- Boz, H., Karaoğlu, M.M. 2013. Improving the quality of whole wheat bread by using various plant origin materials. *Czech Journal of Food Science*, 31(5): 457-466.
- Culpan, E. 2015. Effects of applications gibberellic acid and salicylic acid on seed yield and quality traits of safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius* L.) (Master Thesis). Tekirdag Namik Kemal University, Institute of Natural and Applied Sciences, Tekirdag.
- Culpan, E., Arslan, B. 2022. Heterosis and combining ability via line  $\times$  tester analysis for quality and some agronomic characters in safflower. *Turkish Journal of Field Crops*, 27(1): 103-111.
- Culpan, E., Apaydın, D., Geçgel, Ü. 2022. Trakya bölgesinde yetiştirilen yağ bitkilerinin kaliteleri ve besleyici özellikleri. *Her Yönüyle Havsa*, 1003 pages, Paradigma Akademi Yayınları, 519-528.
- Çağlar, H., 1968. Peleminir. Güven Matbaası, Ankara.
- Diepenbrock, W., Porksen, N. 1992. Phenotypic plasticity in growth and yield components of linseed (*Linum usitatissimum* L.) in response to spacing and nutrition. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 169: 46-60.
- FAOSTAT, 2021. Food and Agriculture Organization of The United Nations Statistics Division. 03 July 2023, <http://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#data/QC>
- Francis, C.M., Campbell, M.C. 2003. New high-quality oil seed crops for temperate and tropical Australia. Publication 03/045. Available from: Rural Industries Research and Development Corporation, 15 National Circuit, Barton, ACT 6000, Australia.
- Hall, L.M., Booker, H., Siloto, R.M.P., Jhala, A.J., Weselake, R.J. 2016. Flax (*Linum usitatissimum* L.) Chapter 6, *Industrial Oil Crops*, (1<sup>st</sup> ed.) (157-194). USA: AOCS Press.
- Gürsoy, M., Kolsarıcı, Ö. 2017. Effects of different humic acid doses in leonardite environment on the oil percentage and fatty acids of summer rapeseed (*Brassica napus*

- ssp. *oleifera* L.) under Central Anatolian conditions. Fresenius Environmental Bulletin, 26(11): 6447-6456.
- Gürsoy, M. 2019. Importance of some oil crops in human nutrition. Turkish Journal of Agriculture Food Science and Technology, 7(12): 2154-2158.
- Li, C., Wang, R. 2016. Recent changes of precipitation in Gansu, Northwest China: An index-based analysis. Theoretical and Applied Climatology, 129(1-2): 397-412.
- Mosupiemang, M., Emongor, V.E., Malambane, G. 2022. A review of drought tolerance in safflower. International Journal of Plant & Soil Science, 34(10): 140-149.
- Murphy, D.J. 1995. The use of conventional and molecular genetics to produce new diversity in seed oil composition for the use of plant breeders-progress, problems, and future prospects. Euphytica, 85: 433-440.
- Öztürk Ö., Ada, R., Akinerdem, F. 2009. Determination of yield and yield components of some safflower cultivars under irrigated and dried conditions. Selcuk Journal of Agriculture and Food Sciences, 23(50): 16-27.
- Raza, M.A.S., Shahid, A.M., Ijaz, M., Khan, I.H., Saleem, M.F., Ahmad., S. 2015. Studies on canola (*Brassica napus* L.) and camelina (*Camelina sativa* L.) under different irrigation levels. ARPN Journal of Agricultural and Biological Science, 10: 130-138.
- Righini, D., Zanetti, F., Martinez, E., Mandrioli, M., Toschi, T.G., Monti, A. 2019. Shifting sowing of camelina from spring to autumn enhances the oil quality for bio-based applications in response to temperature and seed carbon stock. Industrial Crops and Products, 137: 66-73.
- Sevilmiş, U., Bilgili, M., Kahraman, Ş., Seydoşoğlu, S., Sevilmiş, D. 2019. Cultivation of camelina (*Camelina sativa*). International Journal of Eastern Mediterranean Agricultural Research, 2(2): 36-62.
- Sezgin, M., Tezcan, H., Şahin, M., Arslan, Y., Subaşı, İ., Demir, İ., Koç, H. 2017. Determination of yield and quality values of some type *Cephalaria syriaca* L. cultivated in different ecological conditions in Turkey. KSU Journal of Agriculture and Nature, 20: 192-195.
- Schillinger, W.F. 2019. Camelina: long-term cropping systems research in a dry Mediterranean climate. Field Crops Research, 235: 87-94.
- Tıraş, M. 2011. Agriculture of canola in Turkey. Eastern Geographical Review, 14(21): 159-172.
- TSI, 2022. Turkish Statistical Institute, 03 July 2023, <https://data.tuik.gov.tr/>
- Yılmaz, A., Yılmaz, H., Arslan, Y., Çiftçi, V., Baloch, F. 2021. Status of alternative oilseed crops in our country. European Journal of Science and Technology, 22: 93-100.
- Zanetti, F., Monti, A., Berti, M.T. 2013. Challenges and opportunities for new industrial oilseed crops in EU-27: A review. Industrial Crops and Products, 50: 580-595.
- Zubr, J. 1997. Oil-seed crop: *Camelina sativa*. Industrial Crops and Products, 6: 113-119.

## A GENERAL EVALUATION ON THE MARKET PRICE EFFECT OF GEO-LABELLED PRODUCTS IN TURKEY

*Nilgün DOĞAN<sup>1</sup>, Hakan ADANACIOĞLU<sup>2</sup>, Gamze SANER<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Gümüşhane University, Kelkit Aydin Dogan Vocational School, Kelkit Gümüşhane*

*Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup>Ege University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics, Bornova, Izmir, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: nilgun\_stu@hotmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

Geographical indications (GIs) received by public authorities or NGOs are important tools used to create added value for local values and increase their trade. The GI labelled product market in the world has reached 200 billion dollars annually. The largest share in this market is the European Union (EU) countries, and 17% of the union's food exports consist of GI labelled products. Although there is a wide variety of local products in Turkey, GI registered local values are brought into the economy has been later. The total number of patents registered by the Turkish Patent and Trademark Office in Turkey in 2023 has reached 1341. Initiatives made through e-commerce, which is the marketing channel with the highest growth, in order to increase the competition in the market and the commercial volume of GI registered local products indicate that this market will grow even more in Turkey. In this study; pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group which are registered with GI in Turkey, are discussed. After the GI registration of these products, the price effects in the market were examined and evaluations were made. According to the results, the price premium calculated by comparing the prices of GI-labelled and non-GI-labelled products in selected food products was determined in favour of GI-labelled products. This price premium has been found to be quite high, especially in packaged and processed products (primarily in the pulses and dessert group-dried fruit pulp).

**Keywords:** Geographical indication, Price, Local products, Türkiye

### INTRODUCTION

Human being's relationship with food products has certainly undergone a transformation in recent years. Food was supplied from the local region where it was lived until the 19th century. While basic foodstuffs were included in people's daily food consumption, consumption patterns have changed with globalization. This transformation has reduced the consumption of local food products. However, the production of large quantities of food with a long shelf life by using intensive inputs has started new searches in consumer demands. The fact that issues such as healthy life, negative effects of production on the environment, biodiversity, sustainability, agro-ecological production and circular economy have become the agenda necessitated the revision of production processes and local production. As a result, the demand for local food products is increasing, and the share of these products in the market is



also increasing. Local products especially in France constitute approximately 20% of annual food expenditures, and this rate increases by more than 10% each year (Özsoy, 2015).

Geographical indication (GI) is a quality label that shows and guarantees the source of the product, its characteristics and the connection between the characteristics of the product and the geographical area. With this label, it is ensured that products that have gained a certain reputation depending on their quality, traditionality, raw materials obtained from the local area and local qualities (TPO, 2023). In terms of Turkish Patent and Trademark Office (TPO) GIs are registered as a PDO or a PGI. If essential qualities of a product originate from natural and human elements belonging to a certain geographical area, the geographical indications in this case are called "Protected Designation of Origin (PDO)". The attribute of PDO is because of the production is completely linked to a certain geographical area, while in the situation of PGI (Protected Geographical Indication); leastways one of the raw material or production and processing stages of a product is linked to a specific area or location. Food, agriculture, mining, handicrafts, industrial products can be subject to geographical indication registration. In this study, it has been only dealt with pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickles group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group and sausage-salami-red meat group.

So far, 1438 local products have been registered in Turkey with the name of origin (PDO) or the sign of origin (PGO). Industrial property rights protection is valid in the country of registration all over the world. In this context, the registration of GIs within the scope of industrial property rights in our country is valid only in the borders of Turkey. In order to obtain protection in different countries, it is necessary to apply for registration within the framework of the legislation of those countries or to apply within the scope of systems providing international protection. Currently, 13 geographical indications have been registered in the EU. These are; Antep Baklava, Aydın Fig, Aydın Chestnut, Bayramiç Nectar, Malatya Apricot, Milas Olive Oil, Taşköprü Garlic, Giresun Chubby Hazelnut, Antakya Kuneffe, Suruç Pomegranate, Çağlayanerit Walnut, Gemlik Olive and Edremit Olive Oil.

Previous studies have focused on issues such as the effect of geographical indication on the producer and on the consumer attitude, local development and the environmental effects. Santeramo and Lamonaca (2020) study evaluation of GI label in consumers' decision-making process, determining that the quality and fame of a product originated in a geographical origin. By using GI label, growers and sellers take advantage available connotations linking consumers and geographical indication (Marcoz et al., 2016). Many authors previously have discussed that appropriate marketing strategies can help producer welfare and also support a positive impact on producing GI-labelled products (Anson and Pavithran, 2014). The study has been conducted by Deselnicu et al., (2013) that price premiums differentiate agri-food products with GI-labelled. In the study of Larson (2018) it is said that, producers or retailers give priority to labelled products because these featured products generally have high gross margin and they can take advantage of differentiating themselves from rivals.

To figure out the value of GIs it is important to look at market size and price premiums for GI-labelled products (Jantyk and Török, 2020). In this respect the issue of what appropriate marketing strategies for geographical indication gains importance. At the same time, it can be said that studies on the use of geographical indications as a tool for agri-food products to enter international markets have become popular.

The aim of this study is to consolidate GI-labelled food products registration within the framework of pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group. In the meantime, the market price effect of GI-labelled products has been examined.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

Pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group, sausage-salami-red meat group, which are registered with GI label in Turkey, are evaluated in this study.

To do this, internet search on the related websites was done to see actual prices of the GI labelled food products. This attempt can prevent the possible insufficiency of face to face interviews methods. In the study, it has been endeavoured to get a general look of GI-labelled related food groups (in particular whether they have any different prices comparing with non-GI ones). In order to obtain comparable prices with GI and non-GI products, online shopping web sites were visited. First of all, we gathered data on GI labelled pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickle group, bakery and pastry products, cheese group, sausage-salami and their closest substitutes.

The following formula has been used when calculating the price premium of geographically indicated products compared to those that do not (Jantyyik and Török, 2020).

$$\text{Price premium (\%)} = \frac{\text{Price}_{GI} - \text{Price}_{NonGI}}{\text{Price}_{NonGI}} * 100$$

where  $\text{Price}_{GI}$  is the price of the identified GI labelled related product and  $\text{Price}_{NonGI}$  is the price of the identified GI food product's substitute, both determined as per kilogram or in case of liquid products per litre.

On account of finding the GI-labelled food products' closest substitute, the following outlines were used:

- First of all, we investigated for a substitute food product with almost the same geographical location features (e.g., for GI-labelled Bodrum mandarin "Bodrum Mandalinası", we chose mandarin with non-GI which was produced in Bodrum area),
- If the first option did not exist, we investigated for a substitute food product very similar features and different brands (e.g., for GI-labelled Tokat Erbaa pickled grape leaves "Tokat Erbaa Salamura Yaprak", grape leaf which has been grown near Tokat area was chosen).
- In cases where GI- labelled product had original features, and no other food products had an alike characteristic, no substitute food product was considered, and that GI-labelled food product was not involved the price premium ( e.g., no other flour had similar attribution like Aydın Chestnut Flour; especially, there was no other chestnut flour available.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Market Size of Geographically Indicated Products in Turkey

Turkey is located in a geography that has hosted many civilizations with its 12 thousand years of history. It has thousands of local products. Thanks to non-governmental organizations, the geographical indication of local and traditional values is obtained, increasing the added value of these local products and gaining commercial value. 40 % of the 734 geographical indications whose application process is still in progress are owned by the Chambers/Exchanges. Only 13 geographical indications of Turkey are registered in the European Union. But if these local values cannot be promoted and marketed, they will not be worth anything if they are not brought into the economy. Projects such as the Local Products

Program carried out within this scope will contribute to the producers' finding new markets and direct access to consumers.

The study based on the market price of the GI-labelled products considering e-commerce. The number of GI-labelled food products current in Turkish food market is very limited, GI-labelled food products available in the big franchises supermarkets in the big cities. The supply of these products is not permanent and they are not generally available to shoppers and are part of the non-GI products. Therefore it was more suitable and reliable to search the market price of the labelled food products on online shopping web sites.

The traditional trade method is now leaving its place to e-commerce with the change of technology and trade perception. With the right software, firms started to save both time and money in this way. It seems that e-commerce and e-export are growing very rapidly around the world. According to the data, by 2027, the world will reach a market of 8 trillion dollars. Considering the export figures in Turkey today, it corresponds to a value of approximately 1 dollar per kilogram. In e-commerce and e-export, an average of 30 to 35 dollars per kilogram corresponds to a figure. E-commerce and e-export pave the way especially for value-added exports (WORLDEF, 2023). Looking at the figures after the pandemic, it is seen that e-commerce has turned into a necessity rather than a choice. It is a fact that Turkey has a very serious advantage and potential in the field of local products. As a result, companies accelerate their e-commerce processes and increase the marketing of featured products such as GI-labelled products. The Union of Chambers and Commodity Exchanges of Turkey and a digital shopping website ensure that local products come to the forefront in terms of traditionality and local quality, with the program "All from Turkey" that supports producers and businesses by performing digital marketing and sales activities. With the support of chambers of commerce and stock exchanges in all provinces of Turkey, from local to national, it aims to expand market opportunities by reaching local producers, SMEs, women's cooperatives, introducing the program and enabling them to meet with the digital economy and e-commerce. At the same time, Turkey's e-commerce volume is supported.

Our observations present that at present, GI-labelled food products have only restricted significance in the Turkish food market in terms of their market share. Only a small number of these products are included in the supermarkets. At the same time, while e-commerce of GI-labelled products has been growing recently, these products have a limited supply. At this point, improvements in e-commerce will give an opportunity for current and future Turkish GI labelled products.

### **Price Premium on Selected Geographical Indications Products**

In the research, the selected of the GI-labelled food products' price premiums in Turkey were studied to get an overview. In order to get real market prices data, we looked at different web pages of big stores operating in Turkey. The most popular GI-labelled food products were chosen as pulses group, fruit-vegetable-pickles group, crispy-pastry-dessert group, cheese group and sausage-salami-red meat group (Table 1). When the GI-labelled products were chosen, a substitute food product was considered with almost the same feature. In case where the GI-labelled food product had some very original features and no other food products had similar characteristics, no substitute product has been included, and that GI-labelled food product wasn't presented in the Table 1. To see significant difference between GI-labelled products and non-GI labelled products some popular e-food marketing sites were investigated. Supermarket web sites, local food products web sites, GI-labelled products web sites, etc... can be given as examples. The GI-labelled food products which are in the scope of this study were checked in Turkish Patent and Trademark Office site. GI-labelled food

products were not separated as PDO and PGI in the study. Both PDO and PGI labelled food products were included as GI-labelled products.

Table 1. GI-labelled products in the research

<b>Pulses Group</b>	<b>Fruit Vegetable Pickles</b>	<b>Crispy Pastry Dessert</b>	<b>Cheese</b>	<b>Sausage Salami Red Meat</b>
Akkuş Dried Beans	Amasya Marble Apple	Kayseri Ravioli (Manti)	Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese	Kayseri Sausage (Sucuk)
Kelkit Dried Beans	Silifke Strawberry	İzmit Cotton Candy	Hellim Cheese	Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma)
Mardin Bulgur Wheat	Amasya Flower Okra	Bursa Candied Chestnut	Kars Cheddar Cheese	Kayseri Pastrami (Pastirma)
Kastamonu Einkorn Bulgur	Alanya Avocado	Safranbolu Turkish Delight	Hellim Cheese	Akçaabat Meatball
Karacadağ Rice	Taşköprü Garlic	Gümüşhane Dried Fruit Pulp (Pestil)		
Kastamonu Einkorn Flour	Tokat Erbaa Grape Leaf	Gümüşhane Kome		
Uşak Tarhana	Çubuk Pickle	Antep Baklava		
	Bodrum Mandarin	Erzurum Stuffed Kadaif		
	Antep Dry Eggplant	Maraş Tarhana Crispy		

To calculate the price premium of the selected food products, the market prices of GI and non-GI labelled products were provided from the related websites (Table 2). When the different prices of the products were observed from the different web sites, average prices were taken into consideration. Our investigation was accomplished in e-shopping stores in Turkey. The fundamental reason for this was that these sites had expanded extraordinary in recent years, both in Turkey and across the world, making them reachable to the average shopper almost everywhere. Another important change in recent years was that an impressive part of labelled food products and local food products can be supplied from e-shopping stores. Shoppers can have a better price choice of local food products from everywhere. According to Table 2, there is an impressive difference in the price premium for GI-labelled food products. Overall, the average premium was around Sausage-Salami-Red Meat group had 10.08%, Pulses Group had 36.08%, Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles 44.22%, Crispy-Pastry-Dessert group had

53.54 and the highest was in Cheese group with 79.56%. However, it is significant to note that only products that had a potential direct substitute product were considered in the calculations of the premium prices. In the calculation of the price premium, current prices have been used as the representative prices for both GI-labelled food products and substitute products. It should not be forgotten that prices can change during the promotional offer in the discounts.

It can be seen from Table 2 that while in Antep Dry Eggplant from Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles group there is no difference in the price premium for GI-labelled and non-GI ones; Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese, Gümüşhane Köme, Gümüşhane Pestil (Dried fruit pulp) and Taşköprü Garlic have a higher price premium with 163%, 119%, 100%, and 100% respectively while Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma) has a lower premium for (0.2%). Kelkit Dry Beans, Kastamonu Einkorn Flour, Amasya Marble Apple, Safranbolu Turkish Delight and Maraş Tarhana Crispy had similar price premiums interval (50-70%).

When the online shopping web sites' current data was taken into account, it can be expressed that the proportion of GI-labelled food products is much lower comparing to their substitutes in the Turkish food marketing. Apparently, local sourcing starts progressively important for retails also for customers. Therefore, the role of GI-labelled food products is also increasing in these days (Jantıyık and Török, 2020). According to food products groups in this study, packed or processed products (mainly pulses group and pestil- kome), are not represented too much in the market so, price margin between GI-labelled and non- GI is higher. In addition vegetables, fruit, fresh meat do not appear either. Perishability situations may be the reason for this. On the other hand, mainly pastry and cheese group are over-represented in the available online shopping web sites.

It should be mentioned that although local food stores play a key role, they are not acting of the whole food retail market in Turkey. With the GI-labelled food market size and price premium, it can be likely forecasted that if a GI-labelled food products market grows on food varieties, less price-sensitive customers may have a higher portion and price premium of GI-labelled food products. Hence supermarkets, local stores, hypermarkets,...etc. gain importance apart from the online web shops.

As a result, marketing the GI-labelled food products with the higher price premium can be an additional source of income for small-scaled growers, on the other hand additional costs should be taken in the labelling processes (Borowska, 2018). According to Crescenzi et al., (2022)'s research, undeveloped areas endorsing differentiated food products like GI food products experience better efficiency in terms of economic grow than others. With this, GI labelling protect the geographical characteristics of the goods and provide economic benefits like higher price premium for producers (Jena et al., 2015).

Tablo 2. Price premiums of the products included in the research

<b>GI-Labelled Products</b>			
<b>Pulses Group</b>	<b>Price of GI products (TL/kg)</b>	<b>Price of non-GI products (TL/kg)</b>	<b>Price premium (%)</b>
Akkuş Dried Beans	190	144	31.9
Kelkit Dried Beans	200	130	53.8
Mardin Bulgur Wheat	32	25	0.28
Kastamonu Einkorn Bulgur	110	80	37.5
Karacadağ Rice	71	53	33.9
Kastamonu Einkorn Flour	80	47	70.2
Uşak Tarhana	200	160	25
<b>Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles</b>			
Amasya Marble Apple	39	22	77.2
Silifke Strawberry	129	100	29
Amasya Flower Okra	1000	800	25
Alanya Avocado	224	160	40
Taşköprü Garlic	80	40	100
Tokat Erbaa Grape Leaf	83	60	38.3
Çubuk Pickle	90	70	28.5
Bodrum Mandarin	32	20	60
Antep Dry Eggplant	150	150	0
<b>Crispy-Pastry-Dessert</b>			
Kayseri Ravioli (Manti)	250	200	25
İzmit Cotton Candy	288	256	12.5
Bursa Candied Chestnut	1000	700	42.8
Safranbolu Turkish Delight	319	200	59.5
Gümüşhane Dried Fruit Pulp	360	180	100
Gümüşhane Kome	460	210	119

Antep Baklava	600	470	27.6
Erzurum Stuffed Kadaif	240	180	33
Maraş Tarhana Crispy	650	400	62.5
<b>Cheese Group</b>			
Diyarbakır Knitting Cheese	329	125	163
Hellim Cheese	940	636	47.7
Kars Cheddar Cheese	409	319	28
<b>Sausage-Salami-Red Meat</b>			
Kayseri Sausage (Sucuk)	600	499	20
Rize Village Roaster (Kavurma)	900	898	0.2
Kayseri Pastrami	1400	1156	21
Akçaabat Meatball	408	400	2

\*The average *exchange rates* between *Turkish Lira (TRY)* and the *US dollar (USD)* for 24th August 2023 is \$1= 25.30 TRY

## CONCLUSIONS

This study concludes some benefits of GI-labelled food products focusing on price premiums. Price premiums of selected food products have been found to explain the efficiency of these products in the market. These results presented that GI labels are impressive differentiation tools in the local food markets, although their relevance changes across products. For example, GI labelling is the main differentiation for the Fruit-Vegetable-Pickles group (Amasya Marble Apple, Taşköprü Garlic, Gümüşhane Pestil and Köme) and for the cheeses group, but it is low relevance for red meat group and for the dried vegetable group.

In terms of these results some strategic inferences may be derived considering the price premiums: first of all, sellers or producers can benefit of the strength of GI labelling, particularly when they are associated with a positive label image. Retail sector should take advantage the advantages of an e-commerce. Similarly, authorities should promote the development of powerful brand images like GI and encourage effective local labels.

## REFERENCES

- Anson, C.J., K.B. Pavithran. 2014. Pokkali Rice Production under Geographical Indication Protection: The Attitude of Farmers. *Journal of Intellectual Property Rights*, 19: 49-53.
- Borowska, A. 2018. Opportunities and Barriers Regarding the Development of Regional Bean Production with Geographical Certification in Poland. *International Scientific Conference 'Economic Sciences for Agribusiness and Rural Economy*. 7-8 June. Warsaw, Poland. 1.

- BÜMKO. 2018. Average Exchange Rates. Ministry of Treasury and Finance of the Republic of Turkey, <http://www.bumko.gov.tr/TR,147/ekonomik-gostergeler.html> [Accessed August 24, 2023]
- Crescenzi, R., F. De Filippis, M. Giua, C. Vaquero-Pineiro. 2022. Geographical Indications and Local Development: The Strength of Territorial Embeddedness. *Regional Studies*, 56(3): 381-393.
- Deselnicu, O.C., M. Costanigro, D.M., Souza-Monteiro, D.T., McFadden. 2013. A Meta-analysis of Geographical Indication Food Valuation Studies: What Drives the Premium for Origin-based Labels? *Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics*, 38(2): 204-219.
- Jantyyik, L., A. Török. 2020. Estimating the Market Share and Price Premium of GI Foods-The Case of the Hungarian Food Discounters. *Sustainability*, 12: 2-15.
- Jena, P.R., C. Ngokkuen, D.B. Rahut, U. Grote. Geographical Indication Protection and Rural Livelihoods: Insights from India and Thailand. *Asian Pasific Economic Literature*, 29(1): 174-185.
- Marcoz, E.M., T.C. Melewar, C. Dennis. 2016. The Value of Origin, Producer and Protected Designation of Origin Label for Visitors and Locals: The case of Fontina Cheese in Italy. *International Journal of Tourism Research*, 18(3): 236-250.
- Özsoy, T. 2015. Coğrafi İşaretlemenin Katma Değer Oluşturmada Bir Araç Olarak Kullanımı. *Ç.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü*, 4(2): 31-46.
- Santeramo, F.G., E. Lamonaca. 2020. Evaluation of Geographical Label in Consumers' Decision-Making Process: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Food Research International*, 131: 1-7.
- Turkish Patent and Trademark Office (TPO), 2023. Geographical Indications. <http://www.turkpatent.gov.tr> (Accessed: 09.07.2023)
- World Electronic Commerce Forum (WORLDEF), 2023. GI labeled Products. <http://www.worlddef.net/e-commerce> (Accessed: 10.08.2023)



## THE SIGNIFICANCE AND APPLICATION OF SINGLE CELL RNA SEQUENCING (scRNA-seq) TECHNOLOGY IN PLANT BIOTECHNOLOGY

*Behiye Banu BİLGİN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Agricultural Biotechnology  
Department, Tekirdağ, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: bbilgen@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Abiotic and biotic stress factors (such as nutrient and water resources, pathogens, natural disasters, and soil conditions) are important factors affecting plant growth and development, and it is not always possible to obtain high plant yields with only agricultural activities. The use of sequencing technologies to analyze genetic variation and metabolic regulation has an important role in improving knowledge of plant development processes and response to stimuli. Today, the use of high genomic technologies is widely adopted in plant breeding, conservation of biodiversity, and improvement of crops against stress factors. The emergence of transcriptomic, proteomic, or metabolomic approaches has made important contributions to the discovery of mechanisms in complex biological processes in plants. Single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) technology is the sequencing of a single genome for genomic or transcriptomic information that can reveal heterogeneity between cell populations. The scRNA-seq methodologies overcome the challenges of mass gene expression of whole tissue, allowing high resolution identification of individual cells, discovery of new cells, and comparison of cell identity in plants. The scRNA-seq workflow includes the separation of target cells from tissue, isolation of cell, RNA extraction, cDNA synthesis, single-cell sequencing, expression profiling, and cell type identification. In recent years, scRNA-seq analysis has become an important technique in gene profiling studies under different environmental conditions, gaining importance in determining cell type-specific gene expression against various stress stimuli. In this study, the recent situation of scRNA-seq technology in plant breeding and the research carried out using scRNA-seq technology is presented.

**Keywords:** abiotic stress, biotic stress, genomics, single-cell RNA-sequencing

### INTRODUCTION

Biomass from plants is an important sustainable resource required for energy and material production. To achieve more sustainable bioenergy and biomaterial production in the future, the understanding of how to develop plant raw material production to adapt to changing environmental conditions needs to be improved significantly (Cole et al., 2021). Abiotic and biotic stress factors (such as nutrient and water resources, pathogens, natural disasters, and soil conditions) are important factors affecting plant growth and development, and it is not always possible to obtain high plant yields with only agricultural activities. In plants, different cell types have biologically distinct roles in the development and adaptation to the changing environment (Shaw et al., 2020). Therefore these cell types should be studied intensively.

The genomic era has significantly contributed to the study of DNA in plants, enabling detailed studies to explore the mechanisms underlying complex biological processes through

the use of omics technologies such as RNA (transcriptomics), protein (proteomics), or metabolite (metabolomics) (Cole et al., 2021). The development of genome sequencing technologies to analyze genetic differentiation and metabolic regulation has an important role in improving knowledge of plant development processes and response to stimuli (Tang and Tang, 2019; Bawa et al., 2022). Today, the use of high genomic technologies is widely adopted in plant breeding, conservation of biodiversity, and improvement of crops against stress factors. The emergence of transcriptomic, proteomic, or metabolomic approaches has made important contributions to the discovery of mechanisms in complex biological processes in plants.

The assessment of the transcriptome in a particular type of cell can be revealed by high-throughput transcriptomics techniques such as DNA microarray or RNA sequencing (RNA-seq) (Shaw et al., 2020). Clarifying how plants respond to biotic and abiotic stress factors, functional annotation of genes, and applications that contribute to the production of biomaterials can be identified as the three main topics of RNA sequencing (RNA-seq) technology in plants (Cole et al., 2021). In this study, the recent situation of scRNA-seq technology in plant breeding and the research carried out using scRNA-seq technology is presented.

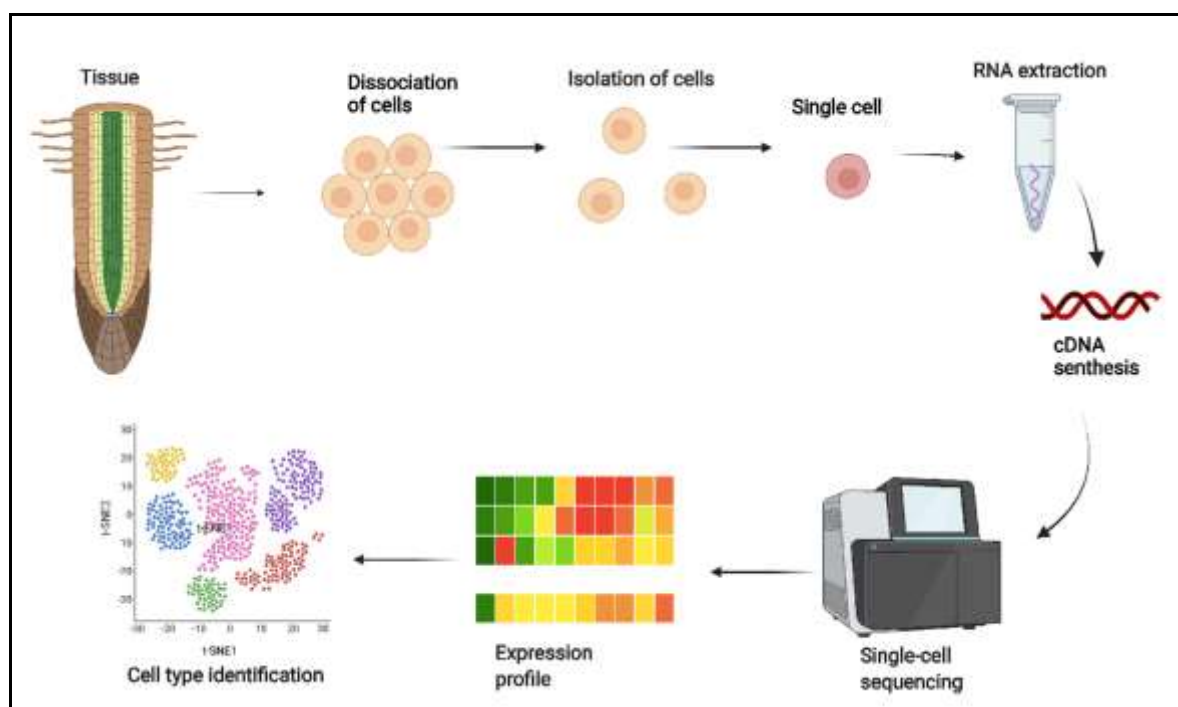
### **SINGLE CELL RNA SEQUENCING (scRNA-seq) WORKFLOW**

Single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) technology is the sequencing of a single genome for genomic or transcriptomic information that can reveal heterogeneity between cell populations (Jovic et al., 2022). The cells/tissues of plants are morphologically, biochemically, and physiologically specialized and heterogeneity between cell populations should be revealed. The comparison of the transcriptomics of individual cells is achieved by single cell RNA sequencing technology. The scRNA-seq technology enables studies in various plants such as comparison of cell identity, high resolution identification of individual cells, discovering the new cells, and is advantageous over traditional sequencing technology as it overcomes the difficulties in mass gene expression of the whole tissue (Trapnell, 2015; Bawa et al, 2022).

The scRNA-seq workflow includes (Figure 1);

- the separation of target cells from tissue,
- the isolation of single cell,
- the extraction of RNA,
- cDNA synthesis by reverse transcriptase,
- single-cell sequencing,
- expression profiling,
- the identification of cell type (Bawa et al., 2022).

The cell isolation step of scRNA-seq is the most significant step for this technology due to isolation depending on the plant and its tissue type. Enzymatic cell wall digestion or manual isolation can be used for single-cell isolation in plants (Seyfferth et al., 2021; Bawa et al, 2022). Bioinformatics tools are needed to analyze plant single cell data, especially single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) data (Yuan et al., 2018). In the literature, it is stated that bioinformatic tools used to analyze data from animal cells can also be used in plants (Iqbal et al., 2020). These tools can be listed as follows; FastQC, Trimmomatic, TrimGalore, scPipe, CellRanger, Hisat2, STAR, HTSeq, ascend, dropEST, DropletUtils, Scanpy, Scater, Seurat, Monocle, and RaceID (Iqbal et al., 2020; Malhotra et al., 2022).



**Figure 1.** The workflow the single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) (Bawa et al., 2022)

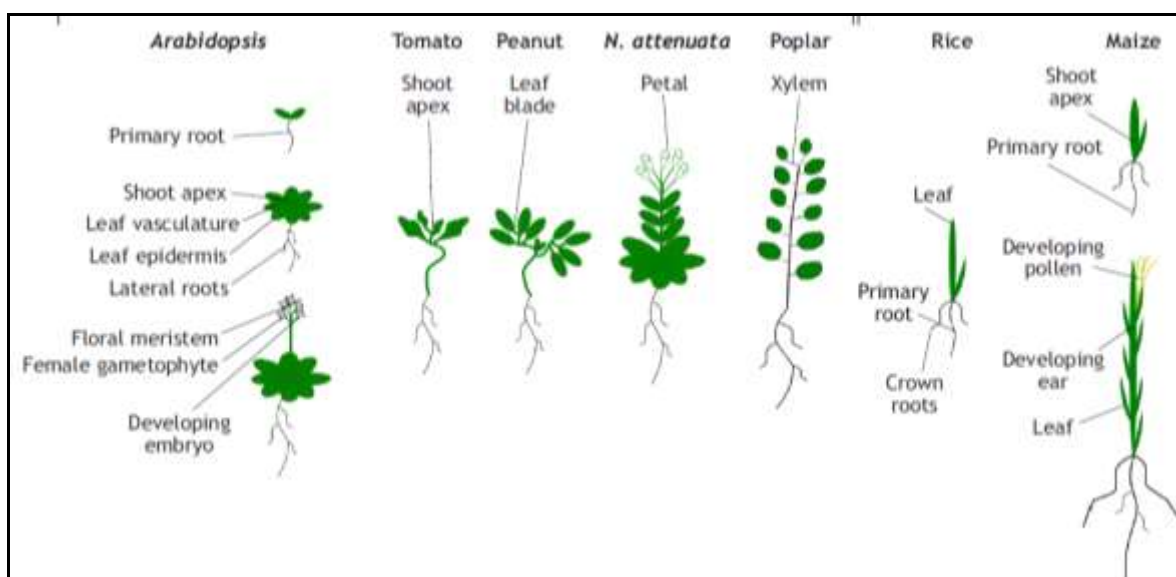
### SINGLE CELL RNA SEQUENCING (scRNA-seq) STUDIES IN PLANTS

The highly increased application of scRNA-seq in various plants has shown that it has an important role in plant research. In recent years, thanks to the important developments in ScRNA-seq technology, cellular and molecular differentiation of plant stem cells can be determined at the single cell level. Moreover, scRNA-seq analysis has become an important technique in gene profiling studies under different environmental conditions, gaining importance in determining cell type-specific gene expression against various stress stimuli (Yuan et al., 2018; Bawa et al., 2022). The scRNA-seq provides transcriptomic analysis of individual cells in an unbiased, high-throughput, and high-resolution manner in plants (Bawa et al., 2022).

Searching the Web of Science Core Collection (WOS) by "single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq)" and "plant" criteria revealed that 38 articles were published during 2019-2023. As a result of the Web of Science (WOS) analysis, we see that the original and/or review articles using scRNA-seq technology in plants are published in prestigious journals with high impact factors. China, the USA, and Australia were the countries that contributed the most to the single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) studies in plants 2019-2023. In Table 1, some studies on plants in the last 5 years are given. The first scRNA-seq studies in plants have recently been performed on a series of *Arabidopsis* stem cells (Table 1) (Cole et al., 2021). The scRNAseq technology can be used to profile the development of important plant tissues not only in plant roots but also in cotyledons, leaves, flowers, pollen, and seed endosperm (Liu et al., 2020; Xie et al., 2020; Cole et al., 2021; Bawa et al., 2022; Thibivilliers et al., 2023). The use of scRNAseq technology in plants started with *Arabidopsis* and continued in tomato, rice, maize, moss, and some woody plants (Tang and Tang, 2019; Cole et al., 2021; Zhu et al., 2022) (Figure 2).

**Table 1.** Some single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) studies in plants last 5 years

Species	Reference
<i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i>	Denyer et al., 2019
	Jean-Baptiste et al., 2019
	Ryu et al., 2019
	Shulse et al., 2019
	Zhang et al., 2019
	Liu et al., 2020
	Gala et al., 2021
	Graeff et al., 2021
	Hou et al., 2021
	Liu et al., 2022a
	Liu et al., 2022b
	Procko et al., 2022
<i>Zea mays</i>	Kim et al., 2021
	Marand et al., 2021
	Ortiz-Ramirez et al., 2021
	Li et al., 2022
	Cao et al., 2023
<i>Oryza sativa</i>	Xie et al., 2020
	Wang et al., 2021
	Liu et al., 2021a
<i>Nicotiana attenuata</i>	Kang et al., 2022
<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	Tian et al., 2020
<i>Populus</i> spp.	Conde et al., 2021
	Xie et al., 2022
<i>Nepeta tenuifolia</i>	Zhou et al., 2022
<i>Gossypium bickii</i>	Sun et al., 2023
<i>Gossypium hirsutum</i>	Zhang et al., 2023a
	Qin et al., 2022
<i>Dimocarpus longan</i>	Zhang et al., 2023b
<i>Arachis hypogaea</i>	Liu et al., 2021b
<i>Physcomitrella patens</i>	Kubo et al., 2019



**Figure 2.** Some plant species have been studied with scRNA-seq (Zhu et al., 2022)

## CONCLUSION

Single cell RNA sequencing (scRNA-seq) research in life sciences provides significant and valuable information. The molecular aspects of plant diseases, the interaction between host and pathogens, the determination of cell types, the relationships among cell lineages, the evolution of plant diseases, and cell differentiation are some of the valuable contributions of the scRNA-seq technology (Tang and Tang, 2019). In the future, more detailed characteristics of individual plant cells may be determined using a combination of spatial transcriptomics, DNA methylation, chromatin accessibility, and proteomic studies with the scRNA-seq technology (Sun et al., 2023). The phenotypic and/or characteristic changes in the individual cell that are caused by abiotic or biotic stress factors can be revealed by the sc-RNA-seq technology. Therefore gathered information can be used by the various plant research areas (Zhou et al., 2022). In light of the literature review, we can say that the scRNA-seq technology has great potential in plant research and will continue to develop and its disadvantages will be eliminated over time.

## REFERENCES

- Bawa G, Liu Z, Yu X, Qin A, Sun X. (2022). Single-cell RNA sequencing for plant research: Insights and possible benefits. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*. 23(9), 4497.
- Cao, Y., Ma, J., Han, S., Hou, M., Wei, X., Zhang, X., Zhang, Z. J., Sun, S., Ku, L., Tang, J., Dong, Z., Zhu, Z., Wang, X., Zhou, X., Zhang, L., Li, X., Long, Y., Wan, X., Duan, C. (2023). Single-cell RNA sequencing profiles reveal cell type-specific transcriptional regulation networks conditioning fungal invasion in maize roots. *Plant Biotechnology Journal*, 21(9), 1839-1859.
- Cole, B., Bergmann, D., Blaby-Haas, C.E. et al. (2021). Plant single-cell solutions for energy and the environment. *Commun Biol*, 4, 962.
- Conde, D., Triozzi, P.M., Balmant, K.M., Doty, A.L., Miranda, M., Boullosa, A., et al. (2021). A robust method of nuclei isolation for single-cell RNA sequencing of solid tissues from the plant genus *Populus*. *PLoS ONE*, 16(5), e0251149.

- Denyer, T., Ma, X., Klesen, S., Scacchi, E., Nieselt, K., Timmermans, M.C.P. (2019). Spatiotemporal developmental trajectories in the *Arabidopsis* root revealed using high-throughput single-cell RNA sequencing. *Dev. Cell*, 48, 840-852.e5.
- Gala, H.P., Lanctot, A., Jean-Baptiste, K., Guiziou, S., Chu, J.C., Zemke, J.E., George, W., Queitsch, C., Cuperus, J.T., Nemhauser, J.L. (2021). A single-cell view of the transcriptome during lateral root initiation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant Cell*, 33, 2197-2220.
- Graeff, M., Rana, S., Wendrich, J.R., Dorier, J., Eekhout, T., Aliaga Fandino, A.C., Guex, N., Bassel, G.W., De Rybel, B., Hardtke, C.S. (2021). A single-cell morpho-transcriptomic map of brassinosteroid action in the *Arabidopsis* root. *Mol. Plant*, 14, 1985-1999.
- Hou, Z., Liu, Y., Zhang, M. et al. (2021). High-throughput single-cell transcriptomics reveals the female germline differentiation trajectory in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Commun Biol*, 4, 1149.
- Iqbal, M.M., Hurgobin, B., Holme, A.L., Appels, R., Kaur, P. (2020). Status and potential of single-cell transcriptomics for understanding plant development and functional biology. *Cytometry*, 97, 997-1006.
- Jean-Baptiste, K., McFaline-Figueroa, J.L., Alexandre, C.M., Dorrity, M.W., Saunders, L., Bubb, K.L., Trapnell, C., Fields, S., Queitsch, C., Cuperus, J.T. (2019). Dynamics of gene expression in single root cells of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant Cell*, 31, 993-1011.
- Jovic D, Liang X, Zeng H, Lin L, Xu F, Luo Y. (2022). Single-cell RNA sequencing technologies and applications: A brief overview. *Clin Transl Med.*, 12(3), e694.
- Kang, M., Choi, Y., Kim, H., Kim, S.G. (2022). Single-cell RNA-sequencing of *Nicotiana attenuata* corolla cells reveals the biosynthetic pathway of a floral scent. *New Phytol.*, 234, 527-544.
- Kim, J.Y., Symeonidi, E., Pang, T.Y., Denyer, T., Weidauer, D., Bezruczyk, M., Miras, M., Zöllner, N., Hartwig, T., Wudick, M.M., et al. (2021). Distinct identities of leaf phloem cells revealed by single cell transcriptomics. *Plant Cell*, 33, 511-530.
- Kubo, M., Nishiyama, T., Tamada, Y., Sano, R., Ishikawa, M., Murata, T., Imai, A., Lang, D., Demura, T., Reski, R., et al. (2019). Single-cell transcriptome analysis of *Physcomitrella* leaf cells during reprogramming using microcapillary manipulation. *Nucleic Acids Res.*, 47, 4539-4553.
- Li, X., Zhang, X., Gao, S., Cui, F., Chen, W., Fan, L., Qi, Y. (2022). Single-cell RNA sequencing reveals the landscape of maize root tips and assists in identification of cell type-specific nitrate-response genes. *Crop J.*, 10(6), 1589-1600.
- Liu, Z., Zhou, Y., Guo, J., Li, J., Tian, Z., Zhu, Z., Wang, J., Wu, R., Zhang, B., Hu, Y., et al. (2020). Global dynamic molecular profiling of stomatal lineage cell development by single-cell RNA sequencing. *Mol. Plant*, 13, 1178-1193.
- Liu, Q., Liang, Z., Feng, D., Jiang, S., Wang, Y., Du, Z., Li, R., Hu, G., Zhang, P., Ma, Y., et al. (2021a). Transcriptional landscape of rice roots at the single-cell resolution. *Mol. Plant*, 14, 384-394.
- Liu, H., Hu, D., Du, P., Wang, L., Liang, X., Li, H., Lu, Q., Li, S., Liu, H., Chen, X., Varshney, R.K., Hong, Y. (2021b). Single-cell RNA-seq describes the transcriptome landscape and identifies critical transcription factors in the leaf blade of the allotetraploid peanut (*Arachis hypogaea* L.). *Plant Biotechnol J.*, 19(11), 2261-2276.
- Liu, Z., Guo, C., Wu, R., Wang, J., Zhou, Y., Yu, X., Zhang, Y., Zhao, Z., Liu, H., Sun, S., et al. (2022a). Identification of the regulators of epidermis development under drought- and salt-stressed conditions by single-cell RNA-Seq. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.*, 23, 2759.

- Liu, Z., Wang, J., Zhou, Y., Zhang, Y., Qin, A., Yu, X., Zhao, Z., Wu, R., Guo, C., Bawa, G., et al. (2022b). Identification of novel regulators required for early development of vein pattern in the cotyledons by single-cell RNA-seq. *Plant J.*, 110, 7-22.
- Malhotra, A., Das, S., Rai, S.N. (2022). Analysis of Single-Cell RNA-Sequencing Data: A Step-by-Step Guide. *Biomedinformatics*, 2, 43-61.
- Marand, A.P., Chen, Z., Gallavotti, A., Schmitz, R.J. (2021). A cis-regulatory atlas in maize at single-cell resolution. *Cell*, 184, 3041-3055.e21.
- Ortiz-Ramírez, C., Dias, P., Zhang, S., Demesa-Arévalo, E., Yan, Z., Xu, X., Rahni, R., Gingeras, T., Jackson, D., Gallagher, K., et al. (2021). Ground tissue circuitry regulates organ complexity in cereal roots. *bioRxiv*.
- Procko, C., Lee, T., Borsuk, A., Bargmann, B.O.R., Dabi, T., Nery, J.R., Estelle, M., et al. (2022). Leaf cell-specific and single-cell transcriptional profiling reveals a role for the palisade layer in UV light protection. *The Plant Cell*, 34(9), 3261-3279.
- Qin, Y., Sun, M., Li, W., Xu, M., Shao, L., Liu, Y., Zhao, G., Liu, Z., Xu, Z., You, J., Ye, Z., Xu, J., Yang, X., Wang, M., Lindsey, K., Zhang, X., Tu, L. (2022). Single-cell RNA-seq reveals fate determination control of an individual fibre cell initiation in cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum*). *Plant Biotechnol J*, 20, 2372-2388.
- Ryu, K.H., Huang, L., Kang, H.M., Schiefelbein, J. (2019). Single-cell RNA sequencing resolves molecular relationships among individual plant cells. *Plant Physiol*, 179, 1444-1456.
- Seyfferth, C., Renema, J., Wendrich, J.R., Eekhout, T., Seurinck, R., Vandamme, N., Blob, B., Saeys, Y., Helariutta, Y., Birnbaum, K.D., De Rybel, B. (2021). Advances and opportunities in single-cell transcriptomics for plant research. *Annual Review of Plant Biology*, 72(1), 847-866
- Shaw R., Tian X., Xu J. (2020). Single-cell transcriptome analysis in plants: advances and challenges. *Mol. Plant*. 14, 115-126.
- Shulse, C.N., Cole, B.J., Ciobanu, D., Lin, J., Yoshinaga, Y., Gouran, M., Turco, G.M., Zhu, Y., O'Malley, R.C., Brady, S.M., et al. (2019). High-throughput single-cell transcriptome profiling of plant cell types. *Cell Rep.*, 27, 2241-2247.e4.
- Sun Y., Han Y., Sheng K., Yang P., Cao Y., Li H., Zhu Q.-H., Chen J., Zhu S., Zhao T. (2023). Single-cell transcriptomic analysis reveals the developmental trajectory and transcriptional regulatory networks of pigment glands in *Gossypium bickii*. *Mol. Plant.*, 16, 694-708.
- Tang, W., Tang, A.Y. (2019). Biological significance of RNA-seq and single-cell genomic research in woody plants. *Journal of Forestry Research*, 1-14.
- Thibivilliers, S., Farmer, A., Schroeder, S., Libault, M. (2023). Plant Single-Cell/Nucleus RNA-seq Workflow. In: Calogero, R.A., Benes, V. (eds) *Single Cell Transcriptomics. Methods in Molecular Biology*, 2584. Humana, New York, NY.
- Tian, C., Du, Q., Xu, M., Du, F., Jiao, Y.J.B. (2020). Single-nucleus RNA-seq resolves spatiotemporal developmental trajectories in the tomato shoot apex. *bioRxiv*.
- Trapnell, C. (2015). Defining cell types and states with single-cell genomics. *Genome Res.*, 25(10), 1491-8.
- Wang, Y., Huan, Q., Li, K., Qian, W. (2021). Single-cell transcriptome atlas of the leaf and root of rice seedlings. *J. Genet. Genom.*, 48, 881-898.
- Xie, Y., Jiang, S., Li, L., Yu, X., Wang, Y., Luo, C., Cai, Q., He, W., Xie, H., Zheng, Y., Xie, H., Zhang, J. (2020). Single-cell RNA sequencing efficiently predicts transcription factor targets in plants. *Front. Plant Sci.*, 11, 603302.

- Xie, J., Li, M., Zeng, J., Li, X., Zhang, D. (2022). Single-cell RNA sequencing profiles of stem-differentiating xylem in poplar. *Plant Biotechnol. J.*, 20, 417-419.
- Yuan, Y., Lee, H., Hu, H., Scheben, A., Edwards, D. (2018). Single-cell genomic analysis in plants. *Genes (Basel)*, 9(1), 50.
- Zhang, T.Q., Xu, Z.G., Shang, G.D., Wang, J.W. (2019). A single-cell RNA sequencing profiles the developmental landscape of *Arabidopsis* Root. *Mol. Plant*, 12, 648-660.
- Zhang, K., Liu, S., Fu, Y. et al. (2023a). Establishment of an efficient cotton root protoplast isolation protocol suitable for single-cell RNA sequencing and transient gene expression analysis. *Plant Methods*, 19, 5.
- Zhang, S., Zhu, C., Zhang, X., Liu, M., Xue, X., Lai, C., Xuhan, X., Chen, Y., Zhang, Z., Lai, Z. and Lin, Y. (2023b). Single-cell RNA sequencing analysis of the embryogenic callus clarifies the spatiotemporal developmental trajectories of the early somatic embryo in *Dimocarpus longan*. *Plant J*, 115, 1277-1297.
- Zhou, P., Chen, H., Dang, J., Shi, Z., Shao, Y., Liu, C., Fan, L., Wu, Q. (2022). Single-cell transcriptome of *Nepeta tenuifolia* leaves reveal differentiation trajectories in glandular trichomes. *Front. Plant Sci.*, 13, 988594.
- Zhu, M., Taylor, I.W., Benfey, P.N. (2022). Single-cell genomics revolutionizes plant development studies across scales. *Development*, 15, 149(6), dev200179.



## **ECONOMIC ANALYSIS OF 340 W SOLAR BASED DRIP IRRIGATION SYSTEM AND COMPARISON WITH ITS GASOLINE-BASED EQUIVALENT IN TURKIYE**

*Görkem Şen*

*Trakya University, Ipsala Vocational School, Electronics and Automation Department,  
Edirne, Türkiye*

*gorkemsen@trakya.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Nowadays, with a growing environmental pollution and an increasing energy demand, it demonstrates that energy is one of the most fundamental factors in defining the level of development of countries. Particularly, over the course of the pandemic period, energy needs in every aspect of daily life and the escalating in the usage of technological tools have once again shown the significance of energy resources and the process of energy generation. Accordingly, the use of alternative energy resources in the generation of electricity is swiftly increasing in the world. Generally, the most known and preferred renewable energy resources are hydropower, wind and solar but also biomass, geothermal, hydrogen and wave are other renewable energy resources. Solar energy, one of the recognized renewable energy resources, has a significant position in the generation of electricity worldwide. Türkiye is situated at the sunny belt of the world and is located between the 36th and 42nd northern parallels and the 26th and 45th east meridians. Hence, Türkiye has a high solar energy potential. Solar energy systems are consistently finding various application areas and a solar based agricultural irrigation is one of them. Water pumping systems are ordinarily affiliated to conventional electricity, gasoline generated electricity or gasoline-based engines. Solar water pumping systems are to reduce the use of fossil fuel-based electrical energy and consumption of fossil fuel. The usage of a gasoline-based water pumping systems requires not only costly fuels, but also create environmental negative impact such as rumble and atmospheric pollution. The gasoline-based water pumping system is more expensive than the solar water pumping system since has additional costs such as operating and maintenance costs apart from the cost of installation. Eco-friendly solar water pumping systems need less maintenance cost without fuel cost. This sustainable photovoltaic (PV) technology is similar to different conventional water pumping systems except that the source of power is solar energy. An incident solar radiation and the size of PV array determine the flow rate of pumped water. Solar water pumping systems gains significance lately on the score of unavailability of electricity and increase in gasoline prices. An appropriately intended solar water pumping system concludes notable long-term cost savings as compared to conventional water pumping systems. In this study, the installation of 340 W off-grid solar system required to meet the energy requirement of 12 Volt DC submersible water pump used in the drip irrigating almost 3 acres of agricultural estate where irrigation was previously done with the gasoline-based pump located at Ezine, Çanakkale is performed. Solar irrigation system that was installed in April 2022, was used until November 2022. During this period, the operating time of the solar irrigation system was daily recorded. Also, the fuel cost was calculated with considering the daily gasoline prices as if the gasoline-based irrigation system was used. As a result of this study, the solar irrigation system amortized the installation cost within the mentioned period. In addition, the data obtained from this study and considering the lifetime of solar systems are observed that the specified off-grid solar drip irrigation system is an efficient, eco-friendly, and economical irrigation method rather than the gasoline-based irrigation system. Thus, the

proposed solar irrigation systems will constantly support the development of the agricultural sector.

**Keywords:** Agricultural irrigation, Economic analysis, Off-grid solar system, Renewable energy, Photovoltaic system

## INTRODUCTION

Energy is needed for improved the quality of life and economic and social development all over the world. Today, since most of the electrical energy is generated from fossil-based resources, the requirements of energy cannot be met fully. The reduction of fossil fuels and environmental pollution such as global warming and greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions are two of the main reasons why energy demand cannot be met by fossil fuels. Therefore, recurrent crises occur in the electricity sector. This energy issue is a global concern, but the current trend has been switching from fossil-based energy to renewable energy. Increasing and expanding the use of renewable energy resources will contribute to the solution of these energy crisis and environmental problems (Reges et al., 2016). Generally, the most known and preferred renewable energy resources are hydropower, wind and solar but also biomass, geothermal, hydrogen and wave are other renewable energy resources (Yıldırım et al., 2018).

Solar energy is one of the most significant renewable energy sources due to its almost zero operational cost, long lifespan, and unlimited supply of energy. Solar energy is a clean resource of energy and has less negative impact on the environment than fossil-based resources. Although the initial investment costs of solar systems are relatively high, these systems amortize their costs in reasonable period of time. Solar energy technology constantly progresses with technological advancements. Solar energy will probably become the primary renewable energy resource in the future (Deveci et al., 2015).

Türkiye has a high solar energy potential and is situated at the sunny belt of the world and is located between the 36th and 42nd northern parallels and the 26th and 45th east meridians (Kotcioğlu, 2011). Sunlight durations in Türkiye vary seasonally. Daily sunlight duration is almost 5 hours in winter, 7 hours in spring, and 11 hours in summer months (Yüksel and Türkboyları, 2018). Furthermore, solar energy potential atlas of Türkiye is given in Figure 1. Colors of atlas illustrates total annually average values. Potential of solar energy is directly proportionate to sunlight duration of areas and significant amount of power could be obtained from solar energy in Türkiye, as can be seen from Figure 1 (Kabalcı et al., 2016).



Figure 1. Solar energy potential atlas of Türkiye (Kabalcı et al., 2016).

Solar energy systems are consistently finding various application areas and a solar based agricultural irrigation is one of them. Irrigation especially is one of the most significant steps

for the most suitable production in the agricultural industry. Irrigation is identified as applying enough water to plants, crops, trees at regular interval for the healthy growth. Also, irrigation and cultivation are interrelated and can be used for crops and trees during periods of insufficient rainfall (Das et al., 2020). Drip irrigation which is a micro-irrigation technology delivers a controlled amount of water and nutrients to the root area of crop or tree through a network of pipes and drip drippers. It has been demonstrated that altering inadequate irrigation methods with drip irrigation could decrease water wasted during irrigation by 20% to 76% and raise crop water productivity by 15%. Also, smallholders can increase productivity of crop while saving water by adopting drip irrigation. In spite of mentioned benefits, drip irrigation is not extensively adopted among smallholders. High capital cost and increased labor requirements of drip irrigation compared to traditional irrigation methods such as flood and furrow irrigation are the main reasons for this situation (Grant et al., 2022).

In this study, the installation of 340 W off-grid on-off controlled solar system required to meet the energy requirement of 12 Volt DC submersible water pump used in the drip irrigating almost 3 acres of agricultural estate where irrigation was previously done with the gasoline-based pump located at Ezine, Çanakkale, Türkiye is performed. Solar based irrigation system that was installed in April 2022, was used until November 2022. A mentioned system basically consists of 2 PV panels (12 Volt, 340 Watt), 12 Volt DC submersible water pump and a circuit breaker. Solar irrigation system is planned without battery group since irrigation is manually realized between 8.00 and 19.00 hours during the day. Owing to the established on-off controlled solar based drip irrigation system, the water needs of agricultural crops are met. Also, it is detected that the solar irrigation system amortized the installation cost within the mentioned period by result of an economic analysis.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

### Study Area

Çanakkale was established on both sides of the strait bearing its name and separating the European and Asian continents in the northwest of Türkiye. Çanakkale has 12 districts and it is surrounded by the provincial borders of Edirne, Tekirdağ and Balıkesir. The study is carried out in Ezine district of Çanakkale. The location of Ezine, Çanakkale in Türkiye is shown in Figure 2.



Figure 2. The location of Ezine, Çanakkale in Türkiye

Ezine is in the transition area of Marmara and Aegean Regions. In this respect, the climatic features seen in the two regions are reflected in Ezine. Summers are hot and dry and winters are mild and rainy. Precipitation is usually in the form of rain. In terms of annual precipitation, the rainiest months are November, December, March, and April. Also, the warmest months are July and August, with the average temperature between 25°C and 35°C and the amount of precipitation in these months is negligible. Therefore, agricultural irrigation is an important requirement, especially in summer.

The mentioned study is applied on approximately 3 acres of agricultural estate in Ezine shown in Figure 3. There are olive trees and various fruit trees in this agricultural estate. In addition, various vegetables such as pepper, tomato are grown on this agricultural estate. Before this study, agricultural irrigation needs were met by gasoline-based pump.



Figure 3. The agricultural estate in Ezine where the study is carried out

### **Comparison Between Solar and Gasoline-Based Water Pumping Systems in Use**

Where the study is carried out, there is an artesian well with a depth of 33 meters in the agricultural estate. Before the solar-based water pumping system is installed, the system which consists of a hand water pump and a gasoline-based pump has been used for drip irrigation. Schematic diagram of the gasoline-based water pumping system for drip irrigation and photograph of the gasoline-based water pumping system in use is shown in Figure 4 and Figure 5, respectively.



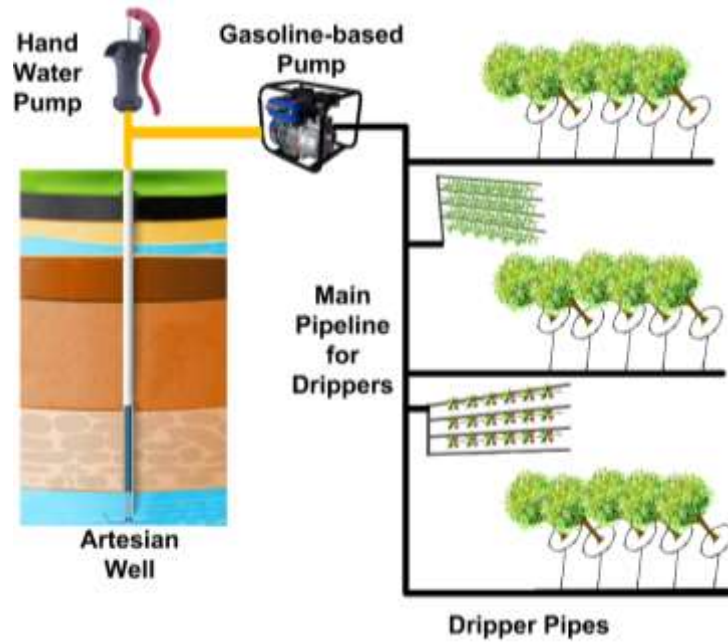


Figure 4. Schematic diagram of the gasoline-based water pumping system for drip irrigation



Figure 5. Photograph of the gasoline-based water pumping system in use

By adjusting the speed of the gasoline-based pump, the amount of freshwater for irrigation per unit time can be regulated. Thus, the need for irrigation of this agricultural estate has been met over the long years.

In April 2022, the solar-based irrigation system consisting of two solar panels, a circuit breaker for on-off control and a submersible pump was installed to meet the irrigation needs of mentioned agricultural estate. Scheme and photograph of the solar based drip irrigation system in use is shown in Figure 6 and Figure 7, respectively.

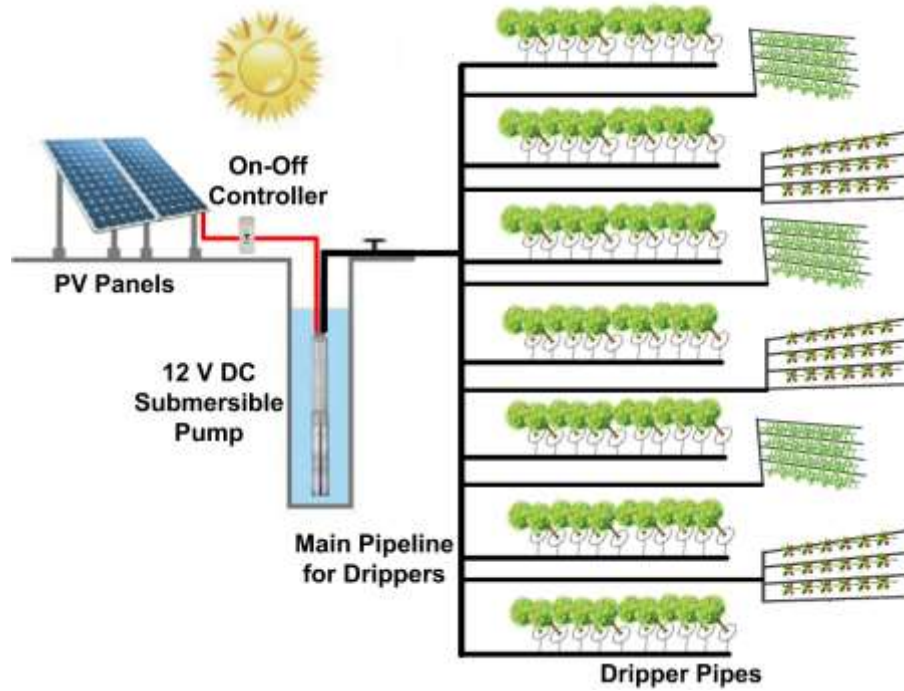


Figure 6. Scheme of on-off controlled solar-based water pumping system for drip irrigation

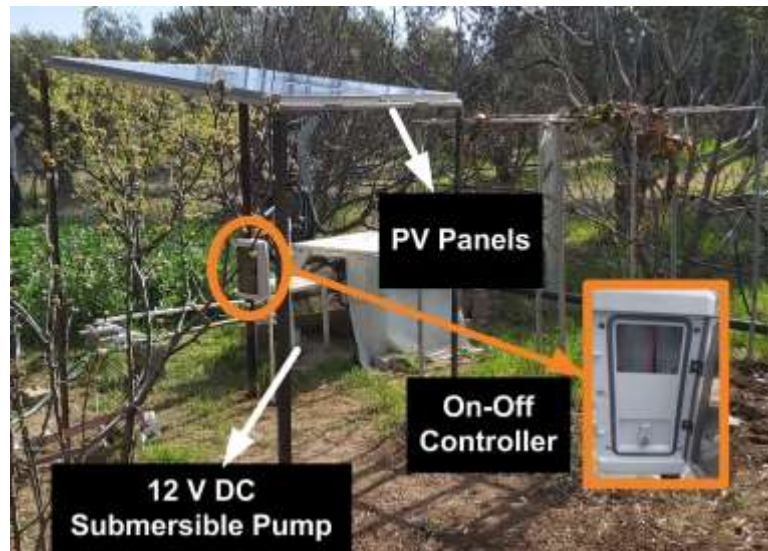


Figure 7. Photograph of the solar water pumping system in use

As seen in Figure 6 and Figure 7, the electrical part of the proposed system includes three main parts. These are PV panels, DC submersible pump and control unit, respectively. Battery-free solar based irrigation system is planned since irrigation is happened in the sunny hours of the day. So, installation cost of irrigation system is diminished. In the established system, there are two PV panels, each PV panels value is 12 Volt 170 Watt. 12 Volt, 340 Watt DC source is acquired by connecting these two PV panels in parallel. Specifications of PV panel are expressed in Table 1.

Table 1. Specifications of PV panel

Name	Rating
Panel Maximum Power	205 W
Peak Voltage	21.45V
Peak Current	9.6 A
Open Circuit Voltage	25.92 V
Short Circuit Current	9.9 A

Another part of the established system is DC submersible pump. The level of water of the artesian well is almost 6 meters under the ground and DC submersible pump is located at 13 meters under the ground. Specifications of DC submersible pump in use are shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Specifications of DC submersible pump

Name	Rating
Voltage	12 V
Power Consumption	130 W
Speed	2850 r/min
Maximum Flow Rate (Q <sub>max</sub> )	2 m <sup>3</sup> /h
Maximum Head (H <sub>max</sub> )	35 m

The last main unit of the proposed system is the control unit which consists only the circuit breaker. The circuit breaker in the control unit has two main functions. The first of these is to perform on-off control. The other is to protect PVs and the submersible pump by cutting the current flow in case of a possible fault.

As a result, it is determined that olive trees, various fruit trees and various vegetables within mentioned agricultural estate are successfully irrigated with on-off controller in the sunny hours of the day by the proposed system.

## COST ANALYSIS

For solar systems, cost analysis, also known as cost-benefit analysis allows deciding whether the investment is economically worthwhile and compares the cost of implementation to its estimated total financial benefit.

In this study, the following steps are followed, respectively, while performing the cost analysis:

- First, the speed adjustment of the gasoline-based pump was made for arranging the amount of water flowing per unit time. Thus, it is ensured that this system transfers the same amount of water with a certain amount of gasoline as the solar based irrigation system. As a result of the adjustment, it was determined that if the irrigation is made by one liter of gasoline is placed in the tank of the gasoline-based pump, it is equivalent to three hours of solar-based irrigation. In other words, after the adjustment, approximately three hours of solar-based irrigation is equivalent to the irrigation of gasoline-based pump with one liter of gasoline. This means that approximately 0.00555556 liters of gasoline are used per minute for gasoline-based irrigation.
- Second, both the gasoline prices in the area where the agricultural estate is located, and solar-based irrigation times were recorded daily. Irrigation with solar energy started in April 2022 and continued until November 2022. The daily solar-based irrigation times in

this period are shown in Figure 8 and the daily change of gasoline price in Ezine during the mentioned period is shown in Figure 9.

- In the final step, cost calculation was made after the solar-based irrigation process was completed. Primarily, it was calculated how much fuel savings were daily achieved by using a solar-based irrigation system instead of a gasoline-based irrigation system. Monthly amount of saved fuel cost thanks to the solar based irrigation system is shown in Tablo 3. Then, the total saved fuel cost was calculated. Last, process of depreciation was evaluated by comparing the installation cost of the solar-based irrigation system with the possible fuel cost of gasoline-based pump.

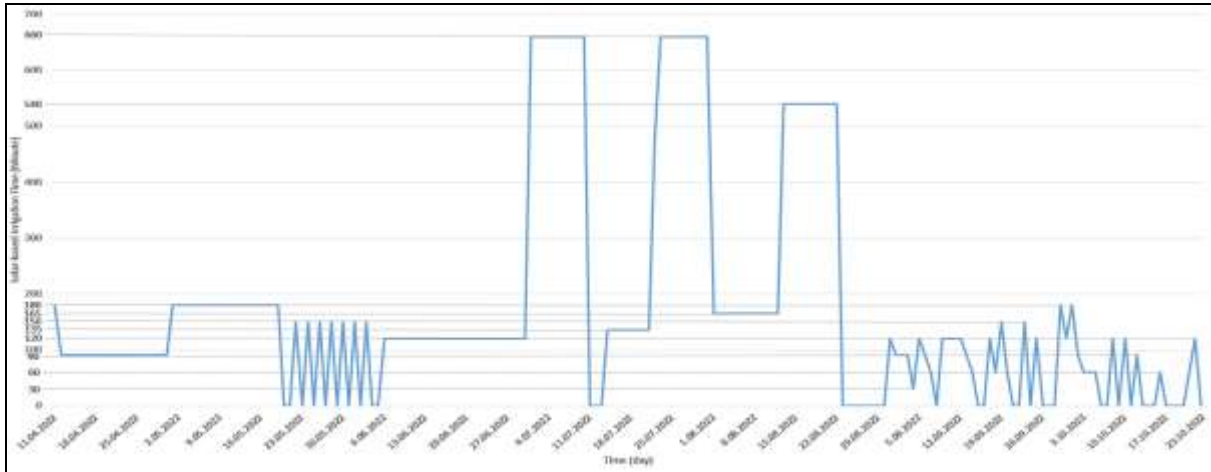


Figure 8. Daily change of irrigation time with solar-based irrigation system

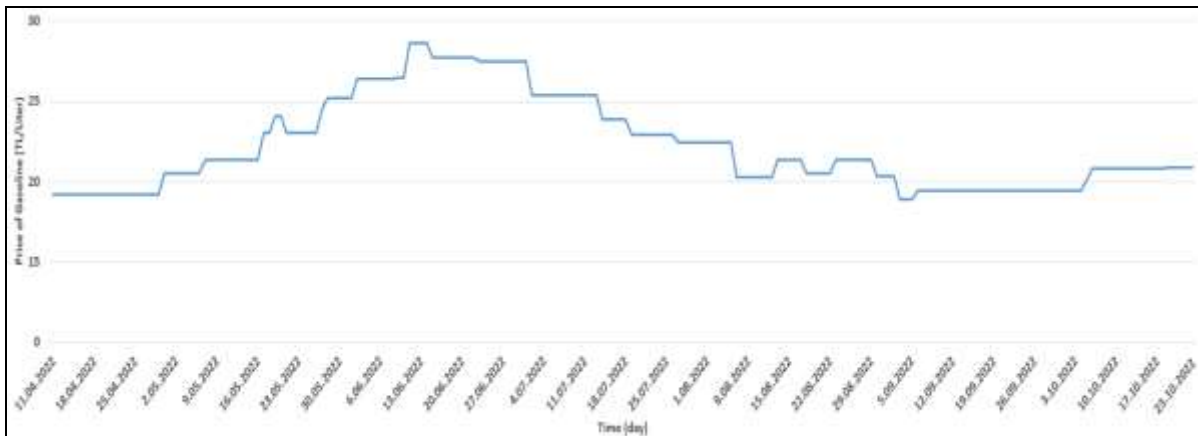


Figure 9. Daily change of gasoline price per liter in Ezine from April 2022 to November 2022 (<https://www.petrolofisi.com.tr/arsiv-fiyatlari>, accessed in November 2022)

Table 3. Monthly amount of saved fuel cost thanks to the solar based irrigation system

Month	Cost of Saved Gasoline (TL)
April 2022	202,27
May 2022	506,68
June 2022	501,88
July 2022	1889,35
August 2022	875,38
September 2022	233,63
October 2022	114,95



At the end of the specified irrigation process, amount of saved fuel cost is calculated as 4324.14 TL. The institutional cost of the solar-based irrigation system is 4174 TL. As it can be seen, the solar-based drip irrigation system amortized the installation cost. As a result, it can be said that no irrigation costs will arise during the lifetime of solar panels and the submersible pump.

## CONCLUSIONS

The utilization of solar based agricultural drip irrigation systems has various benefits, including less dependence on fossil fuels, lower operating costs and decreased GHG emissions. However, the initial investment cost of the solar based drip irrigation systems can be an impediment, especially for farmers in developing countries.

In this study, the installation of 340 W off-grid solar based drip irrigation system for 3 acres of agricultural estate where irrigation was previously done with the gasoline-based pump located at Ezine District of Çanakkale Province in Türkiye is performed. Solar irrigation system that was installed in April 2022, was used until November 2022. The solar irrigation system amortized the initial investment cost within the mentioned period.

As a result, it is confirmed that the energy need in the irrigation duration for agricultural estates can be met from solar energy. The energy need can be met by adjusting the system capacity according to the size of the agricultural estates. The techno-economic analysis proffered in this study makes available to beneficial knowledge for farmers and policy makers in assessing the possibility, feasibility, and cost-effectiveness of a solar based drip irrigation system. Generally, this study emphasizes the potential of solar power to promote sustainable agriculture and decrease GHG emissions in the agricultural sector.

## REFERENCES

- Das P., Patton C., Devi S. F., Marak W. C., Yaker T. 2020. Design of Solar Powered Automatic Irrigation System. IEEE International Conference on Electronics, Computing and Communication Technologies (CONECCT). 02-04 July 2020. Bangalore, India.
- Deveci O., Onkol M., Unver H. O., Ozturk Z. 2015. Design And Development of a Low-Cost Solar Powered Drip Irrigation System Using Systems Modeling Language. Journal of Cleaner Production. 102(2015): 529-544.
- Grant F., Sheline C., Sokol J., Amrose S., Brownell E., Nangia V., Winter, A. G. 2022. Creating a Solar-Powered Drip Irrigation Optimal Performance Model (Sdrop) to Lower the Cost of Drip Irrigation Systems for Smallholder Farmers. Applied Energy. 323: 119563.
- Kabalci Y., Kabalci E., Canbaz R., Calpbinici A. 2016. Design and Implementation of a Solar Plant and Irrigation System with Remote Monitoring and Remote Control Infrastructures. Solar Energy. 139 (2016): 506–517.
- Kotcioğlu I. 2011. Clean and Sustainable Energy Policies in Turkey. Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews. 15(9): 5111-5119.
- Reges J. P., Braga E. J., Mazza, L.C., Alexandria A.R. 2016. Inserting Photovoltaic Solar Energy to An Automated Irrigation System. International Journal of Computer Applications. 134(1): 0975-8887.
- Yıldırım M., Yücel M., Kılıçarslan Y. 2018. Automatic Solar-Powered Irrigation System in Greenhouse. Süleyman Demirel University Journal of the Faculty of Agriculture. Special Issue 259-264.
- Yüksel A. N., Türkboyları E. Y. 2018. Use Of Solar Panels in Greenhouse Soil Disinfection. International Advanced Researches and Engineering Journal. 02(02): 195-199.

## BREEDING STUDIES IN VITICULTURE

*Kevser Bayram\* , Bülent Köse , Yahya Uray , Besim Karabulut & Hüseyin Çelik*

*Ondokuz Mayıs Üniversitesi, Faculty of Agricultural Engineering, Department of Horticulture, Samsun, Turkey*

*\*Corresponding author e-mail: kevserbayram1@outlook.com*

### ABSTRACT

Grapevine is one of the oldest species cultivated by humans, and throughout history, it has been an important source of nutrition with various evaluations. Globally, grapes are produced on 6.93 million hectares, yielding 73.5 million tons of grapes. Despite the decreasing agricultural areas, the world's population is increasing year by year. Therefore, the aim is to achieve higher yields and better quality products per unit area in plant production. Market demands for grapes vary according to different consumption purposes, and researchers effort to develop new grape varieties continue in this direction. To meet these demands, vine breeding programs are being carried out in various fields worldwide. The first breeding studies in viticulture began with seeing phylloxera and later fungal diseases in vineyards. The initial work on grapevine breeding started in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century with wine grape cultivation and continued in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century with table grape cultivation and rootstock breeding programs. The oldest breeding varieties emerged from cross-breedings different species between 1819 and 1849. Today, efforts to develop new varieties that is fungal resistant or tolerant to abiotic and biotic stresses are ongoing. Additionally, there is increasing interest in seedless, large, crunchy, and colorful berries to meet consumer expectations. Developing fungal resistant varieties, especially against powdery and downy mildew, is crucial for reducing the use of fungicides and preserving the environment and human health.

**Keywords:** Breeding, Viticulture, Seedless Grape, Fungal Diseases, Rootstock Breeding

### INTRODUCTION

Grapes are one of the most extensively cultivated crops globally, and occupied approximately 6.93 million hectares of agricultural land. In today; 73.5 million tons of grapes are produced from these vineyards (FAO, 2023). Grapes are cultivated across the world for various purposes including table consumption, winemaking, raisin, jam and jelly production, cosmetics, and various other applications. Grapes are important agricultural products that enriches humankind's taste, culture, and economy with their varieties obtained for different purposes. Due to the increasing world population and decreasing agricultural areas, it is aimed to obtain quality and high-yield products per unit area. For these purposes, the expectations of producers and consumers are changing and the demand for new grape varieties is increasing. (Atak, 2022). In line with these demands, many researchers have obtained new grape varieties by cross-breeding, and these studies continue today. (Ergönül et al., 2018; Atak et al., 2019; Ebadi et al., 2009; Initskaya et al., 2021).

The dates of cross-breeding extend to human history. The first hybridization studies in viticulture emerged with the spread of the phylloxera pest in vineyard areas. Breeding studies

carried out in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century, especially for wine grape cultivation, later continued together with table grape cultivation and rootstock breeding programs. In this process, cross-breeding studies carried out between 1819 and 1849 led to the emergence of the first breeding varieties (Kambiranda et al., 2020). These cross-breeds have led to the emergence of varieties with colorful fruit skins and intense pigments in these berry skins. With modern grape cultivation, diseases and insects from North America were carried to Europe. This transport brought with it waves of root aphids, phylloxera (*Daktulosphaira vitifoliae*), powdery mildew (*Uncinula necator*), downy mildew (*Plasmopara viticola*), and black rot (*Guignardia bidwellii*) to vineyards in Europe, causing significant losses in the highly sensitive *Vitis vinifera* cultivars grown there. (Reisch et al., 2012).

As a result of the spread of these diseases and pests, important developments have occurred in viticulture. The most important of these is the need to use rootstocks to protect against phylloxera pest. In line with these needs, hybridization studies have been started, especially among American vines. (Campbell, 2005).

In viticulture, obtaining more productive, high-quality, and big berries table grape varieties with high market value and wine varieties with high must yield and good quality will only be possible through breeding studies, especially by hybridization studies (Ergül, 1994). Hybridization is the process of transferring pollen from a desired male parent flower to a female parent flower under controlled conditions to facilitate fertilization (Sağlam and Sağlam, 2023).

Vine breeding studies are among the priority issues of viticulture in Türkiye, as in the world. In recent years, the primary focuses in hybridization studies have included improving berry quality criteria, seedlessness, enhancing resistance to abiotic and biotic conditions, and obtaining early/late ripening varieties, among others. On the other hand, in these breeding studies that are time-consuming and labor-intensive; It is important to develop the right variety suitable for hybridization combinations (Karauz, 2013).

Hybrid breeding studies in viticulture are divided into two groups: intraspecific and interspecific hybridizations (Sağlam and Sağlam, 2023).

### **Intraspecific Hybridizations**

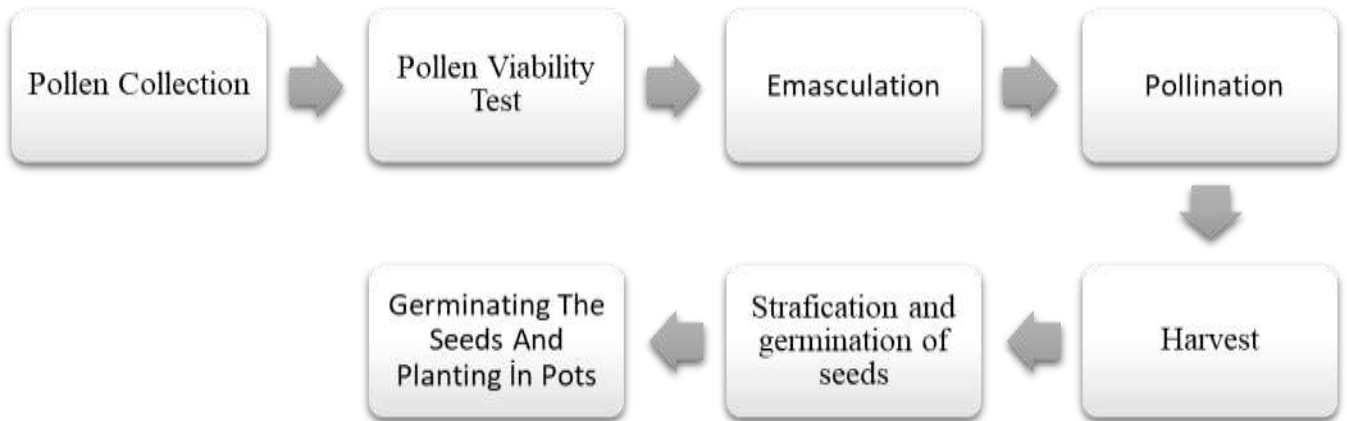
In grapevine breeding, intraspecific hybridizations are mostly made between varieties belonging to the *Vitis vinifera* species.

Intraspecific hybridizations are made for the following purposes:

- To collect the highly demanded features of two different grape varieties in one variety,
- To improve one or more characteristics of a popular but undesirable variety,
- To provide the desired aroma and increase yield and quality in varieties used for different consumption purposes
- Obtaining early and late varieties to increase market time,
- In addition to the existing varieties, to obtain varieties with larger and harder berry, larger clusters, and more skin colors,
- The aim is to obtain new seedless varieties due to the increase in demand for seedless grapes. (Fidan, 1985).

### Interspecific Hybridizations

There are 60 species belonging to the *Vitis* genus in breeding studies carried out between these species for different purposes are called interspecific hybridizations. In interspecies hybridizations; The aim is to obtain a grapevine rootstock that is resistant to lime, drought and phylloxera, as well as tolerant to salt, has high adaptability and roots easily (Fidan, 1985).



### The Stages of Hybridization

#### Pollen Collection

When a grape variety from which pollen will be collected enters the full bloom period, the bunches of this variety are shaken into a glass jar or bag that does not contain moisture and the pollen is dropped into them. If the pollen is not to be used immediately but stored, the pollen obtained is poured onto paper in a dry environment in the laboratory and dried there for 1-2 days. The dried bunches are sifted and stored in a container that does not contain moisture. Pollen is stored for long periods at -20°C or below (Eibach et al., 2015).



Figure 1. The grape flowers is put on paper in the laboratory

### Pollen Viability Test

Before hybridization; Viability tests are performed on pollens stored at  $-20^{\circ}\text{C}$  to determine their viability levels and are used for pollination. The viability test is; A few hours after the pollens are distributed into the prepared TTC solution with a brush, those stained red are identified as alive (Şahin and Dardeniz, 2023).

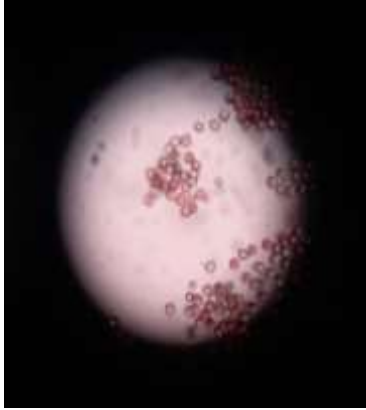


Figure 2. Microscope view of viable pollen

### Emasculation

If the variety used as the main parent in hybridization is hermaphrodite, the emasculation process is carried out before the flowers open. Emasculation is the removal of the corolla (skullcap, hat) on the flower bud along with the male organs without damaging the female organ. A bag with a date written on it is placed over the cluster whose emasculation process has been completed. Varieties with female flowers do not require emasculation because they are self-sterile (Ergönül et al., 2018).



Figure 3. (a) The cluster that emasculated, (b) Female organ is ready for pollination

### Pollination

After the emasculation process is completed, the bagged bunches are checked at regular intervals and are pollinated by the pollinator variety when sugary liquid is seen on the stigma. Since the sugary liquid on the female stigma disappears during very sunny and hot hours of the day, the pollination process should be carried out in the early morning hours. In pollination, the pollen from the male parent variety is applied to the stigma of the female

parent variety using a brush, and this process is repeated several times during the flowering period. When pollinating different varieties, hands and brushes should be disinfected with 70% ethanol (Atak and Şen, 2021).



*Figure 4. The photo of caps leaving and sugary liquid moist appear*

12 to 24 hours after the pollen of the pollinator variety lands on the stigma, the sugary liquid disappears and the pistil begins to hold berry after its top turns to brownish (Sağlam and Sağlam, 2023).



*Figure 5. The stage of berry setting*

### **Harvest**

The bunches obtained as a result of hybridization are harvested as soon as the fruits reach physiological maturity (Eibach et al., 2015). At the end of harvest, the seeds are separated from the fruit flesh, washed and dried, then stored in at +4 °C away from moisture until planting time (Sağlam and Sağlam, 2023).





*Figure 6. The stage of collecting clusters and take the seeds from berry*

### **Stratification of Seeds and Sowing**

The seeds are tested for buoyancy before stratification. Seeds that float on top of the water are considered to be lifeless and those that sink to the bottom are considered to be alive (Conner, 2008). Dormant grape seeds were kept under controlled temperatures (+4 °C) for 3-4 months. Dormancy release changes with some plant growth regulator, Spiegel-Roy et al. recommended cyanamide, while Manivel and Weaver recommended gibberellic acid (GA<sub>3</sub>) Ellis et al. recommended the following procedure for grape seed germination: 24 h soaking in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (5 M), followed by another 24 h soaking in 1000 ppm GA<sub>3</sub> and then planting. After the seeds are sprayed with fungicide, the seeds are taken into moist perlite to stratification. (Atak and Şen 2021).



Figure 7. Vitability test and stratification of seeds

### Germinating The Seeds And Planting In Pots

After the seeds are planted in viols, when they have 3-4 leaves, they are transplanted into large containers to be developed or planted directly into the field (Ergönül et al., 2018).



Figure 8. Germinating seeds and growing F1 plants in the greenhouse

Targeted in hybridization breeding in viticulture; In addition to developing varieties that are resistant to earliness, lateness, seedlessness, yield and quality, diseases and pests, cold and drought, the development of new vine rootstocks that are resistant to lime, phylloxera, and nematodes (Özalp and Ergönül, 2015). Some varieties obtained in line with these goals are shown in the table below.

Table 1. Some Varieties Obtained Through Hybridization Breeding Worldwide and Their Prominent Characteristics (Vıvc, 2023)

Variety	Parentage	Utilization	Place and Year Registered	Important Features
Red Globe	Hunisa X Emperor	Table	1958 University Of California	Long Term Storage
Crimson Seedless	Emperor X C 33 - 199	Table	1983 USDA	Seedless – Late Ripening
Flame Seedless	Thompson Seedless X Cardinal	Table	1961 USDA	Seedless
Cardinal	Flame Tokay X Alphonse Lavallee	Table	1939 University Of California	Long Term Storage
Michale Palieri	Molniera X Alphonse Lavallee	Table	1958 Italy	Late Ripening



V. Balkan Agricultural Congress, 20-23 September, 2023, Edirne, Turkey

Perlette	<i>Koenigin Der Weingarten X Sultanina</i>	Table – Raisin	1936 University Of California	Early Ripening
Summer Muscat	Fresno A4-162 X Fresno P100-111	Raisin	1984 USDA	Seedless – Early Ripening
Regent	Diana X Chamboucin	Wine	1995 JKI Geilweilerhof	Disease Resistant
Phoenix	Bacchus X Villard Blanc	Wine	1992 JKI Geilweilerhof	Disease Resistant
Syrah	Mondeuse Blanche X D�reza	Wine	1998 France	Late Ripening
Aravelle	Riesling X Cayuga White	Wine	2023 Cornell University	Disease And Cold Resistant
Arandell	Ny 84.0101.03 X Ny 88.0514.01	Wine	2013 Cornell University	Disease And Cold Resistant
Corot Noir	Seyve Villard 18-307 X Steuben	Wine	2006 Cornell University	Disease And Cold Resistant
St. Croix	Elmer Swenson 283 X Elmer Swenson 193	Wine	1974 Elmer Swenson	Cold Hardiness
Aromella	Traminette X Ravat 34	Wine	2013 Cornell University	Cold Hardiness
La Rochelle	<i>Barlinka X Alphonse Lavallee</i>	Wine	1979 ARC Infruitec-Nietvoorbij	Late Ripening
Kober 5BB	<i>Vitis Berlandieri X Vitis Riparia</i>	Rootstock	1896 Sigmund Teleki And Franz Kober	Moist And Clay Soil Conditions
41B	Chasselas X <i>Vitis Berlandieri</i>	Rootstock	1882 Alexis Millardet And Charles De Grasset	Resistance To Lime
Demko 10-17A	Edna (America X Malaga) X <i>Vitis Simpsonii</i>	Rootstock	2012 USDA	Nematode Resistant
UCD GRN-1	Rupestris Alphonse De Serres X Cowart	Rootstock	2008 University Of California	Nematode Resistant
UCD GRN-2	Davis L 514-30 X Riparia Gloire	Rootstock	2008 University Of California	Nematode Resistant
UCD GRN-3	Davis L 514-10 X <i>Vitis Champini</i> C 9038	Rootstock	2008 University Of California	Nematode Resistant
Matador	<i>101-14 Mgt X 3-1 A</i>	Rootstock	2011 USDA	Nematode Resistant
Freedom	Fresno 1613-59 X Dog Ridge 5	Rootstock	1974 University Of California	Nematode Resistant
Harmony	Fresno Seedling 39 X Fresno Seedling 5	Rootstock	1956 USDA	High Rooting Ability

Table 2. Varieties Obtained Through Hybridization Breeding in Turkey and Their Prominent Characteristics (Vıvc, 2023)

Variety	Parentage	Utilization	Place and Year Registered	Important Features
Barış	Cardinal × Beauty Seedless	Table	1991 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless
Trakya İlkeren	Alphonse Lavallee × Perlette	Table	1991 Tekirdağ BAE	Early Ripening
Tekirdağ Çekirdeksizi	Alphonse Lavallee × Sultani	Table – Raisin	1991 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless
Reçel Üzüümü	Elhamra × Perlette	Table	1993 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless - Late Ripening
Güz Üzüümü	Emperor × Sultani	Table	1993 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless - Late Ripening
Özer Karası	Italia x Favli	Wine	2011 Tekirdağ BAE	Powdery Mildew Resistance – Late Ripening
Tekirdağ Sultani	Italia × Superior Seedless	Table	2011 Tekirdağ BAE	Early Ripening
Tekirdağ Misketi	İskenderiye Misketi × Sultani	Table	2011 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless – Early Ripening
Bozbey	Queen × Beauty Seedless	Table	2011 Tekirdağ BAE	Early Ripening
Güz Gülü	Kırmızı Şam × Barış	Table	2011 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless – Late Ripening
Özer Beyazı	Ribol × Güz Üzüümü	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless – Late Ripening
Emirali	Çınarlı Karası × Tekirdağ Çekirdeksizi	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Late Ripening
Süleymanpaşa Beyazı	A. Beyazı × (Uşuvi × S. Çekirdeksiz)	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless – Late Ripening
Gönülçelen	Italia × Reçel Üzüümü	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Late Ripening
Cengizbey	Ribol × Güz Üzüümü	Table – Raisin	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Mid-Season Ripening
Gürnil	Italia × Reçel Üzüümü	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Female Flowers – Late Ripening
Kebeli	Ribol × Güz Üzüümü	Table	2016 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless – Late Ripening
Saklıkara	Ribol × Güz Üzüümü	Table	2023 Tekirdağ BAE	Seedless
Uslu	Hönüsü × Siyah Gemre	Table	1990 Yalova ABKMAE	Early Ripening
Yalova Çekirdeksizi	Beyrut Hurması × Perlette	Table	1990 Yalova ABKMAE	Seedless
Ata Sarısı	Beyrut Hurması × Perlette	Table	1990 Yalova ABKMAE	Mid-Season Ripening
Yalova Misketi	Royal × Perle de Csaba	Table	1990 Yalova ABKMAE	Early Ripening
Yalova İncisi	Hönüsü × Siyah Gemre	Table	1990 Yalova ABKMAE	Early Ripening
Ergin Çekirdeksizi	Beyrut Hurması × Perlette	Table	1991 Yalova ABKMAE	Seedless

Atak 77	Beyaz Çavuş × H. Misketi	Table	2012 Yalova ABKMAE	Late Ripening
İsmetbey	Siyah Gemre × Royal	Table	2012 Yalova ABKMAE	Mid-Season Ripening
Pembe 77	A. Lavallee × M. Reine des Vignes	Table	2012 Yalova ABKMAE	Late Ripening
Yalova Beyazı	Beyaz Çavuş × Cardinal	Table	2013 Yalova ABKMAE	Early Ripening
Arifbey	Beyaz Şam × Müşküle	Table	2013 Yalova ABKMAE	Disease Resistant – Mid-Season
Samancı Çekirdeksizi	Beyaz Şam × Perlette	Table – Raisin	2013 Yalova ABKMAE	Seedless – Early Ripening
Ece	Mahrabaşı × Cardinal	Table	2016 Manisa BAE	Early Ripening
Lidya	Tahannebi × Cardinal	Table	2016 Manisa BAE	Late Ripening
Spil Karası	Mahrabaşı × Trakya İlkeren	Table – Raisin	2016 Manisa BAE	Early Ripening
Manisa Pembesi	Mahrabaşı × Cardinal	Table	2016 Manisa BAE	Mid-Season
Mesir	Mahrabaşı × Hamburg Misketi	Table	2016 Manisa BAE	Late Ripening

## Conclusion

Today, in many countries, hybridization studies and the development of varieties resistant to diseases and pests, cold and drought are among the priority targets. In addition, studies continue to develop new vine rootstocks that are resistant to drought, lime, phylloxera, and nematodes.

Studies on obtaining new grape varieties that are superior in terms of earliness, seedlessness, yield, and quality have accelerated. Nowadays, as the consumer trend increases towards seedless, coarse and hard-grained, flavored and colored varieties, hybridization studies also change in line with consumer demands.

Developing disease-resistant varieties will provide benefits such as less use of pesticides and obtaining healthier grapes, protecting consumer and environmental health, reducing the producer's pesticide costs, and reducing residue problems in exports.

## REFERENCES

- Alleweldt, G., & Possingham, J. V. (1988). Progress in grapevine breeding. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 75, 669-673.
- Atak, A., & Şen, A., Doyğacı, Y., & Kandilli, G. (2019). Farklı Üzüm Tür Ve Çeşitlerinin Melezlenmesi İle Elde Edilen Melez Genotiplerin Canlı Tohum Oranlarının Belirlenmesi. *Akademik Ziraat Dergisi*, 8(2), 149-156.
- Atak, A., & Şen, A. (2021). A grape breeding programme using different vitis species. *Plant Breeding*, 140(6), 1136-1149.
- Atak, A. (2022). New Perspectives In Grapevine (Vitis Spp.) Breeding. *Plant Breeding–New Perspectives*, 1-35.
- Campbell, C. (2005) The Botanist and the Vintner: How Wine Was Saved for the World. Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill.

- Conner J.P. 2008. Effects of Stratification, Germination Temperature, and Pretreatment 80 with Gibberellic Acid and Hydrogen Peroxide on Germination of 'Fry' Muscadine (*Vitis rotundifolia*) Seed. *Hortscience*, 43, 3, 853–856.
- Cousins, P. (2005). Evolution, genetics, and breeding: viticultural applications of the origins of our rootstocks. *Grapevine rootstocks: Current use, research, and application*, 1.
- Değirmenci, D., & Kunter, B. M. (2007). Üzümlerde Çekirdeksizlik ve Islah Amaçlı Kullanımı. *Alatarım*, 10.
- Ebadi, A., Moghadam, J. E., & Fatahi, R. (2009). Evaluation of 22 Populations Achieved From Controlled Crossing Between Some Seeded × Seedless Grapevine Cultivars. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 119(4), 371-376.
- Ellis, R. H., Hong, T. D., & Roberts, E. H. (1983). A note on the development of a practical procedure for promoting the germination of dormant seed of grape (*Vitis* spp.). *Vitis*, 22(3), 211-219.
- Eibach, R., & Töpfer, R. (2015). Traditional Grapevine Breeding Techniques. In *Grapevine Breeding Programs For The Wine Industry* (pp. 3-22). Woodhead Publishing.
- Ergönül, O., Özer, C., & Orhan Özalp, Z. (2018). Tekirdağ Bağcılık Araştırma Enstitüsü tarafından geliştirilen yeni sofralık üzüm çeşitleri. *Bahçe*, 47, 423-428.
- Ergül, A. (1994). Bağcılıkta kombinasyon ıslahı üzerinde araştırmalar: Bazı şaraplık üzüm çeşitlerinde tozlayıcı çeşitlerin döl verimine etkileri (Master's thesis, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü).
- FAO (Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations), (2023). <https://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#data> (Access Date: 22.07.2023).
- Fidan, Y. 1985. Özel bağcılık. Ankara Üni. Zir. Fak. Yayınları 930. Ders Kitabı No: 265. 401 s.
- Il'nitskaya, E., Makarkina, M., & Petrov, V. (2021). Potential of genetic resistance of new table grape hybrids to fungal pathogens. In *BIO Web of Conferences* (Vol. 34, p. 02001). EDP Sciences.
- Kambiranda, D., Obuya, J., Snowden, J., & To, K. Y. (2020). Grapevine Improvement Through Biotechnology. *Genetic Transformation in Crops*.
- Karauz, A. (2013). Melezleme Islahı İle Elde Edilen Bazı Üzüm Çeşitlerinin Ebeveyn Analizleri Ve Çekirdeksiz Fertlerin Marköre Dayalı Seleksiyonu.
- Manivel, L., & Weaver, R. J. (1974). Effect of growth regulators and heat on germination of Tokay grape seeds. *Vitis*, 12(4), 286-290.
- Özalp, Z. O., & Ergönül, O. Asma Islahında Poliploidi Çalışmaları.
- Reisch, D. I., Owens, C. L., & Cousins, P. S. (2012). Grape. In B. D. H. Banades M.L. (Ed.), *Fruit Breeding* (pp. 225-262). Springer. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0763-9>
- Reynolds, A. G. (Ed.). (2015). *Grapevine Breeding Programs For The Wine Industry*. Elsevier.
- Sağlam, H., & Sağlam, Ö. Ç. 2023. Hybridization Breeding in Viticulture. <https://arastirma.tarimorman.gov.tr/manisabagcilik/Belgeler/genelbagcilik/ASMADA%20MELEZLEME%20HAYRI%20SAGLAM.pdf>. (Access date: 21.09.2023, in Turkish).
- Spiegel-Roy, P., Shulman, Y., Baron, I., & Ashbel, E. (1987). Effect of cyanamide in overcoming grape seed dormancy. *HortScience*, 22(2), 208-210.
- Şahin, E., & Dardeniz, A. (2023). Bozcaada Çavuşu Üzüm Çeşidi ile Mevcut Tozlayıcı Çeşitleri ve Bazı Muhtemel Tozlayıcı Çeşitlerinin Polen Canlılık ve Çimlenme Oranlarının Belirlenmesi. *Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi Tarım ve Doğa Dergisi*, 26(1), 97-106.

## THE EFFECT OF SOIL AND FOLIAR APPLICATION OF ALGAE EXTRACT ON SOME GROWTH PARAMETERS OF ALFALFA PLANTS

*Fırat UZUN<sup>1</sup>, Ömer Faruk ÖZTÜRK<sup>1</sup>, Mahmoud NAZZAL<sup>1</sup>, Ummahan ÇETİN KARACA<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Selcuk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Konya, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: firatuzun4225@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

Algae extract is used in many regions to increase yield and quality in sustainable agriculture, particularly in organic farming, by regulating plant growth, increasing resistance to disease and pests, and improving the reclamation of soil. For this purpose, the study was carried out to determine the effects of increasing doses (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4 and 0.5%) of soil and foliar applications of algae extracts on some yield components of alfalfa plants under controlled greenhouse conditions according to a randomized experimental design with four replications. For this reason, some yield components (upper part of the plant and root length, fresh and dry weight of the upper part of the plant, fresh and dry weight of the root) were determined in alfalfa plants. According to the results of the study, the effects of increasing doses of soil and foliar applications of algae extracts on some yield components of alfalfa plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). The highest effect on the length of the upper part of the alfalfa plant was observed with the application of 0.1% algae extract from the leaf. However, the best effect on root length was found in plants treated with 0.5% algae extract from the soil. In general, applications of algae extract from the soil resulted in higher fresh and dry weights of the upper parts of alfalfa plants. It was found that the fresh and dry weight of the root of the plant was more effective when 0.1% algae extract was applied from the soil. Generally, the lowest alfalfa yield component values were obtained in the control treatments.

**Keywords:** Alfalfa, Algae extract, Leaf, Soil, Yield components,

### INTRODUCTION

Lucerne (alfalfa) is a protein-rich forage crop that is grown in the arid and semi-arid regions of the world and in Turkey (Arslan et al., 2020). Alfalfa, which has been called the queen of forage crops, is a highly productive forage plant with a wide range of adaptations and can be used in many ways. It is grown in almost every region of the country because it can be adapted to very different climatic and soil conditions. By encouraging strong root development, they enable plants to absorb more nutrients and water from the soil and increase the green parts by enhancing the formation of chlorophyll in plants, thus synthesizing more carbohydrates, proteins, etc., making plants more resistant to diseases and pests, and enabling plants to resist environmental stresses (abiotic stress) such as frost, drought, insufficient sunlight, excessive water, excessive heat, and excessive cold. They increase the resistance of products to storability.

They inhibit the multiplication of viruses. They reduce nematode damage. They increase the effectiveness of pesticides by 25%. They increase marketing and export value (Blunden et al., 1992). Spraying spinach plants with Goemar GA 14, an extract of

*Ascophyllum nodosum*, was found to increase the wet weight of the spinach (Gassan et al., 1992). Root and leaf application of *Ascophyllum nodosum* extract to tomato plants was found to significantly increase leaf green color. There have also been reports that seaweed extracts increase the amount of chlorophyll in cucumbers (Whapham et al., 1993). As a result of the use of seaweed extracts in world agriculture; it provides better root development and increases the germination and shelf life of fruit and vegetables. Many different effects have been recorded, such as darker colors, larger flowers and leaves, increased resistance to diseases and pests, stress conditions such as frost, drought, and unfavorable soil conditions, increased uptake of nutrients in the soil, and keeping plants young for longer (Hong et al., 1995).

The effects of increasing doses of seaweed fertilizer on the growth and some yield components of spinach and lettuce plants were investigated under greenhouse conditions. The application of seaweed fertilizer to the soil at increasing dosages supported the growth of both crops and showed differences according to the increasing doses. The effect of seaweed fertilizer applied in increasing doses on the length of the root and the wet and dry weight of the upper part of spinach plants was found to be statistically significant. For lettuce, the effect of seaweed fertilizer on the length of the upper part and root and on the wet and dry weight of the plant was found to be significant (Karaca and Yarimoğlu, 2020). In recent years, the use of commercial organic liquid fertilizers in greenhouses has become widespread to achieve earliness and variability. Nowadays, seaweeds are used in many countries either as liquid extracts or mixed straight into the soil. When mixed directly into the soil, the aim is to improve soil structure and maintain long-term soil productivity. Some marine algae that have been naturally washed ashore from the seas for many years have been used as fertilizer on fields (Güner and Aysel, 1996).

This study aimed to determine the effects of increasing doses of algal extract on some yield components of alfalfa plants from soil and foliar applications.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This research was carried out under controlled greenhouse conditions (temperature  $25\pm3^{\circ}\text{C}$ , solar radiation  $1750\pm50$  kcal.m<sup>-2</sup>, and relative humidity  $60\pm10\%$  during the experiment) at the Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Faculty of Agriculture, Selçuk University. Some physical and chemical properties of the soil sample used in the study are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Some physical and chemical properties of the experimental soil

Parameters	Results	Method
<b>Class of texture</b>	Clay loam	Bouyoucos 1951
<b>pH (1:2.5 s:water)</b>	7.51	Richards 1954
<b>EC (1:5 s:water, <math>\mu\text{S}/\text{cm}</math>)</b>	172	U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff 1954
<b>Lime</b>	37.3	Hızalan and Ünal 1966
<b>O.M.</b>	1.22	Smith and Weldon 1941
<b>N (<math>\text{NH}_4\text{-N} + \text{NO}_3\text{-N}</math>)</b>	12.0	Bremner 1965
<b>P (favorable)</b>	10.0	Olsen et al. 1954
<b>K (extractable)</b>	162	
<b>Ca (extractable)</b>	5.84	
<b>Mg (extractable)</b>	242	Soltanpour and Workman
<b>Na (extractable)</b>	80	1981
<b>Fe (available)</b>	3.12	
<b>Zn (available)</b>	0.68	
<b>Mn (available)</b>	5.82	Lindsay and Norvell 1978
<b>Cu (available)</b>	0.67	
<b>B</b>	0.80	Richards 1954

O.M.: Organic matter

The seaweed fertilizer Proton Algine-S, which is a commercial product, was used as an algae extract. Proton is obtained from the wet processing of *Ascophyllum nodosum*, the most biologically active and nutrient-rich seaweed used in agriculture. Some of the chemical properties of the algae extract (seaweed fertilizer) used in the study are given in Table 2. The algae extract used in the experiment was rich in organic matter, alkaline in pH, and hypersaline in salinity, as shown in Table 2. This fertilizer contains 1.5% alginic acid.

Table 2. Some chemical properties of the algae extract used in the study

Content	% w/w	Macro E.	% w/w	Micro E.	mgkg <sup>-1</sup>
O. M.	43	N	1.9	Fe	200
pH	9-10	P	2.8	Cu	5.8
EC (dSm <sup>-1</sup> )	43.5	K	9.5	Mn	11.8
Protein	6-8	Ca	0.2	Zn	98
Carbohydrates	38-49	S	1.3	B	98
Alginic acid	1.5	Mg	0.6	Mo	3.8
Mannitol	3.5-6.5	Na	1.6		

O. M.: organic matter

The study was conducted in 48 pots (3 kg oven-dried soil) with 2 treatments (soil and foliar) x 6 doses (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5%) x 4 replications. After surface sterilization of Bilensoy-80 alfalfa seeds with 0.5% sodium hypochlorite, they were planted in pots containing 3 kg of soil and doses of seaweed fertilizer. Basic fertilization was applied according to the nutrient requirements of the soil. The foliar application was done twice: once 1 month after the planting of alfalfa seeds and once 2 months after the planting. The alfalfa plants were harvested after flowering and some growth parameters were taken (length of plant upper part and roots, wet and dry weight of plant upper part, wet and dry weight of roots).

The data obtained from the greenhouse experiment, which was designed with 4 replicates according to the randomized design, were subjected to analysis of variance by using the Minitab 19 statistical program.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The study investigated some growth parameters of Bilensoy-80 alfalfa by soil and foliar application of increasing doses of seaweed extract (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5%). According to the results of this experiment, the effect of algae extract applied to the soil and leaves with increasing doses on the length of the upper parts of the plant was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). It was found that the length of the upper parts of the alfalfa plants generally decreased with increasing doses when applied in the soil. The highest lengths of the upper stem of the plants were observed in plants treated with 0.1% and 0.3% algae extract (Figure 1). The lowest upper stem length was found in plants treated with 0.5% algae extract (Table 3). In the case of foliar applications, it was found that there was generally a reduction in plant length with an increase in the dose of algae extract applied. Foliar applications of 0.1-

0.3% of seaweed extract have been found to be more effective (Figure 1). Spraying spinach plants with Goemar GA 14, an extract of *Ascophyllum nodosum*, was found to increase the wet weight of the spinach (Gassan et al., 1992). It was found that the application of *Ascophyllum nodosum* extract to the roots and leaves of tomato plants resulted in a significant increase in the green color of the leaves. It has also been reported that extracts of seaweed can increase the amount of chlorophyll in cucumbers (Whapham et al., 1993).

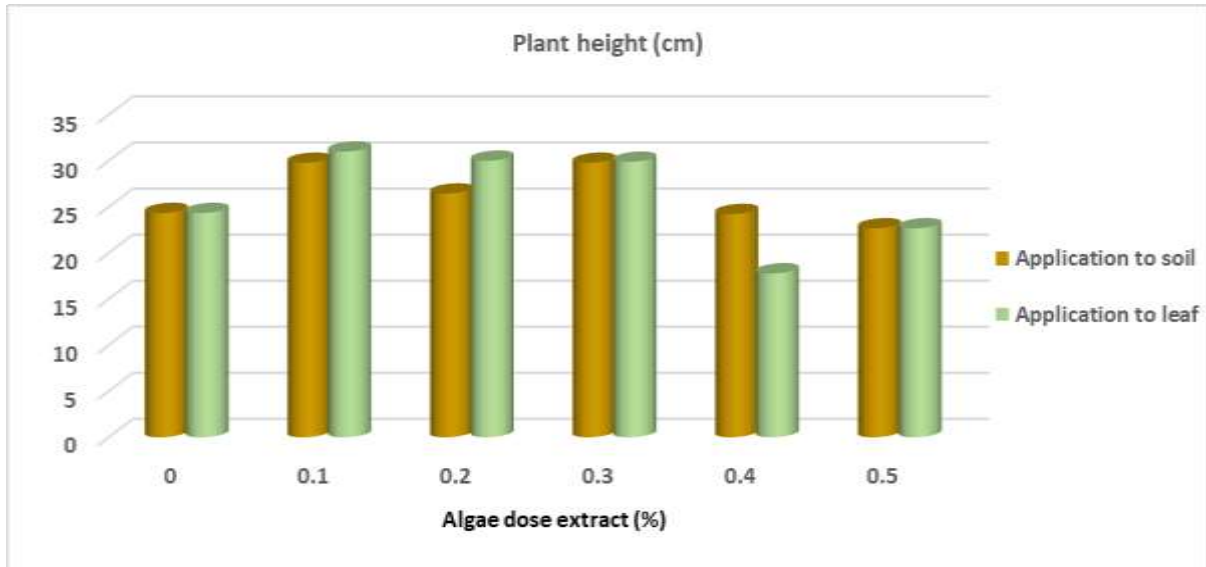


Figure 1. Effects of algal extract applied to soil and leaf on plant stem length with increasing dosage

Root lengths of alfalfa plants varied between 12.33-19.22 cm when soil and leaf treatments were evaluated (Table 3). The highest effect on root length was observed in plants treated with 0.5% algae extract (Figure 2). The effect of algae extract applied to soil and leaves at increasing doses on plant root length was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). According to the root lengths of alfalfa plants among different applications, the highest effect was determined in the plants grown in the algae extract applied at a rate of 0.3% in foliar applications. It was observed that higher values were obtained for root lengths in soil applications.



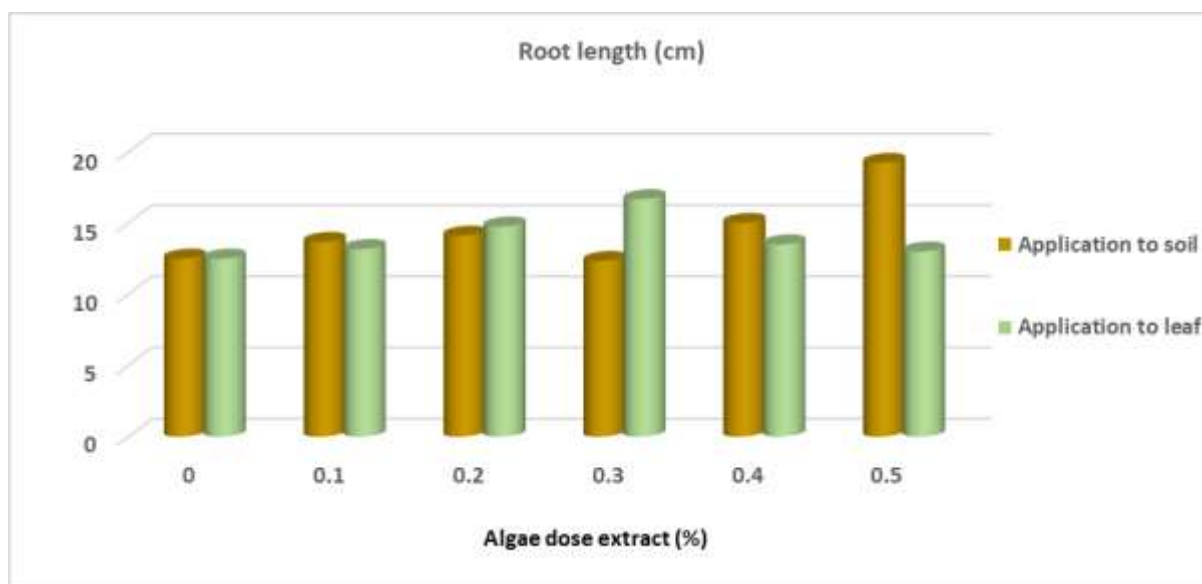


Figure 2. Effects of soil and leaf application of algae extract on root length with increasing dosage

When soil and foliar applications were analyzed, it was determined that the wet weight of the upper parts of alfalfa plants varied between 4.47 and 11.50 g. The highest plant upper part wet weight of 11.50 g was determined in the soil with a 0.3% application dose. This value was followed by the plants grown in the algae extract at a dose of 0.1% applied to the soil (Table 3). The lowest wet weight of the upper part of the plant was observed in the foliar application at a dosage of 0.4%. It was found that the algae extract applied from the soil had better results than the algae extract applied from the leaves (Figure 3).

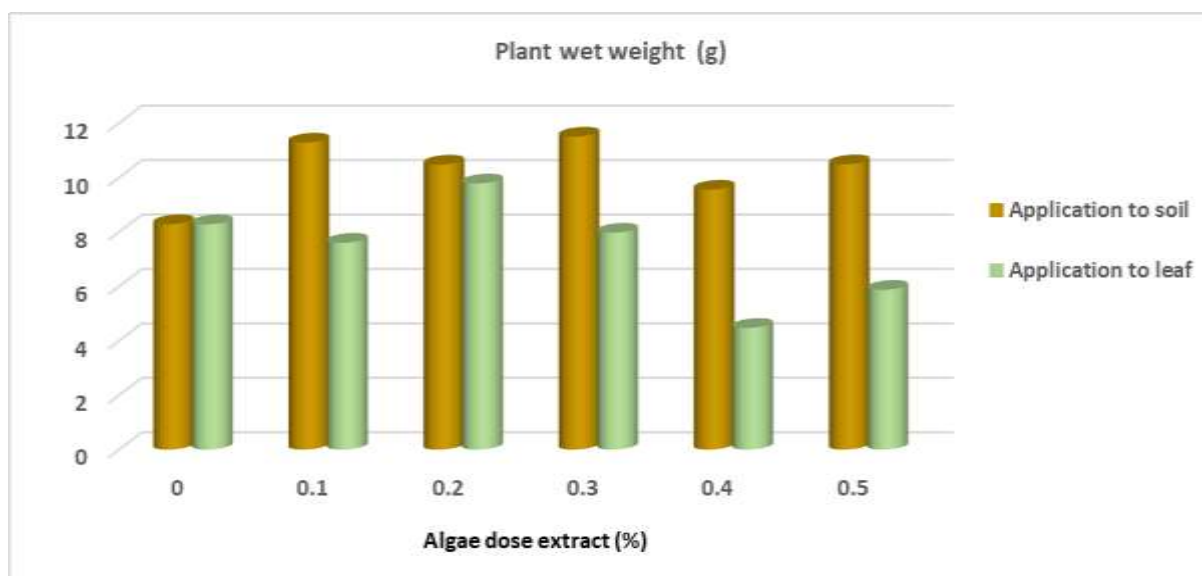


Figure 3. Effects of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the wet weight of the upper parts of the plant at increasing doses

The effect of algae extract applied to soil and leaves at increasing doses on root wet weights of alfalfa plants was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ) (Table 3). It was determined that the root wet weights of alfalfa plants varied between 3.90 and 11.10 g. The highest wet weight of the plant roots was observed in the plants that were treated with 0.1%

algae extract in the soil (Figure 4). The lowest wet weight of the roots was found in the plants treated with 0.4 % of algae extract (Table 3). In the foliar applications, it was observed that the root wet weights of the plants decreased as the dose of algae extracts increased. In foliar applications, it was observed that 0.1-0.3% doses of algae extract were significant in root wet weight (Figure 4). Soil application of seaweed fertilizer at increasing doses supported plant growth in both cultivars and showed differences with increasing doses. The effect of the seaweed fertilizer applied in increasing doses on the length of the root and the wet and dry weight of the upper part of the spinach plant was found to be statistically significant. In lettuce, the effect of seaweed fertilizer on the length of the upper part of the plant and the root and on the wet and dry weight of the plant was found to be significantly significant (Karaca and Yarimoğlu, 2020).

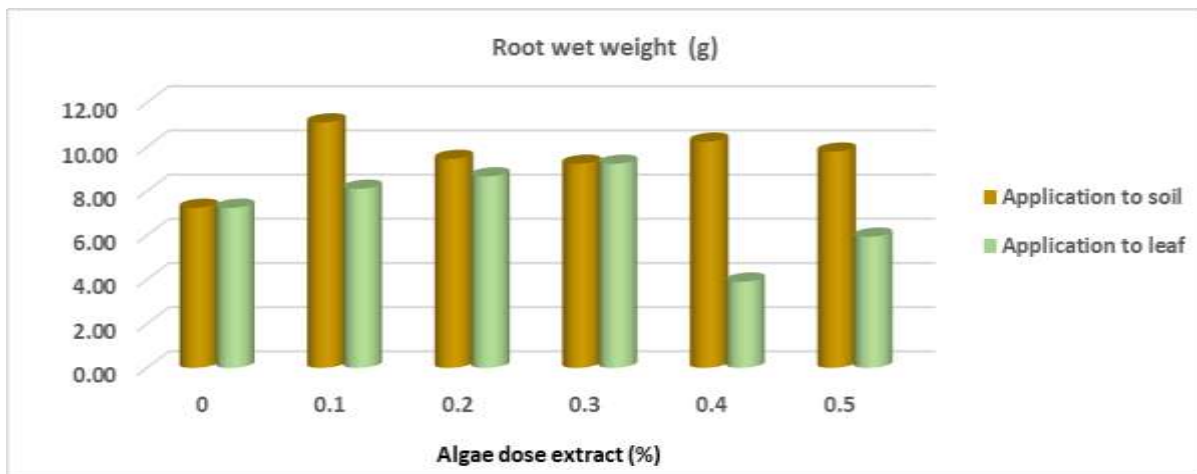


Figure 4. The effects of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on root wet weight with increasing doses

Soil and foliar applications of increasing doses of algae extract on the dry weight of the upper parts of alfalfa plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). It was found that both soil and foliar applications of algae extract decreased with increasing doses when plant dry weights were evaluated. The highest dry weight of the upper part of the plant was 4.10 g for plants treated with 0.3% soil application of algae extract. This value was followed by the plants grown in the algae extract at a dose of 0.1% that was applied to the soil (Table 3). The lowest dry weight of the upper part of the plant was observed with foliar application at 0.4%. It was found that the soil-applied algae extract gave better results on the dry weight of the plant than the foliar-applied algae extract (Figure 5). In the dry weight of the plant, the most effective dose of the algal extract applied by foliar application was determined to be 0.2%.

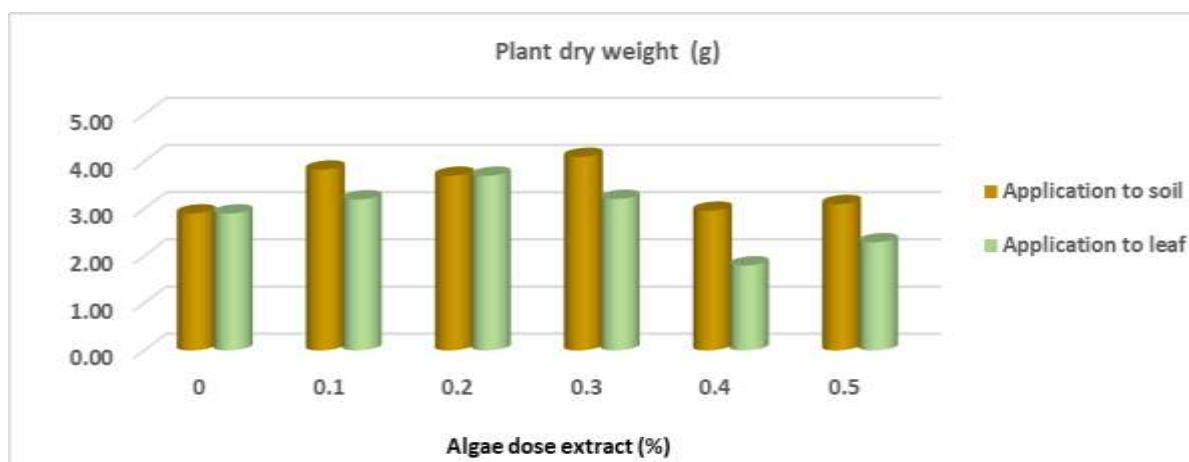


Figure 5. The effects of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the dry weight of the upper part of the plant with increasing doses

The effect of the algae extract applied to the soil and to the leaves at increasing doses on the root dry weights of the alfalfa plants was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ) (Table 3). It was found that the root dry weights of alfalfa plants varied between 2.01 and 3.87 g.

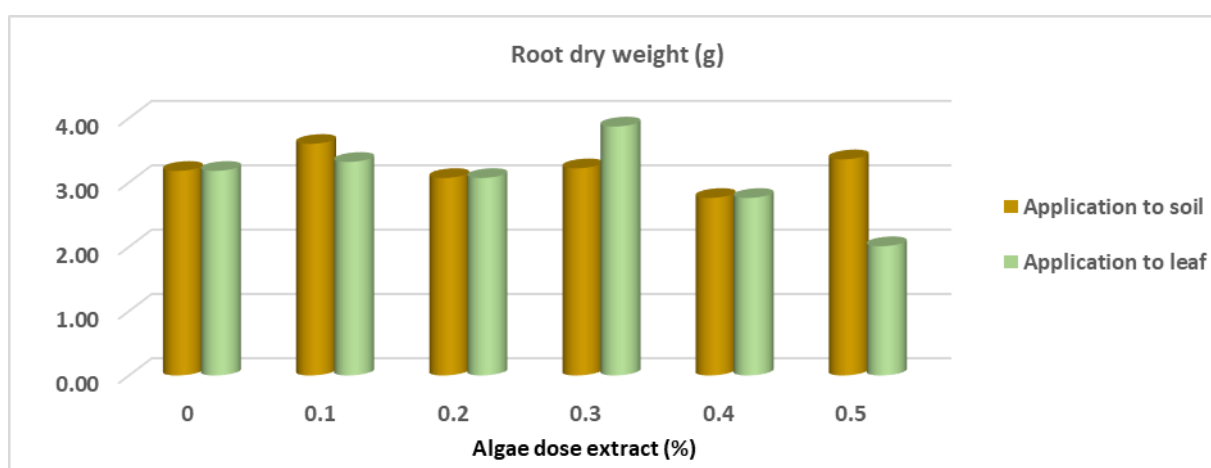


Figure 6. Effects of soil and foliar algae extract on root dry weight with increasing doses

The highest dry weight of the roots was observed in the plants that were treated with 0.3% algae extract (Figure 6). The lowest root dry weight was found in plants treated with 0.5% algae extract (Table 3). In foliar applications, it was determined that the root dry weights of the plants decreased as the dose of algae extract applied increased. In foliar applications, it was observed that 0.1-0.3% doses of the algae extract were more effective in root dry weight (Figure 6). The highest effect of algae extract applied through the soil on plant root dry weight was observed at a 0.1% application rate.

Table 3. Effects of soil and foliar application of increasing doses of algae extract on some yield components of alfalfa plants

Treatment	Dose	PL	RL	PWW	KYA	BDW	RDW
		cm			g		
Soil	0	24.33 bc	12.5 e	8.28 c	7.24 e	2.90 de	3.18 abc
	0.1	29.78 a	13.67 cde	11.28 a	11.10 a	3.83 ab	3.60 ab
	0.2	26.44 b	14.11 cde	10.47 ab	9.45 bc	3.70 abc	3.07 bc
	0.3	29.78 a	12.33 e	11.50 a	9.23 bcd	4.10 a	3.22 abc
	0.4	24.22 bc	15.00 bc	9.55 b	10.23 ab	2.96 cde	2.76 cd
	0.5	22.67 c	19.22 a	10.48 ab	9.78 bc	3.10 bcde	3.36 abc
Leaf	0.0	24.33 bc	12.5 e	8.28 c	7.24 e	2.90 de	3.18 abc
	0.1	31.00 a	13.17 de	7.60 c	8.10 de	3.20 bcd	3.32 abc
	0.2	30.00 a	14.75 cd	9.78 b	8.66 cd	3.70 abc	3.07 bc
	0.3	29.89 a	16.67 b	7.97 c	9.23 bcd	3.21 bcd	3.87 a
	0.4	17.78 d	13.50 cde	4.47 e	3.90 g	1.80 f	2.76 cd
	0.5	22.67 c	13.00 de	5.87 d	5.93 f	2.29 ef	2.01 e
LSD		<b>2.78 **</b>	<b>1.81 **</b>	<b>1.16 **</b>	<b>1.28 **</b>	<b>0.78 **</b>	<b>0.74 **</b>
CV %		<b>7.32</b>	<b>8.74</b>	<b>9.13</b>	<b>10.54</b>	<b>17.43</b>	<b>16.82</b>

**\*\***:  $p < 0.01$ , **\***:  $p < 0.05$  (PL: Plant upper stem length, RL: Root length, PWW: Wet weight of the upper part of the plant, BDW: Dry weight of plant upper parts, KYA: Kök yaş ağırlık, RDW: Root dry weight)

## CONCLUSIONS

In the study, the effects of increasing doses (0%, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5) of algae extract (seaweed fertilizer) on some yield components of Bilensoy-80 clover cultivar plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). It was found that some yield components of alfalfa plants generally decreased with increasing doses of algae extract applied through the soil and foliar applications. It was found that soil-applied algae extract provided better results than foliar-applied algae extract in both wet and dry plant weights.

## REFERENCES

- Arioli, T., Hepworth, G., Farnsworth, B. 2020. Effect of seaweed extract application on sugarcane production. *Proc Aust Soc Sugar Cane Technol* 42:393–396.
- Arslan, M., Bıçakçı, T., Aksu, E. 2020. Kaplanmış yonca (*Medicago sativa* L.) tohumlarının kuraklık stresi koşullarında çimlenme özelliklerinin belirlenmesi. *Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi* 17(2): 124-136.
- Blunden G., Whapham, C., Jenkins, T. 1992. Seaweed extracts in Agriculture and Horticulture: Their Origins, Uses and Modes of Action. School of Pharmacy and Biomedical Science and “School of Biological Sciences, University of Portsmouth, King Henry John Street, Portsmouth, Hampshire PO1 202, U.K.
- Bouyoucos, G.H. 1951. “A recalibration of the hydrometer for making mechanical analysis of soils”. *Agronomy Journal*, 43, 434-438.
- Bremner, J.M. 1965. Total Nitrogen. In: Black CA (ed), *Methods of Soil Analysis*. Part-2, American Society of Agronomy Inc, Publisher Madison, Wisconsin, 1149- 1178.
- Engin, B., Mut, H. 2018. Bazı yonca (*Medicago sativa* L.) çeşitlerinin nispi yem değerleri ile kimi mineral madde içeriklerinin biçim sıralarına göre değişimi. *Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi* 15(02): 119-127.
- Gassan, L., Jeannyn, I., Lamaze, T., Morot, J. 1992. The effect of the *ascophyllum nodosum* extract Coemar GA 14 on the growth of spinach. *Botanica Marina*. Vol. 35. Pp. 437-439.
- Grouch, I.J., Beckett, R.P., Staden, J.V. 1990. Effect of seaweed concentrate on the growth and mineral nutrition of nutrient- stressed lettuce. *Journal of Applied Phycology*, 2: 269-272.
- Güner, H., Aysel, V. 1996. Tohumuz Bitkiler Sistematiği. 1. Cilt (Algler). Ege Üniversitesi Fen Fakültesi Kitaplar Serisi, No.108.Bornova, İZMİR.
- Hızalan, E. and Ünal, H. 1966. Soil chemical analysis. University of Ankara Agriculture Faculty Publics. 273, Ankara.
- Hong, Y.P., Chen, C.C., Cheng, H.L., Lyn, C.H. 1995. Analysis of auxin and cytokinin activity of commercial Aqueous Seaweed Extract. *Gartenbauwissenschaft*, 60(4), p. 191-194. Verlag Eugen Ulmer GmbH & Co. Stuttgart.
- Hussain, H., Kasinadhuni, N., Arioli, T. 2021. The effect of seaweed extract on tomato plant growth, productivity and soil. *J Appl Phycol*. [https:// doi.org/10.1007/s10811-021-02387-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10811-021-02387-2).
- Karaca, Ç.U. & Yarimoğlu, İ. 2020. The effect of seaweed fertilizer on the development of spinach and lettuce plant. IV. International Eurasian Agriculture and Natural Sciences Congress Online – 2020.
- Lindsay, W.L. and Norvell, W.A. 1978. “Development of DTPA soil test for zinc, iron, manganese and copper”. *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 42: 421-428.
- Mattner, S., Milinković M., Arioli, T. 2018. Increased growth response of strawberry roots to a commercial extract from *Durvillaea potatorum* and *Ascophyllum nodosum*. *J Appl Phycol* 30:2943–2951
- Olsen, S.R. Cole, C.W. Watanabe S.S. and Dean, L.A. 1954. “Estimation of available phosphorus in soil by extraction by sodium bicarbonate”. *USDA Agriculture Circular*, 939, 19 p.
- Richards, L.A. 1954. Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils. Department Of Agriculture. No: 60. 105-106, Washington. D.C.
- Rouphael, Y., Colla, G. 2020. Editorial: biostimulants in agriculture. *Front Plant Sci* 11:40.

- Shukla P, Mantin E, Adil M, Bajpai S, Critchley A, Prithiviraj B. 2019. Ascophyllum nodosum-based biostimulants: sustainable applications in agriculture for the stimulation of plant growth, stress tolerance and disease management. *Front Plant Sci* 10:655.
- Smith, H.W. and Weldon, M.D. 1941. "A Comparison of Some Methods for The Determination of Soil Organic Matter". *Soil Science Society of America, Proceedings*, 5: 177–182.
- Soltanpour, P.N. and Workman, S.M. 1981. "Use of inductively coupled plasma spectroscopy for the simultaneous determination of macro and micronutrients in  $\text{NH}_4\text{HCO}_3$ -DTPA extracts of soils". *Developments in Atomic Plasma Analysis*. In: Barnes R.M. (ed). USA. 673-680.
- U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff. 1954. *Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils*. U.S. Government Handbook No: 60. Printing Office. Washington.
- Whapham, C.A., Blunden, G., Jenkins, T., Hankins, S.D. 1993. Significance of betaines in the increased chlorophyll content of plants treated with seaweed extract. *Journal of Applied Phycology*. 5: 231-234.

## THE EFFECT OF SOIL AND FOLIAR APPLICATION OF MACRO-ALGAE AT INCREASING DOSES ON THE NUTRIENT CONTENT OF THE ALFALFA PLANTS

Mahmoud NAZZAL<sup>1</sup>, Fırat UZUN<sup>1</sup>, Ömer Faruk ÖZTÜRK<sup>1</sup>, Ummahan ÇETİN KARACA<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Selcuk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Konya, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: mahmutnazzal@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

Algae are considered fertilizer in many countries because they aerate the soil, maintain moisture, are as rich in nitrogen as farmyard manure, and contain trace elements. Today, seaweed fertilizers are used in many countries, either as a liquid extract or mixed directly into the soil. Therefore, the study was conducted to determine the effects of increasing doses (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5%) of seaweed extract (seaweed fertilizer) on the nutrient content of alfalfa plants under controlled greenhouse conditions according to a randomized experimental design with 4 replicates. For this reason, some nutrients (P, K, Ca, Mg, Fe, Cu, Mn, Zn, and B) were determined in Alfalfa plants. According to the results of the study, the effects of increasing doses of soil and foliar application of seaweed extract on the nutrient content of alfalfa plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). The highest phosphorus and potassium contents of alfalfa plants were found in plants treated with 0.4% seaweed fertilizer. The highest calcium and magnesium contents were determined in the plants treated with 0.4% algal extract from the leaves compared to the control treatments. It was observed that the foliar application of seaweed fertilizer generally affected plant microelement content.

**Keywords:** Alfalfa, Algae extract, Nutrients, Leaf, Soil,

### INTRODUCTION

Alfalfa is a highly nutritious forage crop for animals due to its high levels of protein, minerals, and vitamins (Engin and Mut, 2018). They are the source of macro- and micro-nutrients for plants. Chelating the micro-elements that the plant cannot absorb in the soil provides the plant with the highest levels of these nutrients and balances them in the plant. They increase side branching and fruit set in fruit trees. They also reduce flower and fruit droppings. They help increase crop yield by up to 30%. They increase yield and improve quality by providing a balanced and long-term uptake of macro and micro-nutrients from the soil (Blunden et al., 1992).

Seaweed extracts belong to a broader class of agricultural biostimulants that have the potential to improve yield and quality in crops and cropping systems, increase plant tolerance to abiotic stresses, enhance biotic stress and nutrient use efficiency, and improve plant tolerance to different soil types (Shukla et al., 2019; Roupheal and Colla 2020). For example, in greenhouse/field studies, foliar or soil applications of seaweed extracts can increase yields in sugarcane, strawberry, vegetables, and tomatoes (Mattner et al., 2018; Shukla et al. 2019; Arioli et al., 2020; Hussain et al., 2021).

Liquid fertilizers from natural sources such as seaweed are rich in organic matter, micro- and macro-elements, vitamins, fatty acids, as well as growth regulators (Crouch and Van Standen, 1993). When seaweed products remain in the soil for a long time, they decompose easily under natural conditions and produce high levels of nitrogen (N) and calcium (Ca). They also contain trace elements such as Manganese (Mg), Boron (B), Iron (Fe), Zinc (Zn), Cu, and Co. All these effects of algae are due to compounds such as macro- and micro-elements (N, Ca, Mg, Mn, B, Fe, Zn, Cu, Co), plant growth regulators (auxins, cytokinins, gibberellins, abscisic acid) and betaines (Hong et al., 1995). The effect of liquid seaweed extract (Kelpak) on the growth and nutrient content of lettuce was investigated, and it was reported that Kelpak increased the yield of the crop and the content of Ca, K, and Mg in the leaves (Grouch et al., 1990). Sayed et al., (2015), In a study, evaluated the effect of a seaweed extract on the growth, yield, and chemical composition of moringa and alfalfa plants. Seaweed extract was applied twice, 30 and 45 days after planting, and 15 and 30 days after each harvest, at 0 and 1.5 g/L. The results showed that foliar application had the highest wet and dry plant weights at a 1.5 g/L application dose. The data also showed that the macro- and micro-nutrient and protein content of moringa and alfalfa had the highest significant levels, especially in the first cutting. Di Mola et al., (2020b) reported that foliar application of biostimulants, particularly seaweed extract and protein hydrolysates, improved the quality of romaine lettuce grown at different nitrogen levels, including unfertilized lines.

The aim of this study was to determine the effects of increasing doses of soil and foliar application of algae extracts on some macro- and micronutrient contents of alfalfa plants.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This experiment was conducted in the Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Faculty of Agriculture, Selçuk University, under controlled greenhouse conditions (temperature  $25\pm3^{\circ}\text{C}$ , solar radiation  $1750\pm50 \text{ kcal.m}^{-2}$ , and relative humidity  $60\pm10\%$  during the experiment). Some physical and chemical properties of the soil sample used in the study are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Some physical and chemical properties of the research soil

Parameters	Results	Method
<b>Class of texture</b>	Clay loam	Bouyoucos 1951
<b>pH (1:2.5 s:water)</b>	7.51	Richards 1954
<b>EC (1:5 s:water, <math>\mu\text{S/cm}</math>)</b>	172	U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff 1954
<b>Lime</b>	37.3	Hızalan and Ünal 1966
<b>O.M.</b>	1.22	Smith and Weldon 1941
<b>N (<math>\text{NH}_4\text{-N} + \text{NO}_3\text{-N}</math>)</b>	12.0	Bremner 1965
<b>P (favorable)</b>	10.0	Olsen et al. 1954
<b>K (extractable)</b>	162	Soltanpour and Workman 1981
<b>Ca (extractable)</b>	5.84	
<b>Mg (extractable)</b>	242	
<b>Na (extractable)</b>	80	
<b>Fe (available)</b>	3.12	
<b>Zn (available)</b>	0.68	Lindsay and Norvell 1978
<b>Mn (available)</b>	5.82	
<b>Cu (available)</b>	0.67	
<b>B</b>	0.80	Richards 1954

O.M.: Organic matter



The seaweed extract used was Proton Algine's seaweed fertilizer, a commercial product. Proton is obtained by processing fresh *Ascophyllum nodosum*, the most biologically active and nutritious seaweed used in agriculture. Some chemical properties of the seaweed extract (seaweed fertilizer) used in the study are given in Table 2. As can be seen from Table 2 below, the seaweed extract used in the experiment is rich in organic matter, has an alkaline pH, and is classified as extremely saline. This fertilizer contains 1.5% alginic acid.

Table 2. Some chemical specifications of the algal extract used in the experiment

Content	% w/w	Macro E.	% w/w	Micro E.	mgkg <sup>-1</sup>
<b>O.M.</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>1.9</b>	<b>Fe</b>	<b>200</b>
<b>pH</b>	<b>9-10</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>2.8</b>	<b>Cu</b>	<b>5.8</b>
<b>EC (dSm<sup>-1</sup>)</b>	<b>43.5</b>	<b>K</b>	<b>9.5</b>	<b>Mn</b>	<b>11.8</b>
<b>Protein</b>	<b>6-8</b>	<b>Ca</b>	<b>0.2</b>	<b>Zn</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>Carbohydrates</b>	<b>38-49</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>1.3</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>Alginic acid</b>	<b>1.5</b>	<b>Mg</b>	<b>0.6</b>	<b>Mo</b>	<b>3.8</b>
<b>Mannitol</b>	<b>3.5-6.5</b>	<b>Na</b>	<b>1.6</b>		

O.M.: Organic matter

The study was conducted in 48 pots (3 kg oven-dry weight) with 2 treatments (soil and foliar) x 6 doses (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4 and 0.5 %) x 4 replications. Bilensoy-80 seeds were surface sterilized with 0.5% sodium hypochlorite and planted in pots containing 3 kg doses of soil and seaweed fertilizer. Basic fertilization was applied according to the nutrient needs of the soil. Foliar fertilization was applied twice, once 1 month after the sowing of alfalfa seeds and once 2 months after the sowing of alfalfa seeds. Alfalfa plants were harvested after flowering and some element contents (P, K, Ca, Mg, Fe, Cu, Mn, Zn, and B) were determined in the upper part of the plant.

The data obtained from the greenhouse experiment, designed as a randomized four-replication design, were analyzed by ANOVA analysis of variance using the Minitab 19 statistical program.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In the experiment, some nutrient contents of soil and foliar applications of algae extract at increasing doses (0, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5 %) were determined in the alfalfa cultivar Bilensoy-80. According to the data obtained, the effect of algae extract applied to soil and leaves in increasing doses on the macro- and micro-element contents in the upper part of the plant was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). The phosphorus content of alfalfa plants varied between 0.28-0.34%. The highest phosphorus content was observed in plants that had applied 0.4% algae extract to the soil (Figure 1). The lowest plant phosphorus content was found in control and 0.5% algal extract-treated plants (Table 3). In foliar applications, the 0.4% dose of algae extract was observed to be the most important (Figure 1).

The potassium content of alfalfa plants varied between 1.49 and 3.40% when soil and foliar applications were evaluated (Table 3). It was found that the highest effect on plant potassium content was observed when 0.5 % algae extract was applied to the soil (Figure 2). Among the different treatments, it was observed that higher values were obtained for the potassium content of alfalfa plants in soil applications. The effect of algal extract applied to

soil and foliar at increasing doses on the calcium content of the alfalfa plant was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ) (Table 3). The highest calcium content was observed in plants treated with 0.4% algae extract through the leaves (Figure 3). The lowest calcium content was found in the plants treated with 0.4% algae extract from the soil (Table 3). It was observed that 0.3 and 0.5% doses of algae extract were more important for calcium content when applied to soil (Figure 3).

When soil and foliar applications were evaluated, the magnesium content of alfalfa plants varied between 0.19 and 0.30 % (Table 3). It was found that the highest effect on the magnesium content of the plant was observed in the plants treated with algae extract through the leaves (0.1, 0.2, and 0.4%) (Figure 4). It was observed that higher values were obtained in foliar applications for the magnesium content of the alfalfa plant among different treatments. The effect of liquid seaweed extract (Kelpak) on the growth and nutrient content of lettuce was investigated, and it was reported that Kelpak increased the crop yield and Ca, K, and Mg content in leaves (Grouch et al., 1990). The effect of liquid seaweed extract (Kelpak) on the growth and nutrient content of lettuce was evaluated, and it was reported that Kelpak increased crop yield and Ca, K, and Mg content in leaves (Grouch et al., 1990).

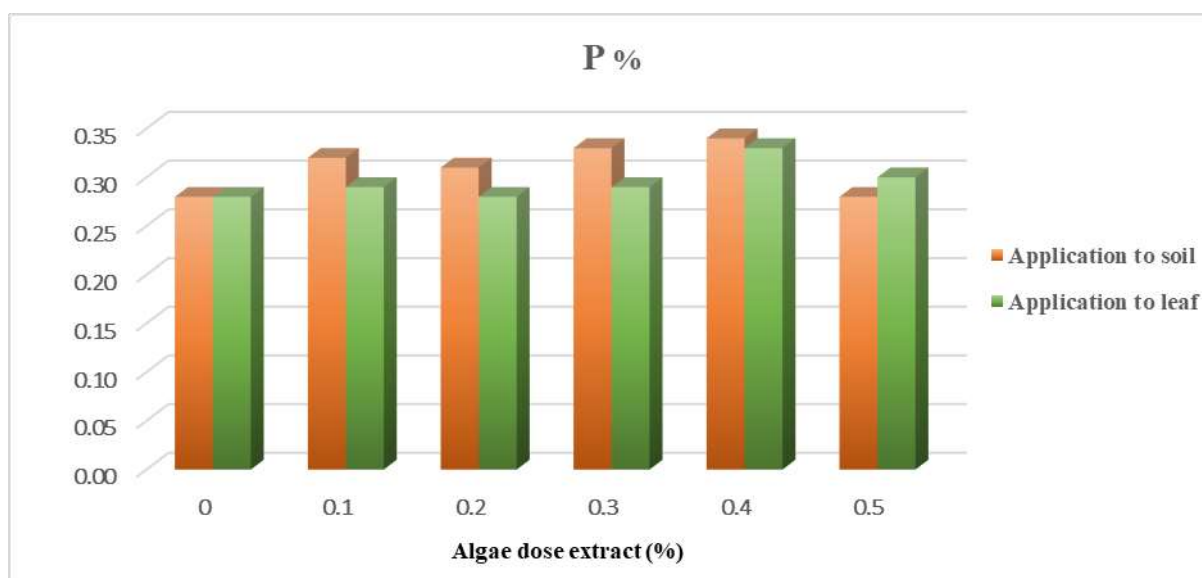


Figure 1. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the phosphorus (P) content of alfalfa plants

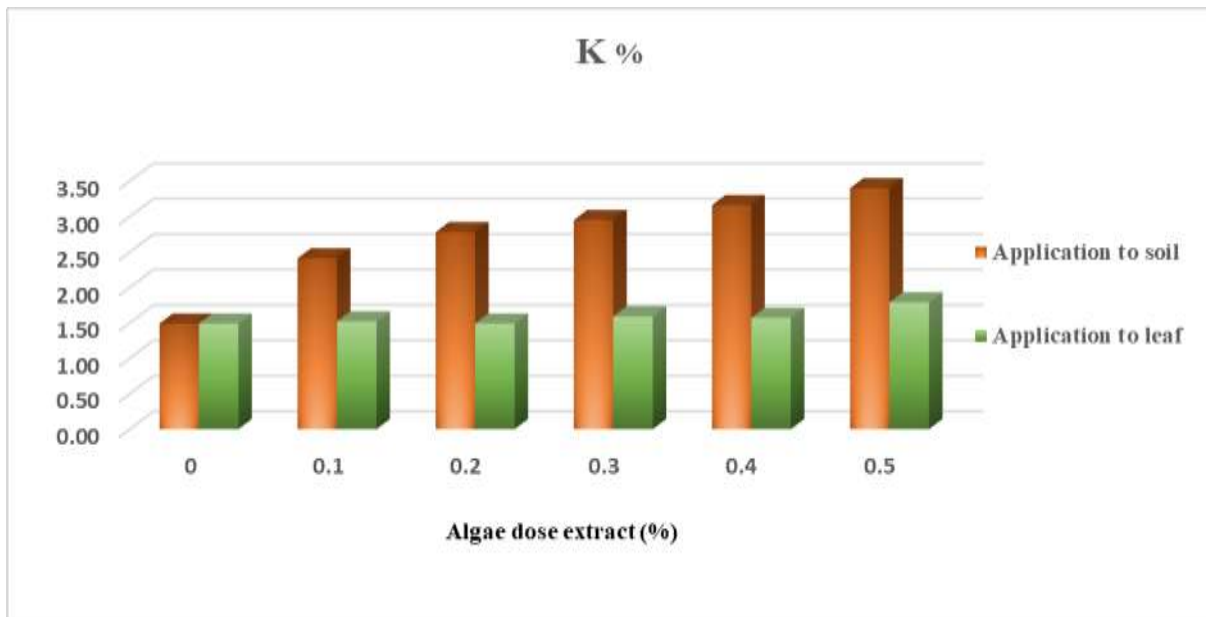


Figure 2. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the potassium (K) content of alfalfa plants

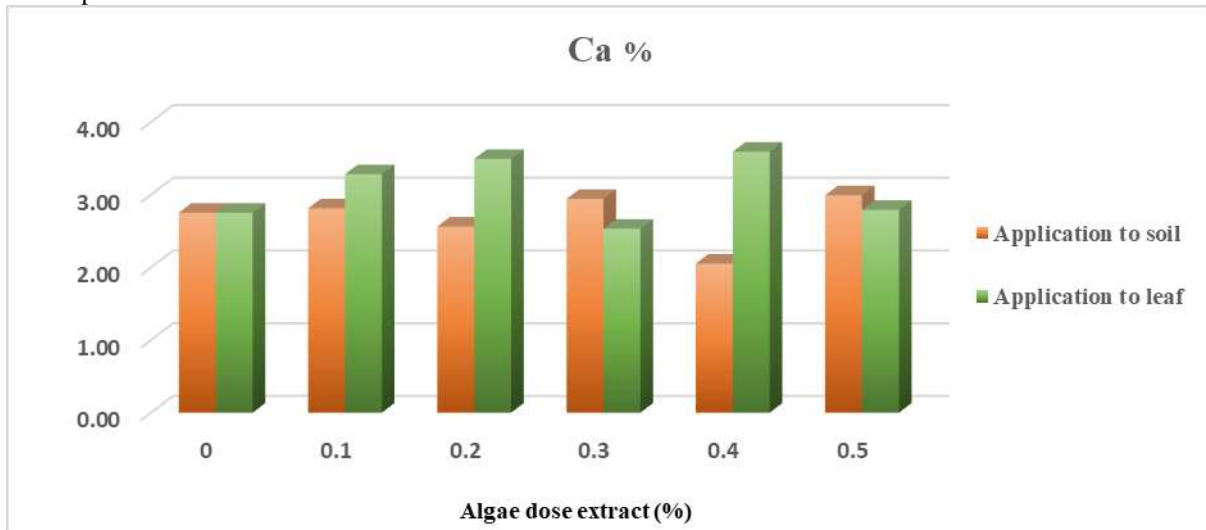


Figure 3. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the calcium (Ca) content of alfalfa plants

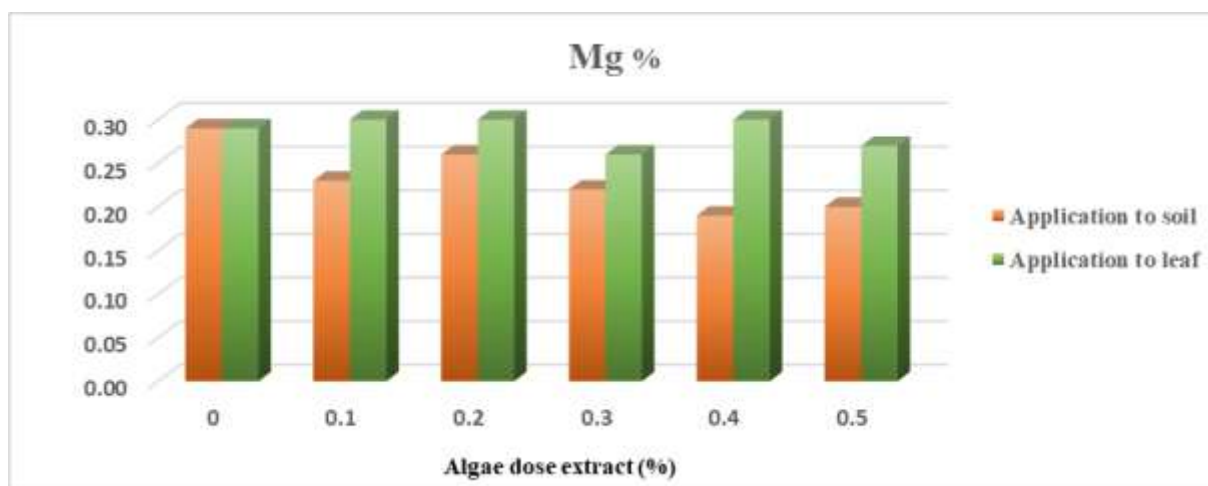


Figure 4. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the magnesium (Mg) content of alfalfa plants

The effect of the algae extract applied to the soil and to the leaf in increasing doses on the iron content of the alfalfa plant was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ) (Table 3). The highest iron content was observed in the alfalfa plants treated with 0.1 % of the algae extract (Fig. 5). The lowest iron levels were found in the control plants (Table 3). For foliar applications, it was observed that the iron content of the algae extracts decreased with increasing doses (Figure 5). When the copper content of alfalfa plants in soil and foliar applications was evaluated, it was found to vary between 3.92-8.08 mgkg<sup>-1</sup> (Table 3). It was found that the highest effect on plant copper content was observed in plants with a 0.2% foliar application of algae extract (Figure 6). In the case of soil application of algae extract, the 0.1% dose was found to be the most significant.

The highest effect of algae extract applied in increasing doses on the manganese content of alfalfa plants was observed at the 0.5% dose applied from the soil. This value was followed by the 0.3% dose. The lowest manganese content was found in plants treated with 0.3% algae extract applied through the leaves (Figure 7).

The effect of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the zinc content of alfalfa plants was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ) (Table 3). The highest zinc content was observed in alfalfa plants treated with 0.3% algal extract applied through the leaf (Figure 8). The lowest zinc levels were found in plants grown at a 0.5% dose of algae extract (Table 3). In soil applications, it was observed that zinc content decreased with increasing doses of algae extract (Figure 8). The highest effect on the boron content of alfalfa plants was found in plants that were applied with 0.2% dose of algae extract through the leaves. The lowest boron content in alfalfa plants was found when the 0.4% dose was applied through the soil. Sayed et al., (2015) investigated the effect of algal extract on the growth, yield, and chemical composition of moringa and alfalfa plants. The results showed that the highest values of the wet and dry weights of the plants were obtained at an application dose of 1.5 g/L in the foliar application. The data also showed that the content of macro- and micro-nutrients and protein in moringa and alfalfa was significantly higher, especially in the first cut. Soil or foliar application of algae has been reported to improve the physiological status of plants and increase their drought tolerance (Dela et al., 1988).

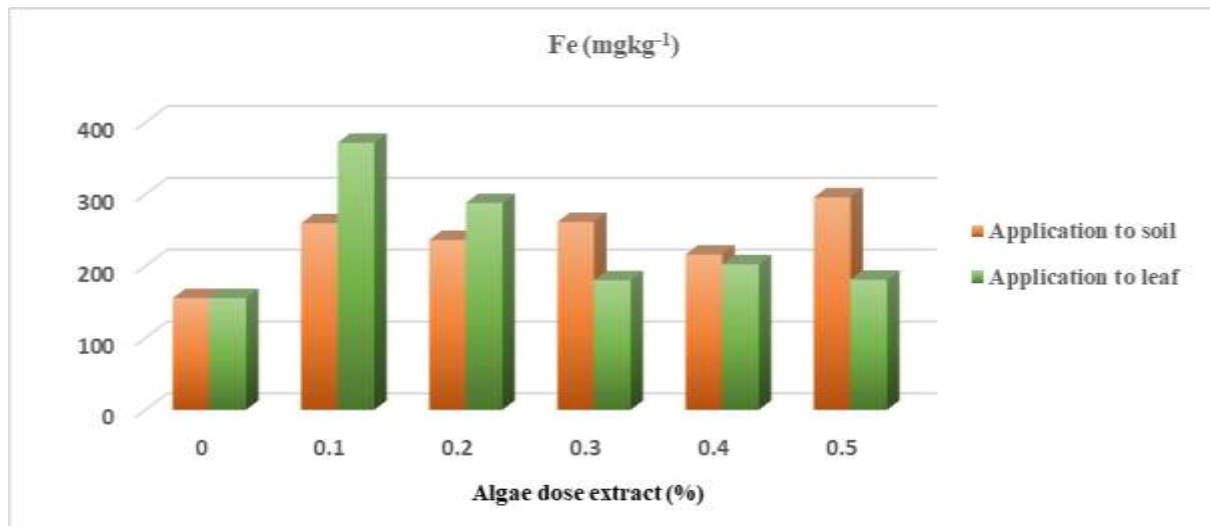


Figure 5. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the iron (Fe) content of alfalfa plants

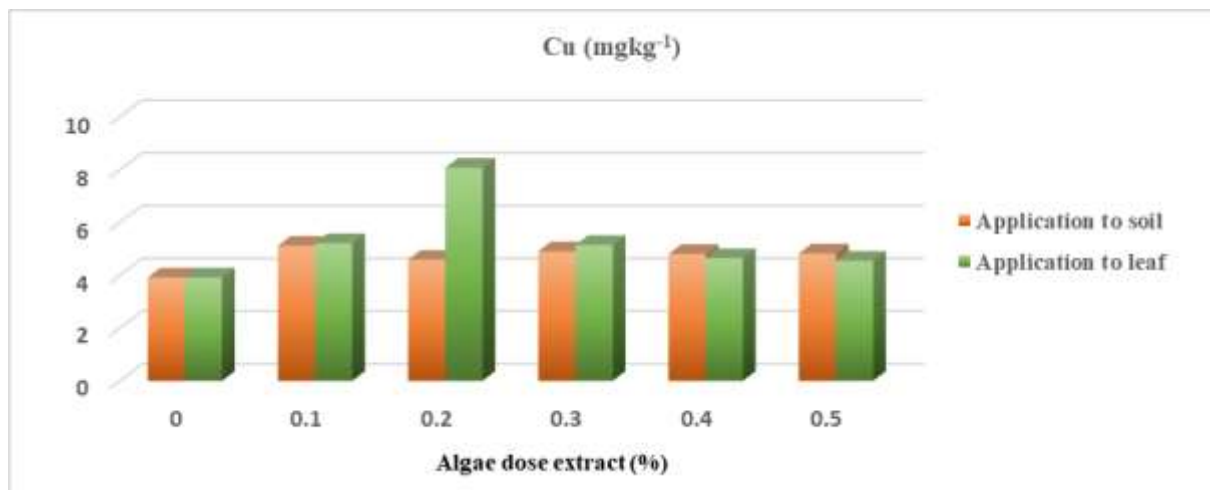


Figure 6. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the copper (Cu) content of alfalfa plants

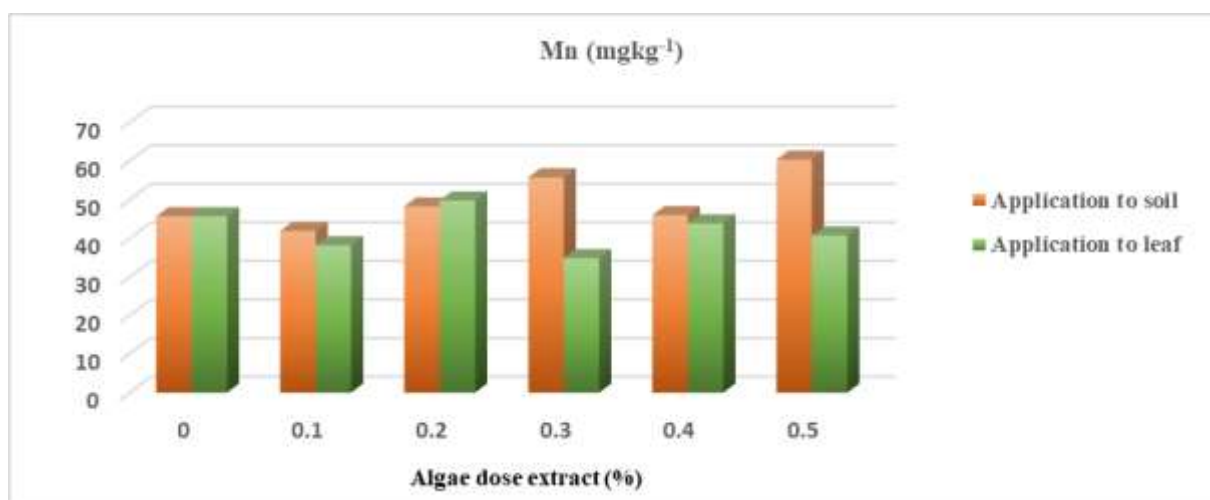


Figure 7. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the manganese (Mn) content of alfalfa plants

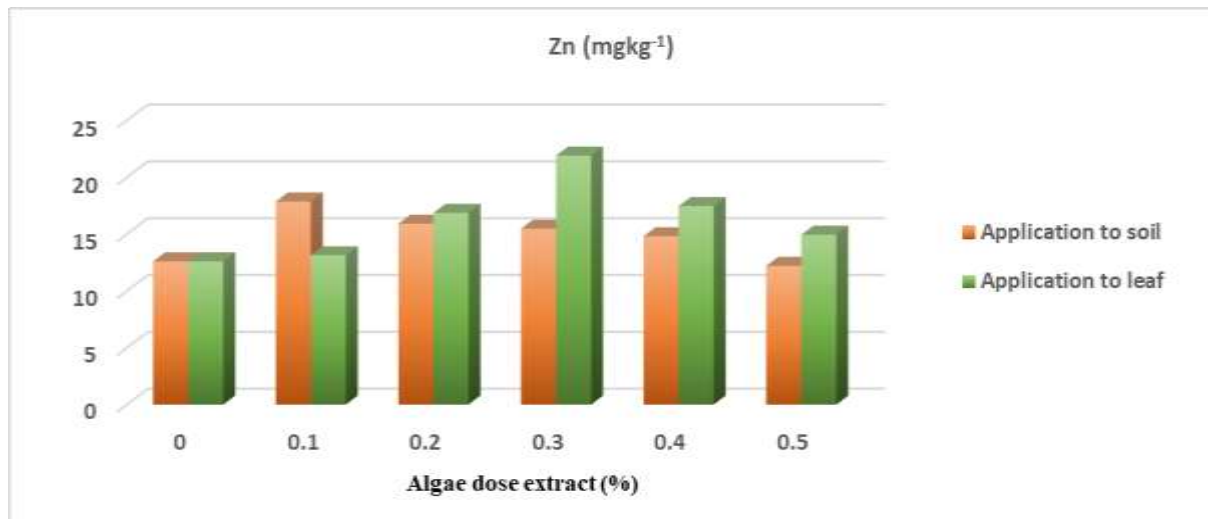


Figure 8. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the zinc (Zn) content of alfalfa plants

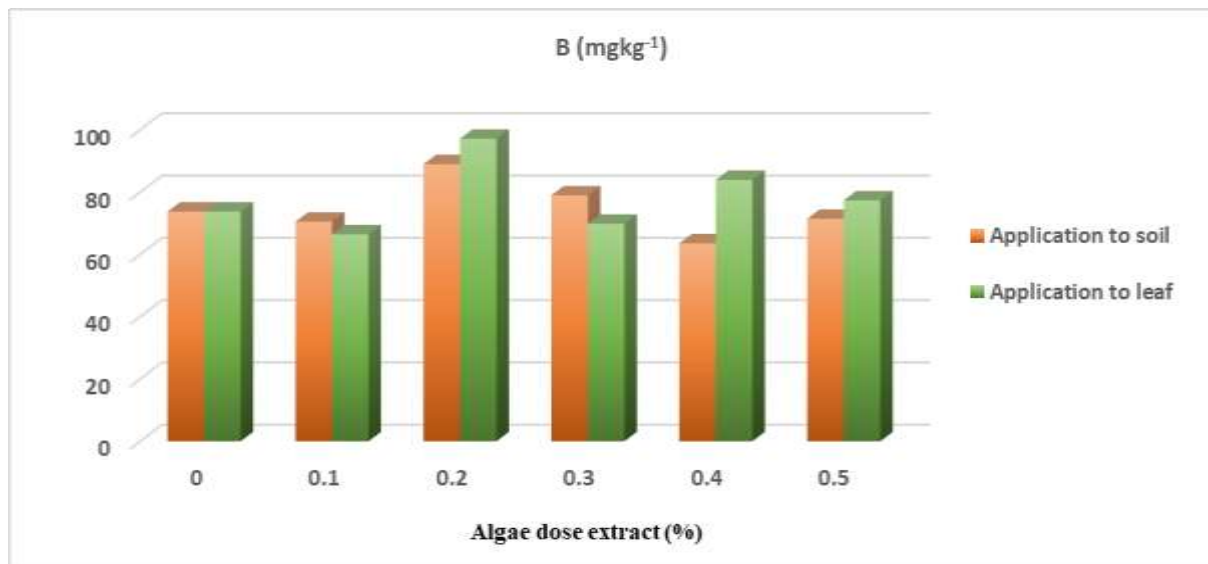


Figure 8. Effects of increasing doses of algae extract applied to soil and leaves on the boron (B) content of alfalfa plants

Treatment (%)	Dose (%)	P	K	Ca	Mg	Fe	Cu	Mn	Zn	B
		%				mgkg <sup>-1</sup>				
Control		0.28±0.01 e	1.49±0.04 f	2.75±0.25 c	0.29±0.009 ab	155.55±18.98 g	3.92±0.01 c	45.72±3.12 de	12.60±1.44 f	73.77±5.40 def
Toprak	0.1	0.32±0.005 bc	2.41±0.24 d	2.81±0.48 c	0.23±0.02 d	259.68±1.24 c	5.12±0.42 b	41.93±1.38 fg	17.86±1.04 b	70.51±5.80 fg
	0.2	0.31±0.007 cd	2.78±0.07 c	2.56±0.06 c	0.26±0.01 c	236.37±10.09 d	4.59±0.44 bc	48.28±1.40 cd	15.91±0.95 cde	88.98±4.53 b
	0.3	0.33±0.01 ab	2.95±0.21 c	2.94±0.29 bc	0.22±0.01 de	261.56±3.87 c	4.91±0.06 b	55.82±1.38 b	15.47±1.47 de	78.99±3.09 cd
	0.4	0.34±0.009 a	3.16±0.01 b	2.05±0.17 d	0.19±0.02 e	216.20±12.34 e	4.81±0.77 b	46.01±2.66 de	14.81±0.80 e	63.57±5.37 h
	0.5	0.28±0.01 ef	3.40±0.01 a	2.99±0.006 bc	0.20±0.009 de	295.78±7.72 b	4.83±0.88 b	60.41±0.72 a	12.21±0.73 f	71.45±3.24 efg
Leaf	0.1	0.29±0.004 e	1.52±0.20 f	3.28±0.55 ab	0.30±0.02 a	371.75±16.26 a	5.22±0.50 b	38.20±0.65 h	13.13±1.24 f	66.46±3.51 gh
	0.2	0.28±0.01 ef	1.49±0.14 f	3.49±0.39 a	0.30±0.02 a	287.88±24.6 b	8.08±0.48 a	49.80±0.62 c	16.86±1.02 bcd	97.16±3.02 a
	0.3	0.29±0.003 e	1.59±0.04 f	2.53±0.29 c	0.26±0.007 c	180.30±13.49 f	5.15±0.47 b	34.86±2.84 i	21.90±1.24 a	69.85±6.68 fg
	0.4	0.33±0.008 abc	1.57±0.06 f	3.59±0.40 a	0.30±0.008 a	202.58±3.04 e	4.65±0.23 b	43.87±2.73 ef	17.46±0.35 bc	83.93±1.80 b
	0.5	0.30±0.30 de	1.79±0.12 e	2.79±0.09 c	0.27±0.02 bc	181.11±9.30 f	4.55±0.47 bc	40.74±1.10 gh	14.94±1.23 e	77.37±2.31 de
LSD		0.016 **	0.19 **	0.46 **	0.026 **	18.60**	0.72 **	2.77 **	1.58 **	6.24 **
CV %		3.67	6.14	11.12	7.03	5.37	9.87	4.19	6.97	5.66

Table 3. Effects of soil and foliar applications of algae extract with increasing doses on some macro- and micro-elements of the alfalfa plants

## CONCLUSIONS

In the study, the effects of increasing doses (0%, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, and 0.5) of soil and foliar application of algae extract (seaweed fertilizer) on some macro and micro elements of Bilensoy-80 clover cultivar plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p<0.01$ ). It was found that both soil and foliar applications of algae extract on some macro and micro elements of the alfalfa plant generally increased the nutrient elements in comparison with the control application. It was found that both soil and foliar applications of algae extracts were effective on the macro- and micro-elements of the alfalfa plant. However, further research with different environmental conditions, different growth substrates, and different plants is needed to confirm these results.

## REFERENCES

- Arioli, T., Hepworth, G., Farnsworth, B. 2020. Effect of seaweed extract application on sugarcane production. *Proc Aust Soc Sugar Cane Technol* 42:393–396.
- Arslan, M., Bıçakçı, T., Aksu, E. 2020. Kaplanmış yonca (*Medicago sativa* L.) tohumlarının kuraklık stresi koşullarında çimlenme özelliklerinin belirlenmesi. *Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi* 17(2): 124-136.
- Blunden G., Whapham, C., Jenkins, T. 1992. Seaweed extracts in Agriculture and Horticulture: Their Origins, Uses and Modes of Action. School of Pharmacy and Biomedical Science and “School of Biological Sciences, University of Portsmouth, King Henry John Street, Portsmouth, Hampshire PO1 202, U.K.
- Bouyoucos, G.H. 1951. “A recalibration of the hydrometer for making mechanical analysis of soils”. *Agronomy Journal*, 43, 434-438.
- Bremner, J.M. 1965. Total Nitrogen. In: Black CA (ed), *Methods of Soil Analysis*. Part-2, American Society of Agronomy Inc, Publisher Madison, Wisconsin, 1149- 1178.
- Crouch, J.J. and J. Van standen. 1993. Evidence for the presence of plant growth regulators in commercial seaweed products. *Plant Growth Reg.* 13: 21-29.
- Dela, C. R. E., M. Q. Manalo, N. S Agangan and J.D. Tambalo. 1988. Growth of three legume trees inoculated with VA mycorrhiza fungi and *Rhizobium*. *Plant and Soil*, 108: 111-115.
- Di Mola I, Cozzolino E, Ottaiano L, Giordano M, Roupheal Y, El Nakhel C, Mori M. 2020b. Effect of seaweed (*Ecklonia maxima*) extract and legume-derived protein hydrolysate biostimulants on baby leaf lettuce grown on optimal doses of nitrogen under greenhouse conditions. *Aust. J. Crop Sci.* 14:1456-64.
- El Sayed, S.A.A., Hellal, F.A., Nofal, O.A., EL-Karamany, M.F. and Bakry, B.A. 2015. Influence of Algal Extracts on Yield and Chemical Composition of Moringa and Alfalfa Grown Under Drought Condition. *International Journal of Environment*, Volume: 04, Issue : 02, Pages: 151-157.
- Engin, B., Mut, H. 2018. Bazı yonca (*Medicago sativa* L.) çeşitlerinin nispi yem değerleri ile kimi mineral madde içeriklerinin biçim sıralarına göre değişimi. *Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi* 15(02): 119-127.
- Gassan, L., Jeannyn, I., Lamaze, T., Morot, J. 1992. The effect of the ascophyllum nodosum extract Coemar GA 14 on the growth of spinach. *Botanica Marina*. Vol. 35. Pp. 437-439.
- Grouch, I.J., Beckett, R.P., Staden, J.V. 1990. Effect of seaweed concentrate on the growth and mineral nutrition of nutrient- stressed lettuce. *Journal of Applied Phycology*, 2: 269-272.



- Güner, H., Aysel, V. 1996. Tohumuz Bitkiler Sistematigi. 1. Cilt (Algler). Ege Üniversitesi Fen Fakültesi Kitaplar Serisi, No.108.Bornova, İZMİR.
- Hızalan, E. and Ünal, H. 1966. Soil chemical analysis. University of Ankara Agriculture Faculty Publics. 273, Ankara.
- Hong, Y.P., Chen, C.C., Cheng, H.L., Lyn, C.H. 1995. Analysis of auxin and cytokinin activity of commercial Aqueous Seaweed Extract. *Gartenbauwissenschaft*, 60(4), p. 191-194. Verlag Eugen Ulmer GmbH & Co. Stuttgart.
- Hussain, H., Kasinadhuni, N., Arioli, T. 2021. The effect of seaweed extract on tomato plant growth, productivity and soil. *J Appl Phycol*. [https:// doi.org/10.1007/s10811-021-02387-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10811-021-02387-2).
- Karaca, Ç.U. & Yarimoğlu, İ. 2020. The effect of seawine fertilizer on the development of spinach and lettuce plant. IV. International Eurasian Agriculture and Natural Sciences Congress Online – 2020.
- Lindsay, W.L. and Norvell, W.A. 1978. “Development of DTPA soil test for zinc, iron, manganese and copper”. *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 42: 421-428.
- Mattner, S., Milinković M., Arioli, T. 2018. Increased growth response of strawberry roots to a commercial extract from *Durvillaea potatorum* and *Ascophyllum nodosum*. *J Appl Phycol* 30:2943–2951
- Olsen, S.R. Cole, C.W. Watanabe S.S. and Dean, L.A. 1954. “Estimation of available phosphorus in soil by extraction by sodium bicarbonate”. *USDA Agriculture Circular*, 939,19 p.
- Richards, L.A. 1954. Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils. Department Of Agriculture. No: 60. 105-106, Washington. D.C.
- Rouphael, Y., Colla, G. 2020. Editorial: biostimulants in agriculture. *Front Plant Sci* 11:40.
- Shukla P, Martin E, Adil M, Bajpai S, Critchley A, Prithiviraj B. 2019. *Ascophyllum nodosum*-based biostimulants: sustainable applications in agriculture for the stimulation of plant growth, stress tolerance and disease management. *Front Plant Sci* 10:655.
- Smith, H.W. and Weldon, M.D. 1941. “A Comparison of Some Methods for The Determination of Soil Organic Matter”. *Soil Science Society of America, Proceedings*, 5: 177–182.
- Soltanpour, P.N. and Workman, S.M. 1981. “Use of inductively coupled plasma spectroscopy for the simultaneous determination of macro and micronutrients in  $\text{NH}_4\text{HCO}_3$ -DTPA extracts of soils”. *Developments in Atomic Plasma Analysis*. In: Barnes R.M. (ed). USA. 673-680.
- U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff. 1954. Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils. U.S. Government Handbook No: 60. Printing Office. Washington.
- Whapham, C.A., Blunden, G., Jenkins, T., Hankins, S.D. 1993. Significance of betaines in the increased chlorophyll content of plants treated with seaweed extract. *Journal of Applied Phycology*. 5: 231-234.

## EFFECTS OF DIFFERENT ORGANIC MATERIALS ON SOME YIELD COMPONENTS AND NUTRIENT CONTENT OF BEAN CROPS

Ömer Faruk ÖZTÜRK<sup>1</sup>, Mahmoud NAZZAL<sup>1</sup>, Fırat UZUN<sup>1</sup>, Ummahan ÇETİN KARACA<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Selcuk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Konya, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: omer.faruk.ozturk42@hotmail.com

### ABSTRACT

#### ABSTRACT

The use of organic materials in agriculture plays an important role in recycling plant nutrients and protecting soil health. Organic materials have a positive effect on the physical, chemical, and biological properties of the soil, as well as promoting plant growth and crop yields. For this purpose, the study was carried out under greenhouse conditions according to a randomized experimental design with three replications to determine the effects of different organic materials (sewage sludge, mushroom compost, barnyard and chicken manure) and doses (0, 1.5 and 3 t/de) on the growth and nutrient content of bean plants. To achieve this objective, some growth parameters (fresh and dry weight of the upper part of the plant, fresh and dry weight of the root) and nutrient concentrations in the upper part of the plant (P, K, Ca, Mg, Fe, Zn, Mn, Cu and B) were determined in bean plants. According to the results of the study, the effect of different organic materials and doses on some yield components and nutrient contents of the bean plant was found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). In comparison with the control crop, farmyard manure applied at 1.5 t/de was effective on the fresh weight of the upper part of the plant, while farmyard manure applied at 3 t/de was effective on the dry weight of the upper part of the plant. In addition, sewage sludge applied at 3 t/de was found to be effective on the fresh and dry root weights of bean plants. Furthermore, it was found that sewage sludge applied at 3 t/de was effective on the fresh and dry root weights of bean plants. On the other hand, the highest phosphorus, calcium, and magnesium contents of bean plants were found in plants treated with 1.5 t/de sewage sludge. It was observed that farmyard manure application was generally effective on plant microelement content. In general, the highest values of yield components and nutrients were obtained from farmyard manure and sewage sludge applications.

**Keywords:** Bean, Nutrients, Organic material, Yield components,

### INTRODUCTION

The amount of organic matter in the soil is an important factor in maintaining and improving the fertility of the soil for sustainable agricultural production (Önal et al., 2003). Beans, one of the most important edible legumes produced and consumed in developing countries, are a food product rich in carbohydrates and protein content that is produced and consumed in our country in a significant way in terms of human nutrition. This plant, which belongs to the family of legumes, contains high levels of protein, about 22–30% in its grains, and is considered to be a very important nutrient in human nutrition. It is rich in calcium,

potassium, magnesium, phosphorus, carbohydrates, and vitamins. It is also one of the most important vegetable sources of protein (Akçin, 1988). As a result of the study conducted to determine the effects of five different animal manures (chicken, sheep, goat, horse, and cattle) on yield and quality in tomato production, it was found that yield, fruit diameter, fruit length, fruit hardness, fruit weight, pH, and vitamin C content were significantly affected by animal manures (Ceylan et al., 2000).

They inhibit the multiplication of viruses. They reduce nematode damage. They increase the effectiveness of pesticides by 25%. They increase marketing and export value (Blunden et al., 1992). Spraying spinach plants with Goemar GA 14, an extract of *Ascophyllum nodosum*, was found to increase the wet weight of the spinach (Gassan et al., 1992). Root and leaf application of *Ascophyllum nodosum* extract to tomato plants was found to significantly increase leaf green color. There have also been reports that seaweed extracts increase the amount of chlorophyll in cucumbers (Whapham et al., 1993). As a result of the use of seaweed extracts in world agriculture; it provides better root development and increases the germination and shelf life of fruit and vegetables. Many different effects have been recorded, such as darker colors, larger flowers and leaves, increased resistance to diseases and pests, stress conditions such as frost, drought, and unfavorable soil conditions, increased uptake of nutrients in the soil, and keeping plants young for longer (Hong et al., 1995).

Erdal and Tarakçioğlu (2000), investigated the effects of organic materials such as tea waste, tobacco powder, hazelnut pulp, and livestock manure on maize plant growth and some nutrient contents. 2 t/de organic materials were mixed into the soil and incubated at field capacity for 15 days. Maize plants were grown for 3 months at the end of the incubation period. At the end of the study, it was found that the dry weight of the plant and the content of N, P, K, Fe, Cu, and Zn in the plant increased to different levels depending on the organic material. Inal et al. (2015) evaluated the effects of processed poultry manure (0, 5, 10 and 20 g/kg) and biochar (0, 2.5, 5, 10 and 20 g/kg) on soil chemical properties and growth of beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) and maize (*Zea mays*) plants in a calcareous soil. In the incubation study, both processed poultry manure (PPM) and biochar decreased the pH and the concentration of plant-available Fe in the soil, but increased the available P, Cu, Mn and Zn. PPM and biochar increased the concentrations of the exchangeable cations (K, Ca and Mg) in the soil. The application of PPM and biochar increased the growth of maize and beans. PPM and biochar increased the concentrations of N, P, K, Ca, Fe, Zn, Cu and Mn in bean plants. PPM and biochar applications increased N, P, K, Zn, Cu and Mn in maize plants. Çakır and Çimrin (2018) investigated the effects of increasing rates of sewage sludge (0%, 2.5%, 5%, 7.5%, and 10%) on root and seedling development and some plant nutrient contents on the yield of maize plants. They reported statistically significant increases in N, P, K, and Ca and insignificant increases in Mg of experimental soil. The total fresh and dry yield of maize plants increased significantly ( $P < 0.05$ ) in all treatments compared to the control. Üçok et al., 2019, determined the effects of solid vermicompost and chicken manure on the yield, some quality characteristics, and plant nutrient contents of lettuce. The experiment included solid vermicompost, solid poultry manure, chemical fertilizer, and control (K) treatments. According to the results obtained from the study, the highest total yield, the highest marketable yield, and the highest average head weight were obtained from the TG + CG treatment. In terms of the macro-elements analyzed the highest levels of nitrogen were found in the TG + CG, SG + CG, and CG treatments, the highest levels of phosphorus were found in the control treatment, and the highest levels of potassium, calcium, and magnesium were found in the TG treatments. Erdem and Karaaslan, 2023; determined the yield and yield components of some rapeseed varieties using different organic fertilizer applications and

chemical fertilizers in their study. In the study, 2 rapeseed varieties (Exstorm, Es Hydromel) were placed in the main plots and 6 fertilizers (solid cattle manure, liquid cattle manure, sheep manure, vermicompost, chicken manure) were placed in the sub-plots as organic fertilizer and chemical fertilizer. The highest values for grain yield and oil yield were obtained with the Exstorm variety and the highest values for grain yield and oil yield were obtained with the application of chemical fertilizers. Chemical fertilizer application was followed by chicken manure application.

This research was carried out to determine the effects of different organic material applications on some yield components and nutrient contents of bean plants.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This research was carried out under controlled greenhouse conditions (temperature  $25\pm3^{\circ}\text{C}$ , solar radiation  $1750\pm50 \text{ kcal.m}^{-2}$ , and relative humidity  $60\pm10\%$ ) at the Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition, Faculty of Agriculture, Selçuk University. Some of the physical and chemical properties of the soil sample used in the study are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Some physical and chemical properties of the experimental soil

Parameters	Results	Method
<b>Class of texture</b>	Clay loam	Bouyoucos 1951
<b>pH (1:2.5 s:water)</b>	7.51	Richards 1954
<b>EC (1:5 s:water, <math>\mu\text{S/cm}</math>)</b>	172	U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff 1954
<b>Lime</b>	37.3	Hızalan and Ünal 1966
<b>O.M.</b>	1.22	Smith and Weldon 1941
<b>N (<math>\text{NH}_4\text{-N} + \text{NO}_3\text{-N}</math>)</b>	12.0	Bremner 1965
<b>P (favorable)</b>	10.0	Olsen et al. 1954
<b>K (extractable)</b>	162	
<b>Ca (extractable)</b>	5.84	
<b>Mg (extractable)</b>	242	Soltanpour and Workman 1981
<b>Na (extractable)</b>	80	
<b>Fe (available)</b>	3.12	
<b>Zn (available)</b>	0.68	
<b>Mn (available)</b>	5.82	Lindsay and Norvell 1978
<b>Cu (available)</b>	0.67	
<b>B</b>	0.80	Richards 1954

O.M.: Organic matter

Table 2. Some physical and chemical properties of organic materials

Organic Materials	Barnyard manure	Chicken manure	Sewage Sludge	Mushroom compost	Method
<b>pH</b>	<b>7.89</b>	<b>8.01</b>	<b>6.45</b>	<b>7.02</b>	<b>Anonymous, 1978</b>
<b>EC (<math>\text{dS m}^{-1}</math>)</b>	<b>5.70</b>	<b>7.16</b>	<b>3.81</b>	<b>5.97</b>	
<b>O.C.</b>	<b>26.34</b>	<b>29.74</b>	<b>25.94</b>	<b>35.55</b>	
<b>C/N</b>	<b>17.72</b>	<b>14.51</b>	<b>31.90</b>	<b>16.90</b>	<b>Kacar, 1995</b>
<b>N</b>	<b>1.49</b>	<b>2.05</b>	<b>0.82</b>	<b>2.11</b>	
<b>P</b>	<b>0.71</b>	<b>2.44</b>	<b>0.81</b>	<b>0.53</b>	<b>Olsen et al. 1954</b>
<b>K</b>	<b>2.56</b>	<b>2.87</b>	<b>1.29</b>	<b>2.12</b>	
<b>Ca</b>	<b>3.03</b>	<b>9.22</b>	<b>4.24</b>	<b>2.46</b>	<b>Kacar, 1995</b>
<b>Mg</b>	<b>0.91</b>	<b>0.88</b>	<b>0.96</b>	<b>0.49</b>	
<b>Fe</b>	<b>5614</b>	<b>1507</b>	<b>5219</b>	<b>2776</b>	<b>Lindsay and Norvell, 1978</b>
<b>Cu</b>	<b>25.68</b>	<b>63.36</b>	<b>87.79</b>	<b>19.05</b>	

<b>Mn</b>	<b>(mg kg<sup>-1</sup>)</b>	<b>411.45</b>	<b>404.59</b>	<b>375.40</b>	<b>191.61</b>
<b>Zn</b>	<b><sup>1)</sup></b>	<b>52.62</b>	<b>197.34</b>	<b>236.56</b>	<b>18.48</b>
<b>B</b>		<b>20.91</b>	<b>18.14</b>	<b>39.88</b>	<b>19.48</b>

O.C.: Organic carbon

The study was conducted in 48 pots (3 kg oven-dried soil) with 4 organic materials (barnyard manure, chicken manure, sewage sludge, mushroom compost) x 3 doses (0-1.5-3 t/ha) x 4 replications. After surface sterilization of Sarıkız bean seeds with 0.5% sodium hypochlorite, they were planted in pots containing 3 kg of soil and doses of organic material. Primary fertilizer was applied according to soil nutrient requirements. The beans were harvested after the flowering period, and the required parameters were determined (fresh and dry weight of the plant upper parts, fresh and dry weight of the roots, and nutrient concentrations of the plant upper parts P, K, Ca, Mg, Fe, Zn, Mn, Cu, and B).

The data obtained from the greenhouse experiment, which was designed with 4 replications according to the randomized design, were analyzed by ANOVA using the Minitab 19 statistical program.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Crop yield components

In this study, some yield components and nutrient concentrations of Sarıkız bean plants were determined with increasing doses of different organic materials. According to the data obtained from the study, there were differences in the fresh weight of the upper parts of the plant between the treatments. These differences were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). It was determined that the fresh weight of the upper part of the bean plant varied between 14.59-28.89 g. The highest fresh plant upper weight of 28.89 g was observed with 1.5 t/de farmyard manure application rate. This value was followed by the plants grown at 3 t/de application dose of barnyard manure (Table 3). The lowest fresh weight of the upper part of the plant was obtained in the control treatment. The effects of increasing doses of different organic materials on the dry weight of the upper part of the plant were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.05$ ) when compared with the control plants. The dry weight of the upper part of the bean plants varied between 3.07 and 4.47 g. The highest effect on the dry weight of the upper part of the bean plant was observed at a dose of 3 t/de barnyard manure applied. This value was followed by an application rate of 3 t/de of chicken manure. According to the data obtained from the study, the effects of the different organic materials and of the application of increasing doses on the fresh weight of the roots of the bean plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). The highest root wet weight of 15.14 g was obtained from the plants grown in the 3 t/de application of sewage sludge and the lowest fresh weight of 4.5 g was obtained in the control treatment (Table 3). Higher root wet weights were observed in plants from barnyard manure and sewage sludge applications. The effects of increasing doses of applications on the root dry weight of bean plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p < 0.01$ ). It was found that the root dry weight of Sarıkız bean plants varied between 0.49-1.12 g within the treatments. The highest root dry weight of bean plants was obtained from plants treated with 3 t/ha sewage sludge, and the lowest dry weight was found in the control

treatment (Table 3). Inal et al. (2015) evaluated the effects of processed poultry manure (0, 5, 10, and 20 g/kg) and biochar (0, 2.5, 5, 10, and 20 g/kg) on soil chemical properties and the growth of beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) and maize (*Zea mays*) plants in a calcareous soil. PPM and biochar applications increased the growth of maize and bean plants. Çakır and Çimrin (2018) investigated the effects of increasing rates of sewage sludge (0%, 2.5%, 5%, 7.5%, 10%) on the root and seedling development and some plant nutrients of maize plants. The total fresh and dry yield of maize plants increased significantly ( $p<0.05$ ) in all treatments compared to the control ( $p<0.05$ ). Üçok et al. 2019; determined the effects of solid vermicompost and poultry manure on the yield, some quality parameters, and plant nutrient content of lettuce. According to the results of the study, the highest total and marketable yields and average head weights were obtained from the TG + CG treatment. Erdem and Karaaslan (2023) determined the yield and yield components of some rapeseed varieties using different organic and chemical fertilizer applications in their study. The highest values of grain yield and oil yield were obtained from the variety Exstorm, and the highest values of grain yield and oil yield were obtained from the application of chemical fertilizer.

### Nutrient content of upper plant parts

The effect of the different organic materials and of the increasing doses applied on the phosphorus content of the upper parts of the bean plants was found to be statistically significant, and the values were found to vary between 0.09 and 0.15% (Table 4). The highest content of phosphorus in the upper part of the bean plants was found in the plants treated with 1.5 t/de of sewage sludge, and the lowest content was found in the control treatment. The highest effect on the potassium content of the bean plant was shown by a 3 t/de application dose of chicken manure. This value was followed by mushroom compost (3 t/de) (Table 2). The effects of increasing organic material doses on the calcium content of bean plants were found to be statistically significant ( $p<0.01$ ). Calcium contents in the upper parts of the plants varied between 3.68 and 5.37%, with the highest value found in plants treated with 1.5 t/dr sewage sludge (Table 4). Magnesium contents were found to be between 0.47-0.58%. The effect of the different organic materials on the content of micro-elements in the bean plants with increasing doses was found to be statistically significant ( $p<0.01$ ). It was found that the iron content of the plant varied between 76.83-179.86 mgkg<sup>-1</sup> and that the highest effect on iron content was given by barnyard manure applied at a dose of 3 t/de. This effect was followed by applications of 1.5 t/de of sewage sludge, 3 t/de of chicken manure, 1.5 t/de of barnyard manure, and 3 t/de of mushroom compost. The highest copper content of the bean plant was found to be 12.74 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> in a 1.5 t/ha application of barnyard manure (Table 4). The manganese content varied between 122.49 and 194.08 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>, and the highest manganese content was found when applying 1.5 t/de of barnyard manure. The highest value was followed by the application of 1.5 t/de poultry manure. The lowest zinc content in the upper part of the bean plant was found in the control treatment. The highest zinc content of 23.07 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> was observed in the plants that were grown with an application rate of 3 t/de of sewage sludge. It was observed that this value of zinc content in cultivated plants was followed by a dose of 1.5 t/de of sewage sludge (Table 4). The effect of the organic materials applied in increasing doses on the boron content of the plants was found to be statistically significant ( $p<0.01$ ), with the lowest boron content determined in the control application and the highest boron content determined in the 3 t/de doses of chicken manure that were applied. Ceylan et al. (2000), It was reported that N, Ca, Mg, Fe, Zn, Mn, and Cu contents in leaves increased with the application of animal manure as a result of the study conducted to determine the effects of five different animal manures (chicken, sheep, goat, horse, and cattle)

on yield and quality in tomato cultivation. In an experiment conducted by Erdal and Tarakçioğlu (2000) to investigate the effects of organic materials such as tea waste, tobacco powder, hazelnut pulp, and barnyard manure on maize plant growth and some nutrient contents, 2 t/de of organic materials were mixed into the soil and incubated at field capacity for 15 days. At the end of the research, it was found that the dry weight of the plant and the N, P, K, Fe, Cu, and Zn contents of the plant increased to varying levels in relation to the organic material. Inal et al. (2015) reported that both processed poultry manure (PPM) and biochar reduced soil pH and plant-available Fe concentrations, but increased available P, Cu, Mn and Zn.

Table 3. Effect of different organic materials on some yield components of bean plant

Treatment	Dose	PUFW	RFW	PUDW	RDW
	t/de	g/plant			
C	0	14.59±0.95 d	4.50±0.77 c	3.07±0.40 b	0.49±0.01 d
BM	1.5	28.89±2.41 a	11.77±2.12 ab	4.10±0.97 ab	0.70±0.05 bcd
CHM		25.44±0.68 ab	6.78±1.55 bc	4.03±0.26 ab	0.74±0.12 bcd
SSL		21.46±1.66 bc	5.87±0.44 c	3.99±0.45 ab	0.66±0.03 cd
MC		17.73±1.05 cd	9.29±1.44 bc	3.62±0.06 ab	0.68±0.05 bcd
BM	3	27.61±1.66 a	11.81±2.13 ab	4.47±0.22 a	0.95±0.07 ab
CHM		25.33±0.09 ab	8.80±0.98 bc	4.19±0.11 ab	0.82±0.03 bc
SSL		26.96±1.27 a	15.14±1.70 a	4.03±0.05 ab	1.12±0.16 a
MC		19.30±1.07 cd	9.72±2.02 abc	3.79±0.14 ab	0.82±0.03 bc
LSD		2.33**	2.69**	0.69*	0.143**
CV %		5.89	16.87	10.23	10.76

\*\*:  $p<0.01$ , \*:  $p<0.05$  (O.M.: organic materials, C: Control, BM: Barnyard manure, CHM: Chicken manure, SSL: Sewage sludge, MC: Mushroom compost, PUFW: Plant upper part fresh weight, PUDW: Plant upper part dry weight, RFW: Root fresh weight, RDW: Root dry weight)

Table 4. Effect of different organic materials on some nutrient components of bean plants

O.M.	Dose	P	K	Ca	Mg	Fe	Cu	Mn	Zn	B
	t/de	%				mgkg <sup>-1</sup>				
<b>C</b>	<b>0</b>	0.09±0.009d	1.17±0.046f	4.16±0.20cd	0.55±0.021ab	76.83±10.52e	8.05±0.40c	147.36±10.53bc	12.43±0.39d	15.54±0.26c
<b>BM</b>	<b>1.5</b>	0.12±0.01a-d	1.85±0.07c	5.09±0.19ab	0.48±0.031b	130.56±12.55bc	12.74±0.62a	194.08±16.31a	14.10±1.91cd	19.12±0.80a
<b>CHM</b>		0.14±0.02abc	1.86±0.14bc	4.55±0.11abc	0.49±0.02b	88.44±8.96cde	9.91±0.94b	186.85±10.18ab	17.37±0.69b	17.88±0.59abc
<b>SSL</b>		0.15±0.025a	1.42±0.01de	5.37±0.15a	0.58±0.04a	159.32±4.21ab	10.44±0.54b	177.89±7.75ab	20.87±1.05a	16.46±0.75bc
<b>MC</b>		0.11±0.013bcd	1.57±0.051d	4.82±0.68abc	0.54±0.034ab	82.20±5.05de	9.96±0.39b	169.33±37.30ab	15.26±0.91bc	17.44±1.31abc
<b>BM</b>	<b>3</b>	0.12±0.009a-d	1.17±0.076c	3.68±0.12d	0.47±0.017b	179.86±34.7a	10.53±0.62b	122.49±9.85c	15.40±0.60bc	18.74±1.29ab
<b>CHM</b>		0.14±0.014ab	2.30±0.043a	4.31±0.36bcd	0.48±0.04b	136.15±19.34b	9.81±0.81b	160.38±6.91abc	16.67±0.16bc	19.63±0.19a
<b>SSL</b>		0.13±0.006abc	1.25±0.085ef	4.77±0.29abc	0.50±0.013ab	86.71±3.95de	9.51±0.45bc	158.42±7.75abc	23.07±0.97a	16.15±1.21c
<b>MC</b>		0.09±0.006cd	2.05±0.02b	5.08±0.17ab	0.47±0.018b	120.76±0.16bcd	9.00±0.51bc	178.67±11.61ab	16.60±0.21bc	16.31±0.64bc
<b>LSD</b>		<b>0.02**</b>	<b>0.104**</b>	<b>0.44**</b>	<b>0.04**</b>	<b>21.57**</b>	<b>0.89**</b>	<b>23.25**</b>	<b>13.80**</b>	<b>1.27**</b>
<b>CV %</b>		<b>11.35</b>	<b>4.22</b>	<b>6.55</b>	<b>5.5</b>	<b>12.61</b>	<b>6.15</b>	<b>9.64</b>	<b>15.22</b>	<b>5.02</b>

\*\* : p<0.01, \* : p<0.05 (O.M.: organic materials, C: Control, BM: Barnyard manure, CHM: Chicken manure, SSL: Sewage sludge, MC: Mushroom compos



## CONCLUSIONS

In the study, the effects of different organic materials (sewage sludge, mushroom compost, cattle manure, and chicken manure) applied in increasing doses (0, 1.5, and 3 t/ha) to soil with a clay loam texture on some growth parameters of bean plants and nutrient contents in the upper parts were found to be statistically significant ( $p<0.01$ ;  $p<0.05$ ). According to the data obtained, the highest effect on the growth parameters of the bean plant was observed in the farmyard manure and sewage sludge treatments, while the lowest effect was generally observed in the control treatments. On the other hand, it was observed that the sewage sludge and poultry manure treatments were generally effective on the macroelement contents in the upper parts of the plant. In this study, especially the supplementation of organic materials to soils can be used in terms of its positive effects on both plant growth and nutrient contents. However, the properties of the organic materials used should be taken into consideration, especially the pathogenic microorganisms and heavy metal contents of sewage sludge.

## REFERENCES

- Bouyoucos, G.H. 1951. "A recalibration of the hydrometer for making mechanical analysis of soils". *Agronomy Journal*, 43, 434-438.
- Bremner, J.M. 1965. Total Nitrogen. In: Black CA (ed), *Methods of Soil Analysis*. Part-2, American Society of Agronomy Inc, Publisher Madison, Wisconsin, 1149- 1178.
- Ceylan, Ş., Yoldaş, F., Mordoğan, N. ve Çakıcı, H. 2000. Domates yetiştiriciliğinde farklı hayvansal gübrelerin verim ve kaliteye etkisi. III. Sebze Tarımı Sempozyumu 11-13 Eylül, Süleyman Demirel Üniversitesi Basımevi, 51—55, Isparta.
- Çakır, H. N., Çimrin, K. M. 2018. Kentsel arıtma çamur uygulamalarının etkisi: I. mısır bitkisi ve topraktaki bazı besin maddesi (N, P, K, Ca, Mg) İçerikleri Üzerine Etkisi. *Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi Tarım ve Doğa Dergisi*, 21(6): 882-890.
- Erdal, T., ve Tarakçıoğlu, C. 2000. Değişik organik materyallerin Mısır bitkisinin (*Zea mays* L.) gelişimi ve mineral madde içeriği üzerine etkisi. *OMÜ. Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 15(2), 80-85.
- Erdem, V.E. ve Karaaslan, D. 2023. Farklı Organik Gübre Uygulamalarının Bazı Kolza (*Brassica napus* L.) Çeşitlerinin Verim Unsurları Üzerine Etkisi. *ISPEC Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 7(1):1-14.
- Hızalan, E. and Ünal, H. 1966. *Soil chemical analysis*. University of Ankara Agriculture Faculty Publics. 273, Ankara.
- İnal, A., Güneş, A., Şahin, O. Taşkın, M.B. & Kaya, E.C. 2015. Impacts of biochar and processed poultry manure, applied to a calcareous soil, on the growth of bean and maize. *Soil Use and Management* Volume 31, Issue 1.
- Kacar, B. 1995. "Toprak Analizleri. Bitki ve Toprağın Kimyasal Analizleri": III. Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Eğitim Araştırma ve Geliştirme Vakfı Yayınları, No: 3, ss 705, Ankara.
- Lindsay, W.L. and Norvell, W.A. 1978. "Development of DTPA soil test for zinc, iron, manganese and copper". *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 42: 421-428.
- Olsen, S.R. Cole, C.W. Watanabe S.S. and Dean, L.A. 1954. "Estimation of available phosphorus in soil by extraction by sodium bicarbonate". *USDA Agriculture Circular*, 939, 19 p.

- Önal, M.K., Topcuoğlu, B., Arı, N. 2003. Toprağa uygulanan kentsel arıtma çamurunun domates bitkisine etkisi: II. Gelişme ve Meyve Özellikleri ile Meyvede Mineral İçerikleri. Akdeniz Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi 16(1): 97-106.
- Richards, L.A. 1954. Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils. Department Of Agriculture. No: 60. 105-106, Washington. D.C.
- Smith, H.W. and Weldon, M.D. 1941. "A Comparison of Some Methods for The Determination of Soil Organic Matter". Soil Science Society of America, Proceedings, 5: 177-182.
- Soltanpour, P.N. and Workman, S.M. 1981. "Use of inductively coupled plasma spectroscopy for the simultaneous determination of macro and micronutrients in  $\text{NH}_4\text{HCO}_3$ -DTPA extracts of soils". Developments in Atomic Plasma Analysis. In: Barnes R.M. (ed). USA. 673-680.
- U.S. Salinity Lab. Staff. 1954. Diagnosis and improvement of saline and alkali soils. U.S. Government Handbook No: 60. Printing Office. Washington.
- Üçok, Z., Demir, H., Sönmez, İ. ve Polat, E. 2019. Effects of different organic fertilizer applications on yield, quality and plant nutrient content of curly salad (*Lactuca sativa* L. var. *crispa*). Mediterranean Agricultural Sciences. 32 (Özel Sayı): 63-68.

## DIFFERENT PHOSPHORUS SOURCES IN BROILERS DIET – UTILIZATION AND ENVIRONMENTAL POLLUTION

*Marija Pavlović<sup>1</sup>, Aleksandra Tasić<sup>1</sup>, Jasna Kureljušić<sup>1</sup>, Teodora Grujović<sup>2</sup>, Mihajlo Vićentijević<sup>1</sup>, Ivan Pavlović<sup>1</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Scientific Veterinary institute of Serbia, Belgrade, Republic of Serbia*

<sup>2</sup> *University of Belgrade, Faculty of Technology and Metallurgy, Belgrade, Republic of Serbia*

*Corresponding author e-mail: majaspavlovic@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

The current study was conducted to evaluate the digestibility of phosphorus from monocalcium phosphate (MCP), as an inorganic P source in broilers diet, and to determine the faecal P output. A total of 200 1-day-old (Cobb 500) broilers, both sexes, obtained from the local hatchery, were included in the trial and divided in two groups, by one hundred birds each. During the 42 experimental days, broilers were fed a diets which differed only in MCP origin. Cr<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was added to the diets at a 0.5% level as an indigestible marker. By 10 birds from each group were placed into individual balance cages, at day 11 and day 25, in order to provide the collection of faeces during 5 consecutive days. Daily phosphorus intake, fecal P output and percentage of apparent tract digestibility of P were measured, in two ages of broilers. Determined differences have shown the influence of source on P utilization ( $P < 0.05$ ). It was concluded that the P utilization was not significantly affected by the age of broilers. Tested parameter may be used in estimation of level of P that in this way merged into the environment. Additionally, these are valuable information for optimization of complete feed mixture for broilers regarding P needs, which is one of the most important ways of dealing with phosphorus pollution.

**Keywords:** Phosphorus, Broilers, Feed, Pollution

### INTRODUCTION

Phosphorus (P) play role in great number of metabolic functions, as activator or cofactor of many enzyme systems, it participates in maintaining osmotic and acid-base balance, it is involved in the metabolism of fats, proteins, carbohydrates, but also energy metabolism as an integral element of energy-rich compounds (ATP, ADP, GTP) (Wu et al., 2008; Proszkowiec-Weglarz and Angel, 2013).

P in diet originate from plant sources and mineral sources. Plant P is bound in phytin form, poorly available for absorption (50-60%) (NRC, 1994), which results in a high percentage of its excretion into the environment. Inorganic P, as highly digestible, contribute to adequate P supply, but the amount of P that exceeds the body's needs is excreted in feces (Dilger et al., 2006; Pavlović et al., 2018). Therefore, it is important to determine the percentage of phosphorus digestibility that indicates the rate of absorbed P from the meal, as well as the rate of its excretion into the environment. These data can be used for optimal diet supplementation, in order to reduce the negative impact of P as a pollutant, by reducing P

excretion, but also to reduce feed costs and preserve non-renewable natural P sources. The aim of this trial was to evaluate the P digestibility and rate of P excretion from two different MCP used as inorganic P sources in broilers diet.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

A total of 200 1-day-old (Cobb 500) broilers, both sexes, obtained from the local hatchery, were included in the trial and divided in two groups, by one hundred birds each. During the 42 experimental days, broilers were fed a diets which differed only in MCP origin. Birds were fed a starter diet days from 1 to 21, grower diet days 22 – 35 and finisher diet days 36 – 42 (Table 1).  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  was added to the diets at a 0.5% level as an indigestible marker.

Table 1. Composition of experimental diets

<b>Ingredient [g/kg]</b>	<b>1 – 21 day</b>	<b>22 – 35 day</b>	<b>36 – 42 day</b>
Corn	541.20	604.5	625.5
Soybean meal	230.0	160.00	100.0
Soy grits	180.0	190.00	230.00
MCP	14.30	13.00	13.00
Salt	3.50	3.50	3.50
Limestone	16.00	14.00	13.00
Mineral-vitamin premix	15.00	15.00	15.00
Total	1000	1000	1000

By 10 birds from each group were placed into individual balance cages, at day 11 and day 25, in order to provide the collection of excreta during 5 consecutive days. Individual balance cages (45cm × 50cm × 45cm), were equipped with feeder and drinker on the front side of the cage, and tray under the cage. Measurement of feed consumption and collection of excreta were enabled per bird. Samples were stored at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$ , until further analyses.

Daily phosphorus intake, fecal P output and percentage of apparent total tract digestibility of P were measured, in two ages of broilers. Samples of feed and feces were analysed for dry matter (DM), Ca, P and Cr content. Measured concentration of P and DM will be used for determination of P digestibility according to following equations:

$$\text{Pd} = \text{Pi} - \text{Pf}$$

$$\text{Pi} = \text{Fi} \times \text{P diet}$$

$$\text{Pf} = \text{Ex} \times \text{P excreta}$$

where Pd is daily digested P of each bird (mg/day), Pi is daily intake of P of each bird (mg/day), Pf is daily faecal P output (mg/day), Fi is daily feed intake of each bird (mg/day), P diet is P concentration in feed, Ex is daily faeces weight of each bird and P excreta is P concentration in faeces.

Apparent total tract digestibility and were calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{ ATTD} = 100 - 100 \times (\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3\text{feed} \times \text{P excreta}) / (\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3\text{feed} \times \text{P diet})$$

Data were analysed by using Graph Pad Prism 6.0. software (Graph Pad Software Inc., San Diego, CA, USA). All values are expressed as means and standard error of means. T test was performed to assess the significance of differences among experimental groups. Levels of  $P < 0.05$  were considered as significant.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

No statistically significant difference between the experimental groups were observed in feed consumption and the rate of DM digestibility. Daily P intake was higher and daily faecal P output was lower in O-I experimental group (Table 2). Daily digested P and apparent total tract digestibility were higher in the same group of broilers.

Table 2. Digestibility and fecal phosphorus output at two ages of broilers

	<b>O-I</b>	<b>O-II</b>
<b>I period</b>		
Daily feed intake (g)	75,7 ± 1,89	74,3 ± 2,22
ATTD DM (%)	72,95 ± 4,67	70,46 ± 4,52
P intake (mg/day)	598±45,86	595±91,64
Fecal P output (mg/day)	186,3 ± 50,72	205,2 ± 30,23
Digested P (mg/day)	411,7 ± 50,72	389,8 ± 30,23
ATTD of P (%)	68,85 ± 8,48	65,51 ± 5,08
<b>II period</b>		
Daily feed intake (g)	140 ± 3,64	137 ± 3,31
ATTD DM (%)	81,34 ± 3,79	77,03 ± 4,47
P intake (mg/day)	939 ± 27,04	906 ± 31,75
Fecal P output (mg/day)	283 ± 90,79	298 ± 79,87
Digested P (mg/day)	656 ± 90,79	608 ± 79,87
ATTD of P (%)	69,86 ± 9,67	67,11 ± 8,82

Animal manure is used to fertilize agricultural areas in traditional conditions of agricultural production, so it represents a significant source of P emissions into the environment. Lack of detailed calculations on the amount of animal waste and the contained P lead to use a rough estimate of the available data, as an indicator of the potential harmful effect of P excreted in this way. If it is assumed that the biomass of animals remains relatively constant, P amount in animal manure is compatible with the amount of P originating from the consumed feed. Scholz (2013) showed that about 50% of consumed P is lost to the environment. In livestock breeding, the annual P input originating from plant feed is estimated at 3.9 million tons per year. Another P source in diet are mineral additives, for which input is estimated at one million tons per year (Liu et al., 2008). It is considered that about 5 million tons of P is intake by farm animals through feed, and thus subjected to the feed - animal - environment cycle. Rough estimate of the P utilization from the complete feed mixture is about 50%, thus farm animal manure is responsible for 2.5 million tons of phosphorus reaching agricultural land (Liu et al., 2008). However, degree of P utilization varies depending on the animal species, the concentration of total P in feed, the chemical form of P in feed, the concentration of calcium and phosphorus:calcium ratio in diet, the use of the

enzyme phytase etc. Therefore, a more accurate assessment of the P amount of released into the environment is necessary, in order to predict its potential harmful effects.

The determined amount of fecal P output in our trial was 186,3 mg/kg and 205,2 mg/kg in I period, and 283 mg/kg and 298 mg/kg in I period, for O- I and O-II group of broiler respectively. Other authors reported different values, from 115 to 315 mg/day excreted P (Rodehutsord et al., 2005), 651 to 1808 mg/kg DM of feces (Dilger et al., 2006), 475 - 591 mg/day (Liu et al., 2012), 205 - 1025 mg/day (Liu et al., 2013), from 0,31 to 2,08g/kg DM (Perryman et al., 2016). Reported results varied along with the experimental conditions, age of broilers, the length of the faeces collection period, concentration and chemical form of P in diet, etc. In addition, obtained results are expressed in a different way, as excreted P per day, per bird, or per kg or DM of feces, which makes the literature data incomparable.

Percent of P digestibility in our trial ranged from 65,5% to 69,9% in two age periods of broilers, which is in line with findings of other authors (Leske and Coon, 2002; Perryman et al., 2016). Liu et al. (2013) determined higher value for P digestibility (from 73,6% to 85,5%), while Shastak et al. (2012) proved significantly lower values (from 54,9% to 56,3%). These differences may be due to different sources of inorganic phosphorus, different concentrations of total P in diet, different meal formulations. The ratio of calcium to phosphorus in feed can be a limiting factor for dietary P absorption. In our trial the Ca:P ratio was not the limiting factor, due to uniform ratio in experimental mixtures ( $P=0.584$ ) (Figure 1).

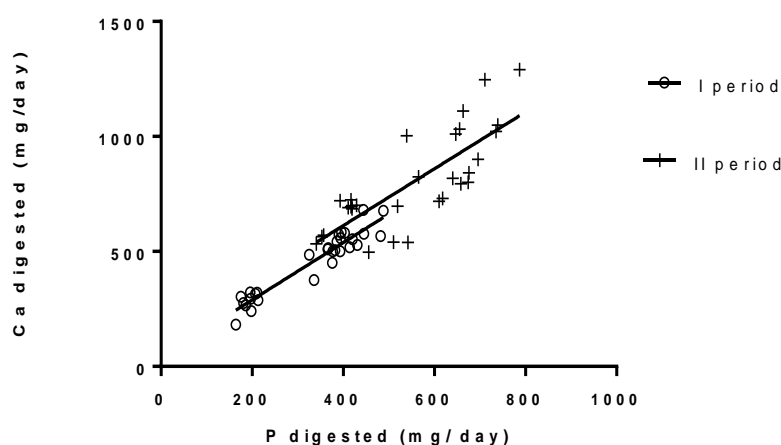


Figure 1. Ratio of absorbed calcium and absorbed phosphorus from broilers diet

Total number of poultry in Serbia in 2017 was 16,338,000, of which 4,981,000 are broilers, while other categories of chickens make up 10,964,000, and the remaining number is made up of all other types of poultry (turkeys, geese, ducks, etc.) (Statistical Office of the Republic of Serbia, 2023). Thus, 27,81% of total poultry number make broilers. In commercial farming, the excreted P is expected to be at the level of here presented results. Adding P in excess, apart from the ecological one, has a financial aspect. P is relatively expensive mineral, sources of which are globally non-renewable.

Unlike some other methods of testing mineral P sources (the degree of mineralization of bone tissue, the concentration of P and alkaline phosphatase in the blood), which provide qualitative data, by determining the degree of digestibility quantitative data are obtained, important for the formulation of diet. Negative effect of P reaching the environment in this

way is reflected on the mineral status of the soil, but also by leaching from agricultural land on water. An increased amount of phosphates in natural waters can cause an excessive growth of plankton, algae and aquatic plants, and with it an increased consumption of oxygen and the development of partially anaerobic conditions, which negatively affects other aquatic life (Liu et al., 2008). Numerous researches aimed at develop a strategy to reduce the negative environmental impact of P originating from poultry production. There are two bases for the approach in solving this problem: 1. improving the utilization of P from diet and 2. reducing the P concentration in meal according to needs of animal (Saylor, 2006; Manangi and Coon, 2006). Increasing the P utilization is achieved by supplementing the meal with phytase. Adding exogenous phytase to the diet, will increase the level of phytic P breakdown, and thus reduce the amount of P added from inorganic sources (Naves et al., 2015; Humer et al., 2015). Additionally, by using nutrients with a lower content of phytic P, the degree of its utilization increases. In addition, by reducing the level of total and digestible P in diet, is avoided its addition in excess. It has been proven that the combination of these measures can reduce the concentration of total phosphorus in poultry manure by 36% (Saylor, 2006).

Livestock production has become a globally significant environmental problem, both in terms of biological and chemical hazards, and in terms of the emission of P as a pollutant. World production has changed, in a way that most of the production take part in a certain number of countries, which are the biggest producers (Amanna et al., 2018). Therefore, today in certain regions poultry production is constantly increasing, such as USA and China. This leads to changes in the structure of producers and production technology, and large capacity farms become dominant. Their production is characterized by high farming technology, high levels of productivity, and large production capacities. Consequently, a large number of poultry become concentrated, in certain regions, along with the amount of manure and P (Arata et al., 2022). In China, 36% of total P emission into the environment originate from farms (Liu et al., 2008). Adequate assessment of the P amount thus reaching the environment is the start point for the implementation of measures to reduce these concentrations.

## CONCLUSIONS

In order to preserve natural P resources, as well as to reduce its harmful effects on the environment, the addition of P in excess must be prevented, by an adequate formulation of broilers diet, and by adding the enzyme phytase, which will increase the level of breakdown and absorption of phytic P. In that purpose, it is necessary to know the digestibility percentages of P from commercially available feeds, in order to be able to correct the ration according to the existing problem. In addition to the ecological aspect, a financial aspect of this approach, will allow reducing the addition of inorganic P to the complete feed mixture, which is important to producers.

**Acknowledgements:** The study was funded by the Serbian Ministry of Science, Technological Development and Innovation (Contract No. 451-03-47/2023-01/200030).

## REFERENCES

- Amanna, A., Zobolia, O., Krampea, J., Rechbergera, H., Zessnera, M., Eglea, L. 2018. Environmental impacts of phosphorus recovery from municipal wastewater, *Resources, Conservation & Recycling*, 130: 127–139.
- AOAC. Official Methods of Analysis. Assoc. Offic. Anal. Chem., Arlington, VA, 2000.
- Arata, L., Chakrabarti, A., Ekane, N., Foged, H.L., Pahmeyer, C., Rosemarin, A., Sckokai, P., 2022. Assessment of environmental and farm business impacts of phosphorus

- policies in two European regions, *Frontiers Sustainable Food System*, 6:852887. doi: 10.3389/fsufs.2022.852887
- Dilger, R.N., Adeola O. 2006. Estimation of True Phosphorus Digestibility and Endogenous Phosphorus Loss in Growing Chicks Fed Conventional and Low-Phytate Soybean Meals. *Poultry Science*, 85: 661-668.
- Humer, E., Schwarz, C., Schedle, K. 2015. Phytate in pig and poultry nutrition. *Journal of Animal Physiology and Animal Nutrition*, 99: 605–625
- Liu, J.B., Chen, D.W., Adeola, O. 2013. Phosphorus digestibility response of broiler chickens to dietary calcium-tophosphorus ratios. *Poultry Science*, 92: 1572-1578.
- Liu, Y., Villalba, G., Ayres, R.U., Schroder, H. 2008. Global Phosphorus Flows and Environmental Impacts from a Consumption Perspective. *Journal of Industrial Ecology*, 12(2): 229-247.
- Liu, S.B., Li, S.F., Lu, L., Xie, J.J., Zhang, L.Y., Luo, X.G. 2012. Estimation of standardized phosphorus retention for corn, soybean meal, and corn-soybean meal diet in broilers. *Poultry Science*, 9: 1879-1885.
- Leske, K., Coon, C. 2002. The Development of Feedstuff Retainable Phosphorus Values for Broilers. *Poultry Science*, 81:1681-1693.
- Manangi, K., Coon, C. 2006. Phosphorus utilization and enviromental concerns. *Proceedings of the 4th Mid-Atlantic Nutrition Conference*, 29-30 March, Maryland.
- National Research Council. 1994. *Nutrient Requirements of Poultry*, 9th rev. ed. National Academy Press, Washington, DC.
- Naves, L, Rodrigues, P.B., Teixeira, L.V., de Oliveira, E. C., Saldanha, M. M, Alvarenga, R.R., Correa, A.D., Lima, R.R. 2015. Efficiency of microbial phytase supplementation in diets formulated with different calcium:phosphorus ratios, supplied to broilers from 22 to 33 days old. *Journal of Animal Physiology and Animal Nutrition*, 99: 139–149
- Pavlović, M., Marković, R., Radulović, S., Petrujkić, B., Jovanović, D., Baltić, M. Ž., Šefer, D. 2018. Estimation of apparent and true total tract digestibility of phosphorus from monocalcium phosphate in broiler diets. *European Poultry Science*, 82.
- Perryman, K.R., Masey O’neill, H.V., Bedford, M.R., Dozier, W.A. 2016. Effects of calcium feeding strategy on true ileal phosphorus digestibility and true phosphorus retention determined with growing broilers, *Poultry Science*, 95:1077-1087.
- Proszkowiec-Weglarz , M., Angel, R. 2008. Calcium and phosphorus metabolism in broilers: Effect of homeostatic mechanism on calcium and phosphorus digestibility. *Journal of Applied Poultry Research*, 22:609–627.
- Statistical Office of the Republic of Serbia, <http://www.stat.gov.rs/>. Accessed 10.03.2023.
- Rodehutsord, M., Dieckmann, A. 2005. Comparative studies with three-week-old chickens, turkeys, ducks, and quails on the response in phosphorus utilization to a supplementation of monobasic calcium phosphate, *Poultry Science*, 84: 1252-1260.
- Saylor, W. 2006. Diet modifications to reduce enviromental impact – the Delmarva expirience. *Proceedings of the 4th Mid-Atlantic Nutrition Conference*, 29-30March, Maryland.
- Shastak, Y., Witzig, M., Hartung, K., Rodehutsord, M. 2012.Comparison of retention and prececal digestibility measurements in evaluating mineral phosphorus sources in broilers. *Poultry Science*, 91: 2201-2209.
- Scholz, R.W. (2013). *EC Consultative Communication on the Sustainable Use of Phosphorus* Communication from The Commission to the European Parliament, The Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and The Committee of the Regions.
- Wu, X, Ruan, Z, Zhang, Y.G., Hou, Y.Q., Yin, Y. L., Li, T. J., Huang, R. L., Chu, W. Y., Kong, X. F., Gao, B. , Chen, L.X. 2008. True Digestibility of Phosphorus in Different



V. Balkan Agricultural Congress, 20-23 September, 2023, Edirne, Turkey

Resources of Feed Ingredients in Growing Pigs, Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Science 21(1): 107 – 119.

## **DETERMINATION OF IRRIGATION SCHEDULING AND CROP WATER CONSUMPTION OF PUMPKIN BY USING CROPWAT PROGRAMME IN NEVŞEHİR PROVINCE**

Mualla KETEN GÖKKUŞ

Nevşehir Hacı Bektaş Veli University, Biosystem Engineering Department, Nevşehir, Turkey.

*Corresponding author e-mail: mketen@nevsehir.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Approximately 35% of the cultivation of pumpkin is met from Nevşehir in Turkey. The widespread cultivation of pumpkin also reveals the necessity of irrigation scheduling in Nevşehir. On the other hand, the increase in population, the decrease in water resources day by day, and the large volume of water used in agricultural production, which is necessary for food supply, make it necessary to carry out irrigation scheduling in the cultivation of all plants. The aim of this study is to determine the plant water consumption and irrigation scheduling of the pumpkin cultivation by using Cropwat scheduling in Nevşehir. In this study, the irrigation amount and crop water consumption were determined for 5, 7, 14 and 21 days irrigation intervals of the pumpkin cultivation according to the climatic characteristics of Nevşehir with Cropwat scheduling. The irrigation amounts were 396 mm, 379.6 mm, 263.4 mm and 218.2 mm for 5, 7, 14 and 21 days, respectively. Crop water consumption were 464.9 mm, 446.2 mm, 355.4 mm and 287.6 mm when 5, 7, 14 and 21 days were selected, respectively. When the results obtained were compared with the other results in the literature, it was understood that the highest yield was obtained from the cultivation of pumpkin with 7 days irrigation interval. An average yield of 100 kg da<sup>-1</sup> is obtained in irrigated pumpkin cultivation in Nevşehir. According to the data obtained from the results, it was suggested that irrigation every 21 days would be appropriate for producers with limited irrigation opportunities, and in other cases, irrigation at 7-day irrigation intervals was recommended.

**Keywords:** Pumpkin, Irrigation, Cropwat, Nevşehir

### **INTRODUCTION**

Determining the irrigation water consumption in crop production is a very important issue in terms of making the irrigation schedule. It is essential to know the crop water consumption in order to determine the irrigation water requirement and to plan the irrigation systems. Crop water consumption is used synonymously with evapotranspiration. Evapotranspiration is the total amount of water given to the atmosphere by evaporation from the soil surface and transpiration from plant leaves. It is usually expressed as depth (mm). In practice, it is very difficult to measure and evaluate transpiration and evaporation separately. In reality, there is no need for this in terms of irrigation (Güngör and Yıldırım, 1989; Kaya and Özdengiz, 2013). Irrigation scheduling is a concept that is defined as the determination of

the irrigation time and the amount of water to be applied and that ensures the optimization of water use (Baştuğ, 1994; Kaya and Özdengiz, 2013).

Irrigation scheduling and estimation of crop water consumption are of great importance in the assessment of water stress and effective management of water resources. In the calculations of crop water consumption, it can be calculated by using soil properties, climate parameters and crop characteristics. In the world and in our country, fast and accurate calculations can be made using computer models (Kartal et al., 2019).

Various models have been developed for the determination of crop water consumption. One of them is the CROPWAT software developed by FAO, which uses climate parameters, soil and plant characteristics. CROPWAT, developed by Smith (1992), is frequently used by researchers in order to estimate actual and comparison crop water consumption using climatic data (Surendran et al., 2015; Yahaya et al., 2015; Karaca et al. 2017). It may not be possible to obtain climatic data such as temperature, precipitation, humidity, sunshine duration, wind speed and the ETo value calculated using these data for every point in the geographical area. However, with CROPWAT, inferences can be made about the entire geographical region by taking measurements from certain places in the study area (Karaca et al. 2017).

Cucurbitaceae (Cucurbitaceae) family includes a large number of cultivated crops with high economic value, and the cultivation of plants in this family is widely carried out in many regions of our country due to the favorable ecological conditions in our country. The most cultivated species in the genus *Cucurbita* L. (Cucurbitaceae) are *Cucurbita pepo* L. (Squash), *C. moschata* Duch. (Pumpkin) and *C. maxima* Duch. (Chestnut squash). The seeds of these pumpkin species are used as snacks. *C. pepo* is the type of zucchini for snacks most cultivated by farmers. It is thought that the agricultural production of *C. pepo*, whose homeland is Mexico and Central America, entered our country from the Thrace region and became widespread (Yanmaz and Düzeltir, 2003; Ülkücü et al., 2022).

It is thought that the planting areas have increased due to the short vegetation period of the pumpkin, its ability to be grown with rain water without irrigation, higher yields when irrigated, and its high economic value. Pumpkin seeds are grown mostly in the Central Anatolia Region. In the Central Anatolia Region, Nevşehir takes the first place in production, which accounts for 35% of Turkey's confectionery pumpkin production. This is followed by Kayseri with 29% and Konya with 11% (TUIK, 2020; Ülkücü et al., 2022).

The aim of this study is to predict the comparative plant water consumption (ETo), which is the main data for determining the crop water consumption of the pumpkin with high agricultural production potential in Nevşehir province, by using the FAO Penman-Monteith method by using long-term climate data and to create the irrigation program of the pumpkin.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

Nevşehir is located in the Central Anatolia Region between 38° 12' and 39° 20' north latitudes and 34° 11' and 35° 06' east longitudes. Except for the Derinkuyu district, which is in the closed basin of Konya, the province, which completely falls into the Middle Kızılırmak

Basin, is in the middle of Turkey in terms of its location, and its surface area is 5,392 km<sup>2</sup>. It occupies 7 per thousand of the country's territory. In Nevşehir, continental climate is dominant. Summers are hot and dry, winters are harsh and cold. Precipitation falls mostly in spring and autumn. The climatic features of the Kızılırmak Valley become more severe. Since Nevşehir province is located in the central Anatolian Region, which is closed to sea effects due to the Northern and Southern Anatolian mountain systems, precipitation is low. However, precipitation is more abundant in the Kızılırmak Valley and the slopes of this valley. Since the winters in the province are very harsh, precipitation usually falls in the form of snow. The average annual precipitation in the Merkez District is 388.7 mm. This average decreases to 353.2 mm in Derinkuyu District, which enters the Konya Closed Basin of Nevşehir. The rainiest months in the Merkez District are December and March, and the least rainy months are July and August (Anonymous, 2023).

In the study, CROPWAT software developed by FAO was used to calculate ETo values. The aforementioned software is a computer program used to determine the amount of water to be given to the plant by using local climate data (such as precipitation, evaporation, wind, temperature, sun exposure) and plant data. The FAO Penman-Monteith method given in Equation 1 and Equation 2 is based on the calculation of crop water consumption in the program.

$$ET_0 = (0,480\Delta(Rn-G)+\gamma (900/T+273)U2(ea-ed))/(\Delta+\gamma(1+0.34U2)) \quad \text{Equation 1}$$

Eto: Crop Water Consumption, Mm/D; Rn: Net Radiation, MJ/(M<sup>2</sup>D); G: Soil Heat Flux, MJ/(M<sup>2</sup>D); T: Average Air Temperature, °C, U2; Wind Speed at 2 m Elevation, M/S; (Ea-Ed): Vapor Pressure Gap, Kpa; Δ: Slope of Vapor Pressure Curve, Kpa/°C; Γ: Psychometric Coefficient, Kpa/°C

$$ET_c = K_c X ET_0 \quad \text{Equation 2}$$

Etc: Crop water consumption, Kc: Crop coefficient; ET<sub>0</sub>: Reference crop water consumption.

Crop water consumption and irrigation intervals were tested at intervals of 5, 7, 14 and 21 days in CROPWAT software. CROPWAT is started by selecting the location of the region to be studied first, after the Nevşehir province is selected in the CROPWAT software, the climate data of the region (maximum and minimum temperature, humidity, wind speed and solar radiation) are entered. Figure 1 shows the climate data entered into the CROPWAT software.

Monthly ETo Penman-Monteith - C:\Users\Nevu\Desktop\nevşehir\_cropwat\NEVSEHIR\_iklim....

Country  Station

Altitude  m. Latitude  °N Longitude  °E

Month	Min Temp	Max Temp	Humidity	Wind	Sun	Rad	ETo
	°C	°C	%	km/day	hours	MJ/m²/day	mm/day
January	-4,3	3,2	78	285	4,4	7,7	0,86
February	-3,1	5,0	70	233	4,3	9,6	1,22
March	-1,0	9,6	61	233	5,1	13,1	2,01
April	3,3	15,3	52	225	6,5	17,5	3,22
May	6,9	19,8	54	173	7,8	21,0	3,96
June	9,8	24,0	49	156	9,9	24,5	4,91
July	11,4	27,6	43	164	12,5	27,8	5,90
August	11,1	27,7	40	156	12,1	25,6	5,51
September	8,3	23,9	43	130	10,1	20,0	3,98
October	5,2	17,7	53	156	7,6	13,8	2,59
November	1,9	11,6	66	164	5,6	9,1	1,47
December	-1,7	5,7	77	233	4,1	6,9	0,93
Average	4,0	15,9	57	192	7,5	16,4	3,05

Figure 1. Climate data for Nevşehir province in CROPWAT

Rain data of Nevşehir province is added. The CROPWAT image of Nevşehir rain data is given in Figure 2.

Monthly rain - C:\Users\Nevu\Desktop\nevşehir\_cropwat\NEVSEHIR.cli

Station  Eff. rain method

	Rain	Eff rain
	mm	mm
January	45,0	41,8
February	39,0	36,6
March	46,0	42,6
April	53,0	48,5
May	57,0	51,8
June	33,0	31,3
July	11,0	10,8
August	6,0	5,9
September	12,0	11,8
October	31,0	29,5
November	35,0	33,0
December	51,0	46,8
Total	419,0	390,4

Figure 2. Rain data for Nevşehir province in CROPWAT

Soil properties of Nevşehir province were selected as "Medium (loam)" in CROPWAT software. In Figure 3, a visual of the soil properties is given.

Parameter	Value	Unit
Total available soil moisture (FC - WP)	100.0	mm/meter
Maximum rain infiltration rate	40	mm/day
Maximum rooting depth	130	centimeters
Initial soil moisture depletion (as % TAM)	35	%
Initial available soil moisture	65.0	mm/meter

Figure 3. Soil properties for Nevşehir province in CROPWAT

The pumpkin plant coefficient values for Nevşehir province were entered into the program as 0.50, 1 and 0.65 for the beginning, middle and last periods, respectively (FAO, 2023). The initial, development, middle and last period lengths of the pumpkin were determined as 20, 35, 35 and 20 days, respectively (Yavuz et al., 2015). Vegetative data of the pumpkin are given in Figure 4.

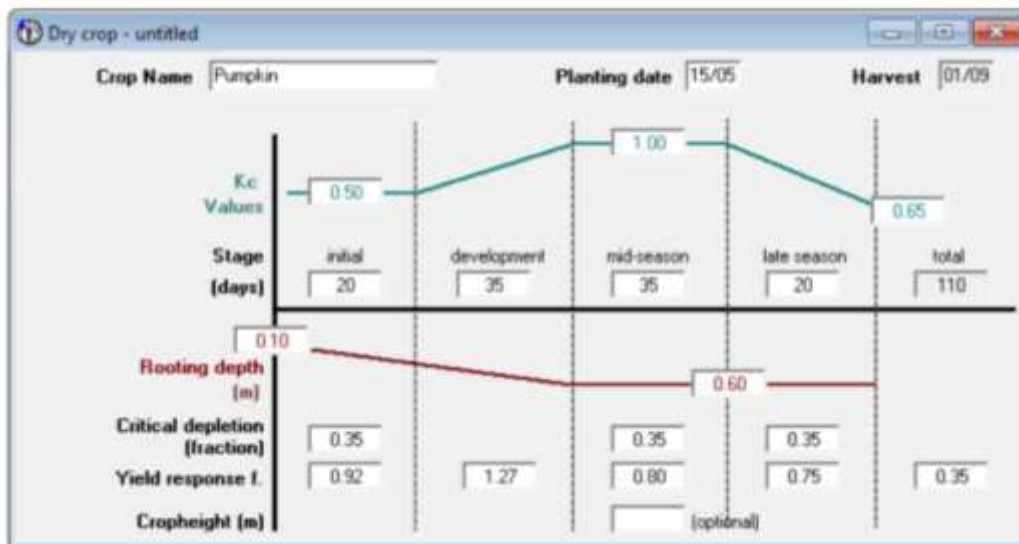


Figure 4. Vegetative data for pumpkin in CROPWAT

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In the CROPWAT software, the irrigation amount and crop water consumption of pumpkin were determined at the irrigation intervals of 5 days, 7 days, 14 days and 21 days. As a result, the amount of irrigation water that should be given to the pumpkin was 396 mm, 379.6 mm, 263.4 mm and 218.2 mm at intervals of 5 days, 7 days, 14 days and 21 days, respectively. According to the amount of irrigation obtained, the crop water consumption values were 464.9 mm, 446.2 mm, 355.4 mm and 287.6 mm at intervals of 5 days, 7 days, 14 days and 21 days, respectively. Irrigation data obtained at 5 days, 7 days, 14 days and 21 days irrigation intervals by using the Nevşehir province climate data of the pump are given in Figures 5, 6, 7 and 8, respectively.

Crop irrigation schedule

ETo stationNEVSEHR

Rain stationNEVSEHR

CropPumpkin

SoilMedium (loam)

Planting date15.05.19

Harvest date01.09.19

Yield red.0.1 t

Table format

☒ Irrigation schedule

☐ Daily soil moisture balance

Timing: Irrigate at fixed interval per stage

Application: Reill soil to field capacity

Field eff. 90 %

Date	Day	Stage	Rain	Ks	Eto	Depl	Net In	Deficit	Loss	Gt. In	Flow
			mm	fact	%	%	mm	mm	mm	mm	l/s/ha
19 May	5	Init	0.0	1.00	95	46	6.8	0.0	0.0	7.5	0.17
24 May	10	Init	0.0	1.00	100	25	4.8	0.0	0.0	5.3	0.12
29 May	15	Init	0.0	1.00	100	29	6.9	0.0	0.0	7.6	0.18
3 Jun	20	Init	6.8	1.00	100	20	5.2	0.0	0.0	6.2	0.15
Totals											
Total gross irrigation				440.0	mm	Total rainfall				77.7	mm
Total net irrigation				396.0	mm	Effective rainfall				74.6	mm
Total irrigation losses				0.0	mm	Total rain loss				3.0	mm
Actual water use by crop				464.9	mm	Moist deficit at harvest				15.3	mm
Potential water use by crop				466.7	mm	Actual irrigation requirement				392.1	mm

Figure 5. CROPWAT results based on 5 days irrigation interval in the pumpkin

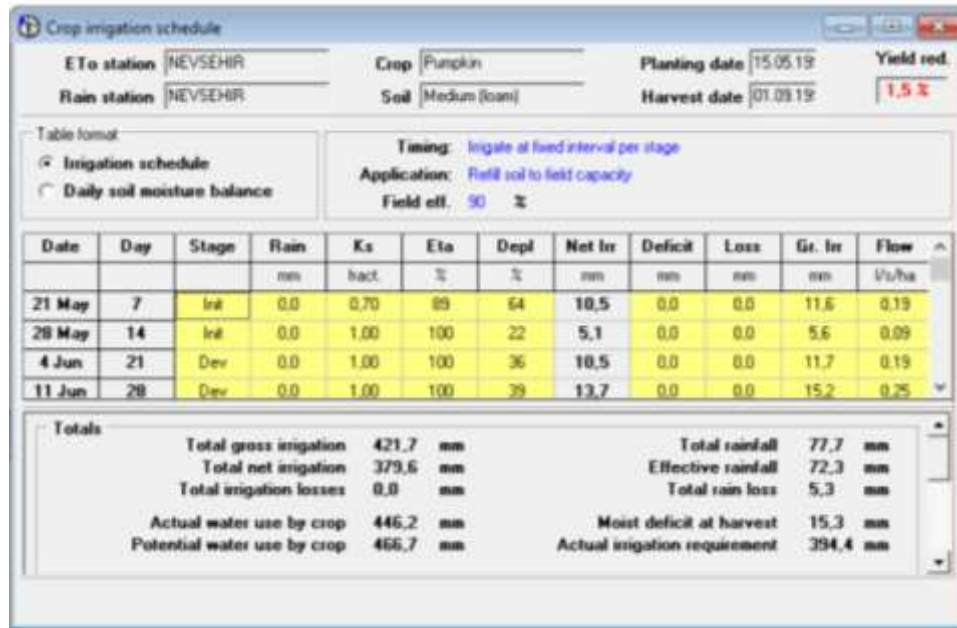


Figure 6. CROPWAT results based on 7 days irrigation interval in the pumpkin

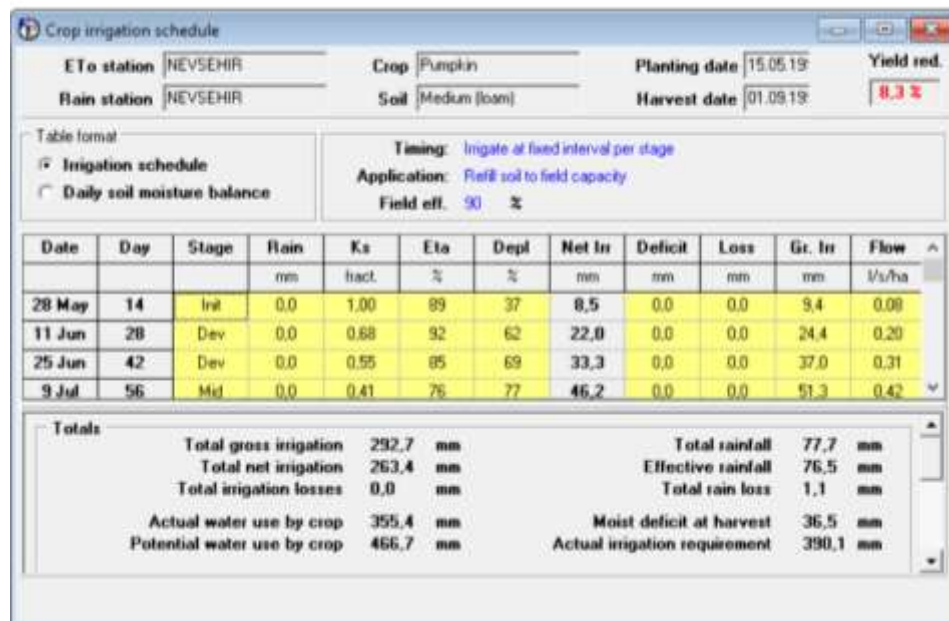


Figure 7. CROPWAT results based on 14 days irrigation interval in the pumpkin



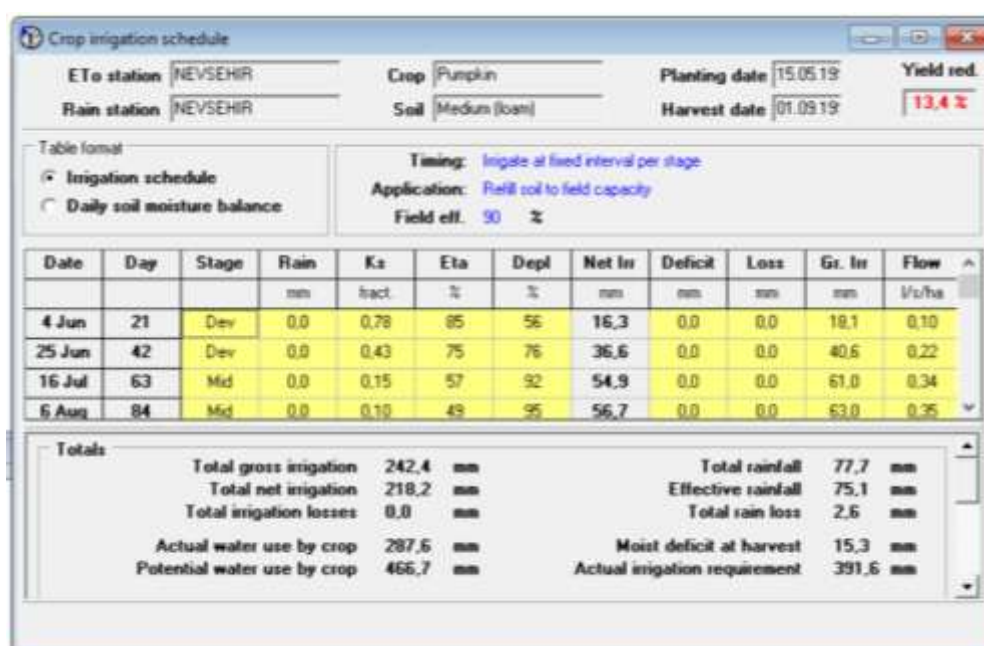


Figure 8. CROPWAT results based on 21days irrigation interval in the pumpkin

Average yield value in dry and wet pumpkin cultivation in Nevşehir is 100 kg da<sup>-1</sup>. However, Ghanbari et al. (2007) obtained 170.1, 83 and 48.1 kg da<sup>-1</sup> seed yield from pumpkin for snacks during 7, 14 and 21 days of irrigation. When the results were evaluated, it was seen that the yield increased as the irrigation interval was shortened. It is thought that the yield will increase in the 5 day irrigation interval. Based on the results mentioned above, it has been understood that crop water consumption and irrigation program can be made with the CROPWAT software. In addition, many researchers emphasized that it is easy to use CROPWAT software to determine irrigation interval and crop water consumption (Dong, 2018; Khaydar et al. 2021; Gabr, 2022). The use of programs such as CROPWAT, which can easily calculate irrigation schedules and crop water consumption, in conditions where the crop water status cannot be physically monitored, can provide convenience to many researchers and producers. The CROPWAT program is recommended in order to make the necessary irrigation requirements in crop production in a healthy way.

## CONCLUSIONS

As a result of this study, it was estimated that the pumpkin irrigated with a 5 day irrigation interval would give the highest yield. With the CROPWAT program, it has been understood that the irrigation interval, irrigation schedule and crop water consumption of other crops can be determined as in the pumpkin. In this study, it was emphasized that the data on soil, plant and climate information used in the CROPWAT program should be taken in a way that best represents the region to be studied.

## REFERENCES

- Anonymous, 2023. [http://www.nevsehir.gov.tr/kurumlar/nevsehir.gov.tr/cografi\\_yapi.pdf](http://www.nevsehir.gov.tr/kurumlar/nevsehir.gov.tr/cografi_yapi.pdf). Erişim tarihi :31.08.2023.
- Baştuğ, İ., 1994. Bitki su setresinin niceliksel ifade biçimleri ve sulama zamanının belirlenmesinde kullanılmaları. Akdeniz Üniv. Ziraat Fak. Dergisi 7 (1): 114-128.
- Dong, Q. 2018. IOP Conf. Ser.: Mater. Sci. Eng. 394 022037, pp.1-6
- FAO, 2023. <https://www.fao.org/land-water/databases-and-software/crop-information/en/>. Erişim Tarihi: 31.08.2023.
- Gabr, M. E. S. (2022). Management of irrigation requirements using FAO-CROPWAT 8.0 model: A case study of Egypt. *Modeling Earth Systems and Environment*, 8(3), 3127-3142.
- Ghanbari, A., Nadjafi, F., & Shabahang, J. (2007). Effect of Irrigation Regimes and Row Arrangement on Yield, Yield Components and Seed Quality of Pumpkin.. *Asian Journal of Plant Sciences*, 6.
- Güngör H., Yıldırım, O., 1989. Tarla Sulama Sistemleri. Ankara Üniv. Ziraat Fak. Yayınları, No:1155, Ankara.
- Karaca, C., Büyüктаş, D., Baştuğ, R., Aydınşakir, K., & Tekelioğlu, B. (2017). Antalya koşullarında kıyas bitki su tüketiminin alansal ve zamansal dağılımının belirlenmesi. *Derim*, 34(2), 158-171.
- Kartal, S., Çolak, Y. B., Gönen, E., & Özfidaner, M. (2019). Tarsus Bölgesinde patlıcan bitkisinin sulama programının CROPWAT 8.0 programı kullanılarak oluşturulması. *Türk Tarım ve Doğa Bilimleri Dergisi*, 6(2), 332-342.
- Kaya, S., & Özdengiz, A. (2013). Erzurum-Sakalikesik Ovası sulama suyu ihtiyacının bilgisayar programı kullanılarak belirlenmesi. *Atatürk Üniv. Ziraat Fak. Derg*, 44(1), 33-41.
- Khaydar D, Chen X, Huang Y, Ilkhom M, Liu T, Friday O, Farkhod A, Khusen G, Gulkaiyr O (2021) Investigation of crop evapotranspiration and irrigation water requirement in the lower Amu Darya River Basin, Central Asia. *J Arid Land* 13:23–39.
- Surendran, U., Sushanth, C.M., Mammen, G., & Joseph, E.J. (2015). Modelling the crop water requirement using Fao-Cropwat and assessment of water resources for sustainable water resource management a case study in Palakkad district of humid tropical Kerala India. *Aquatic Procedia*, 4(1):1211-1219.
- Tüik, (2020). Bitkisel Üretim. <http://tuikapp.tuik.gov.tr/bitkiselapp/bitkisel.zul>.

- Ülkücü, Ş., Yüksel, E., & Canhilal, R. (2022). Kayseri ilinde çerezlik kabak (*Cucurbita pepo* L. var. *pepo*) ekim alanlarındaki böcek ve akar faunasının belirlenmesi. *Harran Tarım ve Gıda Bilimleri Dergisi*, 26(2), 193-201.
- Yahaya, O., Nathanie, E., Okafor, M.C., & Ayilaran, C.I. (2015). Estimation of reference melon cropevapotranspiration using Eto (Pan-Fao/Penman) and Cropwat models. *Analele Universităţii "Eftimie Murgu" Reşiţa: Fascicola I, Inginerie*. 22(1):333-344.
- Yanmaz, R., & Düzeltir, B. (2003). Çekirdek kabağı yetiştiriciliği. *Ekin Dergisi*, 7(6), 22-24.
- Yavuz, D., Seymen, M., Yavuz, N., & Türkmen, Ö. (2015). Effects of irrigation interval and quantity on the yield and quality of confectionary pumpkin grown under field conditions. *Agricultural Water Management*, 159, 290-298.

## POMOLOGICAL PROPERTIES OF SOME CORNELIAN CHERRY (*CORNUS MAS* L.) GENOTYPES

Pınar Kalkan<sup>1\*</sup>, Volkan Okatan<sup>2</sup>, Nafiye Ünal<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Akdeniz University, Antalya, Turkey

<sup>2</sup>Department of Horticulture, Faculty of Agriculture, Eskişehir Osmangazi University, Eskişehir, Turkey

\*Corresponding author e-mail: bodurpnar@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

Cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.), a fruit-bearing shrub or small tree, has been traditionally appreciated for its culinary uses and medicinal properties. In the present study, phenotypic variation of 10 seedlings originated accessions of cornelian cherry was investigated to select the superior trees. The highest values in terms of pomological characteristics; fruit width 17,22 mm, fruit length 23,28 mm, seed width 6.84 mm , seed length 14.92 mm , fruit weight 5,28 g, fruit flesh weight 4.81 g, seed weight 0.59 g genotypes were determined to have. SSC is between 8.75% and 18.66%, titratable acidity is between 1.74% and 3.82%, pH 2.96 and 3.48.

**Keywords:** Breeding, Fruit quality, Cornelian cherry, Physical properties

### INTRODUCTION

Cranberry (*Cornus mas* L.) belongs to the order Cornales, family Cornaceae, genus *Cornus*. There are over 65 species in the genus *Cornus*, the majority of which are shrubs or tiny trees that can be found in temperate, tropical, and subtropical climates. Cranberry is common in the mountains of southern and central Europe, southwestern Asia, eastern and western of North America and Central America, South America and eastern Africa (Dinda et al., 2016).

Cornelian fruits are used to make food, syrup, and jam, and have recently been fermented to make a low alcoholic functional beverage with excellent nutritional content (Mantzourani et al., 2019; Nouska et al., 2016). It has mostly been used historically to treat gastrointestinal health issues (Deng et al., 2013). Chinese herbal medicine has used cornelian cherry fruits for their tonic, analgesic, and diuretic properties. In Europe, fruit extract of cornelian cherry is also used for cosmetic purposes in place of synthetic astringents, and it is claimed that this has a positive effect on skin tone (Sara et al., 2008).

Red and black fruit consumption is crucial for maintaining good health and preventing diseases including cancer, heart disease, cancer, and illnesses associated with aging (Terry et al., 2001). Red and black fruits are high in natural antioxidants, which defend against

dangerous free radicals and are thus connected with lower cancer and heart disease incidence and mortality rates, among other health benefits (Shui and Leong, 2006).

The goal of this research was to identify the pomological features of ten Cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.) genotypes from Turkey and nominate the most beneficial for preservation, future research, and breeding.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Study area**

Aksu Village (Kestel/Bursa) is included in the Marmara Region. The altitude is 470 meters. The region has a mild continental climate. Due to its distance from the sea, it has drier air compared to other districts.

### **Fruit material**

Fruits of ten different native Cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.) genotypes were harvested in around Aksu village of Bursa city, Turkey's Marmara Region. The trees were naturally developed and were close to being thirty years old. The codes AKS01 to AKS10 were assigned to each genotype discovered. The harvesting took place in 2021 and 2022, when the fruits of the genotypes under investigation had achieved commercial maturity. Three replicates were employed, with each repeat including 30 uniform cornelian cherry genotype fruits. The fruits collected from the genotypes were then taken to the lab for testing.

### **Pomological features**

The weight of fruit, fruit flesh and seed of per genotypes were determined using a 0.01g-sensitive weighing. The measurements of both the length and width (diameter) of fruit and seed were made using a 0.01 mm-sensitive digital compass.

### **Soluble solids content, pH, and titratable acidity**

At room temperature, the total soluble solids content (TSS) was evaluated using a digital refractometer (Model HI-96801 Hanna, Germany). A Hanna-HI 98103 pH meter was used to measure the pH value, which was calibrated using pH 4.0 and 7.0 buffer solutions. Titratable acidity was determined by titrating the sample with 0.1 NaOH until the pH reached 8.01, and the result was stated as percent citric acid equivalent.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

Table 1 shows the results of pomological features. The highest values in terms of pomological characteristics; fruit width 17,22 mm, fruit length 23,28 mm, seed width 6.84 mm , seed length 14.92 mm , fruit weight 5,28 g, fruit flesh weight 4.81 g, seed weight 0.59 g genotypes were determined to have.

**Table 1.** Pomological features of genotypes

Genotypes	Fruit Width	Fruit Length	Fruit Weight	Seed Width	Seed Length	Seed Weight	Fruit Flesh Weight
AKS01	16,7 ± 0,15	22,58 ± 0,22	5,12 ± 0,14	6,25 ± 0,16	14,47 ± 0,22	0,57 ± 0,04	4,81 ± 0,12
AKS02	15,87 ± 0,17	21,45 ± 0,24	4,87 ± 0,24	6,3 ± 0,24	13,75 ± 0,42	0,54 ± 0,02	4,43 ± 0,15
AKS03	17,22 ± 0,18	23,28 ± 0,16	5,18 ± 0,2	6,12 ± 0,22	12,41 ± 0,28	0,59 ± 0,06	4,61 ± 0,13
AKS04	8,15 ± 0,14	11,17 ± 0,18	2,53 ± 0,18	3,28 ± 0,42	7,94 ± 0,18	0,28 ± 0,01	2,31 ± 0,18
AKS05	4,85 ± 0,12	13,04 ± 0,34	5,28 ± 0,12	3,42 ± 0,28	8,48 ± 0,29	0,33 ± 0,08	2,69 ± 0,12
AKS06	5,63 ± 0,82	12,4 ± 0,58	2,81 ± 0,23	6,84 ± 0,23	14,92 ± 0,27	0,31 ± 0,04	2,56 ± 0,14
AKS07	5,04 ± 0,52	22,28 ± 0,62	5,05 ± 0,32	6,55 ± 0,14	14,28 ± 0,12	0,56 ± 0,06	4,6 ± 0,02
AKS08	14,98 ± 0,34	20,25 ± 0,31	4,59 ± 0,64	5,95 ± 0,18	12,98 ± 0,25	0,51 ± 0,01	4,18 ± 0,08
AKS09	7,18 ± 0,13	19,09 ± 0,17	4,33 ± 0,16	5,61 ± 0,29	12,23 ± 0,14	0,48 ± 0,03	3,94 ± 0,24
AKS10	11,54 ± 0,15	15,6 ± 0,33	3,54 ± 0,27	4,58 ± 0,27	10,12 ± 0,53	0,40 ± 0,04	3,22 ± 0,22

Table 2. shows the results of SSC, TA and Ph values of Cornelian cherry genotypes. SSC is between 8.75% and 18.66%, TA is between 1.74% and 3.82%, pH 2.96 and 3.48.

**Table 2.** Soluble solids content, pH, and titratable acidity features of genotypes

Genotypes	SSC	TA	pH
AKS01	12,85 ± 0,15	3,71 ± 0,05	3,38 ± 0,17
AKS02	11,73 ± 0,24	3,52 ± 0,08	3,21 ± 0,07
AKS03	18.66 ± 0,23	3,82 ± 0,13	3,26 ± 0,13
AKS04	9,15 ± 0,3	2,92 ± 0,12	3,48 ± 0,12
AKS05	8,89 ± 0,13	1,74 ± 0,37	3,12 ± 0,06
AKS06	13,27 ± 0,28	2,02 ± 0,26	3,43 ± 0,09
AKS07	15,34 ± 0,16	1,81 ± 0,09	3,08 ± 0,04
AKS08	8,75 ± 0,16	3,32 ± 0,08	3,03 ± 0,13
AKS09	16,77 ± 0,18	2,58 ± 0,29	3,38 ± 0,08
AKS10	14,28 ± 0,28	2,56 ± 0,14	2,96 ± 0,12

Previous studies have shown varying results with regards to the length and width of cornelian cherry fruit. The pomological characteristics of the fruit are predominantly affected by environmental factors and genotype, as demonstrated by Güleriyüz et al. (1998) and Demir and Kalyoncu (2003). Our findings are consistent with prior research. According to Erzincan's study, fruit weight ranged between 1.44 and 4.24 grams, with most fruit sizes falling between 9.6-15.8 mm and 14.1-22.8 mm (Selçuk and Özrenk, 2011). Additionally, Oblak (1980) reported an average fruit weight of 1.78 grams for a population of wild fruit in Slovenia. Studies were conducted in Bolu, Zonguldak, Karabük and Bartın between 1996-1998 to determine the best cornelian cherry in both natural and cultivated populations. These studies revealed that average fruit weight ranged from 1.02 to 4.07 grams (Yalcinkaya and Eti, 1999). In a separate study, ten different types of naturally grown cornelian cherry in the Derebucak district of Konya were found to weigh between 3.65 – 4.57 g (Turkoglu et al., 1999). In a separate study carried out in Konya, it was discovered that the weight range of the selected fruit was between 1.496 g and 4.116 g (Demir and Kalyoncu, 2003). Another study conducted by Tural and Koca (2008) in Samsun disclosed that the weight of the naturally grown fruit was between 0.39 g and 1.03 g, with the length of the fruit measuring between 14.24 mm and 22.20 mm. Furthermore, a majority of the fruit measured between 9.59 mm and 13.21 mm in length.

Selcuk and Özrenk's (2011) study on cornelian cherry found that the water soluble dry matter content ranged from 9.0% to 17.7% at a pH of 2.9-5.7. Additionally, a population study in Slovenia showed that naturally grown cornelian cherries had an average TSS of 20.6%, total sugar of 7.42%, and a pH of 3.38 (Oblak, 1980). Another study conducted in Trabzon reported a range of 8% to 13.5% for the total dry matter (Karadeniz, 2001). In a separate study carried out in Zonguldak, the concentration of soluble solids was recorded to be in the range of 12.1 to 16.9%. Tural and Koca (2008) determined the concentration of soluble solids in cornelian cherry using chemical analysis and found it to be in the range of 28.19% to 15.88%. The same researchers also reported the total acidity to be between 1.10 and 2.53%. Similar studies (Demir and Kalyoncu 2003; Yılmaz et al., 2009) found total acidity between 4.69% and 1.24%. The studies show that the chemical compounds present in the samples are consistent, despite ecological differences influenced by environmental and maintenance requirements (Gerçekçioğlu, 1998).

## CONCLUSION

Our research findings are consistent with those of other genotypes grown both domestically and internationally. However, the use of alternative cultivation technologies is expected to yield superior results. Additional information regarding the genotype's value can be derived from characteristics such as phenolic compounds, antioxidant capacity, and pollen biology. Conducting further research of this nature will provide valuable insight and identify genetic materials with promising attributes.



## REFERENCES

- Demir F., Kalyoncu I. H., 2003. Some nutritional, pomological and physical properties of cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.). *J. Food Eng.*, vol. 60, 3: 335 - 341.
- Deng, S.; West, B.J.; Jensen, C.J. UPLC-TOF-MS Characterization and Identification of Bioactive Iridoids in *Cornus mas* Fruit. *J. Anal. Methods Chem.* 2013, 2013, 710972
- Dinda, B.; Kyriakopoulos, A.M.; Dinda, S.; Zoumpourlis, V.; Thomaidis, N.S.; Velegraki, A.; Markopoulos, C.; Dinda, M. *Cornus mas* L. (cornelian cherry), an important European and Asian traditional food and medicine: Ethnomedicine, phytochemistry and pharmacology for its commercial utilization in drug industry. *J. Ethnopharmacol.* 2016, 193, 670–690.
- Gerçekçiöğlu R., 1998. Tokat Merkez İlçede Doğal Olarak Yetişen Kızılcıkların (*Cornus mas* L.) Seleksiyonu Üzerine Bir Araştırma Gazi Osmanpaşa Üniversitesi Ziraat Fak. Dergisi, 1.
- GÜLERYÜZ, M., Bolat, I., & PIRLAK, L. (1998). Selection of table cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.) types in Coruh Valley. *Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Forestry*, 22(4), 357-364.
- Karadeniz T., 2002. Selection of native cornelian cherries grown in Turkey. *J. Amer. Pol. Soc.* 56 (3):164-167.
- Mantzourani, I.; Terpou, A.; Alexopoulos, A.; Bezirtzoglou, E.; Bekatorou, A.; Plessas, S. Production of a potentially synbiotic fermented Cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.) beverage using *Lactobacillus paracasei* K5 immobilized on wheat bran. *Biocatal. Agric. Biotechnol.* 2019, 17, 347–351. [CrossRef]
- Oblak M., 1980. Contribution to studying some pomolojical properties of indigenous small fruit species in Slovenja. *Productions spontenees. Cooloque. Colmar, Paris-France.* 49-57.
- Selçuk E., ve Özrenk K., 2011. Erzincan Yöresinde Yetiştirilen Kızılcıkların (*Cornus mas* L.) Fenolojik ve Pomolojik Özelliklerinin Belirlenmesi. *Iğdır Üni. Fen Bilimleri Enst. Der./Iğdır Univ. J. Inst. Sci. & Tech.* 1(4): 23-30, 2011.
- Nouska, C.; Kazakos, S.; Mantzourani, I.; Alexopoulos, A.; Bezirtzoglou, E.; Plessas, S. Fermentation of *Cornus mas* L. Juice for functional low alcoholic beverage production. *Cur. Res. Nutr. Food Sci.* 2016, 4, 119–124.
- Sara, T., Bruno, M., Franco, C., Stefano, B., Jules, B., Chris, D., Ezra, C., Arnaud, B., Maurizio, B., 2008. Antioxidants phenol compounds, and nutritional quality of different strawberry genotypes. *J. Agr. Food Chem.* 56, 696–704.
- Shui, G., Leong, L.P., 2006. Residue from star fruit as valuable source for functional food ingredients and antioxidants nutraceuticals. *Food Chem.* 97, 277–284.
- Terry, P., Terry, J.B., Wolk, A., 2001. Fruit and vegetable consumption in the prevention of cancer: an update. *J. Intern. Med.* 250, 280–290.
- Tural S, Koca I. 2008. Physico-chemical and antioxidant properties of cornelian cherry fruits (*Cornus mas* L.) grown in Türkiye. *Scientia Horticulturae* 116: 362–366. Uslu AN, Yılmaz İ. 2022. Bolu Cranberry Tarhana as a Geographical Indicated Product. *International Journal of Turkic World Tourism Studies* 7(1).

- Türkoğlu N., Gazioğlu R. Ş., Kör M., 1999. Konya'nın Derebucak İlçesinde Yetişen kızılcıkların (*Cornus mas* L.) Seleksiyonu Üzerine Bir Ön Çalışma. Türkiye III. Ulusal Bahçe Bitkileri Kongresi. 14-17 Eylül. 1999. Ankara s: 768-771.
- Yalçinkaya E., Eti S., 1999. Batı Karadeniz Bölgesinin Bazı İllerinde Kızılcık (*Cornus mas* L.)Seleksiyonu. Türkiye III. Ulusal Bahçe Bitkileri Kongresi. 14-17 Eylül.1999. Ankara s: 781-786.
- Yılmaz, K. U., Ercisli, S., Zengin, Y., Sengul, M., & Kafkas, E. Y. (2009). Preliminary characterisation of cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas* L.) genotypes for their physico-chemical properties. Food chemistry, 114(2), 408-412.

## PEPPER SEEDLING DEVELOPMENT AFTER APPLICATION OF LEAF FERTILIZER PROTIFERT LN 6.5

*Nikolay Panaytov<sup>1</sup>, Yordanka Kartalska<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Agricultural University-Plovdiv*

*12 "Mendeleev" Str., 4000 Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*Corresponding author e-mail.: nikpan@au-plovdiv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

The main goal of the present study was to establish the effect of different ways for the application of the leaf fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 on the development of pepper seedlings. The experiments were carried out in the Experimental field of the Department of Horticulture at the Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria, with pricked-out seedlings of two pepper varieties Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund. In the stage of four leaves the leaf fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 was used in two ways- as foliar and as a growing media application in three concentrations-1.0%, 2.0%, and 3.0%. Twenty days after application the morphological development was established. Following parameters: weight and volume of roots, weight, high, and diameter of the stem, as well as weight, number, and area of leaves, were established. Dry vegetative weight, number of flower buds, and content of total chlorophyll were determined. The ratio between individual organs to the formation of total vegetative weight and Index of development were calculated. A strong positive correlation between high and weight of the stem as well as between the number and area and weight of leaves were established. Polynomial regression between concentration and total vegetative weight with high determination coefficients  $R^2=0.64$  and  $R^2=0.9$  was determined. The best development of the pepper seedlings was observed in the foliar treatment of 2.0% Protifert LN 6.5, which can recommend for practice application.

**Keywords:** morphology, vegetation, fertilization, leaf area, vegetative ratio, amino acids

### INTRODUCTION

In vegetable production, seedling cultivation is a major agrotechnological practice with high economic value and has been set up as a special independent industry (Dufault, 1998). The development of seedlings is an extremely important point for the successful and sustainable cultivation of vegetable crops (Demir et al., 2010; Shopova et al., 2014). The adaptation and survival of vegetable crops under field conditions, as well as the economic efficiency of production, largely depend on their quality. In this sense, the status and initial growth and development of pepper seedlings are essential for future plant productivity (Trejo-Téllez et al., 2020). De Grazia et al. (2004) also emphasize that, from an agronomic point of view, the quality of pepper seedlings is particularly determined by their initial and uniform development. At the same time, Resh (2012) and García-Jiménez et al. (2017) add that pepper

plants from well-developed seedlings have much stronger and faster growth in the field, they develop much better, and this determines the lower investment in plant cultivation.

Improving the quality of pepper seedlings can be successfully implemented by applying various stimulants and especially using the foliar application of fertilizers (Souri and Sooraki, 2019). By providing a suitable nutritional regime, better development of pepper seedlings is achieved, and their growth can be controlled by precisising the concentrations and ratios of applied nutrients (De Grazia et al, 2008; Marschner, 2012). Improving the development of pepper plants under the influence of foliar fertilizers was also reported by Massimi et al. (2023) as well as Haytova (2013). In this regard, very good results are obtained by using foliar fertilizers with amino acid content. Al-Said and Kamal (2008) emphasize that amino acids are the fundamental ingredients in the process of plant synthesis and directly or indirectly affect the physiological activity and growth of plants. Yaghoub et al. (2019) add that the exogenous application of preparations based on amino acids supports and stimulates plant development. As a result of amino acids being major initiators in the biological synthesis of proteins, they induce cell growth stimulation (Rai et al., 2002; AL-Nassrallah and AL-Asadi, 2023). Significantly better growth and productivity of pepper were found after the use of some amino acids (Al-Zayadi, 2021).

The foliar fertilizer Profitert LN 6., which has a high content of amino acids, over 40%, has a strong effect on plant development. Several authors have found a stimulating effect on some agricultural crops when applying preparations from the Protifert group (Amara et al, 2016; Laita et al, 2022). A particularly strong impact, both on vegetative growth and productivity, was observed by the action of Protifert on pepper grown under field conditions (Kos et al., 2011; Barrantes, 2018). However, there is a lack of studies on the influence of this preparation on the development of pepper seedlings, which determined the direction of our research.

The main goal of the present study was to establish the effect of different methods and concentrations of the application of the leaf fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 on the development of pepper seedlings.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The experiments were conducted in the Experimental Field of the Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria and the scientific laboratories of the Departments "Horticulture" and "Microbiology and Environmental Biotechnology" with pepper varieties Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund. The seeds for seedling production were sown in styrofoam trays with 176 holes during the first ten days of March. In the phase of two true leaves, the seedlings are pricked into number 8 pots. Plants were grown in a plastic unheated greenhouse. The applied substrate was in a ratio of 3:1 peat: perlite. The peat Domoflor Mix 4 of the company UAB Domoflor, Vilnius, Lithuania, with the following characteristics: 100% white peat a particle size 0-10 mm, pH 5.5-6.5, EC 0.6-0.7 mCm/cm, fertilizers N:P: K – 14:16:18 kg.m<sup>3</sup> - 1 was used. All necessary agrotechnological practices were applied to ensure the normal growth and development of seedlings.

At the development of four leaves, the foliar fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 of the company SICIT 2000, Italy, was tested in the following concentrations: 1.0%, 2.0%, and 3.0%. The application was carried out in two ways: foliar – 6-8 ml/plant until the plants are well wetted and soil - by watering with 30 ml of solution per plant, of each concentration. The control plants, depending on the application method, were sprayed or watered with the same amount of water. Twenty-five days after the treatment, an analysis of their morphological development was performed on 15 plants. Fresh and dry weights, as well as volume (according to the displaced amount of water in a measuring cylinder with an accuracy of 1 cm<sup>3</sup>) of the root system, were determined. Stem height (length of whole plant, diameter, and fresh and dry weight) were measured. The number, fresh and dry weight of the leaves, as well as the leaf area, were determined. The leaf area was established using a leaf area meter, the WinDias Image Analysis System of the company Delta-T Devices, Cambridge, UK. Measurements were taken for all formed leaves, regardless of their size. Dry matter was analyzed according to the method described by Georgiev et al. (1988). The number of flower buds per plant was determined. The content of total chlorophyll was analyzed by measuring on 5 well and fully developed leaves from the middle layers of 10 plants, with a chlorophyll meter SPAD -509 of company Konica Minolta. The total vegetative weight is represented as the sum of the weights of the separate plant organs. The plant development index was calculated using the equation:

$$I_g = \frac{\sum + (P - 100)}{n}$$
, where P is a relative value compared to the control of the investigated indicator, n – number of the investigated indicators (Panayotov, 2004).

The resulting data were subjected to static processing. Analyses of variance (ANOVA), correlation and regression were performed according to the methods described by Fowl and Cohen (1992). Due to the similarity in the trend of the obtained results, the representative data are averaged values from three years of studies.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

García-Jiménez et al. (2017) and Vidigal et al. (2011) point out that the basic elements to evaluate the growth and development, as well as the quality of pepper seedlings, are above all its morphological characteristics. Under the influence of the foliar fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5, a stimulating effect on the development of the root system was observed regardless of the method and concentration of its application (Table 1). The weight of the roots for both varieties tested was the highest at a concentration of 2.0%, applied foliar, with 63.55% for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and with 40.83% for Bulgarski rotund over the control. These values are lower for the soil treatment, but they are also the highest compared to the other variants in this method of application. At 3.0%, a decrease was observed compared to the previous concentration, but the weight was greater than that of the control plants. The effect of this foliar fertilizer is the weakest at 1.0%, but higher than untreated seedlings. The volume of the root system follows the same trend, reaching up to 18.66 cm<sup>3</sup> and 14.83 cm<sup>3</sup> in foliar treatment and up to 14.5 cm<sup>3</sup> and 13.48 cm<sup>3</sup> in soil treatment, for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund respectively. Again at 2.0% the root dry weight was higher except for the

foliar application in the kapia type variety. An increase in root dry mass as a result of both foliar and soil application of amino acid fertilizers to pepper was also found by Padem et al. (1999). Souri et al (2019), and Serralta-Interian et al (2020) observed a stimulating effect on the development of the pepper root system from the application of foliar fertilizers with an amino acid composition. The results are statistically significant except for those for a concentration of 1.0%. The stated stimulatory effect of Protifert LN 6.5 on the root system of pepper seedlings gives reason to assume that these plants will take root and adapt much better and faster when planted under field conditions.

Some differences, depending on the method of application, are observed in the morphological features of the stem, with the foliar treatment having the highest values for the studied characters at a concentration of 2.0%, while for the soil it was at 3.0% (Table 2). When applying 2.0% Protifert LN 6.5 through the leaves, the height of the stem of Kurtovska kapia 1619 seedlings exceeded the control by 29.28%, and that of Bulgarski rotund by 18.8%. A similar effect of amino acid action in pepper was reported by Padem et al (1999) and AL-Nassrallah and AL-Asadi (2023). By 46.34% and by 13.04%, the diameter of the stems is thicker for the two varieties, respectively. Significantly stronger growth was also observed for its fresh weight, with the increase compared to the control being approximately 3 g to 4 g, and the dry weight increased by 13.76% in the kapia type variety. The data for the results obtained at this concentration are mathematically proven. These results coincide with those obtained by Trejo-Téllez et al. (2020) that reported an increase in the stem weight of pepper plants when treated with amino acid preparations. A strong positive correlation was established for the formation of stem weight from its height with coefficients  $r=0.81$  and  $r=0.75$ , respectively for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund. For both the previous and the following concentration, the values were smaller, but significantly greater than those of the control, and at 3.0% they were higher than those at 1.0%.

With soil fertilization, a gradual increase of up to 3.0% is established. Stem height was 19.15% and 30.81% higher than untreated plants for Bulgarski rotund and Kurtovska kapia 1619, respectively. A larger stem diameter was developed by plants of the var. rotundum, reaching 0.59 cm, compared to 0.48 cm for the control. There is also an increase of 3.52 g and 5.37 g in weight, more pronounced for the Bulgarski rotund. The results are statistically proven. With this method of treatment, the dry weight for the variety with a conic (kapia) shape of the fruits is the highest at 1.0%, but also for the other concentrations it exceeds the control, while for Bulgarski rotund this is the case for 3.0%.

Table 1. Morphological characteristics of the root system

Variants	Foliar application			Soil application		
	Kurtovska kaipa 1619					
	Weight (g)	Volume (cm <sup>3</sup> )	Dry Weight (%)	Weight (g)	Volume (cm <sup>3</sup> )	Dry Weight (%)
Control	10.7	9.80	7.80	8.76	10.76	9.83
1.0%	10.85	10.30	8.93	10.3	10.98	9.98
2.0%	17.50	18.66	8.72	12.0	14.5	13.97
3.0%	13.48	15.98	8.83	10.81	12.16	11.99
LSD p=0.05%	2.6	3.1	1.5	2.2	1.3	2.1
	Bulgarski rotund					
Control	9.82	11.15	9.41	8.23	8.52	9.69
1.0%	10.45	11.48	9.16	9.33	9.66	9.81
2.0%	13.83	14.83	9.61	13.35	13.48	9.82
3.0%	11.00	11.82	9.48	11.33	11.83	8.76
LSD p=0.05%	2.6	3.3	1.6	3.8	2.9	2.0

The development of the leaves (Table 3) follows the trend indicated for the root system, a stronger development among all the variants tested was observed with 2.0% Protifert LN 6.5. The number of leaves at this concentration for Kurtovska kapia 1619 was 4.47 and 4.0 above the control and for Bulgarski rotund – 2.67 and 2.32, respectively for foliar and soil application. Such an effect of foliar fertilizers with amino acids on pepper was established by García-Jiménez et al. (2017) and Sourı and Sooraki (2019). Significant stimulation is also established on leaf area, and in both varieties, it is higher in the soil application and reaches maximum dimensions in Bulgarski rotund - 337.65 cm<sup>2</sup>. Relative increase, however, compared to the control, is the highest with foliar application of Kurtovska kapia 1619, with 62.13%. Amara et al (2016) and Al-Hassani and Majed (2019) also reported a similar effect on pepper leaf area when applying foliar fertilizers containing amino acids. There is a strong positive correlation between the number of leaves and the leaf area with correlation coefficients between  $r = 0.82$  to  $r = 0.87$ , respectively, in leaf treatment of Bulgarski rotund and Kurtovska kapia 1619, as an exception to this dependence in soil treatment of Bulgarski rotund, where the correlation is also positive, but medium  $r = 0.50$ . The fresh weight

of the leaves also increased by approximately 36%, being the highest for Kurtovska kapia 1619 with leaf treatment - 13.82 g. Between the number of leaves and their weight, there is also a strong correlation dependence with coefficients from  $r=0.69$  to  $r=0.85$ , while in the case of soil-applied Protifert LN 6.5, and in the case of Bulgarian ratund, it is positive and medium with  $r=0.55$ . The dry weight increased within narrower limits between 2.83% to 17.61% for Bulgarski rotund, soil and foliar application, respectively, and the values for the other variety occupied an intermediate position. The indicated differences are statistically significant. At the remaining two tested concentrations, the data for the above-mentioned signs are also higher than those of the control, and in many cases at 1.0% they exceed those at 3.0%.

Table 2. Morphological behaviors of the stem

Variants	Foliar application				Soil application			
	Kurtovska kaipa 1619							
	Height (cm)	Diameter (cm)	Weight (g)	Dry Weight(%)	Height (cm)	Diameter (cm)	Weight (g)	Dry Weight(%)
Control	18.1	0.41	4.50	18.0	18.5	0.42	5.48	10.97
1.0%	20.3	0.43	5.33	19.0	19.6	0.45	6.83	17.45
2.0%	23.4	0.60	9.15	20.5	22.0	0.49	7.40	14.63
3.0%	21.5	0.45	6.00	18.7	24.2	0.48	9.00	14.77
LSD p=0.05%	3.0	1.2	3.5	1.9	2.1	0.8	2.8	3.2
r*			0.81				0.84	
	Bulgarski rotund							
Control	19.2	0.46	7.82	14.70	17.33	0.48	6.29	13.03
1.0%	19.33	0.54	9.48	14.74	20.11	0.51	8.50	14.40
2.0%	22.81	0.52	10.2	14.91	20.50	0.55	9.48	13.05
3.0%	20.42	0.50	9.2	14.70	20.65	0.59	11.66	18.88
LSD p=0.05%	2.8	0.8	2.6	1.4	2.2	0.7	2.2	2.4
r*			0.75				0.87	

\*with stem height



The total root and leaf-stem weight (Table 4) increased at all tested concentrations of Protifert LN 6.5. It is higher in the foliar treatment, except for Bulgarski rotund, where this is at a concentration of 3.0%, soil application. Seedlings developed the highest total vegetative weight after exposure to 2.0%. The increase for the foliar treatment was by 82.29% and 36.44%, and for the soil treatment - by 34.06% and 48.90%, respectively for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund. The results are mathematically proven. Figure 1 shows the participation of individual plant organs in the formation of the total vegetative weight. It is noteworthy that there are no significant differences between individual concentrations in a given variety and method of application. In all varieties, the weight of the root system takes the largest share, followed by that of the leaf and lastly the weight of the stem. According to Simidchiev and Kanazirska (1984), quality pepper seedlings are characterized by the ratio among the weight of individual organs, which is correspond with our results. The absence of large differences with the control plants shows that those treated with Protifert LN 6.5 have also developed harmoniously, following a similar trend to that of the untreated ones, no excessive growth of a given organ was observed, which is a prerequisite for their better behavior at field conditions, for their faster rooting and successful development. A polynomial regression relationship was established (Figures 3 and 4) between the concentrations and the total vegetative weight with high coefficients of determination  $R^2=0.64$  and  $R^2=0.90$  for foliar application and  $R^2=0.9$  and  $R^2=0.8$  for soil application, respectively for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and Bulgarski rotund. By means of these coefficients can evaluate what percentage of the variance of the outcome variable is due to the action of the factor variable. In this sense, between 64% and 90% of the cases, the application of Protifert LN 6.5 will cause the indicated total vegetative weight development of pepper seedlings.

Table 3. Morphological features of leaves development

Variants	Foliar application				Soil application			
	Kurtovska kaipa 1619							
	Number	Leaf area(cm <sup>2</sup> )	Weight (g)	Dry Weight (%)	Number	Leaf area(cm <sup>2</sup> )	Weight (g)	Dry Weight (%)
Control	13.83	188.80	7.00	14.55	12.33	227.20	7.66	16.40
1.0%	15.68	242.64	10.20	19.80	13.33	264.94	8.83	17.37
2.0%	18.30	306.11	13.82	14.57	15.00	309.79	9.96	18.94
3.0%	13.96	218.40	8.83	16.90	13.83	232.60	9.62	19.25
LSD p=0.05%	2.4	28.2	2.6	2.2	1.1	32.3	2.1	1.6

r*		0.87	0.80			0.82	0.85	
	Bulgarski rotund							
Control	12.82	227.40	9.50	15.50	13.16	246.82	9.65	14.44
1.0%	13.3	243.14	12.25	16.98	15.16	248.14	10.00	14.23
2.0%	16.83	314.73	13.00	16.80	15.48	337.65	13.16	14.85
3.0%	16.5	286.96	11.16	15.05	13.33	280.32	10.50	16.23
LSD p=0.05%	3.0	34.4	2.8	1.3	2.0	29.8	1.6	1.3
r*		0.82	0.55			0.50	0.69	

\* with number of leaves

Table 4. Total vegetative weight (g)

Variants	Kurtovska kaipa 1619		Bulgarski rotund	
	Foliar application	Soil application	Foliar application	Soil application
Control	22.20	21.90	27.14	24.17
1.0%	26.38	25.96	32.18	27.83
2.0%	40.47	29.36	37.03	35.99
3.0%	28.13	29.43	31.80	33.29
LSD p=0.05%	3.5	3.8	4.1	3.5

In addition to vegetative organs, Protifert LN 6.5 also exerts a strong stimulating effect on generative development, tracked down through the number of flower buds formed (Table 5). According to Panayotv (2014), the presence of flower buds is an indicator of quality and well-developed pepper seedlings. At all concentrations, the number of flower buds was higher than that of untreated plants. It is highest at 2.0% foliar application, except for the soil application of the leaf fertilizer at Kurtovska kapia 1619, where this is for the higher concentration. Seedlings from variant 2.0% developed approximately 4.5 flower buds, compared to 1.4 for the controls, and the highest values were recorded for Bulgarski rotund.

García-Jiménez (2017) also reported stronger flower bud development in pepper seedlings as a result of foliar stimulation of the plants.

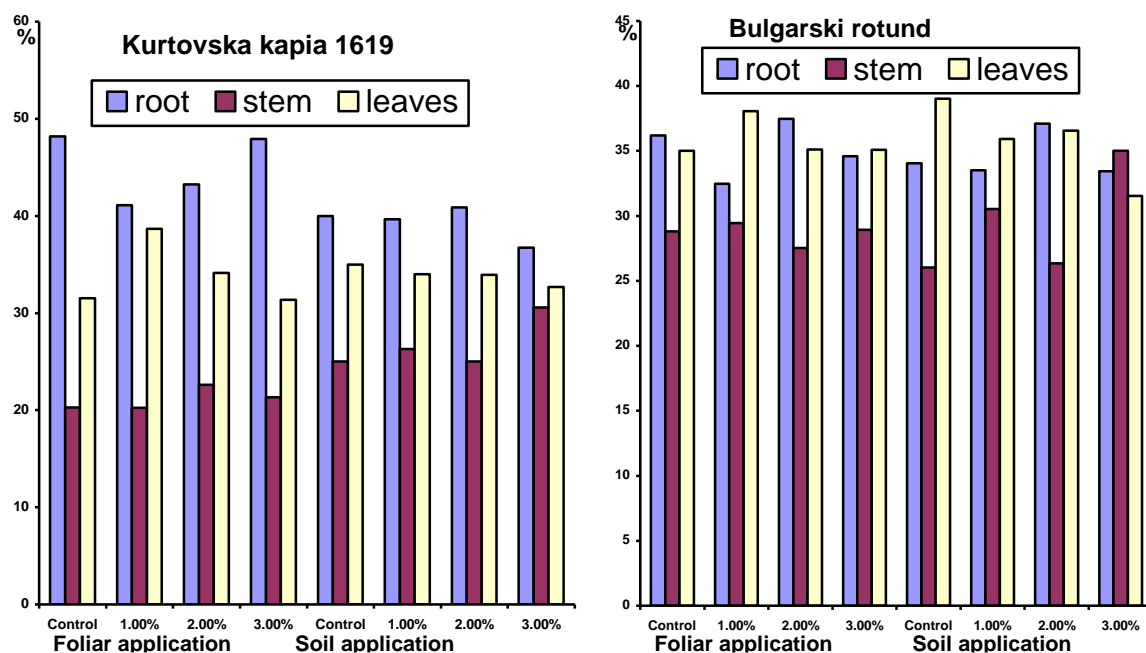


Figure 1. Distribution by organs of the total vegetative mass of seedling plants (%)

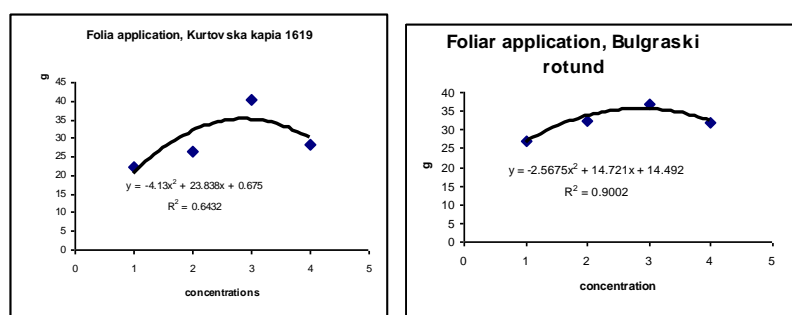


Figure 2. Regression dependences between concentration and total vegetative weight in leaf application of Protifert LN 6.5  
Concentrations: 1-0%; 2-1.0%; 3-2.0%; 4-3.0%

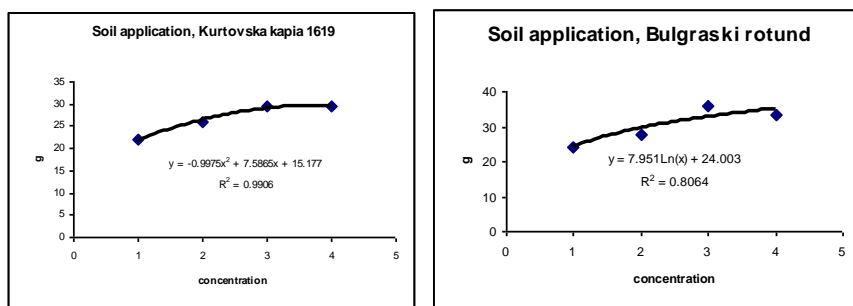


Figure 3. Regression dependences between concentration and total vegetative

weight in soil application of Protifert LN 6.5

Concentrations 1-0%; 2-1.0%; 3-2.0%; 4-3.0%

The content of total chlorophyll (Table 6) varies within narrow limits. In most variants, as a result of the action of the foliar fertilizer, its content is higher, except for 1.0% foliar application and 3.0% soil application for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and 2.0% foliar treatment for Bulgarski rotund. Some differences were found between the two varieties. In the case of Kurtovska kapia 1619, the highest values for both methods of application were recorded at the concentration of 2.0%, while in Bulgarski rotund, regardless of the method of use, the chlorophyll is the most at 1.0%. The data are statistically significant. A strong effect of foliar fertilizers with amino acids on the chlorophyll content in pepper leaves was also noted by Karakurt et al. (2009) and Souri and Sooraki (2019).

Table 5. Number of flower buds per the seedling plant

Variants	Kurtovska kaipa 1619		Bulgarski rotund	
	Foliar application	Soil application	Foliar application	Soil application
Control	1.16	1.17	1.33	1.82
1.0%	2.48	1.18	3.83	2.33
2.0%	4.66	1.90	4.83	4.42
3.0%	2.67	2.5	2.66	2.98
LSD p=0.05%	1.1	1.2	2.0	1.6

A Summarizing expression for the effectiveness of the foliar fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 is the plant development index (Table 7). In all variants, it is positive, but with a specific meaning and a strong variation between individual concentrations, which is a result of their

different effect on the studied indicators. A higher index is reported with the foliar application of this fertilizer. In both varieties and in the tested ways of use, it is the highest at a concentration of 2.0%. The above-mentioned stronger influence of this concentration on most of the observed behaviors of the seedling plants was also reflected in its higher values, 66.59 and 41.51 for foliar application and 36.32 and 33.85 for soil application, respectively for Kurtovska kapia 1619 and at Bulgarski rotund. The lowest is the development index at 1.0%, except for leaf treatment in Bulgarian ratoon, where it is at 3.0%.

Table 6. Content of total chlorophyll (SPAD)

Variants	Kurtovska kaipa 1619		Bulgarski rotund	
	Foliar application	Soil application	Foliar application	Soil application
Control	52.16	55.00	55.13	53.10
1.0%	50.83	56.50	58.40	54.76
2.0%	54.96	59.06	51.60	53.36
3.0%	54.70	52.70	57.46	54.20
LSD p=0.05%	2.2	2.4	2.0	2.1

Table 7. Index of the development of seedling plants

Variants	Kurtovska kaipa 1619		Bulgarski rotund	
	Foliar application	Soil application	Foliar application	Soil application
Control	0	0	0	0
1.0%	18.69	15.24	22.66	11.14
2.0%	66.59	36.32	41.51	33.85
3.0%	27.46	27.94	16.68	26.23

## CONCLUSION

The foliar fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5, with amino acid content, significantly stimulates the vegetative development of pepper seedlings. The influence of the concentration is very clearly expressed, and for most signs the effect of the foliar application is more considerable than that of the soil application.

The morphological behaviors, both of the root system and of the leaves, have the highest values when applying 2.0%. Varieties response was observed in terms of stem growth, which was strongest for Kurtovska kapia 1619 at 2.0% and for Bulgarski rotund at 3.0%.

Treated pepper seedlings maintained harmonious development, no excessive growth or significant change in the ratio between the weights of individual organs was observed, which is a prerequisite for its better adaptation and growth upon planting. These plants also developed a greater number of flower buds, the most at the 2.0% concentration.

This gives reason to recommend in practice for seedlings growing to use of the foliar fertilizer Protifert LN 6.5 in a concentration of 2.0% by foliar application.

## REFERENCES

- AL-Nassrallah, R. S. M., A. D. K. AL-Asadi. 2023. Effect of the ergostim and amino acids on vegetative growth characteristics and mineral content of hot pepper (*Capsicum annuum* L.). University of Thi-Qar Journal of agricultural research. 12(1): 139-153
- Al-Said, M. A., A. M. Kamal. 2008. Effect of foliar spray with folic acid and some amino acids on flowering, yield and quality of sweet pepper. Journal of Agriculture Science , Mansoura University. 33(10): 7403 – 7412.
- Al-Ziyadi, Q. U. S. 2021. The effect of spraying aspartic and glutamic acid on the growth and yield of hot pepper plant *Capsicum annuum* L. Muthanna Journal of Agricultural Sciences. (8)4: 225-230
- Amara, D. G., A. Zeïd, K. Khaled, C. A. Elkhailifa1, K. Bachir, S. Mohammad Mourad. 2016. Effects the application of some organic manures with nitrogen levels on the growth and productivity of potato in the Algeria south. International Journal of Agriculture and Environmental Research. 02(04): 982-991.
- Barrantes, K. M. Z. 2018. Comparación técnica y financiera de la producción de chile dulce (*Capsicum annuum* L) bajo el sistema de cubiertas plásticas temporales y la producción en macrotúneles, localizados en San Roque de Grecia, Costa Rica. PhD thesis, Universidad de Costa Rica. 102 pages.
- De Grazia, J., P. A. Tittonell, A. Chiesa. 2004. Growth and quality of sweet pepper (*Capsicum annuum* L.) seedlings as affected by substrate properties and irrigation frequency. Advances in Horticultural Science. 18: 181–187.
- De Grazia, J., P. A. Tittonell, A. Chiesa. 2008. Nitrogen fertilization methods affect growth of sweet pepper transplants. Acta Horticulturae. 782: 193–200.
- Demir, H., E. Polat, I. Sönmez, E. Yilmaz. 2010. Effects of different growing media on seedling quality and nutrient contents in pepper (*Capsicum annuum* L. var. *longum* cv. Super Umut F1). Journal of Food Agriculture and Environment. 8: 894–897.
- Dufault, R. J. 1998. Vegetable transplant nutrition. Horttechnology 8(4): 515–523.

- Fowel, J., L. Cohen. 1992. Practicle statistics for field biology. John Wiley & Sons, New York. 223 pages.
- García-Jiménez, A., C. Gómez-Merino, O. Tejeda-Sartorius, L. Trejo-Téllez. 2017. Lanthanum affects bell pepper seedling quality depending on the genotype and time of exposure by differentially modifying plant height, stem diameter and concentrations of chlorophylls, sugars, amino acids, and proteins. *Frontier in Plant science*. 8: 1-14.
- Georgiev, G., N. Kovacheva, P. Coneva, C. Gemishev, G. Andreev, Y. Ivanova. 1988. Guide for practice exercises of plant physiology. Published by “Science” Sofia, 235 pages.(Bg)
- Haytova, D. 2013. A review of foliar fertilization of some vegetables crops. *Annual review & research in biology*, 3(4): 455-465, 2013
- Karakurt, Y., H. Unlu, H. Unlu, H. Padem, 2009. The influence of foliar and soil fertilization of humic acid on yield and quality of pepper. *Acta Agriculturae Scandinavica, Section B- Soil & Plant Science*. 59(3): 233-237
- Kos, A., D. Majcen, F. Reggiori. 2011. Remedier, new biological fungicide from company Isagro S.P.A Italy, based on antagonistic fungi *Trichoderma harzianum* and *Trichoderma viride* for control of soil fungal diseases in the cultivation of vegetables, ornamental plants, potted plants and aromatic herbs. *Zbornik predavanj in referatov 10. slovenskega posvetovanja o varstvu rastlin z mednarodno udeležbo Podčetrtek*. 385-391.
- Laita, [M.](#), [Z. Messaoudi](#), [R. Benkirane](#).2022. Effect of organic biostimulants on production and quality of peach under sais plain climatic condition. *Journal of Global Ecology and Environment*. 16(4): 11-15.
- Marschner, P. 2012. ineral nutrition of higher plants. 3rd ed. Elsevier Ltd., London. 651 pages
- Massimi, M., L. Radócz, A. Csótó. 2023. Impact of Organic Acids and Biological Treatments in Foliar Nutrition on Tomato and Pepper Plants. *Horticulturae*. 9: 413-420.
- Padem, H., A. Ocal, R. Alan. 1999. Effect of humic acid added to foliar fertilizer on quality and nutrient content of eggplant and pepper seedlings *Acta Horticulturae*. 491(35): 196-202.
- Panaytov, N., 2004. Morphological development and productivity of plant of pepper after application of leaf fertilizer Hortigrow. *Scientific Works of Union of Scientist, Plovdiv, Series B “Techniques and Technologies”*. 3: 97-104 (Bg).
- Panayotov, N., 2014. Production of seedling of the vegetable crops. In: Michov, Kr., N. Panayov, St. Filipov, T Barikov, K. Kostadinov, D. Haytova, Guide for exercises of vegetable crops groing and seed production, Academic press of Agricultural University- Plovdiv. 21-31 pages (Bg).
- Rai, V. K. 2002. Role of amino acids in plant responses to stress *Biologia Plantarum*. 45(4): 471-478.

- Resh, H. M. 2012. Plant culture. In: Resh, H. M. (ed.) Hydroponic Food Production: A Definitive Guidebook for the Advanced Home Gardener and the Commercial Hydroponic Grower. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. 387–474 pages.
- Serralta-Interian, A. A. , M. Miranda-Ham, I. Echevarría-Machado. 2020. Stimulation of root growth and enhanced nitrogenous metabolite content in habanero pepper (*Capsicum chinense* Jacq.) treated with a D-amino acid mixture. Theoretical and Experimental Plant Physiology. 32: 31–47.
- Shopova, N., D. Cholakov, D. Haytova. 2014. Effect of the composition of seedlings mixture on the physiological behaviour and photosynthetic productivity of tomato plants. Journal of international scientific publications: Agriculture and food. Vol. 2:171-178
- Simidchiev, Hr., V. Kanazirska. 1984. New technology in seedling production. In:Yordanov, M. (ed.) Advanced technology in agriculturr of the region Plovdiv. Zemizdta Publish house, Sofia. 150-180 pages (Bg).
- Souri, M. K. and F. Y. Sooraki. 2019. Benefits of organic fertilizers spray on growth quality of chili pepper seedlings under cool temperature. Journal of plant nutrition. 42(6): 650–656.
- Trejo-Téllez, L. I., A. García-Jiménez, H. F. Escobar-Sepúlveda, S. M. Ramírez-Olvera, J. J. Bello-Bello, F. C. Gómez-Merino. 2020. Silicon induces hormetic dose-response effects on growth and concentrations of chlorophylls, amino acids and sugars in pepper plants during the early developmental stage. PeerJ, Plant Biology. 8: 92-101.
- Vidigal, D. S., D., C. F. S. Dias, L. A. S. Dias, F. L. Finger. 2011. Changes in seed quality during fruit maturation of sweet pepper. Science of Agriculture. 68: 535–539.
- Yaghoub, A. N., M. K. Souri, M. Delshad, 2019. Stimulation Effects of Foliar Applied Glycine and Glutamine Amino Acids on Lettuce Growth. Open Agriculture. 4: 164–172.

## AKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program “Smart Crop Production”, Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020



## STUDY ON THE STORABILITY OF CAPE GOOSEBERRY (*PHYSALIS PERUVIANA* L.)

*Nikolay Panayotov*

*Agricultural University - Plovdiv, Bulgaria*

*Corresponding author email: nikpan@au-plovdiv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

The goal of this study was to establish the duration of the storage in which the seed of cape gooseberry keeps high sowing and viability qualities. The objects of this investigation were the cape gooseberry seed stored in the laboratory, non-controlled conditions in paper pouches. The seed was produced in 2016 year in the Experimental field of the Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria, and sowing qualities were tested annually to the seventh year. The seeds from Plovdiv and Obrazec 1 varieties were harvested in botanical maturity. Several parameters of the germination status and vigor, as well as morphological behaviors of the seedlings and some germination index, were established. Preservation of high sown qualities was reported until the 6th year with germination higher than 80%, but in the 7th year the vitality dropped sharply and this indicator had zero values. The seedling fresh weight depends strongly on the length of hypocotyls and embryo root which is also proven by the established high correlation dependencies with coefficients  $r=0.7$  and  $r=0.90$ . Already in the second year, the deviation of seedling development was observed. The relationship between storage period and germination rates and vigor index is described very well by the established linear regression with determination coefficients of  $R^2=0.89$  and  $R^2=0.96$ , respectively. The variety response of different sowing and quality parameters towards storage was established.

**Keywords:** germination, vigour index, ageing, deterioration, viability

### INTRODUCTION

Most vegetable crops are mainly propagated by seeds (Souza, 2014; Shopova, 2014). The genus *Physalis* belongs to the family *Solanaceae*, according to Legge (1974), Fisher et al. (2007) and Yildirim et al. (2011) it includes more than 100 species. Popova et al. (2020) pointed out that the most economically important of these is cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.). The plants are grown for their attractive fruits, with a bright orange or yellow color. They are enveloped by the expanded sepals, which have dried and completely cover the fruit. This is a specific feature of this species, which distinguishes it from other species of the genus *Physalis*. On the other hand, the fruits have a very pleasant and refreshing taste (Panayotov and Popova, 2014).

This species, as indicated by Rufato et al. (2008) and Souza et al. (2016), can also be propagated by vegetative method, using stem cuttings or in vitro. However, the most widely

used is its cultivation through seeds, which must be with high vitality, and this is the most efficient way of its production (Slageren, 2003; Muniz, 2011).

The quality of the seeds mainly determines the possibility of successful reproduction and development of the plants (Panchev, 2015; Panchev, 2019). Their vital status, apart from the applied technology for their production, depends to a very large extent on their correct storage. It must be carried out under such conditions as to reduce the natural deterioration of their vitality. This depends a lot on the environment in which they are stored, with the greatest importance in this direction there are the air temperature and humidity, as well as the preservation of their health status (Barua et al., 2009; Panayotov, 2015 and Souza et al., 2016). Seed moisture is also essential, which according to ISTA (2013) prescriptions and as Labbé (2003) points out, must be below 13%.

There are different ways and technologies of storage, as well as types of storage houses for seeds, the main aim of which is to minimize the metabolic processes, thereby reducing the deterioration and loss of vitality and preserving their initial germination for a longer time. The storage under controlled microclimate and uncontrolled conditions, for long-term storage in gene banks and, although less often, seed preservation in liquid or vapour nitrogen are used (Panayotov, 2014; Souza et al., 2016). The most widely applied method of seed storage for farmers' needs, for a shorter or relatively longer period, is under common, uncontrolled conditions. This is a much cheaper method and is associated with significantly lower investments (Panayotov, 2015).

The scientific research on the storage of cape gooseberry seeds is quite limited. Similar assertions are made by Pichardo-González et al. (2010). Nunes et al. (2018) obtained seeds from green-yellow and straw-yellow calyx fruits, which they stored in paper envelopes under common, uncontrolled conditions, and found that after storage, the highest viability between 96% - 98% was reported when germination was carried out at a temperature of 27<sup>0</sup>C.

In the natural aging of cape gooseberry seeds, Pichardo-González (2014) found that, as a result of storage, the average annual rate at which germination capacity decreased was 11.2% and a strong loss of vitality was reported at 7 years. Pérez-Camacho et al. (2008), however, reported that these seeds stored under common conditions lost approximately 9% germination per year. Souza et al. (2016) recommended that to maintain high seeding qualities, the seeds from this crop should be stored at temperatures between 5<sup>0</sup>C and 25<sup>0</sup>C.

The main aim of the present study was to monitor the changes occurring in the vital status of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.) seeds as a result of storage under ambient conditions, as well as the period until which they retain high sowing qualities.

## MATERIAL AND METHODS

The experiments were carried out in the experimental field and scientific laboratory of the Department of Horticulture at the Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria with cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.), variety Plovdiv and accession Obrazec 1. The plants were grown according to the adopted technology for Bulgaria, described by Panayotov &

Popova (2013) with seedlings produced by sowing on 03.2015 and planting on 05.2015 by the scheme 70 x 50 cm, and all the necessary for normal plant development agrotechnological practices during the growing season were applied. Seeds were obtained from fruits in the full botanical maturity phase, washed, dried and placed in paper bags under laboratory conditions. In the same year, the vital state of the seeds was analyzed, and these data served as a control.

Each year for seven years, until 2022, these analyzes were conducted. The germination energy and germination in four replicates of 100 seeds, according to the recommendations of ISTA (2013) and the approach described by Sbrussi (2014) and Nunes (2018) were determined. The seeds for germination were placed in Petri dishes, diameter 10 cm with two folds of Whatman 1 filter paper, moistened with 4 ml of water and placed in the germination chamber.

According to methods described in detail by Panayotov (2015), the uniformity of germination (Strona, 1966) and also the Mean germination time calculated according to the given below equation were determined.

$$M.G.T. = \frac{\Sigma(G \times T)}{F}, \text{ where}$$

T – day in which the seed is germinated, G – numbers of seeds that germinated in this,

F – final number of germinated seeds (Battle and Whittington, 1969).

The time to obtain 50% germination (T50) by Coolbear et al. (1984), modified by Farooq et al. (2004), and described by Farooq (2005) was calculated.

When calculating germination, fresh weight was measured for all seedlings from four replicates and recalculated for one seedling. The dry mass of seedlings was determined according to the method described by Georgiev et al. (1980).

Embryo root and hypocotyl lengths were measured on the day of germination determination on 15 seedlings from each replicate. For this purpose, 25 seeds in four replicates, in moistened filter paper Watman 1 in the form of a roll, were placed in upright glass cylinders so that the seedlings developed in a vertical position, maintaining the necessary humidity, and germination took place under the same conditions as for germination.

Deviations from the normal development of the seedlings were observed, according to Wellington (1970) and ISTA (2013) and including in this study: the presence of a short embryo root; lack of: branches in the embryo root, hairs on the embryo root and on the hypocotyl and also unopened cotyledons.

Vigor was calculated using the method "Initial vegetative production of seeds - method for determination of the vigor" (Panayotov, 2013). The following parameters were also determined: coefficient of the velocity of germination and germination rate index, both described in detail by Kader (2005).

The data were subjected to analysis of variance ANOVA, correlation and regression analyses. These analyses are described by Fowl and Cohen (1992).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Seed storability is one of the main aspects of agronomic science and practice and an essential unit in the seed production system, but the mechanisms underlying seed aging and deterioration are largely unclear (Raikar et al., 2011; Hang et al., 2015; Yan et al. et al., 2018). Alahakoon et al. (2021) pointed out that rapid loss of germination and vigor is a common problem in seed storage. Therefore, the most complete assessment of storage capacity is by examining the changes that occur in the sowing qualities. Determination of germination energy is in a shorter time when those seeds that have greater vitality and higher potential have germinated (Copeland and McDonald, 2001; Traynov, 2021). In the two cape gooseberry studied accessions, its values, as a result of storage, evenly and slightly decrease until the fifth year, after which in the sixth year, than the first one, they sharply reduced by 68.32% (Plovdiv) and by 85.24% (Obrazec 1) to reach zero after another year (Table 1). A similar trend is observed for germination, which is a generalized expression and accepted standard for seed classification (Black et al., 2006). For this trait, the obtained data, both between individual years and between the two tested genotypes, have small differences. The initial germination is over 98% and it gradually decreases. Slightly lower values are recorded for the seeds of Obrazec 1. The decrease is the strongest in the third year, approximately 4%, but the seeds still retain high germination. It can be noted that the average annual decrease is approximately 2.5%. This is appropriate to consider in the mass production and storage of seeds (Pérez-Camacho, 2008). An extremely sharp decrease and reaching zero values are reported at year 7<sup>th</sup>. Pichardo-González et al (2014) obtained similar results for physalis. Differences are statistically significant except between the first and second year. From the obtained results, it can be pointed out that within the *Solanaceae* family, cape gooseberry is characterized by a good to moderate shelf life.

A linear regression relationship (Figure 1) was established between the storage period and germination with high coefficients of determination  $R^2=0.892$  and  $R^2=0.896$  for Plovdiv and Obrazec 1, respectively. These coefficients show what percentage of the dispersion of the resulting variable is attributed to the action of the factor variable and in 89% of cases the storage period will produce the indicated germination trend. High determination coefficients of regression relationships with the germination of cape gooseberry seeds were also reported by Nunes et al. (2018).

Deterioration of seed quality during storage has a much more significant effect on the germination time of 50% of the seeds. The initial seeds are with  $T_{50}$  of 3.8 days for the Plovdiv variety and 3.5 days for Obrazec 1. Throughout the storage period, this time increased to reach 9.9 days and 9.3 days in the 6th year, respectively, for the mentioned two

genotypes. The greatest increase in the time for germination of 50% of the seeds was found between the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> years, with an increase of 3.4 days (Plovdiv) and 4.3 days (Obrazec 1). The average annual decrease is 1.22 days and 1.04 days, respectively, for the two cape gooseberry accessions.

Table 1. Viability properties of cape gooseberry seeds after storage

Year	Plovdiv			Obrazec 1		
	Germination energy (%)	Germination (%)	T <sub>50</sub> (day)	Germination energy (%)	Germination (%)	T <sub>50</sub> (day)
1	89.64	98.96	3.8	89.20	98.60	3.5
2	89.92	96.92	5.5	87.96	95.96	4.3
3	85.90	92.90	6.0	86.80	91.00	4.9
4	83.66	90.66	6.3	81.84	90.84	5.2
5	81.90	90.00	6.5	80.96	90.00	5.0
6	21.32	89.9	9.9	3.96	87.92	9.3
7	0	0		0	0	
LSD p=0.05	3.1	2.2	4.4	2.9	2.4	2.7

To follow in more detail the effect of storage on the vital status of the seeds, the mean germination time, indicating the days required for the germination of one seed, was also examined (Table 2). Changes up to year 4<sup>th</sup> are within narrow limits. More significant differences were observed in year 5<sup>th</sup>, the increase in seed germination time was one day. The influence of aging is very clear in the sixth year, as this time increases by 4.63 days for the Plovdiv variety and by 6.2 days for Obrazec 1, compared to the initial data, and only for one year - between the fifth and sixth, it has increased respectively with 3.64 days and with 5.09 days. Deterioration of the seeds also affects the seed uniformity very strongly. A well-expressed genotype response was also observed for this indicator. Better results were reported for Obrazec 1, wherein the first year simultaneously germinated averages 38.0% of the seeds, against 30.53% for the other variety. Already from the third year, a significant decrease of 5% is observed, reaching in the 6th year with 13.39% and 20.69% for Plovdiv and Obrazec 1, respectively. As a result of the storage average every year the losses of uniformity of

germination are 2.68% for Plovdiv and 4.17% - for Obrazec 1. Data on uniformity of germination are mathematically proven except for the second year in Obrazec 1.

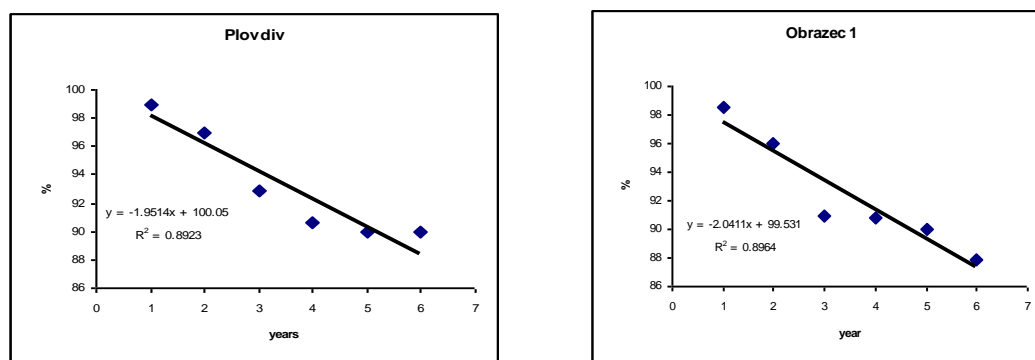


Figure 1. Regressions of germination and period of storage

Seedling morphology was also affected by storage time (Table 3). The length of the embryo root varies within narrow limits, and the differences between the two genotypes are small. The strongest decrease, compared to the initial measurements, was found at year 6<sup>th</sup> with 58.68% and 53.07%, for Plovdiv and Obrazec 1, respectively. The trend for hypocotyls length is also close. The reduction between the first and the sixth year for the Plovdiv variety is 1.22 cm and significantly more for Obrazec 1 - by 2.35 cm, with it, from the third year onwards, the seedlings with substantially shorter lengths are observed. Changes in the weight of a seedling are more visible after the fifth year and very pronounced after the sixth one. It is characteristic that in the second and third years of storage, the fresh weight of seedlings remains very close to those of the initial year, with the differences being minimal, for Plovdiv as well as Obrazec 1. Strong positive correlations were found between the fresh weight of a seedling and the embryo root and hypocotyls lengths with high correlation coefficients of  $r=0.83$  to  $r=0.84$  and from  $r=0.78$  to  $r=0.91$ , respectively. The dry weight of the seedling changes slightly until the third year, after which it is lower, compared to the initial values by 57.89% for Plovdiv and by 61.22% for Obrazec 1.

In addition to the dimensions of the seedlings, storage also strongly affects the deviations from their normal development (Table 4). Despite the slight variation indicated for the lengths of the embryo root and the hypocotyls, not all seedlings are developing normally, as already in the second year the deviations increased by 45.37% for Obrazec 1 and with 74.37% for Plovdiv. On an average year, the percentage of seedlings with deviations increases by approximately more than 5%, which is important and should be taken into account when storing cape gooseberry seeds for commercial purposes.

The most common deviation is unopened cotyledons, but the percentage of seedlings with such deviation, on average for all varieties, is not high - 37.58%. This percentage is the highest for lack of hairs on the embryo root and reaches 49.3%, but this deviation is registered the most seldom, followed by short embryo roots. Bewley et al. (2013) point out that one of the common signs of seed deterioration is the presence of abnormally developed seedlings.

Table 2. Germination features of cape gooseberry seeds after storage

Year	Plovdiv		Obrazec 1	
	Mean germination time (day)	Uniformity of germination (%)	Mean germination time (day)	Uniformity of germination (%)
1	4.02	30.5	4.12	38.0
2	4.15	27.4	4.37	36.1
3	4.28	25.0	4.88	33.3
4	4.92	24.7	4.94	28.9
5	5.01	20.3	5.23	25.0
6	8.65	17.1	10.32	17.3
LSD p= 0.05	2.2	3.0	3.2	2.4

The successful storage of the seeds is very directly related to their vigor (Mbofung et al., 2013; Souza et al., 2016). One of the most common problems in seed storage according to Alahakoon et al. (2021) is the rapid loss of vigor. Vigor indicates the ability of seeds not only to germinate but also to develop normal seedlings under a wide range of environmental conditions (AOSA, 1991; Panayotov, 2015). In this sense, its determination is extremely important for the production of cape gooseberry in different areas. As the storage period increases, vigor decreases uniformly (Table 5). From the initial value of vigor of 17.23 for the Plovdiv variety, in the sixth year, it reaches 11.17, and in the case of Obrazec 1, this reduction is by 5.63 or approximately more than 30%. On average, every year of storage, the seeds of cape gooseberry lose 1.2 and 1.6 points of their initial vigor. Pichardo-González et. al. (2010) also found that the deterioration of the vital indicators of cape gooseberry seeds during aging and storage reflected very strongly also on a decrease in vigor.

Table 3. Morphological characteristics of cape gooseberry seedling after storage of the seeds

Year	Plovdiv				Obrazec 1			
	LER (cm)	LH (cm)	FW (mg)	DW (%)	LER (cm)	LH (cm)	FW (mg)	DW (%)
1	3.63	4.42	16.90	1.90	2.45	4.70	13.06	1.96
2	2.92	4.34	16.88	1.75	2.16	4.46	13.05	1.95
3	2.62	4.30	16.81	1.70	2.35	3.61	13.05	1.55
4	2.30	4.11	15.40	1.10	2.33	3.55	13.00	1.20
5	1.94	4.02	15.21	1.10	2.23	3.77	11.17	1.20
6	1.50	3.20	12.03	1.10	1.15	2.35	10.13	1.10
	r=0.83	r= 0.91			r= 0.84	r=0.78		
LSD p= 0.05	1.3	2.2	2.2	0.7	1.9	1.1	2.4	0.8

LER-Length of embryo root, LH-Length of hypocotyls, FW-Fresh weight of one seedling,

DW- Dry weight of seedlings; r-correlation coefficient with fresh weight

Table 4. Deviation of cape gooseberry seedlings after storage (%)

Year	Plovdiv		Obrazec 1	
	%	Type and % to the total number of deviation	%	Type and % to the total number of deviation
1	9.5	HR-52.2; H-47.84	10.8	BR-38.8; H-51.2
2	16.6	SR-28.8; BR-35.2; C-36.0	15.7	H-55.3; C-44.7
3	19.5	BR-48.8; C-41.2	20.9	SR-42.8; BR-27.2; C-30.0
4	22.4	HR-45.5; BR-30.0; C-24.5	24.6	SR-41.5; H-26.5; C-32.0
5	28.3	H-42.3; C-57.7	31.3	HR-48.8; C-41.2
6	36.8	SR-35.5; H-36.6; C-27.9	38.6	SR-25.0; BR-15.5; H-20.5; C-39.0

SR-Short embryo root, BR- Lack of branches in embryo root, HR-Lack of hairs on the embryo root, H-Lack of hairs of hypocotyls, C-Unopened cotyledons

The influence of storage of cape gooseberry seeds on their vigor is very well seen from the established linear regression relationships (figure 2) with high coefficients of determination for Plovdiv  $R^2=0.967$  and for Obrazec 1  $R^2=0.962$ , which shows that in 96% of the storage, such seeds will receive the stated reduction in vigor. The importance of studying



vigor is even more apparent when comparing the change in germination and vigor, expressed as a percentage, relative to the initial values of the first year, accepted to be 100%. It can be seen from Figure 3 that the decrease in vigor occurs much earlier and is much faster than that of germination. By the third year, these two indicators have a very close course of development. Then, in the 4<sup>th</sup> year, while the percentage reduction of germination was by 8.4% and by 8.9%, the values of vigor had already decreased by 20% and by 24% for Plovdiv and Obrazec 1, respectively. In the sixth year of storage, the germination has changed little and still maintains relatively very high values, having lost approximately only about 10%, but the vigor has decreased very sharply and the losses reach 32% and 35% of the initial results for the indicated more above genotypes. That is why, in addition to determining germination, the establishment of vigor is much more important for seed quality.

Table 5. Behaviors of vitality status of cape gooseberry seeds after storage

Year	Plovdiv			Obrazec 1		
	V	CVG	GRI	V	CVG	GRI
1	17.23	25.63	21.11	16.08	23.30	27.05
2	16.71	25.53	26.98	15.27	23.28	24.37
3	15.85	21.69	24.83	14.47	20.19	22.34
4	13.78	20.33	23.38	12.22	19.74	20.86
5	12.40	19.90	21.20	13.35	19.64	20.48
6	11.71	10.55	11.49	10.45	9.98	10.21
LSD p= 0.05	4.4	3.0	2.4	2.9	5.2	3.6

V-vigor index, CVG-coefficient of velocity of germination,

GRI–germination rate index (%/day)

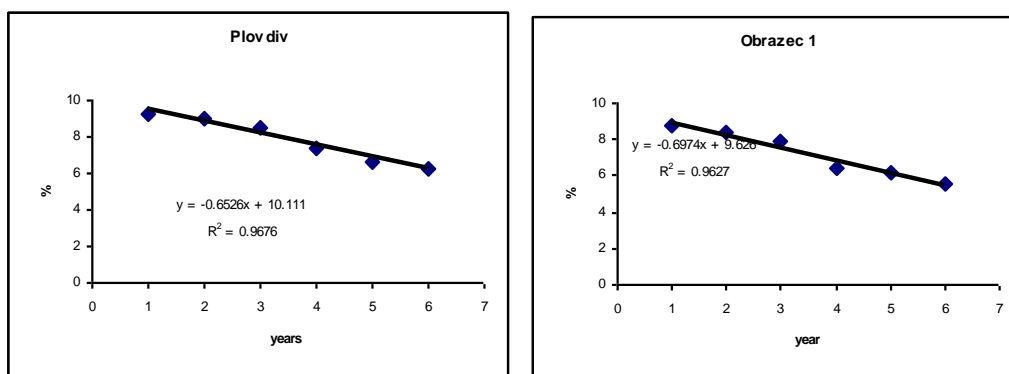


Figure 2. Regressions of vigor and period of storage

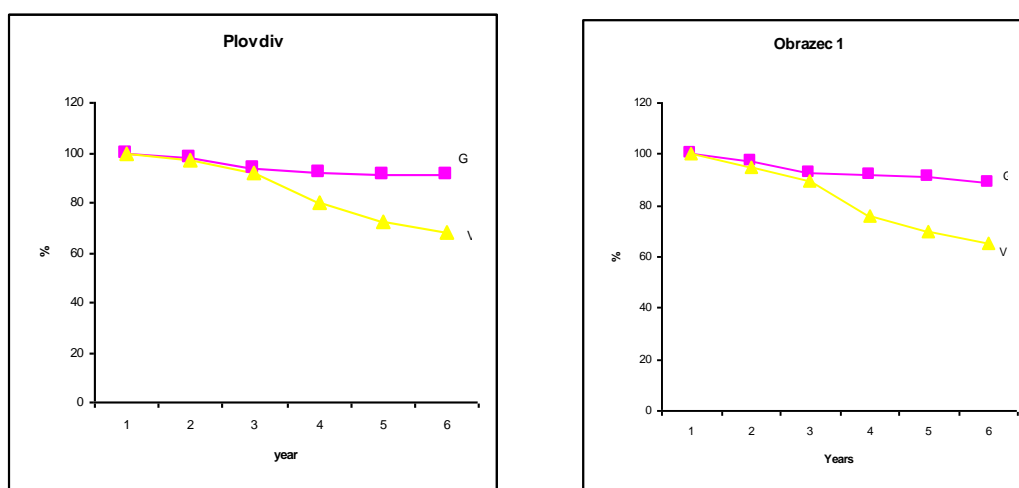


Figure 3. Changes of the germination (G) and vigor (V)

The assessment of the status of cape gooseberry seeds is completed by establishing the coefficient of the velocity of germination, as it gives information on the rapidity of germination, which means the germination of a larger number of seeds in a shorter time (Kader, 2005). Results show very clearly the influence of storage on seed quality deterioration. As the storage period increases, this coefficient decreases strongly, and in the sixth year, it is approximately more than 50% lower relative to those of the first one. In the second year of storage for the seeds of both genotypes the values are very close to the initials. In the sense of the seeds storage is also important the evenly distribution over time of the percentage of germinated seeds during the whole period of the germination. This is established using the germination rate index, which however, does not correlate with the daily peaks of the germination (Kader, 2005). High values of this index are reported for almost the entire period of storage, which is evidence of the faster course of germination in these variants and it's even spread throughout the reporting period. An exception is observed in the sixth

year, when its values decrease sharply, by more than half compared to the other variants, and this means a delay of the rate of the germination.

## CONCLUSIONS

In store, the seeds of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.) retain high sowing qualities, mainly in terms of germination, until the sixth year. Weak changes begin to be observed in the fourth year and increase in the sixth one, but still germination is high and it reaches zero values in the seventh year. A linear regression relationship was established between germination and the storage period with high coefficients of determination  $R^2=0.89$ .

A stronger deterioration in mean time and uniformity of germination is reported from the fifth year of storage. In this period, the fresh weight of the seedling decreases more significantly and there is a high positive correlation between it and the lengths of the embryo root and the hypocotyls. The storage of seeds from the second year causes a significant increase in seedling deviations from their normal development.

The seed vigor index decreases significantly from the fourth year, and its changes occur much earlier and are stronger compared to those of germination. A linear regression relationship was established between vigor and storage period with high coefficients of determination  $R^2=0.96$ .

For the seed production and trade of high-quality cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.) seeds, it is recommended that they be stored until the fifth or, at most, the sixth year after their seed extraction.

## REFERENCES

- Alahakoon, A. A. C. B., [D. S. de Z.](#) Abeyesiriwardena, N. S. Gama-Arachchige. 2021. Low seed moisture and polythene packaging improve storability of seed paddy. [Journal of Stored Products Research](#). 94: 1-8.
- AOSA, 1991. Association of official seed analyst. Rules for testing seeds. Journal of seed technology. 12(3): 1-109.
- Barua, H., M. M. Rahman, M. M Masud. 2009. Effect of storage containers environment at different storage period on the quality of chilli seed. International Journal of Sustainable Crop Production. 4: 28-32.
- Black, M., J. D. Bewley, P. Halmer. 2006. The encyclopedia of seed science, technology and uses. Cromwell Press, Trowbridge, UK. 828 pages.
- Coolbear P, A. Francis, D. Grierson. 1984. The effect of low temperature pre-sowing treatment under the germination performance and membrane integrity of artificially aged tomato seeds. Journal of the Experimental Botany. 35: 1609–1617.
- Copeland, L., M. McDonald. 2001. Principles of Seed Science and Technology. Chapman & Hall New York. 356 pages.

- Farooq, M., S. M. A. Basra, K. Hafeez, E. A. Warriach. 2004. Influence of high and low temperature treatments on the seed germination and seedling vigor of coarse and fine rice. *International Rice Researches Notes*. 29: 69–71.
- Farooq, M., S. M. A. Basra, N. Ahmad, K. Hafeez. 2005. Thermal Hardening: A New Seed Vigor Enhancement Tool in Rice. *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology*. 47 (2): 187–193.
- Fischer, G., G. Ebert, P. Lüdders. 2007. Production, seeds and carbohydrate contents of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.) fruits grown at two contrasting Colombian altitudes. *Journal of Applied Botany and Food Quality*. 81: 29 – 35.
- Fowel, J., L. Cohen. 1992. *Practical statistics for field biology*. John Wiley & Sons, New York. 223 pages .
- Georgiev N., N. Kovachev, P. Tconeveva, C. Gemishev, G. Andreev, J. Ivanova. 1980. *The guidance for practical work of plant physiology. Science and art*, Sofia, Bulgaria. 235 pages. (Bg)
- [Hang, N.](#), [Q. Lin](#), [L. Liu](#), [X. Liu](#), [S. Liu](#), [W. Wang](#), [L. Li](#), [N. He](#), [Z. Liu](#), [L. Jiang](#), [J. Wan](#). 2015. Mapping QTLs related to rice seed storability under natural and artificial aging storage conditions. *Euphytica*. 203(3):673-681.
- ISTA, 2013. *International Rules for Seed Testing*. International Seed Testing Association. Bassersdorf, CH-Switzerland. 265 pages.
- Kader. M. A. 2005. A Comparison of Seed Germination Calculation Formulae and the Associated Interpretation of Resulting Data. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*. 138: 65–75.
- Labbé, L. M. B. 2003. Armazenamento de sementes. In: Peske, S. T., M. D. Rosenthal, G. R. M. Rota, *Sementes: Fundamentos científicos e tecnológicos*, Pelotas: UFPel, Cap. 7: 366-415.
- Legge, A. P. 1974. Notes on the history, cultivation and uses of *Physalis peruviana* L. *Journal of Royal Horticulture Society*. 99: 310-314.
- Mbofung, G. Y., A. S. Goggi, L. F. S. Lero, R. E. Mullen., 2013. Effects of storage temperature & relative humidity on viability & vigor of treated soybean seeds. *Crop Science*. 53: 1086–1095.
- Muniz, J. 2011. *Conduction Systems and Spacing for the Cultivation of Physalis (Physalis peruviana L.) on the Santa Catarina Plateau*. MSc. thesis, State University of Santa Catarina, Lages. 87 pages (in Portuguese).
- Nunes, And. L., S. Sossmeier, A. P. Gotz, N. B. Bispo. 2018. Germination Eco-physiology and Emergence of *Physalis peruviana* Seedlings. *Journal of Agricultural Science and Technology*, serial B. 8: 352-359.
- Panayotov, N. 2009. “Plovdiv” – the first Bulgarian variety of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.). *Agricultural Science*. 1(1): 9 - 12. (Bg)

- Panayotov, N. 2013. Initial vegetative production of seeds – method for determination of the vigor. Evaluation of the pepper seeds vigor. Crop Science. 4-5: 52-57. (Bg)
- Panayotov N., A. Popova. 2013. Effect of different rates of nitrogen fertilization on vegetative development and productivity of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.). Proceeding “NUTRIHORT. Nutrient Management, Innovative Techniques and Nutrient Legislation in Intensive Horticulture for an Improved Water Quality, September 16-18, 2013, Gent, Belgium. 350-358.
- Panayotov, N., A. Popova. 2014. Vegetative and productive behaviors of cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.), grown by direct sowing outside under conditions of Bulgaria. Turkish Journal of Agricultural and Natural Sciences. I(II): 1134-1140.
- Panayotov, N. (2015). Seed science and factors for seed production of vegetable crops. Academic Publishing House of Agricultural University – Plovdiv. 281 pages. (Bg)
- Panayotov, N. 2014. Storability of vegetable seeds. In: Michov, Kr., N. Panayotov, St. Filipov, T. Babrikov, K. Kostadinov, D. Haytova. Guide for practical exercise of vegetable crops and seed production. Academic Press of the Agricultural University-Plovdiv. 168 pages.
- Panchev, V. 2015. Influence of the pre-sowing treatment of magnolia seeds (*Magnolia grandiflora* L.) on the initial development of the plants. Scientific Work of Agricultural University-Plovdiv. LIX(4): 149-154. (Bg)
- Panchev, V. 2019. Seed propagation of *Tilia* sp. – Agrobiological and technological aspects. Agricultural Sciences. XI(25): 33-40.
- Pérez-Camacho, I., O. J. Ayala-Garay, V. A. González-Hernández, J. Carrillo-Salazar, A. Peña-Lomelí, A. G. García-de los Santos. 2008). Indicadores morfológicos y fisiológicos del deterioro de semillas de tomate de cáscara. Agrociencia 42: 891-901.
- Pichardo-González, J. M., O. J. Ayala-Garay, V. A. González-Hernández, C. M. Flores-Ortiz, J., Carrillo-Salazar, A. Peña-Lomelí. 2010. Calidad fisiológica, ácidos grasos y respiración en semillas de tomate de cáscara deterioradas artificialmente. Revista Fitotecnia Mexicana. 33: 231-238.
- Popova, A. 2014. Study of the basic technological and agrobiological aspects in the cultivation of Peruvian cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.) in the conditions of Southern Bulgaria. PhD Thesis, Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria. 189 pages. (Bg)
- Popova, V., Zh. Petkova, T. Ivanova, M. Stoyanova, N. Panayotov, N. Mazova, A. Stoyanova. 2020. Determination of the chemical composition of seeds, peels, and seedcakes from two genotypes of Cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana* L.). Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Forestry. 44: 642-650.
- Raikar, S., B. Vyakarnahal, D. Biradar, V. Deshpande, B. Janagoudar. 2011. Effect of seed source, containers and seed treatment with chemical and biopesticide on storability of

- scented rice Cv. Mugad sugandha. *Karnataka Journal of Agricultural Science*. 24 (4): 448-454.
- Rufato, L., A. de R. Rufato, C. Schlemper, C. S. M. Lima, A. A. Kretzschmar. 2008. Aspectos técnicos da cultura da *Physalis*. Lages CAV/ UDESC Pelotas UFPel. 100 pages.
- Sbrussi, C. A. G., Z. Claudemir, A. M. Prando, B. V. de Al. B. da Silva. 2014. Maturation stages of fruit development and physiological seed quality in *Physalis peruviana*. *Revista Ciência Agronômica*. 45(3): 543-549.
- Shopova, N., D. Cholakov. 2014. Effect of the age and planting area of tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.) seedlings for late field production on the physiological behavior of plants. *Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science*. 20(1): 173-177.
- Slageren, M. W. van, 2003. The Millenium bank: Building partnerships in arid regions for the conservation of wild species. *Journal of Arid Environments*. 54: 195-201.
- Souza, de C. L. M., M. O. de Souza, L. M. de Oliveira, C. R. Pelacani. 2014. Effect of priming on the germinability and salt tolerance of seeds and seedlings of *Physalis peruviana* L. *African Journal of Biotechnology*. 13(19): 1955-1960.
- Souza, de C. L. M., M. O. de Souza, L. M. de Oliveira, C. R. Pelacani. 2016. *Physalis peruviana* seed storage. *Revista Brasileira de Engenharia Agrícola e Ambiental*. 20(3): 263-268.
- Traynov, Al. 2021. Productivity and quality of carrot seeds through optimization of the nutrient regime in their seed production. PhD thesis. Agrivultural Univeristy-Plovdiv. 218 pages.
- Wellington, P. 1970. Handbook for seedling evaluation. Proceeding of the International Seed Testing Association, Zurich, Switzerland. 35(2): 100-170.
- Yildirim, E., H. Karlıdag, A. Dursun. 2011. Salt tolerance of *physalis* during germination and seedling growth. *Pakistan Journal of Botany*. 43(6): 2673-2676.
- Yan, S., W. Huang, J. Gao, H. Fu, J. Liu. 2018. Comparative metabolomic analysis of seed metabolites associated with seed storability in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) during natural aging. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*. 127: 590-598.

## AKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program “Smart Crop Production”, Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020

## POSSIBILITY OF USING FACTORY BLACK TEA WASTE IN ANIMAL FEEDING

*Kadir ERTEN<sup>1</sup>, Fisun KOÇ<sup>1</sup>,*

*<sup>1</sup>Tekirdag Namık Kemal University, Agriculture Faculty, Animal Science Department,  
Tekirdag, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: kerten@nku.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Tea (*Camellia sinensis*) is the most consumed beverage in the world after water. Tea leaves are usually harvested from late March and early April to July each year. Tea can be classified as black, green and oolong tea according to processing procedures. The percentage of each type of tea produced and consumed in the world is: 78% black, 20% green and 2% oolong tea. The chemical composition of tea is quite complex as it has different classes of chemical compounds including polyphenols, alkaloids, amino acids, proteins, minerals, vitamins and carbohydrates. Catechins in tea leaves polyphenols are components with high antioxidant activity. They are classified as (±)-catechin C, (-)-epicatechin EC, (+)-gallocatechin GC, (-)-epigallocatechin EGC, (-)-epicatechin gallate ECG and (-)-epigallocatechin gallate EGCG, respectively. Epigallocatechin gallate is the most abundant catechin in green tea, accounting for 50% of total catechins. Catechins act as antioxidants by sequestering metal ion, scavenging free radicals that can damage DNA and contribute to cancer, metabolic dysfunctions, clotting, and atherosclerosis. The reason why tea is the 2nd most consumed beverage in the world is that it has such high antioxidant activity. However, with so much production, tea production wastes occur as fabrication waste. Black tea waste, which occurs as a by-product during the production of black tea from fresh tea, is not utilized in any way other than being used as fuel and compost. Since it is thrown into nature in an uncontrolled manner, it causes great environmental pollution and causes ecological and economic damage. In this review, the results of the research on the possibilities of using factory black tea waste as an alternative source in animal feeding were evaluated.

**Keywords:** Tea production, Factory black tea waste, Animal feeding, Roughage

### INTRODUCTION

Ruminant animals need roughage due to the anatomical structure and physiological functions of their digestive systems. The quality of the roughage taken by the animals and how much of it is converted into meat, milk, etc. by the animal is also an important factor. In daily rations, at least 40-50% of the total dry matter calculated for milking cows and at least 10-15% of the dry matter in fattening cattle should be met from roughage sources. In amounts below these ratios, some metabolic disorders, feed intake, milk fat and milk yield and live weight gain decrease (Aksoy et al., 2000).

One of the biggest problems of the country's animal husbandry is the insufficient production of quality roughage and the high cost of the existing production. Enterprises with insufficient or poor quality roughage resources utilise more concentrate feed resources for milk yield, thus ration cost increases and profit decreases. For this reason, it is necessary to

have quality roughage resources (clover, corn silage, etc.) or feed resources that can be substituted for these (industrial by-products, wastes, residues, etc.), which are indispensable for dairy and beef cattle enterprises. The number of bovine animals in Turkey is 17.30 million and the number of small ruminants is 56.23 million (TURKSTAT 2023a). When roughage production in Turkey is examined, approximately 33 million tons of roughage is produced, 18 million tons from field agriculture and 15 million tons from meadows and pastures (TURKSTAT, 2023b). According to the bovine animal unit (BAU), there is a need for about 86 million tonnes of roughage, which means that Turkey has a roughage deficit of 53 million tonnes. The insufficient quality roughage deficit is tried to be met with resources that can be alternative to these feeds.

## Tea

Tea is a product dating back to 3000 BC. It is the most consumed beverage after water in the world and tea is cultivated in about 30 countries (Tang et al., 2002). Black tea constitutes 78% of the world tea production and is mostly grown for this purpose in western countries. The 20% of tea production is grown and consumed as green tea, and the demanders of this product are mostly Asian countries. Finally, 2% of tea production is produced as oolong tea and it is consumed intensively in South China (FAO, 2021).

Table 1. World Dry Tea Production (FAO, 2021)

<b>Countries</b>	<b>Quantity (Thousand Tonnes)</b>
China	2.473
India	1.325
Kenya	440
Srilanka	350
Vietnam	260
Turkey	234
Indonesia	139
Argentina	81
Iran	101
Japan	81
Other Countries	615
Total	6.099

## Tea Production Stages

### Withering

After the tea leaves are collected, they come to the factory. In tea factories, withering of tea takes place as the first stage. The withering process is used to reduce the moisture content of 70-80% in the tea leaves to 50-55%. In this way, the tea leaves become suitable for the next



stage, the Rolling process. The withering process of tea leaves is done in the form of natural, artificial and freezing withering.

### Natural Withering

Fresh tea leaves are withered under normal weather conditions. In the natural withering process, tea leaves are laid on shelves with a spacing of 10-15 cm on the shelves with a capacity of 0.5 kg per m<sup>2</sup>. Natural withering has a duration of 16-20 hours, but it has the quality of being better quality tea than artificial withering. In natural withering, plenty of air is also provided. The disadvantage of natural withering is that there may be a difference in tea quality with the change of weather conditions.

### Artificial Withering

The purpose of artificial withering in tea leaves is to realize the process in a short time by setting the appropriate temperature for withering. 32 °C is the appropriate temperature for artificial withering, if high temperature is applied, the withering time can be shortened, but the quality of the teas with fast withering is negatively affected.

### Freeze Withering

The purpose of freeze withering is to reduce the withering time in black tea production. The amounts of polyphenols and catechins in freeze withered tea leaves are similar to those of naturally withered tea leaves for 16 hours. The freezing temperature of the tea leaves is -20<sup>0</sup> C and lasts approximately 2 hours. At the end of this time, the tea leaves placed in the withering chamber are laid so that 9 kg per 1 m<sup>2</sup>. For the thawing process, it is sufficient to expose 35<sup>0</sup> C hot air flow for 30 minutes.



Figure 1. Withering Process of Tea Leaves

### Rolling

The Rolling process of tea leaves is the process of crushing, bending and disintegration of the withered tea leaves with machines, the cell sap in it comes out and the oxidation process starts. In tea factories Rolling process is carried out twice.

#### First Rolling (Straight Rolling)

The first Rolling of tea leaves is done with the help of flat (leaf) Rolling machines. These Rolling machines can take at least 300 kg of withered tea leaves into their chambers. A Rolling machine can fill and empty tea leaves 8 times in one shift. Each Rolling time takes approximately 45 minutes.



Figure 2. Rolling Process of Tea Leaves (Flat Rolling)

After the first Rolling process, the tea leaves are slowly discharged. Tea leaves are first passed through the rotervan in factories with rotervan, and directly through the Fresh tea sieves in those without rotervan. After the teas are aerated in the sieves, they are sent to the pressed or belly Rollingers for the second Rolling process.

#### Second Rolling

The second crimping process is performed by press crimping or core crimping. Press Rolling is the more recommended method. The coarse tea leaves, which are not sufficiently broken down in the first crimping, are provided to be broken down more in the core crimping or press crimping under pressure, the cell membrane of the leaf is cracked and the cell sap inside is taken out and better oxidation conditions are prepared. The teas removed from the second Rolling are sent to the oxidation unit after being ventilated in the Fresh tea sieves (in those with rotervan, they are passed through the rotervan again).

#### Press Rolling

The duration of press Rolling is approximately 40 minutes. During this time, the leaves are pressed at least 3 times. A pressure of 90-135 kg is applied on the tea for 5-6 minutes. After 5-6 minutes, the press is lifted into the air and the machine is operated without press for 5-6 minutes. In this way, the temperature of the tea leaves, which are heated due to excessive friction during pressurisation, is reduced.



Figure 3. Rolling Process of Tea Leaves (Press Rolling)

#### Belly Rolling

The Rolling time is 15 minutes in the Rolling with belly. Exceeding this time causes the tea to heat up and causes loss of quality. It is not recommended to take an excessive amount of Rolled tea to belly Rolling. If the Rolling is not sufficient, the Rolling process is completed by extending the Rolling times.



Figure 4. Rolling Process of Tea Leaves (Bellied Rolling)

#### Oxidation

The oxidation process of tea leaves is the stage of formation of the desired brightness, colour, smell, astringency and aroma in black tea as a result of the biological change of the chemical substances in the cell sap of the rolled fresh tea leaf with the help of oxidase enzyme. As a result of the oxidation process, green coloured tea leaves turn into copper red colour and an apple scented aroma is formed. The importance of the oxidation process is a stage that determines the quality of black tea.

#### Factors Affecting Oxidation

##### a-) Time

Oxidation time refers to the time from the start of rolling to the completion of the oxidation process, rather than the time the teas spend in the oxidation section. This period should not exceed 3.5 hours. The oxidation time can be increased or decreased in order to

eliminate the mistakes made in the rolling and withering phases and to bring the colour and odour of the tea to the desired level. Increasing the oxidation time increases the astringency and decreases the brightness. The longer the oxidation time, the more colour and less quality in the tea, and the shorter the oxidation time, the less colour and more quality in the tea.

#### b-) Heat

In oxidation, the temperature varies between 21-32<sup>0</sup> C depending on weather conditions. An ideal oxidation in tea varies between 24-26<sup>0</sup> C. Below 21<sup>0</sup> C and above 32<sup>0</sup> C, oxidation slows down, whereas it stops when it rises to 66<sup>0</sup> C. The brightness and vibrancy of tea liquor increases at low temperature oxidation. At high temperature, a dull and dull colour is formed. At low temperatures, more Tiflavin (TF) is formed. Brightness, vibrancy and hardness are determined by the amount of TF. Thearubigin formation accelerates if the temperature rises. This has a negative effect on black tea

#### c-) Humidity

The relative humidity of the environment during oxidation is desired to be around 90-95%. In order to avoid darkening, the humidity should be kept high.

#### d-) Laying Thickness and Density

Depending on the laying thickness, the temperature of the tea leaves varies. If the leaves are observed to heat up during oxidation, the laying thickness is reduced. If the leaves are laid too thin, the temperature decreases, but oxidation does not continue properly. The thickness should be such that the air can reach it. Thick paving reduces the surface area exposed to the drying effect of air. Thick laying shows better results than thin laying, which is considered favourable.

#### e-) Oxygen Concentration

Oxidation occurs only in the air environment and thanks to the oxygen of the air. Oxygen is the basis of oxidation. Plenty of oxygen is needed for TF formation. If fresh air is not supplied, there may be sections where the temperature has risen towards the lower parts of the places where the tea leaves are laid and not enough oxygen has not reached. TF formation will accelerate here and as a result, various properties of the black tea produced will be adversely affected. During oxidation, withered tea leaf particles should be in good contact with air. Thus, catechins can be converted into theaflavin and tirubigin. Excessive air causes lower temperatures and accelerates cooling by evaporation. This creates an undesirable situation in oxidation.

#### f-) Other Factors Affecting Oxidation

Bright and light coloured tea leaves oxidise better than dark coloured ones. At the same time, young leaves oxidise in a shorter time. Coarse leaves need more Rolling process than fine leaves. In this respect, fine leaves, which are more easily shredded, oxidise better.



Figure 5. Oxidation Process of Tea Leaves

### **Drying**

Drying is done to reduce the moisture content of tea leaves to 2-4%. The most important purpose of drying is to stop enzyme oxidation. In this way, the loss of the properties and substances obtained is prevented. There are mainly two oven settings for drying tea leaves. The first is the thickness (pallet) setting and the second is the speed (belt-pulley or variator) setting. The thickness setting allows the tea to be laid in thin and thick layers. The speed setting determines the time the tea stays in the oven.

The oxidised teas given to the oven come out of the oven in 32 minutes on the 1st belt, 27 minutes on the 2nd belt, 21 minutes on the 3rd belt, 17 minutes on the 4th belt and 12 minutes on the 5th belt. Ovens are generally operated on the 1st and 2nd belt.

### **Factors Affecting Drying**

The temperature of the air entering the oven, the temperature flow rate, the time the tea stays in the oven and the thickness of the leaves laid on the pallet are among the factors affecting the drying process. While the inlet temperature in drying is 90-100<sup>0</sup> C, the outlet temperature is kept between 45-65<sup>0</sup> C according to the hood shape of the drying ovens.



Figure 6. Drying Process of Tea Leaves

### **Classification**

In the sorting stage of tea leaves, the baked teas are passed through standard sieves and separated according to their thickness, fineness and quality. After the teas are baked, they can be well sorted with 2-4% moisture content. Since the humidity of the teas that are kept waiting and cannot be kept well will increase and gain elasticity, their classification cannot be done well and they become harmful to health by moulding in a short time. In the sieve frames of the grading sieves, sieve wires of 8-10-12-20-30 numbers are used. Sieve frames are placed in the form of 8-10-12-20-30 numbers from top to bottom on decked plates.



Figure 7. Sorting Process of Tea Leaves

### **Dry Tea Yield**

Dry tea yield depends to a large extent on the moisture content of the Fresh leaf. This may vary not only according to weather conditions, but also due to the pruning period.

Factors affecting tea yield

a-) Collection standard

When the coarsely picked teas are excessively shredded in the rolling machines, the yield decreases.

b-) Fading degree

When over or under wilted leaves are shredded excessively in the crimping machines, the ratio of good grade and yield decreases.

c-) Fading Time

As the wilting time is prolonged, leaf transpiration consumes some of the available starch to provide energy, resulting in a reduction in dry matter content of up to 1 %.

d-) Fading temperature

Withering at high temperatures may result in a dry matter reduction of more than 1%.

e-) Dry matter of dried tea

An excess of 1% moisture in dry tea increases the yield value by 0.25% on average.



The moisture content of the green leaf varies from 69 to 83 %. The leaf with moisture lost on the surface can have a value between 69% and 76%. With this situation, the yield of tea quickly processed into product from dry day leaves (without surface moisture) collected from the plant varies between 31% and 24% (anonymous, 2020).

### **Black Tea Waste**

It is thought that black tea waste can be used as an alternative to quality roughage in ruminant feeding. Turkey among the top 5 in world tea (*Camellia Sinensis*) production, and although the production area remains almost the same, the amount of production is gradually increasing. As of 2017, 1 million 300 thousand tonnes of fresh tea, 325.000 tonnes of dry tea (on DM basis), 334.750 tonnes of dry tea containing 2-3% moisture, 253.500 tonnes of black tea and 81.250 tonnes of black tea waste are produced in our country (Kacar, 1987; TURKSTAT, 2021).

Black tea waste, which occurs as a by-product during the production of black tea from fresh tea, causes a great environmental pollution, that is, ecological and economic damage, as it is not evaluated in any way other than being used as fuel and compost and it is thrown into nature in an uncontrolled manner. This waste, which is a food industry by-product but not used in any way other than fuel or compost, was found to be rich in total tannin (5.7%), energy (2442 kcal ME /kg DM), crude fiber (19.8%) and crude protein (18.2%) on dry matter basis (Çelebi et al., 2014).

In black tea processed in the factory and ready for consumption, theophylline constitutes 0.02%, theobromine 0.2-0.4% and caffeine 1-5% of its dry weight (Lin et al., 1998; Perva-Uzunalić et al., 2006; Yang et al., 2007). Caffeine in the tea plant is formed as a result of the breakdown of nucleic acids. Since this breakdown continues in the withering stage, the caffeine content of black tea increases. Volatile acids constitute 10-30% of total black tea volatiles (Çalikoğlu and Bayrak, 2006). At the same time, tannins in tea have antioxidant, antiparasitic and antimicrobial effects (Şen and Erten, 2022).

Table 2. Chemical composition (% DM) of factory black tea waste (Çelebi et al., 2014).

<b>Component</b>	<b>(%)</b>
Dry matter	92.10
Crude protein	18.20
Crude fiber	19.80
Ether extract	1.60
Ash	5.80
ADF	35.40
NDF	46.40
ME (kcal/kg)	2442

ADF: acid detergent fibre, NDF: neutral detergent fibre, ME: Metabolic energy, kcal: calories, kg: kilogram

### **Tannin**

Tannins are water-soluble polyphenolic compounds (condensed and hydrolyzable) that exhibit antinutritional effects on ruminants by forming complexes with ration proteins (Ağma Okur et al.) In addition to inhibiting the growth and activity of ruminal microflora, they limit nitrogen supply to animals (Goel, 2005). Hydrolyzable tannins are molecules containing

polyols (usually D-glucose) as the core centre. The hydroxy groups of these polyols are partially or completely esterified with phenolic groups such as gallic acid (gallotanes) or elagic acid (elagitanes). Hydrolyzable tannins esterified with gallic acid are called gallotanenes and those esterified with elagic acid are called elagitanenes (Kanberoğlu, 2006). Tannic acid is an important gallotanene belonging to the hydrolyzable class (Hagerman, 1992). The most important difference of condensed tannins from hydrolyzable tannins is that they do not have a sugar-containing part (Albertse, 2002). There is another intermediate tannin group that combines the properties of hydrolyzable tannins and condensed tannins, this tannin class is called "catechin tannins" (Graham, 1992). The antioxidant activities of tea catechins are ranked as epigallocatechin gallate>epigallocatechin>epicatechin gallate>epicatechin. Phenols in tea are responsible for its antioxidant activity. It is reported that tea catechins, especially epigallocatechingallate, inactivate urease enzyme (Önenç et al., 2006). Hydrolysed tannins can be explained by the inhibition of microbial deaminase activity (Leinmüller and Menke, 1990). The role of tannins in animal nutrition is limited. While the tolerance threshold of tannins in poultry is <1%, this figure is reported to be 3-5% in cattle and 8-10% in sheep and goats (Şen and Erten, 2022).

### **Possibility of Using Tea Waste in Animal Feeding**

Jayasuriya et al. (1978) reported that the waste generated after the use of black tea can be used up to 18% in ruminant rations and will significantly reduce the cost of the ration and increase net profit.

Factory black tea wastes containing tannin were added to the ration and used in the feeding of angora goats, but it was observed that they were not consumed willingly. It was reported that goats could consume a maximum of 150 g of tea waste during the acclimatisation period (İmİK and Şeker, 1999).

Tea waste was used in various ratios in Akkaraman lamb rations and it was stated that tea waste used at the rate of 10% instead of oat straw did not have any negative effect on fattening performance, total ration dry matter digestibility and animal health (İmİK et al., 2002).

It was reported that 0.5% green tea supplementation to the ration showed low plasma cholesterol levels in dairy cow (Crespy and Williamson 2004).

It was determined that green tea waste can be added to the ration of lactating cows as an alternative feed source to roughages up to 5.0% on a dry matter basis, and can even replace 25% of alfalfa hay to be added to the ration on a dry matter basis (Kondo et al., 2004).

It was found that the addition of tea seed saponins to rations containing different ratios of concentrate feed linearly decreased protozoal number, ammonia-N production and methane production, increased total gas production, short chain fatty acid production, metabolisable energy value measured at 24th hour of incubation, and significantly decreased *in vitro* true dry matter and organic matter digestibility (OMD) (Hu et al., 2005).

Nishida et al. (2008) reported that 20% green tea pulp supplementation to dairy cow rations did not have a negative effect on rumen fermentation and increased antioxidant activity and vitamin E levels in the ration.



In the silages made with black and green tea pulp additives, high amounts of lactic acid, propionic acid and butyric acid were observed at the end of 45 days of fermentation, while the amount of tannin decreased. In addition, it was reported that green tea pulp additive decreased the pH level of silage (Kondo et al., 2014).

Kaya et al. (2014) examined the effect of factory black tea waste on laying hens. It was reported that 2% and 4% tea waste supplementation to the ration showed high antioxidation effect.

It was reported that the addition of tea waste extract on 10% barley showed high bypass effect (Nasehi et al., 2017).

When the factory wastes of the teas collected in different seasons (1st, 2nd and 3rd season) were evaluated, crude protein, *in vitro* ME and OMD values increased as the season period passed: NDF and ADF values decreased (Özyılmaz, 2019).

### **Conclusion**

Feed costs constitute 70-80% of the costs in livestock enterprises. It is necessary to balance the ration for an economic animal husbandry. Roughages in the ration constitute an important part in terms of both efficiency and health for the animal. The deficit of roughage in Turkey has led researchers to search for alternatives. In particular, it is discussed that the products that are characterised as wastes, which occur during production in the factory, can be an alternative to roughage. Black tea waste is also important among these products. Depending on the production and factory processes, approximately 80 thousand tonnes of black tea waste is generated. When this waste is left to the nature, it causes environmental pollution. In addition, it is not economically beneficial because it is not utilised. In the studies carried out, the limited usability of black tea waste in animal feeding has been revealed by researchers. The factor that determines this limit is determined by the tannins in the tea. Livestock can tolerate tannin consumption up to a certain level. When the tolerance threshold is exceeded, negative effects on animal health can be seen. As a result, more studies should be carried out to reduce the tannin effect of factory black tea wastes in terms of animal nutrition. In this way, a waste product will be utilised to reduce the roughage deficit.

### **REFERENCES**

- Ağma Okur, A., Erten, K., Şamlı, H.E., 2021. Use Of Sorghum Grain In Poultry Nutrition, Latin American Conference On Natural And Applied Sciences, 05.11.2021 - 06.11.2021.
- Aksoy, A., Macit M and Karaoğlu M., 2000. Animal Nutrition Textbook, Energy Metabolism. Atatürk University Publications No: 220, Erzurum.
- Albertse, E.H., 2002. Cloning, Expression and Characterisation of Tannase from *Aspergillus* Species, PhD Thesis. University of the Free State, 122p.
- Anonymous., 2020. Tea Production Stages. <https://www.besimbulteni.com/cay-uretim-asamaları-ve-aroma-maddelerindeki-değişim/>, (Accessed 23.03.2023).
- Crespy, V., & Williamson, G. 2004. A review of the health effects of green tea catechins in vivo animal models. The Journal of nutrition, 134(12), 3431S-3440S.

- Çalıkoğlu, E. and Bayrak A. 2006. Black Tea Flavours. Turkey 9th Food Congress, 24-26 May 2006, Bolu. 387-390.
- Çelebi, Ş., Kaya A., Kaya H., Gül M., Yıldırım B.A and Macit M., 2014. The Effects of Black Tea Factory Waste Supplementation into Laying Hen Rations on Performance, Egg Quality, Yolk Peroxidation, and Blood Parameters. [Kafkas University Journal of Veterinary Faculty](#), 2014 Vol. 20 No. 3. 375-382.
- FAO, 2021. World dry tea production (2017). <http://www.fao.org/home/en/>. (Accessed 23.03.2023).
- Ghassem, R. Asrar and Tristram O. West., 2017 Methane Emission from Livestock. Carbon Balance and Management 2017. 12-16.
- Goel, G., Puniya, A.K. and Aguilar Singh K., 2005. Interaction of Gut Microflora With Tannins in Feeds. *Naturwissenschaften*, (92): 497-503.
- Graham, H.N., 1992. Green Tea Composition, Consumption and Polyphenol Chemistry. *Prev. Med.*, 21:334-350.
- Hagerman, E.A., Robbins T.C., Weerasuriya Y., Wilson C.T. and Mcarthur C., 1992. Tannin Chemistry in Relation to Digestion. *Journal of Range Management*, 45 (1): 57-62.
- Hong, M., Zhang, R., Liu, Y., Wu, Z., & Weng, P. 2022. Interaction effect between tea polyphenols and gut microbiota: Role in amelioration of neurological diseases. *Journal of Food Biochemistry*, 46(3), e13870.
- Hu, L-W., Liu J.X., Ye J.A., Wu Y.M. and Guo, Y.Q. 2005. Effect of Tea Saponin on Rumen Fermentation In Vitro. *Anim. Feed Sci. and Techn.* 120:333-339. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/09712119.2016.1270823>.
- İmİK, H. and Şeker, E., 1999 The Effect of Different Tannin Sources on Feed Consumption, Live Weight Gain, Mohair Yield and Quality in Angora Goats. *Lalahan Hay. Araşt. Enst. Derg.* 1999, 39 (1) 85 - 100.
- Imik, H., Tuncer Ş.D., Aylanç A., Aytaç M. and Erdoğan İ., 2002. The Effects of Tea Wastes Added to Akkaraman Lamb Rations at Different Ratios on Some Yield Characteristics. *Ankara Univ Vet Fak Derg.* 49, 51-57.
- Jayasuriya, M.C.N., Panditharatne S. and Roberts G ., 1978. Tea Leaf Consumed as Ruminant Feed. *Animal feed science technology* volume 3. number 3.
- Kacar, B., 1987. Biochemistry and Processing Technology of Tea. General Directorate of Tea Enterprises Publication No. 6, p. 329, DSİ Matbaası, Ankara.
- Kanberoglu, B., 2006. Effect of Tannase Enzyme in Biological Treatment of Olive Black Juice. Department of Bioengineering Science Code: 612.01.00.
- Kaya, H., Gül, M., Çelebi, Ş., Kaya, A., Apaydın Yıldırım, B., & Macit, M. 2014. The effects of black tea factory waste supplementation into laying hen rations on performance, egg quality, yolk peroxidation, and blood parameters. *Caucasian Universitesi Veterinary Faculty Journal*, 20.

- Kondo, M., Hirano, Y., Kita, K., Jayanegara, A., & Yokota, H. O. 2014. Fermentation characteristics, tannin contents and in vitro ruminal degradation of green tea and black tea by-products ensiled at different temperatures. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*, 27(7), 937-945.
- Kondo, M., Nakano M., Kaneko A., Agata G., Kita K. and Yokota, H., 2004. Ensiled Green Tea Waste as Partial Replacement for Soybean Meal and Alfalfa Hay in Lactating Cows. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*.
- Leinmüller, E. and Menke K.H., 1990. Tannine in Futtermitteln für Wiederkäuer. 1. Chemische Eigenschaften und Reaktionen mit Makromolekülen. *Übers. Tierernähr.* 18:91-114.
- Lin, J.K., Lin C.L., Liang Y.C., Lin-Shiau S.Y. and Juan, I.M., 1998. Survey of Catechins, Gallic Acid, and Methylxanthines in Green, Oolong, Pu-erh, and Black Teas. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 46, 3635-3642.
- Nasehi, M., Torbatinejad, N. M., Rezaie, M., & Ghoorchi, T. 2017. Effect of polyethylene glycol addition On nutritive value of green and black tea co-products in ruminant nutrition. *Asian J Anim Vet Adv*, 12, 254-260.
- Nishida, T., Eruden, B., Hosoda, K., Matsuyama, H., Nakagawa, K., Miyazawa, T., & Shioya, S. (2006). Effects of green tea (*Camellia sinensis*) waste silage and polyethylene glycol on ruminal fermentation and blood components in cattle. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*, 19(12), 1728-1736.
- Önenç, S.S., Açıkgöz Z. and Akkan S., 2006. Possibilities of Using Green Tea (*Camellia Sinensis*) in Animal Feeding. Turkey 9th Food Congress; 24-26 May 2006, Bolu. 223-226.
- Özyılmaz, N. 2019. Determination of nutrient content and in vitro digestibility values of tea (*Camellia sinensis*) produced by organic and conventional methods in factory wastes (Master's thesis, Institute of Health Sciences).
- Perva-Uzunalić, A., Skerget M., Knez Z, Weinreich B., Otto F. and Grüner S., 2006. Extraction of Active Ingredients From Green Tea (*Camellia Sinensis*). Extraction Efficiency of Major Catechins and Caffeine. *Food Chemistry*, 96, 597-605.
- Şen, A., Erten K. 2022. Effects Of Tanın On Ruminant Animal Behaviors, VI. International Icontech Conference On Innovative Surveys In Positive Sciences, 04.12.2022.
- Tang, S.Z., Kerry, J.P., Sheehan, D. and Buckley, D.J., 2002. Antioxidative Mechanisms of Tea Catechins in Chicken Meat Systems. *Food Chem.*, 76(1): 45- 51.
- TURKSTAT. 2021. Fresh Tea Production Statistics, Agriculture and Forestry Areas. Turkish Statistical Institute. <http://www.TURKSTAT.gov.tr> (Accessed 23.03.2023).
- TURKSTAT. 2023a. Livestock Statistics, Animal Asset. Turkish Statistical Institute. <http://www.TURKSTAT.gov.tr> (Accessed 23.03.2023).

- TURKSTAT. 2023b. Agricultural Products Statistics, Agriculture and Forest Areas. Turkish Statistical Institute. <http://www.TURKSTAT.gov.tr> (Accessed 23.03.2023).
- Yang, X.R., Ye C.X., Xu J.K. and Jiang Y.M., 2007. Simultaneous Analysis of Purine Alkaloids and Catechins in *Camellia Sinensis*, *Camellia Ptilophylla* and *Camellia Assamica* Var. Kucha by HPLC. Food Chemistry, 100, 1132-1136.

## RECENT ADVANCES IN THE POTENTIAL APPLICATIONS OF WATER TREATMENT FOR THE REMOVAL OF EMERGING CONTAMINANTS

Nazli TURKTEN\*, Yunus KARATAS

*Kirsehir Ahi Evran University, Faculty of Arts and Sciences, Department of Chemistry,  
40100, Kirsehir, Turkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: nazli.turkten@yahoo.com*

### ABSTRACT

The rapid increase in industrialization has caused the generation of more compounds that have potential risks, resulting in serious water pollution issues for living beings and the environment. In this context, the presence of emerging contaminants (ECs) in water supplies, mainly from pharmaceutical products, cosmetics, pesticides, and dyes, is currently increasing global concern. The removal of these effluents, which have high toxicity, persistence, and bioaccumulation, using conventional methods cannot be fully successful. Biological treatment technologies are insufficient for non-biodegradable organic micropollutants. Hence, advanced oxidation processes (AOPs) including ozonation, Fenton, sonochemical, and heterogeneous photocatalysis methods, have been applied to the removal of ECs as an alternative method. Reactive radical species, in particular hydroxyl radicals, are formed, and these radicals are responsible for organic degradation. Among AOPs, heterogeneous photocatalysis has attracted great attention due to its effectiveness and versatility. Since these treatment methods have certain disadvantages, a combination of hybrid technologies can also be integrated to ensure efficient ECs removal from water.

**Keywords:** Advanced oxidation processes, emerging contaminants, heterogeneous photocatalysis, water treatment.

### INTRODUCTION

Emerging contaminants (ECs) can be described as either a chemical or a material that causes a potential threat to human health or the environment by failing to meet the regulated health standards. A long daily list of products, including pharmaceuticals, cosmetics, plasticizers, pesticides, flame retardants, etc., are the sources of ECs. Besides, the presence of antibiotic-resistant genes and antibiotic-resistant bacteria in the environment may have a high potential for generating ECs (Berendonk et al., 2015; Pereira et al., 2015; Rout et al., 2021; Shahid et al., 2021).

ECs can be categorized as endocrine-disrupting chemicals, industrial and agricultural compounds, pharmaceuticals, and personal care products. Endocrine-disrupting chemicals is a term that describes compounds that interfere with the physical hormone systems and can cause damage to future generations. This group includes highly heterogeneous chemical molecules such as phthalates, bisphenol A, polybrominated diphenyl ethers, diethylstilbestrol, ethinyl estradiol, dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane, etc. (Rout et al., 2021; Shahid et al., 2021). Insufficient treatment for recalcitrant organic pollutants in industrial and domestic wastewater treatment plants often leads to the presence of ECs in the discharged effluents (Morin-Crini et al., 2022). Pharmaceuticals and personal care products are detected as EC around 70%, in environment samples. For instance, antibiotics, antidepressants, lipid regulators, analgesic

compounds, 4-benzophenone, and sunscreen agents are ECs usually observed in wastewater (Rout et al., 2021). Improper discharge of pharmaceuticals and personal care products into water has become as the use of drugs, veterinary medicines, and cosmetics is increasing, leading to adverse effects on humans and wildlife (Ebele et al., 2017).

The long-term exposure to the constant release of ECs has been reported to have common adverse environmental effects and can thus result in chronic effects on aquatic life and human and animal health due to their tendency to form complex, persistent, and bioaccumulation potentiality in nature. Consequently, existing water treatment methods are crucial to remove ECs from water to deal with this pollution issue (Morin-Crini et al., 2022; Rout et al., 2021).

## WASTEWATER TREATMENT PROCESSES

Conventional wastewater treatment processes are standard methods to eliminate suspended and colloidal particulates, dissolved organics, nutrients, and pathogens. Coagulation, flocculation, adsorption, and sedimentation are the main processes used for suspended solids in conventional water treatment systems. Activated carbon, biochar, carbon nanotubes, and clay minerals are widely used as adsorbent materials. These processes are not sufficiently designed for EC removal since the application can only occur by adsorption of the prepared flocs (Rodriguez-Narvaez et al., 2017; Rout et al., 2021; Shahid et al., 2021). The biological processes follow a biodegradation mechanism using algae, fungi, and bacteria. However, no single biological treatment method is effective for most ECs (Saidulu et al., 2021).

Advanced oxidation processes (AOPs) are believed to be a promising and effective wastewater treatment containing a wide range of effluents that lead to a better quality unarmful species. The main principle is based on the generation of short-life reactive species, such as highly oxidized hydroxyl radicals (Ahmed et al., 2017; Quiñones et al., 2015a).

Ozone technology occurs through the direct attack of ozone reaction on ECs, and then a radical species generation process that follows highly rapid reactions with pollutants. The high operating cost is the major drawback of the ozonation process. Moreover, this process is not usually capable of mineralizing the organic pollutants in domestic wastewater since it has a selectivity nature, and this can lead to the presence of ozonation by-products in the effluents. For this reason, the combined use of ozone and agents such as UV light and/or catalysts can increase the mineralization efficiency of ozonation (Almomani et al., 2016; Quiñones et al., 2015a). A pilot-scale application using solar photocatalytic ozonation reported a high mineralization efficiency of ECs (Quiñones et al., 2015b).

The Fenton process is one of the most studied AOPs in that the hydroxyl radical plays a dominant role, and electron transfer occurs between hydrogen peroxide as the oxidant and the dissolved  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  ion as the catalyst at  $\text{pH} = 2-3$  in acidic conditions (Salimi et al., 2017). However, a large volume of  $\text{Fe}(\text{OH})_3$  sludge forming in this process is required to apply an additional treatment. Photo-Fenton ( $\text{Fe}^{3+}/\text{H}_2\text{O}_2/\text{UV-light}$ ) was developed as an alternative method to overcome this issue. There are several studies reported on the degradation of ECs using photo-Fenton application (Cavalheri et al., 2023; Clarizia et al., 2017; De la Cruz et al., 2012; Machado et al., 2023).

Among the AOPs, heterogeneous photocatalysis is recognized as a preferred green technology with safety and cost effectiveness characteristics. This method has attracted attention, especially  $\text{TiO}_2$  based, for the removal of ECs in wastewater (Arfanis et al., 2017; Chen et al., 2021; Chen et al., 2023; Gurkan et al., 2012; Miranda-García et al., 2011; Salimi et al., 2017). Although photocatalysis is efficient for EC removal, its widespread application

and commercialization has faced notable challenges such as catalyst reusability, operating conditions, and reactor designs (Fu et al., 2023; Zhang et al., 2023).

## CONCLUSIONS

Despite substantial studies on the removal of ECs from wastewater, most wastewater treatment research is laboratory-based and has been applied using synthetic water. Further investigations are recommended to expand the existing laboratory knowledge and upscale into pilot plants by designing a prototype reactor. The contribution of hybrid water treatment methods such as a combination of AOP and biological processes can be used to achieve efficient and economical treatment goals. Overall, additional research is essential to develop more profitable and environmentally friendly nanomaterials/catalysts to cope with industrial wastewater treatment and achieve a sustainable future and cleaner environment.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmed, M.B., Zhou, J.L., Ngo, H.H., Guo, W., Thomaidis, N.S. and Xu, J. 2017. Progress in the biological and chemical treatment technologies for emerging contaminant removal from wastewater: A critical review. *J. Hazard. Mater.* 323, 274-298.
- Almomani, F.A., Shawaqfeh, M., Bhosale, R.R. and Kumar, A. 2016. Removal of emerging pharmaceuticals from wastewater by ozone-based advanced oxidation processes. *Environmental Progress & Sustainable Energy* 35(4), 982-995.
- Arfanis, M.K., Adamou, P., Moustakas, N.G., Triantis, T.M., Kontos, A.G. and Falaras, P. 2017. Photocatalytic degradation of salicylic acid and caffeine emerging contaminants using titania nanotubes. *Chem. Eng. J.* 310, 525-536.
- Berendonk, T.U., Manaia, C.M., Merlin, C., Fatta-Kassinos, D., Cytryn, E., Walsh, F., Bürgmann, H., Sørum, H., Norström, M., Pons, M.-N., Kreuzinger, N., Huovinen, P., Stefani, S., Schwartz, T., Kisand, V., Baquero, F. and Martinez, J.L. 2015. Tackling antibiotic resistance: the environmental framework. *Nature Reviews Microbiology* 13(5), 310-317.
- Cavalleri, P.S., Machado, B.S., da Silva, T.F., Warszawski de Oliveira, K.R., Magalhães Filho, F.J.C., Nazário, C.E., Cavalcante, R.P., de Oliveira, S.C. and Junior, A.M. 2023. Ketoprofen and diclofenac removal and toxicity abatement in a real scale sewage treatment Plant by photo-Fenton Process with design of experiments. *J. Environ. Chem. Eng.* 11(5), 110699.
- Chen, W.-Y., Wang, C.-P., Chen, P.-C., Lin, K.-Y.A., Ghosh, S., Huang, C.-W. and Nguyen, V.-H. 2021. Perovskite Zinc Titanate Photocatalysts Synthesized by the Sol-Gel Method and Their Application in the Photocatalytic Degradation of Emerging Contaminants. *Catalysts* 11(7), 854.
- Chen, Z., Ma, Y., Chen, W., Tang, Y., Li, L. and Wang, J. 2023. Enhanced photocatalytic degradation of ciprofloxacin by heterostructured BiOCl/Ti<sub>3</sub>C<sub>2</sub>T<sub>x</sub> MXene nanocomposites. *J. Alloys Compd.* 950, 169797.
- Clarizia, L., Russo, D., Di Somma, I., Marotta, R. and Andreozzi, R. 2017. Homogeneous photo-Fenton processes at near neutral pH: A review. *Appl. Catal. B* 209, 358-371.
- De la Cruz, N., Giménez, J., Esplugas, S., Grandjean, D., de Alencastro, L.F. and Pulgarín, C. 2012. Degradation of 32 emergent contaminants by UV and neutral photo-fenton in domestic wastewater effluent previously treated by activated sludge. *Water Res.* 46(6), 1947-1957.
- Ebele, A.J., Abou-Elwafa Abdallah, M. and Harrad, S. 2017. Pharmaceuticals and personal care products (PPCPs) in the freshwater aquatic environment. *Emerging Contaminants* 3(1), 1-16.

- Fu, X., Zhou, G., Li, J., Yao, Q., Han, Z., Yang, R., Chen, X. and Wang, Y. 2023. Critical review on modified floating photocatalysts for emerging contaminants removal from landscape water: problems, methods and mechanism. *Chemosphere* 341, 140043.
- Gurkan, Y.Y., Turkten, N., Hatipoglu, A. and Cinar, Z. 2012. Photocatalytic degradation of cefazolin over N-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> under UV and sunlight irradiation: Prediction of the reaction paths via conceptual DFT. *Chem. Eng. J.* 184, 113-124.
- Machado, F., Teixeira, A.C.S.C. and Ruotolo, L.A.M. 2023. Critical review of Fenton and photo-Fenton wastewater treatment processes over the last two decades. *International Journal of Environmental Science and Technology*.
- Miranda-García, N., Suárez, S., Sánchez, B., Coronado, J.M., Malato, S. and Maldonado, M.I. 2011. Photocatalytic degradation of emerging contaminants in municipal wastewater treatment plant effluents using immobilized TiO<sub>2</sub> in a solar pilot plant. *Appl. Catal. B* 103(3), 294-301.
- Morin-Crini, N., Lichtfouse, E., Fourmentin, M., Ribeiro, A.R.L., Noutsopoulos, C., Mapelli, F., Fenyvesi, É., Vieira, M.G.A., Picos-Corrales, L.A., Moreno-Piraján, J.C., Giraldo, L., Sohajda, T., Huq, M.M., Soltan, J., Torri, G., Magureanu, M., Bradu, C. and Crini, G. 2022. Removal of emerging contaminants from wastewater using advanced treatments. A review. *Environmental Chemistry Letters* 20(2), 1333-1375.
- Pereira, L.C., de Souza, A.O., Bernardes, M.F.F., Pazin, M., Tasso, M.J., Pereira, P.H. and Dorta, D.J. 2015. A perspective on the potential risks of emerging contaminants to human and environmental health. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 22(18), 13800-13823.
- Quiñones, D.H., Álvarez, P.M., Rey, A. and Beltrán, F.J. 2015a. Removal of emerging contaminants from municipal WWTP secondary effluents by solar photocatalytic ozonation. A pilot-scale study. *Sep. Purif. Technol.* 149, 132-139.
- Quiñones, D.H., Álvarez, P.M., Rey, A., Contreras, S. and Beltrán, F.J. 2015b. Application of solar photocatalytic ozonation for the degradation of emerging contaminants in water in a pilot plant. *Chem. Eng. J.* 260, 399-410.
- Rodriguez-Narvaez, O.M., Peralta-Hernandez, J.M., Goonetilleke, A. and Bandala, E.R. 2017. Treatment technologies for emerging contaminants in water: A review. *Chem. Eng. J.* 323, 361-380.
- Rout, P.R., Zhang, T.C., Bhunia, P. and Surampalli, R.Y. 2021. Treatment technologies for emerging contaminants in wastewater treatment plants: A review. *Sci. Total Environ.* 753, 141990.
- Saidulu, D., Gupta, B., Gupta, A.K. and Ghosal, P.S. 2021. A review on occurrences, eco-toxic effects, and remediation of emerging contaminants from wastewater: Special emphasis on biological treatment based hybrid systems. *J. Environ. Chem. Eng.* 9(4), 105282.
- Salimi, M., Esrafil, A., Gholami, M., Jonidi Jafari, A., Rezaei Kalantary, R., Farzadkia, M., Kermani, M. and Sobhi, H.R. 2017. Contaminants of emerging concern: a review of new approach in AOP technologies. *Environ. Monit. Assess.* 189(8), 414.
- Shahid, M.K., Kashif, A., Fuwad, A. and Choi, Y. 2021. Current advances in treatment technologies for removal of emerging contaminants from water – A critical review. *Coord. Chem. Rev.* 442, 213993.
- Zhang, Z., He, D., Zhao, S. and Qu, J. 2023. Recent Developments in Semiconductor-Based Photocatalytic Degradation of Antiviral Drug Pollutants. *Toxics* 11(8), 692.



## THE PHOTOCATALYTIC DEGRADATION OF A THIAZINE DYE VIA CuO NANOPARTICLES

Nazli TURKTEN\*, Yeliz AKPINAR, Yunus KARATAS

*Kirsehir Ahi Evran University, Faculty of Arts and Sciences, Department of Chemistry,  
40100, Kirsehir, Turkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: nazli.turkten@yahoo.com*

### ABSTRACT

[Water pollution](#) containing dyes is a serious concern for human health and the environment. Photocatalysis is a wastewater treatment process that can be carried out to remove these dyes from water. Photocatalysts play a key role in [this](#) environmentally friendly and cost-effective technique. CuO is a p-type metal oxide that has attracted great interest during the past years since it is non-toxic, easy-handle, and has high optical absorption.

This study focused on evaluating the efficiency of methylene blue (MB) upon using CuO photocatalyst under UV light irradiation. MB was selected as the model of a thiazine cationic dye. Besides, CuO nanoparticles were characterized by FT-IR, XRD, SEM, and Raman spectroscopy. The morphology of the CuO photocatalyst consisted of various-shaped polyhedral particles. The XRD diffractogram of CuO revealed the characteristic monoclinic structure of the CuO phase. This work may provide a promising transition metal-based catalyst for the degradation of wastewater containing thiazine dyes released from different industries.

**Keywords:** CuO, decolorization, heterogeneous photocatalysis, methylene blue, thiazine dye.

### INTRODUCTION

Advanced oxidation processes (AOPs) with their strong oxidation capabilities can be a potential innovative solution for wastewater treatment. The mechanism of action of AOPs, particularly photocatalysis, is commonly carried out by reactive oxygen species such as hydroxyl radicals, which degrade the recalcitrant pollutants to CO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O, and inorganic acids (Mahbub and Duke, 2023; Saviano et al., 2023). Photocatalysis is an environmentally friendly, energy-saving, and sustainable process that can be applied to the breakdown of dyes and effluents in wastewater from the textile industry (Okpara et al., 2023).

Methylene blue (MB) is a popular and highly consumed cationic dye widely used in the textile industry for coloring silk, wool, and cotton. It is a toxic, carcinogenic, and non-biodegradable thiazine dye that can leach into wastewater and cause environmentally hazardous impacts on human and aquatic life. (Doan, 2023; Khan et al., 2022). Therefore, the efficient removal of MB is essential before discharging into water bodies. Recently, photocatalysis has been used as a beneficial water treatment method for the photocatalytic degradation of this harmful dye (Din et al., 2021). In this regard, metal oxide-based photocatalysts, particularly CuO, have attracted much consideration due to their excellent physical and chemical properties as a p-type semiconductor (Raizada et al., 2020; Sibhatu et al., 2022). CuO is an environmental photocatalyst applied on the photocatalytic degradation of dyes such as basic violet 3 (Sorbiun et al., 2018), congo red (Arunadevi et al., 2018), MB

(Akter et al., 2021; Bruno et al., 2021; George et al., 2022; Rafique et al., 2023; Vimala Devi et al., 2017), methyl red (Tamuly et al., 2014), MB and methylene violet (Sonia et al., 2015), direct red 81 and victoria blue (Singh and Bansal, 2020), methyl green and methyl orange (Aroob et al., 2023).

In this study, CuO nanoparticles were characterized using Fourier transform infrared spectrometer (FTIR) with attenuated total reflection (ATR), Raman spectroscopy, X-ray diffraction (XRD), and Scanning electron microscopy (SEM) spectroscopic techniques. The photocatalytic degradation efficiency of CuO nanoparticles was also investigated in the presence of MB under UV light irradiation.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

Copper(II) oxide (CuO, ACS) was obtained from Thermo Scientific and MB ( $C_{16}H_{18}ClN_3S \cdot 2H_2O$ ) was purchased from Merck. The chemical structure of MB dye ( $\lambda_{max} = 664$  nm, MW = 319.85 g/mol) was given in Figure 1. The chemicals were used without further treatment. All aqueous solutions were prepared with distilled water.

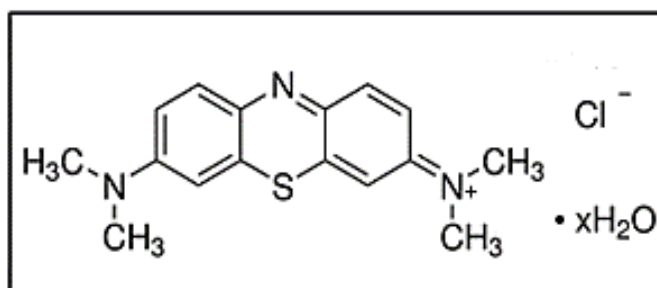


Figure 1. The chemical structure of MB.

FTIR spectra were recorded in the range of 4000–400  $cm^{-1}$  using a Thermo Scientific Nicolet 6700 spectrometer equipped with an attenuated total reflection accessory. Dispersive Raman spectroscopic measurement was performed on a Thermo Scientific DXR Raman Microscope with an applied  $Ar^+$  laser power of 10 mW at  $\lambda = 532$  nm. The XRD diffractogram was carried out on a Rigaku-D/MAX-Ultima diffractometer with Cu  $K\alpha$  radiation at  $\lambda = 1.54$  Å. The diffraction intensity was obtained in the range of 5–80° with a scan rate of 2°  $min^{-1}$ . SEM analysis was performed on a FEI-Philips XL30 Scanning Electron Microscope with an accelerating voltage of 10 kV.

The photocatalytic activity tests were carried out in a cylindrical Pyrex reaction vessel. A black-light fluorescent lamp (125 W,  $\lambda_{max} = 365$  nm) irradiated from the top of the reactor as the light source. The light intensity was  $I_0 = 1.65 \times 10^{16}$  quanta/sec (Parker, 1997). The photocatalytic experiments were performed without pH adjustment. CuO nanoparticles dose amount used in experiments was 0.25 g/L and the initial MB concentration was 10 mg/L. The irradiated solution (50 mL) was immediately filtered through 0.22  $\mu m$  cellulose acetate filters. The absorbances of the specimens were monitored by a Thermo Scientific Genesys 10S double beam spectrophotometer.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

FTIR spectroscopy was utilized to examine the presence of the functional groups in CuO nanoparticles and the spectrum was presented in Figure 2. The observed bands at 420  $cm^{-1}$ , 471  $cm^{-1}$ , 523  $cm^{-1}$ , and 594  $cm^{-1}$  could be related to the characteristic Cu-O stretching vibration modes (Islam et al., 2021).

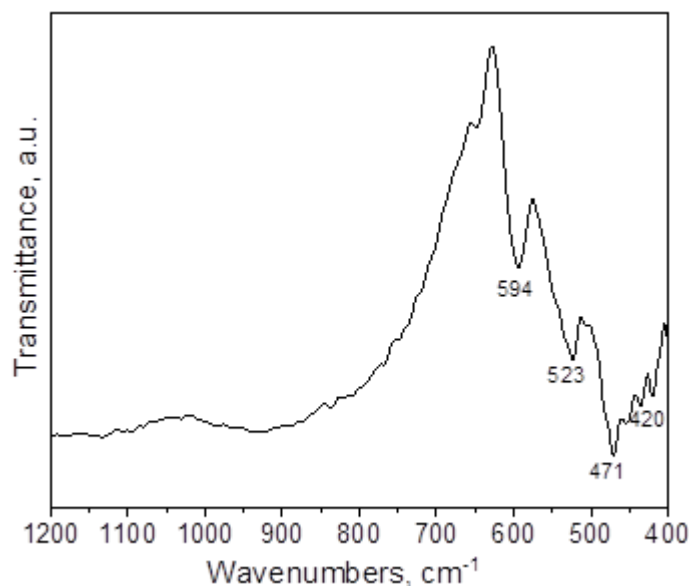


Figure 2. FTIR spectrum of CuO nanoparticles.

The Raman spectrum of CuO nanoparticles was displayed in Figure 3. The three bands located at  $293\text{ cm}^{-1}$ ,  $343\text{ cm}^{-1}$ , and  $633\text{ cm}^{-1}$  were attributed to the  $A_g$ ,  $B_{g1}$ , and  $B_{g2}$  modes of CuO, respectively (Islam et al., 2021).

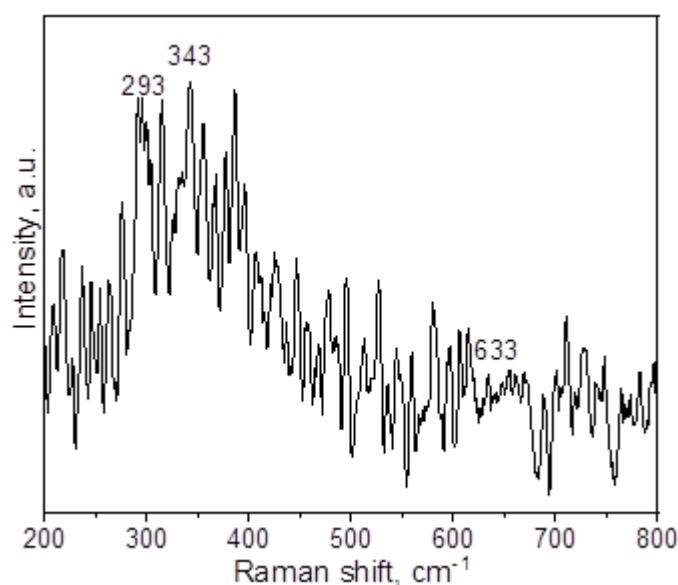


Figure 3. Raman spectrum of CuO nanoparticles.

The XRD diffractogram of CuO revealed two intense peaks at  $2\theta = 35.56^\circ$  and  $38.72^\circ$ , which were related to the characteristic planes of  $(-1\ 1\ 1)$  and  $(1\ 1\ 1)$  monoclinic structure of CuO, respectively. The other diffraction peaks observed at  $2\theta = 32.54^\circ$ ,  $48.80^\circ$ ,  $53.36^\circ$ ,  $58.32^\circ$ ,  $61.56^\circ$ ,  $65.84^\circ$ ,  $66.30^\circ$ ,  $68.12^\circ$ ,  $72.44^\circ$ , and  $75.02^\circ$  corresponded to the  $(1\ 1\ 0)$ ,  $(-2\ 0\ 2)$ ,  $(0\ 2\ 0)$ ,  $(2\ 0\ 2)$ ,  $(-1\ 1\ 3)$ ,  $(0\ 2\ 2)$ ,  $(-3\ 1\ 1)$ ,  $(2\ 2\ 0)$ ,  $(3\ 1\ 1)$ , and  $(0\ 0\ 4)$  planes of monoclinic CuO crystals (space group  $C2/c$ ). The data was in accordance with the standard (JCPDS card no. 89-5895). The crystallite size of CuO nanoparticles was calculated using the Scherrer equation (Equation 1) with reference to the planes  $(-1\ 1\ 1)$  and  $(1\ 1\ 1)$  of CuO.

$$D = K \lambda / (\beta \cos \theta) \quad (1)$$

where  $K = 0.9$ ,  $\lambda$  is the X-ray wavelength ( $1.5418 \text{ \AA}$ ),  $\theta$  is the Bragg angle, and  $\beta$  is the full width at half maximum intensity (FWHM, radians) (Scherrer, 1918). The calculated crystallite sizes of CuO were 31 nm and 26 nm with reference to planes  $(-1\ 1\ 1)$  and  $(1\ 1\ 1)$ , respectively.

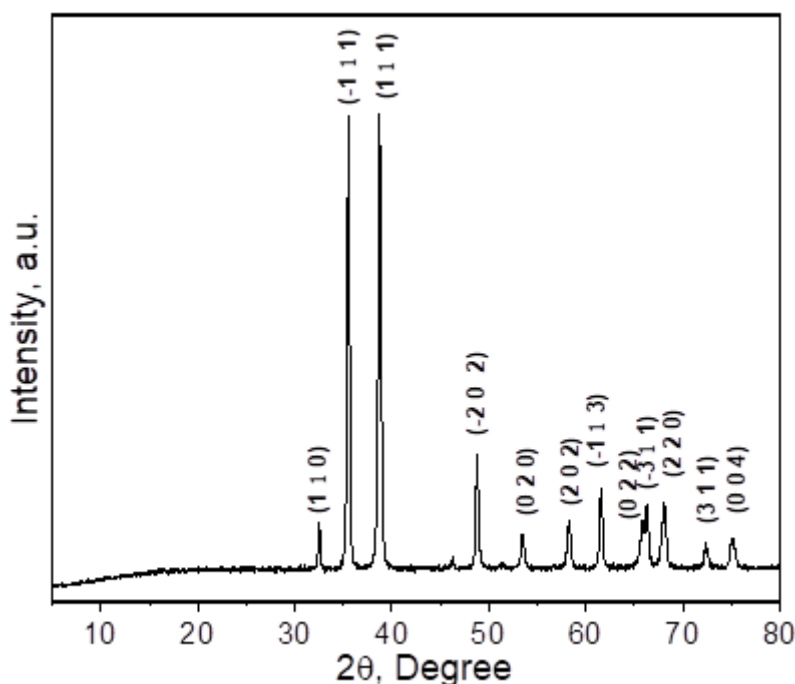


Figure 4. XRD spectrum of CuO nanoparticles.

SEM images of CuO nanoparticles were presented in Figure 5. The morphology of CuO nanoparticles consisted of a variety of polyhedral shaped particles.



Figure 5. SEM images (left)  $\times 100000$ , (middle)  $\times 50000$ , (right)  $\times 20000$  of CuO nanoparticles.

The degree of MB decolorization by using CuO nanoparticles (Figure 6) was calculated by the following equation (1).

$$\text{Decolorization, \%} = ((A_o - A)/A_o) \times 100 \quad (1)$$

where,

$A_o$  = initial absorbance of MB and  $A$  = absorbance of MB at irradiation time  $t$ .

The photocatalytic degradation of MB in the presence of CuO upon 300 min irradiation was 36%.

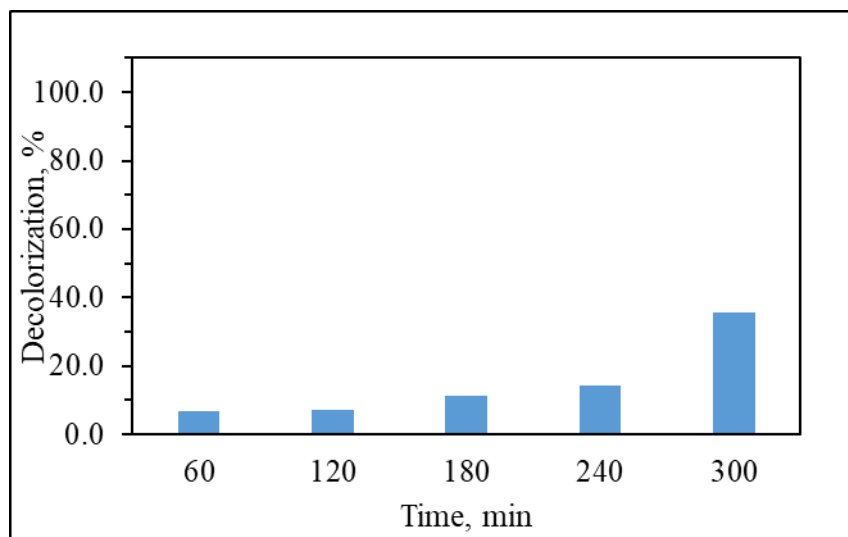


Figure 6. Removal efficiencies of MB upon using CuO nanoparticles.

## CONCLUSIONS

In summary, the structural and morphological properties of CuO nanoparticles were identified. FTIR spectrum indicated the presence of functional groups belonging to CuO. XRD analysis confirmed the structure of monoclinic CuO nanoparticles. The surface morphology CuO consisted of various polyhedral shaped particles. The photocatalytic degradation of MB in the presence of CuO nanoparticles under UV light irradiation was found to be 36%.

## REFERENCES

- Akter, J., Sapkota, K.P., Hanif, M.A., Islam, M.A., Abbas, H.G. and Hahn, J.R. 2021. Kinetically controlled selective synthesis of Cu<sub>2</sub>O and CuO nanoparticles toward enhanced degradation of methylene blue using ultraviolet and sun light. *Mater. Sci. Semicond. Process.* 123, 105570.
- Aroob, S., Carabineiro, S.A.C., Taj, M.B., Bibi, I., Raheel, A., Javed, T., Yahya, R., Alelwani, W., Verpoort, F., Kamwilaisak, K., Al-Farraj, S. and Sillanpää, M. 2023. Green Synthesis and Photocatalytic Dye Degradation Activity of CuO Nanoparticles. *Catalysts* 13(3), 502.
- Arunadevi, R., Kavitha, B., Rajarajan, M., Suganthi, A. and Jeyamurugan, A. 2018. Investigation of the drastic improvement of photocatalytic degradation of Congo red by monoclinic Cd, Ba-CuO nanoparticles and its antimicrobial activities. *Surf. Interfaces* 10, 32-44.
- Bruno, E., Haris, M., Mohan, A. and Senthilkumar, M. 2021. Temperature effect on CuO nanoparticles via facile hydrothermal approach to effective utilization of UV-visible region for photocatalytic activity. *Appl. Phys. A* 127(12), 925.
- Din, M.I., Khalid, R., Najeeb, J. and Hussain, Z. 2021. Fundamentals and photocatalysis of methylene blue dye using various nanocatalytic assemblies- a critical review. *Journal of Cleaner Production* 298, 126567.
- Doan, L. 2023. Modifying Superparamagnetic Iron Oxide Nanoparticles as Methylene Blue Adsorbents: A Review. *ChemEngineering* 7(5), 77.

- George, A., Magimai Antoni Raj, D., Venci, X., Dhayal Raj, A., Albert Irudayaraj, A., Josephine, R.L., John Sundaram, S., Al-Mohaimed, A.M., Al Farraj, D.A., Chen, T.-W. and Kaviyarasu, K. 2022. Photocatalytic effect of CuO nanoparticles flower-like 3D nanostructures under visible light irradiation with the degradation of methylene blue (MB) dye for environmental application. *Environ. Res.* 203, 111880.
- Islam, M.R., Saiduzzaman, M., Nishat, S.S., Kabir, A. and Farhad, S.F.U. 2021. Synthesis, characterization and visible light-responsive photocatalysis properties of Ce doped CuO nanoparticles: A combined experimental and DFT+U study. *Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects* 617, 126386.
- Khan, I., Saeed, K., Zekker, I., Zhang, B., Hendi, A.H., Ahmad, A., Ahmad, S., Zada, N., Ahmad, H., Shah, L.A., Shah, T. and Khan, I. 2022. Review on Methylene Blue: Its Properties, Uses, Toxicity and Photodegradation. *Water* 14(2), 242.
- Mahbub, P. and Duke, M. 2023. Scalability of advanced oxidation processes (AOPs) in industrial applications: A review. *Journal of Environmental Management* 345, 118861.
- Okpara, E.C., Olatunde, O.C., Wojuola, O.B. and Onwudiwe, D.C. 2023. Applications of Transition Metal Oxides and Chalcogenides and their Composites in Water Treatment: a review. *Environmental Advances* 11, 100341.
- Parker, C.G.H.a.C.A. 1997. A new sensitive chemical actinometer - II. Potassium ferrioxalate as a standard chemical actinometer. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London. Series A. Mathematical and Physical Sciences* 235(1203), 518-536.
- Rafique, M., Khalid, N.R., Irshad, M., Shafiq, F., Usman, M., Fouad, Y., Imran, M., Assiri, M.A. and Ashraf, W.M. 2023. Visible light-active pure and lanthanum-doped copper oxide nanostructures for photocatalytic degradation of methylene blue dye and hydrogen production. *Energy Science & Engineering* 11(7), 2601-2613.
- Raizada, P., Sudhaik, A., Patial, S., Hasija, V., Parwaz Khan, A.A., Singh, P., Gautam, S., Kaur, M. and Nguyen, V.-H. 2020. Engineering nanostructures of CuO-based photocatalysts for water treatment: Current progress and future challenges. *Arabian Journal of Chemistry* 13(11), 8424-8457.
- Saviano, L., Brouziotis, A.A., Suarez, E.G.P., Siciliano, A., Spampinato, M., Guida, M., Trifuoggi, M., Del Bianco, D., Carotenuto, M., Spica, V.R., Lofrano, G. and Libralato, G. 2023. Catalytic Activity of Rare Earth Elements (REEs) in Advanced Oxidation Processes of Wastewater Pollutants: A Review. *Molecules* 28(17), 6185.
- Scherrer, P. 1918. Estimation of the size and internal structure of colloidal particles by means of röntgen. *Nachr. Ges. Wiss. Gottingen* 2, 96-100.
- Sibhatu, A.K., Weldegebriael, G.K., Sagadevan, S., Tran, N.N. and Hessel, V. 2022. Photocatalytic activity of CuO nanoparticles for organic and inorganic pollutants removal in wastewater remediation. *Chemosphere* 300, 134623.
- Singh, V. and Bansal, P. 2020. Fabrication and characterization of needle shaped CuO nanoparticles and their application as photocatalyst for degradation of organic pollutants. *Mater. Lett.* 261, 126929.
- Sonia, S., Poongodi, S., Kumar, P.S., Mangalaraj, D., Ponpandian, N. and Viswanathan, C. 2015. Hydrothermal synthesis of highly stable CuO nanostructures for efficient photocatalytic degradation of organic dyes. *Mater. Sci. Semicond. Process.* 30, 585-591.
- Sorbiun, M., Shayegan Mehr, E., Ramazani, A. and Taghavi Fardood, S. 2018. Green Synthesis of Zinc Oxide and Copper Oxide Nanoparticles Using Aqueous Extract of Oak Fruit Hull (Jaft) and Comparing Their Photocatalytic Degradation of Basic Violet 3. *International Journal of Environmental Research* 12(1), 29-37.

- Tamuly, C., Hazarika, M., Das, J., Bordoloi, M., Borah, D.J. and Das, M.R. 2014. Bio-derived CuO nanoparticles for the photocatalytic treatment of dyes. *Mater. Lett.* 123, 202-205.
- Vimala Devi, L., Sellaiyan, S., Selvalakshmi, T., Zhang, H.J., Uedono, A., Sivaji, K. and Sankar, S. 2017. Synthesis, defect characterization and photocatalytic degradation efficiency of Tb doped CuO nanoparticles. *Adv. Powder Technol.* 28(11), 3026-3038.

## ALGAL COENOSES OF SHALLOW ROCKY COASTS OF THE ADRIATIC SEA IN ALBANIA

<sup>1</sup>\*Stela Ruci, <sup>2</sup>Denada Kasemi, <sup>1</sup>Sajmir Beqiraj, <sup>1</sup>Lefter Kashta

<sup>1</sup>Department of Biology, Faculty of Natural Sciences, University of Tirana, Albania

<sup>2</sup>Department of Biology, Faculty of Technical and Natural Sciences, University “Ismael Qemali”, Vlora, Albania

\*Corresponding author e-mail: [stela.ruci@fshn.edu.al](mailto:stela.ruci@fshn.edu.al)

Studies on algae of shallow rocky coasts in Albania are limited and so are the existing data. The aim of this study is to know species composition and algal cover in the rocky coasts of the Adriatic Sea in Albania, as well as their seasonal differences between the study areas.

The study was carried out in the all rocky areas of the Albanian Adriatic coastline, namely Cape Rodoni, Kallm, Spille, and Triport in the spring, summer, and autumn seasons.

The study presents the list of species composition of macroalgae for each studied area and the percentage of algal cover. Comparisons of these data were made between the four studied areas and between the three seasons. The dominant classes of algae were: Cyanophyceae; Florideophyceae with families Rodomelaceae, Corallinaceae, Rhodymeniaceae, Callithamniaceae; Phaeophyceae with families Sargassaceae, Dictyotaceae, Stypocaulaceae; Ulvophyceae with families Ulvaceae, Caulerpaceae, Cladophoraceae. Kallmi and Triport areas had the highest algal cover in the spring and autumn seasons, while Kallmi and Spille had the highest algal cover in the summer season. In the Spille area it was recorded a large number of algal species, which were not found in the other three areas.

In this paper are also given considerations on possible natural and anthropogenic factors that affect the algal coenoses of the studied areas.

**Key words:** marine macroalgae, algal cover, species composition, natural and anthropogenic impacts.

### Introduction

The macroalgae of the rocky shores of the Albanian coast of the Adriatic Sea have been poorly studied. The existing data on macroalgae coenoses are very few and sporadic.

Some important studies on the macroalgae of the Albanian Adriatic coast have been published in Anonymus, 2002; Ercegovic A., 1952; Ercegovic A., 1960; Kashta L., 1987, 1992-93; Kashta L. & Pizzuto, F., 1995; Kashta L., 1995-1996; Kashta L., 1995-1996, 1999, 2006; Xhulaj M. & Kashta L., 2007. Most of the existing data are from deep infralittoral and circalittoral, while the shallower parts, including midlittoral and upper infralittoral have been poorly investigated. Most recent data belong to assessments mainly related to proclamation of marine protected areas in the Adriatic coast of Albania, and they are mainly presented in technical projects reports and rare in scientific papers, such as Beqiraj et al. (2011), Beqiraj & Kashta (2014), Beqiraj et al. (2014), Blanfuné et al. (2016), Gogo & Kashta (2013), Kashta et al. (2005), Kashta & Beqiraj (2009), Kashta et al. (2010), Frascetti et al. (2011), Maiorano et al. (2011). Some data have also been presented in students' master theses and PhD theses, but not presented in scientific publications, like journals, conferences, or other scientific events.

Rocky areas in the Albanian part of Adriatic Sea are very short segments and very sensitive in ecological and environmental point of view. During the three last decades, the environmental

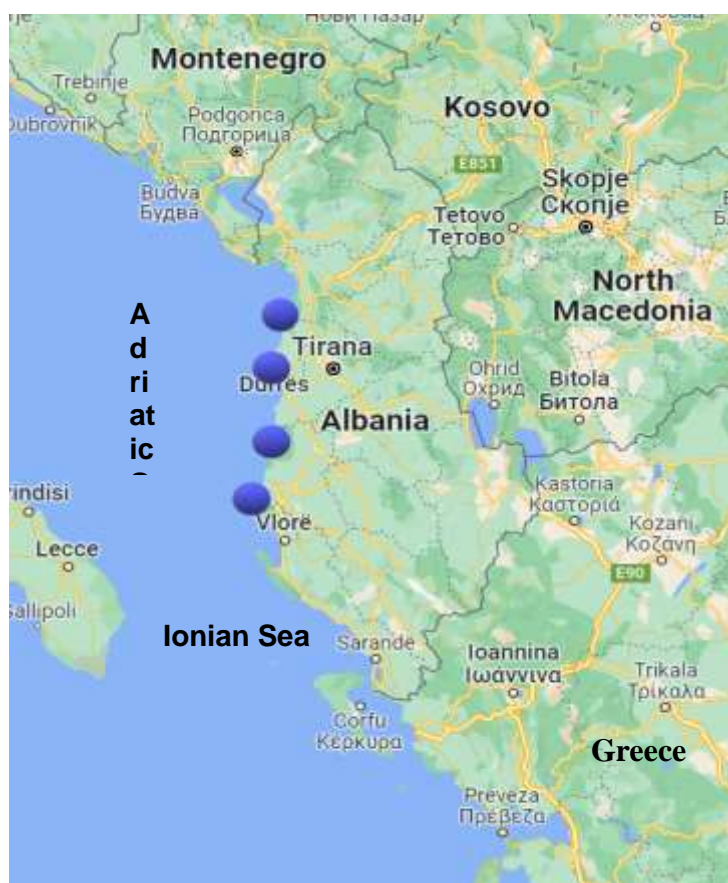


impact is considerably influenced by the urban and touristic development of the country (Fraschetti et al. 2011).

## Materials and methods

Benthic samples have been taken during three seasons: spring, summer and autumn, in four rocky coastal areas along the Adriatic coast of Albania: Rodoni Cape, Kallm, Spille and Triport (Figure 1). Samples of macroalgae were taken in shallow water, including the supralittoral, midlittoral and upper limit of infralittoral. The samples were taken through standard methods for benthic sampling in hard bottoms, after the methods of Bianchi et al. 2004, Salomidi 2003, and Zenetos et al. 2000. In each site the sampling was done along three transects, distanced 50 m from each other.

Total algal cover in percentage has been evaluated in all sampling sites. It has been evaluated the species composition in each site, cover in percentage of each species in each sample, and the average cover of each species in each site. A comparison between sampling sites has been conducted regarding the differences in macroalgal cover and species number. Identification of macroalgae was based on atlases, identification keys, monographs and other relevant publications, referring to Cerrano et al. (2004), Mojetta & Ghisotti (1994), Riedl (2010), Trainito (2011). Taxonomic classification of macroalgae has followed the system of WoRMS (World Register of Marine Species).



**Figure 1. Map of Albania with the sampling sites: 1. Rodoni Cape; 2. Kallm; 3. Spille, 4. Triport**



a) Rodoni Cape

b) Kallm



c) Spille



d) Triport

Figure 2. Photos of the sampling sites, a) Rodoni Cape, b) Kallm, c) Spille, d) Triport.

## Results and discussions

The total number of macroalgae taxa recorded in the three seasons in the four studied areas was 50 (Appendix 1), of which 43 taxa were found in spring, 41 in summer and 25 taxa in autumn. The highest number of taxa was recorded in Kallm (41) and the lowest number of taxa was recorded in Rodoni Cape (21). The low number of taxa in Rodoni Cape maybe related to the exposure of the coast, under direct impact of the waves. The impact of pollution from beach tourism can be considerable at this site, taking into consideration the fact that the sea currents in this area have a south-north direction (according to Pano 2015). About 1 km in south of this site lies the beach of Saint Peter (Shën Pjetër), which is quite populated during the summer.

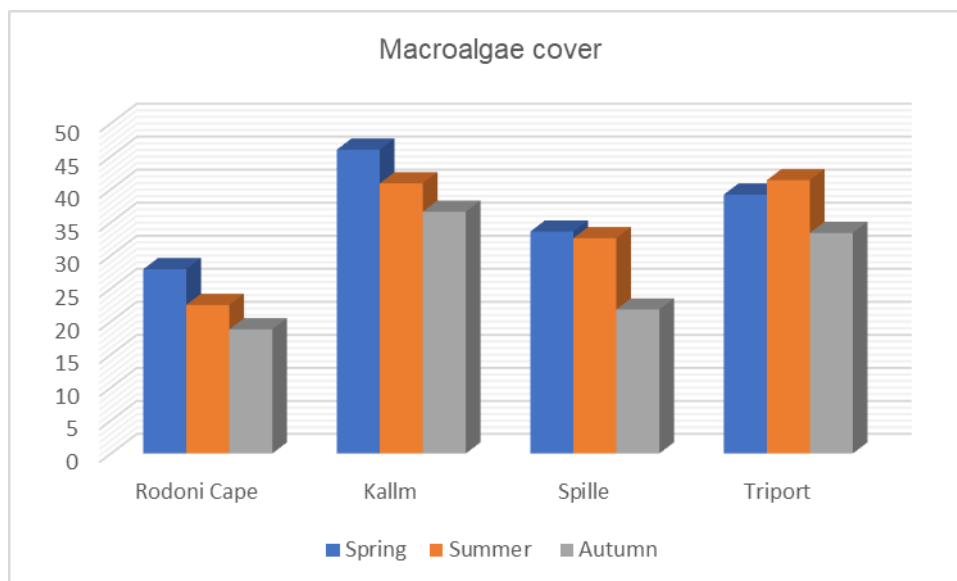


Figure 3. Macroalgae cover in percentage for each sampling site in each season.

As it is shown in figure 3, Kallm was the site with the highest macroalgae cover in the three seasons followed by Triport, which in summer had the highest cover from all sites. The lowest macroalgae cover was found in Rodoni Cape. The lowest algal cover in Rodoni Cape, also corresponds to the lowest number of species found in this site compare to the other sites.

A difference in algal cover and also in species composition has been evident between seasons, too. The highest number of species and the highest algal cover has been recorded in spring season in all sampling sites (Fig. 4). Kallm represents the site with the highest macroalgae cover and number of species in three seasons, with the exception of Triport, which in summer presents the highest algal cover compared to the other sites.

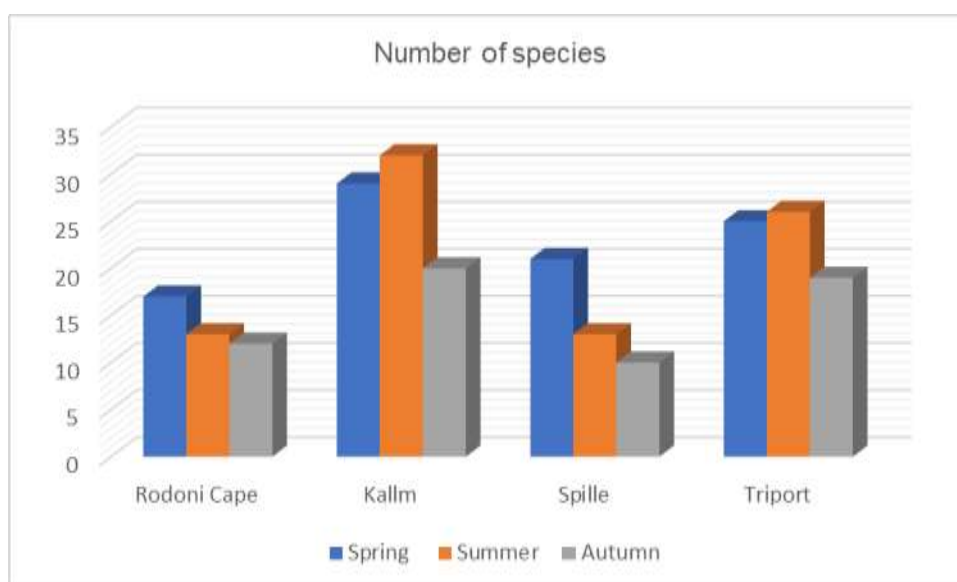


Figure 4. Number of macroalgae species found in each sampling site in each season.

From the **Chromista** kingdom there were recorded 16 taxa belonging to: Phylum Ochrophyta, part of Class Phaeophyceae represented by Fam. Sargassaceae (7 species), Fam.

Dictyotaceae with 6 species, Fam. Stypocaulaceae with 2 species, and Fam. Fucaceae with only one species. From the **Plantae** kingdom there were recorded 34 taxa belonging to Phylum Rhodophyta and Phylum Chlorophyta. Rhodophyta was recorded with 21 species, distributed in 2 classes and 11 families as below: Class Florideophyceae represented by Fam. Rhodomelaceae with 6 species, Fam. Corallinaceae (4 species), Fam. Callithamniaceae with 2 species, Fam. Delesseriaceae with 2 species and families Ceramiaceae, Phyllophoraceae, Cystocloniaceae, Sphaerococcaceae, Rhodymeniaceae, Peyssonneliaceae with 1 species recorded; Class Bangiophyceae with Fam. Bangiaceae with 1 species recorded. Rhodophyta represented the largest number of species during the whole period of this study. Phylum Chlorophyta was recorded with 13 species distributed in 7 families, part of Ulvophyceae. Ulvophyceae was represented by Fam. Ulvaceae (4 species), Fam. Cladophoraceae (3 species), Fam. Halimedaceae (2 species), and families Valoniaceae, Caulerpacaeae, Dasycladaceae, and Polyphysaceae with 1 species recorded. The most represented families in species number were Sargassaceae (7 species), followed by Dictyotaceae and Rhodomelaceae with 6 species and afterwards Corallinaceae and Ulvaceae with 4 species each.

Number of species of each class was as following: Floridophyceae with 20 species, Phaeophyceae with 16 species, Ulvophyceae with 13 species, Bangiophyceae and Cyanophyceae with 1 species.

Class Floridophyceae was the class with the highest species diversity, while the class with the highest cover was Phaeophyceae.

In this study an invasive alien macroalgae species was found, *Caulerpa racemosa* (Forsskål) J.Agardh, 1873 of the family Caulerpacaeae, known as native to Australia. This species was found in Kallm and Triport sites. Also, another important species found in this study was *Fucus virsoides* J.Agardh, 1868 of the family Fucaceae that is an endemic species in the Adriatic Sea. This species was found in Rodoni Cape, Kallm and Spille sites. In most of existing databases, Albania has not been mentioned as a distribution site of *Fucus virsoides*, although its presence in the Albanian coast has been published since many years already, in Kashta, 1995-1996. Albania should be considered as the most southern distribution of this species in the Adriatic Sea.

## Literature

Anonymus, 2002: National Report on Marine and Coastal Biodiversity. Tirana.

Beqiraj, S., Frascetti, S., Gačić, M., Joksimovic, A., Mackelworth, P., Mascle, J., Notarbartolo di Sciara, G., Odorico, R. (2011). Scientific rationale for the proposed CIESM South Adriatic Sea Marine Peace Park. CIESM Workshop Monographs, N. 41, 128 p., Monaco.

Beqiraj, S., Kashta, L. (2014). Assessment and preparation of documents for the new proposed MPA Cape of Rodoni. "Improving the coverage and management effectiveness of marine and coastal protected areas in Albania" (UNDP, GEF, MoE). Technical report, 61 p.

Beqiraj, S., Kashta, L., Gaçe, A., Mato, Xh. (2014). Ecological study in the Porto Palermo Bay and surrounding areas. Regional Project for the Development of a Mediterranean Marine

and Coastal Protected Areas (MPAs) Network through the boosting of MPA creation and management. Ed. RAC/SPA, Tunis. 45p + Appendices.

Bianchi, C. N., Pronzato, R., Cattaneo-Vietti, R., Benedetti Cecchi, L., Morri, C., Pansini, M., Chemello, R., Milazzo, M., Fraschetti, S., Terlizzi, A., Peirano, A., Salvati, E., Benzoni, F., Calcinai, B., Cerrano, C., Bavestrello, G. (2004). Bianchi et al. 2003, Hard bottoms. In: Mediterranean marine benthos: a manual of methods for its sampling and study. *Biologia Marina Mediterranea* (2004), 11, (suppl.1): 185 – 215.

Blanfuné A., Boudouresque Ch- F., Verlaque M., Beqiraj S., Kashta L., Nasto I., Ruci S., Thibaut Th. (2016). Response of rocky shore communities to anthropogenic pressures in Albania (Mediterranean Sea): Ecological status assessment through the CARLIT method. *Marine Pollution Bulletin*, Elsevier. vol. 109, 1: 409–418

Cerrano, C., Ponti, M., Silvestri, S. (2004). Guida alla biologia marina Del Mediterraneo. Editore Ananke. 320 p.

Ercegovic A., 1952: Jadranske cistozire. Njihova morfologija, ekologija I razvitk. Fauna ET Flora Adriatika. Split, 2:1-212.

Ercegovic A., 1960: La vegetation des algues sur les fonds pechereux de l'Adriatique. "Hvar"-Rap. 6(4): 1-32. Inst. Oceanogr. Ribar. Split. Izvjeska 6(4): 1-32.

Fraschetti S., Terlizzi A., Guarnieri G., Pizzolante F., D'Ambrosio P., Maiorano P., Beqiraj S., Boero F. (2011). Effects of unplanned development on marine biodiversity: A lesson from Albania (central Mediterranean Sea). *Journal of Coastal Research*, Special Issue No. 58, pp. 106–115. West Palm Beach (Florida).

Gogo, S., Kashta, L. (2013). Macroalgae biodiversity and anthropogenic impact on Albanian rocky shore. Preliminary results. Proceedings of 2nd International Conference "Research and Education in Natural Sciences" November 15-16, Shkodër, Albania.

Kashta L., 1987: Alga makrofite të brigjeve të Shqipërisë [The macrophyte algae of Albanian coast]. Dissertation. Tiranë: 1-187.

Kashta L., 1992-93: Rezultate të studimit të florës detare të brigjeve shqiptare të Adriatikut. [Results of the study of marine flora of the Albanian Adriatic shore]. *Buletini i Shkencave Natyrore*, Tiranë, seria B, Kimi-Biologji, n. 1-4.

Kashta L. & Pizzuto, F., 1995. Sulla presenza di *Halophyla Stipulacea* (Forskaal) Ascherson nelle coste dell'Albania. - *Boll. Acc. Gioenia Sci. Nat.* Catania: 161-166.

Kashta L., 1995-1996: Rreth përhapjes dhe ekologjisë së *Fucus virsoides* J. Agardh ne brigjet e Shqipërisë. [About the distribution and ecology of *Fucus virsoides* J. Agardh along the Albanian coast]. *Universiteti i Shkodres 'Luigj Gurakuqi'*, *Bul. Shk. Ser. Shk. Nat.*, nr. (48)1: 60-65.

Kashta L., 1996. Dati sulla distribuzione floristica di alghe rosse (Corallinales) lungo le coste dell'Albania. – *Atti. Mus. Civ. Stor. Nat.* Trieste (47): 137-141.

Kashta L., 1999. Albania, Country Report. In: *UNEP: Proceedings of the workshop on Invasive Caulerpa Species in the Mediterranean, Herakleon, Crete, Greece, 18-20 March 1998. MTS No. 125, UNEP*, Athens: 225-226.

Kashta L., Mato Xh., Beqiraj S., Mullaj A., Gaçe A., Xhulaj M. (2005). Inventarizimi i habitateve me *Posidonia oceanica* dhe atyre bregdetare. Shoqata e Mbrojtjes së Gjallesave Ujore të Shqipërisë & Ministria e Mjedisit. Technical report: 84p.

Kashta L., 2006: Flora detare. Në: Libri i Kuq i Florës së Shqipërisë [Marine Flora. In: Red Book of Albanian Flora] – electronic version.

Kashta, L., Beqiraj, S. (2009). Analysis of the proposed Marine Protected Areas in Albania. Protected Areas Gap Assessment and Marine Protected Areas Development Project. (UNDP, GEF, MEFWA). Technical report, 81p.

Kashta L., Beqiraj S., Tilot V., Zuna V., Dodbiba E. (2010). The first MPA in Albania, Sazani Island-Karaburun Peninsula, as a regional priority conservation area for marine biodiversity. Varstvo narave-Ljubljana, Supl. 1: 139-157.

Maiorano P., Mastrototaro F., Beqiraj S., Costantino G., Kashta L., Gherardi M., Sion L., D'ambrosio P., Tursi A. Bioecological study of the benthic communities on soft bottom of the Vlora gulf (Albania). Journal of Coastal Research, Special Issue No. 58, pp. 95–105. West Palm Beach (Florida).

Mojetta, A., Ghisotti, A. (1994). Flora e Fauna Del Mediterraneo. Mondadori. 318 p. [30]. Panneta, P., Mastrototaro, F., Beqiraj, S., Matarrese, A. (2009): Molluscs of soft bottoms in Valona Bay. Biologia Marina Mediterranea (16 (1): 328 – 329. [31].

Pano, N. (2015). Pasuritë ujore të Shqipërisë. Akademia e Shkencave të Shqipërisë. Tiranë. 447 – 469.

Riedl, R. (2010). Fauna e Flora Del Mediterraneo. Franco Muzzio Editore. 806 p. [32]. Schlieper, C. (1976). Research methods in marine biology. Sidgwick & Jackson. London: 104 – 116. [33].

Salomidi. M. (2003). Hard Bottom Benthic Communities: Towards a New Concept in Assessing and Monitoring Marine Biodiversity  
[https://www.coastalwiki.org/wiki/Sampling\\_tools\\_for\\_the\\_marine\\_environment](https://www.coastalwiki.org/wiki/Sampling_tools_for_the_marine_environment)

Trainito, E. (2011). Atlante di Flora e Fauna del Mediterraneo. Editore “Il Castello”. 336 p. [34].

Zenetos, A., Revkov, N. K., Konsulova, T., Sergeeva, N., Simboura, N., Todorova, V. R., Zaika, V. E. (2000). Coastal benthic diversity in the Black and Aegean Seas. Mediterranean Marine Science. Athens. Vol.1/2: 105 – 117 [35].

Xhulaj M. & Kashta L., 2007: *Halophila stipulacea* (Forsskål) Ascherson and *Culerpa racemose* (Forsskål) J. Agardh in Albania. Poster In: *Third Mediterranean Symposium on Marine Vegetation Marseilles*, March 2007.

WoRMS. World Register of Marine Species. Http: [www.marinespecies.org](http://www.marinespecies.org)

#### Appendix 1. The list of macroalgae species and their systematic position

Taxa	Rodoni Cape	Kallm	Spille	Triport
Chromista				
Ochrophyta				
Phaeophyceae				
Fucales				

<b>Sargassaceae</b>				
1. <i>Treptacantha barbata</i> (Stackhouse) Orellana & Sansón, 2019	+	+	+	+
2. <i>Cystoseira crinita</i> Duby, 1830		+	+	+
3. <i>Cystoseira compressa</i> (Esper) Gerloff & Nizamuddin, 1975	+	+	+	+
4. <i>Ericaria amentacea</i> (C.Agardh) Molinari & Guiry, 2020	+	+	+	+
5. <i>Cystoseira foeniculacea</i> (Linnaeus) Greville, 1830		+	+	+
6. <i>Cystoseira</i> C.Agardh, 1820			+	+
7. <i>Sargassum vulgare</i> C.Agardh, 1820		+	+	+
<b>Fucaceae</b>				
8. <i>Fucus virsoides</i> J.Agardh, 1868	+	+	+	
<b>Dictyotales</b>				
<b>Dictyotaceae</b>				
9. <i>Dictyopteris polypodioides</i> (A.P.De Candolle) J.V.Lamouroux, 1809	+	+	+	+
10. <i>Dictyota dichotoma</i> (Hudson) J.V.Lamouroux, 1809	+	+		+
11. <i>Dictyota fasciola</i> (Roth) J.V.Lamouroux, 1809		+		
12. <i>Dictyota</i> J.V.Lamouroux, 1809	+	+		+
13. <i>Padina pavonica</i> (Linnaeus) Thivy, 1960	+	+	+	+
14. <i>Taonia atomaria</i> (Woodward) J.Agardh, 1848			+	
<b>Sphacelariales</b>				
<b>Stypocaulaceae</b>				
15. <i>Halopteris scoparia</i> (Linnaeus) Sauvageau, 1904	+	+	+	+
16. <i>Halopteris filicina</i> (Grateloup) Kützinger, 1843		+		+
<b>Plantae</b>				
<b>Rhodophyta</b>				
<b>Florideophyceae</b>				
<b>Ceramiales</b>				
<b>Ceramiaceae</b>				
17. <i>Ceramium virgatum</i> Roth, 1797		+	+	+
<b>Rhodomelaceae</b>				
18. <i>Laurencia obtusa</i> (Hudson) J.V.Lamouroux, 1813	+	+		+
19. <i>Palisada perforata</i> (Bory) K.W.Nam, 2007		+		



20. <i>Laurencia</i> J.V.Lamouroux, 1813	+	+	+	
21. <i>Rytiphlaea tinctoria</i> (Clemente) C.Agardh, 1824		+	+	+
22. <i>Alsidium corallinum</i> C.Agardh, 1827				+
23. <i>Halopithys incurve</i> (Hudson) Batters, 1902	+	+		+
<b>Callithamniaceae</b>				
24. <i>Callithamnion granulatum</i> (Ducluzeau) C.Agardh, 1828			+	
25. <i>Spyridia filamentosa</i> (Wulfen) Harvey, 1833		+		
<b>Delesseriaceae</b>				
26. <i>Dasya baillouviana</i> (S.G.Gmelin) Montagne, 1841			+	
27. <i>Dasya</i> C.Agardh, 1824		+		
<b>Corallinales</b>				
<b>Corallinaceae</b>				
28. <i>Jania virgata</i> (Zanardini) Montagne, 1846	+	+	+	+
29. <i>Ellisolandia elongata</i> (J.Ellis & Solander) K.R.Hind & G.W.Saunders, 2013		+	+	+
30. <i>Corallina</i> Linnaeus, 1758	+	+	+	+
31. <i>Jania rubens</i> (Linnaeus) J.V.Lamouroux, 1816		+		
<b>Gigartinales</b>				
<b>Phylloporaceae</b>				
32. <i>Phyllophora crispa</i> (Hudson) P.S.Dixon, 1964			+	
<b>Cystocloniaceae</b>				
33. <i>Hypnea musciformis</i> (Wulfen) J.V.Lamouroux, 1813	+	+	+	+
<b>Sphaerococcaceae</b>				
34. <i>Sphaerococcus coronopifolius</i> Stackhouse, 1797		+		
<b>Rhodymeniales</b>				
<b>Rhodymeniaceae</b>				
35. <i>Botryocladia botryoides</i> (Wulfen) Feldmann, 1941	+	+		
<b>Peyssonneliales</b>				
<b>Peyssonneliaceae</b>				
36. <i>Peyssonnelia heteromorpha</i> (Zanardini) Athanasiadis, 2016				+
<b>Bangiophyceae</b>				
<b>Bangiales</b>				



<b>Bangiaceae</b>				
37. <i>Bangia fuscopurpurea</i> (Dillwyn) Lyngbye, 1819		+		
<b>Chlorophyta</b>				
<b>Ulvophyceae</b>				
<b>Ulvales</b>				
<b>Ulvaceae</b>				
38. <i>Ulva linza</i> Linnaeus, 1753		+		
39. <i>Ulva lactuca</i> f. <i>rigida</i> (C.Agardh) Hylmö		+	+	+
40. <i>Ulva intestinalis</i> Linnaeus, 1753		+		
41. <i>Ulva</i> Linnaeus, 1753	+	+	+	+
<b>Cladophorales</b>				
<b>Cladophoraceae</b>				
42. <i>Cladophora fracta</i> f. <i>prolifera</i> (C.Agardh) Rabenhorst	+	+	+	+
43. <i>Cladophora</i> Kützinger, 1843		+	+	
44. <i>Chaetomorpha aerea</i> (Dillwyn) Kützinger, 1849				+
<b>Valoniaceae</b>				
45. <i>Valonia utricularis</i> (Roth) C.Agardh, 1823		+		
<b>Bryopsidales</b>				
<b>Halimedaceae</b>				
46. <i>Halimeda tuna</i> (J.Ellis & Solander) J.V.Lamouroux, 1816	+	+		+
47. <i>Flabellia petiolata</i> (Turra) Nizamuddin, 1987				+
<b>Caulerpaceae</b>				
48. <i>Caulerpa racemosa</i> (Forsskål) J.Agardh, 1873		+		+
<b>Dasycladales</b>				
<b>Dasycladaceae</b>				
49. <i>Dasycladus vermicularis</i> (Scopoli) Krasser, 1898	+	+		+
<b>Polyphysaceae</b>				
50. <i>Acetabularia acetabulum</i> (Linnaeus) P.C.Silva, 1952	+	+		+
<b>Total</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>32</b>

## MOLLUSCS FROM HIMARA COAST, IONIAN SEA, ALBANIA

<sup>1</sup>\*Stela Ruci, <sup>2</sup>Denada Kasemi, <sup>2</sup>Ina Nasto, <sup>1</sup>Anisa Toska, <sup>1</sup>Sajmir Beqiraj,

<sup>1</sup>Department of Biology, Faculty of Natural Sciences, University of Tirana, Albania

<sup>2</sup>Department of Biology, Faculty of Technical and Natural Sciences, University “Ismael Qemali”, Vlora, Albania

\*Corresponding author e-mail: [stela.ruci@fshn.edu.al](mailto:stela.ruci@fshn.edu.al)

### Abstract

Himara is part of the Ionian coast in southern Albania. Data on molluscs of the shallow coast of Himara are limited, while there are more detailed data for the deeper waters of the infralittoral of this area. This study was carried out in four sites of this area: Guma, Llanan, Porto Palermo, and Qeparo.

Molluscs were collected on shallow rocky shores in supralittoral, midlittoral and the upper part of the infralittoral, in October 2022. This study provides data on species composition and abundance of the mollusc populations. The mollusc groups with the highest presence and abundance were gastropods of the families Patellidae, Trochidae, Cerithiidae, Littorinidae, Risoidae, and bivalves of the Family Mytilidae. Among the species found in this study are threatened and alien species for the Mediterranean Sea. Data on the species composition and abundance of the molluscs populations were analyzed in comparison between the four sites of the study. Considerations on possible factors affecting the mollusc populations in the studied area are also presented.

**Key words:** marine malacofauna, threatened species, alien species, algal cover.

### Introduction

Himara lies along the Ionian coast of Albania. It is situated in the southwestern part of the country, from the extreme south of Llogara Pass to Qeparo Mountain in southeast, with a straight length of 22 km. The total length of coastline, rocky coast and clefts is about 26 km (Pano, 2015). Southern Coast is crucial for marine biodiversity as flora and fauna include species of various origin.

Existing studies on malacofauna of the Himara coast are scarce and related to deep infralittoral and circalittoral, mainly focused on the evaluation of areas proposed as marine protected areas (Beqiraj et al., 2008; Beqiraj & Kashta, 2013; Beqiraj, 2014; Beqiraj & Ballesteros, 2018; Frascetti et al., 2011; Kashta et al., 2005; Kashta et al., 2007; Kashta & Beqiraj, 2009; Pititto et al., 2009). Also, there are few studies on marine alien species of Albania, including the coast of Himara (Beqiraj & Zenetos, 2021; Katsanevakis et al., 2011; Zenetos et al., 2016). Meanwhile, there are no studies on the rocky shore communities of the Himara coast. This is the first study on malacofauna of the rocky shores of this area. The marine and coastal environment of this area has high-value economic, social and ecological recourses for the country, but, on the other hand, it represents one of the most vulnerable territory from tourism development.

The area from Porto Palermo bay, to Llanani Bay, has been proclaimed a Marine and Coastal Protected Area in July 2022.

## Material and Method

Sampling was carried out in autumn season, October 2022, according to standard methods for benthic sampling in hard bottoms, after Bianchi et al. 2004, Salomidi 2003, and Zenetos et al. 2000. Sampling was carried out in shallow waters at a depth of up to 1m in four sites, from north to south of the coast of Himara: Guma, Llamani Bay, Porto Palermo Bay and Qeparo. The sampling aimed at collecting molluscs sheltered in algae as well as on the bare rocks. Algal cover samples were also taken, in order to get a more complete knowledge of the biocenoses.

For each site, it was sampled in 3 transects, at a linear distance of 50-100 m from each other. For each transect, 3 samples were taken. A total of 9 samples were taken for each site, and a total of 36 samples were taken for all (4) sites. Samples were taken quantitatively by collecting and evaluating the malacofauna within a 50 cm x 50 cm frame. This frame was divided into 16 small squares in order to facilitate quantitative assessment of the molluscs. Within these squares, the number of individuals or the cover in percentage for colonial animals, such as *Melarhaphe*, *Mytilaster*, *Vermetus*, etc., was evaluated. On bare rocks the collection of the molluscs was done by hand and forceps. On rocks covered by macroalgae, the whole algal cover with all included invertebrates has been collected within the sampling frame. After sampling, the collected material was stored in 4% formaldehyde and transported to the laboratory.

The taxonomic identifications of molluscs were mainly based on existing literature from the Mediterranean, as well as larger databases: Cossignani 1992, Clemam checklist, D'Angello & Gargiullo 1991, Gianuzzi-Savelli 1994, 1997, 1999, 2001, 2003, Pope & Goto 1991, 1993, Riedl 1991, Millard 2001. The systematic position of molluscs was referred to WoRMS (World Register of Marine Species).

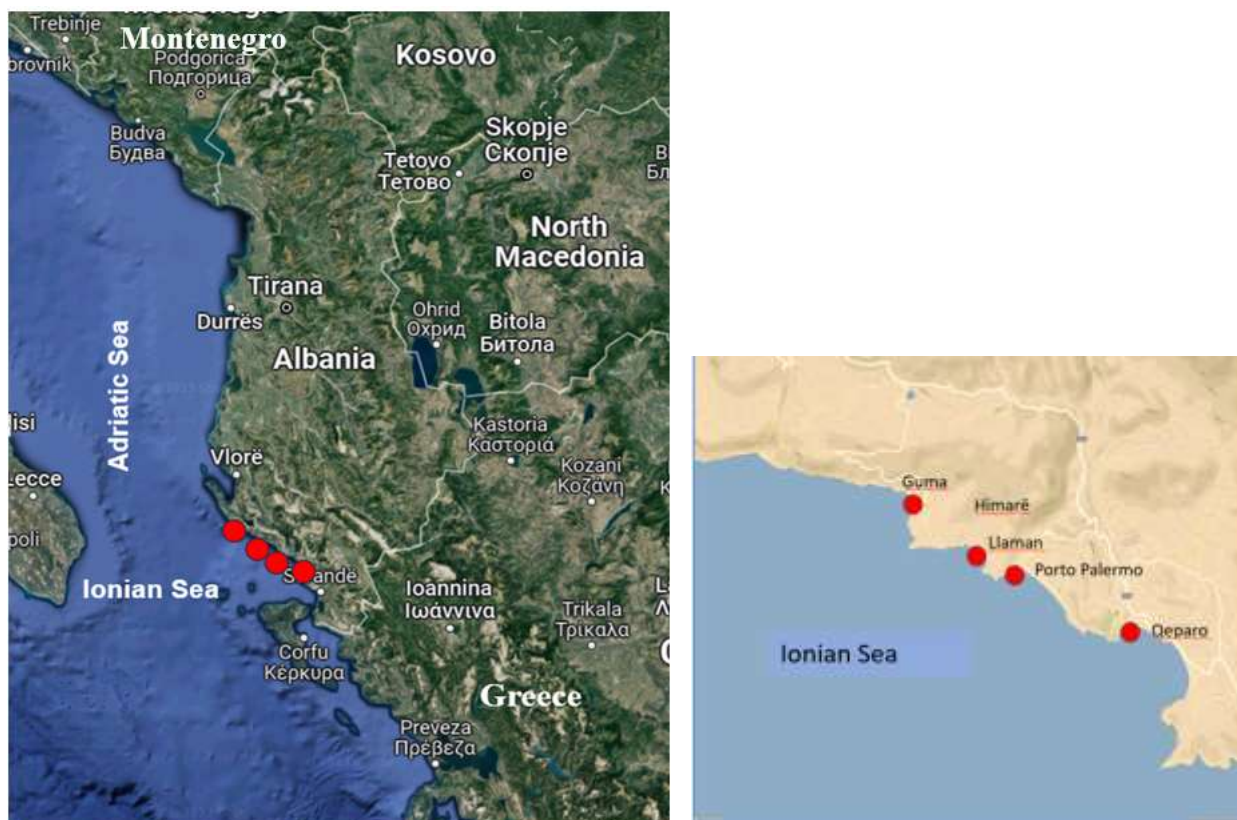


Figure 1. Map of the Himara coast, with the sampling sites indicated in red color.



a) Guma



b) Llanan



c) Porto Palermo



d) Qeparo

Figure 2. Photos from the four sampling sites, a) Guma, b) Llanan, c) Porto Palermo, d) Qeparo.

Total abundance and average abundance for each species and for each sampling site have been evaluated. The following indexes and coefficients have been evaluated:

1. Constancy:  $C = a / p * 100$  where: C – Constancy  
a – the number of samples where the assessed species is present  
p – Total number of samples.

According to Blanc et al. 1976 , based on the value of the constancy, the following classification of species has been done:

- Constant species ( $K > 50\%$ );
- Accompanying species ( $25\% \leq K \leq 50\%$ );
- Occasional species ( $K < 25\%$ )

2. The species similarity coefficient Sokal & Sneath (after Blanc et al., 1976) has been evaluated, according to the formula in the following:

$i = a / a + 2 \cdot (b + c)$  where:

- a – the number of common species for both sites;
- b – the number of species present only in the first site;
- c – number of species present only in the second site.

3. In order to evaluate the degree of diversity, the following indexes were calculated and evaluated according to Begon et al., 2006, for each season and sampling station:

- a) Shannon-Weaver  $H' = -\sum p_i \ln(p_i)$
- b) Pielou:  $J = H' / \ln S$
- c) Margalef:  $M = (S - 1) / \ln N$
- d) Simpson  $(1/D) = 1 / \sum (p_i^2)$ ,

where:

$p = n/N$

n = number of individuals of one particular species

N = total number of individuals

S = number of species.

## Results and discussion

The total number of taxa recorded in the four studied areas was 60, and belong to three classes of molluscs: Polyplacophora, Gastropoda and Bivalvia, with the highest number of species recorded from gastropods, with 40 species (see Appendix 1).

The total number of taxa recorded for each site was: Guma 31, Llanan 20, Porto Palemo 24 and Qeparo 32. As shown in Appendix 1, the number of species that were found in only one site were 9 in Guma, 4 in Llanan, 6 in Porto Palermo, and 13 in Qeparo. The largest number of gastropods was found in Guma and the lowest number in Llanan, while the largest number of bivalves was found in Qeparo, followed by Llanan, while the lowest number of bivalves was found in Guma (Appendix 1). The species with the highest average abundance for each site were respectively, in Guma: *Pisania striata* (4.4), *Phorcus (Monodonta) turbinatus* (3.28), *Columbella rustica* (6.28) and *Patella caerulea* (5.71); in Llanan : *Musculus costulatus* (9), *Modiolus adriaticus* (9.83), *Mytilus galloprovincialis* (4.16), *Patella caerulea* (3.16); in Porto Palermo: *Musculus costulatus* (40.33), *Pisania striata* (9.32), *Phorcus (Monodonta) turbinatus* (8.88), *Bittium reticulatum* (9.66), *Patella ulyssiponensis* (5.11), *Patella rustica* (4.88); in Qeparo: *Musculus costulatus* (55.8), *Modiolus adriaticus* (22.6), *Bittium reticulatum* (21.4), *Musculus discors* (14.2), *Patella caerulea* (10.2).

Two alien mollusk species for the Mediterranean has been recorded: the gastropod *Cellana rota* and the bivalve *Brachidontes pharaonis*. The relatively high species number and the presence of alien species show the importance of the studied area at national and regional level. Polyplacophorans were found only in Llanan with two species *Acanthochitona fascicularis* and *Rhyssoplax olivacea*.

The families with the highest abundance were the gastropods Trochidae, Patellidae, Buccinidae, Pissaniidae, Columbidae and Cerithiidae, and the bivalves of the Family Mytilidae (Table 1). The highest abundance among the whole collected molluscs has been recorded for the mytilids, followed by the patellids, which show an evident difference compared to the other groups in all sampling sites. The site with the highest abundance of these two families was Qeparo. Comparing the four sampling sites, the lowest number for the most abundant families has been recorded in Guma. The family with the largest number of species in all sites was Mytilidae.

The largest number of mollusc species in Qeparo may be related to the diversity of microhabitats, caused by freshwater inputs, as surface water and ground water, pouring from karstic coastal rocks in this area. Consequently, brackish water conditions are also present there.

The large number of species in Guma maybe related with the algal cover. From the field observations during sampling, in this site it was noticed a high cover and a large number of macroalgae species, mainly of the class Phaeophyceae with predominance of *Ericaria amentacea* and *Cystoseira compressa*, which serve as shelter and food for most of the mollusc species found in this site.

Some of the recorded species have been considered as species with a high level of threat (VU and CR) at a national scale (table 2), referring to the Red List of Threatened Species of Albania, after the Ministry of Environment (2013), where most of them are gastropods 6 species and 3 bivalves. Some of them are threatened from direct collection for trading in markets and restaurants mainly local, while many others, although they are not the object of trade, are threatened from degradation of coastal habitats, and from water pollution, as a result of human impacts. *Lithophaga lithophaga* is a species threatened at international scale, and it belongs to Annex II of the Barcelona Convention (Convention for the Protection of the Mediterranean Sea from Pollution). During the last three decades, this species has been collected intensively throughout the rocky Albanian coast, mainly on the Ionian coast, and currently it became very rare already. Although it is a protected species, it is served in restaurants in Albania, and illegally exported abroad.

Table 1. The average abundance for the most abundant families for each sampling site.

<i>Families</i>	<i>Guma</i>	<i>Llaman</i>	<i>Porto Palermo</i>	<i>Qeparo</i>
<i>Trochidae</i>	4.57	1.83	8.88	3.33
<i>Patellidae</i>	11	6.33	11.11	14.33
<i>Pissaniidae</i>	4.57	0.16	9.22	1.22
<i>Cerithiidae</i>	3.14	-	10.11	21.77
<i>Columbellidae</i>	8.28	0.16	1.44	0.11
<i>Mytiliidae</i>	5.28	33.8	47.11	93.6



Table 2. List of species threatened at national scale.

<i>Gastropoda</i>		Threat level at national scale
1.	<i>Patella caerulea</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	VUA1c
2.	<i>Patella rustica</i> Linnaeus, 1758	VUA1c
3.	<i>Patella ulyssiponensis</i> Gmelin, 1791	VUA1c
4.	<i>Osilinus</i> (Monodonta) <i>turbinatus</i> (Born, 1778)	VUA2b
5.	<i>Diodora graeca</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	VUA2b
6.	<i>Bittium reticulatum</i> (da Costa, 1778 )	VUD2
<i>Bivalvia</i>		
7.	<i>Lithophaga lithophaga</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	VUA1a
8.	<i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> Lamarck 1819	VUA1c
9.	<i>Mytilaster minimus</i> (Poli 1795)	CRD1

Figure 3. The total average abundance of molluscs for each site: Guma, Llanan, Porto Palermo and Qeparo.

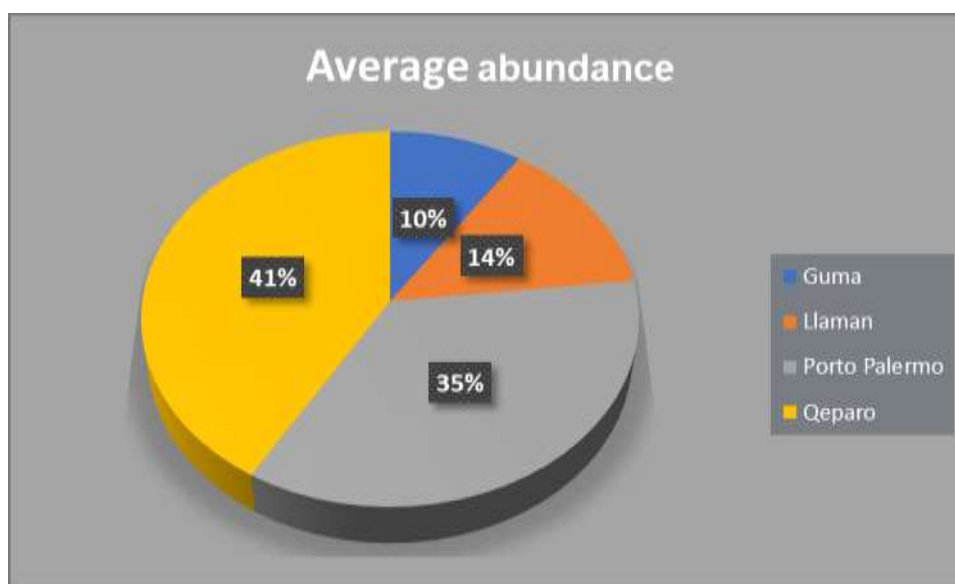


Table 3. Species similarity coefficient (Sokal &amp; Sneath) between sampling sites.

Sites	Guma	Llaman	Porto Palermo	Qeparo
Guma		20.63%	28.81%	20.51%
Llaman	20.63%		23.07%	23.33%
Porto Palermo	28.81%	23.07%		20%
Qeparo	20.51%	23.33%	20%	

As can be seen from Table 3, in general, species similarity is of medium scale (according to Blanc et al., 1976) between sites.

Porto Palermo had the highest species similarity with the other sites. Qeparo had the lowest species similarity with the other sites, and this may be related to the special salinity conditions in this area, due to freshwater inputs, as already mentioned here above

Referring to the evaluated diversity indexes (Shannon & Weaver ( $H'$ ), Pielou ( $J$ ), Margalef ( $M$ ) and Simpson ( $D$ )) (table 4), it is noted that for Guma and Llaman, the diversity of the molluscs community is of a good degree, while for Porto Palermo and Qeparo, the diversity is of an average degree. In general, the indexes present the highest values for Guma and Llaman, and the lowest values for Porto Palermo and Qeparo, with the exception of the Margalef index, which presents the highest values for Guma and Qeparo, and the lowest values for Llaman and Porto Palermo.

Table 4. Diversity indexes in each sampling site.

Sites	Guma	Llaman	Porto Palermo	Qeparo
<b>Indexes</b>				
Shannon & Weaver ( $H'$ )	2.679	2.446	1.922	1.905
Pielou ( $J$ )	0.795	0.791	0.613	0.555
Margalef ( $M$ )	7.771	5.520	4.901	6.072
Simpson ( $D$ )	0.094	0.120	0.246	0.225

Table 5. Percentage of species according to the values of constancy for each sampling site.

Sites	Constant species	Accompanying species	Occasional species
Guma	17%	24%	59%
Llaman	20%	40%	40%
Porto Palermo	30%	22%	48%
Qeparo	19%	7%	74%



In Qeparo it was recorded the lowest degree of stability of the molluscs community, referring to the values of the constancy (table 5), according to the assessment based on Blanc et al. 1976. While in Porto Palermo and Llanan, based on the constancy values the degree of stability of the molluscs community is considered as average.

Considering the results and findings in this study, the main factors that affect molluscs populations at the shallow rocky coast of Himara are related to macroalgal cover, diversity of microhabitats, and human impacts, mainly from tourism development.

## REFERENCES

1. Beqiraj, S., Kashta, L., Kuci, M., Kasemi, D., Mato. Xh, Gace. A. (2008). Benthic macrofauna of *Posidonia oceanica* meadows in the Albanian coast. *Natura Montenegrina* 2008/7(2): 55 – 69.
2. Beqiraj, S., Kashta, L. (2013). Assessment of marine natural values and rationale for the proposed MPA of Porto Palermo. Technical Report. GEF / UNDP. Tirana, 56 pp.
3. Beqiraj, S. (2014). Overview on marine and coastal ecosystems of Albania. Technical Report. MedReact. Rome, 40 pp.
4. Beqiraj, S., Ballesteros, E. (2018). Assessment of the state of marine biodiversity in the Albanian littoral. Albanian Conference on Biology and Environment (KShBM - ACBE). 28 – 30 September 2018. Prishtina.
5. Beqiraj, S., Zenetos, A. (2021). Non-indigenous species. – In “Integrated Monitoring Programme – Albania”. Eds: PAP/RAC, GEF Adriatic project. pp140 + Annexes.
- Bianchi, C. N., Pronzato, R., Cattaneo-Vietti, R., Benedetti Cecchi, L., Morri, C., Pansini, M., Chemello, R., Milazzo, M., Fraschetti, S., Terlizzi, A., Peirano, A., Salvati, E., Benzoni, F., Calcinai, B., Cerrano, C., Bavestrello, G. (2004). Bianchi et al. 2003, Hard bottoms. In: *Mediterranean marine benthos: a manual of methods for its sampling and study*. *Biologia Marina Mediterranea* (2004), 11, (suppl.1): 185 – 215.
6. Blanc, F., Chardy, P., Laurec, A., Reys, J. P. (1976). Choix des métriques qualitatives en analyse d’ inertie. Implications en ecologie marine benthique. *Marine Biology*. Springer Verlag. 35: 49-67.
7. CLEMAM, Check List of European Marine Mollusca, [h://www.mnhn.fr/base/malaco.html](http://www.mnhn.fr/base/malaco.html).
8. Cossignani, T. (1992). Atlante delle conchiglie Del Medio Adriatico. L’informatore Piceno Ed. Ancona: 11 – 40. 17.
9. D’Angello, G. & Gargiullo, S. (1991). Guida alle Conchiglie Mediterranee. Fabbri S.p.A. Milano: 224 pp. 18.
10. Fraschetti, S., Beqiraj, S., Gačić, M., Mascle, J., Odorico, R. (2011). Scientific rationale for the proposed CIESM North Ionian Sea Marine Peace Park. CIESM Workshop Monographs. Nr. 87-96.
11. Giannuzzi-Savelli, R., Pusateri, F., Palmeri, A., Ebreo, C. (1999). Atlante delle conchiglie Del Mediterraneo. “Evolver” srl. Roma. Vol. 3: 7 – 18. 28.

12. Giannuzzi-Savelli, R., Pusateri, F., Palmeri, A., Ebreo, C. (2001). Atlante delle conchiglie Del Mediterraneo. "Evolver" srl. Roma. Vol. 7: 42 - 240. 29.
  13. Giannuzzi-Savelli, R., Pusateri, F., Palmeri, A., Ebreo, C. (2003). Atlante delle conchiglie Del Mediterraneo. "Evolver" srl. Roma. Vol. 4: 22 - 290
  14. Hazarika, L. P. (2013). Diversity indices of macroinvertebrates. *Annals of Biological Research*, 4 (8): 68 – 72.
  15. Kashta, L., Beqiraj, S., Mato, Xh., Xhulaj, M., Gaçe, A., Mullaj, A. (2005). The inventory of habitats with *Posidonia oceanica* and littoral habitats in Albania. Technical Report. APAWA, Tirana. 86 pp.
  16. Kashta, L., Xhulaj, M., Mato, Xh., Beqiraj, S., Gace, A. (2007). The state of *Posidonia meadows* along the Albanian coast: general evaluation. 3-d Mediterranean Symposium on Marine Vegetation. Marseilles, France: 121 – 125.
  17. Kashta, L., Beqiraj, S. (2009). Analysis of the proposed potential Marine Protected Areas. Protected Areas Gap Assessment and Marine Protected Areas Development in Albania, (UNDP, GEF, MEFWA). Technical report, 81 pp.
  18. Katsanevakis, S., Poursanidis, D., Yokes, B., Mačić, V., Beqiraj, S., Kashta, L., Sghaier, Y. R., Zakhama-Sraieb, R., Benamer, I., Bitar, G., Bouzaza, Z., Magni, P., Nike Bianchi, C., Zenetos, A. (2011). Twelve years after the introduction of the Sally Lightfoot Crab *Percepor gibbesi* (H. Milne Edwards, 1853) in the Mediterranean: current distribution and invasion rates. *Journal of Biological Research*. Thessaloniki (16): 224 - 236.
  19. Katsanevakis S., Zenetos A., Mačić V. Beqiraj S., Poursanidis D. & Kashta L. (2011): Invading the Adriatic: spatial patterns of marine alien species across the Ionian-Adriatic boundary. *Aquatic Biology* (13): 107 - 118.
  20. Millard, V. (2001). Clasification of Mollusca. Vol.2 & Vol. 3. V. Millard. South Africa: 36 – 128, 144 – 189.
  21. Nybakken, j. W (1997). Marine Biology – an ecological approach. Addison-Wesley Educational Publishers Inc. 145 – 151, 304 – 335.
  22. Pano, N. (2015). Pasuritë ujore të Shqipërisë. Akademia e Shkencave të Shqipërisë. Tiranë. 549 – 562.
  23. Pititto, F., Greci, S., Dedej, Z., Gace, A., Kashta, L., Beqiraj, S., Acunto, S., Bulgheri, G., Cinelli, F., Sivini, N., Greco, R., Torchia, G. (2009): Cartography and protection of the *Posidonia oceanica* meadows along the Albanian coast. [Cartografia e protezione delle praterie di *Posidonia oceanica* lungo la costa albanese]. *Biologia Marina Mediterranea*. 16 (1): 324 – 325.
  24. Poppe, G. T. & Goto, Y. (1991). European Seashells. Verlag Christa Hemmen. Wiesbaden. Vol. 1: 11 – 300. 68.
  25. Poppe, G. T. & Goto, Y. (1993). European Seashells. Verlag Christa Hemmen. Wiesbaden. Vol. 2: 12 – 188. 69.
  26. Riedl, R. (1991). Fauna e Flora Del Mediterraneo. Franco Muzzio Editore. Padova: 105 – 472.
- Salomidi. M. (2003). Hard Bottom Benthic Communities: Towards A New Concept In Assessing And Monitoring Marine Biodiversity  
[https://www.coastalwiki.org/wiki/Sampling\\_tools\\_for\\_the\\_marine\\_environment](https://www.coastalwiki.org/wiki/Sampling_tools_for_the_marine_environment)

27. Trainito E. Atlante di Flora e Fauna Del Mediterraneo. Il Castello srl. Milano; 2004: 10 – 241.
28. WoRMS (World Register of Marine Species) ([www.marinespecies.org](http://www.marinespecies.org))
29. Zenetos, A., Revkov, N. K., Konsulova, T., Sergeeva, N., Simboura, N., Todorova, V. R., Zaika, V. E. (2000). Coastal benthic diversity in the Black and Aegean Seas. Mediterranean Marine Science. Athens. Vol.1/2: 105 – 117.
30. Zenetos, A., Mačić, V., Jaklin, A., Lipej, L., Poursanidis, D., Cattaneo-Vietti, R., Beqiraj, S., Betti, F., Poloniato, D., Kashta, L., Katsanevakis, S., Crocetta, F. (2016). Adriatic Opisthobranchs (Gastropoda, Heterobranchia): Shedding light on biodiversity issues. Marine Ecology, Vol. 37, Issue 6: 1239 – 1255.

## Appendix 1.

Table 6. Total list of species recorded in the four sampling sites: Guma, Llaman, Porto Palermo and Qeparo, in Himara Coast.

Taxa	Guma	Llaman	Porto Palermo	Qeparo
<b>Mollusca</b>				
<b>Polyplacophora</b>				
1. <i>Rhyssoplax olivacea</i> (Spengler, 1797)		+		
2. <i>Acanthochitona fascicularis</i> (Linnaeus, 1767)		+		
<b>Gastropoda</b>				
3. <i>Patella caerulea</i> Linnaeus, 1758	+	+	+	+
4. <i>Patella rustica</i> Linnaeus, 1758	+	+	+	+
5. <i>Patella ulyssiponensis</i> Gmelin, 1791	+	+	+	+
6. <i>Cymbula safiana</i> (Lamarck, 1819)	+			
7. <i>Cellana rota</i> (Gmelin, 1791)				+
8. <i>Iothia fulva</i> (Müller O.F., 1776)				+
9. <i>Diodora gibberula</i> (Lamarck, 1822)	+		+	
10. <i>Diodora dorsata</i> (Monterosato, 1878)	+			
11. <i>Clanculus corallinus</i> (Gmelin, 1791)	+			
12. <i>Jujubinus exasperatus</i> (Pennant, 1777)	+			
13. <i>Gibbula ardens</i> (Von Salis, 1793)	+	+		
14. <i>Gibbula umbilicaris</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+			

15. <i>Gibbula varia</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+			+
16. <i>Phorcus (Monodonta) articulatus</i> (Lamarck 1822 )				+
17. <i>Phorcus (Monodonta) mutabilis</i> (Philippi, 1846)				+
18. <i>Phorcus (Monodonta) turbinatus</i> (Born, 1778)	+	+	+	+
19. <i>Cerithium vulgatum</i> Bruguière, 1792	+		+	+
20. <i>Bittium reticulatum</i> (da Costa, 1778)	+		+	+
21. <i>Cerithidium perparvulum</i> (Watson, 1886)				
22. <i>Melarhaphe (Littorina) neritoides</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+		+	
23. <i>Rissoa similis</i> Scacchi, 1836				+
24. <i>Rissoa variabilis</i> (Von Mühlfeldt, 1824)				
25. <i>Alvania lineata</i> Risso, 1826				+
26. <i>Alvania discors</i> (Allan, 1818)				+
27. <i>Alvania cimex</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+		+	
28. <i>Circulus striatus</i> (Philippi, 1836)			+	
29. <i>Vermetus triquetrus</i> <u>Bivona Ant. 1832</u>	+			
30. <i>Vermetus</i> sp. Daudin, 1800	+			+
31. <i>Hexaplex (Trunculariopsis) trunculus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)				+
32. <i>Ocenebrina edwardsii</i> (Payraudeau, 1826)			+	
33. <i>Ocenebrina hispidula</i> (Pallary, 1904)			+	
34. <i>Ocenebra ingloria</i> (Crosse, 1865)			+	
35. <i>Pisania striata</i> (Gmelin, 1791)	+	+	+	+
36. <i>Aplus scacchianus</i> (R. A. Philippi, 1844)	+			
37. <i>Tritia incrassata</i> (Strøm, 1768)	+			+
38. <i>Columbella rustica</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+	+	+	+
39. <i>Enginella leucozona</i> (Philippi, 1844)				+
40. <i>Tarantinaea (Fasciolaria) lignaria</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)	+			
41. <i>Conus mediterraneus</i> Hwass in Bruguière, 1792			+	
42. <i>Aplysia fasciata</i> Poiret, 1789	+			

<b>Bivalvia</b>				
43. <i>Arca noae</i> Linnaeus, 1758				+
44. <i>Mytilus galloprovincialis</i> Lamarck, 1819	+	+	+	+
45. <i>Mytilus edulis</i> Linnaeus, 1758	+	+	+	+
46. <i>Mytilaster minimus</i> (Poli, 1795)	+	+	+	+
47. <i>Mytilaster lineatus</i> (Gmelin, 1791)		+		
48. <i>Mytilaster</i> sp. Monterosato, 1884				
49. <i>Musculus costulatus</i> (Risso, 1826)	+	+	+	+
50. <i>Musculus discors</i> (Linnaeus, 1767)		+	+	+
51. <i>Lithophaga lithophaga</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)			+	
52. <i>Modiolus adriaticus</i> Lamarck, 1819	+	+	+	+
53. <i>Modiolus barbatus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)		+		+
54. <i>Brachidontes pharaonis</i> (P. Fischer, 1870)	+	+		
55. <i>Modiolula phaseolina</i> (Philippi, 1844)		+		
56. <i>Anomia ephippium</i> Linnaeus, 1758	+		+	
57. <i>Ostrea edulis</i> Linnaeus, 1758		+		+
58. <i>Ostrea stentina</i> Payraudeau, 1826				+
59. <i>Chama gryphoides</i> Linnaeus, 1758				+
60. <i>Pododesmus (Monia) patelliformis</i> (Linnaeus, 1761)				+
<b>Total</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>32</b>

## RECENT ADVANCES IN ANTIMICROBIAL FOOD PACKAGING FOR CHEESE PRESERVATION

*Irem Uzunsoy*

*Department of Food Processing, Caycuma Vocational School of Food and Agriculture,  
Zonguldak Bulent Ecevit University, TURKEY*

*iremuzunsoy@beun.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Cheese is a very suitable growth medium for microorganisms, which can cause food spoilage and health problems. Packaging plays a significant role in the protection of the food products and improves the shelf life by preventing contamination. Particularly, antimicrobial packaging has come to the fore in recent years. Antimicrobial compounds are involved in a synthetic or natural polymer substrate, thus forming an antimicrobial film for the improvement of microbial safety and quality of the product. Polysaccharides, proteins, and lipids have been mostly used as biopolymers for the formation of antimicrobial films, together with antimicrobial compounds like titanium oxide nanoparticles, plant essential oils and extracts as antimicrobial compounds. This review focuses on the recent advances in antimicrobial food packaging for cheese preservation.

**Key Words:** Antimicrobial, packaging, biopolymer, film, cheese

### INTRODUCTION

The nutritional and physicochemical characteristics of cheese create a favorable environment for microorganism growth, thus reducing the shelf-life of the product and causing health risks. Especially hard and semi-hard cheeses are prone to cross contamination throughout their long ripening process. Therefore, coating with packaging materials has long been used to prevent cheeses from microbial spoilage (Paidari et al., 2023). Proper packaging is one of the most suitable ways of ensuring the microbial quality, while maintaining the sensory, textural, and physicochemical properties specific to the type of cheese (Jafarzadeh et al., 2021). Although synthetic packaging materials meet these requirements, the serious environmental concerns coming together have given rise to sustainable and active packaging materials recently. Antimicrobial packaging is a form of active packaging which is obtained by embedding the antibacterial agents into a polymer matrix or using antimicrobial activity of the polymer itself, coating onto the packaging surface or immobilizing via non-covalent or covalent links (Appendini and Hotchkiss, 2002). The successfully applied antibacterial agents include inorganic ones such as oxidized nanoparticles (NPs), and natural ones like chitosan, nisin, natamisin, lysozyme, and essential oils. This review overviews the recent advances in antimicrobial food packaging for preservation of different kinds of cheeses.

### Modified Atmosphere Packaging (MAP) Modifications

Packaging systems like vacuum packaging and MAP have been used up to the last decade to limit the microbiological changes during the storage period of cheese. Modification of the internal atmosphere in cheese packages by carbon dioxide, oxygen, and nitrogen gases is proved to be a very effective way of controlling microorganisms (Ščetar et al., 2019). The

advances in this method have been made on joining the antimicrobial compounds and MAP. Silver NPs in sodium alginic acid solution were used in combination with MAP for coating Fior di Latte cheese, enhancing the shelf-life (Gammariello et al., 2011a). Also, chitosan addition during cheesemaking process, and MAP application prolonged the shelf-life of Stracciatella cheese (Gammariello et al., 2011b). Potassium sorbate in sodium alginate-based coating in combination with MAP was used for coating Mozzarella cheese (Mastromatteo et al., 2014), advancing the preservation and doubling the shelf-life. Silver NPs were also loaded in the same coating under MAP on Fior di Latte cheeses (Mastromatteo et al., 2015). The obtained conditions exhibited serious antibacterial activity against *Staphylococcus aureus* (*S. aureus*), *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (*P. aeruginosa*), *Escherichia coli* (*E. coli*), and *Candida albicans* (*C. albicans*). Furthermore, the total bacteria, mold and yeast, and coliform counts decreased during storage.

### Biopolymers

Consumers and producers are more interested in edible, biodegradable and environment friendly packaging materials lately (Iqbal et al., 2021). Biopolymers have found extensive use as food packagings due to their biodegradability, biocompatibility, chemical stability, and low carbon footprint. Generally, the types of antimicrobial biopolymers for food packaging are polysaccharide-, protein-, and lipid-based. Polysaccharide-based biopolymers such as chitosan (CS), starch, cellulose, alginate, gum Arabic, and agar are non-toxic and biodegradable (Mohamed et al., 2020). Whey protein, soy protein, zein, and gelatin are widely used in protein-based packaging materials, with regard to their availability, biodegradability, and release control of antimicrobial agents into the packaging system. Lipids are used as components of antimicrobial packagings, including resins, waxes (carnauba, beeswax, candelilla), oils and fats (essential oils (EOs), extracts). These biopolymers are applied as edible films and coatings. An edible film is a thin layer (less than 0.3 mm) formed on food surface, while an edible coating is placed on food after forming, and both can be eaten as an integral part of the food product (Jeevahan and Chandrasekaran, 2019). Edible films remain on the surface of the cheese to release the antimicrobials slowly, in a long period of the antimicrobial effect which is advantageous especially in ripened cheeses (Fajardo et al., 2010; Jafarzadeh et al., 2021).

The nanoparticulation of biopolymers and antimicrobial agents like metal oxides, bacteriosins, plant EOs and extracts have offered good solutions for specialized usage of food packaging and coating materials (Paidari et al., 2023). Metal oxide NPs like zinc oxide (ZnO-NPs), copper oxide (CuO-NPs), titanium dioxide (TiO<sub>2</sub>-NPs), aluminium oxide (Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>-NPs), magnesium oxide (MgO), silica (SiO<sub>2</sub>-NPs), gold (Au-NPs), and silver (Ag-NPs) have been used in edible films and coatings in cheese preservation. The EOs show strong antimicrobial activity against pathogens, attributed to their high content of phenolic compounds like eugenol, carvacrol, thymol, cinnamaldehyde, and etc. (Burt, 2004; Sharafi et al., 2023).

#### CS-based Packagings

CS is one of the most widely used biopolymers in the manufacture of food packaging and coating, with superior film forming ability, biodegradability, safety, and potent antimicrobial property (Youssef et al., 2019). Incorporation of CS with antimicrobial agents has been studied in packaging of different kinds of cheeses. Natamycin was used in CS-based coating of Saloio cheeses and as a result there was a decrease in yeast and mold counts (Fajardo et al., 2010). CS coating with lysozyme and natamycin increased the shelf-life of Halloumi cheese by 5 days (Mehyar et al., 2018). Additionally, nanofibers containing nisin-loaded poly- $\gamma$ -glutamic acid/CS were examined as potential anti-listerial materials on Cheddar

cheese (Cui et al., 2017), indicating promising results for active packaging for cheese preservation. CS, cellulose, and nisin containing antimicrobial bilayer film was developed for the inactivation of *Listeria monocytogenes* (*L. monocytogenes*) on the surface of ultrafiltered White cheeses (Divsalar et al., 2018). Metal oxide added CS packagings have also been the subject of much research. CS-NPs, TiO<sub>2</sub>-NPs, and polyvinyl alcohol (PVA) were mixed to prepare a novel bionanocomposite and used as a packaging material for soft White cheese, demonstrating excellent antimicrobial activity against *S. aureus*, *E. coli*, *P. aeruginosa*, and *C. albicans* (Youssef et al., 2015). Mold growth on the surface of Ras cheese could be inhibited by a film consisting of CS/PVA and TiO<sub>2</sub>-NPs (Youssef et al., 2019). White cheese samples were wrapped with CS nanofiber and ZnO-NPs included films, resulting in a significant decrease in the growth of bacteria (Amjadi et al., 2019). The CS coating with ZnO-NPs had significant inhibitory effect against *E. coli* O157: H7 on the surface of White brined cheese (Al-Nabulsi et al., 2020). It was observed that CS coating alone had nearly similar effect of antimicrobial activity. The antimicrobial effect of CS-based edible coating containing ZnO-NPs was tested against *L. monocytogenes* on White brined cheeses, resulting with reduced counts of bacteria (Olaimat et al., 2022).

Plant extracts are the other studied materials with CS for antimicrobial packaging of cheeses. Boldo extract added gelatin-CS edible films were produced and applied on sliced Prato cheese, resulting in significant antimicrobial protection against psychrotrophic microorganisms and low development of coliforms (Bonilla and Sobral, 2019). Roselle calyx extract, and chitosan, guar gum and ZnO containing nanocomposite films were applied to Ras cheese, and inhibitory effect against *L. monocytogenes* and *E. coli* was achieved (El-Sayed et al., 2020). CS-based films, with fibrous chestnut and tannin-rich extracts were used as a package for Gouda cheese, which has been contaminated with *Pseudomonas fluorescens* (*P. fluorescens*), *E. coli*, and *Penicillium commune* (Körge et al., 2020). The packaging material protected the surface of Ras cheese nearly three months from yeasts, molds, and other bacteria growth. Chestnut and tannin-rich extracts added films showed protective properties against mycotoxins and had good wrapping properties. Also, a nanocomposite film of CS with nanoclay as a surface coating had significant antibacterial activity and successfully limited coliform, *E. coli*, *Salmonella* spp., *Staphylococcus* spp., and yeast and mold growth in Gouda cheese (Mohammadzadeh-Vazifeh et al., 2020).

#### *Starch- and Cellulose-based Packagings*

An antimicrobial sachet containing microcellular foam starch with embedded rosemary oil (RO) and thyme oil (TO) was developed by Han et al. (2014) for the inhibition of *L. monocytogenes* in shredded Mozzarella cheese, resulting in a delay in growth of this bacteria. The volatile oils also limited the growth of lactic acid bacteria and total aerobic bacteria. However, the sachet treatment produced a distinct odor which is not favored by the panelists. Starch/halloysite/nisin nanocomposite film was used on Minas Frescal cheese, which was previously inoculated with *L. monocytogenes* (Meira et al., 2016), resulting in complete inhibition of bacterial growth. Oliveira et al. (2007) found that natamycin included cellulose films were effective in *Penicillium roqueforti* inhibition in Gorgonzola cheese. The high hydrostatic pressure treatment of oregano EO-cellulose acetate films was used for packaging Coalho cheese, which was contaminated with *L. monocytogenes*, *E. coli*, and *S. aureus* (Goncalves et al., 2021). Combination of the antimicrobial film with 400 MPa high pressure treatment for 10 min resulted in greater inhibition of the target microorganisms during storage. Natamycin added carboxymethyl cellulose (CMC) coatings were used in preservation of Mozzarella cheeses, inhibiting *Aspergillus flavus* (*A. flavus*), *Aspergillus niger* (*A. niger*), and *C. albicans* (Azhdari and Moradi, 2022).



### Alginate-based Packagings

Potassium sorbate added sodium alginate (SA)-based coating was developed for Mozzarella cheese, for the inhibition of *Enterobacteriaceae* spp. and *Pseudomonas* spp. (Lucera et al., 2014). Nanoemulsion-based mandarin fiber-oregano EO-SA coatings were applied onto low fat cut cheese, and coatings, and decreased *S. aureus* count, inhibited psychrophilic bacteria, mold and yeast growth, and extended shelf-life (Artiga-Artigas et al., 2017). The authors stated that carvacrol in oregano EO caused the antimicrobial effect, which was earlier proved to present strong inhibitory activity against *Salmonella typhimurium* (*S. typhimurium*), *E. coli*, *L. monocytogenes*, and *S. aureus* (Burt, 2004). Novel antimicrobial edible coatings based on antimicrobial microcrystalline cellulose, and probiotic bacteria (*Lactobacillus acidophilus*, *Lactobacillus casei*, and *Bifidobacterium lactis*) were developed with CS, SA, and CMC to be used on ultrafiltered soft cheese (El-Sayed et al., 2021). SA and CS films had the highest antimicrobial effect against *S. aureus*, *S. typhimurium*, *L. monocytogenes*, *E. coli*, *Bacillus cereus*, *A. niger*, and *A. flavus*. In another study, SA-glycerol-thymol rich zeolite nanocomposite films were developed for packaging of Cottage cheese (Giannakas et al., 2022). A significant decrease in *S. aureus* ATCC1538 was seen during storage, indicating a good bacteriostatic activity.

### Agar- and Gum Arabic-based Packagings

The silver montmorillonite NPs were embedded into an agar-based matrix and prolonged the shelf-life of Fior di Latte cheese inhibiting the growth of *Pseudomonas* spp. (Incoronato et al., 2011). *Enterococcus avium* enterocins were used successfully as antimicrobial agents on agar edible films on Tybo cheeses and goat cheeses, especially contaminated with *L. monocytogenes* (Gutián et al., 2019). Soft goat cheeses' humid matrix facilitated rapid diffusion of the antimicrobials, since the drier matrix of semi hard cheeses' allowed the release of the antimicrobials gradually, prologing the inhibition. Aloe vera oil added edible agar-gelatin films were developed for Kashar cheese packaging (Isik et al., 2023). The films had antimicrobial activity against *E. coli*, *S. aureus*, *A. niger*, and *C. albicans*. Also, total bacterial, and yeast and mold counts were lower than the control samples. Encapsulation of cinnamon EO with gum Arabic-based membrane were used for packaging and extended the shelf life of string cheese sticks from 3 to 8 weeks, with the inhibition of *E. coli* O157:H7, and reduction in total bacteria counts (Ali et al., 2021).

### Gelatin-based Packagings

The antimicrobial activity against *L. monocytogenes* of chicken bone gelatin films used for wrapping Mozzarella cheeses was increased with the increase in cinnamon bark oil (CBO) added (Kim et al., 2018). CBO contains trans-cinnamaldehyde as the major component for its antimicrobial activity. Gelatin nanofibers were embedded into moringa oil/CS nanoparticles resulting in an antimicrobial packaging for cheese, with high activity against *S. aureus* and *L. monocytogenes* (Lin et al., 2019). Since bacteriophages provide a convenient alternative to antibiotics, edible gelatin films containing bacteriophages were used to pack fresh cheese contaminated with *S. aureus* (Weng et al., 2021). The cheeses packed with films exhibited higher microbial reduction than the control samples. Gelatin films were also prepared by the addition of extracts of *Moringa oleifera* leaves to wrap Ricotta cheese (Mezhoudi et al., 2022). Microbial spoilage was reduced with low levels of yeast and mold counts attributed to the phenolics coming from *Moringa oleifera* extract. Lemon peel EO rich in limonene was used in gelatin nanofibers for packaging of sliced Kashar cheeses (Dogan et al., 2022). The antimicrobial effect of packaging material was greater on *S. aureus* ATCC 29213 than *E. coli* ATCC 35218, and the growth of total aerobic mesophilic bacteria, and yeast and molds were

suppressed. Eugenol and oregano EO containing gelatin-CS-based edible films were applied as fresh cheese packaging, resulting in antimicrobial activity against *S. aureus*, *E. coli*, and reduction in total coliform and mesophilic aerobic bacteria counts (Méndez et al., 2023).

#### *Whey protein-based Packagings*

Whey protein concentrate (WPC), and whey protein isolate (WPI) have been used as components of antimicrobial packagings lately. Natamycin added WPC coatings used for packaging of White cheeses strongly inhibited *S. aureus* growth compared to *Pseudomonas* spp. and *Enterobacteriaceae* (Henriques et al., 2013). Sorbitol, WPI, and mint EO containing edible films were prepared for coating Lor cheese (Kavas and Kavas, 2014). The antimicrobial films limited the growth of *E. coli* O157:H7, *L. monocytogenes*, *S. aureus*, yeasts and molds artificially contaminated to the cheese samples, extending the shelf-life. Thyme and clove EOs added sorbitol-WPI based films were used for coating Kashar cheese artificially contaminated with *E. coli* O157:H7, *L. monocytogenes*, and *S. aureus* (Kavas et al., 2015). A significant relationship was found with films and antimicrobial activity due to the reduction in bacterial counts. *E. coli* O157: H7 and *S. aureus* counts decreased in Kashar cheese samples coated with ginger EO added WPI-alginate films during 30 days of storage, owing to oleoresin and sesquiterpene hydrocarbons of ginger EO (Kavas et al., 2016). Cheddar cheese was preserved with carvacrol containing WPI fibers, with higher antimicrobial activity against *Salmonella enteritidis* (Wang et al., 2019). Fabrication of thymol-loaded PVA/WP nanofiber mats were developed as novel antimould surface coating material with a remarkable limitation of *Aspergillus parasiticus* on Kashar cheese surface (Tatlisu et al., 2019). Oregano EO, garlic EO, nisin and natamisin added WPI films were also used for the storage of Kashar cheese and slices (Seydim et al., 2020). Oregano added WPI films showed higher antimicrobial activity against *E. coli* O157: H7, and nisin added WPI films had higher bactericidal effect against *L. monocytogenes* during storage. Moreover, natamisin added WPI films better inhibited *Penicillium* spp. Essential oil added WPI films were recommended as sliced cheese separator for increasing the safety and quality during storage of Kashar cheese. Furcellaran and WPI films containing green tea extracts were prepared to be used as a packaging of Quark cheese (Pluta-Kubica et al., 2021). The package showed bacteriostatic effect against *S. aureus*, and total bacteria count decreased in almost all samples during storage. Since most of the films had negative effect on sensory properties of cheese samples, they were not appropriate for acid-curd cheese packaging. WPC, rosemary, and sage extracts were used to produce active edible packaging materials in coating soft cheeses (Kontogianni et al., 2022). No spoilage or pathogenic bacteria were found until the end of 60 days of storage. In both rosemary and sage extracts, rosmarinic acid was the main phenolic compound. The use of these packaging materials was recommended so that they could be consumed with cheese avoiding the waste, and whey protein films could also increase the protein value of the product. Natamycin, citric acid, and melanin containing WPI films were developed and used successfully for antimicrobial coating of goat cheeses (Ferraz et al., 2023).

#### *Soy protein- and Zein-based Packagings*

CS, soy protein isolates (SPI) and SA included edible coating on Mozzarella cheese was effective in preserving (Zhong et al., 2014). SPI films embedded cardamom EO were synthesized for packaging Iranian white cheese (Hajirostamloo et al., 2022). The films inhibited *S. typhimurium* and *S. aureus* growth due to cardamom EO concentration, which consists of antimicrobial tannins and polyphenols. Pomegranate peel extract in zein films were developed for sustaining antimicrobial effect in Kalari cheese packaging (Mushtaq et al.,

2018). The films have reached a significant reduction in total bacteria, yeast and molds counts. Natamycin added alginate and zein films were developed to limit the mold growth on surface of Kashar cheeses inoculated with *A. niger*, and *Penicillium camamberti* (Saritas Kucuk et al., 2019, 2020). Zein films exhibited higher antifungal activity at high natamycin concentrations than alginate films. Antimicrobial edible zein coatings were developed by encapsulation of cineole-rich rosemary EO and bay EO (Goksen et al., 2020). Bay EO showed higher antibacterial activity than rosemary EO against *L. monocytogenes* and *S. aureus*, with increasing activity during storage. The aerobic mesophilic bacteria were also inhibited in coated semi-hard cheese slices.

#### *Resin- and Wax-based Packagings*

Salicylate-layered double hydroxide-resin coated polyethylene terephthalate packages were used for extending the shelf-life of Mozzarella cheeses (2 et al., 2021). There were serious reductions in coliform, yeast and mold, *Pseudomonas* spp., and total mesophilic aerobic bacteria counts. Beeswax was used as an edible coating in Kashar cheese, resulting in a reduction of mold counts (Yilmaz and Dagdemir, 2012). Zein composite films with carnauba wax, candelilla wax, and beeswax incorporated with lysozyme were tested on Kashar cheeses inoculated recently with *L. monocytogenes* ATCC 7644 (Unalan et al., 2013). The zein-carnauba wax film caused a significant reduction bacterial count.

#### **Pulsed Light Technology**

Pulsed Light (PL) is a promising non-thermal technology using short bursts of intense light to decontaminate food and packagings (Moraes et al., 2020). Recent studies have proved the potential of this method in cheese preservation. The efficiency of PL technology on *P. fluorescens*, *E. coli* O157:H7, and *Listeria innocua* (*L. innocua*) inoculated Cheddar and processed cheese surfaces was evaluated (Proulx et al., 2015). The results of the study showed good reductions in bacterial counts. Sodium benzoate and citric acid added starch films, irradiated with PL technology were used for packing Cheddar cheese slices inoculated with *L. innocua* (Moraes et al., 2020). The PL treatment was effective in decontamination, however quality parameters of the products were affected negatively.

#### **Photodynamic Inactivation**

The photodynamic inactivation (photosensitization) is the application of light doses in a wavelength suitable with the chosen photosensitizer which is a non-toxic dye, resulting in the formation of singlet oxygen and free radicals to damage microorganism cells (Saraiva et al., 2021; Miazaki et al., 2022). Curcumin was successfully used as a photosensitizer in photodynamic inactivation of *S. aureus* in pasteurized Coalho cheeses (Santos et al., 2019). Also, the effect of curcumin in an edible coating was determined in Minas Frescal cheese packaging against *P. fluorescens* (Saraiva et al., 2021). The samples treated with photodynamic inactivation with curcumin exhibited lower bacterial counts. Erythrosine was also used as a photosensitizer with alginate to form an antimicrobial edible coating in the preservation of Ricotta cheeses (Miazaki et al., 2022). *Salmonella* and *S. aureus* were not detected in photodynamic inactivated samples, since reduction in coliform count was only obtained when high amounts of erythrosine was used.

## **CONCLUSION**

This review focused on the recent advances in antimicrobial food packagings for cheese preservation. The safety of edible films and coatings composed of biopolymers is guaranteed, however the packagings containing NPs have still concerns to be eliminated such as the potential toxicological effects on human and environment. Also, there are limited studies on pulsed light technology and photodynamic inactivation. Therefore, the future studies should focus on the use of new biopolymers and NPs, the revealization of all the aspects of the mentioned novel technologies, and the effects of these developments on cheese quality.

## REFERENCES

- Ali, E.A., Nada, A.A., Al-Moghazy, M. 2021. Self-Stick Membrane Based on Grafted Gum Arabic as Active Food Packaging for Cheese Using Cinnamon Extract. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*. 189: 114-123.
- Al-Nabulsi, A., Osaili, T., Sawalha, A., Olaimat, A.N., Albiss, B.A., Mehyar, G., Ayyash, M., Holley, R. 2020. Antimicrobial Activity of Chitosan Coating Containing ZnO Nanoparticles Against *E. coli* O157:H7 on the Surface of White Brined Cheese. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*. 334: 108838.
- Amjadi, S., Emaminia, S., Nazari, M., Davudian, S.H., Roufegarinejad, L., Hamishehkar, H. 2019. Application of Reinforced ZnO Nanoparticle-Incorporated Gelatin Bionanocomposite Film with Chitosan Nanofiber for Packaging of Chicken Fillet and Cheese as Food Models. *Food and Bioprocess Technology*. 12: 1205-1219.
- Appendini, P., Hotchkiss, J.H. 2002. Review of Antimicrobial Food Packaging. *Innovative Food Science & Emerging Technologies*. 3: 113-126.
- Artiga-Artigas, M., Acevedo-Fani, A., Martín-Belloso, O. 2017. Improving the Shelf Life of Low-Fat Cut Cheese Using Nanoemulsion-Based Edible Coatings Containing Oregano Essential Oil and Mandarin Fiber. *Food Control*. 76: 1-12.
- Azhdari, S., Moradi, M. 2022. Application of Antimicrobial Coating Based on Carboxymethyl Cellulose and Natamycin in Active Packaging of Cheese. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*. 209: 2042-2049.
- Bonilla, J., Sobral, P.J.A. 2019. Gelatin-chitosan Edible Film Activated with Boldo Extract of Improving Microbiological and Antioxidant Stability of Sliced Prato Cheese. *International Journal of Food Science and Technology*. 54: 1617-1624.
- Burt, S. 2004. Essential Oils: Their Antibacterial Properties and Potential Applications in Foods-A Review. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*. 94: 223-253.
- Cui, H., Wu, J., Li, C., Lin, L. 2017. Improving Anti-Listeria Activity of Cheese Packaging Via Nanofiber Containing Nisin-Loaded Nanoparticles. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 81: 233-242.
- Divsalar, E., Tajika, H., Moradia, M., Forough, M., Lotfi, M., Kuswandi, B. 2018. Characterization of Cellulosic Paper Coated with Chitosan-Zinc Oxide Nanocomposite Containing Nisin and its Application in Packaging of UF Cheese. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*. 109: 1311-1318.
- Dogan, N., Dogan, C., Eticha, A.K., Gungor, M., Akgul, Y. 2022. Centrifugally Spun Micro-Nanofibers Based on Lemon Peel Oil/Gelatin as Novel Edible Active Food Packaging: Fabrication, Characterization, and Application to Prevent Foodborne Pathogens *E. coli* and *S. aureus* in Cheese. *Food Control*. 139: 109081.
- El-Sayed, S.M., El-Sayed, H.S., Ibrahim, O.A., Youssef, A.M. 2020. Rational Design of Chitosan/Guar Gum/Zinc Oxide Bionanocomposites Based on Roselle Calyx Extract for Ras Cheese Coating. *Carbohydrate Polymers*. 239: 116234.
- El-Sayed, H.S., El-Sayed, S.M., Mabrouk, A.M.M., Nawwar, G.A., Youssef, A.M. 2021. Development of Eco-friendly Probiotic Edible Coatings Based on Chitosan, Alginate

- and Carboxymethyl Cellulose for Improving the Shelf Life of UF Soft Cheese. *Journal of Polymers and the Environment*. 29:1941-1953.
- Fajardo, P., Martins, J.T., Fuciños, C., Pastrana, L., Teixeira, J.A., Vicente, A.A. 2010. Evaluation of a Chitosan-Based Edible Film as Carrier of Natamycin to Improve the Storability of Saloio Cheese. *Journal of Food Engineering*. 101: 349-356.
- Ferraz, A.R., Goulão, M., Santo, C.E., Anjos, O., Serralheiro, M.L., Pintado, C.M.B.S. 2023. Novel, Edible Melanin-Protein-Based Bioactive Films for Cheeses: Antimicrobial, Mechanical and Chemical Characteristics. *Foods*. 12: 1806.
- Gammariello, D., Conte, A., Buonocore, G.G., Del Nobile, M.A. 2011a. Bio-based Nanocomposite Coating to Preserve Quality of Fior Di Latte Cheese. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 94: 5298-5304.
- Gammariello, D., Conte, A., Attanasio, M., Del Nobile, M.A. 2011b. A Study on the Synergy of Modified Atmosphere Packaging and Chitosan on Stracciatella Shelf Life. *Journal of Food Process Engineering*. 34: 1394-1407.
- Giannakas, A.E., Salmas, C.E., Moschovas, D., Zaharioudakis, K., Georgopoulos, S., Asimakopoulos, S., Aktypis, A., Proestos, C., Karakassides, A., Avgeropoulou, A., Zafeiropoulos, N.E., Nychas, G. 2022. The Increase of Soft Cheese Shelf-Life Packaged with Edible Films Based on Novel Hybrid Nanostructures. *Gels*. 8: 539.
- Goncalves, S.M., Melo, N.R., Silva, J.P., Chávez, D.W., Gouveia, F.S., Rosenthal, A. 2021. Antimicrobial Packaging and High Hydrostatic Pressure: Combined Effect in Improving the Safety of Coalho Cheese. 27(4): 301-312.
- Goksen, G., Fabra, M.J., Ekiz, H.I., López-Rubio, A. 2020. Phytochemical-Loaded Electrospun Nanofibers as Novel Active Edible Films: Characterization and Antibacterial Efficiency in Cheese Slices. *Food Control*. 112: 107133.
- Gutián, M.V., Ibarguren, C., Soria, M.C., Hovanyecz, P., Banchio, C., Audisio, M.C. 2019. Anti-*Listeria monocytogenes* Effect of Bacteriocin-Incorporated Agar Edible Coatings Applied on Cheese. *International Dairy Journal*. 97: 92-98.
- Hajirostamloo, B., Molaveisi, M., Asl, P.J., Rahman, M.M. 2022. Novel Soy Protein Isolate Film Containing Cardamom Essential Oil Microcapsules: Study of Physicochemical Properties and its Application in Iranian White Cheese Packaging. *Journal of Food Measurement and Characterization*. 17: 324-336.
- Han, J., Patel, D., Kim, J.E., Min, S.C. 2014. Retardation of *Listeria monocytogenes* Growth in Mozzarella Cheese Using Antimicrobial Sachets Containing Rosemary Oil and Thyme Oil. *Journal of Food Science*. 79(11): e2271-e2278.
- Henriques, M., Santos, G., Rodrigues, A., Gomes, D., Pereira, C., Gil, M. 2013. Replacement of Conventional Cheese Coatings by Natural Whey Protein Edible Coatings with Antimicrobial Activity. *Journal of Hygienic Engineering and Design*. 34-47.
- Incoronato, A.L., Conte, A., Buonocore, G.G., Del Nobile, M.A. 2011. Agar Hydrogel with Silver Nanoparticles to Prolong the Shelf Life of Fior Di Latte Cheese. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 94: 1697-1704.
- Iqbal, M.W., Riaz, T., Yasmin, I., Leghari, A.A., Amin, S., Bilal, M., Qi, X. 2021. Chitosan-Based Materials as Edible Coating of Cheese: A Review. *Starch*. 73: 2100088.
- Isik, I., Yenipazar, H., Saygun, A., Sahin Yesilcubuk, N., Ozkan Zayim, E., Catalgil Giz, H. 2023. Aloe vera Oil-Added Agar Gelatin Edible Films for Kashar Cheese Packaging. *ACS Omega*. 8: 18516-18522.
- Jafarzadeh, S., Salehabadi, A., Nafchi, A.M., Oladzadabbasabadi, N., Jafari, S.M. 2021. Cheese Packaging by Edible Coatings and Biodegradable Nanocomposites; Improvement in Shelf Life, Physicochemical and Sensory Properties. *Trends in Food Science & Technology*. 116: 218-231.

- Jeevahan, J., Chandrasekaran, M. 2019. Nanoedible Films for Food Packaging: A Review. *Journal of Materials Science*. 54: 12290-12318.
- Kavas, G., Kavas, N. 2014. The Effects of Mint (*Mentha spicata*) Essential Oil Fortified Edible Films on the Physical, Chemical and Microbiological Characteristics of Lor Cheese. *Journal of Food, Agriculture & Environment*. 12(3-4): 40-45.
- Kavas, G., Kavas, N., Saygili, D. 2015. The Effects of Thyme and Clove Essential Oil Fortified Edible Films on the Physical, Chemical and Microbiological Characteristics of Kashar Cheese. *Journal of Food Quality*. 38(6): 405-412.
- Kavas, N., Kavas, G., Saygili, D. 2016. Use of Ginger Essential Oil-Fortified Edible Coatings in Kashar Cheese and Its Effects on *Escherichia coli* O157:H7 and *Staphylococcus aureus*. *CyTA - Journal of Food*. 14(2): 317-323.
- Kim, H., Beak, S., Yang, S., Song, K.B. 2018. Application of an Antimicrobial Packaging Material from Chicken Bone Gelatine and Cinnamon Bark Oil to Mozzarella Cheese. *International Journal of Food Science and Technology*. 53: 619-625.
- Kontogianni, V.G., Kasapidou, E., Mitlianga, P., Mataragas, M., Pappa, E., Kondyli, E., Bosnea, L. 2022. Production, Characteristics and Application of Whey Protein Films Activated with Rosemary and Sage Extract In Preserving Soft Cheese. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 155: 112996.
- Körge, K., Šeme, H., Bajić, M., Likozar, B., Novak, U. 2020. Reduction in Spoilage Microbiota and Cyclopiazonic Acid Mycotoxin with Chestnut Extract Enriched Chitosan Packaging: Stability of Inoculated Gouda Cheese. *Foods*. 9: 1645.
- Lin, L., Gu, Y., Cui, H. 2019. Moringa Oil/Chitosan Nanoparticles Embedded Gelatin Nanofibers for Food Packaging Against *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Staphylococcus aureus* on Cheese. *Food Packaging and Shelf Life*. 19: 86-93.
- Lucera, A., Mastromatteo, M., Conte, A., Zambrini, A.V., Faccia, M., Del Nobile, M.A. 2014. Effect of Active Coating on Microbiological and Sensory Properties of Fresh Mozzarella Cheese. *Food Packaging and Shelf Life* I. 25-29.
- Mastromatteo, M., Conte, A., Faccia, M., Del Nobile, M.A., Zambrini, A.V. 2014. Combined Effect of Active Coating and Modified Atmosphere Packaging on Prolonging the Shelf Life of Low-Moisture Mozzarella Cheese. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 97: 36-45.
- Mastromatteo, M., Conte, A., Lucera, A., Saccotelli, M.A., Buonocore, G.G., Zambrini, A.V., Del Nobile, M.A. 2015. Packaging Solutions to Prolong the Shelf Life of Fiordilatte Cheese: Bio-Based Nanocomposite Coating and Modified Atmosphere Packaging. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 60(1): 230-237.
- Mehyar, G.F., Al Nabulsi, A.A., Saleh, M., Olaimat, A.N., Holley, R.A. 2018. Effects of Chitosan Coating Containing Lysozyme or Natamycin on Shelf-Life, Microbial Quality, and Sensory Properties of Halloumi Cheese Brined in Normal and Reduced Salt Solutions. *Journal of Food Processing and Preservation*. 42(1): e13324.
- Meira, S.M.M., Zehetmeyer, G., Scheibel, J.M., Werner, J.O., Brandelli, A. 2016. Starch-halloysite Nanocomposites Containing Nisin: Characterization and Inhibition of *Listeria monocytogenes* in Soft Cheese. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 68: 226-234.
- Méndez, L.M.R., Méndez Morales, P.A., López-Córdoba, A., Ortega-Toro, R., Gutiérrez, T.J. 2023. Active Chitosan/Gelatin-Based Films and Coatings Containing Eugenol and Oregano Essential Oil for Fresh Cheese Preservation. *Journal of Food Process Engineering*. e14396.
- Mezhoudi, M., Salem, A., Abdelhedi, O., Fakhfakh, N., Debeaufort, F., Jridi, M., Zouari, N. 2022. Edible Films from Triggerfish Gelatin and Moringa Oleifera Extract: Physical Properties and Application in Wrapping Ricotta Cheese. *Journal of Food Measurement and Characterization*. 16: 3987-3997.

- Miazaki, J.B., Santos, A.R., Freitas, C.F., Stafussa, A.P., Graton Mikcha, J.M., Cássia Bergamasco, R., Cestari Tonon, L.A., Madrona, G.S., Caetano, W., Silva, L.H., Silva Scapim, M.R. 2022. Edible Coatings and Application of Photodynamics in Ricotta Cheese Preservation. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 165: 113697.
- Mohamed, S.A.A., El-Sakhawy, M., El-Sakhawy, M.A. 2020. Polysaccharides, Protein and Lipid -Based Natural Edible Films in Food Packaging: A Review. *Carbohydrate Polymers*. 238: 116178.
- Mohammadzadeh-Vazifeh, M., Hosseini, S.M., Mohammadi, A., Jahanfar, M., Maleki, H. 2020. Investigation of the Antimicrobial Properties of Nanoclay and Chitosan Based Nanocomposite on the Microbial Characteristics of Gouda Cheese. *Iranian Journal of Microbiology*. 12(2): 121-126.
- Moraes, J.O., Hilton, S.T., Moraru, C.I. 2020. The Effect of Pulsed Light and Starch Films with Antimicrobials on *Listeria innocua* and the Quality of Sliced Cheddar Cheese During Refrigerated Storage. *Food Control*. 112: 107134.
- Mushtaq, M., Gani, A., Gani, A., Ahmed Punoo, H., Masoodi, F.A. 2018. Use of Pomegranate Peel Extract Incorporated Zein Film with Improved Properties for Prolonged Shelf Life of Fresh Himalayan Cheese (Kalari/Kradi). *Innovative Food Science and Emerging Technologies*. 48: 25-32.
- Olaimat, A.N., Sawalha, A.G.A., Al-Nabulsi, A.A., Osaili, T., Al-Biss, B.A., Ayyash, M., Holley, R.A. 2022. Chitosan–ZnO Nanocomposite Coating for Inhibition of *Listeria monocytogenes* on the Surface and Within White Brined Cheese. *Food Microbiology and Safety*. 87: 3151-3162.
- Oliveira, T.M., Soares, N.F.F., Pereira, R.M., Fraga, K.F. 2007. Development and Evaluation of Antimicrobial Natamycin-incorporated Film in Gorgonzola Cheese Conservation. *Packaging Technology and Science*. 20: 147-153.
- Paidari, S., Ahari, H., Pasqualone, A., Anvar, A., Beyk, S.A.Y., Moradi, S. 2023. Bio-nanocomposites and Their Potential Applications in Physiochemical Properties of Cheese: An Updated Review. *Food Measure*. 17: 2595-2606.
- Pluta-Kubica, A., Jamróz, E., Juszczak, L., Krzyściak, P., Zimowska, M. 2021. Characterization of Furcellaran-Whey Protein Isolate Films with Green Tea or Pu-erh Extracts and Their Application as Packaging of an Acid-Curd Cheese. *Food and Bioprocess Technology*. 14:78-92.
- Proulx, J., Hsu, L.C., Miller, B.M., Sullivan, G., Paradis, K., Moraru, C.I. 2015. Pulsed-Light Inactivation of Pathogenic and Spoilage Bacteria on Cheese Surface. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 98: 5890-5898.
- Quintieri, L., Bugatti, V., Caputo, L., Vertuccio, L., Gorrasi, G. 2021. A Food-Grade Resin with LDH–Salicylate to Extend Mozzarella Cheese Shelf Life. *Processes*. 9: 884.
- Santos, R.F., Campos, B.S., Rego Filho, F.A.M.G., Oliveira Moraes, J., Albuquerque, A.L.I., Silva, M.C.D., Santosa, P.V., Araujo, M.T. 2019. Photodynamic Inactivation of *S. aureus* with a Water-Soluble Curcumin Salt and an Application to Cheese Decontamination. *Photochemical & Photobiological Sciences*. 18: 2706-2716.
- Saraiva, B.N., Rodrigues, B.M., Silva Junior, R.C., Silva Scapim, M.R., Lancheros, C.A.C., Nakamura, C.V., Caetano, W., Souza Pereira, P.C., Santana, E.H.W., Santos Pozza, M.S. 2021. Photodynamic Inactivation of *Pseudomonas Fluorescens* in Minas Frescal Cheese Using Curcumin as a Photosensitizer. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 151: 112143.
- Saritas Kucuk, G., Çelik, Ö.F., Mazi, B.G., Türe, H. 2019. Evaluation of Alginate and Zein Films as a Carrier of Natamycin to Increase the Shelf Life of Kashar Cheese. *Packaging Technology and Science*. 33: 39-48.

- Ščetar, M., Barukčić, I., Kurek, M., Jakopović, K.L., Božanić, R., Galić, K. 2019. Packaging Perspective of Milk and Dairy Products. *Mljekarstvo*. 0101: 3-20.
- Seydim, A.C., Sarikus-Tutal, G., Sogut, E. 2020. Effect of Whey Protein Edible Films Containing Plant Essential Oils on Microbial Inactivation of Sliced Kasar Cheese. *Food Packaging and Shelf Life*. 26: 100567.
- Sharafi, H., Moradi, M., Sharafi, K. 2023. A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of the Use of Plant Essential Oils and Extracts in the Development of Antimicrobial Edible Films for Dairy Application. *Veterinary Research Forum*. 14 (4): 179-194.
- Tatlisu, N.B., Yilmaz, M.T., Arici, M. 2019. Fabrication and Characterization of Thymol-Loaded Nanofiber Mats as a Novel Antimould Surface Material for Coating Cheese Surface. *Food Packaging and Shelf Life*. 21: 100347.
- Unalan, I.U., Arcan, I., Korel, F., Yemenicioglu, A. 2013. Application of Active Zein-Based Films with Controlled Release Properties to Control *Listeria monocytogenes* Growth and Lipid Oxidation in Fresh Kashar Cheese. *Innovative Food Science and Emerging Technologies*. 20: 208-214.
- Wang, Q., Yu, H., Tian, B., Jiang, B., Xu, J., Li, D., Feng, Z., Liu, C. 2019. Novel Edible Coating with Antioxidant and Antimicrobial Activities Based on Whey Protein Isolate Nanofibrils and Carvacrol and Its Application on Fresh-Cut Cheese. *Coatings*. 9: 583.
- Weng, S., López, A., Sáez-Orviz, S., Marcet, I., García, P., Rendueles, M., Díaz, M. Effectiveness of Bacteriophages Incorporated in Gelatine Films Against *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Food Control*. 121: 107666.
- Yilmaz, F., Dagdemir, E. 2012. The Effects of Beeswax Coating on Quality of Kashar Cheese During Ripening. *International Journal of Food Science and Technology*. 47(12): 2582-2589.
- Youssef, A.M., El-Sayed, S.M., Salama, H.H., El-Sayed, H.S., Dufresne, A. 2015. Evaluation of Bionanocomposites as Packaging Material on Properties of Soft White Cheese During Storage Period. *Carbohydrate Polymers*. 132: 274-285.
- Youssef, A.M., Assem, F.M., Abdel-Aziz, M.E., Elaaser, M., Ibrahim, O.A., Mahmoud, M., Abd El-Salam, M.H. 2019. Development of Bionanocomposite Materials and its Use in Coating of Ras Cheese. *Food Chemistry*. 270: 467-475.
- Zhong, Y., Cavender, G., Zhao, Y. 2014. Investigation of Different Coating Application Methods on the Performance of Edible Coatings on Mozzarella Cheese. *LWT-Food Science and Technology*. 56: 1-8.



## DETERMINING THE PHYSICOCHEMICAL AND BIOACTIVE PROPERTIES OF SPECIFIC MELON VARIETIES AND INVESTIGATING INTERRELATIONSHIPS

Sıtkı ERMİŞ<sup>1</sup> Veysel ARAS<sup>2</sup> Celile Aylin OLUK<sup>3</sup> Mustafa ÜNLÜ<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Osmangazi University, Faculty of Agriculture Department of Horticulture  
Odunpazarı-Eskişehir, Türkiye

<sup>2-4</sup> Alata Horticultural Research Institute Erdemli-Mersin, Türkiye

<sup>3</sup> Eastern Mediterranean Agricultural Research Institute Yüreğir-Adana, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: [ermis@ogu.edu.tr](mailto:ermis@ogu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

Melon is an important commercially grown species from the cucurbit family. For this study, 22 different melon varieties were used. The experiment was conducted in the research and development field of Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co. in Adana province, Türkiye. The trial was designed using a randomized block design with two replications, and each replication consisted of 10 plants. In the study, various fruit characteristics were examined, including fruit weight (g), fruit length (cm), fruit diameter (cm), fruit flesh thickness in longitudinal section (cm), Hue\* and C\*, TSS (Total Soluble Solids), titration acidity, TSS/acidity (TS/TA ratio), ascorbic acid, pH, seed number, seed weight, seed width, seed length, as well as fructose, glucose, and sucrose contents. Statistical analysis was performed using the Tukey test in the JMP 7.0 software package to identify significant differences between the melon varieties in terms of each characteristic at a significance level of 0.05. Additionally, the relationships between these 18 characteristics were examined using correlation matrix and UPGMA methods with the NTSYS 2.1 software package

**Keywords:** Melon, variety, fruit characteristics, physicochemical properties, bioactive properties

### INTRODUCTION

Melon, known scientifically as *Cucumis melo* L., is a tropical plant species with a rich botanical and cultural history. The genus *Cucumis*, to which *Cucumis melo* belongs, encompasses a wide variety of gourd-type plants that produce fruits of diverse shapes, sizes, colours, and flavours. Its genetic make-up consists of 2n=24 chromosomes, contributing to its diverse array of attributes. The fruit itself exhibits considerable morphological diversity, encompassing traits such as size, shape, colour, texture, taste, and content. Due to this remarkable variation, *Cucumis melo* stands out as the most diversified species within the *Cucumis* genus (Kirkbride, 1993; Whitaker and Davis, 1962; Jeffrey 1980; Bates and Robinson, 1995).

It is a widely popular vegetable enjoyed both in Türkiye and around the world. With a global production of 28.6 million tons, it holds a significant presence in various culinary

cultures. Notably, China takes the lead by producing 14 million tons, followed by Türkiye with 1.6 million tons, India with 1.5 million tons, Kazakhstan with 1.3 million tons, and other countries contributing a total of 10 million tons (FAO, 2021). Turkey stands out not only as a major global contributor to melon production but also as a geographical region harbouring a significant secondary centre of genetic diversity for melons, stretching from Minor Asia to Japan (Pitrat et al., 1997). In Turkey, local melon varieties not only exhibit rich diversity varieties (Sensoy et al., 2007; Sari and Solmaz, 2005; Sari et al., 2008), but also the recorded melon are increasing year by year, and the diversity of these melon types within the species is observed to change and be registered in accordance with consumer preferences.

The attractiveness of melons can be attributed to their delightful aroma, aromatic qualities, and their nutritional richness, comprising antioxidants, vitamins, polyphenols, and minerals (Soltani, 2021). Melons are also rich in a significant amount of biologically active compounds, including ash, fibre, protein, phenolic compounds, carbohydrates, tocopherols, phospholipids, and sterols, all of which offer beneficial effects to human health (Aziz and Tahir, 2022). Melon fruits are utilized in various ways within the food, cosmetic, and pharmaceutical industries (Gómez-García et al., 2020).

Melon displays a significant degree of variability, encompassing a wide array of leaf, flower, and fruit characteristics. Recent research, conducted by Pitrat in 2017, has identified 19 distinct horticultural groups within the *Cucumis melo* species. These groups consist of various melon varieties such as *agrestis*, *kachri*, *chito*, *tibish*, *acidulus*, *momordica*, *conomon*, *makuwa*, *chinensis*, *fexuosus*, *chate*, *dudaim*, *chandalak*, *indicus*, *ameri*, *cassaba*, *ibericus*, *cantalupensis*, and *inodorus*. Many of these melon groups are actively cultivated in Türkiye. The genetic diversity of melons (*Cucumis melo* L.) has been extensively investigated in various studies (Kaçar et al., 2012; Dantas et al. 2015; Ermiş and Aras, 2017; Maleki et al. 2018; Saputro et al. 2020; Singh et al. 2020; Pandey et al. 2021, Aziz and Tahir, 2023). These studies have employed a wide range of analyses, including the assessment of factors such as the physical appearance, growth patterns, internal structures, sensory qualities, chemical composition, and molecular characterization of melon fruits. Among these analytical approaches, the initial and most crucial criterion for classifying and distinguishing different melon genotypes has proven to be the meticulous examination of their morphological characteristics (Aziz and Tahir 2022)

In this specific research, the primary objective was to investigate the physicochemical and bioactive attributes of 22 different melon cultivars. Through an extensive analysis, the study aimed to elucidate the intricate associations among these cultivars concerning their characteristics. By exploring aspects such as nutritional composition, structural features, and bioactive compounds, the research aimed to provide insights into the diverse characteristics of melon cultivars and their potential implications for various applications. These findings may contribute to the preservation of genetic variation within melon varieties and promote their utilization in breeding programs for further development and enhancement of other melon cultivars.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

A total of 22 hybrid and open-pollinated melon varieties, officially registered with the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, were selected for this research (see Table 1 for the list of these cultivars). The study was conducted in the research area of Verim Ziraat Ltd. Company, located in Adana, Türkiye, spanning from February to July 2016. The study was specifically carried out in geographic zones defined by coordinates 37.02710 latitude and 35.15311 longitude.

Table 1. Melon cultivars utilized in the research

Name	Variety	Company
Adahan	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co.
Alabanda	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Beta Agriculture A.Ş.
Alara	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	AD-Rossen Seeds
Albella	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Beta Agriculture A.Ş.
Asude	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Asgen Agriculture A.Ş.
Sarıköz	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Vatan Seed Ltd. Co.
Chems	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	HM Clause Seeds A.Ş.
Dağhan	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co.
Duru	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co..
Hanzade	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co.
Işıl	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Yüksel Seeds A.Ş.
Man 15025	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>reticulatus</i>	Syngenta Seeds A.Ş.
Merlin 4300	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>reticulatus</i>	AMC-TR Agriculture
Mertcan	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Yüksel Seeds A.Ş.
Napolyon	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Genetika Seeds Ltd.
Nasa	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	United Genetics Turkey Seeds A.Ş.
Natal	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Rijk Zwaan Ltd. Co.
Nefise	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Vatan Seed Ltd. Co.
Paşa	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>inodorus</i>	Yüksel Seeds A.Ş.
Sweety	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Koltar Seeds Ltd. Co
VCR 601	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Genetika Seeds Ltd.
Zeynep	<i>Cucumis melo</i> var. <i>cantalupensis</i>	Verim Ziraat Ltd. Co.

On February 10, 2016, seeds were sown in seedling trays. The seedling growing medium consisted of a mixture of peat and vermiculite in a 2:1 ratio. When the seedlings reached the 4-5 leaf stage, they were transplanted into the field on March 24, 2016. The planting arrangement involved a row spacing of 2.0 meters, with a plant spacing of 0.8 meters within rows. The experiment was set up using a randomized block design with two replications. Each replication comprised 10 plants, resulting in a total of 20 plants per melon variety studied according to the UPOV test guidelines (UPOV 2019). Table 2 displays the climate data (min, max and average temperature, total precipitation, sunbathing time, sunbathing intensity) for Adana, Turkey from February to July during the year 2016.

Table 2. Meteorological data of the year 2016.

Month	Temperature °C			Total Precipitation (mm=kg/m <sup>2</sup> )	Sunbathing time (h)	Sunbathing intensity (cal/cm <sup>2</sup> )
	Min	Max	Average			
February	4.1	28.5	14.0	95.8	6.0	288.8
March	6.4	27.7	15.7	64.8	6.2	387.3
April	10.7	33.8	20.5	35.4	7.9	503.9
May	13.1	33.2	21.6	69.2	7.1	520.9
June	16.8	40.2	27.1	43.4	9.8	611.2
July	22.5	38.3	29.5	0.2	10.0	607.6

### Physiological Properties Assessment of Fruit Characteristics

In this study, a comprehensive assessment of various fruit characteristics was conducted. The parameters under examination included fruit weight (FW, g), fruit length (FL, cm), fruit diameter (FD, cm), fruit flesh thickness in longitudinal section (FFT, cm), as well as the evaluation of L\*, Hue and Chroma (CR-300, Konica Minolta, Osaka, Japan) values (McGuire, 1992). The chroma values (C\*) represent the intensity of colour, while the hue angle (h\*) characterizes the specific colour tone (0° corresponds to red-purple, 90° to yellow, 180° to bluish-green, and 270° to blue). Additionally, the study encompassed an analysis of seed number, seed weight, seed width, and seed length, which were assessed at the maturity stage using five randomly selected plants per plot (UPOV, 2019).

### Physicochemical and Bioactive Properties Assessment of Fruit Characteristics

The total soluble solids content (TSSC) was measured using a digital refractometer (Atago, Model ATC-1E). pH value was measured using a pH meter (Hanna, HI4222) according to the AOAC method. The titratable acidity (TA) of the melon fruits was measured using a pH meter (WTW InoLab, pH720, Germany). The samples were titrated with a 0.1 N sodium hydroxide solution until reaching a pH endpoint of 8.1, and the result was expressed as a percentage, following the method described by Cemeroglu (2010). The primary soluble carbohydrates found in melon fruits, including sucrose, fructose, and glucose, were assessed using HPLC (High-Performance Liquid Chromatography), following the methodology outlined by Bartolomé et al. (1995). The results were expressed as grams of soluble sugar per 100 grams of fresh weight (g 100g<sup>-1</sup>).

For the analysis of ascorbic acid content, using an HPLC method (Lee and Coates, 1999), where 10 µl portions of the sample or standard were injected into a Zorbax ODS column (4.6 mm×25 mm) along with a Zorbax C18 guard column. Ascorbic acid was

consistently eluted using 2%  $\text{KH}_2\text{PO}_4$  (adjusted to pH 2.4 with phosphoric acid) at a flow rate of 0.5 ml/min. The eluate was continuously monitored through UV detection at 245 nm.

### Statistical analysis

Differences between the groups in terms of each feature were assessed for significance at the 0.05 level using the Tukey test in the JMP 7.0 software package. Furthermore, the relationships between these 18 features were explored through the correlation matrix and UPGMA methods using the NTSYS 2.1 software package. Data were subjected to Numerical Taxonomy Multivariate Analysis using the NTSYS-PC Version 2.1 software (Exeter Software, Setauket, N.Y.) (Rohlf, 1993). Initially, the data, which exhibited continuous variation, was standardized using the Standardization module within the program. Subsequently, correlation coefficients among varieties were calculated using the correlation matrix in the SIMINT module. Finally, a dendrogram depicting the genetic relatedness of genotypes was constructed using the Unweighted Pair Group Method Arithmetic Average (UPGMA) method based on the correlation matrix.

## RESULTS and DISCUSSION

The melon varieties were categorized into three horticultural clusters of *Cucumis melo* L., following the botanical classification outlined by Pitrat (2017) and Raghmi et al. (2014). These groups consisted of cantalupensis, inodorus, and reticulatus. The melon varieties used in our study belong to different subspecies that are commercially valuable. In total, 22 different melon varieties were utilized. Out of these varieties, 11 belong to the cantalupensis subspecies, 9 to the inodorus subspecies, and 2 to the reticulatus subspecies.

The analysis of variance data indicates significant discrepancies among the evaluated melon varieties in terms of fruit weight, fruit length, fruit diameter, and fruit flesh thickness in the longitudinal section. Among these varieties, the commercial hybrid "Hanzade" exhibited the highest fresh weight, while the "Nasa" variety from the cantalupensis group demonstrated the lowest. Moreover, genotypic distinctions were identified in fruit length, with "Paşa" displaying the greatest length, and "Sweety" being the smallest. Regarding to fruit diameter (FD), Mertcan and Hanzade exhibited the largest diameter, while Natal had the smallest. When examined in terms of fruit flesh thickness, it was generally observed that melons belonging to the cantalupensis groups had thicker flesh, whereas those belonging to the inodorus groups of melons had thinner flesh ( $p < 0.05$ ).

The study found that both the 1000-seed weight and the number of full seeds per fruit had a statistically significant relationship ( $p < 0.05$ ). Specifically, when considering the 1000-seed weight (in grams), the Alara variety produced the heaviest seeds, weighing in at 41.27 grams. On the other hand, the Mertcan variety yielded the highest seed count, totalling 1235 seeds. Substantial variation was observed across all seed characteristics, indicating significant diversity within the seed attributes. The study's results further indicated that the width of melon seeds ranged from 3.60 to 5.54 cm, while the length ranged from 8.21 to 13.11 cm. This variation in seed size and shape suggests that the physical properties of melon seeds can

vary significantly, depending on factors such as the specific melon variety and the environmental growth conditions in which they are cultivated (Makanjuola, 1972).

Table 3. Mean performance for fruit weight, fruit length, fruit diameter, fruit flesh thickness in longitudinal section, thousands of seed weight, number of seeds, seed width, and seed length of 22 melon varieties

Varieties	FW (g)	FL (cm)	FD (cm)	FFT (cm)	1000 SW (g)	NS (no)	SW(cm)	SL (cm)
Adahan	1.775 DE	19.60 C-F	15.70 B-E	5.13 A-E	21.27 G	517 K	4.24 EFG	8.21 K
Alabanda	1.423 F-I	16.40 F-J	14.53 D-H	4.00 F-J	32.47 BC	340 M	4.58 D	12.15 B
Alara	1.694 DEF	18.30 E-I	13.30 HI	3.17 J	41.27 A	807 F	5.54 A	11.12 CD
Albella	2.235 C	22.00 BC	14.00 C-F	3.70 IJ	31.37 CD	1 100 B	3.60 J	10.38 E
Asude	1.689 D-G	18.73 D-I	13.30 E-I	3.27 J	29.80 D	119 O	5.24 AB	11.43 C
Sarıköz	2.237 C	24.53 AB	15.47 C-F	4.33 E-I	16.97 H	1 115 B	4.09 GH	9.80 FG
Chems	1.973 CD	17.20 F-J	14.00 E-I	4.73 C-H	17.20 H	1 057 C	3.66 IJ	10.85 D
Dağhan	2.134 C	15.60 IJ	15.47 C-F	5.10 A-E	15.47 HI	574 J	3.90 HIJ	9.30 HI
Duru	2.214 C	16.20 G-J	15.00 D-H	5.97 A	23.60 FG	981 D	4.06 GH	10.35 E
Hanzade	4.481 A	18.87 C-H	17.50 AB	5.37 C-H	26.03 EF	594 IJ	4.20 E-H	9.32 HI
Işıl	1.681 EFG	18.00 E-I	14.50 D-H	4.73 C-H	26.07 E	621 HI	3.96 GHI	9.34 GHI
Man 15025	3.382 B	24.13 AB	15.73 B-E	5.90 AB	13.73 I	724 G	4.49 DE	11.09 CD
Merlin 4300	1.400 GHI	24.63 AB	15.70 B-E	4.93 B-G	34.53 B	245 N	4.16 FGH	8.97 IJ
Mertcan	1.453 FGH	19.23 C-G	19.00 A	4.50 D-I	13.90 I	1 235 A	4.70 CD	12.55 B
Napolyon	2.161 C	19.10 C-G	16.87 BC	5.00 A-F	14.47 I	925 E	4.55 D	9.48 GH
Nasa	853 J	16.67 F-J	16.87 BC	4.90 B-G	29.13 D	580 J	4.16 FGH	10.26 EF
Natal	1.162 I	15.73 HIJ	12.30 I	3.97 G-J	26.53 E	362 M	5.29 A	13.11 A
Nefise	1.598 EFG	21.60 BCD	13.60 GHI	4.53 D-I	30.13 CD	106 O	4.47 DEF	9.52 GH
Paşa	2.215 C	27.13 A	16.00 BCD	3.83 HIJ	30.90 CD	634 H	4.97 BC	8.74 J
Sweety	1.183 HI	14.70 J	14.20 D-H	4.63 D-I	17.57 H	593 IJ	4.42 DEF	9.22 HI
VCR 601	1.461 FGH	18.03 E-I	13.70 F-I	5.97 A	15.77 HI	802 F	4.23 EFG	12.59 B
Zeynep	1.538 EFG	20.47CDE	15.20 C-G	5.73 ABC	23.57 G	481 L	4.51 DE	9.19 HIJ
CV (%5)	4.86	5.29	3.84	6.92	3.26	1.45	2.26	1.44
Prob > F	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001

\*Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between varieties ( $p < 0.05$ )

FW: Fruit weight, FL: Fruit length, FD: Fruit diameter, SW: Seed width, NS: Number of seeds, SW: Seed weight, SL: Seed length

Evaluating and characterizing fruit quality represents a significant goal within the context of melon breeding (Paris et al., 2003). Similar results were found in previous studies on melon accessions and varieties (De Amorim et al., 2016; Yusuf et al 2020; Chikh-Rouhou et al., 2021).

The colour of melon flesh is a significant quality characteristic typically characterized by metrics such as  $L^*$ ,  $a^*$ ,  $b^*$ , hue angle, and chroma value (Saftner et al., 2006 Saftner and Lester, 2009). The values for colour reflectance ( $L^*$ , Hue, and Chroma) can be found in Table 4. According to the results in Table 4, there was a statistically significant 5% difference between the subjects in terms of  $L^*$ ,  $h^\circ$ , and  $C^*$  values in the fruits obtained from the experiment subjects. For the fruit flesh, colour values  $L^*$ ,  $h^\circ$ , and  $C^*$  were found to be in the range of 16.31-74, 13; 76.56-87.47, and 15.97-68.11, respectively. Chikh-Rouhou et al. (2021) reported that the findings for melon colour parameters, including  $L^*$ , hue, and chroma angle, exhibited a range of 51.82–73.88, 9.91-49.46 and 76.24-117.0 respectively. As per the findings from Park et al. (2018), melon exhibited  $L^*$ , hue, and chroma values ranging from 64.8-75.5, 73.3-114.2, and 18.7-40.7, respectively.

The concentration of total soluble solids (TSSC) is likely the primary quality parameter routinely evaluated by researchers due to its strong correlation with sugar concentration in fruits. In all melon varieties, the TSSC ranged from 5.2 to 15.9%, and statistically significant differences were observed among the varieties ( $p < 0.05$ ). In accordance with the USA grading standards for melons, the minimal TSSC values stand at 9% for cantaloupe and 8% for honeydew melon, as indicated by Lester and Shellie in 1992. However, the varieties we utilized in our study belonged to different groups, and climatic conditions may have influenced the TSSC. Titratable acidities obtained in the fruit are given also in Table 4. As seen in Table 4, statistically significant differences were found between the varieties in terms of titratable acidity values ( $p < 0.05$ ). The titration acidity values ranged from 0.10 to 0.43%, and the highest titration acidity was detected in the Albella hybrid melon variety. In previous studies, it has been argued that titration acidity is inversely related to pH, with high pH values associated with low titration acidity (Burger et al., 2003; Simandjuntak et al., 1996). In the conducted study clearly shows that among the 22 varieties examined, those with higher pH values also had lower titration acidity. These findings were consistent with the results of our study, as the 'Sweety' variety exhibited the highest pH and the lowest titratable acidity (TA) compared to all other cultivars (Table 4). Sweet melons are generally characterized by their low acidity levels, typically ranging from 0.12% to 0.2% (Roy et al., 2012). The taste of sweet melons is amplified by their sugar/acid ratio. This reduced acidity contributes to their gentle and sweet flavour, making them a preferred choice for individuals who appreciate fruits with a sweeter taste profile.

Table 4. Colour values, total soluble solids content, titratable acidity, ratio of total soluble solids content/titratable acidity and pH of 22 melon varieties

Varieties	Lightness (L*)	Hue (h°)	Chroma (C*)	TSSC (%)	TA (%)	TSS/ TA ratio	pH
Adahan	60.93 I	76.56 A	40.25	11.5 EF	0.14 HIJ	82.8 CD	6.30 DE
Alabanda	65.67 E	-75.89 G	21.90	10.6 GH	0.33 BC	32.1 FG	6.26 DE
Alara	65.61 E	-70.67 C	21.35	8.5 JK	0.23 EFG	37.0 FG	5.21 H
Albella	74.13 A	-72.41 DE	25.38	6.7 L	0.43 A	15.6 G	5.40 GH
Asude	54.43 N	-76.50 HI	18.48	6.0 L	0.25 DEF	24.2 G	5.60 FG
Sarıköz	66.40 CD	-79.32 J	18.04	8.3 K	0.35 ABC	23.9 G	5.82 F
Chems	66.84 C	-76.82 I	26.10	12.5 CD	0.10 J	125.1 AB	6.40 B-E
Dağhan	69.14 B	-81.57 K	25.75	10.8 FG	0.14 IJ	77.3 CDE	6.30 DE
Duru	66.53 CD	-76.09 GH	31.04	13.3 C	0.19 FGH	70.0 DE	6.21 E
Hanzade	59.18 K	75.80 B	38.94	9.6 I	0.30 CDE	32.4 FG	6.29 DE
Işıl	57.98 L	-81.77 K	15.97	9.2 IJ	0.41 AB	22.8 G	6.20 E
Man 15025	64.74 F	-83.18 L	18.89	8.8 JK	0.31 CD	28.4 FG	6.26 DE
Merlin 4300	66.10 DE	-76.71 I	23.35	9.8 I	0.35 ABC	28.0 G	6.67 ABC
Mertcan	68.54 B	-74.94 F	16.50	5.2 M	0.33 BC	15.8 G	5.20 H
Napolyon	25.49 P	-87.36 N	64.78	12.2 DE	0.12 J	101.7 BC	6.60 A-D
Nasa	26.86 O	-87.47 N	68.11	14.2 B	0.12 J	119.5 AB	6.68 AB
Natal	64.44 F	-76.48 HI	18.82	12.2 DE	0.11 J	111.8 AB	6.31 CDE
Nefise	16.31 Q	-86.42 M	62.54	12.1 DE	0.12 J	100.9 BC	6.71 AB
Paşa	63.65 G	-72.24 DE	18.74	8.7 JK	0.29 CDE	30.1 G	5.33 GH
Sweety	60.23 J	-72.76 E	31.31	15.9 A	0.12 J	132.6 A	6.93 A
VCR 601	61.70 H	-79.60 J	23.33	9.9 HI	0.18 GHI	55.6 EF	6.60 A-D
Zeynep	56.54 M	-72.00 D	29.81	11.8 DE	0.32 CD	37.4 FG	6.60 A-D
CV (%5)	0.35	-0.26	0.30	2.40	4.58	13.24	1.42
Prob > F	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001

\*Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between varieties ( $p < 0.05$ )  
 TTSC: total soluble solids content, TA: titratable acidity, TTS/TA: total soluble solids/ titratable acidity

The sugar content of the melons is presented in Table 5. The samples underwent comprehensive analysis to detect the presence of sugars, including sucrose, fructose, and glucose, and the results were determined to be statistically significant at the 5% confidence level. All melon varieties exhibited significant sugar content, with sucrose, glucose, and fructose being the predominant sugars, consistent with prior reports (Lamikanra et al., 2020; Ercan et al., 2023). Among the melon varieties, the highest sucrose content was observed in Nasa and Sweety varieties. As shown in Table 5, the glucose content in the melon varieties ranged from 1.02 to 3.80 g per 100g, while fructose content ranged from 1.21 to 3.70 g per 100g. The Alara melon variety stood out notably, displaying significantly higher levels of both glucose and fructose when compared to the other melon varieties. The relative proportions of the different sugars examined in the study may account for differences in taste, for equal amounts of total sugars. Sugars exhibit varying levels of sweetness due to their distinct weights (Albuquerque et al., 2006). In the context of our research on melon fruits, it is noteworthy that despite the variation in sugar levels observed among different cultivars, this parameter not only exhibits a positive correlation with sweetness but also appears to be associated with flavour. This dual correlation is intriguing and may necessitate further evaluation through sensory assessments.

Table 5. Sugar and ascorbic acid content of melon varieties

Varieties	Sucrose (g/100g)	Glucose (g/100g)	Fructose (g/100g)	Ascorbic acid (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )
Adahan	5.23 I	3.38 B	2.85 B	504.19 C
Alabanda	5.06 IJ	2.84 C	2.70 B	108.96 O
Alara	1.01 M	3.80 A	3.70 A	59.17 R
Albella	4.10 K	1.42 JK	1.21 I	32.69 U
Asude	2.82 L	1.59 IJ	1.62 GH	192.27 K
Sarıköz	4.02 K	2.18 E	2.13 CD	60.98 Q
Chems	8.59 D	1.90 FGH	2.03 CDE	97.68 P
Dağhan	7.00 G	1.99 FG	1.82 E-H	548.01 B
Duru	9.45 B	1.78 H	2.02 CDE	338.79 E
Hanzade	7.08 G	1.49 JK	1.02 I	705.06 A
İşıl	7.17 G	1.02 M	0.97 I	109.84 N
Man 15025	6.37 H	1.18 LM	1.21 I	256.29 G
Merlin 4300	7.59 F	1.19 L	0.99 I	156.27 M
Mertcan	0.38 N	2.59 D	2.19 C	48.63 T
Napolyon	9.18 C	1.41 K	1.60 H	208.33 J
Nasa	11.05 A	1.10 LM	2.04 CDE	165.86 L
Natal	8.50 D	1.85 GH	1.82 E-H	191.98 K
Nefise	8.17 E	2.04 EF	1.89 D-G	253.63 H
Paşa	4.94 J	1.78 H	1.96 C-F	56.90 S
Sweety	11.15 A	2.54 D	2.18 C	480.26 D
VCR 601	6.43 H	1.73 HI	1.74 FGH	292.17 F
Zeynep	7.46 F	2.42 D	1.94 C-F	224.11 I
CV (%5)	1.18	2.86	4.85	0.09
Prob > F	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001	<.0001

\*Different letters in the same column indicate statistically significant differences between varieties ( $p < 0.05$ )

Additionally, it should be noted that sugar levels could be influenced by climate conditions. Indeed, as Beaulieu et al. (2003) suggested, melon varieties may exhibit slight



variations in total sugar content, potentially attributed to differences in genotypes and the agroclimatic conditions of their respective harvesting regions.

Ascorbic acid, which is a soluble vitamin in water, can also contribute to the tartness or sourness in fruits (Manchali et al 2021). Statistically significant ( $p < 0.05$ ) differences were found for ascorbic of the fruits studied at different varieties (Table 5). In the case of the examined melon varieties, the ascorbic acid content varied between 32.69 to 705.06 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>, with the Hanzade variety exhibiting the highest ascorbic acid content. The presently determined concentration of ascorbic acid in melon varieties was quite comparable with that investigated by Evana and Barek (2021) and Fundo et al. (2018).

Eighteen traits of all melon varieties were analysed to establish principal components. Presented data, clustered by UPGMA (Fig. 1), showed that the melon varieties were grouped into two clusters, mainly *reticulatus* subgroups (Man 15025, Merlin 4300) or *inodorus* and cantaloupes subgroups (Adahan, Alabanda, Alara, Albella Asude, Sarıkız, Chems, Dağhan, Duru, Hanzade, Işıl, Mertcan, Napolyon, Nasa, Natal, Nefise, Paşa, Sweety, VCR 601 and Zeynep) The cophenetic analyses, which involved comparing the UPGMA cluster analysis with the simple matching similarity matrix, revealed a strong correlation of  $r = 0.82$ , suggesting that the dendrogram effectively represented the data within the matrix.

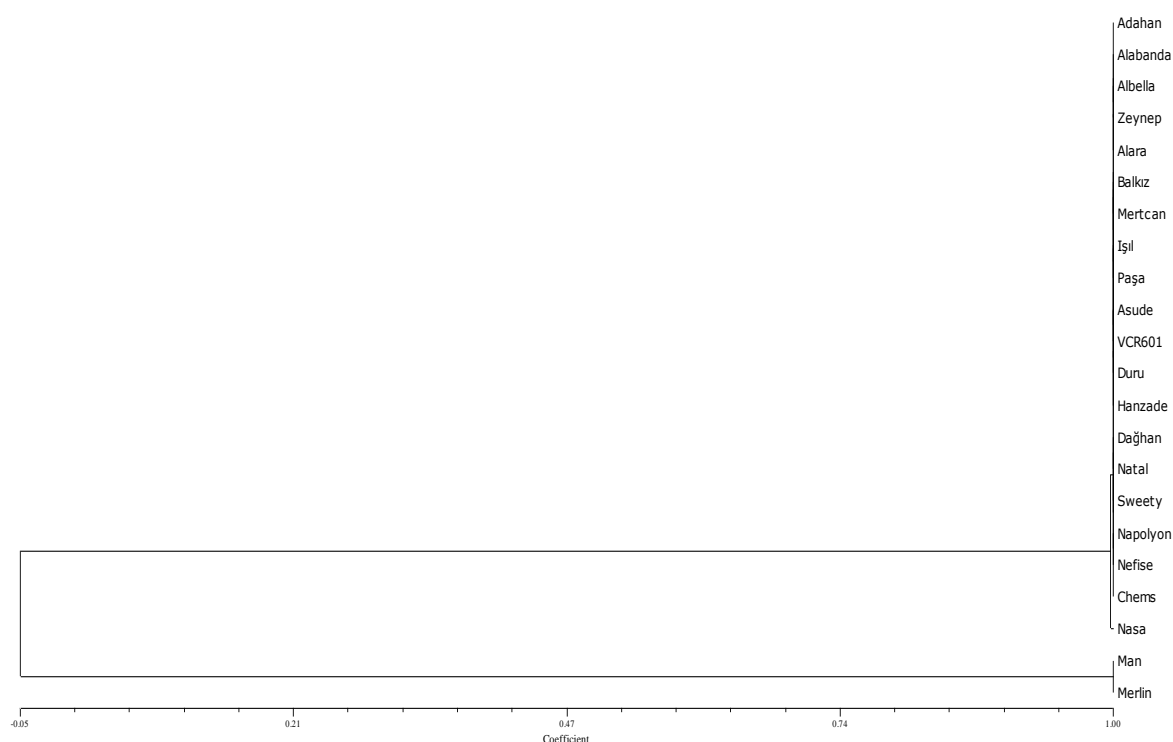


Figure 1. Dendrogram of melon varieties obtained from cluster analysis of eighteen components

## CONCLUSION

In conclusion, our study of 22 melon varieties encompassing the *cantalupensis*, *inodorus*, and *reticulatus* subspecies has revealed significant genetic diversity along with variations in various quality parameters. Variations were evident in fruit weight, fruit length, fruit diameter, and flesh thickness in the longitudinal section with notable distinctions among specific varieties. The study also unveiled a meaningful relationship between 1000-seed weight and seed count highlighting the impact of both genetics and environmental factors.

The assessment of fruit quality, encompassing traits like flesh colour, total soluble solids content (TSSC), titratable acidity, and sugar composition, demonstrated variations influenced by subspecies and climate. Additionally, differences in ascorbic acid content, contributing to fruit sourness, were consistent with previous research. Finally, principal component analysis and clustering revealed two main clusters of melon varieties, mainly *reticulatus* subgroups and *inodorus-cantalupensis* subgroups.

Overall, this study provides valuable insights into the genetic diversity and quality characteristics of diverse melon varieties. These findings hold significance for melon growers, breeders, and stakeholders, aiding in informed decision-making related to cultivation and market strategies.

## REFERENCES

- Albuquerque, B., Lidon, F. C., Barreiro, M. G. 2006. A Case Study on the Flavor Properties of Melon (*Cucumis melo* L.) Cultivars. *Fruits*, 61(5), 333-339.
- Aziz, R. R., Tahir, N. A. R. 2022. Growth and Fruit Morpho-physicochemical Diversity Assessment of Local Melon Genotypes. *Tikrit Journal for Agricultural Sciences*, 22(3), 191-204.
- Aziz, R. R., Tahir, N. A. R. 2023. Genetic Diversity and Structure Analysis of Melon (*Cucumis melo* L.) Genotypes Using URP, SRAP, and CDDP markers. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 70(3), 799-813.
- Bartolomé, A. P., Rupérez, P., Fúster, C. 1995. Pineapple Fruit: Morphological Characteristics, Chemical Composition and Sensory Analysis of Red Spanish and Smooth Cayenne Cultivars. *Food Chemistry*, 53(1), 75-79.
- Bates, D. M., Robinson, R. W. 1995. Cucumbers, Melons and Watermelons. In: Smartt J., Simmonds N. W. (eds.) *Evolution of crop plants*, 2nd edn. Longman Scientific, Essex, pp.
- Beaulieu, J. C., Lea, J. M., Eggleston, G., Peralta-Inga, Z. 2003. Sugar and Organic Acid Variations in Commercial Cantaloupes and Their Inbred Parents. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 128(4), 531-536.

- Burger, Y., Sa'ar, U., Distelfeld, A., Katzir, N., Yeselson, Y., Shen, S., Schaffer, A. A. 2003. Development of Sweet Melon (*Cucumis melo*) Genotypes Combining High Sucrose and Organic Acid Content. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science, 128(4), 537-540.
- Cemeroglu, B. 2010. Gıda Analizleri, Gıda Teknolojisi Derneği Yayınları No: 34, 480 s: Ankara.
- Chikh-Rouhou, H., Tlili, I., Ilahy, R., R'him, T., Sta-Baba, R. 2021. Fruit Quality Assessment and Characterization of Melon Genotypes. International Journal of Vegetable Science, 27(1), 3-19.
- Dantas, A. C.A., I. S.A. Holanda, C. Esteras, G. H.S. Nunes and Picó. M. B 2015. Diversity of Melon Accessions from Northeastern Brazil and Their Relationships with Germplasms of Diverse Origins. J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci., 140: 504–517
- De Amorim, C. C., de Queiróz, M. A., de Aquino, I. P. F., de Oliveira, R. S., de Souza Santos, S., da Silva Barbosa, G. 2016. Morphological Diversity and Identification of Accessions of Melon. African Journal of Agricultural Research, 11(38), 3622-3632.
- Ercan, M., Çoklar, H., Akbulut, M., Yavuz, D., Seymen, M., Yavuz, N. 2023. Effect of Irrigation Regime on Chemical, Physico-Chemical, and Functional Properties of Melon Fruits and Seeds. Gesunde Pflanzen, 1-11.
- Ermiş, S., Aras, V. 2017. Kavun (*Cucumis melo* L.) Çeşitlerinin Morfolojik Karakterizasyonu ve Akrabalık Derecelerinin Belirlenmesi. Akademik Ziraat Dergisi, 6, 171-178.
- Evana, E., Barek, M. S. 2021. Determination of Vitamin C (Ascorbic Acid) Contents in two Varieties of Melon Fruits (*Cucumis melo* L.) by İodometric Titration. Fullerene Journal of Chemistry, 6(2), 143-147.
- FAO, (2021). <https://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#data/QCL> (accessed: 04.08. 2023)
- Fundo, J. F., Miller, F. A., Tremarin, A., Garcia, E., Brandão, T. R., Silva, C. L. 2018. Quality Assessment of Cantaloupe Melon Juice Under Ozone Processing. Innovative Food Science and Emerging Technologies, 47, 461-466.
- Gómez-García, R., Campos, D. A., Aguilar, C. N., Madureira, A. R., Pintado, M. 2020. Valorization of Melon Fruit (*Cucumis melo* L.) by-products: Phytochemical and Biofunctional Properties with Emphasis on Recent Trends and Advances. Trends in Food Science and Technology, 99, 507-519.
- Jeffrey, C. 1980. A review of the Cucurbitaceae. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society, 81(3), 233-247.
- Kaçar, Y. A., Simsek, O., Solmaz, I., Sarı, N., Mendi, Y. Y. 2012. Genetic Diversity Among Melon Accessions (*Cucumis melo*) from turkey Based on SSR Markers. Genetics and Molecular Research 11 (4): 4622-4631

- Kirkbride, J. H. 1993. Biosystematic Monograph of the Genus *Cucumis* (Cucurbitaceae): Botanical Identification of Cucumbers and Melons. Parkway Publishers, Inc.
- Lamikanra, O., Chen, J. C., Banks, D., Hunter, P. A. 2000. Biochemical and Microbial Changes During the Storage of Minimally Processed Cantaloupe. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 48(12), 5955-5961.
- Lee HS, Coates GA, 1999. *Food Chem.*, 65:165-168
- Lester, G., Shellie, K. C. 1992. Postharvest Sensory and Physicochemical Attributes of Honey dew Melon Fruits. *HortScience*, 27(9), 1012-1014.
- Makanjuola, G. A. 1972. A Study of Some of the Physical Properties of Melon Seeds. *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 17(1), 128-137.
- Maleki, M., Shojaeiyan, A., Monfared, S. R. 2018. Population Structure, Morphological and Genetic Diversity within and among Melon (*Cucumis melo* L.) Landraces in Iran. *Journal of Genetic Engineering and Biotechnology*, 16(2), 599-606.
- Manchali, S., Chidambara Murthy, K. N., Vishnuvardana, Patil, B. S. 2021. Nutritional Composition and Health Benefits of Various Botanical Types of Melon (*Cucumis melo* L.). *Plants*, 10(9), 1755.
- McGuire, R. G. 1992. Reporting of objective color measurements. *HortScience*, 27(12), 1254-1255.
- Pandey, A., Ranjan, P., Ahlawat, S. P., Bhardwaj, R., Dhariwal, O. P., Singh, P. K., Malav, P. K., Harish, G. D., Prabhu, P., Agrawal, A. 2021. Studies on Fruit Morphology, Nutritional and Floral Diversity in less-known Melons (*Cucumis melo* L.) of India. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 68, 1453-1470.
- Park, E., Luo, Y., Marine, S. C., Everts, K. L., Micallef, S. A., Bolten, S., Stommel, J. 2018. Consumer Preference and Physicochemical Evaluation of Organically Grown Melons. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 141, 77-85.
- Paris, M., Staub, J. E., McCreight, J. D. 2003. Determination of Fruit Sampling Location for Quality Measurements in melon (*Cucumis melo* L.). *Cucurbit Genet Coop Rpt*, 26, 12-17.
- Pitrat, M., Chauvet, M., Foury, C. 1997. Diversity, History and Production of Cultivated Cucurbits. In I International Symposium on Cucurbits 492 (pp. 21-28).
- Pitrat, M. 2017. Melon Genetic Resources: Phenotypic Diversity and Horticultural Taxonomy. *Genetics and Genomics of Cucurbitaceae*, 25-60.
- Raghani, M., López-Sesé, A. I., Hasandokht, M. R., Zamani, Z., Moghadam, M. R. F., Kashi, A. 2014. Genetic Diversity Among Melon Accessions from Iran and Their Relationships with Melon Germplasm of Diverse Origins Using Microsatellite Markers. *Plant Systematics and Evolution*, 300, 139-151.

- Rohlf, F.J. 1993. NTSYS-pc Numerical Taxonomy and Multivariate Analysis System. Version 2.0. Exeter Software, Applied Biostatistics Inc. Setauket, New York. 89-96.
- Roy, A., Bal, S. S., Fergany, M., Kaur, S., Singh, H., Malik, A. A., Sing, J., Monforte, A.J., Dhillon, N. P. S. 2012. Wild Melon Diversity in India (Punjab state). *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 59, 755-767.
- Saftner, R. A., Lester, G. E. 2009. Sensory and Analytical Characteristics of a Novel Hybrid Muskmelon Fruit Intended for the Fresh-cut Industry. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 51(3), 327-333.
- Saftner, R., Abbott, J. A., Lester, G., Vinyard, B. 2006. Sensory and Analytical Comparison of Orange-fleshed Honeydew to Cantaloupe and Green-fleshed Honeydew for Fresh-cut Chunks. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 42(2), 150-160.
- Saputro, N. W., Hidayat, T., Bayfurqon, F. M., Khamid, M. B. R. 2020. Evaluation of Morpho-agronomic Characterization Apple Cucumber: a new variety of melon from Indonesia. In *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science* (Vol. 457, No. 1, p. 012061). IOP Publishing.
- Sarı, N., Solmaz, I. 2005. Fruit Characterization of Some Turkish Melon Genotypes. In *III International Symposium on Cucurbits* 731 (pp. 103-109).
- Sarı, N., Tan, A., Yanmaz, R., Yetisir, H., Balkaya, A., Solmaz, I., Aykas, L. 2008. General Status of Cucurbit Genetic Resources in Turkey. *Cucurbitaceae 2008, Proceedings of the IXth EUCARPIA Meeting on Genetics and Breeding of Cucurbitaceae* (pp 21-32).
- Sensoy, S., Büyükalaca, S., Abak, K. 2007. Evaluation of Genetic Diversity in Turkish Melons (*Cucumis melo* L.) Based on Phenotypic Characters and RAPD markers. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 54, 1351-1365.
- Simandjuntak, V., Barrett, D. M., Wrolstad, R. E. 1996. Cultivar and Maturity Effects on muskmelon (*Cucumis melo*) Colour, Texture and Cell Wall Polysaccharide Composition. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 71(3), 282-290.
- Singh, D., Di Leskovar, S. P. Sharma, N. K. Sarao and V. K. Vashisht 2020. Genetic Diversity and Interrelationship among Indian and Exotic Melons based on Fruit Morphology, Quality Components and Microsatellite Markers. *Physiol. Mol. Biol. Plants*, 26: 985–1002
- Soltani, F. 2021. Breeding of Melon (*Cucumis melo* L. groups dudaim and flexuosus). *Advances in Plant Breeding Strategies: Vegetable Crops: Volume 9: Fruits and Young Shoots*, 333-361.
- UPOV, C. 1999. International Union for the Protection of New Varieties of Plants. Guidelines for the Conduct of Test for Distinctness, Uniformity and Stability. Melon, *Cucumis melo* L. TG/104/5 Rev. 2, Geneva (Accessed 19.07.2023)

- Yusuf, A. F., Wibowo, W. A., Subiastuti, A. S., Daryono, B. S. 2020. Morphological Studies of Stability and Identity of Melon (*Cucumis melo* L.) 'Hikapel' and Comparative Cultivars. In AIP Conference Proceedings (Vol. 2260, No. 1). AIP Publishing.
- Whitaker, T. W., Davis G. N. 1962. Cucurbits - botany, Cultivation and Utilization. London Leonard Hill Ltd., Interscience Publishers Inc., New York.

## THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FOX GRAPE (*VITIS LABRUSCA* L.) AND ITS PLACE IN THE VITICULTURE OF THE BLACK SEA REGION

Besim Karabulut<sup>1</sup>, Hüseyin Çelik<sup>1</sup>, Yahya Uray<sup>1</sup>, Bülent Köse<sup>1</sup> & Kevser Bayram<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Ondokuz Mayıs Üniversitesi, Faculty of Agricultural Engineering, Department of Horticulture, Samsun, Turkey*

Corresponding author e-mail: [besim.karabulut@omu.edu.tr](mailto:besim.karabulut@omu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

*Vitis labrusca* L. has a homeland that extends from Southeastern Canada, the Northeastern and Eastern United States to Georgia (Caucasus) and also takes in Western India. It is distinguished from other types of *Vitis* by its intermittent tendril structure, which is one of its most distinctive features. Another trait of *V. labrusca* that aids ampelographers in identification of vines and hybrid varieties descended from the species is the large, thick leaves of the vines that have a hairy underside with dense brown or white hairs. Vines belonging to this species have strong development, can reach up to the highest points of their trees. It is more resistant to diseases and damages against the foxy grape than the varieties included in the *vinifera* type. In general, it is large, black, blue-black, pink, copper red and white in color, thick-shelled and foxy. In addition, the fruit flesh can be easily separated from the skin. Varieties belonging to this species are used commercially for the production of fruit juice, selective, jelly and wine. There are many varieties of Catawba, Concord, Delaware, Kyoho, Niagara, Steuben, Cayuga White in different parts of the world, especially in America.

Turkey has a large number of grape varieties and types due to the ecological conditions it has. Viticulture in the Black Sea region, which ranks last in terms of grape production, is intensively carried out with varieties of the *Vitis vinifera* species in the provinces of Tokat, Çorum and Amasya. However, since the coastal areas of the Black Sea Region contain high humidity, the cultivation of varieties consumed as table food and included in the *Vitis vinifera* L species is not easy due to fungal diseases (powdery mildew and mildew). There are foxy grape types that have adapted well to these conditions and grow naturally in the region. Along the coastline from Artvin to Sinop, *Vitis labrusca* L. species with a foxy (strawberry) aroma naturally hybridized are high-quality and productive types. Five grape varieties with excellent properties that grow easily in the humid, rainy climate of the Black Sea Region, do not get sick even if not sprayed, have a thick crust and a floral smell taste (foxy), have been registered and included in the National Variety list with the names ‘Rizessi’, ‘Çeliksi’, ‘Ülkemiz’, ‘Rizellim’ and ‘Rizpem’. With the introduction of these varieties to our country, the way for commercial grape cultivation has now been opened in the coastal parts of the Black Sea Region.

**Keywords:** Fox grape, *Vitis labrusca* L., Black Sea Region, viticulture

## INTRODUCTION

The *Vitaceae* family, which includes grapes, comprises more than 10 genera, over 80 species, and thousands of varieties (Çelik, 2007). Geographically, it spans across Asia, Europe, and the Americas. There are 29 identified grapevine species in Asia, while in the Americas, there are 34 species. Both Asia and the Americas have high genetic diversity, with species adapted to different environmental conditions (Blembeel et al., 2020). The southeastern region of North America is rich in *Vitis* species, with approximately 70% of species belonging to this genus. The most significant species on the European continent is *Vitis vinifera* (Çelik et al., 1998). Numerous grape varieties are grown for various purposes, including table grapes, raisins, and wine production. The world's most widely cultivated grape species is *V. vinifera*, known as European grape. *V. labrusca* is the second most cultivated species (Toaldo et al., 2015).

Anatolia, one of the ancestral homelands of many plant species, is also considered one of the homelands of the grapevine. Grape cultivation has been practiced in Anatolia since ancient times (Karabat, 2009), and it is documented that grapevines have been present in this region since the dawn of civilization. In Anatolia, abundant remnants related to grapevines and wine from the Hittite period exist. Archaeological excavations have revealed that viticulture was highly developed in Anatolia during the years 1800-1550 BC, and grapes and grape juice were consumed abundantly in daily life (Oraman, 1965; Akşit, 1981; Karabulut & Akyürek, 2022). Throughout history, grapevines have spread across Anatolia, leading to a rich diversity of varieties. Due to favorable climatic conditions and abundant grapevine types and varieties, Turkey has a rich heritage and culture of viticulture, boasting an extensive genetic potential for grapevines (Ağaoğlu & Çelik, 1985). In our country, more than 1500 grape varieties are cultivated (Candar et al., 2020). All regions in Turkey have suitable ecological conditions for grape cultivation (Çelik et al., 1998).

When considering grape production in our country in terms of geographical regions, it is observed that the highest production, accounting for 51.28% (2,135,849 tons), occurs in the Aegean Region. The Mediterranean Region follows this with 15.78% (657,416 tons), and the Southeastern Anatolia Region with 14.01%. The Black Sea Region ranks last with a production quantity of 2.07% (86,009 tons) (Figure 1) (TUIK, 2023).

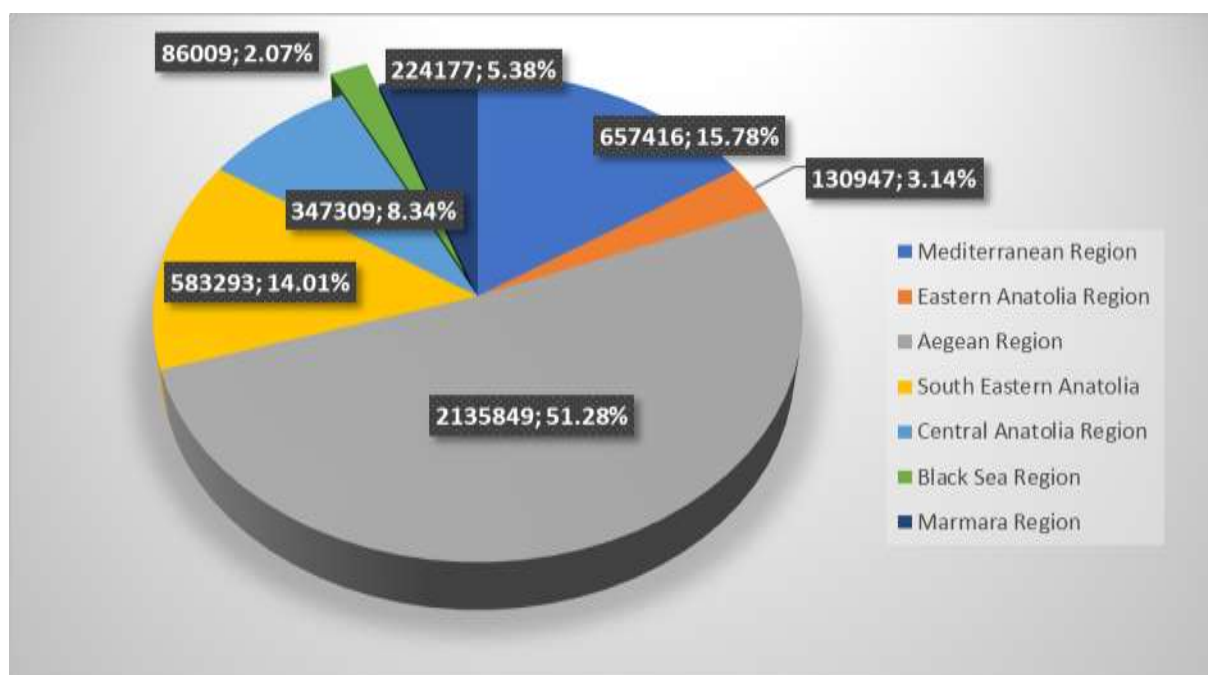




Figure 1. Grape production quantity by regions (tons and %) (TUIK, 2023)

When examining the distribution of vineyard areas by region, it is again observed that the highest production area is in the Aegean Region, accounting for 34.90% (1,342,052 da). The Southeastern Anatolia Region follows with a share of 25.93% (997,232 da), and the Central Anatolia Region ranks third with 13.84% (532,011 da). The Black Sea Region, with 3.05% (117,434 da) of vineyard area, is in the last place (Figure 2) (TUIK, 2023).

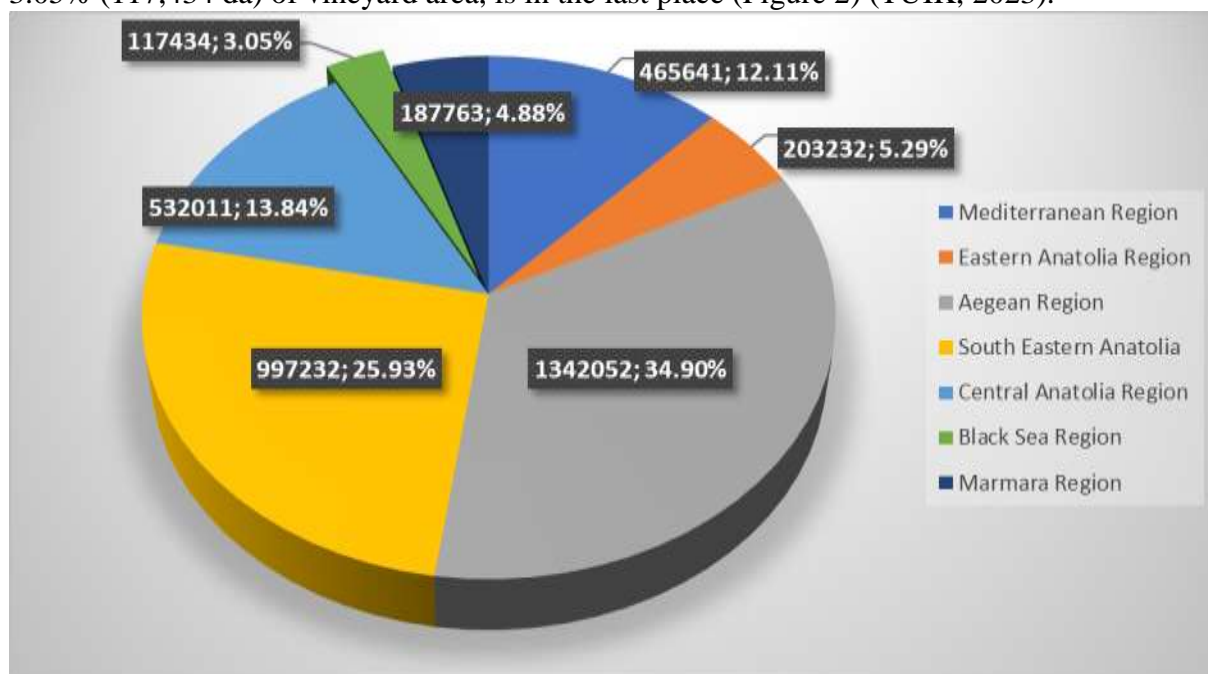


Figure 2. Grape production area by regions (da and %) (TUIK, 2023)

The grape production quantities and areas in the Black Sea Region, broken down by provinces, are provided in Table 1. The highest grape production quantity and grape production areas are respectively Tokat with 61.74% (53,105 tons) and 57.99% (68,097 da), Çorum with 17.83% (15,333 tons) and 26.60% (31,236 da), and Amasya with 12.62% (10,854 tons) and 6.89% (8,089 da) (TUIK, 2013). A common characteristic of these three provinces is that they do not have boundaries along the Black Sea coastline. In other words, the humid and rainy climate of the Black Sea does not affect these provinces. Therefore, the cultivation of *V. vinifera* is carried out in the inland provinces of the Black Sea Region. When looking at the provinces located in the coastal region of the Black Sea, it can be observed that grape production quantity and vineyard area are significantly lower. Especially in the eastern parts of the Black Sea Region, the annual rainfall ranges from 1200 to 1600 mm, and humidity levels are very high, increasing fungal diseases. Since *Vitis vinifera* L. varieties are sensitive to fungal diseases, their cultivation is not widespread in this region, especially in the coastal areas. Therefore, in terms of grape production and provincially, cities located along the coastline of the Black Sea Region rank at the bottom.

Table 1. Grape production amount and area by provinces in the Black Sea Region (da; %) (TUIK, 2013)

Cities	Production Quantity (ton)	Production Quantity (%)	Production Area (da)	Production Area (%)
Amasya	10854	12.62	8089	6.89
Artvin	1881	2.19	2033	1.73
Bartın	3	<0.01	2	<0.01
Bolu	949	1.10	1250	1.06
Çorum	15333	17.83	31236	26.60
Düzce	1	<0.01	1	<0.01
Giresun	2	<0.01	2	<0.01
Karabük	807	0.94	757	0.64
Kastamonu	2540	2.95	5198	4.43
Ordu	15	0.02	19	0.02
Rize	101	0.12	196	0.17
Samsun	392	0.46	500	0.43
Sinop	15	0.02	40	0.03
Tokat	53105	61.74	68097	57.99
Zonguldak	11	0.01	14	0.01

In the eastern part of the Black Sea Region, especially along the coastline, grape varieties are available to the *Vitis labrusca* L. species. These grapes resemble a strawberry aroma (foxy), have thick skins that easily separate from the flesh, and contain seeds. Grapes of this type can be found in various colors such as blue-black, black, white, pink, and coppery-red. They are typically grown by training them on pergolas or trees (Çelik, 2004). Local people in the region consume these grapes according to their local needs, using them for table consumption, making jam, molasses, pickles, preserves, or fruit juice (Çelik & Köse, 2006; Çelik et al., 2008; Köse et al., 2014). Grapes of this species, native to North America, have vigorous growth and can reach the tops of trees. Their distribution ranges from Georgia to Southeastern Canada, including India. These grapevines belonging to *V. labrusca* L. species have the characteristic of having a tendril on each node after the last cluster, distinguishing them from grape varieties of the *V. vinifera* L. species. They have a distinct aroma that may seem unusual to most people (Keller, 2015). Grapes belonging to the *V. labrusca* L. species are of American origin. They have adapted to various climate conditions, ranging from humid to dry climates (Creasy & Creasy, 2018). Grape varieties belonging to the *V. labrusca* L. species, crucial for expanding viticulture in the Black Sea Region, are also highly beneficial for health. They are rich in phenolic compounds, antioxidants (Burin et al., 2014; Rockenbach et al., 2011; Santos et al., 2011), and resveratrol, which is known to halt events that can lead to cancer (Çelik, 2001).

Due to the exceptionally high humidity in the coastal areas of the Black Sea Region, it is considered impossible to cultivate white grapes for table consumption. However, the region's natural grapes, known as foxy grapes (strawberry grapes or black grapes), are abundantly consumed for household needs. The thick skins are typically discarded when consumed as table grapes, and only the flesh is eaten. When processed into grape juice, molasses, or marmalade, the substances from the skins can transfer to these products. It is recommended that these grapes be consumed with their skins to maximize the intake of resveratrol, a compound found in the skins, which can offer greater health benefits to the

human body. Grapes, when consumed fresh with their skins, are considered a true brain food, and they are known for their beauty-enhancing and weight-loss properties. Grapes are a summer staple and a source of healing. They contain essential B vitamins (B1, B2) that support brain and nerve metabolism, amino acids, and minerals such as potassium, magnesium, and iron, and they also provide natural fructose, which aids in the rapid storage of expended energy (Çelik, 2004).

*V. labrusca* species are known for producing highly aromatic and fragrant fruits called "foxy." The mature fruits are easily separated from the cluster, and when squeezed with fingers, the flesh detaches easily from the fruit skin. This characteristic has led to these grape varieties being called "slip-skin." Typically, the grapes of this species are black, and their leaves are large and thick, with a dense layer of white and brown hairs on the lower surface. Grape varieties such as Concord and Catawba belong to the *V. labrusca* species and are known as the most common hybrids in North America (Robinson, 2015). This species' variety is generally characterized by high productivity and disease resistance. Furthermore, grape varieties belonging to the *V. labrusca* species are known for their remarkable flavor and aroma characteristics. Consumers prefer them for fresh consumption and wine and fruit juice production. Some *V. labrusca* varieties, such as Concord and Niagara, are commercially grown in the United States to produce fruit juice, jam, jelly, and wine. These varieties are generally tolerant to cold and resistant to powdery mildew and root-knot nematodes. However, they are sensitive to diseases like black rot and Pierce's disease and have low tolerance to lime (Keller, 2015).

### **Some Foxy Grape Varieties Cultivated in the World**

The crossing of the American grape species with the European grape species *Vitis vinifera* has resulted in the development of numerous hybrid varieties such as Catawba, Kyoho, Cayuga White, Buffalo, Venus, Norton, Concord, Niagara, Herbemont, Bordo, Mars, Steuben, Delaware, and many others (Çelik, 2004). The parent species for these hybrids are *V. vinifera* and *V. labrusca*. These varieties are used in wine production, for making unfermented grape juice and jelly, or as table grapes. The fruit typically has a strong aroma, and those accustomed to the taste of *V. vinifera* varieties often find the distinct "foxy" character of many American grapes sharp and unpleasant (Morton, 1985; Reisch et al., 2012). The native American grape *V. labrusca* was initially cultivated in America and is valuable for its resistance to phylloxera and tolerance to cold temperatures. Over time, these foxy grapes have naturally hybridized with other grape species, giving rise to second-generation new varieties (Robinson, 2015). Information on some foxy grape varieties cultivated in the world is as follows;

#### **Catawba**

The complete origin and parentage of Catawba grapes remain unknown (Pinney, 1989). Sometime between 1807 and 1816, this variety was propagated along the banks of the Catawba River in Washington DC and Maryland, hence the name Catawba. The first wine made from Catawba grapes was produced in 1822 by Major John Adlum in Georgetown, Washington DC. Several years later, Adlum sent cuttings to Nicholas Longworth in Cincinnati, who further developed and popularized the cultivation of Catawba grapes in the western region to make dry, sweet, or sparkling wines. It is vigorous, hardy, and productive. However, it matures very late and thus prefers regions with an extended vegetation period. It has large fruits and forms medium-sized clusters (Figure 3). Susceptible to black rot, downy mildew, and, to a lesser extent, powdery mildew (Robinson et al., 2013). The fruit's skin is copper-red and is used to produce sweet, white, red, and rosé (pink) wines. Wines made from

Catawba grapes typically have a distinct "foxy" taste that sets them apart. New York's winery uses this grape variety to produce a significant amount of sparkling wine. The delightful iced wine made from Catawba is extremely popular. It is more susceptible to fungal diseases compared to the Concord variety. Besides being considered a table grape, Catawba is also used in the grape juice industry (Çelik, 2004).



Figure 3. Cluster and shoot view of Catawba grape (VIVC, 2023)

### Delaware

The origin of this variety is unknown, but it began to spread in Ohio in 1849. This variety, characterized by its dark pink skin, is quite popular in New York. It has also gained widespread cultivation in Korea and Japan (Robinson, 2015). In these regions, Delaware is a highly important grape variety used in the production of ice wine (Çelik, 2004). It is an early-ripening variety with a less pronounced "foxy" aroma than other American varieties. Its wines are typically white or light pink, with a simple but fruity taste. Delaware grapes grow in small, thin-skinned clusters with pink fruit (Figure 4). They have low yields and are susceptible to fungal diseases, especially downy mildew and black rot, powdery mildew, and botrytis bunch rot. Delaware grapes are not resistant to phylloxera, requiring grafting onto phylloxera-resistant American rootstocks (Robinson et al., 2013).



Figure 4. Cluster and shoot view of Delaware grape (VIVC, 2023)

## Concord

Concord, the most commonly grown grape variety in New York in the eastern United States, has most of its genes derived from *V. labrusca*. Concord originated in nature by chance. Its juice has a characteristic "foxy" aroma. It was first obtained in 1843 when Ephraim W. Bull of Massachusetts planted seeds from a wild vine, and it was named Concord (Figure 5). It is significant for producing grape juice, wine, and grape jelly. It is known for its resistance to cold winter conditions. It is vigorous and productive. It ripens in the middle to late season and produces large clusters with sizable grapes. In warmer climates, it may exhibit uneven ripening. Concord is highly susceptible to black rot and phomopsis but less susceptible to downy mildew, botrytis bunch rot, and anthracnose (Robinson et al., 2013). This grape variety can also be consumed fresh and is used in making jams and jellies. However, its usage for fresh consumption is somewhat limited due to the tendency of the skin to crack, excessive separation of skins from the berries before harvest, and the presence of many seeds (Çelik, 2004).



Figure 5. Cluster and shoot appearance of Concord grape (VIVC, 2023)

## Kyoho

Kyoho, a grape variety that is a local hybrid of the American Concord variety, is currently the most widely cultivated grape variety in Japan, constituting 35% of the vineyard area (Robinson, 2015). Kyoho was initially bred in 1945 by a private breeder named Y. Ohinoue to create a variety with large fruits due to its tetraploid structure. Kyoho is an American hybrid with a foxy aroma (similar to Concord) popular in East Asia. Its fruits are dark purple or almost black, with large seeds, juicy flesh, high sugar content, and mild acidity (OIV, 2017) (Figure 6).





Figure 6. Cluster appearance of Kyoho grape (VIVC, 2023)

### Niagara

American hybrid bred in 1866 by Claudius L Hoag and B Wheaton Clark, private breeders in Lockport, Niagara County, New York (Robinson et al., 2013). It is cultivated extensively in New York and Brazil. Known as the white version of Concord, one of its parent varieties, this grape variety has a strong foxy aroma (Figure 7). It is vigorous, productive, and well-suited to low temperatures (Robinson, 2015). Being a white grape variety, it is used to produce white wines with a distinctive grape flavor (Çelik, 2004). It forms large to medium clusters with thin skin. It is highly susceptible to black rot, downy mildew, and phomopsis. It ripens in the middle to late season and is one of the varieties sensitive to copper damage (Robinson et al., 2013).



Figure 7. Cluster and shoot appearance of Niagara grape (VIVC, 2023)

### Bordo (York Madeira)

The American grape variety Bordo (*Vitis labrusca*) is one of the most important grape varieties used in wine or juice production (de Souza et al., 2014). It is a variety cultivated in Brazil and is genetically close to American hybrids Concord and Niagara. It is productive and resistant to anthracnose and, to a lesser extent, various types of rot (Robinson et al., 2013). Bordo grapes are intensely red-purple (Lago-Vanzela et al., 2011) (Figure 8).



Figure 8. Cluster and shoot appearance of Bordo (York Madeira) grape (VIVC, 2023)

### **Cayuga White**

This hybrid variety, first named Cayuga White in 1972, was developed by John Einset and Willard B. Robinson in 1945 at the New York State Agricultural Experiment Station (NYSAES) in Geneva, New York. These hybrid vines are vigor. The clusters are medium to large, long, and slightly pointed. The fruits are medium-sized, nearly round, and resistant to cracking (Einset & Robinson, 1972). Cayuga White is primarily grown in the eastern United States, particularly New York. When harvested early, it is suitable for making sparkling wine, but as it ripens, its foxy aroma becomes more pronounced (Robinson et al., 2013) (Figure 9).



Figure 9. Cluster and shoot appearance of Cayuga White grape (VIVC, 2023)

### **Foxy Grape Varieties of Turkey**

Çelik et al. (2008) pointed out that many of the grapes grown in the northeastern region of Anatolia, which is the genetic center of the grapevine, belonging to the species *Vitis labrusca* L. and possessing a foxy aroma, have been lost in modern times. These researchers, over ten years, they researched the provinces of Artvin, Rize, Trabzon, Ordu, Giresun, Samsun, and Sinop, identifying 86 different aromatic grape types. Furthermore, an ampelographic study conducted in Trabzon in 2003-2004 by Cangi et al. (2006) identified ten different grape types with hermaphroditic flower structures characteristic of *Vitis labrusca* L. As a result of these studies, Ondokuz Mayıs University Faculty of Agriculture, in 2016, identified superior varieties among the different types specific to the region and registered five grape varieties belonging to the species *Vitis labrusca* L. ("Ülkemiz", "Rizellim",

"Rizpem", "Rizessi", and "Çeliksi") for protection (Çelik et al., 2018). The characteristics of these grape varieties are as follows;

#### **‘Rizessi’**

The 'Rizessi' variety has black-colored, seeded fruits. The shoot tip is fully open, and it possesses a hermaphrodite structure. It typically has 2-3 flower clusters, with very short cluster lengths and moderate cluster density. The fruits are large, round, and have thick skins. The tendrils are short, and the leaves are three-lobed. This variety has a high juice yield and carries a foxy character. The upper part of young leaves is yellowish-green in color. The fruits ripen in the mid-season (Çelik et al., 2018; Karabulut & Çelik, 2022; Uray et al., 2023) (Figure 10).

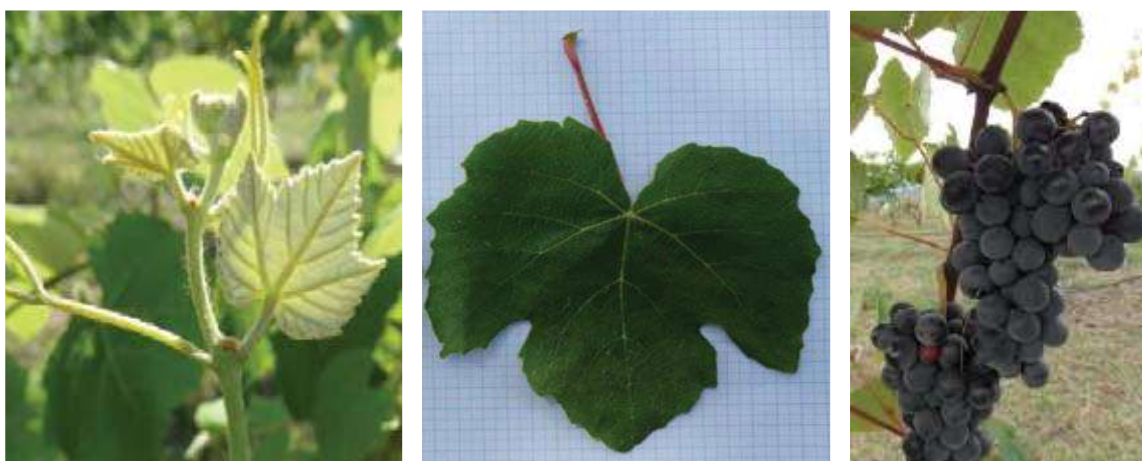


Figure 10. Shoot, leaf and cluster appearance of 'Rizessi' grape (Photo: H. ÇELİK)

#### **‘Çeliksi’**

The 'Çeliksi' variety has blue-black colored fruits with seeds and a hermaphrodite structure. It possesses fruit with a foxy taste and a high juice yield. The leaves of the vines belonging to this variety are three-lobed. There are typically 2-3 flower clusters, with short cluster lengths and tendrils. The shoot tip is open. The fruit grains are large, round, and have very thick skins. Young leaves of this variety are yellow-bright green in color. The fruits ripen in the late season (Çelik et al., 2018; Karabulut & Çelik, 2022; Uray et al., 2023) (Figure 11).



Figure 11. Shoot, leaf and cluster appearance of 'Çeliksi' grape (Photo: H. ÇELİK)



### **‘Ülkemiz’**

The 'Ülkemiz' grape variety is blue-black. Its fruits have a foxy taste and contain seeds. It has a high juice yield. This variety has a hermaphrodite structure, and the number of flower clusters is typically 1-2, with moderate tendril length. The shoot tip is broad and open. The cluster size is tiny, and the cluster length is short. The grains are medium-sized, round, and have thick skins. The leaves of this variety do not have lobes. The young leaves are green and anthocyanin-rich. This grape variety ripens in the mid-season (Çelik et al., 2018; Karabulut & Çelik, 2022; Uray et al., 2023) (Figure 12).



Figure 12. Shoot, leaf and cluster appearance of 'Ülkemiz' grape (Photo: H. ÇELİK)

### **‘Rizellim’**

This variety has a blue-black fruit skin and contains seeds. Its flower structure is hermaphroditic, capable of forming 2-3 flower clusters. The cluster size is very small, and the cluster and tendril are short, with leaves being three-lobed. The shoot tip is fully open. The fruit grains are medium-sized, round, and have a very thick skin. The fruits are foxy and have a high juice yield. The upper side of the young leaves is yellow-green. The fruits exhibit late ripening (Çelik et al., 2018; Karabulut & Çelik, 2022; Uray et al., 2023) (Figure 13).

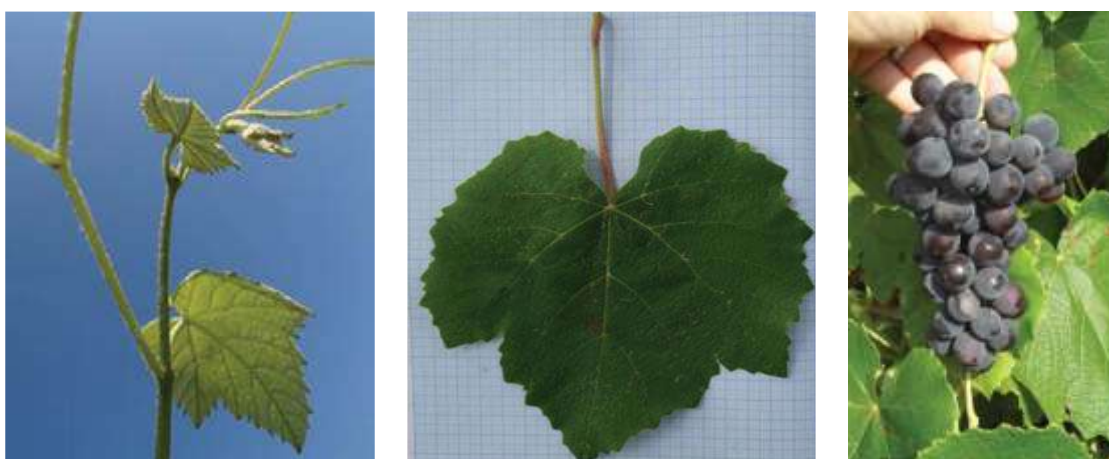


Figure 13. Shoot, leaf and cluster appearance of 'Rizellim' grape (Photo: H. ÇELİK)

### **‘Rizpem’**

The fruits of this variety are pink and have a foxy taste. Its flowers are hermaphroditic, and it produces seeded fruits. It forms 1-2 flower clusters. It has a fully open shoot tip. The clusters are short and produce very small clusters. The tendrils are short, and the leaves do not have lobes. The grain size is medium, round, and has a thick skin. It has a high juice yield. The upper side of young leaves is light copper-reddish. The fruits ripen late (Çelik et al., 2018; Karabulut & Çelik, 2022; Uray et al., 2023) (Figure 14).

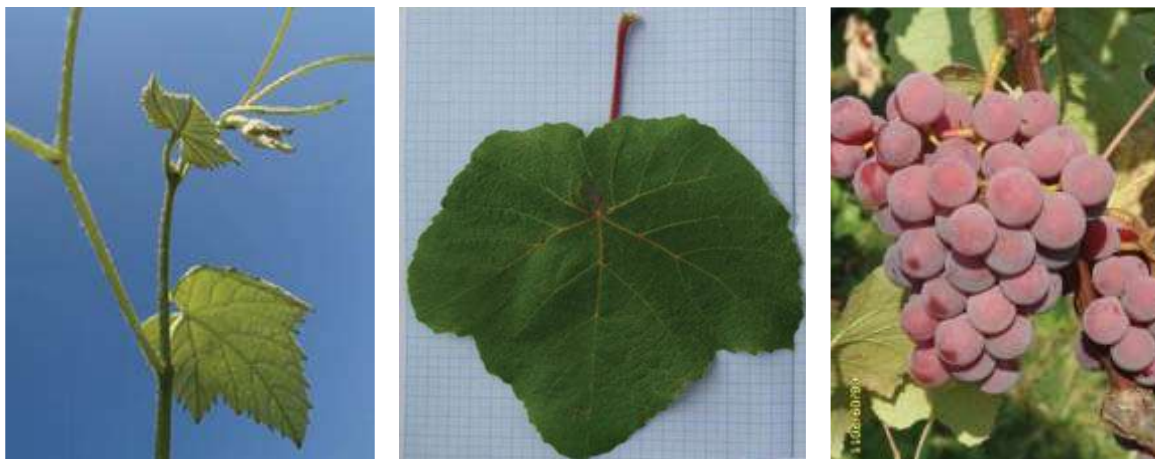


Figure 14. Shoot, leaf and cluster appearance of 'Rizpem' grape (Photo: H. ÇELİK)

### Conclusion

Viticulture has been practiced in Turkey since time immemorial, and is one of the homelands of the grapevine. However, the Black Sea region has lagged in grape cultivation. While viticulture is practiced in the inland areas of the Black Sea region, especially in Tokat, Çorum, and Amasya, it is insufficient. Along the coastal areas, grape cultivation is either very limited or nonexistent. This is due to the excessive humidity and rainfall in the region, which makes it challenging to protect grape varieties of the *Vitis vinifera* species from fungal diseases. To increase grape production and cultivation areas in these regions, emphasis should be placed on cultivating varieties of the *Vitis labrusca* species, also known as American grapes. Especially in the Americas, grapes from these varieties are used in various fields, such as table grapes, wine production, and fruit juice. In the Black Sea region, natural hybrids have the foxy aroma, which has emerged through natural crossbreeding. Through research and collection of these types, studies have identified five superior grape varieties that thrive easily in the humid and rainy climate of the Black Sea region, remain disease-resistant even without spraying, have thick skins, and possess a foxy aroma. These varieties have been registered under the names 'Rizessi,' 'Çeliksü,' 'Ülkemiz,' 'Rizellim,' and 'Rizpem' as a result of these efforts (Çelik et al., 2018).

New and superior foxy grape varieties, obtained through the first-ever selection breeding in Turkey, are located in the vineyard area of Ondokuz Mayıs University's Faculty of Agriculture. With these indigenous and foxy grape varieties, initial steps have been taken to establish new vineyards, especially in the coastal regions of the Black Sea, for grape cultivation, aiming to produce seedlings and process them for table grapes or the fresh-sweet grape juice industry. Through new R&D projects, the goal is to develop vineyards in some provinces of the Black Sea region under breeding and modern trellising systems to improve viticulture in the region. This way, in addition to tea and hazelnuts, which are the primary products of the Black Sea region, foxy grapes will also contribute to product diversity. Furthermore, these vineyards will provide products for the agricultural industry based on grapes and grape products, enhancing the region's agricultural potential and increasing

viticulture's contribution to the national economy, especially in the grape juice industry. Efforts have also been initiated to crossbreed these indigenous and aromatic grape varieties, known for their resistance to biotic and abiotic stress factors such as fungal diseases, cold, and phylloxera, with other grape varieties to obtain new cultivars. This development is crucial for advancing viticulture in the Black Sea region.

## REFERENCES

- Ağaoğlu, Y., & Çelik, H. (1985, Kasım). *Bağcılık potansiyelinin geliştirilmesi. Güneydoğu Anadolu Projesi Tarımsal Kalkınma Sempozyumu Bildirileri* Ankara.
- Akşit, İ. (1981). *Hititler. Türkiye'nin Tarih Hazineleri Orta Anadolu Uygarlığı*. Sandoz yayınları:2.
- Blembeel, A. S., Proença, I. C. T., & Dani, C. (2020). *Vitis labrusca* and Its Derivates. In A. M. Jordao & R. V. Botelho (Eds.), *Vitis: biology and species* (pp. 1-20). Nova Science Publishers.
- Burin, V. M., Ferreira-Lima, N. E., Panceri, C. P., & Bordignon-Luiz, M. T. (2014). Bioactive compounds and antioxidant activity of *Vitis vinifera* and *Vitis labrusca* grapes: Evaluation of different extraction methods. *Microchemical Journal*, 114, 155-163.
- Candar, S., Alço, T., Ekiz, M., Korkutal, İ., & Bahar, E. (2020). The effect of pruning type and abiotic factors on physiological activities in some local wine grapes selected from national collection vineyard. *Ege Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 57(2), 173-183.
- Cangi, R., Celik, H., Odabas, F., & Islam, A. (2006). Determination of ampelographic characters of some natural foxy grape (*Vitis labrusca* L.) types grown in Northern Turkey (in Trabzon province). *Asian Journal of Plant Sciences*, 5 (2), 373-377.
- Çelik, H. (2001). Üzüm Kansere Savaş Açtı. *Ziraat Mühendisleri Dergisi*, 331, 32-35.
- Çelik, H. (2004). *Kokulu Kara Üzüm Bağcılığı*. 127s.
- Çelik, H., & Köse, B. (2006). Studies on sapling quality of some American grape varieties that can be grown in Rize. Proceedings of the I. Rize Symposium, Rize, Turkey,
- Çelik, H., Ağaoğlu, Y., Fidan, Y., Marasalı, B., & Söylemezoğlu, G. (1998). *Genel Bağcılık*. Sunfidan AŞ Mesleki Kitaplar Serisi 1. 256s
- Çelik, H., Köse, B., & Ateş, S. (2018). Karadeniz bölgesinden selekte edilerek tescillenen yeni kokulu üzüm (*Vitis labrusca* L.) çeşitleri. *Bahçe*, 47(Özel Sayı 1), 299-309.
- Çelik, H., Köse, B., & Cangi, R. (2008). Determination of Fox grape genotypes (*Vitis labrusca* L.) grown in Northeastern Anatolia. *Hort. Sci*, 35, 162-170.
- Çelik, S. (2007). Bağcılık (Ampeloloji). *Trakya Üniversitesi Tekirdağ Ziraat Fakültesi Bahçe Bitkileri Bölümü, 1 (Genişletilmiş 2. Baskı)*, 428.
- Creasy, G. L., & Creasy, L. L. (2018). *Grapes* (Vol. 27). CABI. 413.
- de Souza, V. B., Fujita, A., Thomazini, M., da Silva, E. R., Lucon Jr, J. F., Genovese, M. I., & Favaro-Trindade, C. S. (2014). Functional properties and stability of spray-dried pigments from Bordo grape (*Vitis labrusca*) winemaking pomace. *Food chemistry*, 164, 380-386.
- Einset, J., & Robinson, W. (1972). Cayuga White, the first of a Finger Lakes series of wine grapes for New York.
- Karabat S., Y., İ., Ünal, A., İnan M.S., Yağcı A., Ateş, F., Yıldız S. (2009). *Farklı Terbiye Sistemlerinde Yetiştirilen Sultani Çekirdeksiz üzüm Çeşidinin Sofralık Kalitesini Arttırmaya Yönelik Uygulamalar*. Türkiye Bağcılık ve Teknolojileri Sempozyumu. 2:105-110,
- Karabulut, B., & Akyürek, S. (2022). Bağcılık ve turizm kapsamında yapılan çalışmaların bibliyometrik analizi. *Journal of Gastronomy, Hospitality and Travel*, 5(2), 490-504.

- Karabulut, B., & Çelik, H. (2022). Determination of Grafting Success and Carbohydrate Distributions of Foxy Grape (*Vitis labrusca* L.) Varieties Grafted on Different American Grape Rootstocks. *Horticulturae*, 8(10), 949.
- Keller, M. (2015). *The science of grapevines*. Academic Press. Washington State University, Prosser, WA, USA. 509p.
- Köse, B., Karabulut, B., & Ceylan, K. (2014). Effect of rootstock on grafted grapevine quality. *European Journal of Horticultural Science*, 79(4), 197-202.
- Lago-Vanzela, E. S., Da-Silva, R., Gomes, E., García-Romero, E., & Hermosín-Gutiérrez, I. (2011). Phenolic composition of the edible parts (flesh and skin) of Bordô grape (*Vitis labrusca*) using HPLC–DAD–ESI-MS/MS. *Journal of agricultural and food chemistry*, 59(24), 13136-13146.
- Morton, L. T. (1985). *Winegrowing in eastern America: an illustrated guide to viniculture east of the Rockies*. Cornell University Press.
- OIV. (2017). Distribution of the world's grapevine varieties. 54. <http://oiv.int/public/medias/5865/en-distribution-of-the-worlds-grapevine-varieties.pdf> (10.09.2023)
- Oraman, M. (1965). Arkeolojik Buluntuların Işığında Türkiye Bağcılığının Tarihçesi Üzerinde Araştırmalar-I. *Ankara Ün. Ziraat Fak. Yıllığı*, 15(2), 96-108.
- Pinney, T. (1989). *A history of wine in America, Volume 1: From the beginnings to prohibition* (Vol. 1). Univ of California Press.
- Reisch, D. I., Owens, C. L., & Cousins, P. S. (2012). Grape. In B. D. H. Banades M.L. (Ed.), *Fruit Breeding* (pp. 225-262). Springer. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0763-9>
- Robinson, J. (2015). *The Oxford companion to wine*. American Chemical Society.
- Robinson, J., Harding, J., & Vouillamoz, J. (2013). *Wine grapes: a complete guide to 1,368 vine varieties, including their origins and flavours*. Penguin UK.
- Rockenbach, I. I., Gonzaga, L. V., Rizelio, V. M., Gonçalves, A. E. d. S. S., Genovese, M. I., & Fett, R. (2011). Phenolic compounds and antioxidant activity of seed and skin extracts of red grape (*Vitis vinifera* and *Vitis labrusca*) pomace from Brazilian winemaking. *Food Research International*, 44(4), 897-901.
- Santos, L. P., Morais, D. R., Souza, N. E., Cottica, S. M., Boroski, M., & Visentainer, J. V. (2011). Phenolic compounds and fatty acids in different parts of *Vitis labrusca* and *V. vinifera* grapes. *Food Research International*, 44(5), 1414-1418.
- Toaldo, I. M., Cruz, F. A., de Lima Alves, T., de Gois, J. S., Borges, D. L., Cunha, H. P., da Silva, E. L., & Bordignon-Luiz, M. T. (2015). Bioactive potential of *Vitis labrusca* L. grape juices from the Southern Region of Brazil: Phenolic and elemental composition and effect on lipid peroxidation in healthy subjects. *Food chemistry*, 173, 527-535.
- TUIK, 2023. Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu. <https://data.tuik.gov.tr/Kategori/GetKategori?p=tarim-111&dil=1> (10.09.2023)
- Uray, Y., Köse, B., Çelik, H., Karabulut, B., & Bayram, K. (2023). Determination of Bud Fruitfulness of Newly Bred Foxy Grape (*Vitis labrusca* L.) Cultivars Under Vineyard and Growing Room Conditions. *Erwerbs-Obstbau*, 1-10.
- VIVC, 2023. Vitis International Variety Catalogue <https://www.vivc.de/index.php?r=fotoverweise%2Findex> (15.09.2023)

## THE EFFECT OF ADDITION OF GRAPEFRUIT OIL TO THE DIET ON PERFORMANCE AND EGG QUALITY IN AGED QUAILS

Esra Tuğçe GÜL<sup>1</sup>, Osman OLGUN<sup>1</sup>, Alpönder YILDIZ<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Selcuk University, Agriculture Faculty, Animal Science Department 42130, Konya, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: [esra.gul@selcuk.edu.tr](mailto:esra.gul@selcuk.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

The aim of this study was to determine the effects of supplementation of different levels of grapefruit oil (0, 250, 500 and 750 mg/kg) to laying aged quail diets on performance and egg external and internal quality. In the ten-week trial, a total of 96 female Japanese quails, 32 weeks aged, were distributed to 4 trial groups with 6 replications each containing 4 quails. The addition of grapefruit oil to the diet did not statistically affect performance parameters except for feed intake ( $P>0.05$ ). Compared to the control group, the addition of 750 mg/kg grapefruit oil to the diet significantly reduced the feed intake of quails ( $P<0.05$ ). Yolk  $a^*$  value decreased statistically ( $P<0.01$ ), but other egg quality parameters were not affected in laying quails ( $P>0.05$ ) with the addition of 500 and 750 mg/kg grapefruit oil to the diet. According to these results, it was determined that the addition of 500 mg/kg grapefruit oil to the diet did not affect the performance in laying quails and reduced the yolk  $a^*$  value, but feed intake decreased with the addition of higher grapefruit oil.

**Keywords:** Quail, grapefruit, performance, egg quality

### INTRODUCTION

Studies on the use of medicinal and aromatic plants as additives in poultry nutrition have increased in the last 20 years. The phenolic compounds contained in these plants can be used as antibiotic (Çimrin and Demirel, 2016), performance enhancing (Kaya and Turgut, 2012), and egg production with high antioxidant capacity (Kaya and Turgut, 2012; Goliomytis et al., 2018) in poultry. In addition to medicinal and aromatic plants, plant parts that are not suitable for human consumption have an important role in animal nutrition as natural additives due to the phenolic compounds they contain. One of the by-products rich in phenolic compounds and antioxidant substances is grapefruit by-products, which are from the citrus family grown in our country.

Grapefruit (*Citrus paradisi*) is an evergreen tree belonging to the Rutaceae family. Grapefruit is used in traditional medicine as a natural antibacterial, antifungal, and antiviral prepartate. Rich in flavonoids, carotenoid, citric acid, limonoid, vitamin C, tocopherol, and naringin grapefruit is a good antioxidant and antibacterial (Krajewska-Kulak et al., 2001; Bae, 2002; Vanamala et al., 2006; Fuselli et al., 2008). Vlaicu et al. (2021) reported that the performance of broilers fed with 2% grapefruit pulp was adversely affected.

The aim of this study is to examine the effect of adding grapefruit oil to laying quail diets on performance and egg quality.



## MATERIAL AND METHODS

In the present experiment was conducted with a total of 96 female quails at the 32 weeks of age obtained from a commercial company. A completely randomized design was used for this experiment. The study was conducted in 4 experimental groups consisting of 6 replicates, each containing 4 female quails. The quails housed in clean and disinfected battery cages (30 cm wide 45 cm long). Quails were maintained in a well-ventilated room with a lighting program of 16 hours. A temperature of  $20 \pm 2.0^{\circ}\text{C}$  and a relative humidity of  $55 \pm 5\%$  were arranged in each pen. Each pen was provided with individual feeder and drinker to allow *ad libitum* intake.

**Table 1.** Basal diet and calculated nutrient contents

Ingredients	g/kg	Nutrient compositions	g/kg
Corn	549.6	Metabolizable energy, kcal/kg	2900
Soybean meal	339.0	Crude protein	199.91
Soybean oil	35.8	Calcium	24.99
Limestone	56.0	Available phosphorus	34.90
Dicalcium phosphate	11.5	Lysine	10.81
Salt	3.5	Methionine	4.51
Premix <sup>1</sup>	2.5	Methionine + cystine	8.53
Methionine	2.1		
Total	1000.0		

<sup>1</sup>Premix provides the 80 mg manganese (manganese oxide), 60 mg iron (iron carbonate), 5 mg copper (copper sulphate pentahydrate), 1 mg iodine, 0.15 mg selenium, 8800 IU vitamin A (trans-retinol acetate), 2200 IU vitamin D3 (cholecalciferol), 11 mg vitamin E (tocopherol), 44 mg nicotinic acid, 8.8 mg Cal-D-Pan, 4.4 mg Vitamin B2 (riboflavin), 2.5 mg thiamine, 6.6 mg vitamin B12 (cyanocobalamin), 1 mg folic acid, 0.11 mg biotin, 220 mg choline to per kg of diet.

Quails were fed for 10 weeks with 4 treatments with the addition of grapefruit oil at 0, 250, 500, and 750 mg/kg levels. The basal diet was formulated according to the NRC (1994) to supply requirements layer quails (Table 1).

At the beginning of the experiment, the quails were randomly allotted to the six trial groups, body weight and body weight change were weighing the groups at the beginning and final of the experiment with precision weighing balance ( $\pm 0.01$  g). Experimental diets were given by weighing to each subgroup, and subsequently feed intake was calculated as the daily feed intake per quail. At the same time of each day (at 10:00 am) eggs were collected and recorded. Egg production was determined by dividing the number of eggs obtained in a day by the number of quails and multiplying by 100 and it was given as a percentage (%).

Egg weight was determined by weighing one by one of all eggs collected in the last three days of the experiment with a precision weighing balance ( $\pm 0.01$  g). From these data, egg mass

was calculated as daily egg weight per quail according to the following equation:  $(\text{egg production} \times \text{egg weight}) \times 100$ . Finally, feed conversion ratio was determined according to next equation:  $\text{feed intake} / \text{egg mass}$ .

During the experiment, broken, cracked, and damaged eggs were recorded and calculated as percentage of the number of eggs. Egg internal and external quality parameters were determined at room temperature and at Selcuk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Egg Quality Laboratory from all eggs collected in the last three days of trial. Eggs were broken on a clean, glass surface, and after the residues in the eggshell were cleaned, the shells were dried at room temperature for three days and weighed, and relative weights were calculated as a ratio (%) of the egg weight. Eggshell thickness was calculated by averaging the measurements obtained from three sections (equator, blunt, and pointed parts) of the eggshell using a micrometre (Mitutoyo, 0.01 mm, Japan). Albumen and yolk heights were measured with a height gauge and their length and width were measured with a 0.01 mm digital calliper. The parameters calculated from these data and the equations used are follows. Albumen index using the next equation:  $(\text{albumen height} / ((\text{albumen width} + \text{albumen length})/2)) \times 100$ . To determinate yolk index the following equation was used:  $(\text{yolk height} / \text{yolk diameter}) \times 100$ . Finally, Haugh unit for each egg was calculated using data of egg weight and albumen height according to the next equation proposed by Haugh (1937):  $100 \times \log(\text{albumen height} + 7.57 - 1.7 \times \text{egg weight}^{0.37})$ . For colorimetric analysis, samples were deposited on the flat surface of Petri dishes, and all analyses were performed to maintain the integrity of the egg yolks. According to Titcomb et al. (2019), egg yolks were subjected to a previously calibrated Konica Minolta digital colorimeter (Minolta Chroma Meter CR 400 (Minolta Co., Osaka, Japan) for the measurement of the parameters L\* (lightness), a\* (redness), and b\* (yellowness).

Data were analysed by one-way ANOVA using the Minitab (Minitab, 2000) using the cage mean as an experimental unit. Duncan multiple comparison test performed in the determine the differences among treatment groups.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The effect of adding grapefruit oil to laying quail diets on performance is presented in Table 2.

**Table 2.** The effect of adding different levels of grapefruit oil to the diet on performance parameters in laying quails

Parameters	Grapefruit oil, mg/kg				SEM*	P-value
	0	250	500	750		
Initial body weight, g	274.20	278.17	272.33	277.80	8.105	0.947
Final body weight, g	290.83	288.67	286.67	295.80	7.304	0.838
Body weight change, g	16.63	10.50	14.33	18.00	4.863	0.742
Feed intake, g/day/quail	30.58 <sup>a</sup>	30.26 <sup>ab</sup>	30.35 <sup>ab</sup>	28.41 <sup>b</sup>	0.524	0.037
Egg production, %	88.60	90.80	91.94	82.39	2.388	0.133
Egg weight, g	11.90	12.17	12.94	12.21	0.340	0.892

Egg mass, g/day/quail	10.53	11.03	10.97	10.15	0.413	0.585
Feed conversion ratio, g feed/g egg	2.91	2.75	2.79	2.92	0.123	0.810

\*Standard error means

<sup>a,b</sup>; Means with in the same rows without common superscripts are significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).

The effects of adding grapefruit oil to the diet on body weight, egg production, egg weight, egg mass, and feed conversion ratio were statistically insignificant ( $P > 0.05$ ). Feed intake of quails was statistically affected by the inclusion of grapefruit oil ( $P < 0.05$ ). The addition of 750 mg/kg grapefruit oil to the diet compared to the control group caused a decrease in feed intake, but this effect did not observed at other levels. There is no study in the literature on the effect of grapefruit oil on feed consumption. There is no study in the literature on the effect of grapefruit oil on feed intake. However, it was stated that the addition of naringin (0.50-0.15 g/kg), one of the active ingredients in grapefruit, did not affect the feed intake of laying hens (İskender et al., 2017; Goliomytis et al., 2019). Similar results were reported in broiler breeders with the supplementation of naringin at 0.1, 0.2, and 0.4 levels (Li et al., 2022).

The effect of adding grapefruit oil to laying quail diets on performance is demonstrated in Table 3.

**Tablo 3.** The effect of adding different levels of grapefruit oil to the diet on egg quality in laying quails

Parameters	Grapefruit oil, mg/kg				SEM*	P-value
	0	250	500	750		
Damaged egg rate, %	1.23	1.10	0.00	0.68	0.523	0.499
Relative eggshell weight, %	8.34	8.12	8.33	8.11	0.227	0.837
Eggshell thickness, $\mu\text{m}$	228	232	231	227	3.97	0.802
Albumen index	4.67	4.28	4.51	5.28	0.321	0.215
Haugh unit	61.42	61.81	60.33	65.78	3.314	0.682
Yolk index	43.84	42.53	44.07	42.81	1.353	0.816
L*	50.73	49.99	49.70	50.51	1.029	0.902
a*	12.11 <sub>A</sub>	12.50 <sup>A</sup>	7.49 <sup>B</sup>	6.47 <sup>B</sup>	0.982	<0.001
b*	38.33	35.56	35.52	36.35	1.347	0.492

\*Standard error means

<sup>A,B</sup>; Means with in the same rows without common superscripts are significantly different ( $P < 0.01$ ).



The effect of adding grapefruit oil to the diet on the damaged egg rate, relative eggshell weight, eggshell thickness, albumen index, yolk index, Haugh unit, and L\* and b\* values was insignificant ( $P>0.05$ ). The administration of grapefruit oil to the diet affected the yolk a\* value, and the a\* value of the yolk significantly decreased with the 500 and 750 mg/kg levels ( $P<0.01$ ). Unlike this study, İskender et al. (2017) and Goliomytis et al. (2019) reported that the addition of naringin (0.50, 0.75, and 1.5 g/kg), one of the active ingredients of grapefruit, to the diet did not affect yolk color in hens.

There is no similarity between the limited studies examining the effects of grapefruit products in poultry in previous years and the current study in terms of performance and egg quality. It can be said that the use of quail as animal material and grapefruit oil as additive in the current study and the use of hen and active substance (naringin) in other studies are the main reasons for these differences. According to the results of this study, it can be said that the addition of grapefruit oil at the level of 750 mg/kg reduces the feed intake of quails and it is not necessary to add grapefruit to the diet, but more studies are needed in terms of the level used and the parameters examined.

## REFERENCES

- Bae, N.S. 2002. Effects of Additives on Quality and Storage Ability of Soondae Products. MS Thesis, Hankyong National University, Korea.
- Çimrin, T., Demirel, M. 2016. Yumurtacı Tavuklarda Biberiye (*Rosmarinus Officinalis* L.) Uçucu Yağının Bazı Kan Parametreleri ve İnce Bağırsak Mikroflorası Üzerine Etkileri. *Türk Tarım-Gıda Bilim Ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, 4(9): 769-775.
- Fuselli, S. R., de la Rosa, S. B. G., Eguaras, M. J., Fritz, R. 2008. Chemical Composition and Antimicrobial Activity of Citrus Essences on Honeybee Bacterial Pathogen *Paenibacillus* Larvae, The Causal Agent of American Foulbrood. *World Journal of Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 24: 2067-2072.
- Goliomytis, M., Kostaki, A., Avgoulas, G., Lantzouraki, D. Z., Siapi, E., Zoumpoulakis, P., Simitzis, P., Deligeorgis, S. G. 2018. Dietary Supplementation with Orange Pulp (*Citrus Sinensis*) Improves Egg Yolk Oxidative Stability in Laying Hens. *Animal Feed Science and Technology*, 244: 28-35.
- Goliomytis, M., Simitzis, P., Papalexi, A., Veneti, N., Hager-Theodorides, A. L., Charismiadiou, M. A., Deligeorgis, S. G. 2019. Influence Of Citrus Flavonoids On Laying Hen Performance, Inflammatory Immune Response, Egg Quality And Yolk Oxidative Stability. *British Poultry Science*, 60(3): 272-278.
- Haugh, R. R. 1937. The Haugh Unit for Measuring Egg Quality. *United States Egg and Poultry Magazine*, 43: 522-555.
- İskender, H., Yenice, G., Dokumacıoğlu, E., Kaynar, O., Hayırlı, A., Kaya, A. 2017. Comparison of the Effects of Dietary Supplementation of Flavonoids on Laying Hen Performance, Egg Quality and Egg Nutrient Profile. *British Poultry Science* 58: 550–556.
- Kaya, A., Turgut, L. 2012. Yumurtacı Tavuk Rasyonlarına Değişik Oranlarda Katılan Adaçayı (*Salvia Officinalis*), Kekik (*Thymbra Spicata*), Nane (*Menthae Piperitae*) Ekstraktları ile Vitamin E'nin Performans, Yumurta Kalitesi ve Yumurta Sarısı TBARS Değerleri Üzerine Etkileri. *Atatürk Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 43(1): 49-58.
- Krajewska-Kulak, E., Łukaszuk, C., Lewko, J., Niczyporuk, W., Winter, G. 2001. Ocena Wpływu Ekstraktu Z Grejpfruta Na Wzrost Grzybów Drożdżopodobnych Z Gatunku *Candida Albicans*. *Mikol. Lek.*, 8: 91-95.

- Li, H., Hou, Y., Chen, J., Wu, H., Huang, L., Hu, J., Zhang, Z., Lu, Y., Liu, X. 2022. Dietary Naringin Supplementation on Laying Performance and Antioxidant Capacity of Three-Yellow Breeder Hens During the Late Laying Period. *Poultry Science*, 101(9): 102023.
- NRC. 1994. National Research Council. *Nutrient Requirements of Poultry*, 9th ed.; National Academy Press: Washington, DC, USA, 1994; pp. 44–45.
- Titcomb, T. J., Kaeppler, M. S., Cook, M. E., Simon, P. W., Tanumihardjo, S. A. 2019. Carrot Leaves Improve Color and Xanthophyll Content of Egg Yolk in Laying Hens But are Not As Effective As Commercially Available Marigold Fortificant. *Poultry Science*, 98: 5208–5213.
- Vanamala, J., Reddivari, L., Yoo, K. S., Pike, L. M., Patil, B. S. 2006. Variation in the Content of Bioactive Flavonoids in Different Brands of Orange and Grapefruit Juices. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 19: 157-166.
- Vlaicu, P. A., Panaite, T., Saracila, M., Iuga, M. 2021. The Influence of Dietary Citrus Peel on Performances, Carcass Traits, Color, Texture and Primary Oxidation Products of Broiler Chicken Thigh Meat. *Scientific Papers. Animal Science & Biotechnologies/Lucrari Stiintifice: Zootehnie si Biotehnologii*, 54(1).

## THE ROLE OF STERILE INSECT TECHNIQUE IN PEST MANAGEMENT

*Sümeyye BAYRAM<sup>1</sup>, Halil KÜTÜK<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Kocaeli University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Plant Protection,  
Kocaeli, Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup>Bolu Abant İzzet Baysal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Plant  
Protection, Bolu, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: sumeyye.bayram@kocaeli.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Pests and diseases in crop production cause significant economic losses. Various chemicals are used to prevent economic losses caused by these pests. These chemicals have negative effects on the environment and human health. Due to these negative effects, new solutions are sought in agricultural control. Recently, genetic research has been carried out on alternative control methods. The sterile insect method is one of these alternative control methods. The Sterile Insect Technique (SIT) is based on the sterilization of male individuals raised in laboratory conditions by radiation and mass release into nature. This sterilization method does not change the mating behaviour of the pest. Reproduction does not occur when sterilized male individuals mate with the wild female individuals. Thus, the target pest population in the new generation is suppressed. One of the most important advantages of this technique is that the application is species-specific and interaction doesn't occur with other species. The sterile insect technique is applied for controlling various pests in many parts of the world, including our country. The first application of the sterile insect technique in our country was made against the Mediterranean fruit fly, *Ceratitis capitata* (Wiedemann) (Diptera: Tephritidae), which is considered one of the most important agricultural pests in the world with more than 250 hosts. The Mediterranean fruit fly which is an invasive and intolerant pest in the EPPO A2 (European and Mediterranean Plant Protection Organization) quarantine list. The pest causes rotting, crushing, and collapse in this fruit. In this study, information about the sterile technique against this pest was given and its application areas, advantages, and disadvantages in Türkiye were evaluated.

**Keywords:** Sterile Insect Technique (SIT), *Ceratitis Capitata*, Pest Management, Biotechnological Control Method.

### INTRODUCTION

Chemical control is undoubtedly one of the leading methods used for controlling pest organisms that cause significant product yield and quality losses in crop production. The reason why chemical control is preferred so much in practice is that it gives fast and effective

results as well as farmer habits. Although chemical control gives fast and effective results in pest control, it has many negative aspects on human health and the environment. The most important of side effects of pesticides are residues in agricultural products, pollution of water soils resources, decrease in the populations of non-target beneficial insects, causing various health problems of producers and consumers, affecting other living organisms and animals in the sprayed area and disruption of the ecological balance, water and soil resources. Due to these known negative effects of chemical control, alternative control methods have been sought for sustainable agriculture in recent years. One of these methods is the Sterile Insect Technique (SIT), which is a biotechnological control method.

This promising technique date back to the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. In 1937, the American entomologist Edward F. Knipling investigated and arithmetically analysed the population control potential of SIT (Knipling, 1955). In 1955, Knipling studied the biology and mating behaviour of *Cochliomyia hominivorax*, the twisted wound fly (Sönmez and Mamay, 2109). In recent years, the development of sustainable vector control methods has become one of the most popular and important topics for the vectorization of anthropogenic diseases such as malaria, dengue, chikungunya or to reduce the impact of agricultural pests such as fruit flies (Angelov et al., 2020). One of the greatest successes of this method in the past was undoubtedly its use for controlling *C. hominivorax* (Viktorov, 2021).

The sterile insect technique involves the mass rearing of large numbers of sterilized insects in the laboratory (Knipling, 1955), and the mass release of these sterile insects to reduce or eliminate subsequent generations of the target pest (Knipling, 1979). In this technique, sterilization is achieved by radiation, chemosterilants, and gene transfer. The sterilization process is based on causing damage to the reproductive system without damaging sperm viability. There is no change in the biology and mating behaviour of insects subjected to this procedure. Mass releases of males sterilized by irradiation are carried out. The released sterile males mate with fertile females in the wild, and since fertilization does not occur, the female is unable to lay eggs, or although she lays eggs, no development of individuals occurs (Maiti et al., 2006; Ami et al., 2009), thus causing a gradual decline of the targeted population. Sterilization with chemosterilants such as tetramine, triazine, and folic acid (Sönmez and Mamay, 2019) causes breaks in insect chromosomes and the resulting mutations prevent zygote formation or inhibit or suppress the release of hormones that play an important role in the reproductive system (Anonymous, 2019). In the sterilization method by gene transfer, individuals with certain characteristics are produced by making changes in certain gene regions in insects. However, there is not enough studies in the world including Türkiye (Birişik et al., 2013).

The Sterile Insect Technique has been applied in many parts of the world to control different pest species. It has been successfully applied in large areas, especially against dipterous pests such as olive fly, Mediterranean fruit fly, and cherry fly, which cause significant economic damage. In addition to these pests, the same method has been applied against Lepidoptera species such as apple borer and pink bollworm (Schetelig and Wimmer, 2011; Henneberry, 2007). This technique is applied not only against agricultural pests but also against some mosquitoes that adversely affect public health (Vreysen, 2001). In our country, various

researches have been carried out on the radiation sterilization method against some corn pests (Aksoy et al., 2014; Avan Aksoy, 2014), especially a few fruit flies (Tephritids) (Genç et al., 2016) and the warehouse pest crushing weevil (Azizoğlu et al., 2010) have been used successfully against many pest species (Handler, 2002). The first release trial against Mediterranean fruit flies was conducted in 1983 in the Çeşme district of İzmir. The first mass release was carried out in 2021 by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, General Directorate of Agricultural Research and Policy against the Mediterranean Fruit Fly (*Ceratitis capitata*), which causes significant economic losses in citrus fruits, in the mandarin orchard in İzmir province where the population is very high (Anonymous, 2021). The sterilization process of these released insects is carried out by the Türkiye Energy, Nuclear, and Mining Research Institute (TENMAK) and General Directorate of Agricultural Research and Policy.

The fruits that have an important share in exports are mainly citrus fruits, figs, pomegranates, apricots, persimmon, quince, peach, and avocado. Mediterranean fruit fly is distributed along the Mediterranean and Aegean coasts including Central Anatolian region. This pest can cause damage in both adult and larval stages. Females cause damage by laying eggs in the fruit. While larvae feeds inside fruits and gives quality damage. In the area where the pest lays its eggs, yellowish-brown strike spots are formed. The larvae, which cause the main damage, feed on the flesh of the fruit and cause depression, dents, and softening (Birişik et al., 2013). It is forbidden to export fruits infected with med fly, because it is on the list of many countries including EPPO members as a quarantine pest and there is no tolerance for entrance. For this reason, the control of this polyphagous pest, is very important for our country as Türkiye producer of many fruits which are hosting med fly. Since there is no any identified biological control agent against the Mediterranean fruit fly in our country, biological control could not be implemented. However, some cultural measures and partially poisoned bait branch spraying methods are applied. In addition to these methods, sterile insect release has been practiced since 2021. This method, which has just started to be applied in our country, can be integrated with other control methods.

In this technique, several studies and survey results should be done to see the effect of sterile insect properly. First, the biology of the pest should be well known. It is necessary to have sufficient information about the mating behaviour of the pest, and its ability to survive and spread in nature. The fact that the female mates once in her lifetime and the male preferably mates several times is one of the factors that can increase the success of the application. It is very important that the males to be released mass reared can easily spread and be mobile in nature. It is also very important for the applicability of this method that these individuals can be easily produced mass rearing. At the same time, the number of released individuals should be higher than the number of pests in nature. If the population of the pest is high in the application area, efforts should be made to reduce the population with other control methods before releasing SIT insects. After the mass release, the pest population should be monitored and the appropriate method should be selected to determine the population (Birişik et al., 2013; Özbek and Pande, 1992).

The sterile insect release technique has some advantages and disadvantages. One significant advantage is that it is specified for certain pest species and does not interact with other species

so that the ecological balance is not disturbed. Another advantage is that it can be applied in an integrated manner with other control methods, reducing the use of chemicals and thus avoiding problems such as resistance. At the end of a properly conducted and monitored mass release, the population can be suppressed. The disadvantages of this method are that it does not obtain a result as quickly as chemical control, therefore, rerelease many times it is necessary to in certain periods and it can be applied in limited areas.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In conclusion, this method is a promising biotechnological control method in terms of being environmentally friendly, alternative to chemical pesticides, reducing production inputs, and suppressing pest populations. Like other methods, this method also has some disadvantages, but these disadvantages can be reduced with a good theoretical analysis during field studies. The application areas of the SIT technique can be increased in the controlling the Mediterranean fruit fly, which causes significant economic losses in our country. In addition, SIT can be used to suppress the populations of main pests such as olive fly and corn borer. Investigation about in our country is not at a sufficient level and need to be developed. In short, for the vicious insect release technique to become widespread and provide success in practice, application studies need to be expanded and tested on different species.

## REFERENCES

- Aksoy, H.A., Bahadıroğlu, C. Toroğlu, S. 2014. Evaluation of Radiation Using Against Some Corn Pests. Düzce University Journal of Science and Technology, 2(2); 415-424.
- Ami, E. B., Yuval, B. Jurkevitch, E. 2009. Manipulation of the microbiota of mass-reared Mediterranean fruit flies *Ceratitidis capitata* (Diptera: Tephritidae) improves sterile male sexual performance. The ISME Journal, 1–10.
- Anguelov, R., Dumont, Y. Yatat Djeumen, I. V. 2020. Sustainable vector/pest control using the permanent sterile insect technique. Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences, 43(18); 10391-10412.
- Anonymous. 2019. Web Site: <https://www.sorhocam.com/konu.asp?sid=1092&organik-tarimda-biyoteknik-savas-yontemleri-nelerdir.html/>. Erişim Tarihi: 15.06.2022.
- Anonymous. 2021. Web Site: <https://www.tarimorman.gov.tr/TAGEM/Haber/625/Bakanimiz-Dr-Bekir-Pakdemirli-Akdeniz-Meyve-Sinegine-Karsi-Izmirde-Duzenlenen-Kisir-Bocek-Salim-Etkinligimize-Katildi>. Erişim Tarihi: 13.06.2022.
- Avan Aksoy, H. 2014. Effects Of X-Ray Radiation on Some Biochemical and Cytogenetic Characteristics and Different Development Stages of The Mediterranean Corn Borer, *Sesamia Nonagrioides* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam

University, Institute for Graduate Studies in Science and Technology, Department of Biology.

- Azizoğlu, U., Karabörklü, S. Yılmaz, S. Ayvaz, A. Temizgül, R. 2010. Insecticidal activity of microwave radiation on *Tribolium castaneum* Herbst (Coleoptera: Tenebrionidae) adults. Erciyes University, Journal of the Institute of Science and Technology, 26(4): 323-327.
- Birişik, N., Altındışli, Ö. Kılıç, T. Özsemerci, F. Turanlı, T. Kaplan, C. Yılmaz, E. 2013. Biotechnical Control from Theory to Practice. General Directorate of Food and Control, 189.
- Genç, H., Schetelig, M. F. Nirmala, X. Handler, A. M. 2016. Germline transformation of the olive fruit fly, *Bactrocera oleae* (Rossi) (Diptera: Tephritidae), with a piggyBac transposon vector. Turkish Journal of Biology, 40(4); 845-855.
- Handler, A.M. 2002. Prospects for Using Genetic Transformation for Improved SIT and New Biocontrol Methods. Genetica, 116, 137–149
- Henneberry, T. 2007 Integrated Systems for Control of the Pink Bollworm *Pectinophora Gossypiella* in Cotton. In: Vreysen MJB, Robinson AS, Hendrichs J (ed) In: Area-wide control of insect pests: from research to field implementation. Springer, Dordrecht, NL, pp 567–579
- Knipling, E.F. 1955. Possibilities of insect control or eradication through the use of sexually sterile males. Journal of economic entomology, 48(4); 459-462.
- Knipling, E.F. 1979: The basic principles of insect population suppression and management. U.S. Dep. Agric. Agric. Handbook No. 512. 659 s., Washington.
- Maiti, A., Patra, B. Samanta, G. P. 2006. Sterile insect release method as a control measure of insect pests: a mathematical model. Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computing, 22(3); 71-86.
- Özbek, H., Pande, Y. D. 1992. Using Sexual Sterilization in the Management of Insects. Research in Agricultural Sciences, 23(2), 149-159, 1992.
- Schetelig, M. F. Wimmer, E. A. 2011. Insect transgenesis and the sterile insect technique. Insect biotechnology, 169-194.
- Sönmez, C., Mamay, M. 2019. The Mechanism of Sterile Insect Technique and Its Importance In Terms of Sustainable. 1st International Gobekli-tepe Agriculture Congress (IGAC-2019). 25-27 Kasım 2019; Şanlıurfa/Türkiye.
- Viktorov, A. G. 2021. Genetic Methods of Insect Control: History and Current State. Russian Journal of Biological Invasions, 12(2); 167-175.
- Vreysen MJ 2001. Principles of area-wide integrated tsetse fly control using the sterile insect technique. Med Trop (Mars) 61:397–411

## STUDIES ON THE DISTRIBUTION OF STOMATA IN VINE AND THE IMPORTANCE OF STOMATA

Yahya Uray<sup>1</sup>, Bülent Köse<sup>1</sup>, Besim Karabulut<sup>1</sup>, Hüseyin Çelik<sup>1</sup> & Kevser Bayram<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs Üniversitesi, Faculty of Agricultural Engineering, Department of Horticulture, Samsun, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: yahya.urray@omu.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

It is very important to increase the high quality and yield level in viticulture and to determine the plant-water level for successful cultivation. In addition to having a vital effect on the physiology, adaptation, and productivity of plants, stomata are also of indispensable importance for the survival of plants. There is a large number of stomata on the vine that carry out the passage of gases necessary for photosynthesis on the lower surfaces of the leaves and water loss by evaporation. Even in vine species or varieties that are morphologically similar to each other, serious differences are observed in the number of stomata, size, and leaf blade distributions. Apart from morphological differences, different factors also have a significant effect on the number and density of stomata. These factors include carbonization (CO<sub>2</sub>), the water content of the leaf, temperature, light, air, and soil moisture, wind, cultural practices, internal growth agents, enzymes, and vitamins. In the beginning, the most important features of stomata are the changes in the stoma character that occur under stress conditions. Many studies conducted in the field of viticulture have also shown that stomata protect the plant against drought stress by reducing the rate of transpiration and photosynthesis under dehydrated conditions. In a similar way, it has been found that they have fewer stomata in varieties where cold resistance has been determined to be high compared to sensitive varieties. For this reason, determining the number and distribution of stomata, as well as their structural characteristics, will make a great contribution to the development of viticulture, which is negatively affected by climate change.

**Keywords:** Stomata, Grape, Stoma Density, Draught Stress, Stress Factors

### INTRODUCTION

Regulation of plant-water relations is extremely important for high yield and quality in plants and successful cultivation. Stomata are organs in the leaves and are gateways for gas exchange between the internal tissues of the plant and the external environment. Stomata adjust transpiration by opening and closing according to various conditions. Thanks to stomata, plants continue their lives without losing much water (Yanmaz and Eriş, 1984; Vardar, 1969).

Stomata are small pores that allow CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>2</sub>, and water vapor to enter and exit the plants and are densely located in the above-ground organs of plants, especially in the leaf epidermis (Winkler et al., 1974). The gap between the stomatal cells, which opens and closes, is called the stomatal aperture (ostiol), and the thin-walled cells next to them are called neighboring cells (Akman, 1985). On the lower surfaces of grapevine leaves, many stomata regulate the gas exchange required for photosynthesis and allow water to escape as vapor, and the



grapevine (*Vitis vinifera* L.) can maintain its vital activities through the stomata on its leaves. The stomata, which can open and close regularly, open when necessary to allow the gas exchange necessary for photosynthesis and close to prevent unwanted water losses (Eriş, 1979; Nicotra et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2019).

Based on their stomatal control behavior under varying environmental conditions, plants are grouped into isohydric and anisohydric. Isohydric plants have a tight arrangement of stomata that allows the maintenance of nearly constant leaf water potential in plants exposed or not exposed to drought. In contrast, anisohydric plants show lower stomatal control, leading to large fluctuations in leaf water potential under soil water deficit and evaporative demand (Prieto et al., 2010).

The first studies on stomatal numbers in grapevine started in the late 19th century. In Müller-Thurgau's 'Ampalographische Berichte' published in 1882, it was reported that there were 186 stomata per 1 m<sup>2</sup> on the lower surface of the 'Riesling' grape variety (Oraman, 1972).

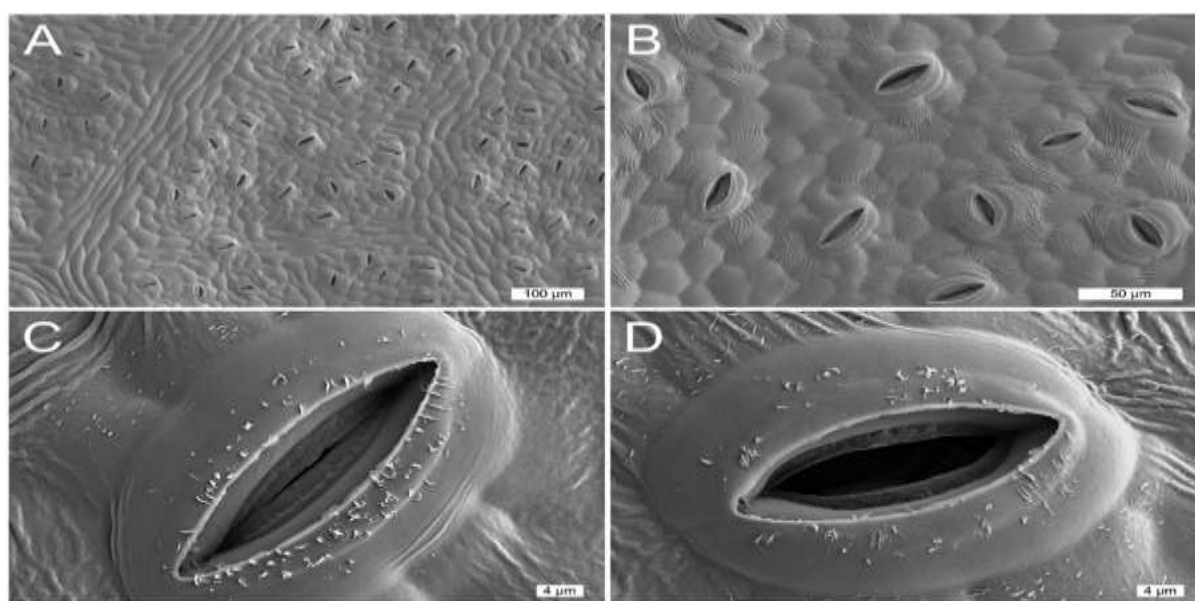


Figure 1. Cryo-scanning electron microscopy images of the underside of a grapevine (*Vitis rupestris*) leaf at various magnifications. Islands of stomata (A) are visible in between leaf vascular traces, and there is ample aperture diversity (B) of stomata in more closed (C) or open (D) states (Gambetta et. al. 2020).

Stomata are mostly located on the leaf. Their location on the leaf may differ between plant species. While in many species they can be found on both the upper and lower surfaces of the leaves (amphistomatic), most species, including grapevine, are grouped as hypostomatic, and stomata are located on the lower surface of the leaves (Lebon et al., 2006; Alonso-Villaverde et al., 2011).

It is known that there are differences between *Vitis* species and cultivars in stomatal morphology mechanisms of opening and closing and their participation in physiological processes (Franks and Farquhar, 2007; Rogiers et. al., 2011).

Stomatal morphology and the mechanisms of their involvement in physiological processes have been studied extensively, especially recently. The relationship between the density and size of stomata and vineyard myrtle (*Plasmopara viticola*) (Dai et. get., 1994; Lu et. get., 2010; Boso et. get., 2016), the variation of stomatal characteristics according to the location on the leaf surface, age and origin of the shoot (Palliotti et. al., 2000; Yildirim and

Dardeniz, 2017), the relationship between stomatal number and leaf characteristics (Santiago et al., 2007; Workman et al., 2015), effects of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> variation on stomatal number and density (Moutinho-Pereira et al., 2009; Rogiers et al., 2011; Kunter et al., 2015), relationship between stomatal conductance (gs) and stomatal number and stomatal aperture ratio (Franks and Beerling, 2009), water stress (Marasalı and Aytekin, 2002; Costa et al., 2012; Candar et al., 2021; Herrera et al., 2022), soil temperatures (Rogiers et al., 2011; Damiano et al., 2022), different cultivation practices (Atik and Dardeniz, 2018), wind (Gökbayrak et al., 2008), effects of different doses of plant nutrients (Diligent and Patience, 2022), interactions of microorganisms on leaf surfaces with stomata (Konnlecher and Sauner, 2016), genetic differences of rootstocks and cultivars (Gargin, 2009; Workman et al., 2015; Bekisli and Gürsöz, 2016; Uyak et al., 2016; Dardeniz and Yildirim, 2017).

### **Studies on Stomatal Density and Number of Stomata in Grapevine**

Plants growing in different environments undergo some anatomical and morphological changes in that environment (Mert et al., 2009). Some intrinsic and extrinsic factors, sometimes alone and sometimes in combination, affect the density and movement of stomata. These factors include carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), leaf water content, temperature, light, air and soil moisture, wind, cultural practices, rootstocks, internal growth substances, enzymes, and vitamins (Şahin, 1989; Gökbayrak et al., 2008).

The stomata density of grapevine leaves can present a large variation. A range of 50 to 400 stomata per mm<sup>2</sup> was reported by Keller (2010), while Monteiro et al., (2013) observed a range of 207 to 286 stomata per mm<sup>2</sup> and Teixeira et al., (2018), 170 to 250 stomata per mm<sup>2</sup>. Amongst the cultivars ‘Grenache Noir’ and ‘Syrah’, significant differences in stomatal density with pot grown grapevines have also been noted, showing greater differences than field grown plants (Gerzon et al., 2015).

The number of stomata in mm<sup>2</sup> is one of the effective factors in resistance to abiotic stresses. İşçi et al. (2015) found that the number of stomata in varieties grafted on 110R rootstock, which is among the rootstocks with high drought resistance, was higher than those grafted on 41B rootstock. It is thought that drought-resistant plants have a higher number of stomata (Gindel, 1969).

Düzenli and Ağaoğlu (1992) found that the number of stomata of Razakı grape variety, which has a high level of drought resistance, was higher than other grape varieties. In another study, it was found that the number of stomata per mm<sup>2</sup> was lower in drought-sensitive Çavuş, Amasya, Tarsus Beyazı, and Sultani seedless varieties than in drought-resistant Yapıncak and Balbal varieties (Eriş and Soylu, 1990).

The size and density of stomata vary according to plant species and varieties and growing conditions. In the Round Seedless grape variety grafted on drought-resistant rootstocks such as 99R and 110R, the number of stomata per mm<sup>2</sup> was 284.4 and 294.8, respectively, and was higher than those grafted on other rootstocks (Kara and Özeke, 1999).

Atik and Dardeniz (2018) examined the effects of different crown management practices on stomatal width, stomatal length, and stomatal density in the Yalova İncisi grape variety and obtained the highest stomatal density in the treatment with the tip cut 10 cm above the first vine wire.

Clemens et al., (2022), reported VvEPFL9-1 Knock-Out via CRISPR/Cas9 Reduces Stomatal Density in Grapevine. In the study conducted, it was determined that stomatal density in transgenic plants was lower than the control. They also obtained an increase in water-use efficiency and stomatal length compared to the control.

### **Investigation of the Effects of Abiotic and Biotic Stress Factors on Stomata in Grapevine Leaves**

## Drought Stress

One of the early responses of plants to drought conditions is the closure of stomata and reduction of water loss through transpiration (Mahajan and Tuteja 2005). The plant hormone ABA (Absciscic acid) (Mahajan and Tuteja 2005) and changes in calcium concentration play a role in stomatal closure (Wilkinson et al., 2001). Closure of stomata reduces Rubisco activity, which in turn reduces CO<sub>2</sub> uptake and decreases photosynthesis rate (Bota et al., 2016). Under drought conditions, leaf area tends to decrease with decreasing available water (Scienza ve Boselli, 1982; Bierhuizen and ark., 1984; Cramer et al., 2009). On the other hand, small leaves are known to have lower leaf surface resistance due to their morphological structure and lower leaf temperatures, providing better adaptability to drought conditions (Leigh et al., 2017).

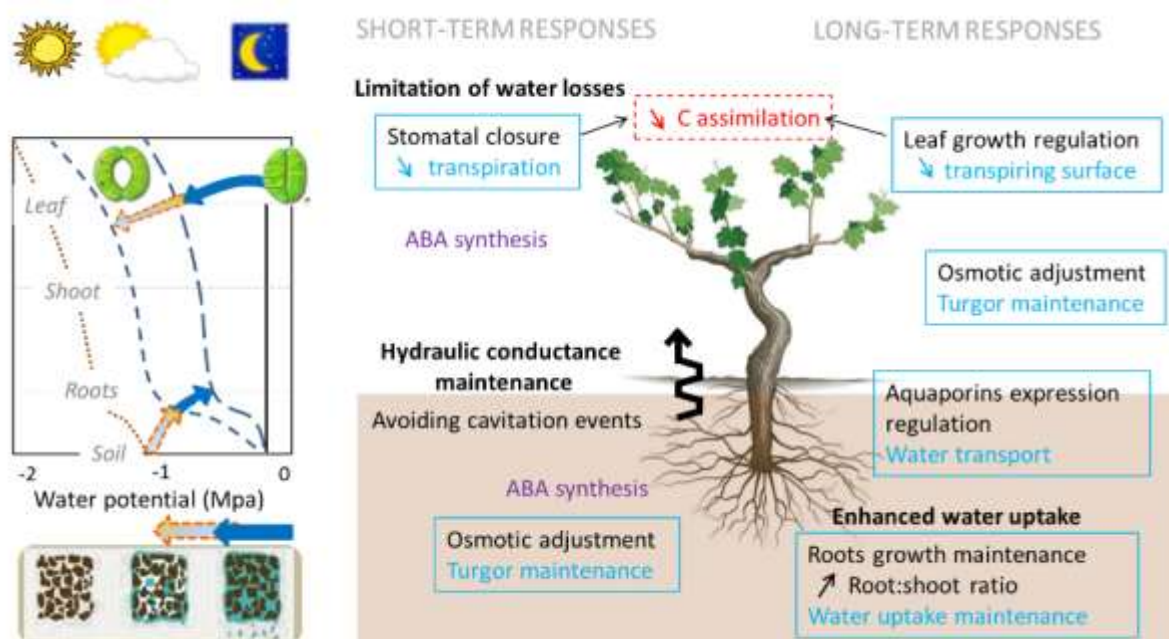


Figure 2. Short and long term effects of drought on grapevine (Simonneau et. al., 2017).

Soil-plant water relations were investigated in three cultivars (Carignane, Merlot, Shiraz) subjected to long-term and short-term water stress under field conditions. It was reported that stomatal regulation or limitation of leaf area played an important role in both daily and long-term water stress; in the short term, physiological adaptation to water stress through stomatal control was much better developed in the Carignane cultivar. In the long term, it was observed that the Shiraz variety adapted to water stress by reducing leaf area (Winkel and Rambal 1993).

In 110R (*V. berlandieri* x *V. rupestris*) rootstock, which is known for its drought tolerance, how stomatal conductance is regulated under different physiological conditions created by water stress and re-irrigation was analyzed and the effect of water stress on effective water use. It was found that water stress significantly induced stomatal closure and increased effective water use (Martorell et al. 2015).

In a study investigating the effects of some organic fertilizers on the stomatal characteristics of grafted and ungrafted 'Michele Palieri' grapevines grown under calcium stress in a soilless culture medium, it was found that stomatal density increased significantly (Gayretli and Sabir, 2022).

OST1 (open stomata 1, Ser/Thr protein kinase deficient) mutants show hypersensitivity to freezing, while transgenic plants overexpressing OST1 show high tolerance to freezing. In addition to ABA, H<sub>2</sub>S, a gas signaling molecule, is involved in the closure of stomata as well as many physiological and developmental events (García-Mata and Lamattina, 2013). Recent studies show that ABA greatly increases the amount of other compounds such as Methyl Jasmonate, Salicylic acid (SA) and Polyamines (Pas) (Alcázar et al., 2010). Compounds modulated by draught stress are shown in Figure 3.

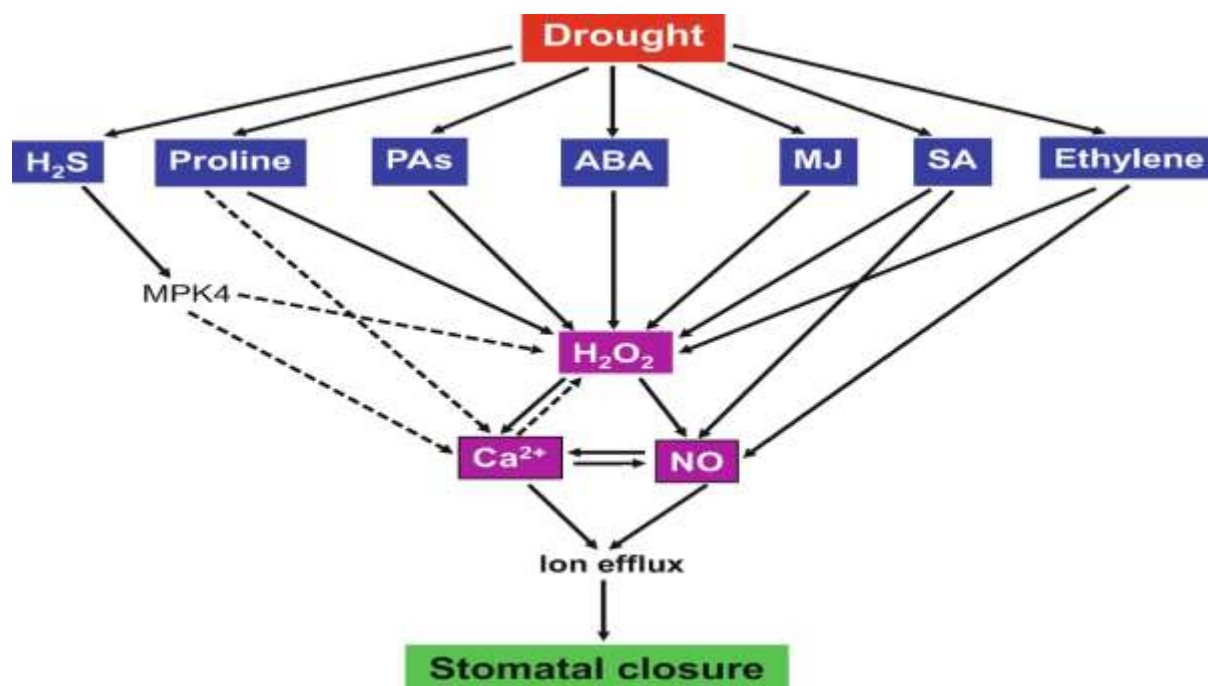


Figure 3. A diagrammatic representation of hormonal/metabolite signal transduction mechanism under drought stress in stomatal guard cells during stomatal closure (Agurla et al., 2018).

Drought stress was applied to 'Grenache' known to be tolerant to drought stress and Semillion cultivars known to be sensitive to drought stress and various parameters were investigated. During the 10-day drought stress period, 'Grenache' cultivar was found to have lower pre-dawn and mid-day root water potential values than Semillion cultivar. Grenache cultivar was also found to maintain lower stomatal conductance and transpiration than Semillion cultivar (Rogiers et al. 2011).

### Cold Stress

During cold stress, H<sub>2</sub>S accumulation up-regulates mitogen-activated protein kinase 4 (MAPK4). Stomatal development is affected, leading to a reduction in stomatal density under cold conditions (Hetherington and Woodward 2003; Vatén and Bergmann 2012). This will reduce transpiration and prevent water from evaporating and being lost. In addition, stomata are activated at the onset of drought or cold stress due to various events. Under these conditions, stomatal closure is a common response due to the accumulation of compounds such as ABA, methyl jasmonate (MJ), ethylene (ET) and brassinosteroids (BS). Some other compounds modulated by cold stress in many plants and their effects on stomatal function are shown in

Figure4.

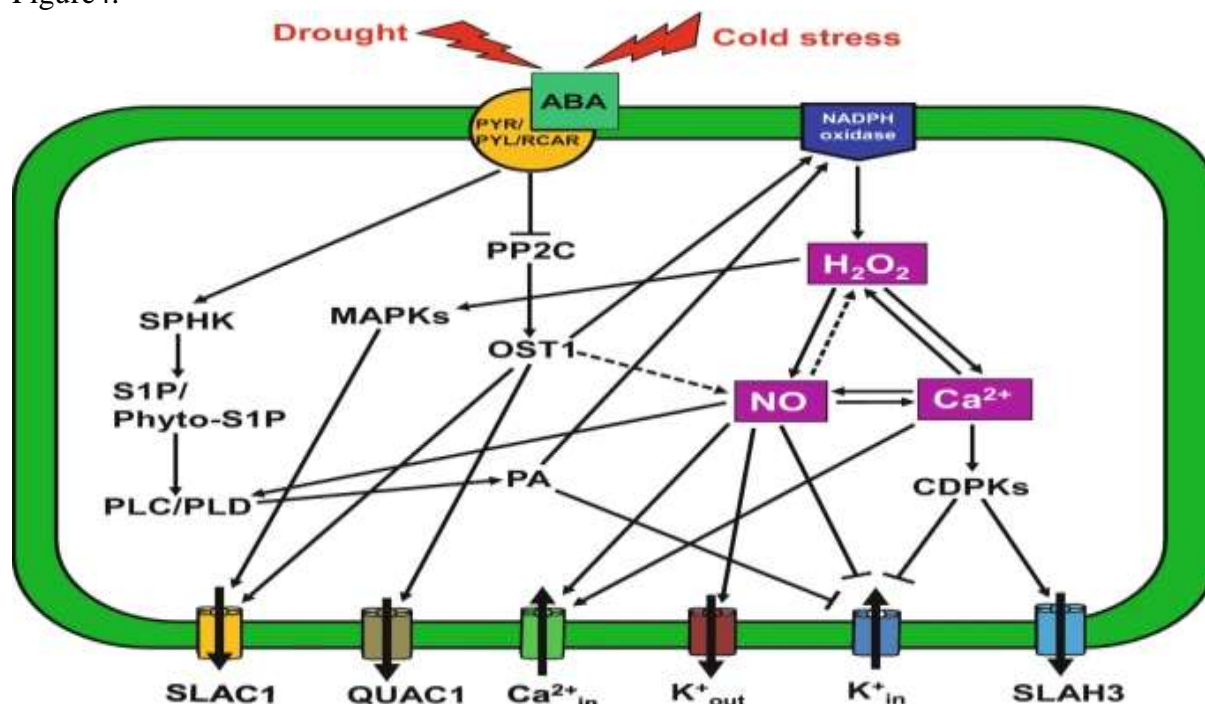


Figure 4. A scheme of signal transduction mechanism under abiotic (drought/cold) stress was mediated by several secondary messengers in guard cells during stomatal closure (Agurla et al., 2018).

### Stomatal Responses to Disease Agents

The infection starts 2-4 hours after the disease agent enters through the stomata of the leaves of the susceptible genotype, haustoriums are formed after 72 hours and sporangiphores are formed after 96 hours, while in the resistant genotype, the grass tube is formed 24 hours after inoculation, but sporulation stops due to the closure of the stomata (Alonso-Villaverde, Voinesco, Viret, Spring, & Gindro, 2011; Gindro, Pezet, & Viret, 2003).

Although the number of stomata on grapevine leaves varies according to environmental conditions and genotypes (Rogiers, Hardie, & Smith, 2011), it has been reported that there is a positive correlation between the number of stomata and myrtle infection and that determining the developmental stages of the agent in the stomata is an important criterion for resistance (Gindro et al, 2003; Gindro, Spring, Pezet, Richter and Viret, 2006; Gómez-Zeledón, Kaiser, M. and Spring, O., 2017; Kortekamp, Wind and Zyprian, 1998; Paolocci, Muganu, Alonso-Villaverde and Gindro, 2014; van Leeuwen, Roby, Alonso-Villaverde and Gindro, 2013).

Gindro et al. (2006) tested the resistance of 42 grapevine cultivars to *P. viticola* by determining sporangium density 6 days after inoculation of sporangium suspension of the pathogen by spraying on leaf discs of the cultivars, callose accumulation in the stomata after 48 hours,  $\delta$ -viniferin and  $\epsilon$ -viniferin levels. The researchers grouped 42 cultivars according to sporangium density as very resistant, resistant, less sensitive, sensitive, and very sensitive. As a result, the study reported that callose accumulation and  $\epsilon$ -viniferin in the stomata were very high in very resistant varieties ( $>100 \mu\text{mol/mg TA}$ ) followed by  $\delta$ -viniferin ( $>80 \mu\text{mol/mg TA}$ ) and it is suggested that such tests will contribute to the reduction of time in breeding studies.

In the studies conducted, it was reported that the number of infected stomata in genotypes with a low percentage of infected areas 24 hours after inoculation was lower than in susceptible ones (Paolocci et al., 2014).

### **Stomata in Mutation Breeding**

With mutation breeding, it is possible to change one or more characteristics of grape varieties with high consumer demand. Mutation refers to a sudden and hereditary change in genetic material. It is possible to obtain new varieties that are partially or completely different from the parent plant by separating the mutated part from the parent plant and vegetatively propagating it (Çoban, 2003). However, while a long time is required for classical breeding studies, mutation breeding studies give results in a shorter time (Ahloowalia and Maluszynski, 2001).

Radiation application is mostly used as a mutagen in plant mutation breeding studies due to the ease of obtaining direct mutant varieties, easy access to target cells due to its high permeability, and no toxic effects and damage (Değirmenci, 2006).

Ekbic (2010) reported that colchicine applications caused a decrease in stomatal number and an increase in stomatal width and length depending on the dose increase.

Kunter et al. (2015) examined stomatal density, size, and structural characteristics of chimeric genotypes obtained by ionizing radiation applications for mutation breeding in Kalecik Karasi, Sultani Seedless, and Uslu grape varieties. The leaves used in the study were collected from individuals irradiated with 20 Gy, 25 Gy, 30 Gy, and 45 Gy and selected for their chimeric characteristics. As a result of the study, stomatal density was found to be lower in all doses of ionizing radiation treatments compared to the control groups, whereas stomatal size (length/width) was found to increase. Among the genotypes, the largest stomata were obtained from 25 Gy and 20 Gy treatments of Sultani Seedless cultivar. It was observed that stomata were generally embedded in the epidermis in chimeric plants.

### **CONCLUSION**

Stomata, which have extremely important effects on the physiology, adaptation and productivity of plants, are also an indispensable part of the life chains of plants. For this reason, the structural characteristics and movements of stomata, as well as their number and distribution on the leaf surfaces have been the subject of various studies due to both morphological and physiological reasons.

Stomatal density and size in grapevine leaves can be highly affected by grape varieties, study period, natural conditions, cultural practices, biotic and abiotic stress factors and genetic differences. Therefore, it is thought that with the help of new studies on stomata, it is possible to contribute to the completion of the missing aspects in this subject.

### **REFERENCES**

- Agurla, S., Gahir, S., Munemasa, S., Murata, Y., & Raghavendra, A. S. (2018). Mechanism of stomatal closure in plants exposed to drought and cold stress. *Survival Strategies in Extreme Cold and Desiccation: Adaptation Mechanisms and Their Applications*, 215-232.
- Ahloowalia, B. S., & Maluszynski, M. (2001). Induced mutations—A new paradigm in plant breeding. *Euphytica*, 118, 167-173.
- Akman, Y., 1985. Botanik (Hücre, Doku ve Organlar). 2. Baskı. Ankara Üniversitesi, Fen Fakültesi. Okan Yayın Dağıtım. 276 s.



- Alcázar, R., Altabella, T., Marco, F., Bortolotti, C., Reymond, M., Koncz, C., ... & Tiburcio, A. F. (2010). Polyamines: molecules with regulatory functions in plant abiotic stress tolerance. *Planta*, 231, 1237-1249.
- Alonso-Villaverde V, Boso S, Santiago JL, Gago P, Rodriguez-García MI, Martínez MC 2011. Leaf Thickness and Structure of *Vitis vinifera* cv. Albariño Clones and Its Possible Relation with Downy Mildew (*Plasmopara viticola*) Infection. *J. Int. Sci. Vigne Vin*. 45(3): 161-169. DOI:10.20870/oeno-one.2011.45.3.1492
- Alonso-Villaverde, V., Voinesco, F., Viret, O., Spring, J. L., & Gindro, K. (2011). The effectiveness of stilbenes in resistant Vitaceae: ultrastructural and biochemical events during *Plasmopara viticola* infection process. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*, 49(3), 265-274.
- Atik, F., & DardenİZ, A. (2018). Effects of different canopy management applications on leaves stoma characteristics in Yalova İncisi grape variety. *COMU Journal of Agriculture Faculty*, 6(Special Issue), 33-37.
- Bierhuizen, J.F., Bierhuizen, J.M., Martakis, G.F.P., 1984. The Effect of Light and CO<sub>2</sub> on Photosynthesis of Various Pot Plants. *Gartenbauwissenschaft*. 49 (5-6): 251-257.
- Boso S, Alonso-Villarverde V, Gago P, Santiago JL, Martinez MC 2011. Susceptibility of 44 grapevine (*Vitis vinifera* L.) varieties to downy mildew in the field. *Australian Journal of Grape and Wine Research* 17: 394–400.
- Bota, J., Tomás, M., Flexas, J., Medrano, H., & Escalona, J. M. (2016). Differences among grapevine cultivars in their stomatal behavior and water use efficiency under progressive water stress. *Agricultural Water Management*, 164, 91-99.
- Candar, S., Açıkbş, B., Korkutal, İ., & Bahar, E. (2021). Trakya bölgesi şaraplık üzüm çeşitlerinde kısıntılı sulama uygulamalarının yaprak ve stoma morfolojik özelliklerine etkileri. *Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi Tarım ve Doğa Dergisi*, 24(4), 766-776.
- Clemens, M., Faralli, M., Lagreze, J., Bontempo, L., Piazza, S., Varotto, C., ... & Dalla Costa, L. (2022). VvEPFL9-1 knock-out via CRISPR/Cas9 reduces stomatal density in grapevine. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13, 878001.
- Costa JM, Ortuno MF, Lopes CM, Chaves MM 2012. Grapevine Varieties Exhibiting Differences in Stomatal Response to Water Deficit. *Functional Plant Biology* 39(3): 179-189. DOI: doi.org/10.1071/FP11156
- Cramer MD, Hawkins HJ, Verboom GA 2009. The Importance of Nutritional Regulation of Plant Water Flux. *Oecologia* 161(1): 15–24. DOI: 10.1007/s00442-009-1364-3
- Çoban, H. (2003). Mutation Breeding of Vegetatively Propagated Plants. *Selcuk Journal of Agriculture and Food Sciences*, 17(31), 62-67.
- Damiano, N., Arena, C., Bonfante, A., Caputo, R., Erbaggio, A., Cirillo, C., & De Micco, V. (2022). How leaf vein and stomata traits are related with photosynthetic efficiency in falanghina grapevine in different pedoclimatic conditions. *Plants*, 11(11), 1507.
- Dardeniz, A., & YILDIRIM, E. (2017). Farklı Anaçların 'Red Globe'Üzüm Çeşidinde Tüplü (Kaplı) Fidanların Stoma Özellikleri Üzerine Etkileri. *ÇOMÜ Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 5(1), 125-130.
- Değirmenci, D. (2006). Sultani Çekirdeksiz ve Kalecik Karası üzüm çeşitlerinde uyarılmış mutasyon etkilerinin sitolojik ve moleküler tanımlanması.
- Düzenli, S., & Ağaoğlu, Y. S. (1992). *Vitis vinifera* L.'nin bazı çeşitlerinde stoma yoğunluğu üzerine yaprak yaşının ve yaprak pozisyonlarının etkisi. *Doğa-Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Forestry*, 16, 63-72.
- Ekbiç, B.H., 2010. Trakya İlkeren ve Flame Seedless üzüm çeşitlerinde Co60 ve kolhisin kullanılarak mutasyon ve poliploidi oluşturma olanakları. Bahçe Bitkileri Anabilim Dalı. Çukurova Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü. 72–73. Adana. (Doktora Tezi).

- Eris, A., & Soylu, A. (1990). Stomatal density in various Turkish grape cultivars. *Vitis (Special issue)*, 382-389.
- Eriş, A., 1979. Asmada stoma hareketlerini düzenleyen bazı iç ve dış faktörler. Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayınları. Yayın No: 694. 15 s, Ankara.
- Franks PJ, Beerling DJ 2009. Maximum Leaf Conductance Driven by CO<sub>2</sub> Effects on Stomatal Size and Density Over Geologic Time. *PNAS* 106(25) 10343-10347. DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0904209106.
- Franks, P. J., & Farquhar, G. D. (2007). The mechanical diversity of stomata and its significance in gas-exchange control. *Plant physiology*, 143(1), 78-87.
- Gambetta, G. A., Herrera, J. C., Dayer, S., Feng, Q., Hochberg, U., & Castellarin, S. D. (2020). The physiology of drought stress in grapevine: towards an integrative definition of drought tolerance. *Journal of experimental botany*, 71(16), 4658-4676.
- García-Mata, C., & Lamattina, L. (2013). Gasotransmitters are emerging as new guard cell signaling molecules and regulators of leaf gas exchange. *Plant Science*, 201, 66-73.
- Gargın, S. (2009). Eğirdir/Isparta koşullarında bazı üzüm çeşitlerinin stoma yoğunluklarının belirlenmesi. 7. *Türkiye Bağcılık ve Teknolojileri Sempozyumu*, 5(9).
- Gayretli, Y., & Sabır, A. Bazı Organik Gübrelerin Topraksız Kültür Ortamında Kalsiyum Stresinde Yetiştirilen Aşılı ve Aşısız ‘Michele Palieri’ Asmalarının Stoma Özelliklerine Etkileri. *Alata Bahçe Kültürleri Araştırma Enstitüsü Adına Sahibi*, 79.
- Gerzon, E., Biton, I., Yaniv, Y., Zemach, H., Netzer, Y., Schwartz, A., ... & Ben-Ari, G. (2015). Grapevine anatomy as a possible determinant of isohydric or anisohydric behavior. *American Journal of Enology and Viticulture*, 66(3), 340-347.
- Gindel, I. (1969). Stomata constellation in the leaves of cotton, maize and wheat plants as a function of soil moisture and environment. *Physiologia Plantarum*, 22(6), 1143-1151.
- Gindro, K., Pezet, R., & Viret, O. (2003). Histological study of the responses of two *Vitis vinifera* cultivars (resistant and susceptible) to *Plasmopara viticola* infections. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*, 41(9), 846-853.
- Gindro, K., Spring, J. L., Pezet, R., Richter, H., & Viret, O. (2006). Histological and biochemical criteria for objective and early selection of grapevine cultivars resistant to *Plasmopara viticola*. *VITIS-GEILWEILERHOF-*, 45(4), 191.
- Gokbayrak, Z., Dardeniz, A., Bal, M., 2008. Stomatal density adaptation of grapevine to windy conditions. *Trakia journal of sciences*. 6 (19): 18–22.
- Gómez-Zeledón, J., Kaiser, M., & Spring, O. (2017). Exploring host-pathogen combinations for compatible and incompatible reactions in grapevine downy mildew. *European Journal of Plant Pathology*, 149, 1-10.
- Gökbayrak, Z., Dardeniz, A., Bal, M., 2008. Stomatal density ddaptation of grapevine to windy conditions. *Trakia Journal of Sciences*. 6 (1): 18–22.
- Herrera, J. C., Calderan, A., Gambetta, G. A., Peterlunger, E., Forneck, A., Sivilotti, P., ... & Hochberg, U. (2022). Stomatal responses in grapevine become increasingly more tolerant to low water potentials throughout the growing season. *The Plant Journal*, 109(4), 804-815.
- Hetherington, A. M., & Woodward, F. I. (2003). The role of stomata in sensing and driving environmental change. *Nature*, 424(6951), 901-908.
- İşçi, B., Altındışli, A., Kaçar, E., 2015. Farklı anaçlar üzerine aşılı farklı üzüm çeşitlerinde stoma dağılımı üzerine araştırmalar. *Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*. 3 (1): 35–39.
- Keller, M. 2010. *The Science of Grapevines: Anatomy and Physiology*. Elsevier Inc., Burlington, MA.
- Kortekamp, A., Wind, R., & Zyprian, E. (1998). Investigation of the interaction of *Plasmopara viticola* with susceptible and resistant grapevine cultivars/Untersuchungen



- zur Interaktion von Plasmopara viticola mit anfälligen und resistenten Rebsorten. *Zeitschrift für Pflanzenkrankheiten und Pflanzenschutz/Journal of Plant Diseases and Protection*, 475-488.
- Kunter, B., Çakmak, G., Keskin, N., Değirmenci Karataş, D., & Kunter, B. (2015). İyonize radyasyon uygulamalarıyla elde edilmiş üzüm genotiplerinde stoma özellikleri üzerine araştırmalar. *Selçuk Tarım ve Gıda Bilimleri Dergisi-(Türkiye 8. Bağcılık ve Teknolojileri Sempozyumu Özel Sayısı)*, 34, 39.
- Lebon E, ANNE Pellegrino A, Louran GT, Lecoeur J 2006. Branch Development Controls Leaf Area Dynamics in Grapevine (*Vitis vinifera*) Growing in Drying Soil. *Annals of Botany* 98(1): 175–185, DOI:10.1093/aob/mcl085.
- Leigh A, Sevanto S, Close JD, Nicotra AB 2017. The Influence of Leaf Size and Shape on Leaf Thermal Dynamics: Does Theory Hold Up Under Natural Conditions? *Plant Cell Environ.* 40(2): 237–248. DOI: 10.1111/pce.12857
- LU, J.; ZHANG, Y.; WANG, J.; 2010: Genetic variation and mechanism of host resistance to Downy Mildew disease among oriental *Vitis* species. In: Proc. 6th International Workshop of grapevine downy and powdery mildew, Bordeaux (France) 4-9 July 2010. Ed. INRA Bordeaux-Aquitaine, UMR 1065 Santé Végétale INRA-ENITA, ISBN: 978-2-7380-1279-1.
- Mahajan, S., & Tuteja, N. (2005). Cold, salinity and drought stresses: an overview. *Archives of biochemistry and biophysics*, 444(2), 139-158.
- Marasalı B, Aytekin A 2002. Sulanan ve Sulanmayan Bağ Koşullarında Yetiştirilen Üzüm Çeşitlerinde Stoma Sayısının Karşılaştırılması. *Tarım Bilimleri Dergisi* 9 (3): 370-372.
- Martorell, S., Diaz-Espejo, A., Tomàs, M., Pou, A., El Aou-ouad, H., Escalona, J. M., ... & Medrano, H. (2015). Differences in water-use-efficiency between two *Vitis vinifera* cultivars (Grenache and Tempranillo) explained by the combined response of stomata to hydraulic and chemical signals during water stress. *Agricultural Water Management*, 156, 1-9.
- Mert, C., Barut, E., Uysal, T., 2009. Farklı anaçlar üzerine aşıllı elma çeşitlerinde stoma morfolojilerinin araştırılması. *Tarım Bilimleri Araştırma Dergisi*. 2 (2): 61–64.
- Monteiro, A., Teixeira, G., & Lopes, C. M. (2013). Comparative leaf micromorphoanatomy of *Vitis vinifera* ssp. *vinifera* (Vitaceae) red cultivars. *Ciência e Técnica Vitivinícola*.
- Moutinho-Pereira JM, Gonçalves B, Bacelar E, Cunha B, Coutinho J, Correia CM 2009. Effects of Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on Grapevine (*Vitis vinifera* L.): Physiological and Yield Attributes. *Vitis* 48(4): 159–165.
- Nicotra, A. B., Leigh, A., Boyce, C. K., Jones, C. S., Niklas, K. J., Royer, D. L., & Tsukaya, H. (2011). The evolution and functional significance of leaf shape in the angiosperms. *Functional Plant Biology*, 38(7), 535-552.
- Oraman, M. N. (1972). Bağcılık tekniği II. *Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayınları*, 470, 402.
- Palliotti A, Cartechini A, Ferranti F 2000. MorphoAnatomical and Physiological Characteristics of Primary and Lateral Shoot Leaves of Cabernet Franc and Trebbiano Toscano Grapevines Under Two Irradiance Regimes. *Am. J. Enol.Vitic.* 51(2): 122-130.
- Paolocci, M., Muganu, M., Alonso-Villaverde Iglesias, V., & Gindro, K. (2014). Leaf morphological characteristics and stilbene production differently affect downy mildew resistance of *Vitis vinifera* varieties grown in Italy.
- Prieto JA, Lebon E, Ojeda H 2010. Stomatal Behavior of Different Grapevine Cultivars in Response to Soil Water Status and Air Water Vapor Pressure Deficit. *J. Int. Sci. Vigne Vin*, 44(1): 9–20. DOI: 10.20870/oeno-one.2010.44.1.1459
- Rogiers SY, Hardie WJ, Smith JP 2011. Stomatal Density of Grapevine Leaves (*Vitis Vinifera* L.) Responds to Soil Temperature and Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide.

- Australian Journal of Grape and Wine Research 17(2) 147-152. DOI: 10.1111/j.17550238.2011.00124.x
- Santiago JL, Boso S, Gago P, Alonso-Villaverde V, Martínez MC, 2007. Molecular and Ampelographic Characterisation of Vitis vinifera L. 'Albariño', 'Savagnin Blanc' and 'Caíño Blanco' Shows that They are Different Cultivars. Span. J. Agric. Res. 5(3): 333-340. DOI: 10.5424/sjar/2007053-253
- Scienza, A. and Boselli, M., 1982. Frequency and Biometric Characteristics of Stomata in Some Grapevine Rootstocks. Vitis. 20 (4): 281-292.
- Simonneau, T., Lebon, E., Coupel-Ledru, A., Marguerit, E., Rossdeutsch, L., & Ollat, N. (2017). Adapting plant material to face water stress in vineyards: which physiological targets for an optimal control of plant water status?. *OENO one*, 51(2), 167.
- Şahin, T., 1989. Seleksiyonla Elde Edilmiş Bazı Önemli Kestane (Castanea Sativa L.) Çeşitlerinin Yaprak Morfolojileri ve Stoma Dağılımları Üzerinde Araştırmalar. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Uludağ Üniv. Fen Bil. Enst. Bahçe Bit. Anabilim Dalı, Bursa.
- Teixeira, G., Monteiro, A., Santos, C., & Lopes, C. M. (2018). Leaf morphoanatomy traits in white grapevine cultivars with distinct geographical origin. *Ciência e Técnica Vitivinícola*.
- Uyak C, Keskin N, Doğan A, Gazioğlu Şensoy Rİ, Başdınç MA 2016. Van Ekolojisinde Yetişen Bazı Üzüm Çeşitlerinin Stoma Yoğunlukları ve Klorofil Miktarlarının Belirlenmesi. Bahçe, 46: 738-742
- Vardar, Y., 1969. Bitki Anatomisi Dersleri (Hücre ve Dokular). Ege Üniversitesi, Fen Fakültesi Kitapları Serisi No: 26, 169 s.
- Vatén, A., & Bergmann, D. C. (2012). Mechanisms of stomatal development: an evolutionary view. *EvoDevo*, 3, 1-9.
- Wang, H., Yan, S., Xin, H., Huang, W., Zhang, H., Teng, S., ... & Lang, Z. (2019). A subsidiary cell-localized glucose transporter promotes stomatal conductance and photosynthesis. *The Plant Cell*, 31(6), 1328-1343.
- Wilkinson, S., Clephan, A. L., & Davies, W. J. (2001). Rapid low temperature-induced stomatal closure occurs in cold-tolerant Commelina communis leaves but not in cold-sensitive tobacco leaves, via a mechanism that involves apoplastic calcium but not abscisic acid. *Plant Physiology*, 126(4), 1566-1578.
- Winkel, T., & Rambal, S. (1993). Influence of water stress on grapevines growing in the field: from leaf to whole-plant response. *Functional Plant Biology*, 20(2), 143-157.
- Winkler, A.J., Cook, J.A., Kliwer, W.M., Lider, L.A., 1974. General Viticulture (4th Ed.). University of California Press, Berkley, 710 s.
- Yanmaz, R., Eriş, A., 1984. Bazı sebze türlerinin yapraklarındaki stoma sayıları. (Number of stomata of some vegetables leaves). Ank. Üniv. Zir. Fak. Yıllığı 1983 (1-2-3-4). 94-102.
- Yıldırım, E., & Dardeniz, A. (2017). Effects of different rootstocks on stoma properties of tubed (covered) saplings in 'Red Globe' grape variety. *COMU Journal of Agriculture Faculty*, 5(1), 125-130.

## **TOMATO RESISTANCE GENES *MI* AGAINST TO THE ROOT KNOT NEMATODE (*MELOIDOGYNE* SPP.) AND MOLECULAR APPROACHES.**

Aslı HÜRRİYET, Seren SARGIN, Selen KARA

A.Hurriyet@enzazaden.com.tr\*\* Agricultural Engineer, Enza Zaden R&D Department,  
S.Sargin@enzazaden.com.tr\*\*\* Agricultural Engineer, Enza Zaden R&D Department,  
S.Karakaya@enzazaden.com.tr

### **ABSTRACT**

*Meloidogyne* spp. was first detected in the UK but is now a worldwide problem for tomato and other Solanaceae crop production, threatening production both in open fields and greenhouses. If appropriate control measures are not taken 15- 85 % yield losses can take place. Tolerances of the plants themselves, as well as chemical spraying and biological agents, are of great importance for damage prevention. Understanding and engineering these gene mechanisms is of great importance for development of tolerant varieties against *Meloidogyne* spp. Plant resistance(R) proteins recognize pathogen virulence (Avr) determinants and trigger plant defense mechanism. Then the carefully organized dynamic defense regularly emerges as a Hypersensitive Response (HR) and the defense becomes active. As a result of these changes, new studies identified new components of *Mi-1*-mediated resistance to the nematodes. In this study we review the molecular mechanisms of tolerance against *Meloidogyne* spp. in tomato.

**Key words:** *Meloidogyne* spp., defense mechanisms, host response, *Solanum lycopersicum*, *Mi-1* genes

### **ÖZET**

*Meloidogyne* spp. ilk olarak İngiltere’ de tespit edilmiştir. Ancak artık domates ve diğer *Solanaceae* familyasına ait mahsul üretimi için dünya çapında bir sorun haline gelmektedir. Hem açık tarlalarda hem de seralarda üretimi tehdit etmektedir. Mücadelesinde uygun önlemler alınmaz ise üretimde %15-85 verim kaybına sebep olmaktadır. Kimyasal mücadele ve biyolojik mücadelenin yanı sıra bitkilerin kendi toleransları da zararı önlemede büyük önem taşımaktadır. *Meloidogyne* spp.'ye karşı dayanıklı çeşitlerin geliştirilmesi için bu gen mekanizmalarının anlaşılması ve mühendisliği büyük önem taşımaktadır. Bitki direnci(R) proteinleri, patojen avirülans (Avr) belirleyicilerini tanır ve bitki savunma mekanizmasını tetiklemektedir. Daha sonra dikkatlice organize edilmiş dinamik savunma, düzenli olarak bir Aşırı Duyarlı Tepki(HR) olarak ortaya çıkarak ve savunma aktif hale gelmektedir. Yapılan araştırmalar sonucunda nematodlara karşı dayanıklılığın *Mi-1* geni ile sağlandığı tespit edilmiştir. Bu çalışmada ise domateste *Meloidogyne* spp.'ye karşı moleküler dayanıklılık mekanizmalarının gözden geçirilmesi amaçlanmıştır.

**Anahtar Kelimeler:** *Meloidogyne* spp., dayanıklılık mekanizması, konukçu yanıtı, domates, *Mi-1* geni

## Introduction

Tomato is one of the most important vegetables grown in the world. They also contain high levels of lycopene, an antioxidant that reduces the risks associated with many cancers and neurological diseases. The homeland of the tomato includes Chile, Peru and Ecuador in western South America. In addition, it was determined that there are 2 endemic wild tomato species in Galapagos Island (Darwin et al. 2003). *Solanum peruvianum* L. is the most common and polymorphic wild tomato species. It has been stated that the possible ancestor of the tomato, which is an annual plant, is the wild cherry tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* var. *cerasiforme*) (Jenkins 1948; Akkurt et al. 2013). It has been reported that in ancient Mexico, the tomato was grown for food and was called “tomati” (Boswell 1937). Tomatoes are used fresh or in various forms such as peeled, chopped, frozen, canned, tomato paste, ketchup, pickles in the food industry (Causse et al. 2016).

After it became widespread in the European Mediterranean countries in the 16th century, it is cultivated in many parts of the world in the 20th century (Yazgan and Fidan 1996). 189.1 million tons of tomatoes were produced around the world in 2021. China ranked first in tomato production and harvested area in 2021. Türkiye ranked 3 rd in world tomato production in 2021.

Tomato production; 8.7 tons in 2021/22. According to the 1st Estimation of Crop Production by TURKSTAT for 2023, tomato production is expected to be 13.5 million tons in 2023. Considering these data, the importance of tomato in the country's agriculture is clearly seen.

There are many pests and diseases that cause yield loss in tomatoes. Root-knot nematodes, which are plant parasitic nematodes that feed as endoparasites, also cause serious damage to tomatoes (Bleve-Zacheo et al. 2007). Root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne* spp.) are spread all over the world and have a wide host range (Sasser 1980, Karssen and Moens 2006). The four most important pests worldwide are *Meloidogyne javanica* (Treub) Chitwood, *Meloidogyne arenaria* (Neal) Chitwood, *Meloidogyne incognita* (Kofoid et White) Chitwood and *Meloidogyne hapla* Chitwood (Netscher and Sikora 1990). Root-knot nematodes are obligate parasites that feed only on the cytoplasm of living plant cells (Williamson and Hussey 1996). They become adults after four larval stages (Luc 1990). It is a second instar larva (J2) that penetrates the root and moves to an area near the vascular tissue to create a permanent feeding site (Williamson and Hussey 1996). After J2 enters the root, it moves between the cells in the vascular cylinder and fixes itself when it determines the feeding area (Abad and Williamson 2010). They cause the formation of giant cells in the area where they feed. The swellings that occur on the root surface as a result of growth in giant cells are called galls or galls (Williamson and Hussey 1996). The resulting galls significantly restrict the nutrient and water uptake of the roots from the soil. Then, they cause yellowing, wilting, stagnation in growth, deterioration in fruit quality and decrease in yield. In addition, they increase the formation of diseases by causing soil-borne pathogens to enter through the wounds they open.

It has been reported that *Meloidogyne* spp. causes an annual loss of 157 billion dollars worldwide (Abad et al. 2008). In addition, disease severity increases as a result of co-infection with soil-borne pathogens (Lambert and Bekal 2002). That's why it's so important to management. Cultural measures, physical control, biological control and chemical control methods are used. Chemical control is the most used method for controlling root-knot nematodes (Gowen et al. 2007). Despite this, the use of nematicides is decreasing in some

regions of the world (Nyczepir and Thomas 2009). In addition, the prohibition of widely used fumigant such as methyl bromide (methyl bromide) has increased the search for alternatives in chemicals. Studies are carried out on alternative methods of struggle that will not cause the stated results. One of them is the use of biological organisms. The difficulty of adaptation of these organisms to environmental conditions and the cost of the preparations limit their use. Therefore, the use of resistant varieties comes to the fore (Rotino et al. 2002; Toppino et al. 2008). However, host resistance, which is one of the cultural methods, is known as the most effective and environmentally friendly method against root-knot nematodes (Devran and Söğüt 2014).

Resistant varieties provide ease of application and provide an environmentally friendly solution without the need for special tools and equipment (Lopez-Perez et al. 2006; Cortada et al. 2009; Verdejo-Lucas et al. 2009). Resistance prevents the reproduction or development of the nematode through the resistance genes it carries or keeps it at a very low level (Boerma and Hussey 1992, Roberts 2002). Resistant varieties suppress root-knot nematode and reduce the need for chemical control (Williamson 1999).

### 1. Resistance to Root Knot Nematodes

Resistance to root-knot nematodes was reported for the first time in a wild tomato species, *Solanum peruvianum* (Bailey, 1941). This resistance gene, called the *Mi-1* gene, was transferred to *S. esculentum*, the cultivar of tomato, by embryo rescue technique (Smith, 1944). Today, commercially developed root-knot nematode resistant cultivars carry this gene (Yaghoobi et al., 2005). Many genes (*Mi-2* to *Mi-9*) have been identified against the root-knot nematode, except the *Mi-1* gene (Capnet al., 1993; Yaghoobi et al., 1995; Veremis & Roberts, 1996a; Veremis & Roberts., 1996b; Milligan et al., 1998; Ammiraju et al., 2003). Knowing the characteristics of resistance genes and their responses to nematodes is important for breeding and control.

Plants have developed different defense mechanisms to protect themselves from diseases and pests. Resistance, which is one of these mechanisms, has been defined as the ability of the plant to prevent, eliminate or reduce the attacks of disease agents and pests (Wingard, 1953). For entomologists, the "hardy" plant is less affected by the same population of the pest (Painter, 1951). In general, a nematode-resistant plant is one that can inhibit the growth of the nematode compared to a non-resistant one (Cook & Evans, 1987; Trudgill, 1991; Barker, 1993).

Plants first show a passive response consisting of physical barriers to protect themselves from the pathogen. Thickening of the cell wall as a result of lignin accumulation is one of these barriers (Tör, 1998). Important plant hormones such as salicylic acid, jasmonic acid and ethylene play a role in defense (Kunkel & Brooks, 2002). Another defense mechanism is the hypersensitivity reaction (Hypersensitivity Reaction-HR) created by the resistance genes (Williamson & Hussey, 1996).

The emergence of resistance in plants occurs when the resistance gene (R) in the host and the avirulence gene (avr) products of the pathogen match each other (Flor, 1955). Resistant plants prevent the reproduction or development of the nematode through the genes they carry (Roberts, 2002). These plants protect the plant from nematode damage and reduce the nematode population (Lopez-Pérez, 2006). Tolerant plants, on the other hand, cannot suppress the growth of nematodes, but prevent yield loss (Gonzalez, 2009).

Root-knot nematodes cannot form a feeding zone in a resistant plant (Milligan et al., 1998). In order to create a feeding zone, a hypersensitive reaction occurs immediately in the cell to which it inserts its stylet. In the incompatible interaction of the plant with the nematode,  $O_2$  is produced enzymatically outside the cell and is converted to hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ), a compound that can pass through the cell membrane (Bleve-Zacheo et al., 2007).  $H_2O_2$  begins to accumulate rapidly in the cells, and oxidative combustion occurs along with it. The first symptoms of the hypersensitive reaction resulting from the incompatible relationship appear approximately 12 hours after the nematode inoculation (Dropkin, 1969a; Milligan et al., 1998; Bird & Kaloshian, 2003). As a result, the nematode dies before it can form a feeding place (Verdejo-Lucas et al., 2012). In case of a compatible interaction between the nematode and the plant,  $H_2O_2$  is produced 12 hours after the nematode enters the plant, but after 48 hours  $H_2O_2$  cannot be detected. The reason why  $H_2O_2$  could not be determined is the activity of the genes responsible for the enzymes that prevent oxidative combustion. As a result, structures called giant cells are formed (Apel & Hirt, 2004; BleveZacheo et al., 2007).

Resistance to root-knot nematodes in tomato is provided by the *Mi-1* gene. In tomato, it is a dominant gene called *Mi-1* that provides resistance against *M. incognita*, *M. javanica* and *M. arenaria*. It was named after the nematode species (*M. incognita*) used in tests to determine the resistance status of plants (Gilbert & McGuire, 1956). *Mi* gene was found in *S. peruvianum* (PI128657) and hybrid plant was obtained using embryo rescue technique since it could not be hybridized with culture forms using conventional breeding methods (Smith 1944). The widely used *Mi-1* gene against root-knot nematodes comes from this source (Ammati et al., 1986). *Mi-1* gene is 7 homologous genes (*Mi-1.1*, *Mi-1.2*, *Mi-1.3* and *Mi-1.4*, *Mi-1.5*, *Mi-1.6*, *Mi-1.7* 2 clusters in the 650 kb region of the short arm of the 6th chromosome of tomato) are available as. Of these homologues, *Mi-1.3* and *Mi-1.5* are pseudogenes. As a result of studies carried out in plants to which homologous genes are transferred, it has been determined that resistance is provided by *Mi-1.2* (Milligan et al., 1998) (Table 1). The cytoplasmic protein encoded by *Mi-1.2* consists of 1257 amino acids. This resistance gene motif is called CC-NBS-LRR. The nucleotide binding site of this structural motif is called NBS (Nucleotide Binding Site), the LRR portion with leucine amino acid-rich repeats (Leucine Rich Repeat) and the helical motif at the amino end of these proteins is called CC (Coiled-coil) (Milligan et al., 1998; Hwang & Williamson, 2003).

*Mi-1.2* gene was found to be resistant to *Meloidogyne* species as well as some biotypes of potato aphid [*Macrosiphum euphorbiae* (Thomas)] and cotton whitefly [*Bemisia tabaci* (Gennadius)] B and Q biotypes (Nombela et al. 2003).

**Table 1:** Characteristics of genes providing resistance to root-knot nematode (*Meloidogyne* spp.) in tomato

Gene	Source	Resistant Species	Temperature	Chromosomal Location	Literature
<i>Mi-1 (Mi)</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI128657	<i>M. incognita</i> <i>M. javanica</i> <i>M. arenaria</i>	<28°C	6	Miligan et al., 1998
<i>Mi-2</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI270435-2R2	<i>M. incognita</i>	32°C	-	Cap et al., 1993
<i>Mi-3</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI126443-1MH	<i>M. incognita</i>	32°C	12	Yaghoobi et al., 1995
<i>Mi-4</i>	<i>S. arcanum</i> LA1708-I	<i>M. arenaria</i>	32°C	-	Veremis & Roberts, 1996a
<i>Mi-5</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI126443-1MH	<i>M. incognita</i>	32°C	12	Veremis & Roberts, 1996b
<i>Mi-6</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI270435-3MH	<i>M. incognita</i>	32°C	6	Veremis & Roberts, 1996b
<i>Mi-7</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI270435-3MH	<i>M. incognita</i>	<28°C	6	Veremis & Roberts, 1996b
<i>Mi-8</i>	<i>S. peruvianum</i> PI270435-2R2	<i>M. incognita</i>	<28°C	6	Veremis ve Roberts, 1996b
<i>Mi-9</i>	<i>S. arcanum</i> LA2157	<i>M. incognita</i> <i>M. javanica</i> <i>M. arenaria</i>	32°C	6	Amiraju et al., 2003

## 2. Naturally Resistant Resources

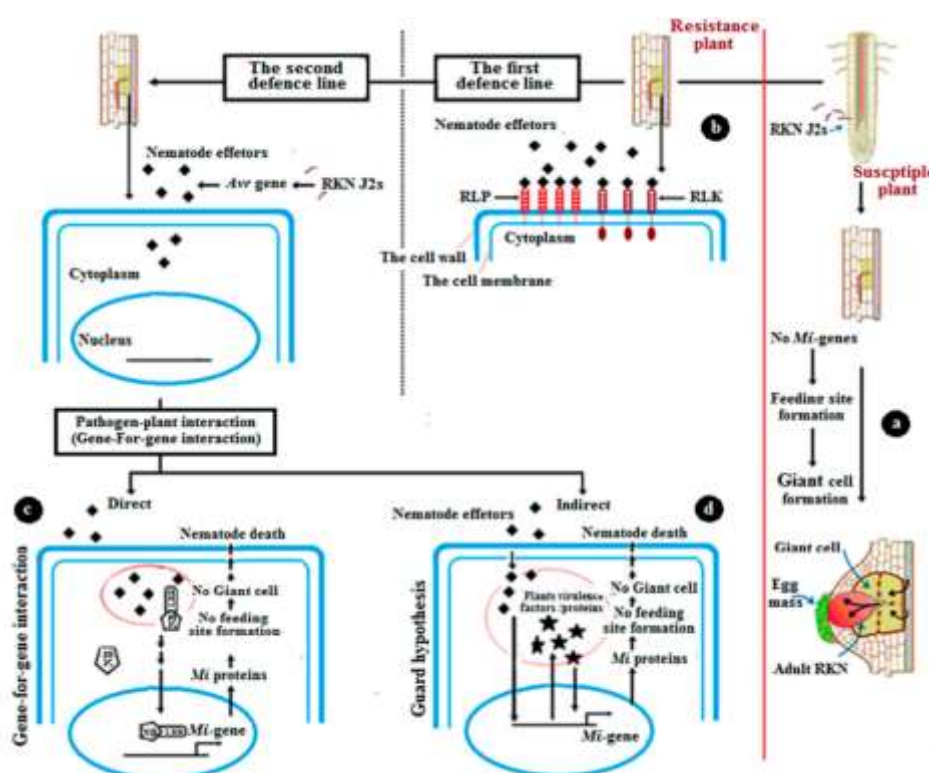
Several *Mi*-genes have been detected in some tomato lines, genotypes, and cultivars. These genes confer resistance against root-knot nematodes. Many resources of resistance have been discovered since 1944. Which resistance genes some of these plants contain is still not known. The preferred and safest method for controlling RKNs is in the discovery of new resistant plants. It is important to perform an extensive evaluation of tomato plants whose resistance has not been determined.

### 2.1. The Mechanism of Natural Resistance

Tomatoes, like all plants, undergo several modes for protection and immunity. The plant has an innate immune system that can recognize pathogen-associated molecular patterns. PAMP-triggered immunity (PTI) is the first defense line of response of the plant to pathogens. The extra cellular receptor proteins, receptor-like kinases (RLK), and receptor-like protein (RLP) are initiation factors and activators of the first defense line. The second defense line is triggered by intracellular proteins that contain a nucleotide-binding site (NBS), a toll-like interleukin receptor (TIR), which is not found in the *Mi-1* gene, and leucine-rich repeats (LRRs). During the second-line defense, there are two modes of pathogen interaction: direct and indirect.

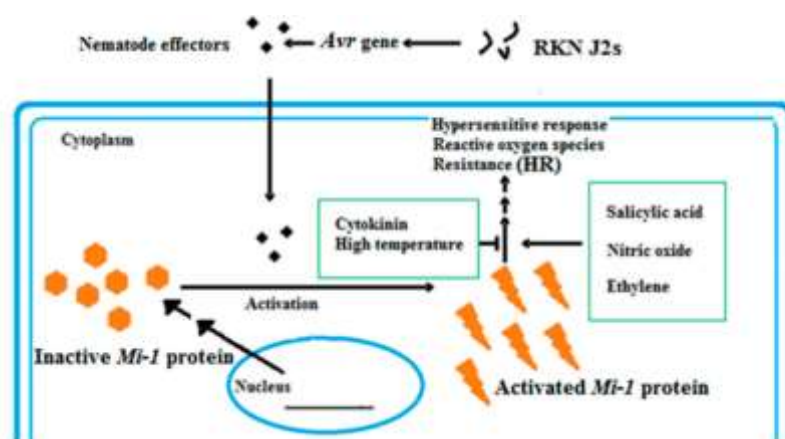
The first pathway depends on a gene-for-gene interaction. In this mode, the receptor protein of tomato directly interacts with the nematode effectors. According to Flor's theory, the inheritance of both resistances in the tomato and the RKN's ability to cause disease are controlled by pairs of matching genes. The first gene, like the *Mi-1* gene, is in the tomato, and the other one is in RKNs and is called a virulence (Avr) gene. One of the responses of this type of defense is localized programmed cell death (PCD), one of the most important responses. This is a type of hypersensitive response (HR) (Figure 3). After the nematode enters the root of the plants; the nematode Avr genes produce effectors that trigger the

production and the expression of plant *Mi*-resistant genes in an incompatible interaction. The result, because of this theory, is that no feeding site (giant cell) is formed. The second defense mode is not a direct gene-for-gene interaction, but an alternative mode called the guard hypothesis. The mechanism in this theory consists of pathogen effectors that trigger the virulence factors/protein of the plant, which finally induces R-gene. In these cases, the virulence factor of nematodes (Avr genes) interacts with tomato accessory protein, resulting in some modification of this accessory protein, which allows for the recognition by plant NBS-LRR proteins that monitor for infection. The last result of this indirect interaction is the prevention of the production and growth of nematodes by the inhibition of the formation of feeding sites.



**Figure 2.** The mechanism of natural resistance against the root-knot nematode (RKN). (a) In susceptible plants, where there are no *Mi*-genes, the nematode completes its life cycle in the root by forming giant feeding cells. (b) In the resistance case, the plant undergoes the first defense line against RKN penetration by the interaction between extracellular receptor proteins, receptor-like kinases (RLK), receptor-like protein (RLP), and nematode effectors. (c) The plant then begins the second defense line, which includes direct gene-for-gene interaction. This theory depends on direct interaction between the receptor protein of tomatoes and nematode effectors, producing *Mi*-proteins, which prevent the nematode from feeding. No giant cell formation is observed. (d) The other second defense line is an indirect pathway, which is referred to as the guard hypothesis. In these cases, the virulence factor of the nematode (Avr genes) interacts with tomato accessory protein.





**Figure 3.** Hypersensitive response of *Mi-1* after nematode infection. The nematode Avr genes trigger the tomato *Mi-1* resistance gene(R-gene) to be active under the salicylic acid pathway with inhibition by both cytokinin and high temperature

### 3. Different Approaches to Strengthening Natural Resistance

#### 3.1. Marker-Assisted Selection in Breeding Programs

Marker-assisted selection (MAS) means the use of a binding pattern of linked molecular (DNA) markers for indirect selection in the desired plant phenotype. MAS is based on the concept that the presence of a marker that is tightly linked to the gene of interest indicates the presence of that gene. The improvement of new resistance plants has many benefits. The two most important benefits of using molecular breeding are first that it is less harmful to the environment than pesticides, and second that it is less expensive. Tomatoes are considered one of the most optimal plants for using molecular markers in commercial breeding. Moreover, molecular markers linked to the *Mi-1* gene have enabled the rapid screening of resistance alleles, without requiring nematode inoculation. The use of molecular marker technologies in sync with new breeding techniques is promising for the advancement of tomato breeding.

##### 3.1.1 Genetic Engineering in Controlling RKN

Although molecular breeding is the method that is most applied to achieve resistance against root-knot nematodes in tomato plants, genetic engineering is a future aspiration for further increases in resistance

##### 3.1.2 Transfer Resistance Genes

This strategy is based on two foundations. The first is the transfer of a resistance gene from other plants to tomatoes. The second is the transfer of the *Mi* resistance gene from resistant varieties to susceptible one with high production qualities. Several resistance genes from different plants have been successfully transferred to tomatoes. These tomatoes transformed with new genes reduce diseases in transformed plants. Transgenic tomatoes with these genes would be novel sources for resistance against root-knot nematodes. Moreover, cloned *Mi-1* is a good candidate for transfer to susceptible plants. There are more difficulties in

understanding the mechanism of R-genes in other plants of the same species or plants of another family. There have been many contradictions in previous studies in the case of other transformed solanaceous plants with the *Mi-1* gene. Transgenic tomato plants showed reduced chitin content and retardation in embryogenesis in nematode eggs.

### 3.1.3 Resistance Effectors

Proteinase inhibitors (PIs) are one of the most promising methods for managing nematodes. Proteinase inhibitors are protein molecules secreted by pathogens, which inhibit the function of proteinases. Different types of proteinase have been identified in tomatoes.

## Conclusions

Considerable potential has been developed in recent years for improving root-knot nematode resistance in tomato and other crops. The *Mi* gene of tomato has provided effective resistance to three root-knot nematode species for many years. The availability of a clone of *Mi* will allow introduction of this gene into selected varieties and possibly other crops, further expanding its use. However, *Mi* will not solve all root-knot nematode problems; it is not effective against all species or isolates of this nematode. In addition, the failure of *Mi* at high temperature can be a problem in the field. It is possible that in vitro modifications of the cloned gene will improve the range of nematodes controlled by *Mi*. For example, it may be that the partial resistance against *M. hapla* can be improved or the temperature sensitivity can be reduced by modifications in the structure, expression, or signal transduction of *Mi*. Other resistance genes introgressed into cultivated tomato using classical or marker-assisted breeding may also broaden the basis of root-knot nematode resistance. As technology advances, cloning of these genes directly from the wild species may be a faster route than conventional breeding for transferring the gene to elite cultivars or other species. However, even now there are virulent root-knot nematode isolates that can infect all currently identified sources of resistance. Continued searches of germplasm are needed to identify new sources of resistance. Artificially engineered resistance based on antisense technology or expression of anti-nematode proteins may be an additional source of resistance. Strategies to best use *Mi* and other genes to maximize their useful lifespans need to be developed. The gene *Mi*, which confers resistance to several species of root-knot nematode, is present in many modern tomato cultivars. Recent cloning of this gene revealed that it encodes a member of the plant resistance protein family characterized by the presence of a putative nucleotide binding site and a leucine-rich repeat. Although highly effective in many conditions, *Mi* fails to confer resistance at high soil temperature, and *Mi*-virulent nematode isolates have been identified in many areas of the world. These findings have stimulated efforts to identify new sources of root-knot nematode resistance. Resistance genes that differ from *Mi* in properties and genetic position have been identified in *Lycopersicon peruvianum*. These genes, as well as the cloned *Mi* gene, provide a resource for broadening the base of root-knot nematode resistance in tomato and other crops. Is pyramiding several resistance sources in selected elite cultivars the best solution or will it promote the spread of supervirulent nematodes? Getting a better understanding of nematode virulence is an important consideration for developing control strategies. As chemical control is reduced, the need for better understanding and implementation of host resistance and pathogen virulence will continue to increase.

## Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank Enza Zaden Tarım Ar-Ge Taş.ve Tic. A.Ş. for support.

## References

- Abad, P. vd. 2008. Genome sequence of the metazoan plan-parasitic nematode *Meloidogyne incognita*. *Nature Biotechnology*, 26, 909-915 (2008).
- Abad, P. and Williamson, V.M. 2010. Plant nematode interaction: a sophisticated dialogue. *Advances in Botanical Research*, 53: 147-192.
- Akkurt, H. D., Kaşkavalcı, G. and Peçen, A. 2013. Investigations on the effects of solarization and synergic use of some other treatments against root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne* spp.) in organic tomato growing. *Türkiye Entomoloji Dergisi*, 37(1): 81-92.
- Ammati, M., I.J. Thomason & H.E. McKiney, 1986. Retention of resistance to *Meloidogyne incognita* in *Lycopersicon* genotypes at high soil temperature. *Journal of Nematology*, 18: 491–495.
- Ammiraju, J.S., Veremis, J.C., Huang,X. Roberts, P.A. and Kalshian, I. 2003. The heat-stable root-knot nematode resistance gene *Mi-9* from *Lycopersicon peruvianum* localized on the short arm of chromosome 6. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 106: 478–484.
- Aydınlı, G. and Mennan, S., 2011. Bitkilerde Nematodlara Dayanıklılık. *Türk. Entomol. Bült.*, 2011, 1 (1): 35-47.
- Bailey, D.M. 1941. The seedling method for root-knot nematode resistance. *Proceedings of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 38: 573-575.
- Barker, K. R., 1993. Resistance/tolerance and related concepts/terminology in plant nematology. *Plant Disease*, 77: 111-113.
- Bleve-Zacheo, T., Melillo, M.T. and Castagnone-Sereno, P. 2007. The contribution of biotechnology to Root-knot Nematode control in tomato plants. *Pest Technology*, 1(1): 1-16.
- Boerma, H.R. and Hussey, R.S. 1992. Breeding plants for resistance to nematodes. *Journal of Nematology*, 24(2), 242.
- Boswell, V.R. 1937. Improvement and genetics of tomatoes, peppers and eggplant. *Yearbook of the United States Department of Agriculture*, 177-206.
- Causse, M., Giovannoni, J., Bouzayen, M. and Zouine, M. 2016. The Tomato Genome. In: *Compendium of Plant Genomes*, Springer, pp. 259.
- Cap, G.B., P. A. Roberts & I. J. Thomason, 1993. Inheritance of heat-stable resistance to *Meloidogyne incognita* in *Lycopersicon peruvianum* and its relationship to the *Mi* gene. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 85: 777-783.
- Cook, R. & K. Evans, 1987. “Resistance and Tolerance, 179-231”. In: *Principles and Practice of Nematode Control in Crops* (Eds. R. H. Brown & B. R. Kerry). Academic Press, New York, 447 pp.
- Cortada, L., Sorribas, F.J., Ornat, C., Andres, M.F., and Verdejo-Lucas, S. 2009. Response of tomato rootstocks carrying the *Mi*-resistance gene to populations of *Meloidogyne arenaria*, *M. incognita* and *M. Javanica*. *European Journal of Plant Pathology*, 124: 337-343.
- Devran, Z. and Söğüt, M. A. 2014. Response of heat-stable tomato genotypes to *Mi-1* virulent root-knot nematode populations. *Türkiye Entomoloji Dergisi*, 38(3): 229-238.
- Darwin, S.C., Knapp, S. and Peralta, I.E. 2003. Taxonomy of tomatoes in the Galápagos Islands: native and introduced species of *Solanum* section *Lycopersicon* (*Solanaceae*). *Systematics and Biodiversity*, 1 (1): 29-53.

- Dropkin, V. 1969. The necrotic reaction of tomatoes and other hosts resistant to *Meloidogyne*: reversal by temperature. *Phytopathology*, 59: 1632-1637.
- El-Sappah, A. H., MM, I., H. El-awady, H., Yan, S., Qi, S., Liu, J., & Liang, Y. (2019). Tomato natural resistance genes in controlling the root-knot nematode. *Genes*, 10(11), 925.
- Flor, H.H., 1955. Host-parasite interaction in flax rust—Its genetic and other implications. *Phytopathology*, 45: 680–685.
- Gilbert, J.C. & D.C. McGuire, 1956. Inheritance of resistance to severe root-knot from *Meloidogyne incognita* in commercial type tomatoes. *Proceedings of the American Society for Horticultural Sciences*, 68: 437–42.
- González, L.C., 2009. Tomato Rootstocks for the Control of *Meloidogyne* spp: Charaterization and Evaluation of the Resistance Response Conferred by the *Mi-1* Gene in Tomato Rootstocks. Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya, Doktora Tezi, Barcelona, 226 s.
- Gowen, S.R., Javeda, N., Inam-ul-Haqa, M. and Anwar, S.A. 2007. Protective and curative effect of neem (*Azadirachta indica*) formulations on the development of root-knot nematode *Meloidogyne javanica* in roots of tomato plants. *Crop Protection*, 26: 530-534.
- Ho, J. Y., Weide, R., Ma, H. M., van Wordragen, M. F., Lambert, K. N., Koornneef, M., ... & Williamson, V. M. (1992). The root-knot nematode resistance gene (*Mi*) in tomato: construction of a molecular linkage map and identification of dominant cDNA markers in resistant genotypes. *The Plant Journal*, 2(6), 971-982.
- Jenkins, J. A. 1948. The origin of the cultivated tomato. *Economic Botany*, 2(4): 379-392.
- Karssen, G. and Moens, M. 2006. Root-knot nematodes. In: R.N. Perry, M. Moens (Editors), *Plant Nematology*, CABI, pp: 59-90, London.
- Lambert, K. and Bekal, S. 2002. Introduction to plant-parasitic nematodes. *The plant Health instructor*, 10: 1094-1218.
- Lopez-Perez, J. A., Strange, M. L., Kaloshian, I. and Ploeg, A. T. 2006. Differential response of *Mi* gene resistant tomato rootstocks to root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne incognita*). *Crop Protection*, 25: 382-388.
- Miiligan, S.B., Bodeau, J., Yaghoobi, J., Kaloshian, I., Zabel, P. and Williamson, V.M. 1998. The root-knot resistance gene *Mi* from tomato is a member of the leucine zipper, nucleotide binding, leucine rich repeat family of plant genes. *Plant Cell*, 10: 1307-1319.
- Netscher, C., and Sikora, R. A. 1990. Nematode parasites of vegetables. In: *Plant parasitic nematodes in subtropical and tropical agriculture*, CABI, pp. 237-283.
- Nombela, G., V. M. Williamson & M. Muniz, 2003. The root-knot nematode resistance gene *Mi.1.2* of tomato irrespensible for resistance against the whitefly *Bemisia tabaci*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions*, 16:645-649.
- Nyczepir, A.P. and Thomas, S.H. 2009. Current and future management strategies in intensive crop production systems. In: Pery R. N., Moens M., Starr J. L. (Editors), *Root-knot nematodes*, CAB International, pp. 412-443 Wallingford.
- Painter, R. H., 1951. *Insect Resistance in Crop Plants*. The MacMillan Company, New York, 520 pp.
- Rashid, M. H., Al-Mamun, M. H., & Uddin, M. N. (2017). How durable is root knot nematode resistance in tomato?. *Plant breeding and biotechnology*, 5(3), 143-162.

- Roberts, P.A. 2002. Concepts and consequences of resistance. In: Starr, J.L., Cook, R., Bridge, J. (Eds.), *Plant Resistance to Parasitic Nematodes*, CAB International, Oxon, UK., pp. 23-41.
- Sasser J.N. 1980. Root-knot nematodes: a global menace to crop production. *Plant Disease*, 64: 36–41.
- Smith, P.G. 1944. Embryo culture of a tomato species hybrid. *Proceedings of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 44: 413-416.
- Tör, M., 1998. Bitkilerdeki moleküler konukçu-patojen ilişkilerdeki son gelişmeler. *Turkish Journal of Biology*, 22: 271 -278.
- Trudgill, D. L., 1991. Resistance to and tolerance of plant parasitic nematodes in plants. *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 29: 167-192.
- Veremis, J.C. and Roberts, P.A. 1996a. Differentiation of *Meloidogyne incognita* and *M. arenaria* novel resistance phenotypes in *Lycopersicon peruvianum* and derived bridge-lines. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 93: 960-967.
- Veremis, J.C. and Roberts, P.A. 1996b. Relation ships between *Meloidogyne incognita* resistance genes in *Lycopersicon peruvianum* differentiated by heat sensitivity and nematode virulence. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 93: 950-959.
- Verdejo-Lucas, S., Cortada, L., Sorribas, F. J., and Ornat, C. 2009. Selection of virulent populations of *Meloidogyne javanica* by repeated cultivation of *Mi* resistance gene tomato rootstocks under field conditions. *Plant Pathology*, 58(5): 990-998.
- Williamson, V. M., and Hussey, R. S. 1996. Nematode pathogenesis and resistance in plants. *The Plant Cell*, 8(10): 1735.
- Williamson, V. M. (1998). Root-knot nematode resistance genes in tomato and their potential for future use. *Annual review of Phytopathology*, 36(1), 277-293.
- Williamson, V.M. 1999. Plant nematode resistance genes. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology*, 2: 327-331.
- Wingard, S. A., 1953. The nature of resistance to disease. *The Yearbook of Agriculture*. Washington, D.C.: US Department of Agriculture, 165-173.
- Yaghoobi, J., Kaloshian, I., Wen, Y. and V.M. Williamson, 1995. Mapping a new nematode resistance locus in *Lycopersicon peruvianum*. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 91: 457-464.
- Yaghoobi, J., Yates, J.L. and Williamson, V.M. 2005. Finemapping of the nematode resistance gene *Mi-3* in *Solanum peruvianum* and construction of a *S. lycopersicum* DNA contigs panning the locus. *Molecular Genetic Genomics*, 274: 60–69.

## ASSESSMENT OF THE ECOPHYSIOLOGICAL STATUS AND PRODUCTIVITY OF TOMATOES - EARLY FIELD PRODUCTION IN THE AREA SAEDINENIE VILLAGE, BULGARIA

*Dimka Haytova*<sup>1\*</sup>, *Slaveya Petrova*<sup>2</sup>, *Zhulieta Arnaudova*<sup>3</sup>, *Nikolay Panayotov*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Horticulture, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria

<sup>2</sup> Department of Microbiology and Environmental Biotechnologies, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria

<sup>3</sup> Department of Meliorations, Land Regulation and Agrophysics, Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria

*Corresponding author e-mail: haitova@abv.bg*

### ABSTRACT

Tomato plants are influenced by a number of environmental factors in their growth and development. Agro-climatic conditions are the basis of their physiological status, which influences their overall productivity and yield.

The main aim of this paper is to estimate the ecophysiological status and productivity of tomato plants grown under open field conditions by analyzing the main agro-climatic factors, soil characteristics, photosynthesis and transpiration parameters, biomass accumulation and yield.

**Keywords:** tomato, *Solanum lycopersicon*, photosynthesis and transpiration parameters, productivity of plants

### INTRODUCTION

Worldwide, tomatoes are the most important horticultural crop, with total production and area under cultivation estimated at 164 million tonnes and 4.76 million hectares respectively. China is the main producer with 31.0% of total world production and 20.6% of total cultivated area, and Spain is the country with the highest average tomato yield (81.3 t-ha<sup>-1</sup>) (Rodríguez-Ortega et al. , 2019). For Bulgarian vegetable production, they are also the first crop with the largest production areas and highest yields. According to the Department of Agro Statistics of the Ministry of Agriculture for 2021, the total production of tomatoes is 116.4 thousand tons, the cultivated area is 2427 hectares and average yields are 23650 kg/ha (<https://www.mzh.government.bg/>).

The development and productivity of plants depends on many environmental factors such as temperature, rainfall, soil type, etc (Cholakov, 2009).

Many scientists use the physiological behaviors of plants as indicators to assess their productivity and vigour. The eco-physiological status of plants under water stress was studied by Nawata, and Sakuratani, T. (1999) in four different tomato cultivars. Changes in photosynthetic parameters and antioxidant activity under stress conditions were investigated Camejo et al. (2006). Arena et al. (2020) conducted an eco-physiological screening of different tomato genotypes in response to high temperatures, combining field and laboratory analyses to create an "eco-physiological identity card" for different genotypes. According to the authors, the relationship between leaf gas exchange and crop yield has been extensively studied in tomato. Leaf transpiration was used as an indicator to predict yield. Ahmadvour and Armand (2020) determined the ecophysiological status of tomato in dependence on the

use of organic fertilizers. Qasim et al. (2023) studied the morphological behaviors and physiological parameters of tomato after application of combined fertilization with organic and chemical fertilizers. In most cases, the design and conduct of scientific experiments evaluate different stress effects on plants or the impact of different agronomic practices on their development. The results obtained are based on precisely conducted field trials and/or laboratory analyses.

In this paper, we aimed to use the tools of scientific research to assess the ecophysiological status of plants from a manufacturing plantation, by analyzing the main agro-climatic factors, soil characteristics, photosynthesis and transpiration parameters, biomass accumulation and yield.

## MATERIAL AND METHODS

The monitored cultivated plantation is located in Saedinenie village, Bulgaria. It has a total area of 4,6 dka.

The tomatoes were grown according to the conventional early field production technology in Bulgaria (Cholakov, 2009). The cultivar used was Pink Magic.

For characterizing the phenological development of tomato plants is uses the BBCH scale (Meier, 2001, 2018). The basic phases of monitoring of tomato plants are presented in Table 1.

Таблица 1. The basic phases of development of tomato на развитие на доматиите

	BBCH code	Phase
1	69 610	Full flowering
2	73 703	full fruit formation
3	85 805	full fruiting

Soil variation is pseudopodzolic, powerfully humusy, clayey-sandy soils (Dystric Planosols) (IUSS Working Group).

The basic climate indicators are determined by a meteorological station Meteobot® Pro measuring the indicators in dynamics (<https://meteobot.com/meteostancii/>).

The basic physico-chemical parameters of the soil are determined in depth 40 - 60 cm. Soil pH: determined potentiometrically in the field using Soil pH meter, PCE-PH20S (PCE Instruments, United Kingdom) and in laboratory conditions (H<sub>2</sub>O, KCl) using pHotoFlex Set, 2512000 (WTW, Germany). Soil moisture: determined indirectly (in the field) by Soil Humidity Meter TR 46908 (Turoni, Italy). Mechanical composition of the soil - determined according to ISO 11277; Content of organic matter in the soil - determined according to Tyurin's methodology; Humus content: determined according to ISO 14235:02; Nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium content (mobile forms): determined according to ISO/TS 14256-1:2003 and GOST 26209:1991.

Plant and soil samples are taken in a randomized method in five test fields. The sites of test fields have an area of 50 m<sup>2</sup> with 125 plants each.

Transpiration ( $E$ ,  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ) was measured on three fully developed, undamaged leaves of the same physiological age, taking at least 50 values for each individual leaf. It is expressed as the amount of water transpired (in grams or milliliters) per unit mass or leaf surface per unit time Q-box CO650 Portable Photosynthetic System, Quibit Systems Inc., Canada; Camspec M108 spectrophotometer, UK. Intensity of photosynthesis ( $A$ ,  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ) is measured on three fully developed, undamaged leaves of the same physiological age, taking at least 50 values for each individual leaf. It is expressed as the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> absorbed per unit mass or leaf area per unit time (Q-box CO650 portable photosynthetic system, Quibit Systems Inc., Canada; Camspec M108 spectrophotometer, UK).

To assess productivity, in phases of fruit formation and fruiting by analyzing 25 plants for each phase were determined following indicators (Georgiev et al., 1980): Stem height -



cm; Number of leaves; Fresh leaf-stem weight, as the sum of stem weight and leaf weight - g; Number of fruits per plant; Leaf area per plant; Leaf area index, as the ratio of leaf area to the area on which plants are grown (Ahmedova, 2013); Total fresh biomass kg per 1 da; Total dry biomass kg per 1 da; (drying of leaf, stem and fruit samples was carried out under laboratory conditions to constant weight).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The Saedinenie village and its adjacent territories belong to the municipality of Saedinenie. It is situated in the Thracian valley northwest of the town of Plovdiv. It covers an area of 297 721 hectares. The average altitude is about 200 m. The relief is mostly flat. The municipality has a transitionally continental climate. The annual average rainfall amounts measured here are among the lowest in southern Bulgaria (495 l/m<sup>2</sup>). In this sense, the pronounced spring and summer droughts as well as the high temperatures define the area as less favorable in climatic terms. According to the meteorological station, snow fell earliest in the second half of November and persisted until the second half of March at the latest. The snow cover is very thin and the duration of the snow period averages about 80 days. It is at its lowest in the second ten days of November and the third ten days of January. The first frost in the region occurs on average on 27 October and the last on 9 April. There is therefore a fairly long growing season for frost-free plants, which ensures that a large number of crops can be grown <https://saedinenie.bg/>.

The agro-climatic characteristics of the tomato growing season show that for much of the period, plants develop under conditions at the limit of their agrobiological maximum. During the first ten days of June, agrometeorological conditions are determined by intense rainfall (Fig. 1). Comparatively low temperatures during this period are a prerequisite for slow plant development and pathogen expansion.



Figure 1. Climatic characteristics of the region of Saedinenie village for the year 2021

Improvement of agro-climatic indicators is observed in the third ten days of the month. The average temperature increased by 7°C compared to the previous period and maximum temperatures reached the agrobiological maximum of tomatoes. After the rainy month of June, almost no rainfall was recorded in July. There is a deficit in soil moisture, which has to be compensated by regular irrigation. High temperatures combined with low atmospheric humidity have an impact on flowering and pollination of tomato flowers.

Daily temperatures, however, are in the range providing active photosynthesis (Zou et al., 2016). After the prolonged heat wave in July and in August, the warm weather continued.



The extremely high temperatures recorded during this period disrupt the normal course of plant physiological processes and stress conditions such as e.g. poor pollination, poor fruit set may be recorded. On the other hand, temperatures higher than optimal for this vegetable species lead to a decrease in the length of periods between the different phases.

In agrometeorological terms, September provides conditions closer to the biological requirements of plants. The dry and warm weather in the second and third ten days of the month helps ripening, increasing the number of harvests and increasing the total yield. Tomatoes have good ecological plasticity (Cholakov, 2009). Due to this quality, unfavorable agro-climatic conditions are compensated by regular irrigation and fertilization. An additional positive effect is achieved by regular harvesting of ripe fruit and application of green pruning.

The results of agrochemical analyses, showed that the mineral nitrogen content ( $\Sigma N-NH_4^+NO_3^-$ ), values at flowering stage of tomato averaged 29.91 mg.kg<sup>-1</sup> (Tabl.2).

Table 2. Agrochemical parameters of soil in the different phases of development of tomatoes.

Phase	pH H <sub>2</sub> O	N-NH <sub>4</sub> mg.kg <sup>-1</sup>	N- NO <sub>3</sub> mg.kg <sup>-1</sup>	P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> mg.100g <sup>-1</sup>	K <sub>2</sub> O mg.100 g <sup>-1</sup>	Organic matter g.kg <sup>-1</sup>	Humic %
flowering	6,56	17,72	12,19	47,62	111,21	17,46	3,1
fruit formation	7,24	18,46	20,95	64,48	122,6	14,1	2,43
fruiting	7,35	21,52	3,99	54,94	113,81	14,82	2,55

In terms of plant available nitrogen at this phenophase, the soil nitrogen availability was found to be medium, which was attributed to the fertilization applied to obtain good yields. The available forms of phosphorus P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> averaged 47.62 mg.100 g<sup>-1</sup>, and the data indicate high availability. The average value of available forms of potassium is 111.21 mg.100 g<sup>-1</sup>, based on which the stock of mobile forms of potassium is defined as very high. Soil organic carbon content and humus availability can be defined as medium to high. The soil reaction of the studied field ranges from slightly acidic to neutral as pH /H<sub>2</sub>O/. The average value is pH=6,56, and it is typical for the soil type - pseudopodzolic soils.

Results in the fruit formation phase show similar trends. The soil reaction ranges from neutral to slightly alkaline as pH /H<sub>2</sub>O/ - pH=7,24. The values of mobile nitrogen (especially N-NO<sub>3</sub>) and mobile phosphorus are increasing, which can be explained both by the migration in depth of the profile and by increased mineralization of soil organic matter. The values of mobile potassium are decreasing, as are the contents of soil organic carbon and humus, as a consequence of active plant vegetation. Similar trends are observed in the fruiting phase of tomatoes in terms of organic carbon and humus content. Differences are observed in the mobile forms of nitrogen, with ammonium nitrogen increasing and nitrate nitrogen decreasing more than 5 times within 30 days. The mobile forms of phosphorus and potassium also decreased, although to a lesser extent. The soil reaction is slightly alkaline with pH / H<sub>2</sub>O of pH=7.35.

The moisture content values at the different stages of tomato development are within the optimum range(tabl.3.).

Table 3. Soil moisture at the main stages of tomato development.

Depth cm	Soil moisture, %		
	flowering	fruit formation	fruiting
0-10	16,37	19,83	24,81
20-30	19,68	24,48	19,70
40-60	25,03	24,79	10,03

The relatively good moisture content during the growing season is due to the rainfall in the first half of June and the periodic irrigation.

Increasing of photosynthetic pigments may be due both - to their intensive synthesis, and their more slowly degradation (Tabl.4). The ground for this admission we have a comparatively constant levels of carotenoids in the all three phases of development. It is well known that the main function of the yellow pigments is chlorophyll prevention of oxidation. Any decrease in the content of carotenoids would break the stability of the green pigments in pigmentprotein complex (Haytova, 2015).

Table 4 Photosynthetic pigment content at the main stages of tomato development

Phase	Content, mg/g				Ratio	
	chl a	chl b	chl a+b	car	chl a/b	chl a+b/car
flowering	29,73	17,26	46,99	16,60	1,72	2,83
fruit formation	48,01	30,93	78,95	19,96	1,55	3,95
fruiting	44,81	30,32	75,13	20,57	1,48	3,65

Increase of photosynthetic pigments content can be reason for the higher photosynthetic rate. Berova and Karanatsidis (2008) made similar conclusions by studying these physiological parameters in pepper. According to Klamkowski et al. (2011) this fact could be explained as an adaptation of photosynthetic apparatus to nutrient regime and environmental conditions.

Increasing of the rate of photosynthesis increasing transpiration and stomatal conductivity were observed (Tabl.5.).

Table 5. Parameters of photosynthesis and transpiration of plants in the main phases of tomato development

Phase	Photosynthetic rate, mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup>	Transpiration rate, mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup>	stomatal conductivity, mol m <sup>-2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup>
flowering	4,524	0,513	43,26
fruit formation	14,618	0,983	44,66
fruiting	7,792	1,61	170,93

The processes of photosynthesis are most intensive during fruit formation. The intensity of transpiration and stomatal conductivity are increase in parallel. This phase is a combination of still intensive vegetative growth and increasing reproductive behavior.

This feature is probably due to a better water status of the treated plants. According to Berova and Karanastidis (2008) the improved leaf gas exchange is a precondition for higher productivity of the plants.

No significant variation was observed in the evaluation of plant growth behaviors (Table 6).

Table 6: Vegetative characteristics and productivity of tomatoes

phase	Stem height /cm/	Number of leaves	Fresh leaf-stem weight per plant /g/	Number of fruits per plant	Leaf area per plant /cm <sup>2</sup> /	Leaf area index	Total fresh biomass kg per da;	Total dry biomass kg per da;
fruit formation	137,8	34	734	4	6779,28	1.02	2309,4	277,01
fruiting	170,52	89	1214	5	10892,58	1,63	3194,28	396,424

At fruiting stage, increase in stem height, number of leaves, fresh leaf-stem weight was recorded. Also the leaf area was able to cover the growing area of the plants over 1.5 times. An increase is also recorded in the total fresh and dry biomass formed per 1 harvest area. There is regular fruit set, and their number remains constant in both phases of plant development. This fact is probably based on the polycarpic nature of fruiting in this vegetable species (Cholakov, 2029). The visual assessment we made did by direct observation of the plants not reveal any visible signs of stress, lack of nutrients, attack by nematodes or pathogen development.

## CONCLUSIONS

All obtained results give us reason to consider that, in despite of a climatically variable year, the plants are able to maintain their vigour and express their biological potential without any drastic variations in their productivity. The ecophysiological status of the plants can be used for a complex assessment of the conditions for plant development and the effectiveness of the applied technology. Precise application of cultivation technology, irrigation, fertilization helps to eliminate the negative effect of unfavorable environmental conditions.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This work is supported by the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science under the National Research Program “Smart Crop Production”, Grant Д01-65/19.03.2021, approved by Decision of the Ministry Council No 866/ 26.11.2020

## REFERENCES

- hmadpour, R., & Armand, N. (2020). Effect of ecophysiological characteristics of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* L.) in response to organic fertilizers (compost and vermicompost). *Notulae Botanicae Horti Agrobotanici Cluj-Napoca*, 48(3), 1248-1259.
- Akhmedova P.M., 2013. Leaf surface area and photosynthetic productivity in early maturing tomato varieties. *Vegetables of Russia*, 4, (21), 54-57 (in Russian)
- Arena, C., Conti, S., Francesca, S., Melchionna, G., Hájek, J., Barták, M., ... & Rigano, M. M. (2020). Eco-physiological screening of different tomato genotypes in response to high temperatures: A combined field-to-laboratory approach. *Plants*, 9(4), 508.
- Berova M, Karanatsidis G. 2008. Physiological response and yield of pepper plants (*Capsicum annum* L.) to organic fertilization. *Journal of Central European Agriculture*, vol.9,
- Camejo, D., Jiménez, A., Alarcón, J. J., Torres, W., Gómez, J. M., & Sevilla, F. (2006). Changes in photosynthetic parameters and antioxidant activities following heat-shock treatment in tomato plants. *Functional Plant Biology*, 33(2), 177-187.
- Cholakov D. 2009: Technology for cultivation tomato in Vegetable-growing, Academic publishers of Agricultural University -Plovdiv, pp. 130-150 (in Bulgarian)..

- Georgiev, G., Kovacheva, N., Tsoneva, C., Gemishev, G., Andreev, G., Ivanova, J., 1980. Manual for practical classes on the physiology of plants. Science and Art, Sofia, 235
- Haytova, D. (2015). Physiological response of zucchini squash (*Cucurbita pepo* L. Var. Giromontia) to foliar fertilization. *Scientia Agriculture*, 9(1), 30-33.
- <https://saedinenie.bg/> .
- [https://www.mzh.government.bg/media/filer\\_public/2022/05/10/ra402\\_publicationvegetables2021.pdf](https://www.mzh.government.bg/media/filer_public/2022/05/10/ra402_publicationvegetables2021.pdf)
- ISO 10390:2011 -: <https://bds-bg.org/bg/project/show/bds:proj:84645>
- ISO 11265:2002 <https://bds-bg.org/bg/project/show/bds:proj:30748>
- ISO 14235:2002 Качество на почвите. <https://bds-bg.org/bg/project/show/bds:proj:30752>
- Klamkowski K, Trader W, Tryngiel-Gac A. 2011. Growth and photosynthetic activity of cucumber as influenced by different fertilization regimes. *Ecological chemistry and engineering A*, vol. 18, №1, pp 35-41. №4, pp. 715-722.
- Meier, U. (Ed.). 2001. *Growth stages of mono- and dicotyledonous plants – BBCH Monograph* (Second edi). Federal Biological Research Centre for Agriculture and Forestry: [www.politicheagricole.it/flex/AppData/WebLive/Agrometeo/MIEPFY800/BBCHengl2001.pdf](http://www.politicheagricole.it/flex/AppData/WebLive/Agrometeo/MIEPFY800/BBCHengl2001.pdf) (Accessed 7 May 2021)
- Meier, U. (Ed.). 2018. *Growth stages of mono- and dicotyledonous plants. BBCH Monograph*. Quedlinburg: Julius Kühn-Institut. <https://doi.org/10.5073/20180906-074619>. Available at: <https://www.julius-kuehn>.
- Nawata, E., & Sakuratani, T. (1999). Effect of water stress on growth, yield and eco-physiological responses of four tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill.) cultivars. *Journal of the Japanese Society for Horticultural Science*, 68(3), 499-504.
- Qasim, M., Ju, J., Zhao, H., Bhatti, S. M., Saleem, G., Memon, S. P., ... & Jamali, Z. H. (2023). Morphological and Physiological Response of Tomato to Sole and Combined Application of Vermicompost and Chemical Fertilizers. *Agronomy*, 13(6), 1508.
- Rodríguez-Ortega WM, Martínez V, Nieves M, Simón I, Lidón V, Fernandez-Zapata JC, Martinez-Nicolas JJ, Cámara-Zapata JM, García-Sánchez F. 2019. Agricultural and Physiological Responses of Tomato Plants Grown in Different Soilless Culture Systems with Saline Water under Greenhouse Conditions. *Sci Rep.* , May 1;9(1):6733. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-42805-7. PMID: 31043619; PMCID: PMC6494837.
- USS Working Group WRB. (2015). *World Reference Base for Soil Resources 2014. International soil classification system for naming soils and creating legends for soil maps. Update 2015*. (FAO, Ed.), *World Soil Resources Reports No. 106*. Rome: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
- Zhou, R., Kjaer, K. H., Rosenqvist, E., Yu, X., Wu, Z., & Ottosen, C. O. (2017). Physiological response to heat stress during seedling and anthesis stage in tomato genotypes differing in heat tolerance. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 203(1), 68-80.

**DETERMINATION OF CARBON SEQUESTRATION IN BIOMASS ACCORDING TO THE PHENOLOGICAL PERIODS OF SOME C3, C4 PLANTS (AGROPYRON CRISTATUM (L.) GAERTN. SUBSP., ARTEMISIA SCOPARIA WALDST. & KIT., BASSIA SCOPARIA (L.) A.J.SCOTT) DUE TO CLIMATE CHANGE - FIRST DETECTION**

Kevser KARAGÖZ SEZER<sup>1</sup>    Aynur ÖZBAHÇE<sup>2</sup>    Oğuz BAŞKAN<sup>3</sup>

1 phd, Republic Of Türkiye Ministry Of Agriculture And Forestry Field Crops Central Research Institute

2 Prof. Dr. Selçuk University, Çumra Vocational School, Plant and Animal Production

3 Prof. Dr. Siirt University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition,  
Department of Soil Science

Corresponding Author: [zmmelekevser@gmail.com](mailto:zmmelekevser@gmail.com)

ORCID: 0000-0002-1779-5861

**Abstract**

Biodiversity and shifting climate zones are emphasized as indicators of climate change. Determining the response of natural vegetation to changing climatic conditions will guide the relevant branches of science and humankind regarding biodiversity and the adaptation of species and their ability to continue their life cycle. Three species found in natural vegetation: *Agropyron cristatum* (L.), *Gaertn subsp Artemisia scoparia* Waldst & Kit and *Bassia scoparia* (L.) AJScott were selected in this study. The flower-maturity-seed periods of the species were monitored for four years in the Konya Karapınar General Directorate of Combating Desertification and Erosion Protection Area. Biomass carbon retention was determined separately in aboveground and subsoil parts during these periods.

The plants were compared with the C3 plant wheat as a control subject. Carbon sequestration of *Agropyron cristatum* (L.), *Gaertn subsp Artemisia scoparia* Waldst & Kit and *Bassia scoparia* (L.) AJ Scott plants was recorded for the first time in this study. While determining the carbon retention of species, monthly, daily, hourly and annual highest, lowest and average values were taken into account. Air temperature, precipitation, surface temperature, soil depth profile temperatures, wind and relative humidity are the climate parameters evaluated. Under changing climatic conditions, the volume of vegetative and generative parts of plants and their carbon retention also varied from year to year. In the study, each year was evaluated under its own conditions for 4 years, thus the carbon content of the plants and their responses to changing conditions were measured. The plants in the study will be suitable to be used to create a carbon sequestering biological environment. From the results obtained from the study, it was observed that the economic value of feed and medicinal aromatic plants may change with climate change. It was concluded that the plants studied would be suitable to be used to create a carbon sequestering biological environment.

This information will guide the pharmaceutical and livestock industry's adaptation policies to climate change. Additionally, In the study, different results were also obtained regarding the control plant wheat. it has been determined that wheat can compete with other C3 plants. Thus, it was concluded that agricultural production should not be considered entirely as an

emission source and agricultural carbon footprint and carbon budget calculations should be reviewed. With these results, the study serves as a basis for many future studies.

**Keywords:** climate change, biomass carbon, carbon sequestration, agricultural carbon budget, carbon footprint, *Agropyron cristatum*, *Artemisia scoparia*, *Bassia scoparia*

## 1.INTRODUCTION

Climate change has become visible and acutely felt, especially in recent years, such as shifts in climate zones, erosions, changes in the form of precipitation and increased intensity. Today, this change has reached a limit that will greatly affect the survival and quality of life of humanity. Considering the entire ecology, the increase in carbon dioxide emissions not only causes the atmosphere to become a warmer layer, but also affects all fauna, flora and biological activities, which are a cycle. Therefore, when evaluating the effects and consequences of climate change, it would be the most rational approach to explain it by taking many factors into account. Humanity has reached international consensus and signed agreements in order to take a common stance on this issue. Awareness of climate change in the world started in the early 1990s. This awareness continued to rise until 2022.

Since the 1992 Rio Conference, awareness of climate change has increased in the world. After many years of negotiations, all countries are expected to present their National Contributions (INDCs) at the Paris Climate Summit, the 21st Conference of the Parties, in 2022, based on the Principle of Common But Differentiated Responsibility and mitigation capacity (Karakaya ve Sofuoğlu, 2015).

Turkey became a party to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) in 2004, the Kyoto Protocol in 2009 and finally the Paris Climate Agreement in 2022. However, although Turkey has started to plan action to combat climate change since the 1990s, it did not assume any responsibility during the Second Commitment Period of Kyoto, which started in January 2013, and no concrete steps were taken until 2022 (Anonymous, 2022). Türkiye has officially become a party to the Paris climate agreement as of 2022. In accordance with the agreement, all participating countries have the responsibility to reduce carbon emissions according to their carbon responsibility and development levels. The justification for emission reduction is to keep the warming rate in the atmosphere below 2°C. Emission reduction efforts and actions will be possible by developing or restoring carbon sinks and pools.

Carbon sinks play an important role in the global carbon cycle. By absorbing CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere, they help slow down the rate of climate change (Şentürk et al. 2023; Mısır et al. 2011). The more carbon is stored in carbon sinks, the less CO<sub>2</sub> is present in the atmosphere, thus reducing the greenhouse effect in the atmosphere.

A carbon sink is a natural or artificial reservoir that absorbs and stores atmospheric carbon through physical and biological mechanisms. Forests, oceans, soil and atmosphere are important carbon reservoirs (Tuğluer and Oğuz, 2022; Mısır et al. 2011).

Carbon stored in carbon sinks can remain there for hundreds or thousands of years, helping to mitigate the effects of climate change. The most important natural carbon sinks are oceans, soil, forests, pastures and agricultural areas (Tuğluer and Oğuz, 2022; Akalın, 2014; Güllü and Akdağ, 2022; Akgün et al. 2023). Oceans absorb CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere through a variety of processes, including the dissolution of carbon dioxide gas into seawater and the formation of marine carbonate sediments. Soil is the largest carbon sink after the oceans. Soil contains a lot of organic matter, which consists of the remains of dead plants and animals. When organic matter decomposes, some of the carbon is released back into the atmosphere as carbon dioxide. However, some of the carbon is also stored in soil, where it can remain for thousands of years. Forests are also an important sink with tree and underwood plant forms. Trees and other plants absorb CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere through photosynthesis, and the carbon is stored in the trees' wood and leaves. When forests are cleared, the carbon stored in trees is released back into the atmosphere. When trees die, their remains are buried in the soil where carbon is stored for long periods of time (Lenton, 2000; Kheshgi et al. 1996; Reay, et al. 2008; Heinze et al. 2015). The atmosphere is also a carbon sink. However, it is a much smaller sink than oceans or forests. The atmosphere contains about 0.04% carbon dioxide, and this amount is relatively constant. This is because carbon dioxide released into the atmosphere from human activities is absorbed by oceans and forests. In addition to natural carbon sinks, there are also a number of artificial carbon sinks that have been developed.

- Carbon capture and storage (CCS): CCS is a technology that captures CO<sub>2</sub> from power plants and other industrial plants and stores it underground.
- Reforestation: Reforestation is the process of planting trees in deforested areas. This helps restore the natural carbon sink function of forests.

- Biochar: Biochar is a type of charcoal produced from biomass such as wood, agricultural waste or manure. Biochar can be added to soil where it helps store carbon and increase soil fertility (Anonymous, 2023a).

Pastures and farmland are both important for carbon sequestration, but they do so in different ways. Pastures tend to have higher soil organic carbon (SOC) levels than farmland, meaning they can store more carbon. This is because pastures are typically not tilled, which helps maintain soil SOC. Additionally, the roots of pasture grasses help anchor the soil and prevent erosion, which helps maintain SOC. On the other hand, agricultural lands can also sequester carbon, but they do so through different mechanisms. For example, crops such as corn and soybeans can remove carbon dioxide from the atmosphere during photosynthesis. Additionally, agricultural soils can store carbon in the form of crop residues and manure. However, agricultural land is also more likely to be plowed, which can release SOC into the atmosphere (OECD, 2023).

**Table 1.** The main differences between pastures and agricultural lands in carbon sequestration (OECD (2023))

Factor	Pasture	Agricultural Lands
Soil Organic Carbon (SOC)	High	Lowering
Soil	No-till	Plowed
Erosion	Less likely	More likely
Carbon dioxide removal	Less	More
Crop residues and fertilizer	Less	More
Carbon absorbing potential	High	Low

The reason why pastures can generally store more carbon is; It has deeper soils than agricultural lands. The roots of plants in pastures also help improve soil structure and drainage, which can further increase carbon storage. In addition, the vegetation of pasture plants mostly contains C4 plants as well as C3 plants. C3 and C4 plants are very important in reducing the impact of climate change or developing compatible ecological and technological solutions. It is possible to reduce the effects of climate change by taking advantage of the carbon sink and sink properties of vegetation.

Since the first compound that occurs in some of the plants in the warm regions of the world is 4-carbon, plants with a system called 4-carbon photosynthesis system are called C4 plants (Türk and Çelik, 2006). C3 and C4 plants produce energy by using carbon dioxide and water through photosynthesis. C3 plants take in CO<sub>2</sub> directly and perform photosynthesis. C4 plants



first combine CO<sub>2</sub> and then photosynthesize. CAM plants, on the other hand, take in CO<sub>2</sub> at night and perform photosynthesis during the day. C<sub>3</sub> plants perform better in low light conditions, while C<sub>4</sub> plants perform better in high temperature and low humidity conditions (Rowen, 2014). The evolution of C<sub>4</sub> plants has been associated with changes in the world's climate. The decrease in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels and the drying of the climate promoted the evolution of C<sub>4</sub> plants (Ehleringer and Cerling, 2002). C<sub>4</sub> energy plants are plants that do not depend on fertile agricultural lands, have a very short growth period, require little maintenance, are more resistant to diseases and drought, and therefore can provide high yields at low cost. (Anonymous, 2023b; Rowen, 2014; Keerberg et al. 2014; Hirst, 2022). The transformation of C<sub>3</sub> plants into C<sub>4</sub> plants occurs when high temperature and low humidity conditions promote the evolution of C<sub>4</sub> plants (Rowen, 2014). C<sub>4</sub> photosynthesis is a biochemical modification of the C<sub>3</sub> photosynthesis process. In C<sub>4</sub> plants, the C<sub>3</sub>-style cycle occurs only in inner cells within the leaf. (Ehleringer and Cerling, 2002).

It is known that only 3% of plants in nature are C<sub>4</sub> plants. C<sub>4</sub> plants; Forage plants are materials with high economic value, cosmetically and pharmacologically, with their medicinal and aromatic contents. It is used as raw material and also as bioenergy sources. As a gene source; They are of great importance in genetic studies and plant breeding units. For example; *Agropyron cristatum* (L.) Gaertn., one of the most important wild relatives of wheat ( $2n = 4x = 28$ , PPPP), which was also the study material. Wheat contains many genes that are desirable for genetic improvement. Wheat with superior agronomic properties-A. The development of cristatum translocation lines facilitates the genetic improvement of wheat (Oi et al. 2021).

C<sub>3</sub> and C<sub>4</sub> plants have economic value in many sectors, as well as ecological potential as carbon sinks. Natural carbon sink areas are under pressure due to human activities. Deforestation, for example, reduces the amount of carbon forests can absorb. Burning fossil fuels releases CO<sub>2</sub> into the atmosphere, which can suppress the ability of carbon sinks to absorb it.

This study focused on the carbon sequestration and emission reduction potential of C<sub>3</sub> and C<sub>4</sub> plants. It was carried out to reveal the potential of these plants to be used in climate change adaptation and mitigation studies. The studied area was selected as an arid and marginal area, and the carbon contents of three plants (*Agropyron cristatum* (L.) Gaertn. subsp. *Artemisia*

scoparia Waldst. & Kit., *Bassia scoparia* (L.) A.J.Scott's) were associated with their phenological periods, and for the first time, this recorded in the study.

## **2. MATERIALS and METHODS**

### **2.1. Conceptual Foundations:**

- Photorespiration is a path that starts with the action of the Calvin cycle enzyme rubisco on oxygen, not on carbon dioxide, and is not a very economical pathway.
- The majority of plants (97%) are C3 plants that do not have the ability to cope with photorespiration. Plants that do not have photosynthetic adaptations to reduce photorespiration are called C3 plants.
- C4 plants minimize photorespiration by separating the initial CO<sub>2</sub> fixation and the Calvin cycle and performing these steps in different cell types.
- Crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM) plants minimize photorespiration and store water by separating these steps in time between day and night (Hrist, 2022; Anonymous, 2023a; 2023b; 2023c).

In the first step of the Calvin cycle, rubisco fixes carbon. Plants that use this "standard" mechanism to fix carbon are called C3 plants due to the three-carbon compound 3-PGA formed by the reaction. In C4 plants, the Calvin cycle and its light-dependent reactions are physically separated: The light-dependent reactions occur in the mesophyll cells, a spongy tissue located in the middle part of the leaf, while the Calvin cycle occurs in special cells around the leaf veins. These cells are called bundle sheath cells. CO<sub>2</sub> present in the atmosphere is fixed in mesophyll cells to form oxalo acetate, a simple 4-carbon organic acid. This step is carried out by a non-rubisco enzyme called PEP carboxylase, which has no tendency to bind O<sub>2</sub>. Oxaloacetate is then converted to a similar molecule that can be transported to the bundle sheath cells. In the bundle sheath cells, malate is broken down and a CO<sub>2</sub> molecule is released. This CO<sub>2</sub> is fixed by rubisco and converted into sugar by the Calvin cycle, just like in C3 photosynthesis (Anonymous, 2023c; Walker, Berkeley et al., 2016; Reece et al., 2011; Türk and Çelik, 2006) (figure 1.)

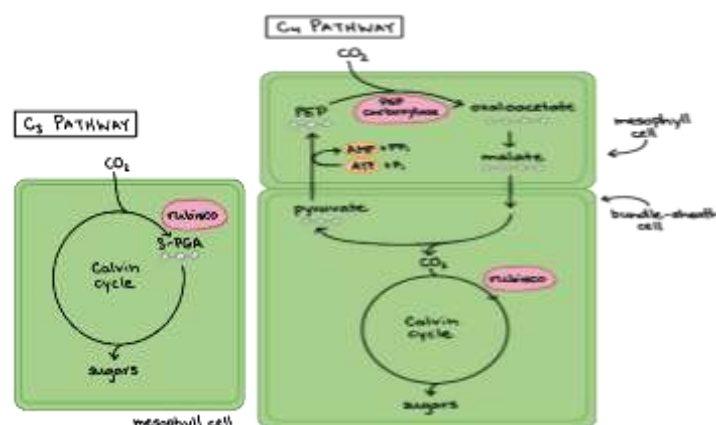


Figure 1. Schematic representation of the C<sub>3</sub> and C<sub>4</sub> photosynthesis pathway (Anonymous, 2023c).

## 2.2. Material

### 2.2.1 Research Area Description and Soil Properties

Karapınar district of Konya province is located between 37°42' North latitude and 33°33' East longitude. The distance to the city center is 102 km. The average altitude of the district above sea level is 1,026 meters. The soils in Karapınar are generally of alluvial origin, formed on old lake deposits. Soils are mostly defined as Inceptisol and Entisol orders according to soil classification (Soil Survey Staff, 1999).

The distance of Karapınar district of Konya province to the city center is 102 km. The average altitude of the district above sea level is 1,026 meters. The district has Aksaray province in the north, Karaman province Ayrancı district in the south, Karatay and Çumra districts in the west, and Ereğli district in the east. The surface area of the district is 2,939,17 km<sup>2</sup> (MEVKA, 2019).

**2.2.2 Plant Material:** Three plants were selected in the study and their carbon contents were compared with wheat plants grown in the same area.

**a) *Agropyron cristatum* (L.) Gaertn. subsp. *pectinatum* (M.Bieb.) Tzvelev var. *pectinatum* – Grassland weed:**

It is a meadow plant belonging to the Poaceae family. It is one of the three grassland species growing within the borders of Türkiye. Distribution in Turkey: Thrace (Istranca Region), Eastern Black Sea Region, Y. Sakarya, O. Kızılırmak and Konya Sections, Y. Fırat, Erzurum-Kars and Y. Murat-Van Sections (Güner et al., 2012). It is a species that can adapt to many different ecosystems in Turkey. It is one of the most durable forage plant species in pastures.

It is found in the natural vegetation of steppe pastures. It is a cool climate grass plant that is included in natural species mixtures in lawn production. In this respect, it has great economic importance. It is one of the important species, especially for the evaluation of saline and alkaline soils. It is one of the alternative species that can be produced in fallow areas (Acar et al., 2020). It is also one of the showy natural grassaceae members that can be used in landscaping applications in xeric areas (Çorbacı and Özyavuz, 2017). Medicinally, in some regions, all plant parts are used in the treatment of hemorrhoids and diabetes. There are publications indicating that rhizomes are used as a diuretic and laxative in the Artvin region (Gürhan and Ezer, 2004; Sarıkaya et al., 2010; Cesur and Yüksel, 2018; Eminağaoğlu, 2003).

**b) *Artemisia scoparia* Waldst. & Kit. - Black broom:**

It is a perennial herbaceous species belonging to the Asteraceae family. Distribution in Türkiye: Çatalca-Kocaeli and Ergene Regions; B. and O. Black Sea Sections; Central Anatolian Section; Central Anatolia Region; Y. Fırat, Y. Murat-Van and Hakkari Departments; O. Fırat Department (Güner et al., 2012). The *Artemisia* genus is generally used in the literature with its Turkish Scientific Names Yavşan or Pelin otu (Güner et al., 2012). It is one of the species that prevents erosion and adapts to drought. The genus *Artemisia scoparia* is represented by approximately 500 species in the world. 27 species grow naturally in Turkey (Güner et al., 2012; Kürşad et al., 2018). Some species of the genus *Artemisia scoparia* form plant associations in xeric and eroded areas in Central Anatolia. They are noticeably distributed in a significant part of the floristic composition (Geven et al., 2015). Some species of *Artemisia scoparia* are used medicinally as an appetite stimulant, antipyretic, strengthening agent and dewormer. Studies have found that their species exhibit a wide range of bioactivity (antifungal, anticancer, antioxidant, antimicrobial and insecticidal, etc.). Additionally, "Artemisin", used in the treatment of malaria, is an alkaloid obtained from the plant. Essential oils obtained from the aerial parts of the plant are used in the perfume and cosmetic industry (Coşgel and Şenkal 2017).

**c) *Bassia scoparia* (L.) A.J.Scott's:**

It is a perennial herbaceous plant known as Kochia (old synonym name). It has been transferred to the genus *Bassia* through molecular studies and phylogenetic classification studies carried out in recent years. It is a member of the Amaranthaceae family. Three species of this genus are naturally distributed in Turkey (Güner et al., 2012). Distribution in Türkiye: W. Black Sea Region; Y. Sakarya, O. Kızılırmak and Konya Departments; Y. Fırat

Department (Güner et al., 2012). It is a branched perennial herbaceous species that can grow up to 20-150 cm tall. They can spread up to 1200 m above sea level, on the edges of waste dumps and cultural areas. It has a body that turns from green to bright red at the end of the vegetation period. It grows in regions connected to Europe and Asia in the world. Plant form varies in species growing near cultural areas (Davis, 1976). In North America, the predictable feature of the emergence period of the vegetative part of the *Kochia scoparia* plant in spring has been found to have the potential to be used in weed control studies (Schwinghamer & Acker, 2017). It is a typical halophyte plant. The continuation of the vegetation period of the plant in late summer and autumn is very important in terms of competition with other plants (Khan et al, 2001). While saline waters and soils in desert ecosystems are used for animal husbandry, the salinity-resistant *Kochia scoparia* species can be used as animal feed in emergency situations (Nabati et al., 2011).

The control wheat plant is a variety of Kızıltan durum wheat grown conventionally (with chemical fertilization) in the production area.

## **2.3 METHOD**

Determination of Carbon in Biomass: The underground (root) and above-ground (stem) parts of the plants were taken separately and their carbon content was determined. Plant samples were taken three times for each plant species, on the dates determined. The number of sampling varied according to the length of the detected periods, and the samples taken during the observation corresponding to the same period were recorded in the relevant period and averaged. Thus, recurrence in plant samples increased during the period. While determining the carbon contents, the moisture content of the plant root and surface samples was determined by making the air dry. Then, the samples were burned at 375 °C and carbon readings were taken (Tüzüner 1990).

C3 and C4 pasture plants were compared with C3 plant wheat, which is a cultivated plant corresponding to the same period as natural vegetation. It is assumed that it has not developed any adaptation mechanism since its needs such as fertilizer and irrigation are met in order to grow wheat.

However, since the change of the other three plants is a matter of control and their cultivation has high economic value and is widespread, revealing the contribution of agricultural production to carbon sequestration has been considered as a secondary aim.

**Statistical Analysis Method:** A three-factor trial design statistical model was used to evaluate the data. Results were evaluated by ANOVA analysis of variance with LSD multiple comparisons.

### **3. RESULTS and DISCUSSION**

In this section, the carbon contents of the plants examined in the examined periods were determined and evaluated.

#### **3.1. Evaluation of climate data of the Research Area**

During the study, the climate parameters of the Karapınar region between 2018 and 2021 are average temperature, maximum temperature, average relative humidity, total precipitation, average wind speed 2m, lowest above-ground minimum temperature of 5cm, lowest underground minimum temperature of 20cm, underground average temperature of 20cm. was examined and the change was monitored. Temperature in the study area in Karapınar during 2018-2021; It varied between 11.2 oC -36.4 oC in 2018, between 9.5-36 oC in 2019, between 11.1-39 oC in 2020, and between 12.1-37.2 oC in 2021. The temperature averages were 24.2 oC in 2018, 22.3 oC in 2019, from late April to early May, when vegetation begins and continues, until mid-November. 24.4 oC in 2020; It was recorded as 23.9 oC in 2021. During 2018-2021, the average relative humidity in the study area in Karapınar varied greatly with the high fluctuations of the falling precipitation regime, its highest value was determined in the first months of 2020 (87.6%) and its lowest value was determined in August 2018 (35%).

A continuous decrease in precipitation was recorded in 2020. The highest total precipitation in Karapınar in a four-year period was recorded as 142.6 mm at the beginning of 2020. It was observed that the distribution of total precipitation between 2018 and 2021 was the most stable in 2019, and the sharpest and most decreasing decrease was in 2020.

It has been determined that total precipitation in 2021 fell below 2018 during the annual and vegetation periods. In 2019, unlike the other three years, it was observed that rainfall fell in the months of July-August-September.

The average wind speed at an altitude of 2m between 2018 and 2021, the lowest wind speed was recorded in 2019. The wind speed did not exceed 1.9 m/ for four years, but it was determined that it peaked twice in March in 2018, in January in 2019, in February 2020, and twice in April and July in 2021. July was recorded as 1.8;1.8;1.6 m/s for the previous three

years. The most stable decrease occurred from September to November in 2019, and was recorded as 0.6 m/s in November.

Between 2018 and 2021, the lowest 5cm above ground temperature was recorded as -15.1 in February 2021, -13 at the end of November 2020, and -12.7 in February. The lowest temperatures in four years were detected in 2021 and finally in 2020. The lowest soil temperature in May was recorded as -4.1 in middle of May (day 15) in 2021. On the same dates, the temperature, which was 6.8 oC in 2018, was recorded as 2.4 oC in 2019, 1.2 oC in 2020, -1.1 oC in 2020, and -0.1 oC in 2021.

June temperatures are 8.6, respectively; 8.6; 7.9; It was determined that it was 9.2 oC. The lowest temperatures tended to increase in four years, and the year with the highest temperature difference was 2021. 11.9 respectively in the last 10-day period in July; 9.5; 8.7; After 2018, when 10.3 oC was recorded, the highest values were seen in 2021.

Between 2018 and 2021, the lowest underground temperature at a profile depth of 20 cm was observed as an average of 1.1 oC in the first 10 days of April 2018. In May 2018, when the phenological periods began, the temperature ranged between 3.2 and 1 oC, while in 2019 the same period varied between 15-13 oC. In 2020, the period of the month is between 24.1 and 25.6; In 2021, it increased to 28.3 oC.

### **3.2 Carbon Content and Statistical Evaluation of Plants**

In 2018, stem carbon accumulations came to the fore, the highest carbon retentions were seen in the stem parts during the flowering period, and carbon contents were found to be close to each other in both periods of the plants. It is thought that the reason for this is that extreme values are not seen in this year's climate data, and the root and stem crown volume reached at flowering is similar in size to maturity and seed stages, and the plants have completed their vegetation period. This year, *Bassia scoparia* and *Artemisia scoparia* were significantly separated from other plants. *Artemisia scoparia* is a C3 plant and its response to climate in vegetation was similar to *Bassia scoparia*, a C4 plant. It has been determined that *Agropyron cristatum* and wheat both have C3 plant and stem carbon retentions that are close to each other, while *Agropyron cristatum* in the root part reaches a lower value than wheat. All interactions were found to be significant in 2018 (Figure2;3; Table 2;3;4;5).

In 2019, the wheat control plant showed the lowest carbon retention value and it was determined that the stem part was equivalent to the root part of *Agropyron cristatum* and both

plants were in the same group as C3. In 2019, *Bassia scoparia* stood out in terms of carbon sequestration. The flower period is significantly separated from other plants and the stem and root parts have reached their highest value. It is thought that the reason for this is that the dry and extreme values of 2019 fluctuated. *Bassia scoparia*, as a C4 plant, has highlighted its adaptation feature and is distinguished from other C3 plants (Figure 4;5).

It followed the C3 plant, *Artemisia scoparia* *Bassia scoparia*. This year, especially wind speed, root depth, soil temperature differences and extreme decreases and increases were observed, and this negatively affected the carbon retention of C3 plants, especially the wheat plant, which is a cultivated plant. It has been determined that other C3 plants, which are pasture plants, show better carbon retention than wheat. It is thought that the shift in seasonal temperature, relative humidity, wind speed, soil and air temperatures this year caused the difference in carbon retention between the vegetation periods of plants to differ statistically significantly (Table 6;7;8;9).

In 2020, wheat was again found to have the lowest carbon retention in comparison with C3 plants. This year, the periods and parts of the plants showed similar values to each other, and although there was no difference between the periods of the plants, it was determined that the periods were significantly different in plant comparisons. 2020 was generally dry and hot.

This caused the plants to reach root depth temperatures early and vegetation to start and end early. *Artemisia scoparia* bloomed earlier this year and the flowering period lasted longer than previous years. For this reason, carbon sequestration came to the fore this year and was in the first group. This year, *Bassia scoparia* was in the second group together with *Agropyron cristatum*. Again, it continued to exist in the vegetation for a long time and provided adaptation. Although *Artemisia scoparia*, which is a pasture plant, is a C3 plant, it has been determined that it can largely adapt to the conditions that C4 plants can adapt to.

Although wheat did not perform as well as other pasture plants in terms of carbon retention, it was observed that it reached similar values with *Agropyron cristatum*, one of its oldest ancestors. From the results obtained this year, it was concluded that carbon retention of plants increased in direct proportion to the beginning and length of vegetation, largely depending on the root depth temperature ((Figure 6;7, Table 10;11;12;13).

2021 is a year in which seasonal precipitation has moved forward by at least two months, and the highest differences in air temperature, surface and root depth temperatures are observed, that is, extreme values are frequently observed. For this reason, all carbon sequestrations and



interactions of plant parts and plant species were significantly different. This year all interactions were found to be important. Due to the long flowering period, the carbon retention of the stem parts of the plants has come to the fore. *Bassia scoparia* showed the highest adaptation and the longest vegetation and flower period after 2018 this year. Again, *Agropyron cristatum* showed higher values than wheat control in terms of adaptation and carbon sequestration ((Figure 8;9, Table 14;15;16).

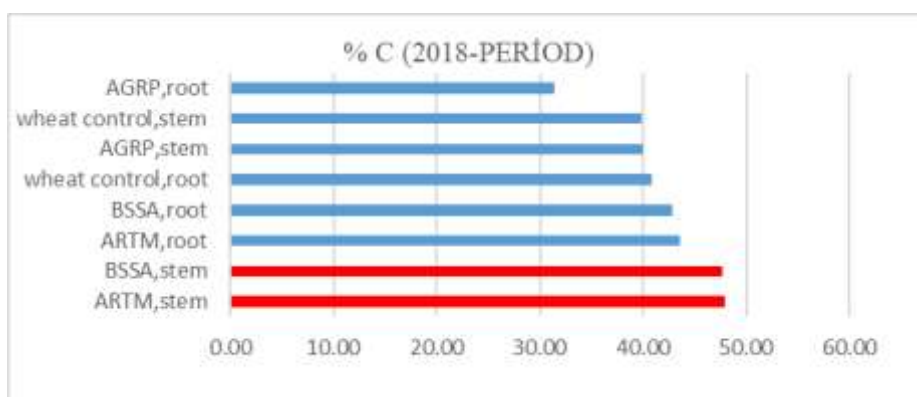


Figure 2. 2018 carbon sequestration rankings of plants according to their

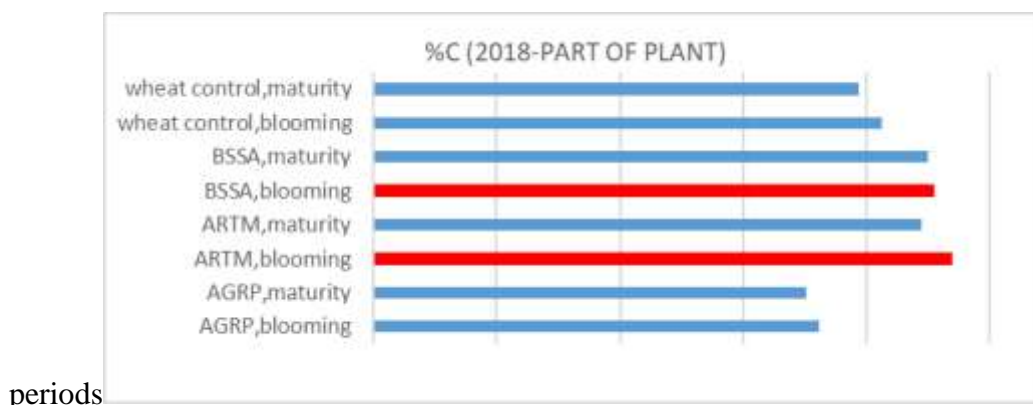
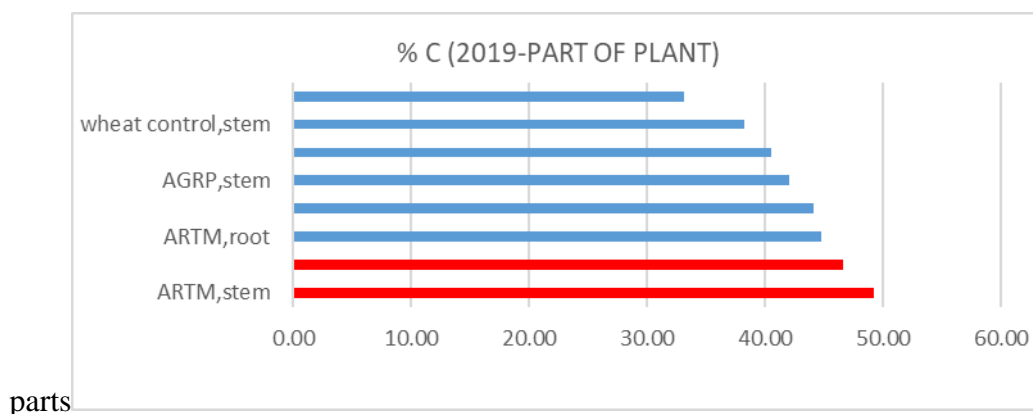
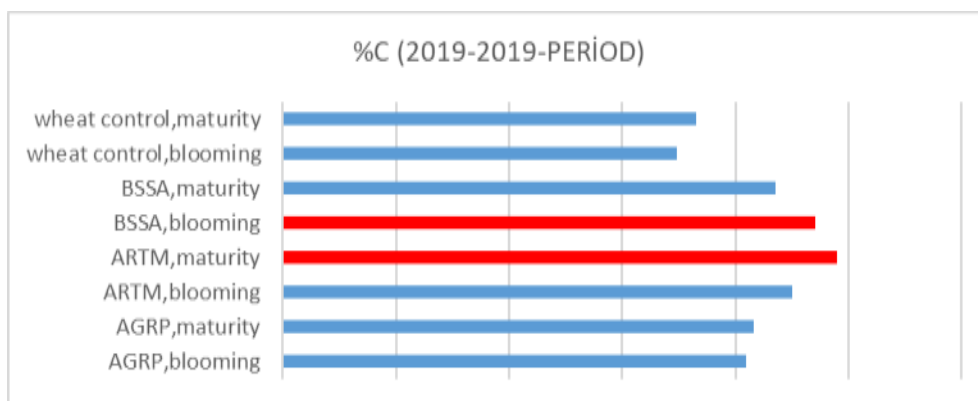


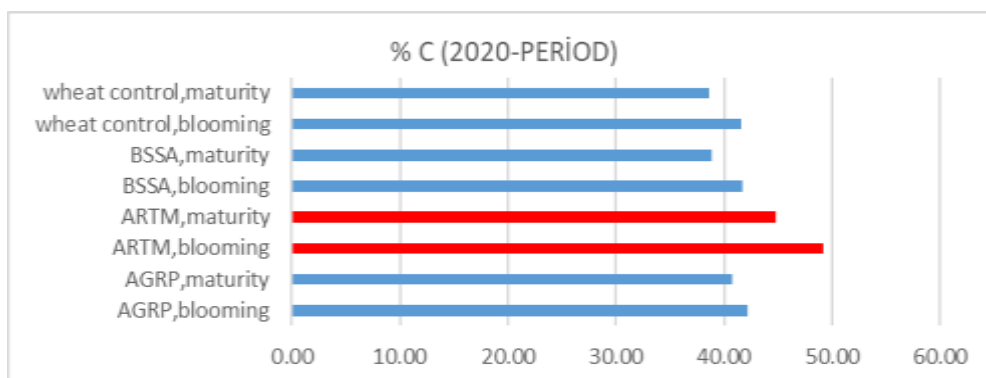
Figure 3. 2018 carbon sequestration rankings of plants according to their



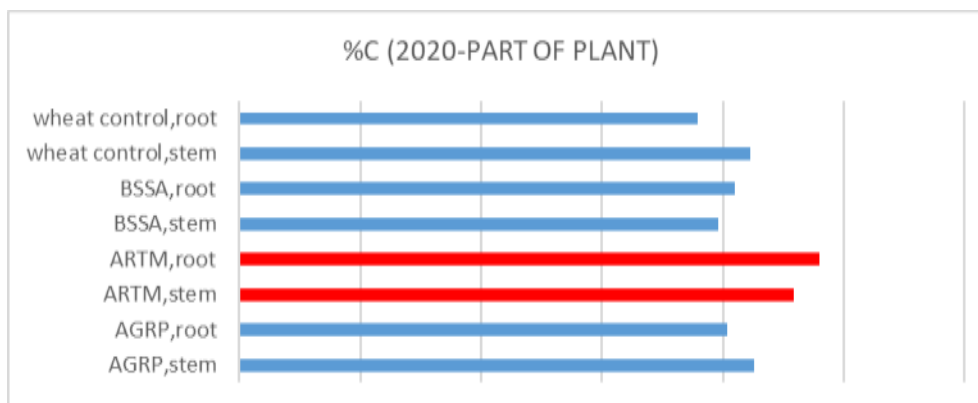
**Figure 4.** 2019 carbon sequestration rankings according to plant parts



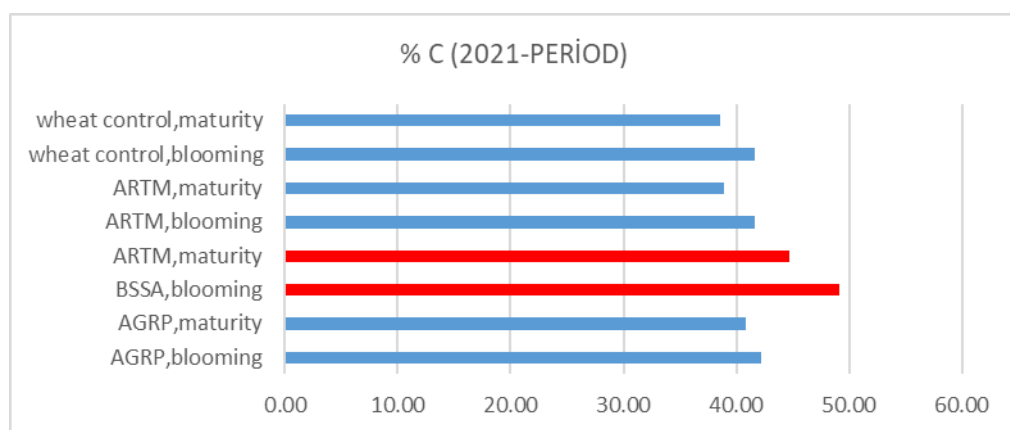
**Figure 5.** 2019 carbon sequestration rankings of plants according to their periods



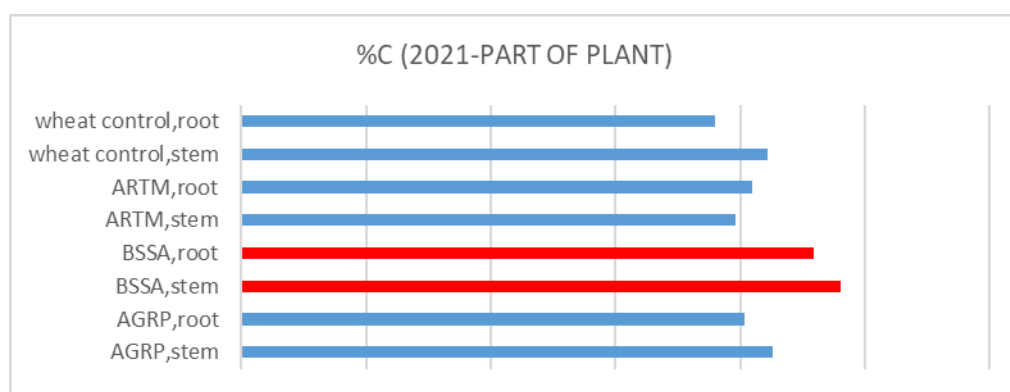
**Figure 6.** 2020 carbon sequestration rankings of plants according to their periods



**Figure 7.** 2020 carbon sequestration rankings according to plant parts



**Figure 8.** 2021 carbon sequestration rankings of plants according to their periods



**Figure 9.** 2021 Carbon sequestration rankings according to plant parts

**Table 2. Carbon measurement Variance analysis table for 2018**

Source	DF	Sum of Squares	Mean Square	F Ratio
Model	15	1292,4722	86,1648	32,8999
Error	32	83,8079	2,6190	<b>Prob &gt; F</b>
C. Total	47	1376,2801		<,0001*

**Table 3. Carbon measurement in 2018 Statistical evaluation model- interactions**

Term	Std Error	T Ratio	Prob> T
Intercept	0,233586	178,73	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]	0,404583	-15,05	<,0001*
Plants[ARTM]	0,404583	9,81	<,0001*
Plants[BSSA]	0,404583	8,73	<,0001*
Plant Parts[Stem]	0,233586	9,03	<,0001*
Period[Blooming]	0,233586	3,06	0,0044*
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,404583	5,35	<,0001*
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,404583	0,19	0,8496
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,404583	0,79	0,4331
Plants[AGRP]*Period[Blooming]	0,404583	-0,56	0,5780

Term	Std Error	T Ratio	Prob> T
Plants[ARTM]*Period[Blooming]	0,404583	1,31	0,2006
Plants[BSSA]*Period[Blooming]	0,404583	-1,21	0,2337
Plants[AGRP]*Plant	0,404583	4,80	<,0001*
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plants[ARTM]*Plant	0,404583	-4,74	<,0001*
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plants[BSSA]*Plant	0,404583	1,01	0,3199
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,233586	1,85	0,0735

**Table 4. Impact evaluation Carbon in 2018 measurement significance test**

Source	Nparm	DF	Sum of Squares	F Ratio	Prob > F
Plants	3	3	807,70511	102,8008	<,0001*
Plant Parts	1	1	213,78339	81,6280	<,0001*
Period	1	1	24,59080	9,3894	0,0044*
Plants*Plant Parts	3	3	136,37508	17,3572	<,0001*
Plants*Period	3	3	7,30099	0,9292	0,4379
Plants*Plant Parts*Period	3	3	93,75082	11,9322	<,0001*
Plant Parts*Period	1	1	8,96603	3,4235	0,0735

**Table 5. Average values of carbon measurement in 2018 (%C)**

Level	Least Sq Mean	Std Error	Mean
AGRP	35,661667	0,46717205	35,6617
ARTM	45,719444	0,46717205	45,7194
BSSA	45,282957	0,46717205	45,2830
Buğday kontrol	40,334839	0,46717205	40,3348

**Table 6. Carbon measurement Variance analysis table for 2019**

Source	DF	Sum of Squares	Mean Square	F Ratio
Model	15	1202,9924	80,1995	6,5694
Error	32	390,6558	12,2080	Prob > F <,0001*
C.	47	1593,6482		
Total				

**Table 7.** Carbon measurement in 2019 Statistical evaluation model - interactions

Term	Std Error	t Ratio	Prob> t
Intercept	0,504315	83,91	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]	0,873499	-1,23	0,2294
Plants[ARTM]	0,873499	5,35	<,0001*
Plants[BSSA]	0,873499	3,45	0,0016*
PLANT PARTS[stem]	0,504315	3,35	0,0021*
PERIOD[Blooming]	0,504315	-0,71	0,4812
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,873499	-1,09	0,2857
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,873499	0,65	0,5182
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,873499	-0,54	0,5957
Plants[AGRP]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	0,01	0,9904
Plants[ARTM]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	-1,89	0,0682
Plants[BSSA]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	2,44	0,0205*
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	-0,63	0,5311
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	0,28	0,7813
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,873499	-0,30	0,7670
Plant Parts [Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,504315	1,42	0,1666

**Table 8.** Carbon measurement in 2019 Statistical evaluation model - interactions

Source	Nparm	DF	Sum of Squares	F Ratio	Prob > F
Plants	3	3	910,71890	24,8667	<,0001*
Year	0	0	0,00000	.	.
Plant Parts	1	1	136,70357	11,1979	0,0021*
Period	1	1	6,20093	0,5079	0,4812
Plants*Plant Parts	3	3	25,91365	0,7076	0,5546
Plants*Period	3	3	89,90112	2,4547	0,0811
Plants*Plant Parts*Period	3	3	9,09841	0,2484	0,8618
Plant Parts*Period	1	1	24,45579	2,0033	0,1666

**Table 9.** Average values of carbon measurement in 2019 (%C)

Level	Least Sq Mean	Std Error	Mean
-------	---------------	-----------	------

Level	Least Sq Mean	Std Error	Mean
AGRP	41,248810	1,0086292	41,2488
ARTM	46,991667	1,0086292	46,9917
BSSA	45,336111	1,0086292	45,3361
Buğday kontrol	35,700000	1,0086292	35,7000

**Table 10. Carbon measurement Variance analysis table for 2020**

Source	DF	Sum of Squares	Mean Square	F Ratio
Model	15	610,73264	40,7155	12,5475
Error	32	103,83705	3,2449	<b>Prob &gt; F</b>
C.	47	714,56969		<,0001*
Total				

**Table 11. Carbon measurement in 2020 Statistical evaluation model - interactions**

Term	Std Error	t Ratio	Prob> t
Intercept	0,260004	162,30	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]	0,450341	-1,59	0,1228
Plants[ARTM]	0,450341	10,53	<,0001*
Plants[BSSA]	0,450341	-4,26	0,0002*
PLANT PARTS [stem]	0,260004	1,40	0,1697
PERIOD[Blooming]	0,260004	5,54	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,450341	1,60	0,1198
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,450341	-3,20	0,0031*
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,450341	-2,34	0,0257*
Plants[AGRP]*Period[Blooming]	0,450341	-1,68	0,1030
Plants[ARTM]*Period[Blooming]	0,450341	1,71	0,0970
Plants[BSSA]*Period[Blooming]	0,450341	-0,14	0,8873
Plants[Agrp]*Plant	0,450341	-0,38	0,7098
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plants[Artm]*Plant	0,450341	1,93	0,0620
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plants[Bssa]*Plant	0,450341	-1,45	0,1561
Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]			
Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,260004	2,52	0,0171*

**Table 12. Carbon measurement in 2020 Impact assessment significance test**

Source	Nparm	DF	Sum of Squares	F Ratio	Prob > F
--------	-------	----	----------------	---------	----------

Source	Nparm	DF	Sum of Squares	F Ratio	Prob > F
Plants	3	3	373,25041	38,3422	<,0001*
Year	0	0	0,00000	.	.
Plant Parts	1	1	6,40382	1,9735	0,1697
Period	1	1	99,66950	30,7157	<,0001*
Plants*Plant Parts	3	3	82,21109	8,4451	0,0003*
Plants*Period	3	3	14,05149	1,4434	0,2485
Plants*Plant Parts*Period	3	3	14,61018	1,5008	0,2331
Plant Parts*Period	1	1	20,53616	6,3287	0,0171*

**Table 13. Carbon measurement average values table in 2020 (%C)**

Level	Least Sq Mean	Std Error	Mean
AGRP	41,485000	0,52000864	41,4850
BSSA	46,939107	0,52000864	46,9391
ARTM	40,279643	0,52000864	40,2796
Buğday kontrol	40,091429	0,52000864	40,0914

**Table 14. Carbon measurement Variance analysis table for 2021**

Source	DF	Sum of Squares	Mean Square	F Ratio
Model	15	1672,5855	111,506	9,8933
Error	32	360,6665	11,271	<b>Prob &gt; F</b>
C. Total	47	2033,2520		<,0001*

**Table 15. Carbon measurement in 2021 Statistical evaluation model - interactions**

Term	Std Error	t Ratio	Prob> t
Intercept	0,484571	82,11	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]	0,839301	-2,04	0,0493*
Plants[ARTM]	0,839301	3,79	0,0006*
Plants[BSSA]	0,839301	0,57	0,5718
PLANT PARTS[Stem]	0,484571	4,34	0,0001*
Period[Blooming]	0,484571	4,65	<,0001*
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,839301	6,58	<,0001*

Term	Std Error	t Ratio	Prob> t
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,839301	-1,31	0,2010
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]	0,839301	0,08	0,9335
Plants[AGRP]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	-3,79	0,0006*
Plants[ARTM]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	1,85	0,0732
Plants[BSSA]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	0,94	0,3560
Plants[AGRP]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	0,47	0,6445
Plants[ARTM]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	-1,42	0,1651
Plants[BSSA]*Plant Parts[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,839301	0,69	0,4967
PLANT PARTS[Stem]*Period[Blooming]	0,484571	4,20	0,0002*

**Table 16. Carbon measurement in 2021 Impact assessment significance test**

Source	Nparm	DF	Sum of Squares	F Ratio	Prob > F
Plants	3	3	205,34040	6,0729	0,0022*
Plant Parts	1	1	212,50079	18,8541	0,0001*
Period	1	1	243,79350	21,6305	<,0001*
Plants*Plant Parts	3	3	622,77516	18,4185	<,0001*
Plants*Period	3	3	166,09170	4,9121	0,0064*
Plants*Plant Parts*Period	3	3	23,49507	0,6949	0,5620
Plant Parts*Period	1	1	198,58891	17,6197	0,0002*

## SONUÇ ve ÖNERİLER

It has been determined that *Agropyron cristatum* is very sensitive to changing climate conditions and that this sensitivity is directly related to its carbon content. This plant can be used as a control and indicator plant in areas where the effects of climate change are observed. Wheat plant was used as a control plant in the study and it was determined that it had a higher carbon content than other C3 plants in the first year of the study.



The carbon sequestration of the wheat plant was similar to the C4 plant, *Bassia scoparia*, in the first year of the study and was statistically significantly higher than the other two C3 plants.

Throughout the study, it was observed that wheat plant was in competition with *Artemisia scoparia* and *Agropyron cristatum*, which are also C3 plants. It has been determined that the wheat plant has high carbon content not only in the harvested stem part but also in the root part, which has shown significant differences over the years with C3 and C4 plants in the same groups, which is not expected from a control plant in statistical evaluation.

One of the most important results of the study is that the data obtained from the control subject in the study show statistically significant different values regarding carbon retention. It has been determined that the control plant, wheat, has the same carbon sequestration ability as C3 plants in the pasture, even though it is grown in the production area with chemical fertilization. The results of the study showed that crop production in agriculture does not fully contribute to carbon emissions, but should also be considered as a sink and should be included on the carbon sequestration side in carbon budget calculations.

The plants monitored in the study are plants that are used in pasture improvement, are added to the plant composition in grazing areas with their high nutritional values, are used in livestock farming due to their benefits that facilitate the digestion of animals and increase protein synthesis, and also contain active substances used in many diseases such as stomach diseases, malaria and cancer.

The plants examined in the study have high economic values and their ecological roles are also very important. Considering the economic and ecological values of plants, the results obtained from the study showed that the amount and quality of extractable active substances of plants may change with climate change.

With these data, it is possible that with the change in the habitats where the species have existed for a long time, they have evolved with their adaptation abilities and gone beyond their usage patterns and purposes until today, and their economic value may be lost.

This possibility is an unforeseen risk for the food, pharmaceutical and cosmetic industries. This risk is ignored in all climate change projections and action plans. This situation should be included in national climate change action plans, and current analysis results and possible active ingredient content changes of plants used for this and similar purposes should be checked.

Planting trees, reducing deforestation, protecting wetlands, reducing dependence on fossil fuels, and investing in renewable energy sources to help protect carbon sink areas have been recommendations for years.

Today, in addition to these measures, it has been revealed that we can help reduce the effects of climate change by improving pastures and soil health in urban and rural areas, as well as creating carbon sink areas with the help of C4 plants. Afforestation can be an effective solution for carbon sinks, but not every area is suitable for afforestation.

It will be possible to use marginal areas that are not suitable for agriculture and urbanization as carbon sinks through C3 C4 plants. Thus, marginal areas can turn into an economic and ecological opportunity. The use of C3 and C4 plants for marginal areas will bring benefits in protecting natural resources such as creating carbon sink areas and pasture and soil reclamation.

A number of measures can be implemented for carbon sinks:

- No-till agricultural activities, which have been emphasized in many studies before,
  - Covering and planting Class 2 and 3 lands, which are not suitable for agricultural production, with C4 plants,
  - To prevent and improve the degradation of natural areas by saving water by growing C4 plants,
  - Focusing on the more widespread study of C4 plants as landscape and genetic resources,
  - Restoring natural and artificial pastures with C4 plants and increasing the carbon sink potential
  - Development of new technologies in this field along with ecological approaches such as the use of C4 plants
  - Carbon budget calculations regarding the carbon sequestration of agricultural areas should be reviewed and studies should be carried out to ensure that they are not fully included in the emission calculation and are considered as a sink.
- 
- Increasing studies on the continuation of the gene pool and product quality by monitoring the habitat requirements and adaptation characteristics of plants with economic value in the medicinal and aromatic plant class under climate change.
  - Organic farming is a recommended form of production in every aspect. However, determining the carbon sequestration values of agricultural production areas not only with organic methods but also in areas where existing conventional agriculture is carried out is of vital importance in terms of international carbon quota commitments.

The data and results recorded in this study should be evaluated urgently regarding "national net zero carbon emission" commitments.

## REFERENCE

- Akalın, M. (2014). İklim değişikliğinin tarım üzerindeki etkileri: Bu etkileri gidermeye yönelik uyum ve azaltım stratejileri. Hitit Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi, 7(2), 351-377p.
- Akgün, M., Batur, B., Yurtsever, Ö., Çelik, M. C. 2023. Karbonsuz Gelecek. 15. Ulusal Tesisat Mühendisliği Kongresi // 26-29 Nisan 2023 / İzmir.1-28p.
- Anonim, 2022. Türkiye'nin İklim Politikası | WWF [https://www.wwf.org.tr/ne\\_yapiyoruz/iklim\\_degisikligi\\_ve\\_enerji/iklim\\_degisikligi/kuresel\\_iklim\\_degisikligi\\_ve\\_turkiye/turkiyenin\\_iklim\\_politikasi/](https://www.wwf.org.tr/ne_yapiyoruz/iklim_degisikligi_ve_enerji/iklim_degisikligi/kuresel_iklim_degisikligi_ve_turkiye/turkiyenin_iklim_politikasi/) Erişim tarihi: 12.12.2022
- Anonim, 2023. <https://tr.khanacademy.org/science/biology/photosynthesis-in-plants/photorespiration--c3-c4-cam-plants/a/c3-c4-and-cam-plants-agriculture>, erişim tarihi: 05.06.2023
- Anonim, 2023a. [ocean-climate.org/en/awareness/the-ocean-a-carbon-sink/](https://ocean-climate.org/en/awareness/the-ocean-a-carbon-sink/), Erişim tarihi: 4.4.2023
- Anonim, 2023b. Dünya Tarımı ve Türkiye Tarımı: C3 ve C4 Plantsi Özellikleri ve Aralarındaki Farklar (turkiyetarimi.blogspot.com) <https://turkiyetarimi.blogspot.com/2015/12/c3-ve-c4-Plantsi-ozellikleri-ve.html>
- Ehleringer, JR; Cerling, TE. 2002. C3 and C4 Photosynthesis, "Encyclopedia of Global Environmental Change", Munn, T.; Mooney, HA; Canadell, JG, editors. s. 186–190. John Wiley and Sons. London.
- Güllü, G. & Akdağ, A. S. (2022). “Net Sıfır” Hedefinde Karbon Yakalama, Kullanım Ve Depolama Teknolojilerinin Yeri. Çevre Şehir ve İklim Dergisi, 1(1), 62-79p.
- Hirst K. K. 2022. Araştırmacılar İklim Değişikliğine Bitki Adaptasyonlarını Nasıl Araştırıyor?, <https://tr.eferrit.com/arastirmacilar-i-CC%87klim-degisikligine-bitki-adaptasyonlarini-nasil-arastiriyor/>
- Karakaya, E., & Sofuoğlu, E. (2015, May). İklim değişikliği müzakerelerine bir bakış: 2015 Paris iklim zirvesi. In *International Symposium on Eurasia Energy Issues* (Vol. 28, p. 30).
- Keerberg O., Pärnik T., Ivanova H., Bassüner B., Bauwe H., 2014. C<sub>2</sub> photosynthesis generates about 3-fold elevated leaf CO<sub>2</sub> levels in the C<sub>3</sub>–C<sub>4</sub> intermediate species *Flaveria pubescens*, *Journal of Experimental Botany*, Volume 65, Issue 13, July 2014, Pages 3649–3656, <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/eru239>
- Mısır, M., Mısır, N., & Bulut, A. Karbon Depolama Kapasitesinin Landsat Etm+ Uydu Görüntüsüyle Belirlenmesi. I. Ulusal Akdeniz Orman ve Çevre Sempozyumu 26-28 Ekim 2011, Kahramanmaraş. Bildiriler kitabı 532-538p.
- OECD 2023. Agricultural land (indicator). doi: 10.1787/9d1ffd68-en (Accessed on 05 July 2023) Sustainable agriculture - Agricultural land - OECD Data, <https://data.oecd.org/agrland/agricultural-land.htm>

Qi, K., Han, H., Zhang, J. 2021. Yeni *Triticum aestivum*-*Agropyron cristatum* 6P Robertsonian translokasyon hatlarının geliştirilmesi ve karakterizasyonu. *Mol Islahı* **41**, 59 (2021). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11032-021-01251-y>.

Reece, J. B., Urry, L. A., Cain, M. L., Wasserman, S. A., Minorsky, P. V. ve Jackson, R. B. (2011). Alternative mechanisms of carbon fixation have evolved in hot, arid climates. Campbell biology (10. baskı) San Francisco, CA: Pearson, 201.

Rowan F. Sage, Photosynthetic efficiency and carbon concentration in terrestrial plants: the C<sub>4</sub> and CAM solutions, *Journal of Experimental Botany*, Volume 65, Issue 13, July 2014, Pages 3323–3325, <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/eru262>

MEVKA (Konya - Mevlana Kalkınma Ajansı) 2019. .KARAPINAR İLÇE RAPORU. <https://www.mevka.org.tr/assets/upload/dosyalar/karapinar-ilce-raporu.pdf>

Şentürk , G. O., Gül den, G. Ö. K., & Koçyiğ it, H. (2023). Tarımda Karbon Ayak İzi Ve İklim Değişikliğine Etkisi. Artvin Çoruh Üniversitesi Mühendislik Ve Fen Bilimleri Dergisi, 1(1), 12-24p.

Tuğluer, M., & Oğuz, H. (2022). Kentlerin Karbon Yutakları: Kentsel Açık-Yeşil Alanlar. 1st International Conference on Scientific and Academic Research, <https://www.icsarconf.com/> December 10-13, 2022, Konya, Turkey, 1014- 1017p.

Walker, Berkeley J., VanLoocke, Andy, Bernacchi, Carl J., Donald R. (2016). The cost of photorespiration to food production now and in the future. Annual Review of Plant Biology 67, 107. [://dx.doi.org/10,1146/annurev-arplant-043015-111709](https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-arplant-043015-111709).

Lenton, T. M. (2000). Land and ocean carbon cycle feedback effects on global warming in a simple Earth system model. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 52(5), 1159-1188.

Kheshgi, H. S., Jain, A. K., & Wuebbles, D. J. (1996). Accounting for the missing carbon-sink with the CO<sub>2</sub>-fertilization effect. *Climatic Change*, 33(1), 31-62.

Reay, D. S., Dentener, F., Smith, P., Grace, J., & Feely, R. A. (2008). Global nitrogen deposition and carbon sinks. *Nature geoscience*, 1(7), 430-437.

Reay, D. S., Dentener, F., Smith, P., Grace, J., & Feely, R. A. (2008). Global nitrogen deposition and carbon sinks. *Nature geoscience*, 1(7), 430-437.

Heinze, C., Meyer, S., Goris, N., Anderson, L., Steinfeldt, R., Chang, N., ... & Bakker, D. C. (2015). The ocean carbon sink–impacts, vulnerabilities and challenges. *Earth System Dynamics*, 6(1), 327-358.

## **FARMERS WHO ARE PARTNERS IN THE AGRICULTURAL IRRIGATION COOPERATIVE IN ANTALYA PROVINCE REVIEW OF IRRIGATION PRACTICES**

*Remziye SUNA, Handan VURUS AKCAOZ*

*Akdeniz University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics,*

*Antalya 07070, Turkey*

*remziyesuna@akdeniz.edu.tr, hvurus@akdeniz.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

In arid countries, irrigation is the most important factor in increasing productivity in agriculture. In these countries, the construction of an irrigation facility involving a single enterprise (drilling a well, installing a water pump or motor) can be done by a private firm or a multi-purpose cooperative. In this case, the job of the firm or the cooperative ends after the facility is completed and the cost is paid.

If the irrigation facility requires that many farmers benefit from the same water source (river, pond, canal, artesian, well, etc.), then there is a need to establish an irrigation cooperative in order to regulate both the amount of water each farmer will use and the order of water intake. If these issues are not regulated through cooperatives, it will lead to constant and inexhaustible fights, especially in arid countries where water is scarce and vital. Cooperative is the gathering of economic forces of individuals by means of solidarity in order to do the things that they cannot do alone or that are beneficial for them to do together, in the best way and at a cost price.

In this study, it is aimed to reveal the practices and thoughts of the farmers who are partners in the agricultural irrigation cooperative. In the study, a questionnaire was applied to the farmers in order to determine the common cooperative relations in terms of irrigation management and the data obtained were evaluated in the SPSS package program. The number of partners to be surveyed was determined by using the current information in the irrigation cooperatives in the research area. In the research, a questionnaire was applied to 61 farmers who are partners in the agricultural irrigation cooperative; 43% of this is made up of the farmers in Dosemealti and 57% in Korkuteli district. The survey application was carried out in December 2021. The data obtained from the survey application are summarized in the charts as scale, ratio and percentage values.

**Keywords:** *Cooperative, Agricultural organization, Demographic characteristics, Irrigation, Antalya*

\* This study was produced from the Master's thesis numbered 750100, titled "Financial Analysis of Agricultural Irrigation Cooperatives in Antalya and Investigation of Partner-Cooperative Relationships".

## INTRODUCTION

Many countries, especially those located in arid and semi-arid regions, face significant water problems. Population growth and financing problems are at the forefront of the factors that create the water crisis. The most important aim of the agricultural sector is to get more products per unit area to feed the rapidly increasing population. The most intense water demand occurs in agricultural uses. Turkey is not among the countries suffering from water scarcity in the light of the worldwide evaluations in terms of water resources. However, considering the increasing water consumption values due to population growth, urbanization and industrialization, it is clear that there is a decrease in renewable fresh water resources in terms of quantity (Süheri ve Topak, 2005).

Among the water user sectors in Turkey, agriculture ranks first as the most water user sector. For this reason, the use of tools and techniques that ensure efficient water use in agriculture should be among the priority targets. If the current use of water in agriculture continues unchanged, it is highly likely that water scarcity will turn into a water crisis in Turkey. Precautions should be taken to ensure that the agricultural sector is affected by a possible water problem at the minimum level and due importance should be given to irrigation management. Therefore, the things to be done in agriculture are as follows: Making limited irrigation, designing irrigation systems according to pressurized irrigation methods, developing alternative water resources (recovery of waste water, directing surface water to areas where water is scarce, developing water-saving irrigation methods and techniques, opportunities to benefit from waste water and drainage water), dissemination of closed pipe systems instead of open systems in order to minimize water distribution losses, re-evaluation of the area, monitoring and evaluation of irrigation water quality, establishing the infrastructure for the transition to price-based pricing, ensuring inter-institutional coordination, giving more importance to farmer education and disseminating the trainings (Çakmak ve ark., 2008).

One of the obligatory options for increasing agricultural production in Turkey, where arable land is at the limit, is to buy more products per unit area. It is a fact that the expected production increase in irrigated agriculture in Turkey has not been achieved today. The factors affecting this situation start from the planning of the resources and continue their effects until the end use area. Problems encountered in this field; organization, personnel, financial opportunities, irrigation application problems, legal problems and business problems (Yurteri, 2011).

When the forms of irrigation management in Turkey are examined, it is seen that there are five types of management: public irrigation management, local governments irrigation management, irrigation union management, irrigation cooperatives management and public irrigation management (Sarı, 2017). In order to obtain the expected benefit from irrigation, the necessary care must be taken during the distribution and use of water. One of the most important organizations that ensure the distribution of water in Turkey, in other words, the delivery of water to the end user, is irrigation cooperatives (Cengiz, 2018).

Cooperative is the gathering of economic forces of individuals by means of solidarity in order to do the things that they cannot do alone or that are beneficial for them to do together, in the best way and at a cost price (Mülayim, 2013). According to the Cooperatives Law No. 1163, the cooperative; It is defined as partnerships with variable partners and variable capital, which are established by real and legal persons in order to provide and protect certain economic interests of their partners, especially their professional and

livelihood needs, as having legal personality, through mutual assistance, solidarity and surety with their labor and monetary contributions.

Irrigation cooperatives are organizations formed by those who want to benefit from underground and surface resources, by combining their economic powers, according to Law No. 1163. The aim of irrigation cooperatives is to obtain the water needed by the farmers who want to benefit from water resources in an organized manner for their agricultural production, to make a fair distribution and to ensure its effective use (Ünver, 2016). Irrigation Cooperatives; It was established in 1963 under the name of "Soil-Water Cooperatives" in accordance with the main contract of association prepared by the General Directorate of Soil-Water affiliated to the Ministry of Rural Affairs. Later, these cooperatives became irrigation cooperatives and the Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Affairs had a new main contract of association prepared for irrigation cooperatives. According to the new main contract of association, the purpose of irrigation cooperatives; It has been determined as "to establish agricultural irrigation facilities such as land leveling, field head canals, in-field irrigation and drainage related to the use of water to be taken from irrigation facilities supplied or to be supplied by the state or to be extracted from agricultural fields in any way, or to operate, operate, maintain and have the irrigation facilities established".

Some of the studies conducted in Turkey on irrigation practices, behaviors, participation of producers in irrigation investments and similar issues in agricultural production can be listed as Aydın (2006), Uzunlu (2008), Sayın (2011), Yurteri (2011), Demir (2014), Buyukbas (2015), Ünver (2016), Sari (2017), Cengiz (2018), Fisekcioglu (2018), Patlar (2018), Buz (2019), Candan (2020).

In this study, irrigation practices and behaviors of producers who are partners in agricultural irrigation cooperatives in Antalya province were investigated.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

Primary and secondary sources were used in the study. The primary material of the study consisted of the data obtained from the survey application made by face-to-face interview method with the producers who are partners in the Antalya province Agricultural Irrigation Cooperatives. Secondary data were obtained from sources such as national and international research reports, articles, theses, statistical data on similar subjects.

The data obtained from the questionnaires applied to determine the common cooperative relations in terms of irrigation management were evaluated in the SPSS package program. The number of partners to be surveyed was determined by using the current information in the irrigation cooperatives in the research area. The total number of Agricultural Irrigation Cooperatives in Antalya is 76, and the total number of partners is 11,879. In the districts of Döşemealtı and Korkuteli, a survey was conducted with the producers who are partners in the irrigation cooperative. In the research, a total of 61 partners were surveyed; 43% of this includes the district of Dosemealti and 57% of Korkuteli (Table 1). These data are summarized in the tables as scale, ratio and percentage values. In the study; a survey was conducted with the face-to-face interview method in Korkuteli and Dosemealti districts in December 2021 for the producers who are partners of the Irrigation Cooperative.

**Table 1.** Survey Application by District and Village

<i>County Name</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>	<i>Village Name</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>Dosemealti</b>	26	42.6	Karatas	8	<b>13.1</b>
			Karaveliler	2	<b>3.3</b>
			Kovanlik	9	<b>14.8</b>
			Yagca-Çiglik	7	<b>11.5</b>
<b>Korkuteli</b>	35	57.4	Bozova	10	<b>16.4</b>
			Sulekler	8	<b>13.1</b>
			Yelten	8	<b>13.1</b>
			Yesilyayla	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

### Information about the Research Area

Antalya province is a center of tourism and agriculture in the south of Turkey, located on the Mediterranean coast, with an area of 20,177 km<sup>2</sup> and a population of 2,548,308 as of the end of 2020. The province of Antalya is between 29° 20'-32° 35' east longitudes and 36° 07'- 37° 29' north latitudes in the southwest of Turkey. It is surrounded by the Mediterranean Sea in the south and the Taurus Mountains in the north, and borders with Mersin, Konya and Karaman in the east, Isparta and Burdur in the north, and Mugla in the west. The surface area of the province corresponds to 2.6% of Turkey's surface area. Antalya province, located in the west of the Mediterranean region, constitutes 17.6% of the region's surface area.

Antalya province ranks 5th in Turkey in terms of population size, 2nd place with 156,395 farmer families and 9,53 billion TL agricultural production values, ranks 1st with 6.79% of Turkey's plant production value, and is the locomotive of Turkey's agriculture. Agricultural structure, land distribution and distribution of agricultural areas of Antalya province are given in Table 2. In the province of Antalya, 50,667 hectares of open and greenhouse vegetables, 551 hectares of ornamental plants, 74,787 hectares of fruit growing, 184,867 hectares of field crops are cultivated, of the 3,617,072 hectares of agricultural land.

**Table 2.** Agricultural Structure in Antalya Province (2019)

Table 2. Agricultural Structure in Antalya Province (2019)		
Number of Districts (unit)		19
Total Number of Neighborhoods (units)		909
Total Number of Farmers (person)		156,395
Number of Farmers Registered with CKS (person)		39,533
Average Size of Farm Registered with CKS (da)		32
Land distribution	Antalya (da)	(%)
Area	20,177,000	
Agricultural Land	3,617,072	17.9
Irrigated Agricultural Land	523,580	2.6
Meadow-Pasture Area	2,044,630	10.1
Forest Area	11,417,020	56.6
Agricultural Land		
Field Crops	1,789,048	49.5
Vegetable (Open Field)	214,643	5.9
Vegetable (Covered)	286,522	7.9
Ornamental Plants	5,944	0.2
Fruit Garden	797,144	22.0
Fallow	523,771	14.5
Total	3,617,072	100.0

Source: Anonymous, 2022.



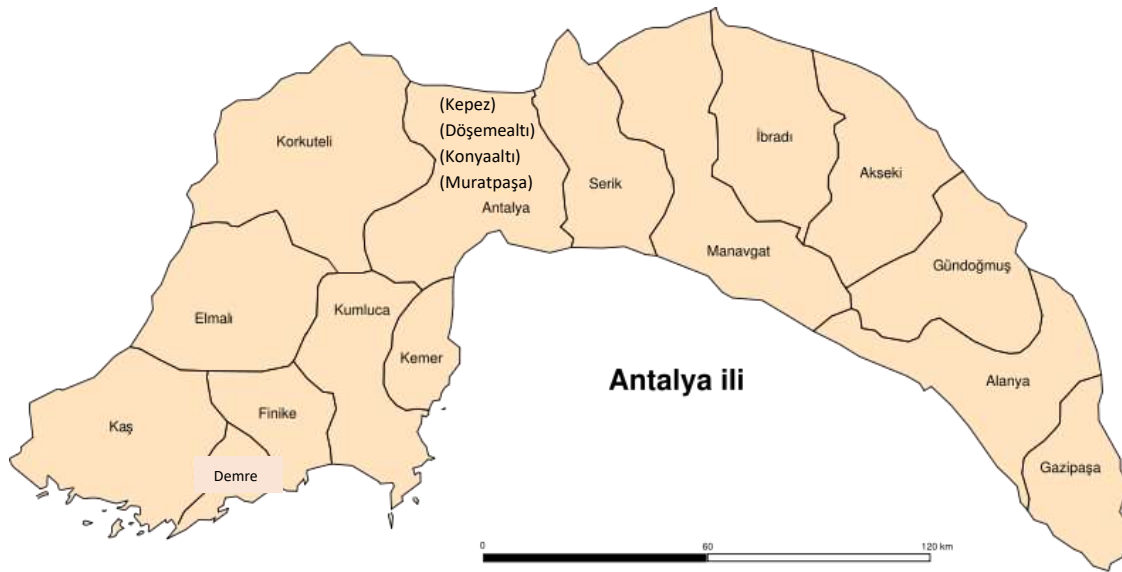
Agriculture in Antalya is carried out in 4 agricultural basins and the product variety differs according to the basins (Figure 1).

**In the Coastal Aegean Basin**, the land starts from sea level and rises inland. Kas district is located in the Coastal Aegean Basin.

**In the Coastal Mediterranean Basin**, the land structure starts from sea level and rises up to 800-1000 m in the interior. This basin has coast and plateau sections. It is a region where coastal tourism is common. It is the basin with the best market opportunity for agricultural products. As the overseas connection points (port and airport) are in this region, it is in an advantageous position especially for export-oriented agricultural production. Aksu, Dosemealti, Kepez, Muratpasa, Konyaalti, Kemer, Kumluca, Finike, Demre, Serik, Manavgat, Alanya and Gazipasa districts are located in the Coastal Mediterranean Basin.

**The Aegean Plateau Basin** is a region with a plateau feature, located in the Western Taurus Mountains at an altitude of over 1000 meters topographically, with rich water resources. In this basin, the amount of agricultural land in the total land surface is the highest compared to other sub-regions. Korkuteli and Elmalı counties are located in the Aegean Plateau Basin.

**The Lakes Basin** has a mountainous terrain that forms the high plateau of the Taurus Mountains. This basin is limited in terms of agricultural land and is covered with forested areas. It starts from 800 meters above sea level and goes up to 1300 meters. Akseki, İbradı and Gündoğmuş districts are located in the Lakes basin.



**Figure 1.** Districts of Antalya Province

2.8% of the 2451 Agricultural Irrigation Cooperatives in Turkey in 2020 are located in Antalya. Although the number of irrigation cooperatives in Antalya in the 2013-2020 period varies in this period, it is 69 in 2020. When irrigation cooperatives are examined by districts in Antalya province, Korkuteli district ranks first, followed by Elmalı, Dosemealti and Alanya districts, respectively (Table 3).

**Table 3.** Irrigation Cooperatives by Districts in Antalya Province (number)

<i>Districts</i>	<i>2013</i>	<i>2014</i>	<i>2015</i>	<i>2016</i>	<i>2017</i>	<i>2018</i>	<i>2019</i>	<i>2020</i>	<i>2020 (%)</i>
<b>Akseki</b>	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	<b>1.4</b>
<b>Alanya</b>	8	8	8	8	8	7	7	7	<b>10.1</b>
<b>Demre</b>	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	<b>4.3</b>
<b>Dosemealti</b>	8	10	10	10	10	9	9	9	<b>13.0</b>
<b>Elmali</b>	12	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	<b>18.8</b>
<b>Finike</b>	2	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	<b>4.3</b>
<b>Gazipasa</b>	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	<b>1.4</b>
<b>Kas</b>	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	<b>4.3</b>
<b>Konyaalti</b>	1	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	<b>2.9</b>
<b>Korkuteli</b>	21	21	21	21	21	21	21	21	<b>30.4</b>
<b>Kumluca</b>	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	<b>2.9</b>
<b>Manavgat</b>	4	5	5	6	5	4	3	3	<b>4.3</b>
<b>Serik</b>	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	<b>1.4</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>67</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>71</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Anonymous, 2022.

## Research Results

### Demographic Characteristics of the Investigated Farms

The findings regarding the gender, educational status, age and experience of the farmers in the farms surveyed in the research are given in Table 4. Of the 61 farmers participating in the survey, 59 are male and 2 are female farmers. 71% of the farmers are primary school graduates. In the surveyed farms, 73.8% of the farmers are in the 50 and over age group. The average age is 56.

**Table 4.** Characteristics of Farmers in the Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b><i>Gender</i></b>		
<b>Female</b>	2	3.3
<b>Male</b>	59	96.7
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Education Level</i></b>		
<b>Not Literate</b>	1	1.6
<b>Primary School Graduate</b>	43	70.5
<b>Secondary School Graduate</b>	7	11.5
<b>High School Graduate</b>	7	11.5
<b>College/University Graduate</b>	3	4.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Age</i></b>		
<b>15-49</b>	16	26.2
<b>50 +</b>	45	73.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Average age</b>	56	
<b>Average Experience in Agriculture (years)</b>	34	

34% of the farmers participating in the research are engaged in plant production, 23% in animal production, and 43% in both plant and animal production. 5% of the farmers work in agricultural jobs outside the enterprise, 26% work in non-agricultural jobs, and 95% have their own social security (Table 5).

**Table 5.** Employment Information of the Farmer in the Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b><i>Production Activity</i></b>		
<b>Plant Production</b>	21	34.4
<b>Animal Production</b>	14	23.0
<b>Plant and Animal Production</b>	26	42.6
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Off-Farm Agricultural Work</i></b>		
<b>Yes</b>	3	4.9
<b>No</b>	58	95.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Working in Non-Farm Works</i></b>		
<b>Yes</b>	16	26.2
<b>No</b>	45	73.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Social Security</i></b>		
<b>There is social security.</b>	58	95.1
<b>There is no social security.</b>	3	4.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b><i>Type of Social Security</i></b>		
<b>Social Insurance Institution</b>	20	34.5
<b>Bagkur</b>	26	44.8
<b>Pension Fund</b>	4	6.9
<b>Social Security Institution</b>	1	1.7
<b>Social Insurance Institution Pension</b>	7	12.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the research, within the scope of the survey application, the opinions of the farmers on organization were also included. In the survey conducted to determine the partner-cooperative relations of the study, the target group is the irrigation cooperative partners. 14.8% of the producers are agricultural development partners and 39.3% are Agricultural Credit Cooperative partners (Table 6).

**Table 6.** Organizational Status (N=61)

<b><i>Become a partner/member in an organization</i></b>	<b><i>Person</i></b>	<b><i>%</i></b>
<b>Agricultural Development Cooperative</b>	9	14.8
<b>Irrigation Cooperative</b>	61	100.0
<b>Agricultural Credit Cooperative</b>	24	39.3
<b>Chamber of Agriculture</b>	20	32.8
<b>Chamber of Commerce</b>	1	1.6
<b>Agricultural Producer Association</b>	2	3.3
<b>Organic Agriculture Association</b>	1	1.6

\* More than one answer has been received.

## Irrigation Practices in Investigated Farms

In this part of the research, the demographic characteristics of the farmers who are partners in the irrigation cooperative, their practices on irrigation, their thoughts, etc. were examined.

In Table 7, the interest, knowledge and satisfaction levels of the farmers regarding irrigation are given. 52.5% of the cooperative partners are highly interested in irrigation. 36.1% of the farmers have high satisfaction with the irrigation application, and 26.2% have a medium satisfaction level. The rate of farmers who state that they have a high level of knowledge about irrigation is 44.3%.

**Table 7.** Opinions of Farmers on Irrigation in Investigated Enterprises (N=61) (%)

	<i>Very low</i>	<i>Low</i>	<i>Medium</i>	<i>High</i>	<i>Very high</i>	<i>Total</i>
Level of interest in irrigation	1.6	8.2	31.1	52.5	6.6	100.0
Satisfaction level with irrigation	4.9	23.0	26.2	36.1	9.8	100.0
Knowledge level about irrigation	3.3	8.2	31.1	44.3	13.1	100.0

In the examined farms, 47.5% of the farmers determine the irrigation time by looking at the plant, 34.4% according to their experience, 14.8% by controlling the soil and 11.5% according to the irrigation order (Table 8).

**Table 8.** How Farmers Determine Irrigation Time in Investigated Plants (N=61)

<i>How to Determine Irrigation Time</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>By controlling the soil</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>By looking at the plant</b>	29	<b>47.5</b>
<b>According to their experience</b>	21	<b>34.4</b>
<b>According to the irrigation order</b>	7	<b>11.5</b>

\* More than one answer has been received.

The ways of determining the amount of water to be given to the field by the farmers who are partners in the cooperative are shown in Table 9. 62.3% of the farmers stated that they determined the amount of water according to the plant characteristics, and 42.6% according to their experience.

**Table 9.** How the Producers Determine the Amount of Water to be Given to the Field in Investigated Farms

<i>How to Determine the Amount of Water</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>Soil feature</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>Plant feature</b>	38	<b>62.3</b>
<b>Experience</b>	26	<b>42.6</b>
<b>By looking at the moisture in the root zone</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>With soil moisture meter</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Calculating plant water consumption</b>	3	<b>4.9</b>

\* More than one answer has been received.

The soil analysis practices of the farmers who are partners in the irrigation cooperative in the examined farms are given in Table 10. 65.6% of the farmers who are partners in the irrigation cooperative did not have a soil analysis. The rate of farmers who have soil analysis done in farms is 34.4%. The reasons for the farmers to have a soil analysis were to learn the fertilizer requirement of the product they will plant (85.7%) and to obtain diesel-fertilizer support (14.3%). 55.7% of the farmers find the soil analysis reliable.

**Table 10.** Soil Analysis Practices in Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>Soil Analysis Status</i>		
<b>Yes, I did</b>	21	<b>34.4</b>
<b>No, I didn't</b>	40	<b>65.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Reason for Soil Analysis</i>		
<b>Mandatory to get diesel-fertilizer support</b>	3	<b>14.3</b>
<b>To find out the fertilizer needs of the plant</b>	18	<b>85.7</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Reliability of Soil Analysis</i>		
<b>Yes, reliable</b>	34	<b>55.7</b>
<b>No, it's not reliable</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>No idea</b>	18	<b>29.5</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

The way in which the farmers who are partners in the cooperative determine the fertilizer requirement of the soil is shown in Table 11. 82% of the producers estimate the fertilizer need of the soil.

**Table 11.** How to Determine the Fertilizer Need of the Soil in the Investigated Farms (N=61)

<i>How to Determine the Fertilizer Need of the Soil</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>According to the results of soil analysis</b>	7	<b>11.5</b>
<b>Estimated</b>	50	<b>82.0</b>
<b>By asking my friends</b>	6	<b>9.8</b>

\* More than one answer has been received.

The findings related to the irrigation source in the farms surveyed in the research are given in Table 12. 60.7% of the farmers use drip irrigation. Groundwater is used for irrigation in 88.5% of the farms.

**Table 12.** Irrigation Source in Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>Drip Irrigation Usage Status</i>		
<b>Yes, I'm using.</b>	37	<b>60.7</b>
<b>No, I do not use it, but I intend to.</b>	17	<b>27.9</b>
<b>No I do not use; because it is an expensive irrigation method.</b>	4	<b>6.6</b>
<b>There's no need</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>No, there is no system.</b>	2	<b>3.3</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Groundwater Use</i>		
<b>Yes I'm using.</b>	54	<b>88.5</b>
<b>No I do not use.</b>	7	<b>11.5</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Table 13 shows the findings regarding whether the farmers agree with the idea that "the more I irrigate, the more yield I get" in the farms examined within the scope of the research. 77% of the farmers stated that they did not agree with this idea and stated that water

should be given as much as the plant needs. While 67.2% of the farmers knew the harms of giving too much water to the soil, 26.2% stated that they did not know. The rate of farmers who partially know the harms of giving too much water to the soil is 6.6%.

**Table 13.** State of Participation in Over-Irrigation and Over-Efficiency in the Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>State of Participation in Over-Irrigation-Over-Efficiency Thought</i>		
<b>Yes, with a lot of irrigation, a lot of yield is obtained.</b>	14	<b>23.0</b>
<b>No, water should be given as much as the plant needs.</b>	47	<b>77.0</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Do You Know the Harms of Giving Too Much Water to the Soil?</i>		
<b>Yes, I know.</b>	41	<b>67.2</b>
<b>I partially know.</b>	4	<b>6.6</b>
<b>No, I do not know.</b>	16	<b>26.2</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the examined farms, 80.3% of the farmers stated that they did not know the quality of the irrigation water, 13.1% stated that they knew, and 6.6% stated that the quality of the irrigation water was not important (Table 14).

**Table 14.** Information of the Farmers on Irrigation Water Quality in the Investigated Farms

<i>Water Quality</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>Yes, I know its quality.</b>	8	<b>13.1</b>
<b>No, I don't know the quality.</b>	49	<b>80.3</b>
<b>The quality of the water does not matter.</b>	4	<b>6.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the study, the opinions of the farmers about the cost of irrigation in the examined farms were investigated. Of the farmers surveyed, 83.6% stated that the electricity consumed for irrigation was expensive, 55.7% said that they irrigated economically, 67.2% stated that irrigation water was expensive. 63.9% stated that the irrigation fee should be calculated according to the hour (Table 15).

**Table 15.** Opinions on the Cost of Irrigation in the Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>Electricity Fee Paid for Irrigation</i>		
<b>Expensive</b>	51	<b>83.6</b>
<b>Not expensive</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>No idea</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Economic Aspect of Irrigation</i>		
<b>I am irrigating economically</b>	34	<b>55.7</b>
<b>I do not make economically appropriate irrigation.</b>	25	<b>41.0</b>
<b>No idea</b>	2	<b>3.3</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>Irrigation Water Fee</i>		
<b>Expensive</b>	41	<b>67.2</b>
<b>Normal</b>	20	<b>32.8</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<i>How to Calculate Irrigation Fee</i>		
<b>Calculated According to Irrigation Hours</b>	39	<b>63.9</b>
<b>It should be calculated according to the irrigation flow</b>	11	<b>18.0</b>
<b>Calculated by Area</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>No idea</b>	2	<b>3.3</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the farms examined within the scope of the research, 78.7% of the farmers stated that they irrigate at night, while 21.3% stated that they do not irrigate at night (Table 16).

**Table 16.** Night Irrigation Situation in Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>Night Irrigation</i>		
<b>Yes I do.</b>	48	<b>78.7</b>
<b>No, I don't.</b>	13	<b>21.3</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

75.4% of the farmers surveyed do not have information on the useful water capacity of the soil (Table 17).

**Table 17.** Information of the Farmers on the Useful Water Capacity of the Soil in the Investigated Farms

	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<i>About Useful Water Capacity of Soil</i>		
<b>Yes, I have information.</b>	15	<b>24.6</b>
<b>No, I don't know.</b>	46	<b>75.4</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

The availability of irrigation water for the farmers at any time in the examined farms is shown in Table 18. While 77% of the farmers buy irrigation water when it is their turn, 14.7% buy it whenever they want. The rate of farmers who cannot get irrigation water whenever they want is 6.6%.

Table 18. Availability of Farmers to Supply Irrigation Water at Desired Time in the Investigated Farms

<i>Ability to Supply Irrigation Water</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>I can take it whenever I want.</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>I can't get it whenever I want.</b>	4	<b>6.6</b>
<b>I get it when it's my turn.</b>	47	<b>77.0</b>
<b>I get delayed from time to time.</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Drip irrigation (73.8%) is the most suitable irrigation method according to the farmers in the enterprises included in the study, followed by sprinkling (18%) and surface irrigation (8.2%), respectively (Table 19).

Table 19. The Most Appropriate Irrigation Method According to the Farmers in the Investigated Farms

<i>Irrigation Method</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>Sprinkler irrigation</b>	11	<b>18.0</b>
<b>Drip irrigation</b>	45	<b>73.8</b>
<b>Surface irrigation</b>	5	<b>8.2</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Within the scope of the survey application in the research, the opinions of the producers about the irrigation organization that best meets their needs were determined. While 72.1% of the farmers stated that the organization that best met their irrigation needs was the irrigation cooperative, this was followed by DSI (19.7%) and the Irrigation Association (8.2%) (Table 20).

Table 20. Irrigation Organizations to Meet the Needs of the Farmers in the Investigated Farms

<i>Irrigation Organization</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>Irrigation Cooperative</b>	44	<b>72.1</b>
<b>Irrigation Association</b>	5	<b>8.2</b>
<b>State Irrigation Management (DSI etc.)</b>	12	<b>19.7</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

The opinions of the farmers regarding the water distribution program application of the irrigation cooperative in the examined enterprises are given in Table 21. While 49.2% of the farmers stated that the water distribution program of the irrigation cooperative was determined according to the decision of the managers, 23% stated that it was made according to the products grown, 4.8% according to the water reserves, 4.9% according to the order.

Table 21. Water Distribution Program Implementation of the Irrigation Cooperative According



to the Farmers in the Investigated Farms (N=61)

<b><i>Water Distribution Program Application</i></b>	<b><i>Person</i></b>	<b><i>%</i></b>
<b>According to the number of farmers demanding water</b>	12	<b>19.7</b>
<b>According to the decision of the managers</b>	30	<b>49.2</b>
<b>According to the grown products</b>	14	<b>23.0</b>
<b>According to water reserves</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>By order</b>	3	<b>4.9</b>

\* More than one answer has been received.

The characteristics of the irrigation organization according to the farmers in the examined farms are shown in Table 22. According to this; 59% of the farmers said that the state should supervise and help, and 26.2% said that the democratic participation of the farmers should be essential.

**Table 22.** Characteristics of the Irrigation Organization According to the Farmers in the Investigated Farms

<b><i>Irrigation Organization Features</i></b>	<b><i>Person</i></b>	<b><i>%</i></b>
<b>The democratic participation of the farmers should be essential.</b>	16	<b>26.2</b>
<b>The government should supervise and assist</b>	36	<b>59.0</b>
<b>Government should not interfere</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Must be public enterprise</b>	8	<b>13.1</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the research, the status of the farmers receiving technical information support from agricultural engineers in the surveyed farms was examined. 83.6% of the farmers did not receive technical information support from agricultural engineers on irrigation (Table 23).

**Table 23.** The Status of Obtaining Technical Information Support from Agricultural Engineers for Irrigation in the Investigated Farms

<b><i>Technical Information Support</i></b>	<b><i>Person</i></b>	<b><i>%</i></b>
<b>Yes, I am getting information.</b>	6	<b>9.8</b>
<b>I rarely get information.</b>	4	<b>6.6</b>
<b>No, I have not received any information.</b>	51	<b>83.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In Table 24, the participation of farmers in any seminar or meeting on irrigation and fertilization in the investigated farms was examined. Accordingly, 85.2% of the partners stated that they did not attend a seminar or meeting on irrigation and fertilization.

**Table 24.** Participation of Farmers in the Meetings on Irrigation and Fertilization in the Investigated Farms

<b><i>Participation in a Seminar or Meeting on Irrigation and Fertilization</i></b>	<b><i>Person</i></b>	<b><i>%</i></b>
<b>Yes, I joined.</b>	9	<b>14.8</b>
<b>No, I did not participate.</b>	52	<b>85.2</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the study, the information sources of the farmers on irrigation were examined in the farms where the survey was applied, and the findings are given in Table 25. Friends (47.5%) take the first place among the information sources of farmers on irrigation. This is followed by Agriculture and Forestry Provincial-District Directorates (34.4%), television programs (24.6%), own experience (23.0%) etc. information sources.

**Table 25.** Information Sources of the Farmers on Irrigation in the Investigated Farms (N=61)

<b>Information Sources</b>	<b>Person</b>	<b>%</b>
<b>From the Provincial and District Directorates of Agriculture</b>	21	<b>34.4</b>
<b>From private institutions</b>	3	<b>4.9</b>
<b>From printed publications on agriculture</b>	3	<b>4.9</b>
<b>From television programs</b>	15	<b>24.6</b>
<b>From friends</b>	29	<b>47.5</b>
<b>From the internet</b>	5	<b>8.2</b>
<b>according to my own experience</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>23.0</b>

\* More than one answer has been received.

In the study, the state of being aware of the state's support for irrigation methods was examined. 67.2% of the farmers are not aware of the support on this issue. The rate of farmers who are aware of the irrigation supports but cannot benefit is 24.6% (Table 26).

**Table 26.** Awareness of the Farmers of the State's Support for Irrigation in the Investigated Farms

<b>About State Support for Irrigation Methods</b>	<b>Person</b>	<b>%</b>
<b>Yes, I know, I'm using it.</b>	5	<b>8.2</b>
<b>Yes, I know, but I don't use it.</b>	15	<b>24.6</b>
<b>No, I don't know.</b>	41	<b>67.2</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Opinions of farmers to benefit from credit support for irrigation systems in the examined farms are presented in Table 27. 65.6% of the farmers stated that they intend to benefit from credit support.

**Table 27.** Opinions of the Farmers on Benefiting from the Credit Support for the Irrigation System in the Future in the Investigated Farms

<b>Benefiting from Credit Support</b>	<b>Person</b>	<b>%</b>
<b>Yes, I'm thinking of using it.</b>	40	<b>65.6</b>
<b>No, I don't intend to use it.</b>	20	<b>32.8</b>
<b>No idea</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In the farms included in the research, who performed the maintenance and repair services for irrigation is given in Table 28. 86.9% of the farmers stated that the maintenance and repair services were carried out by the cooperative they are a partner of, 11.5% of the farmers stated that they carried out the maintenance of the canals in their own land and 1.6% stated that the maintenance and repair was done by the state.

**Table 28.** Maintenance and Repair Services for Irrigation in the Inspected Enterprises

<i>Maintenance and Repair Services</i>	<i>Person</i>	<i>%</i>
<b>I maintain the canals on my land myself.</b>	7	<b>11.5</b>
<b>Maintenance and repairs are done by the state.</b>	1	<b>1.6</b>
<b>Maintenance and repair is done by the cooperative.</b>	53	<b>86.9</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>100.0</b>

## CONCLUSION

In this study, irrigation practices and behaviors of producers who are partners in agricultural irrigation cooperatives in Antalya province were investigated.

In the farms examined within the scope of the research, 70.5% of the producers are primary school graduates and the agricultural experience period is 34 years. Crop production is carried out in 77% of the examined farms. 26% of farmers work in non-agricultural jobs. The rate of farmers with social security is 95%. All farmers in the farms are partners in the irrigation cooperative, followed by partnerships in the agricultural credit cooperative and agricultural development cooperative.

In the study, 54% of the farmers stated that they were not satisfied with irrigation. According to 74% of the farmers, the most suitable irrigation method is drip irrigation. According to 72% of the farmers in the examined farms, the irrigation organization that will meet the needs is Irrigation Cooperatives. The rate of farmers who share the opinion that the state should supervise and support the irrigation organization is 59%. In the farms included in the research, 84% of the farmers stated that they did not receive technical support from agricultural engineers on irrigation, 85% did not attend meetings on irrigation, and 67% stated that they were not aware of the state's support for irrigation methods.

In regions where the place of agriculture in the economy is important, rational operation and continuity of irrigation facilities are of great importance in order to develop water and soil resources and increase their contribution to the national economy (Süheri and Topak, 2005). Irrigation methods also play an important role in the effective and economic use of existing resources and ensuring their sustainability. Improper, unplanned and inappropriate management of irrigation networks prevents the expected benefit from these systems. The most important application of increasing irrigation efficiency is to reduce water losses during transmission and application. Thus, as the losses in irrigation networks can be reduced, the amount of irrigated area will also increase (Sarı, 2017).

In order to increase production in the agricultural sector and to ensure rural development, first of all, it is necessary to develop soil and water resources and determine the principles of benefiting from them. In the development of soil and water resources; It is important to establish agricultural infrastructure, rational management of resources and to carry out studies for effective use. On the other hand, in order to ensure the sustainability of utilizing soil and water resources, besides the planning and construction of irrigation investments, it is necessary to rationally operate irrigation networks and ensure full economic and social participation of farmers in irrigation management (Patlar, 2018).

In particular, information training on water management such as soil-plant-water relations, irrigation time, irrigation methods should be provided to water users through applied training and extension programs to be organized by irrigation cooperatives and agricultural stakeholders on agricultural issues.

## REFERENCES

- Anonymous, 2022. Antalya Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forestry, <https://antalya.tarimorman.gov.tr/>.
- Aydin, B. 2006. Farmer Participation to Irrigation Investments in Trakya Region and Some Effective Socio Economical Factors. Thrace University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Economics Department Master of Science Thesis, Tekirdag.
- Buz, P. 2019. The Evaluation of Polatli District Basri Village Irrigation Cooperative in Terms of Irrigation Management. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Buyukbas, B. 2015. The Evaluation of Irrigation Management Practices of Irrigation Cooperatives in Polatli District of Ankara. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Candan, C. 2020. Operational Efficiency and Management Problems of Irrigation Cooperatives at Konya. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, PhD Thesis, Konya.
- Cengiz, M. 2018. Evaluation of Irrigation Management in Isparta Province Irrigation Cooperatives. Suleyman Demirel University , Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Isparta.
- Cakmak, B., Yildirim, M., Akuzum, T. 2008. Agricultural Irrigation Management in Turkey, Problems and Solution Suggestions. Union of Chambers of Turkish Engineers and Architects, 2nd Water Policies Congress, 20-22 March, 2008, Ankara. 215-224.
- Demir, H.N. 2014. Evaluation of Water Management and Use of Konya-Sarayonu-Gozlu Irrigation Cooperative. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Fisekcioglu, M.F. 2018. A Research On Irrigation Performance and Water Use Behaviors of Farmers for Kozagac Irrigation Cooperative in Aksehir. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Mulayim, Z.G. 2013. Cooperativeism. Yetkin Publications. Ankara.
- Patlar, E. 2018. A Research On Irrigation Performance and Water Use Behaviors of Farmers for Hatunsaray Irrigation Cooperative in Meram. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Sari, E. 2017. Investigation On the Operating Program of Tekirdag Province, Malkara District Irrigation Cooperatives. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.
- Sayin, B. 2011. An Evaluation of Irrigation Management Activities Associated with The Participation Level of Farmers Demand for Irrigation Water in Antalya. Akdeniz University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Department of Agricultural Economics PhD Thesis, Antalya.
- Suheri, S., Topak, R. 2005. The Comparison of Irrigation Organizations in Point of Water Management in Konya Plain. S.U. Journal of Agricultural Faculty, 19 (37): 79-86.
- Uzunlu, A. 2008. The Irrigation Management and Application Problems of Irrigation Cooperatives in

Konya-Çumra Region. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.

Unver, A. 2016. The Irrigation Cooperatives in Terms of Water Resources Management and Environmental Sustainability. Namik Kemal University Institute of Science and Technology Department of Agricultural Economics Master of Sciences Thesis, Tekirdag.

Yurteri, Y.D. 2011. Irrigation Management Problems and Solution Suggestons for Farmers of Irrigation Cooperative of Konya-Kadinhani-Kolukisa Town. Selcuk University Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences Agricultural Structures and Irrigation Department, Master of Science Thesis, Konya.

## ETHANOL TREATMENT ALLEVIATES ADVERSE EFFECTS OF DARKNESS STRESS IN PEPPER

Armağan KAYA<sup>1</sup>, Safiye AŞIKLI<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Alanya Alaaddin Keykubat University, Faculty of Engineering, Department of Fundamental Engineering Sciences, Alanya, Antalya/ TURKEY

<sup>2</sup>Alanya Alaaddin Keykubat University, Gazipaşa MRB Vocational School, Department of Plant and Animal Breeding, Gazipaşa, Antalya/ TURKEY

Corresponding author e-mail: safiye.asikli@alanya.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Light is both the main energy source for plants and an essential regulator throughout the plant's life cycle. Plants are photosynthetic organisms. For this reason, more or less lighting affects many metabolic and physiological processes, especially photosynthesis. Absence of light or darkness stress can cause morphological, physiological and biochemical response on plants. In this study, the changes in plant growth parameters, pigment and total phenolic contents of pepper seedlings exposed to darkness stress and the effects of exogenous ethanol application on these changes were investigated. According to our findings, extended darkness stress (5 days) caused a decrease in number of leaves, fresh and dry weights of plant, as well as carotenoid content in plants. 20 mM ethanol pre-treatment alleviated the negative effects of darkness stress on these parameters.

**Keywords:** Pepper, Darkness, Ethanol, Plant Growth Parameters, Chlorophyll, Carotenoids, Total Phenolic Compounds

### INTRODUCTION

Throughout their lifespan, plants have the potential to encounter varying environmental circumstances. The growth and development of plants might be adversely affected by the stress caused by the rapid fluctuations in environmental circumstances. Light stress is a common stressor experienced by plants. Light is a crucial climatic component that has significant importance in the growth and development of plants. Plants, like all living things, get the energy they need to exist from the sun. Plants are photosynthetic organisms. Light is one of the most significant factors influencing the photosynthetic parameters and phytochemical content of plants. Light is of significant importance in several physiological processes, particularly in the photosynthetic electron transport (PET) chain. This chain is responsible for converting the energy obtained from light into biochemical components like ATP, NADPH, and facilitating the absorption of CO<sub>2</sub> in chloroplasts. Plants are exposed to high or low light due to fluctuations in light intensity. The physiological metabolic processes of plants, such as antioxidant mechanism, C-N fixation capacity, and photosynthetic activity, are negatively influenced by variations in lighting conditions.

Light stress induces changes in the cellular, biochemical and molecular structures of plants. (Szymańska et al., 2017; Yang et al., 2019). Low light intensity is about 40-50% of natural light. It triggers stress conditions due to insufficient energy supply to the energy-rich

photons, which are the energy source of the photosystem and the regulator of photosynthesis. Low light intensity causes growth and productivity losses in plants. The dark period is an important source of stress for the plant and causes significant changes in plant metabolism. It was determined that the dark environment caused a decrease in root and stem length and biomass yield of plants (Akgül, 2018).

Plants can cope with stress by creating a variety of defensive responses. In addition, exogenous application of some compounds increases stress tolerance of plants. Plant growth regulators play an important role in increasing yield and quality in plants and reducing abiotic stresses. Recently, various researchers have emphasized that ethanol may be an alternative to plant growth regulators. Ethanol (EtOH) has been proposed to increase seed germination and biomass yield in some plant species (Smits et al. 1995). Rowe et al. (1994) reported that exogenous application of ethanol (up to 20%) to plants increased biomass yield.

This research aimed to investigate the impact of darkness stress on plant growth parameters, as well as the levels of photosynthetic pigment and total phenolic content. Additionally, effects of exogenous ethanol application on these changes were examined.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

In this study, pepper (*Capsicum annuum* sp.) (Üç Burun Cv.) seedlings were used as plant material. The pepper, native to Central America and Mexico, belongs to the *Capsicum* genus of the Solanacea family and is an annual plant in temperate climates and a perennial plant in tropical climates (Kanal et al., 2021). The pepper plant, which is widely used in Turkey, is rich in vitamins. The pepper has 160 mg of vitamin C per 100 g, making it particularly vitamin C-rich.

The present study was carried out in the Gazipaşa Vocational School of Alanya Alaaddin Keykubat University. Seedlings were grown in pots containing a 3:1 mixture of peat:perlite (v/v) under natural conditions with an average temperature of 30 °C and an average humidity of 65%. At about the sixth week of growth, 20 mM EtOH was applied as foliar for some plants (daily for five days). EtOH concentrations were determined according to the literature (Das et al. 2022). Tween 20 at a concentration of 0.01% was sprayed on the plants that were not treated with EtOH.

On the fifth day after EtOH application, independent of EtOH pre-treatment, some of the plants were placed in a darkened room for seven days under controlled conditions. Treatment groups are shown in Table 1. Regardless of dark application, all plants were harvested on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of darkness stress. Plant growth parameters (plant height, root length, number of leaves as well as leaf, shoot and root fresh weight /dry weigh), pigment and total phenolic contents were analyzed in harvested plants.

To determine the total chlorophyll and carotenoid contents, 1 g of leaf tissue was homogenized in 50 mL acetone and then centrifuged. The absorbance values of the samples were measured at wavelengths of 662, 645 and 470 nm using a spectrophotometer (De Kok and Graham 1980; Lichtenthaler and Welburn 1983). Total phenolic compound determination was made according to the Folin-Ciocalteu method (Singleton et al., 1999).

**Table 1.** Treatment groups

Groups	Treatments
1	Control
2	Dark
3	20 mM EtOH
4	Dark + 20 mM EtOH

Experiments were repeated three times and statistical analyzes were performed with SPSS software 20.0. The differences between the treatment groups were determined according to the Tukey test ( $p < 0.05$ ).

**Figure 1.** Pepper seedlings treated with dark and EtOH

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### A. Morphological parameters

Darkness stress decreased plant height, root length and number of leaves in all treatment groups regardless of EtOH applications. However, plant height, root length and number of leaves were found to be higher in plants treated with darkness stress + 20 mM EtOH compared to plants exposed to dark stress ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Table 2).



**Table 2.** The effects of EtOH and darkness stress treatments on plant height, root length and number of leaves. The different lowercase letters are significantly different from each other ( $P < 0.05$ ) among different treatment groups according to Tukey test.

Treatments	Plant height	Root length	Number of leaves
Control	28,16±0,16 a	25,33±1,20 a	27,67±1,45 a
Darkness	26,50±0,28 a	23,33±0,33 a	20,67±1,20 b
20 mM EtOH	27,00±1,1 a	26,33±0,66 a	26,33±1,45 a
Darkness + 20 mM EtOH	30,16±0,44 a	24,16±0,44 a	23,00±1,15 ab

According to our results, the fresh weight of roots, shoots and leaves decreased in plants exposed to darkness stress compared to other treatments. However, the fresh weights of roots, shoots and leaves were higher in plants treated with darkness stress + 20 mM EtOH compared to plants exposed to darkness stress alone ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Table 3).

**Table 3.** Effects of EtOH and darkness stress treatments on FW of root, shoot and leaves. The different lowercase letters are significantly different from each other ( $P < 0.05$ ) among different treatment groups according to Tukey test.

Treatments	Shoot FW	Root FW	Leaves FW
Control	10,76±0,41a	12,67±0,39 a	15,10±1,08 a
Darkness	8,82±0,77b	11,66±0,37 a	13,64±0,88 b
20 mM EtOH	10,89±1,01a	13,92±0,95 a	15,68±0,61 a
Darkness + 20 mM EtOH	11,82±1,46a	14,09±0,54 a	14,10±0,22 ab

The data presented in Table 4 illustrates the effects of treatments including EtOH and darkness stress on the dry weight of roots, shoots, and leaves. seedlings. Combined application of EtOH and dark stress increased root, shoot and leaf dry weight compared to dark stressed plants alone ( $p < 0.05$ ).

**Table 4.** Effects of EtOH and darkness stress treatments on DW of root, shoot and leaves. The different lowercase letters are significantly different from each other ( $P < 0.05$ ) among different treatment groups according to Tukey test.

Treatments	Shoot DW	Root DW	Leaves DW
Control	1,25±0,10 a	1,15±0,07 a	1,71±0,10 a
Darkness	0,96±0,05 b	0,97±0,11 b	1,51±0,12 b
20 mM EtOH	1,22±0,11 a	1,08±0,03 ab	1,82±0,07 a
Darkness + 20 mM EtOH	1,21±0,11 a	1,13±0,03 a	1,61±0,10 ab

### B. Physiological parameters

The lowest Chl a content was observed in 20 mM EtOH application, while the lowest Chl b content was measured in darkness stress applied plants. The carotenoid concentration was found to be lowest in plants exposed to darkness stress. However, a substantial increase in carotenoid content was detected when plants were exposed to a combination of 20 mM EtOH and darkness stress ( $p < 0.05$ ). (Tables 5 and 6).

**Table 5.** Effects of EtOH and darkness stress treatments on Chl a and b contents and ratio of Chl a/b in pepper. The different lowercase letters are significantly different from each other ( $P < 0.05$ ) among different treatment groups according to Tukey test.

Treatments	Chl a	Chl b	Chl a/b
Control	12,12±0,05 a	1,96±0,008 b	6,16±0,05 a
Darkness	12,01±0,03 a	1,98±0,006 b	6,05±0,03 a
20 mM EtOH	10,62±0,46 b	2,25±0,009 a	4,75±0,04 b
Darkness + 20 mM EtOH	11,51±0,04 b	2,09±0,007 a	5,45±0,04 ab

The change in the amount of total phenolic compounds in the control and application groups is given in Table 6. Darkness stress reduced the total phenolic content compared to control group. EtOH pre-treatment increased the total phenolic content of plants exposed to darkness stress.

**Table 6.** Effects of EtOH and darkness stress on contents of Total Chl, Carotenoid and Total Phenolic in pepper The different lowercase letters are significantly different from each other ( $P<0.05$ ) among different treatment groups according to Tukey test.

Treatments	Total Chl	Carotenoid	Total Phenolic
Control	14,09±0,04 a	6,30±0,09c	14,24±0,06ab
Darkness	14,00±0,02 a	5,43±0,07d	13,70±0,05c
20 mM EtOH	12,88±0,37 b	6,75±0,04b	14,61±0,10a
Darkness + 20 mM EtOH	13,60±0,03 ab	7,78±0,05a	14,01±0,11bc

## CONCLUSIONS

Darkness stress causes changes in the physiological and morphological structures of plants. Light has a direct effect on numerous chemical and physiological processes. The length of the plant's shoot and roots, the number of leaves, the plant's fresh and dried weights, and the total chlorophyll, carotenoid, and total phenolic substances decreased in plants exposed to darkness stress. The use of EtOH as a pre-treatment mitigated the adverse impacts of darkness stress on plant.

## REFERENCES

- Akgül, B., Öztürk, L., Dursun, K. I. S. A., & Nusret, G. E. N. Ç., 2018. De-etiolasyon Sürecinde Fasulye (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) Yapraklarında Antioksidan Enzim Aktiviteleri ve Toplam Fenolik Bileşik Miktarlarında Değişimler. *Gaziosmanpaşa Bilimsel Araştırma Dergisi*, 7(3), 70-76.
- Büyük, İ., Soydam-Aydın, S. ve Aras, S., 2012. Bitkilerin stres koşullarına verdiği moleküler cevaplar. *Türk Hijyen ve Deneysel Biyoloji Dergisi*. 69(2): 97-110.
- De-Kok, L., Graham, M., 1980. Levels of pigments, soluble proteins, amino acids and sulfhydryl compounds in foliar tissue of *Arabidopsis thaliana* during dark induced and natural senescence. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*. 27: 133-142
- Kanal, A., Balkaya, A., Karaağaç, O. (2021). *Capsicum baccatum* türüne ait biber genotiplerinin fenotipik kök özellikleri yönünden seleksiyonu. *Yüzüncü Yıl Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 26(1), 19-33.
- Levitt, J., 1972. Responses of Plants to Environmental Stresses. Academic Press INC. USA. 691 s.
- Parida, A. K., Das, A. B., 2005. Salt tolerance and salinity effects on plants a review. *Exotoxicology and Environmental Safety*, 60, 324-349.

Rowe, R. N., Farr, D. J. And Richards B. A. J., 1994. Effects of foliar and root applications of methanol and ethanol on the growth of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill). New Zealand J. Crop Hort. Sci. 22 (3): 335-337.

Singleton, V.L., Orthofer, R., Lamuela-Raventos, R.M., 1999, Analysis of total phenols and other oxidation substrates and antioxidants by means of Folin-Ciocalteu reagent, Methods Enzymol., 299, 152-178.

Smits, A. J. M., Schmitz, G. H. W., Van der Velde, G., and Voesenek, L.A., 1995. Influence of ethanol and ethylene on the seed germination of three nymphaeid water plants. Freshwater Biol. 34 (1): 39-46.

Szymańska, R., Ślesak, I., Orzechowska, A., & Kruk, J. (2017). Physiological and biochemical responses to high light and temperature stress in plants. Environ Exp Bot(139), 165-177.

Yang, B., Tang, J., Yu, Z., Khare, T., Srivastav, A., Datir, S., & Kumar, V. (2019). Light Stress Responses and Prospects for Engineering Light Stress. Journal of Plant Growth Regulation, 1489-1506.

## ASSESSING THE TRANSFORMATIVE IMPACT OF NUCLEUS ALBANIA'S INNOVATIVE APPROACH IN THE AGRICULTURAL SECTOR A SURVEY-BASED ANALYSIS

*Merita Toska<sup>1</sup>, Ashli Sipri<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> POLIS University & Co-PLAN, Institute for Habitat Development, Tirana, Albania*

*<sup>1</sup> POLIS University & Alumil Albania, Tirana, Albania*

*Corresponding author e-mail: merita\_toska@universitetipolis.edu.al*

### ABSTRACT

This paper aims to assess the impact of Nucleus Albania's innovative approach in the agricultural sector. Nucleus Albania, a not-for-profit organization at the forefront of innovation, provides collaborative platforms and introduces the nuclei approach to support the growth of agricultural businesses and foster sustainability in the sector. A mixed-methods research design is employed for an accurate assessment, primarily relying on survey data collected through a structured questionnaire administered to participants across all nuclei (all participants have been part of the survey for two consecutive years). Literature review, secondary data analysis and the data collected from participants within the nuclei provide a comprehensive overview and information to assess the impact of the NA innovative approach on agricultural business development, production, diversified product supply, access to finance, investments, employment, and overall business performance. Findings suggest an overall positive impact of the NA's innovative approach in various aspects of the agricultural businesses. By harnessing the power of collaboration, businesses experience accelerated growth and heightened productivity, propelling them towards sustainable development. The nucleus approach has proven instrumental in fostering innovation and knowledge-sharing, empowering farmers and agribusiness owners to adopt state-of-the-art practices and advanced techniques, thereby significantly contributing to overall sectoral development. This validation highlights the approach's robustness and effectiveness in addressing the sector's challenges, offering valuable insights for stakeholders, policymakers, and other organizations seeking to foster sustainable growth in agriculture.

**Keywords:** Albania, sustainable development, agriculture, nucleus approach, innovation, SDG2

### INTRODUCTION

Agriculture, the cultivation of plants and the raising of animals for food, fibre, medicinal plants, and other products, has been and remains one of the fundamental activities for human survival and progress throughout history. The importance of this sector extends far beyond simple food production. Agriculture is crucial in providing food, ensuring economic stability, promoting environmental sustainability, and fostering social development worldwide. The United Nations has included agriculture in Sustainable Development Goal No. 2: "*End hunger, achieve food security and improve nutrition, and promote sustainable agriculture*" (UN, 2015).

Agriculture in Albania has a long history and strong tradition. This sector has played and continues to play an essential role in the country's economy and the life of the population, particularly that of rural areas. Agriculture is essential for food production and job creation,

particularly in rural areas. Various agricultural products, including other crops such as wheat, corn, beets, olives, vegetables, and medicinal plants, characterize the agricultural sector. Also, Albanian farmers produce dairy products, meat, eggs, and tree products.

The agricultural sector (in this case, we include agriculture, livestock, hunting, fishing, and other activities related to rural development) is of particular importance for a country like Albania. Based on the National Strategy for Development and European Integration 2030 (draft version for public consultation, page 100), the vision for agriculture and rural development is *"to make possible an efficient, innovative and sustainable agro-food sector in Albania, which can better withstand the pressures of the national and international market and respond to the challenges of climate change and sustainable management of natural resources, while contributing to improving the quality of life of the inhabitants of rural areas and further increasing the attractiveness to exercise economic activity that guarantees sufficient income to live there and provide products and services to agricultural and non-agricultural consumers visiting rural areas and beyond rural areas."*

Fulfilling this vision for the sector requires addressing several critical economic, environmental, and social challenges to enable agricultural development, fishing activity and business development, especially in rural areas. Also, it is important to guarantee gender equality in the engagement of young entrepreneurs in the agricultural sector (National Strategy for Development and European Integration). Quantitatively (based on data from the Institute of Statistics), the contribution of agricultural activities to the gross value added (GVA) shows a significant weight. The data show that from 2000-2008, the agricultural sector contributed about 23% of the total GVA created in the economy. In 2009-2018, the weight of this sector in GVA decreased to about 22%, and in 2018-2021, its weight was 21%.

Despite its essential weight and role in the local economy, the sector is dominated by small-sized farms (about 85% of the total and the family type), according to NSDEI 2030. According to the same source, the average size of the farm is 1.2 ha, a factor that has influenced the reduction of the weight of agriculture in GVA (in 2021, the weight was 21%). The small size, combined with the fragmentation and ambiguity of property rights, hinder the growth and competitiveness of the agricultural sector in the region and beyond. However, in the case of Albania, agriculture has an important role in providing food for households and alleviating extreme poverty in rural areas. Notwithstanding, the agricultural sector in Albania encounters various issues and difficulties that impede the growth and endurance of the sector, including:

- Land fragmentation: After the privatization of land in the 90s, many agricultural plots were fragmented into small and inefficient production environments. This has influenced the reduction of productivity and added difficulties in implementing modern technologies in agriculture.
- Lack of investment in agricultural infrastructure: Albania needs more investment in agricultural infrastructure, such as the irrigation network, rural transport, and agricultural trade infrastructure. This limits the possibilities of production and export of agricultural products.
- Lack of modern technology and tools: Albanian agriculture still uses a significant part of traditional technologies and needs modern tools in agricultural production, limiting productivity and efficiency increase in agriculture.
- Dependence on natural factors: Agriculture is exposed to natural factors such as the harshness of the climate, strong wind, irregular rainfall, and climate change. These factors can lead to huge losses of crops and agricultural wealth.

- Lack of financing: Agriculture in Albania needs help accessing financing and loans for investment in production. Financial institutions offer few opportunities for agricultural loans, and the conditions for financing are difficult for most farmers.
- Lack of sustainable agricultural policies: The lack of sustainable agricultural policies and the lack of government support in agriculture affect the agricultural sector's development. Sometimes interruptions in financial support occur, and the lack of long-term planning creates difficulties for the sustainable future of agriculture (as was the case of the EU-funded project IPARD).

Nucleus Albania is a project which, since 2015, has provided support services for micro and small enterprises in Albania in the agricultural sector, using an innovative approach for Albania. The nuclei approach consists of grouping small enterprises (farmers and livestock keepers) operating in different regions (such as artisans, beekeepers and others) according to the focus of their activity and organizing them into nuclei (e.g. beekeepers nuclei or nuclei of artisans), at the district level.<sup>1</sup> In the nucleus approach, participants receive services and activities such as technical information on new methods of agricultural cultivation and livestock breeding, specific training, and personalized consulting services from qualified international experts (according to the fields covered by the core). These international experts are process facilitators and, together with the nuclei members, aim to improve business activity and the sector where they operate, increasing employment by making them part of the value chain (Nucleus Albania, 2019). This approach is internationally recognized, and its genesis can be found in Latin America in 1991. NA has supported around 1,000 micro, small and medium enterprises by the end of 2019 and continues to support them to date. In general, services are provided in six main sectors: agro-processing, handicrafts, agriculture, livestock, beekeeping, and tourism. Among the results achieved through this approach are listed:

- Establishing networks between members of the same nuclei and between different nuclei.
- Development of successful value chain models and dissemination of this model within the sector and other regions.
- Creating business relations between nuclei and SMEs with group counselling (entrepreneurs help each other), business meetings within the sector and between different regions.
- Transfer of best practices between cores within the region and between regions by exchanging information and participation in national and international fairs.
- Intensive training for various business areas such as marketing, time and human resource management, environmental impact assessment, food safety standards, financial management, agronomic services, value chain, new production methods, experimentation with new materials, etc.

## METHODOLOGY<sup>2</sup>

The study employs a mixed methods approach, combining secondary and primary data. The secondary data are drawn from official statistical agencies in Albania and are used to inform agricultural sector developments. The primary data were collected through a structured questionnaire-based survey directed to all participants in the nuclei (the target population). The observed population consists of 529 in 2018 and 1000 members in 2019, distributed among 82 nuclei operating in 9 regions.

---

<sup>1</sup> For more information on the approach: [www.nucleus.al](http://www.nucleus.al)

<sup>2</sup> The questionnaire and the database are available upon request to the corresponding author.

The primary data collection technique is two cycles of surveying the target population through a structured questionnaire and direct interviews. In both survey cycles, the same questionnaire was used, including (i) general descriptive questions of the participants in the cores (ii) explanatory questions aimed at evaluating how the members of the nuclei perceived the services and support activities provided. The survey implementation was planned to overlap with the calendar of meetings organized with the nuclei. To facilitate the process, the questionnaire was drafted and used in Albanian language and was administered through direct interviews by Nucleus Albania staff at the beginning of the scheduled meetings. From the content point of view, the questionnaire was structured in 4 different sections, each of them trying to assess specific aspects as follows:

- Section 1. This section aims to provide some general information on the participating members of Nucleus Albania (gender of the respondent, nucleus group and region, time of participation in the nucleus), how they came into contact and explores the reasons for joining the respective nucleus.
- Section 2. Business Information. This section aims to assess various aspects of doing business over the past 12 months. Most of the questions in this section are symmetrical with three alternatives covering aspects: general business performance, level and typology of investments, expectations regarding investments in the next 12 months and typology, level of employment.
- Section 3. In this section, we assess the impact of the activities and services provided by NA. The participants in the survey assessed the activities and services on a scale from 1 – least important to 3 – very important for each of the activities and services provided by NA. In this section, there are ten questions which aim to assess the impact of NA services regarding the number of customers, products and services, access to raw materials, technology level/production efficiency, access to finance, product portfolio, turnover, number of employees, networking, and collaboration.
- Section 4. Access Nucleus Albania. Since NA has adopted a unique approach to providing its services, it is valuable to explore how members rate it and get some feedback on what they consider to be the most important activities. This section introduced an open-ended question to collect other information not included in the questionnaire.

The questionnaire was coded, and the information was digitized upon completion of the interviewing process. Next, the data file was cleaned of errors and followed by data processing in the SPSS 20 program using (according to the type of question):

- frequencies, the percentage of participants who choose an alternative to the total responses.
- net balances, widely used in surveys for collecting and quantifying information of a qualitative nature. The net balance is calculated as the difference between the percentage frequencies of positive and negative responses, expressed in percentage points
- simple arithmetic mean.

In cases of missing information in any of the questions, the results were scaled to reflect only the valid percentages and the number of participants was reported in each question.

The implementation of the survey through direct interviews is a method which minimizes the problem of reliability of the information obtained. All interviewers were adequately trained on administering the questionnaire, the interviewing process, and the information to be shared with the members of the nuclei subject to interview. The Cronbach



Alpha indicator was used to assess the reliability of the information obtained through the questionnaires (Cronbach, 1951). Cronbach's ( $\alpha$ ) is a widely used indicator to assess the quality of responses of a group of questions with the same structure (having the same rating scale - a symmetrical Likert scale with three alternatives). For survey data, an acceptable range is  $0.7 \leq \alpha \leq 0.8$ . Lower alpha coefficient values ( $\alpha \leq 0.7$ ) signal low quality of survey responses. In contrast, higher coefficient  $\alpha \geq 0.8$  values signal good to excellent reliability of the responses obtained from the survey.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The participation and response rates are satisfactory in both survey cycles. In 2018, the response rate was 81%, and in 2019, it averaged 95% (some of the questionnaires were not 100% complete, Table 1).

Table 1. Response rate

	2018	2019
Total number of members in the nuclei	529	1000
Total number of members interviewed	529	1000
Total number of members completing the questionnaire	430	985
Response rate	81.3%	98.5%

The results of the Cronbach's ( $\alpha$ ) test suggest a good internal consistency and reliability of the data obtained from the survey in its two cycles (Table 2).

Table 2. Internal consistency test results

	Cronbach's ( $\alpha$ )	
	2018	2019
Section 2: P2.1; P2.2; P2.4; P 2.6	0.707	0.701
Section 3: P3.2; P3.3; P3.4; P3.5; P3.6; P3.7; P3.8; P3.9; P3.10	0.958	0.955
Section 4: P4.2; P4.3	0.977	0.955

*General information on respondents.* In both survey cycles, men predominate among the interviewees, about 79% in 2018 and 75% in 2019 (Figure 1). This may be related to the local tradition in some work typologies, especially those that have intensity relatively high levels of physical work exercised more by men. However, with the expansion of the number of participants in the nuclei, women have gained ground and represented about 25% of the interviewees in 2019.

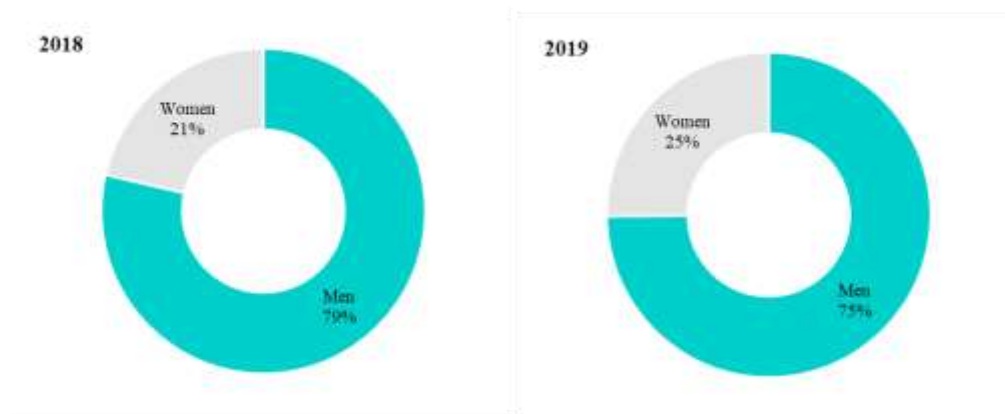


Figure 1. Respondents by gender

Data from more than 80 micronuclei are grouped into 19 primary nuclei. Among them, the nuclei of handicrafts, livestock, olives, and beekeeping have the most significant weight in both survey cycles (Figure 2). These nuclei represent over 50% of the interviewees in both survey cycles.

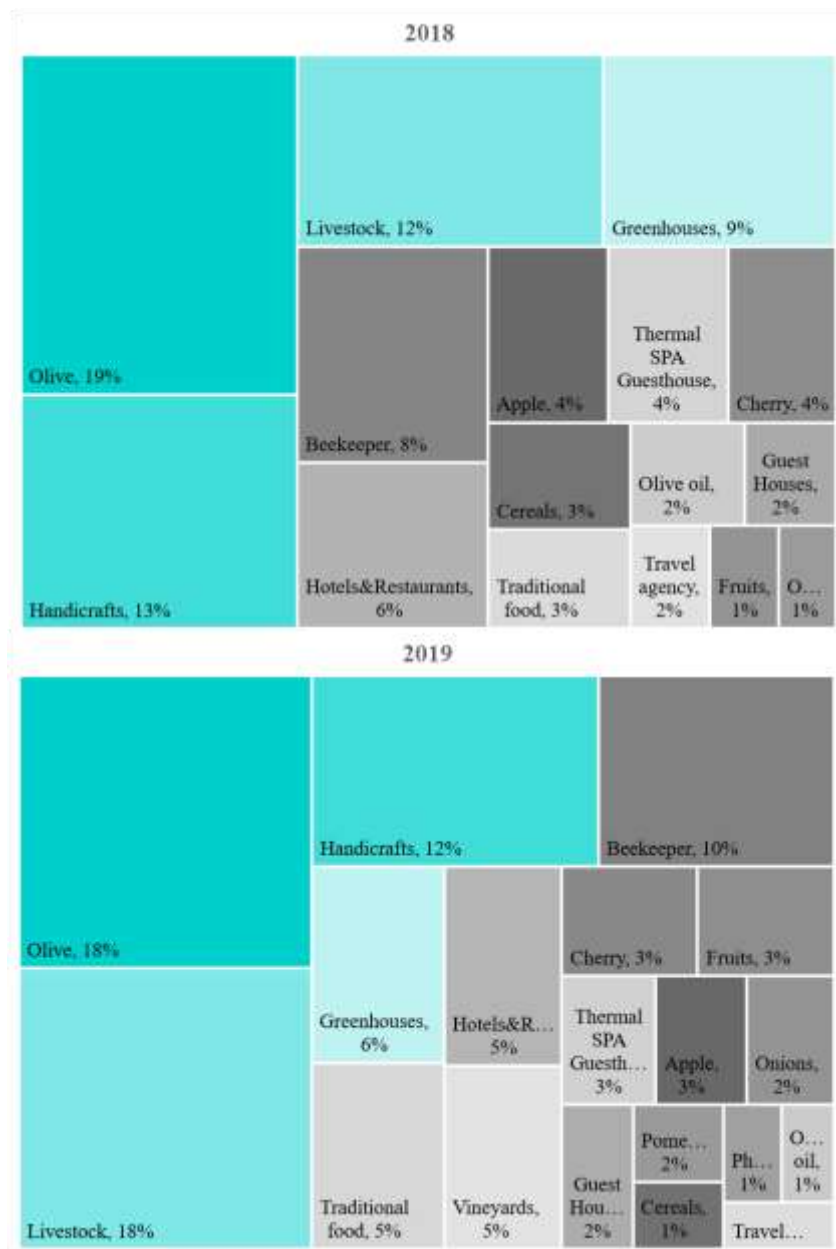


Figure 2. Respondents by nuclei

In terms of territorial coverage, a good distribution of survey participants is observed in both cycles: the highest concentration is observed in the Korça region, in line with the developments and importance of the region in agriculture, livestock and tourist services; furthermore, the interviewees of the nuclei in Shkodër, Elbasan Fier and Berat counties have a lower weight (Figure 3).

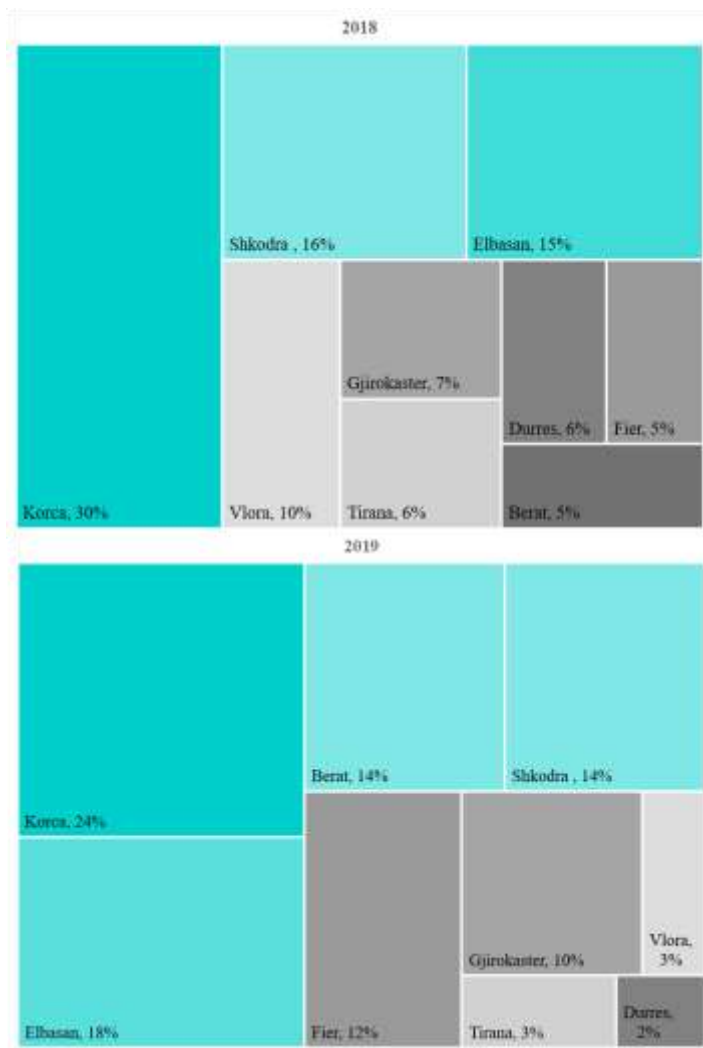


Figure 3. Respondents by regions

In general, the respondents affirm that they have become aware of the services provided through the core approach by the counsellors (affirmed by 86% of the interviewees in 2018 and 91% in 2019). Advertisements and recommendations from partners or colleagues occupy a low percentage. Access through chambers of commerce could be higher, suggesting a lack of orientation regarding development opportunities (Figure 4).

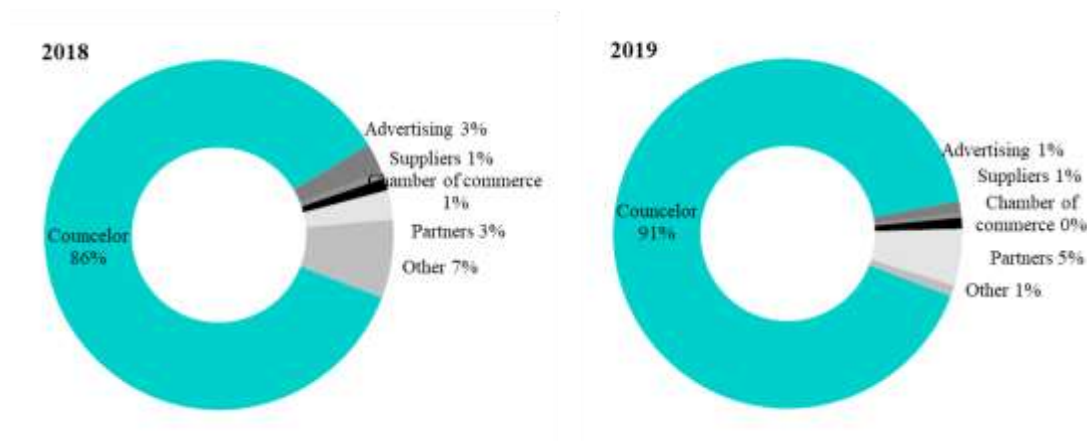


Figure 4. How did the member approach the nucleus

For about 49% in 2018 and about 44% in 2019, the respondents listed networking and sharing experiences as the main reasons for joining the nucleus. In addition to this reason, the curiosity to get to know the approach, as well as the expectation to access financial support (in the form of loans or subsidies), are also among the reasons listed by 32% and 21% of the interviewees, respectively, at the end of the year 2019 (Figure 5).

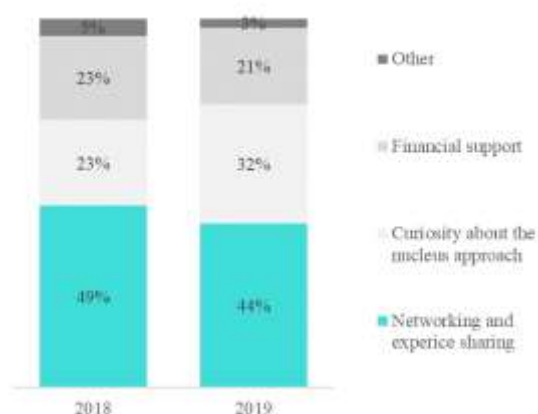


Figure 5. Reasons for joining Nucleus Albania

*General information on the businesses.* The overall business situation has improved for about 67% of respondents in 2018 and 74% in 2019. Less than 10% of respondents claim a worsening of the situation in both survey cycles (Figure 6)



Figure 6. Overall business situation

Regarding employment level, in both survey cycles, over 50% of the interviewees affirm that it has stayed the same in the last year. Meanwhile, about 45% of respondents in 2018 and about 43% in 2019 affirm an increase in employment during the last year (Figure 7).



Figure 7. Employment level

The improved business situation is reflected in a higher level of investment, affirmed in both survey cycles by 67% of respondents in 2018 and 56% of respondents in 2019 (Figure 8). These investments have mainly concentrated on increases in production capacity (confirmed by 60% of interviewees in 2019) and technological improvements (about 28% of interviewees in 2019). Investment in marketing is affirmed by about 11% of respondents in the 2019 survey cycle.

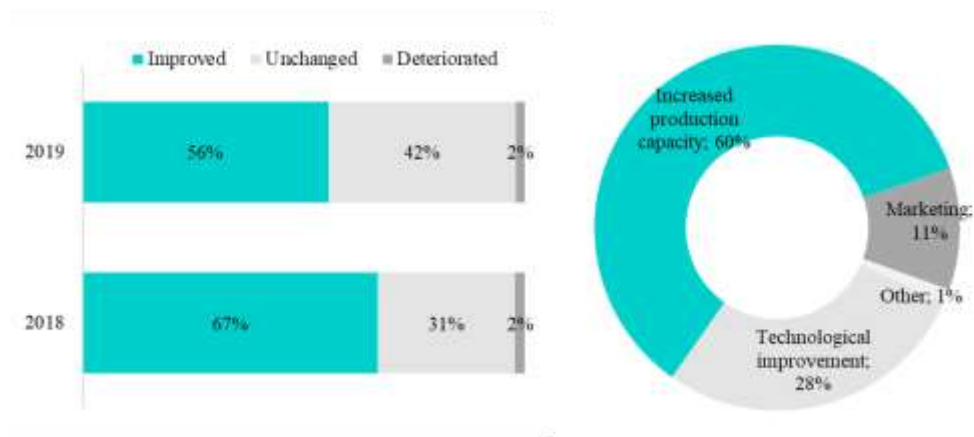


Figure 8. Investment level and typology

Expectations one year ahead for investment levels are optimistic. About 81% of the respondents in 2018

and about 69% in 2019 expect to increase investments in the upcoming year (Figure 9). These investments concern the increase of production capacities (about 57% of respondents) and technological improvements (about 26% of respondents)

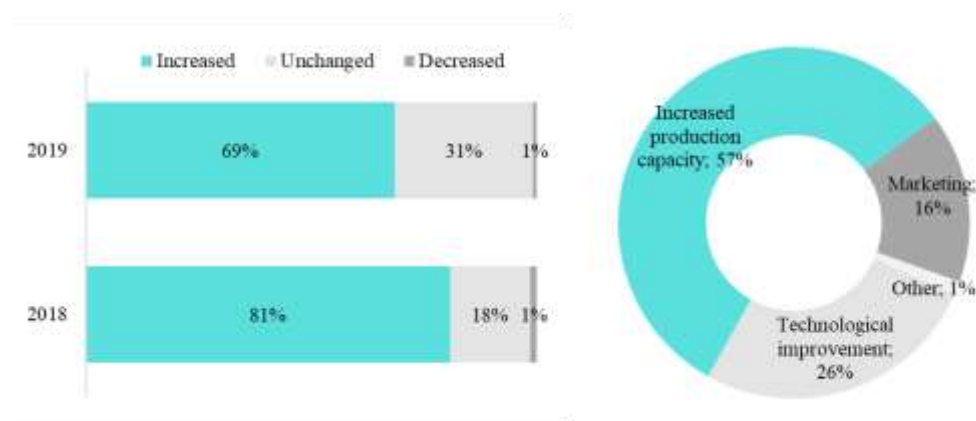


Figure 9. Expectations on investment level and typology

*Support from Nucleus Albania.* The Nucleus Albania approach embedded a series of services and activities, including consulting, training, technical assistance, study visits or visits to businesses that perform similar activities, participation in fairs, and information on opportunities to access grants. The respondents expressed their assessment on a scale from 1 - least important to 3 - very important on the activities developed during the support given to participating in the nuclei. Based on the respondents' statements in both survey cycles, the highest rating of about 2.9 was for the specific training provided according to the area covered by the nuclei (Table 3). In addition to training, the interviewees evaluate advisory activities, technical assistance, study visits and participation in fairs as very important (average rating of 2.8 for the activities cited).

Table 3. Average assessment of activities and services provided by NA

Activities	2018	2019
Consulting	2.8	2.8
Trainings	2.9	2.9
Technical Assistance	2.8	2.8
Study visits	2.8	2.8
Benchmarking visits	2.7	2.6
B2B meetings	2.7	2.6
Fairs	2.8	2.8
Information sessions for funding opportunities	2.8	2.7
Other	2.6	2.7

In general, participation in the nuclei has positively influenced various aspects of the business, affirmed by the interviewees in both survey cycles, measured by the net balances (almost all positive, Figure 10, 11 and 12). The respondents affirm to have improved the quality of the products and services offered (the net balance marked a value of +69 percentage points in 2019), which may have been determined by the improvement of access to the raw materials used in production (the net balance +46 percentage points in the 2019 survey). The respondents also affirm that they have increased the number of customers for their products and services (net balance +63 in the 2019 survey).

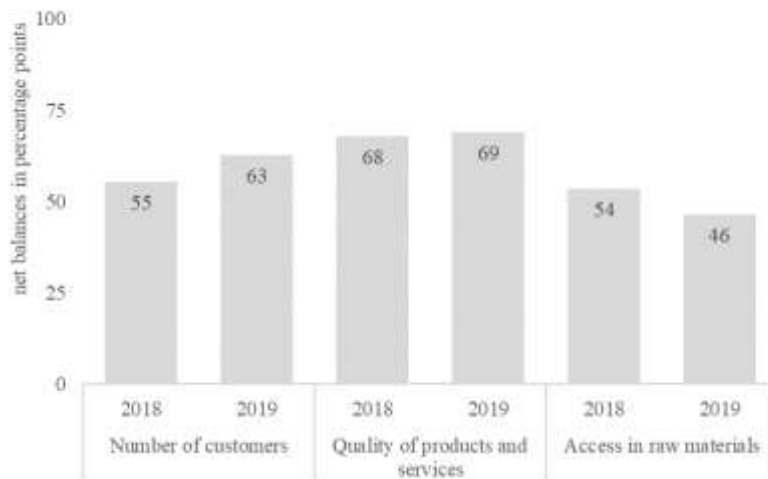


Figure 10. Changes in business activity since participation in NA (1)

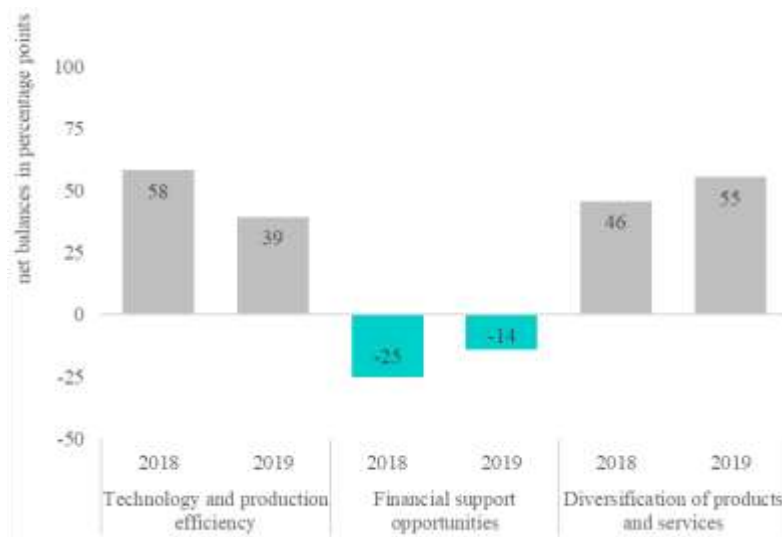


Figure 11. Changes in business activity since participation in NA (2)



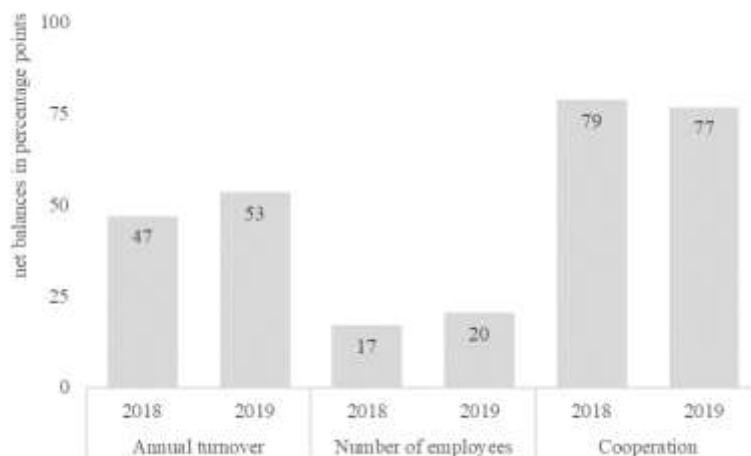


Figure 12. Changes in business activity since participation in NA (3)

The respondents affirm that with the participation in the nuclei and thanks to the activities made available, the variety of products and services offered has increased, the portfolio of products and services has increased (the net balance is positive, and, in the survey of 2019, it marked the value of +55 percentage points) and positive changes in the adopted technology and production efficiency (+39 percentage points in the 2019 survey). In contrast, the respondents in both survey cycles claim that participation in the nuclei has not impacted finding additional opportunities for financial support (access to grants or financing schemes, Figure 11). About this aspect, the net balance shows negative values, and, in the survey of 2019, it recorded a level of about -14 percentage points. Positive developments in the number of customers, technological improvement and increased efficiency are assessed to have been reflected in the increase in the annual turnover (turnover) of the businesses included in the nuclei (the net balance in the 2019 review marked a positive value of +53 percentage points). Similarly, the respondents affirm an increased number of employees in their business (the net balance in the 2019 survey marked a positive value of 20%).

Cooperation and collaboration are aspects of particular importance in business. The respondents affirm improved cooperation with nuclei members (the net balance in the 2019 survey is +77 percentage points). Cooperation with nuclei members improved access to information, finding markets and better access to raw material and/or equipment (Figure 13).

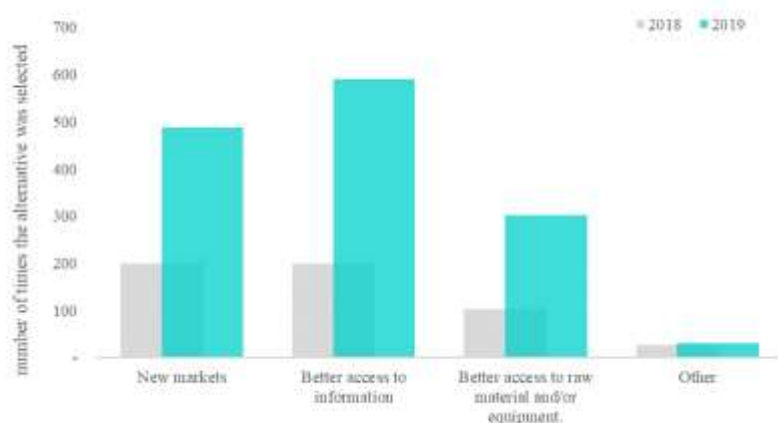


Figure 13. The effects of improved cooperation

In general, the participation in the nuclei has been widely evaluated positively by the respondents (reflected in the positive values of the net balances). The interaction between the participants in the nuclei is perceived as a driving element of cooperation by facilitating access to information, markets, and raw materials. However, access to financing of various categories (grant schemes or other financing opportunities) needs to be improved, significantly limiting the potential for growth of businesses participating in the survey.

*The methodology and nuclei participation.* The nuclei approach is innovative in the case of Albania. All services offered were open to all members free of charge and without remuneration. In this regard, the respondents affirm to have participated in almost all the activities and services offered throughout the project and in the advisory meetings (the alternative chosen about 958 times in the survey of 2019), followed by training (chosen 764 times) and direct technical assistance (chosen 618 times) (Figure 14).

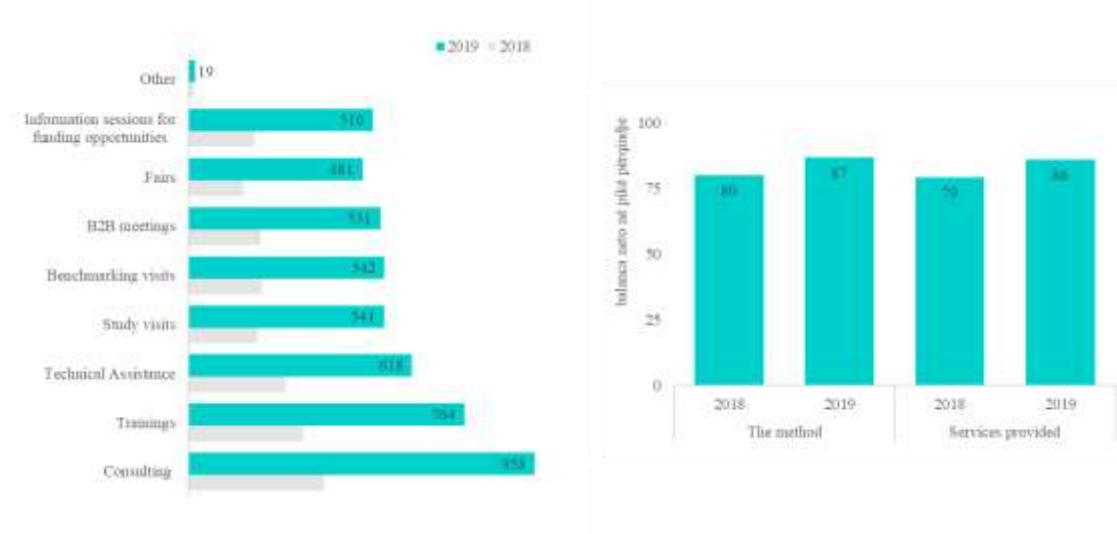


Figure 14. Participation in activities and services provided (left) and the assessment of the method and services provided (right)

## CONCLUSIONS

Participation in the Nucleus Albania and access to the nuclei approach increased awareness and attention to the business in the agricultural sector (and other sectors closely linked to it), contributing to its promotion and increased sales. Cooperation and collaboration with other members of the nuclei have built a communication channel for exchanging significant information and experiences, identifying new markets, and providing better access to raw materials. Overall, the nuclei are designed to support participants and provide an engaging and engaging experience for them. If these experiences are successful and positive, they can influence the perception and improvement of business activity.

Direct feedback, evaluation, and data analysis collected with questionnaires show that participation in the nuclei was positively perceived. There is an improvement in the quality of products and services offered and an increase in production capacity. In addition, there are improvements in the number of customers, employment growth, technological progress, increased efficiency, and annual turnover of the businesses involved in the nuclei.

The activities and services provided are assessed to be appropriate to achieve the expected results. The organization of activities and the provision of services must match the interests and expectations of the participants and ensure added value at the end of the project and beyond. The participants have assessed the training and consulting activities as very useful for their businesses, indicating a strong need for these activities that have yet to be carried out. Based on the available data, further investment and innovation are necessary to ensure sustainable growth and development in the agricultural sector in Albania. This is where Nucleus Albania's innovative approach comes into play, providing collaborative platforms and introducing the nuclei approach to support the growth of agricultural businesses and foster sustainability in the sector. The mixed-methods research design employed in this paper provides a comprehensive assessment of the impact of the NA innovative approach on various aspects of agricultural businesses, including production, diversified product supply, access to finance, investments, employment, and overall business performance. The findings suggest that the NA's approach positively impacts these aspects, highlighting the approach's robustness and effectiveness in addressing the sector's challenges and offering valuable insights for stakeholders, policymakers, and other organizations seeking to foster sustainable growth in agriculture. Based on the findings some recommendations are listed as follows:

*The innovative nucleus approach* to the agricultural sector has the potential to positively impact the agricultural sector and bring about significant changes in the way the sector operates.

*Encouraging innovation and technology in agriculture* is a must in the present day. The public authorities and relevant organizations should provide incentives and financial assistance for developing new agricultural technologies, such as smart devices, sensors, automatic planting and fertilization systems, and information and communication technology. Improving farmers' access to the latest technologies will allow them to improve agricultural products' efficiency, productivity, and quality.

*Promotion of partnerships and cooperation* between participants within and between the nuclei. This cooperation and partnership should be extended to include universities, scientific institutions, and businesses in the field of technology, and farmers can bring exchanges of knowledge and experiences, creating suitable conditions for developing and implementing innovative technologies in agriculture. Also, joint investments in technological research and development can encourage the transfer of technology from the agricultural sector to other sectors of the economy.

*Diversification of agricultural products and activities* is necessary to integrate into value chains (internationally in particular). Farmers can use new technologies and practices to develop the production of alternative products, such as fruit trees, decorative trees, organic products, medicinal plants, and agrotourism services. This diversification of agricultural activities will create added value, reduce dependence on one type of production, and bring competitive advantages to farmers in the domestic and international markets

Establishing and piloting the nucleus approach in the agricultural sector is an excellent opportunity to modernize and transform the agricultural sector and create synergies with other

sectors of the economy. Encouraging innovation, using advanced technology, handling and analysing data, promoting partnerships and diversifying agricultural activities are just some recommendations to achieve this innovative approach. The participants positively assessed the nucleus approach to agriculture, and its replication in other sectors of the economy in Albania and beyond would positively contribute to improving practices in the agricultural sector and long-term sustainable development.

## REFERENCES

Cronbach, J. (1951). Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. *Psychometrika*, 16(3), fv. 297-334.

Nucleus Albania. (2019). *Nucleus Albania* <https://nucleus.al/>

SASPAC (2023, 06 01). Strategjia për Zhvillim dhe Integrim Evropian 2030. Tiranë, Shqipëri. [https://konsultimipublik.gov.al/documents/RENJK\\_538\\_Draft-Strategjia-Kombetare-per-Zhvillim-dhe-Integrim-2021--2030-.pdf](https://konsultimipublik.gov.al/documents/RENJK_538_Draft-Strategjia-Kombetare-per-Zhvillim-dhe-Integrim-2021--2030-.pdf)

UN (2015). Sustainable Development Goals. <https://www.un.org/sustainabledevelopment/hunger/#:~:text=Sustainable%20Development%20Goal%20%20is,million%20more%20than%20in%202019.>

## BIOFORTIFICATION IN WHEAT: ENHANCING CLIMATE RESILIENCE AND NUTRITION SECURITY

*Elif ÖZTÜRK<sup>1</sup>, Bhaskara Anggarda Gathot SUBRATA<sup>1,2\*</sup>, İsmail SEZER<sup>1</sup>, Hasan AKAY<sup>1</sup>*

<sup>1</sup>. *Department of Field Crops, Faculty of Agriculture, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Kurupelit, 55139 Samsun, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>. *Department of Agronomy, Faculty of Agriculture, Gadjah Mada University, Bulaksumur, 55281, Yogyakarta, Indonesia*

*Corresponding author e-mail: bhaskara.anggarda@mail.ugm.ac.id*

### ABSTRACT

Biofortification in wheat presents a dual solution to address the challenges of climate change and malnutrition. This review paper comprehensively assesses the potential of biofortified wheat varieties in enhancing climate resilience and improving nutrition security. By targeting essential micronutrients such as iron, zinc, and vitamin A, biofortified wheat offers a sustainable strategy to combat micronutrient deficiencies. Integrating biofortified wheat into agricultural systems has shown promising outcomes in improving health and reducing nutritional deficiencies. Furthermore, biofortified wheat exhibits enhanced adaptability to abiotic stresses associated with climate change, such as drought and heat, contributing to climate resilience. Continued research and investment are crucial to exploit the potential of biofortification in wheat. Future research efforts should prioritize the improvement of biofortification techniques, the development of high-yielding and climate-resilient biofortified wheat varieties, and the assessment of their long-term sustainability. Interdisciplinary collaborations involving researchers, breeders, policymakers, and stakeholders are essential for advancing biofortification initiatives and implementing evidence-based policies that promote the adoption and dissemination of biofortified wheat. Additionally, sustained policy support and investment are vital to create an enabling environment for widescale adoption, ensuring accessibility to nutrient-rich food for vulnerable populations.

**Keywords:** Biofortification, Wheat, Climate resilience, Nutrition security, Micronutrient deficiencies

### INTRODUCTION

Biofortification, an agricultural intervention that has garnered significant attention in recent years, has been recognized for its potential to address the pressing issues of global nutrition security and climate change (Bohra et al., 2015; Nelson et al., 2018). With the continuous growth of the global population and rising concerns about food security and the impact of climate change on agricultural systems, there is an urgent need for innovative strategies to enhance the nutritional value and resilience of staple crops. Wheat, a widely cultivated and consumed cereal grain, is vital in providing essential nutrients to vulnerable populations, particularly in regions where it serves as a primary dietary staple (Arzani & Ashraf, 2017). However, inadequate nutritional levels, such as iron, zinc, and vitamin A, are noteworthy, negatively affecting a considerable population's well-being and general state. In the given environment, the notion of biofortification in wheat emerges as a promising

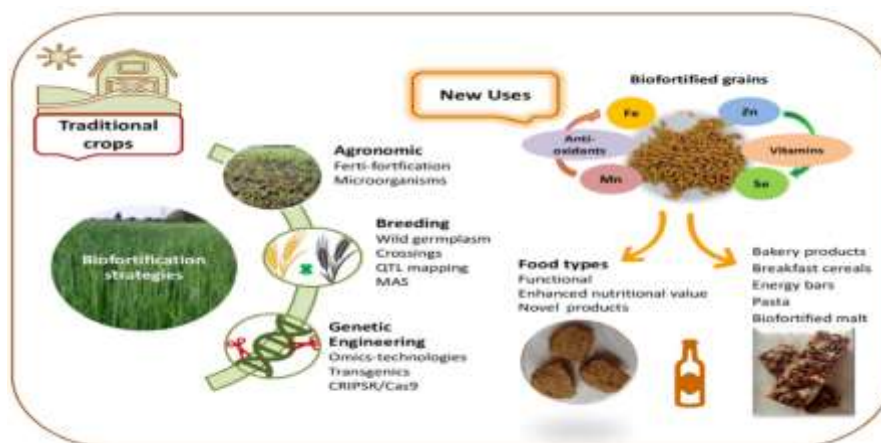
approach to enhance this crucial crop's nutritional profile and resilience in the face of climate change.

The importance of wheat as a fundamental crop cannot be exaggerated. It is a significant energy provider and vital nutrient, encompassing protein, dietary fibre, vitamins, and minerals. Ensuring access to nutritious wheat is of utmost importance in low- and middle-income countries, especially those where wheat-based diets are commonly consumed since it plays a vital role in addressing the issue of malnutrition. Nevertheless, the issue of climate change presents notable obstacles to wheat cultivation, including alterations in precipitation patterns, heightened temperature fluctuations, and the proliferation of pests and diseases (Juroszek & von Tiedemann, 2013; Miraglia et al., 2009; Shahzad et al., 2021). These several causes can potentially compromise agricultural productivity, intensify nutrient insufficiencies, and pose a significant risk to the overall stability of the global food supply. Biofortification presents a climate-smart strategy through the augmentation of the nutritional profile of wheat cultivars, effectively tackling the dual challenge of boosting nutrition and promoting agricultural methods adaptable to climate change (Ebbisa, 2022; Hossain et al., 2021).

Biofortification is a strategy that seeks to enhance the nutritious content of wheat grains through genetic modification. Its primary objective is to enhance the availability and accessibility of vital vitamins and minerals to populations particularly susceptible to micronutrient shortages. In addition, biofortified wheat cultivars have characteristics that facilitate their ability to acclimate to shifting climatic circumstances and surmount related obstacles. This review seeks to comprehensively understand the significance, challenges, and prospects of biofortification in wheat by analysing relevant scientific studies, field trials, and successful implementation cases. The ultimate goal is to contribute to global nutrition security and developing climate-resilient food systems.

### **Biofortification Strategies in Wheat**

Biofortification in wheat comprises a range of approaches that seek to augment the crop's nutritional composition, aiming to mitigate specific widespread nutrient deficits among susceptible populations (Gupta et al., 2020; Yashveer et al., 2015). Conventional breeding and genetic engineering are two critical methodologies utilized in biofortification. Conventional breeding entails deliberately selecting and interbreeding wheat varieties with inherently greater nutritional levels (Vasil, 2007). In contrast, genetic engineering employs sophisticated biotechnological methodologies to insert targeted genes responsible for nutrient accumulation (Sreenikethanam et al., 2022). Implementing these measures has demonstrated potential in augmenting the concentrations of vital micronutrients, including iron, zinc, and vitamin A, within wheat grains. This, in turn, can enhance the nutritional status and promote favorable health outcomes.



**Figure 1. Biofortification strategies in wheat (Sakellariou & Mylona, 2020)**

Iron, zinc, and vitamin A have been identified as crucial nutrients for biofortification in wheat, primarily due to their pivotal functions in correcting shortages of micronutrients and the subsequent health problems they cause (Ortiz-Monasterio et al., 2007; Sharma et al., 2021; S. H. Wani et al., 2022). Iron deficiency anemia is a prevalent condition that substantially impacts a considerable proportion of the worldwide populace. This condition is associated with compromised cognitive development and heightened vulnerability to infections. Biofortified wheat types enhanced with iron provide a viable and inclusive approach to addressing the nutritional dilemma (Garcia-Casal et al., 2017; Rao & Annadana, 2017). Likewise, the insufficiency of zinc has significant ramifications on the growth processes, immune system functioning, and the developmental trajectory of children (Monk et al., 2013; A. L. Wani et al., 2017; Younas et al., 2023). Biofortification significantly mitigates zinc deficiency and its associated negative consequences by augmenting the zinc content within wheat grains. Moreover, the insufficiency of vitamin A leads to visual impairments. It compromises the immune system, highlighting the significance of biofortified wheat as a crucial instrument in addressing this prevalent shortage (Bachewe et al., 2023; Dhaliwal et al., 2022).

The efficacy of biofortified wheat in augmenting the crop's nutritional composition and climate adaptability has been substantiated via several research investigations and practical experiments. Multiple studies have demonstrated that biofortified wheat cultivars display elevated concentrations of specific nutrients compared to their non-biofortified counterparts (Dwivedi et al., 2023; Govender et al., 2019; Huey et al., 2022; Hummel et al., 2020). Numerous studies have documented significant enhancements in the iron and zinc levels found in biofortified wheat grains, effectively mitigating nutrient deficits among susceptible populations (Praharaj et al., 2021; Stangoulis & Knez, 2022). Moreover, the biofortified cultivars have exhibited robustness in the face of climate-induced pressures, such as water scarcity and elevated temperatures (M. S. Farooq et al., 2022; Nguyen et al., 2023). The organisms in question have demonstrated an increased capacity to withstand non-living environmental pressures, leading to a more consistent crop output and fewer losses after harvest. This eventually aids in ensuring food availability and the ability to adapt to changing climatic conditions.

### **Enhancing Climate Resilience through Biofortification**

The utilization of biofortified wheat exhibits significant promise in augmenting the climatic resilience of agricultural systems. The climate change phenomenon presents notable obstacles

to wheat cultivation, encompassing elevated temperatures, alterations in precipitation patterns, and the incidence of extreme meteorological occurrences (Motha & Baier, 2005; Thornton et al., 2014). Biofortified wheat cultivars have been genetically engineered to exhibit enhanced tolerance towards abiotic stresses, facilitating their successful growth and development in adverse ecological conditions (Ghorai et al., 2022; Kumar et al., 2020). Biofortification is a method that can enhance the adaptive ability of wheat crops, resulting in increased resilience to adverse environmental conditions such as drought, heat, and salinity. This adaptive characteristic guarantees the long-term viability of crop yields and plays a significant role in mitigating the effects of climate change on agricultural systems.

**Table 1. Effect of biofortification with zinc on the adaptation of wheat under stress conditions.**

Reference	Fertilizer /stress	Type of fertilizer /trial	Highlighted findings
M. Farooq et al., (2020)	Zn + biochar /Cd stress	Soil/pot trial	Adding charcoal to seeds with high intrinsic zinc levels increased superoxide dismutase and peroxidase activity, proline content, and grain zinc concentration. Conversely, the amount of cadmium dropped.
Adrees et al., (2021)	ZnONPs /Cd + water deficient	Foliar/pot trial	Utilizing a concentration of 100 mg dm <sup>-3</sup> of ZnONPs yielded the most significant outcomes. The application of NPs resulted in a decrease in electrolyte leakage, a rise in chlorophyll a and b levels in the leaves, and an enhancement of superoxide dismutase and peroxidase activities. Additionally, they achieved a reduction of 81% in the levels of Cd in grain. The drought did not have an impact on the zinc content in cereals.
Rizwan et al., (2019)	ZnONPs FeONPs/Cd	Seed soaking /pot trial	The best results came from giving the most ZnNPs and FeNPs. Under Cd stress, priming seeds with NPs changes plant height, shoot and husk dry weight, chlorophyll and carotenoid content, and Zn/Fe concentration in grain by increasing superoxide dismutase and peroxidase activities.
(Faran et al., (2019)	Zn /Drought stress	Seed soaking /pot trial	The best results came from giving the most zinc (49 mg kg <sup>-1</sup> seed). Seed seeding with zinc changed how antioxidant activity, plant



Faran et al., (2019)	Zn /Waterlogging stress	Seed soaking /pot trial	height, wheat grain weight, chlorophyll and carotenoid levels, and leaf area changed after a week of drought stress. The optimal Zn dosage was found to be 49 mg kg <sup>-1</sup> seed. Seed priming with Zn increased antioxidant activity, plant height, wheat grain weight, chlorophyll and carotenoid contents, and Zn concentration in seeds after a week of waterlogging stress.
Faran et al., 2019)	Zn /Salinity stress	Seed soaking /pot trial	The most excellent Zn dose (49 mg kg <sup>-1</sup> seed) produced the best results. Wheat grain weight, chlorophyll and carotenoid levels, biological yield, and harvest index were all impacted by Zn priming before being subjected to 10 dS m <sup>-1</sup> salinity stress.

Wheat's adaptation capacity to abiotic challenges related to climate change is greatly aided by biofortification. For instance, drought is a severe problem in many areas where wheat is grown. Biofortified wheat types are more resilient to drought, so their productivity and quality are not compromised even when resources are scarce (Grote et al., 2021; Yashveer et al., 2015). Heat stress also stunts wheat's development and productivity, reducing harvests. Biofortified wheat types are more productive in high-temperature conditions because of their enhanced heat tolerance (Gupta et al., 2020). In addition, salinity is a significant issue in watered areas. Wheat types that have been biofortified have greater salt tolerance, allowing them to grow well in salty soils without compromising harvest yields (Gilliam et al., 2017; J. Singh et al., 2022).

In the face of climate change's effects on food security, biofortification is especially important for bolstering the nutritional status of vulnerable communities. Malnutrition and micronutrient deficiencies can be exacerbated by climate change because of its potential impact on agricultural output and the availability of healthy foods (Nelson et al., 2018; Thompson et al., 2010). Wheat that has been biofortified to include critical micronutrients like iron, zinc, and vitamin A is a long-term answer to these nutritional problems. Incorporating biofortified wheat into meals helps vulnerable groups meet their nutritional needs and improve their health and well-being.

### **Significance of Biofortified Wheat in Addressing Micronutrient Deficiencies**

Millions of people worldwide, especially in poor and middle-income nations, suffer from micronutrient deficiencies, making biofortified wheat an important tool in the fight against this public health crisis. The effects of micronutrient deficiencies, such as those of iron, zinc, and vitamin A, can be devastating for physical and mental health. Since wheat is a staple crop consumed by many people, especially in areas with an everyday wheat-based diet, biofortified wheat provides a sustainable and easily accessible approach to tackling these deficiencies. Biofortified wheat increases specific micronutrients, improving health and food security (Bhardwaj et al., 2022; de Valença et al., 2017; Dhaliwal et al., 2022).

**Table 2. List of biofortified wheat varieties for various micronutrients**

Variety	Biofortified	Year of Release	Institute	References
HI 8627 (Malav Kirti)	Carotene	2005	Indian Agricultural Research Institute (IARI), India	IARI, (2019)
HD 2932 (Pusa Wheat 111)	Zn	2007	IARI, India	IARI, (2019)
BHU 1, Akshai (BHU3), BHU 5, BHU 6, BHU 17,	Zn	2014	CIAT, CIMMYT, Harvest Plus	HarvestPlus, (2017; Velu et al., (2015)
Abhay (Zinc Shakthi)	Zn	2015	Nirmal seeds and HarvestPlus	(Velu et al., 2015, 2018)
Zincol	Zn	2015	CIMMYT/National Agricultural (2017) Research Center, Pakistan	(R. Singh et al., (2017)
NABIMG-9, ABIMG-10, NABIMG-11	Anthocyanin	2016	National Agri-Food Biotechnology Institute, India	Garg et al., (2016)
Zinc Shakti (Chitra)	Zn	2016	Harvest Plus	R. Singh et al., (2017)
HPBW-01 (PBW 1 Zn)	Fe and Zn	2017	Punjab Agricultural University, India	R. Singh et al., (2017)
WB02	Fe and Zn	2017	Indian Institute of Wheat and Barley Research, India	R. Singh et al., (2017)
BARI Gom 33	Zn	2017	Bangladesh Agricultural Research Institute (BARI) collaborated with CIMMYT	Mottaleb et al., (2019)

Biofortified wheat has been shown to benefit health, particularly in addressing micronutrient shortages and promoting general well-being. For instance, iron deficiency anemia affects a significant portion of the world's population, especially females and young children. Consumption of biofortified wheat, which has a higher iron content, has been demonstrated to help reduce the prevalence of anemia and enhance iron status in at-risk groups (Okwuonu et al., 2021; Siwela et al., 2020). Zinc deficiency, like iron shortage, negatively affects development, growth, and the immune system. Biofortified wheat cultivars treated with zinc are an excellent way to combat zinc deficiency and support normal development and growth. Biofortified wheat, supplemented with vitamin A, has been demonstrated to boost health outcomes, particularly regarding eye and immune system health.

The efficiency of interventions in reducing the prevalence of micronutrient deficiencies is a crucial factor. Compared to other therapies like supplementation and fortification, biofortification has emerged as a more cost-effective technique. A long-term, sustainable

strategy for addressing micronutrient deficiencies is incorporating biofortification into agricultural systems. Wheat and other biofortified crops can be distributed through current food systems, eliminating the requirement for new infrastructure. Biofortification also lessens the need for supplementary measures implemented by other parties. Biofortification is an appealing technique for increasing nutrition security and addressing micronutrient deficiencies because of its low cost and high potential for widespread adoption and impact.

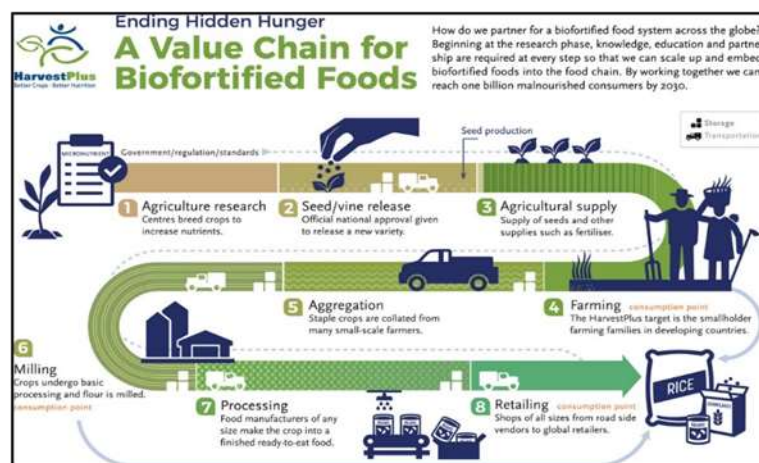
### **Challenges and Barriers to the Adoption of Biofortification in Wheat Production Systems**

Several obstacles must be overcome before biofortification programs can be successfully adopted and implemented in wheat production systems. Establishing appropriate regulatory frameworks to guarantee the safety and effectiveness of biofortified wheat varieties is a significant obstacle. Adopting biofortified crops requires establishing regulatory systems and norms for assessing the crops' agronomic performance, nutritional quality, and potential environmental implications. Public opinion also plays an important role. To win public backing and increase consumption of biofortified wheat, it is crucial to dispel myths and address concerns about genetically modified organisms (GMOs) and other perceived hazards linked with the process. Trust and acceptance can only grow via active public participation and open discourse.

The lack of readily available high-quality biofortified wheat seeds is another major obstacle to the widespread implementation of biofortification initiatives. For this innovation to be adopted by farmers, biofortified wheat varieties must be available that are both high-yielding and genetically varied. Cooperative efforts are required to construct seed systems and guarantee biofortified wheat seeds' production, multiplication, and distribution. To maintain optimal availability and accessibility of biofortified seeds, collaboration among breeders, seed producers, and farmers is crucial. In addition, there are logistical hurdles to overcome while expanding biofortification initiatives. For biofortified wheat initiatives to be widely adopted and implemented, it is crucial that plans be developed for mass production and distribution, and that prices remain low.

### **Policy Support for the Adoption of Biofortified Wheat Varieties**

Policy assistance for adopting and distributing biofortified wheat cultivars is essential to increase food and nutrition security and climate resilience. The successful incorporation of biofortification into wheat production systems mainly depends on the policies and regulations put in place by governments and legislators. Research, development, production, and diffusion of biofortified wheat are all helped by the creation of encouraging laws, regulations, and incentives. Seed systems, agronomic techniques, market access, and consumer education are the only facets that should be considered while formulating policy frameworks. To increase nutrition and agricultural sustainability, policymakers should work with research institutions, breeders, farmers, and other stakeholders to develop evidence-based policies that encourage the uptake and utilization of biofortified wheat (Foley et al., 2021).



**Figure 2. A value chain for biofortified foods (Mitra-Ganguli et al., 2022)**

Biofortification methods and breeding high-yield biofortified wheat varieties require continued investment in research and development (R&D). Research and development funds should be consistently allocated to enhance breeding practices, boost the nutrient density of biofortified wheat, and assess their long-term viability. Biofortification techniques require the combined efforts of experts in agronomy, plant breeding, nutrition, and food science. Long-term field trials and monitoring programs are required to evaluate the agronomic performance, nutritional impact, and consumer acceptance of biofortified wheat cultivars. For the long-term success of biofortified wheat, it is crucial to conduct rigorous evaluations of biofortification projects to guide future breeding efforts.

Several suggestions for further study and action are made to help spread the use of biofortified wheat. First, interdisciplinary partnerships among fields such as agriculture, nutrition, health, and policy are required to effectively handle the many difficulties connected with biofortification. By working together, we can share information, strengthen our abilities, and create more thorough plans for expanding biofortification initiatives. Second, it's essential to build initiatives that educate researchers, breeders, extension workers, and farmers on biofortification methods and practices. The third essential factor in boosting the market for biofortified wheat is the implementation of awareness programs aimed at both farmers and consumers. Public involvement and education programs can aid market and consumer adoption of biofortification strategies.

## CONCLUSIONS

These results highlight the potential importance of biofortified wheat cultivars in meeting the worldwide nutrition concerns brought on by climate change. Biofortified wheat provides a long-term and easily accessible strategy for addressing micronutrient deficits by boosting essential micronutrients like iron, zinc, and vitamin A. Health outcomes have improved, and nutritional deficits have decreased when biofortified wheat was introduced into agricultural systems. Additionally, biofortified wheat shows increased adaptation capacity to abiotic conditions like drought and heat, which helps make agricultural production more climate-resilient. Improving biofortification methods, producing high-yielding and climate-resilient biofortified wheat varieties, and assessing their long-term sustainability are all areas that need more investigation. Developing evidence-based policies encouraging the widespread use of biofortified wheat requires close cooperation between researchers, breeders, politicians, and other interested parties. Also, vulnerable populations need consistent policy support and

investment to establish an enabling environment that encourages the widespread adoption of biofortification projects.

## REFERENCES

- Adrees, M., Khan, Z. S., Hafeez, M., Rizwan, M., Hussain, K., Asrar, M., Alyemeni, M. N., Wijaya, L., & Ali, S. (2021). Foliar exposure of zinc oxide nanoparticles improved the growth of wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) and decreased cadmium concentration in grains under simultaneous Cd and water deficient stress. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*, 208, 111627. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOENV.2020.111627>
- Arzani, A., & Ashraf, M. (2017). Cultivated Ancient Wheats (*Triticum* spp.): A Potential Source of Health-Beneficial Food Products. *Comprehensive Reviews in Food Science and Food Safety*, 16(3), 477–488. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1541-4337.12262>
- Bachewe, F., Genye, T., Girma, M., Samuel, A., Warner, J., & van Zyl, C. (2023). Biofortification in Ethiopia: Opportunities and Challenges. <https://doi.org/10.1177/03795721231188913>
- Bhardwaj, A. K., Chejara, S., Malik, K., Kumar, R., Kumar, A., & Yadav, R. K. (2022). Agronomic biofortification of food crops: An emerging opportunity for global food and nutritional security. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13, 1055278. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FPLS.2022.1055278/BIBTEX>
- HarvestPlus. (2017). *Biofortification Addresses the Serious Public Health Problem of Mineral and Vitamin Deficiencies*. <http://www.cgiar.org/about-us/our-programs/cgiar->
- Bohra, A., Sahrawat, K. L., Kumar, S., Joshi, R., Parihar, A. K., Singh, U., Singh, D., & Singh, N. P. (2015). Genetics- and genomics-based interventions for nutritional enhancement of grain legume crops: status and outlook. *Journal of Applied Genetics*, 56(2), 151–161. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S13353-014-0268-Z/TABLES/1>
- de Valença, A. W., Bake, A., Brouwer, I. D., & Giller, K. E. (2017). Agronomic biofortification of crops to fight hidden hunger in sub-Saharan Africa. *Global Food Security*, 12, 8–14. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GFS.2016.12.001>
- Dhaliwal, S. S., Sharma, V., Shukla, A. K., Verma, V., Kaur, M., Shivay, Y. S., Nisar, S., Gaber, A., Brestic, M., Barek, V., Skalicky, M., Ondrisik, P., & Hossain, A. (2022). Biofortification—A Frontier Novel Approach to Enrich Micronutrients in Field Crops to Encounter the Nutritional Security. *Molecules* 2022, Vol. 27, Page 1340, 27(4), 1340. <https://doi.org/10.3390/MOLECULES27041340>
- Dwivedi, S. L., Garcia-Oliveira, A. L., Govindaraj, M., & Ortiz, R. (2023). Biofortification to avoid malnutrition in humans in a changing climate: Enhancing micronutrient bioavailability in seed, tuber, and storage roots. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 14, 1119148. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FPLS.2023.1119148/BIBTEX>
- Ebbisa, A. (2022). Mechanisms underlying cereal/legume intercropping as nature-based biofortification: A review. *Food Production, Processing and Nutrition* 2022 4:1, 4(1), 1–17. <https://doi.org/10.1186/S43014-022-00096-Y>
- Faran, M., Farooq, M., Rehman, A., Nawaz, A., Saleem, M. K., Ali, N., & Siddique, K. H. M. (2019). High intrinsic seed Zn concentration improves abiotic stress tolerance in wheat. *Plant and Soil*, 437(1–2), 195–213. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11104-019-03977-3/TABLES/5>
- Farooq, M. S., Uzair, M., Raza, A., Habib, M., Xu, Y., Yousuf, M., Yang, S. H., & Ramzan Khan, M. (2022). Uncovering the Research Gaps to Alleviate the Negative Impacts of Climate Change on Food Security: A Review. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13, 927535. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FPLS.2022.927535/BIBTEX>
- Farooq, M., Ullah, A., Usman, M., & Siddique, K. H. M. (2020). Application of zinc and biochar help to mitigate cadmium stress in bread wheat raised from seeds with high intrinsic zinc. *Chemosphere*, 260, 127652. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CHEMOSPHERE.2020.127652>

- Foley, J. K., Michaux, K. D., Mudyahoto, B., Kyazike, L., Cherian, B., Kalejaiye, O., Ifeoma, O., Ilona, P., Reinberg, C., Mavindidze, D., & Boy, E. (2021). Scaling Up Delivery of Biofortified Staple Food Crops Globally: Paths to Nourishing Millions. *Food and Nutrition Bulletin*, 42(1), 116–132. [https://doi.org/10.1177/0379572120982501/ASSET/IMAGES/LARGE/10.1177\\_0379572120982501-FIG1.JPEG](https://doi.org/10.1177/0379572120982501/ASSET/IMAGES/LARGE/10.1177_0379572120982501-FIG1.JPEG)
- Garcia-Casal, M. N., Peña-Rosas, J. P., Giyose, B., Bechoff, A., Blancquaert, D., Birol, E., Bouis, H., Boukerdenna, H., Boy, E., Brunoro, N., Cakmak, I., Calkins, S., Centeno-Tablante, E., Crole-Rees, A., Dary, O., De Steur, H., Dubock, A., Fanzo, J., Fernandes-Nilson, E., ... Zeller, M. (2017). Staple crops biofortified with increased vitamins and minerals: considerations for a public health strategy. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1390(1), 3–13. <https://doi.org/10.1111/NYAS.13293>
- Garg, M., Chawla, M., Chunduri, V., Kumar, R., Sharma, S., Sharma, N. K., Kaur, N., Kumar, A., Munday, J. K., Saini, M. K., & Singh, S. P. (2016). Transfer of grain colors to elite wheat cultivars and their characterization. *Journal of Cereal Science*, 71, 138–144. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCS.2016.08.004>
- Ghorai, M., Kumar, V., Kumar, V., Al-Tawaha, A. R., Shekhawat, M. S., Pandey, D. K., Batiha, G. E. S., Bursal, E., Jha, N. K., Gadekar, V. S., Radha, Kumar, M., Sharifi-Rad, J., & Dey, A. (2022). Beneficial Role of Selenium (Se) Biofortification in Developing Resilience Against Potentially Toxic Metal and Metalloid Stress in Crops: Recent Trends in Genetic Engineering and Omics Approaches. *Journal of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition* 2022 22:2, 22(2), 2347–2377. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S42729-022-00814-Y>
- Gilliam, M., Able, J. A., & Roy, S. J. (2017). Translating knowledge about abiotic stress tolerance to breeding programmes. *The Plant Journal*, 90(5), 898–917. <https://doi.org/10.1111/TPJ.13456>
- Govender, L., Pillay, K., Siwela, M., Modi, A. T., & Mabhaudhi, T. (2019). Improving the Dietary Vitamin A Content of Rural Communities in South Africa by Replacing Non-Biofortified White Maize and Sweet Potato with Biofortified Maize and Sweet Potato in Traditional Dishes. *Nutrients* 2019, Vol. 11, Page 1198, 11(6), 1198. <https://doi.org/10.3390/NU11061198>
- Grote, U., Fasse, A., Nguyen, T. T., & Erenstein, O. (2021). Food Security and the Dynamics of Wheat and Maize Value Chains in Africa and Asia. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*, 4, 617009. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FSUFS.2020.617009/BIBTEX>
- Gupta, P. K., Balyan, H. S., Sharma, S., & Kumar, R. (2020). Genetics of yield, abiotic stress tolerance and biofortification in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 133(5), 1569–1602. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S00122-020-03583-3/TABLES/10>
- Hossain, A., Skalicky, M., Brestic, M., Maitra, S., Alam, M. A., Syed, M. A., Hossain, J., Sarkar, S., Saha, S., Bhadra, P., Shankar, T., Bhatt, R., Chaki, A. K., Sabagh, A. E. L., & Islam, T. (2021). Consequences and Mitigation Strategies of Abiotic Stresses in Wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) under the Changing Climate. *Agronomy* 2021, Vol. 11, Page 241, 11(2), 241. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY11020241>
- Huey, S. L., Mehta, N. H., Konieczynski, E. M., Bhargava, A., Friesen, V. M., Krisher, J. T., Mbuya, M. N. N., Monterrosa, E., Nyangaresi, A. M., Boy, E., & Mehta, S. (2022). Bioaccessibility and bioavailability of biofortified food and food products: Current evidence. *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition*. [https://doi.org/10.1080/10408398.2022.2142762/SUPPL\\_FILE/BFSN\\_A\\_2142762\\_SM5325.DOCX](https://doi.org/10.1080/10408398.2022.2142762/SUPPL_FILE/BFSN_A_2142762_SM5325.DOCX)
- Hummel, M., Talsma, E. F., Taleon, V., Londoño, L., Brychkova, G., Gallego, S., Raatz, B., & Spillane, C. (2020). Iron, Zinc and Phytic Acid Retention of Biofortified, Low Phytic Acid,

- and Conventional Bean Varieties When Preparing Common Household Recipes. *Nutrients* 2020, Vol. 12, Page 658, 12(3), 658. <https://doi.org/10.3390/NU12030658>
- IARI. (2019). *IARI Varieties*. IARI. <https://www.iari.res.in/iari-varieties/crops.php?grp=bkY2T0dYUC9uS1VoMzM0ZkM4SmtLdz09&crp=c3RIRVRSdVd6Q3phNFdSN2FFM1R4QT09>
- Juroszek, P., & von Tiedemann, A. (2013). Climate change and potential future risks through wheat diseases: A review. *European Journal of Plant Pathology*, 136(1), 21–33. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10658-012-0144-9/TABLES/2>
- Kumar, K., Gambhir, G., Dass, A., Tripathi, A. K., Singh, A., Jha, A. K., Yadava, P., Choudhary, M., & Rakshit, S. (2020). Genetically modified crops: current status and future prospects. *Planta* 2020 251:4, 251(4), 1–27. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S00425-020-03372-8>
- Miraglia, M., Marvin, H. J. P., Kleter, G. A., Battilani, P., Brera, C., Coni, E., Cubadda, F., Croci, L., De Santis, B., Dekkers, S., Filippi, L., Hutjes, R. W. A., Noordam, M. Y., Pisante, M., Piva, G., Prandini, A., Toti, L., van den Born, G. J., & Vespermann, A. (2009). Climate change and food safety: An emerging issue with special focus on Europe. *Food and Chemical Toxicology*, 47(5), 1009–1021. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.FCT.2009.02.005>
- Mitra-Ganguli, T., Pfeiffer, W. H., & Walton, J. (2022). The global regulatory framework for the commercialization of nutrient enriched biofortified foods. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1517(1), 154–166. <https://doi.org/10.1111/NYAS.14869>
- Monk, C., Georgieff, M. K., & Osterholm, E. A. (2013). Research Review: Maternal prenatal distress and poor nutrition – mutually influencing risk factors affecting infant neurocognitive development. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 54(2), 115–130. <https://doi.org/10.1111/JCPP.12000>
- Motha, R. P., & Baier, W. (2005). Impacts of present and future climate change and climate variability on agriculture in the temperate regions: North America. *Climatic Change*, 70(1–2), 137–164. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10584-005-5940-1/METRICS>
- Mottaleb, K. A., Govindan, V., Singh, P. K., Sonder, K., He, X., Singh, R. P., Joshi, A. K., Barma, N. C. D., Kruseman, G., & Erenstein, O. (2019). Economic benefits of blast-resistant biofortified wheat in Bangladesh: The case of BARI Gom 33. *Crop Protection*, 123, 45–58. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cropro.2019.05.013>
- Nelson, G., Bogard, J., Lividini, K., Arsenault, J., Riley, M., Sulser, T. B., Mason-D’Croz, D., Power, B., Gustafson, D., Herrero, M., Wiebe, K., Cooper, K., Remans, R., & Rosegrant, M. (2018). Income growth and climate change effects on global nutrition security to mid-century. *Nature Sustainability* 2018 1:12, 1(12), 773–781. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41893-018-0192-z>
- Nguyen, T. T., Grote, U., Neubacher, F., Rahut, D. B., Do, M. H., & Paudel, G. P. (2023). Security risks from climate change and environmental degradation: implications for sustainable land use transformation in the Global South. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 63, 101322. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2023.101322>
- Okwuonu, I. C., Narayanan, N. N., Egesi, C. N., & Taylor, N. J. (2021). Opportunities and challenges for biofortification of cassava to address iron and zinc deficiency in Nigeria. *Global Food Security*, 28, 100478. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GFS.2020.100478>
- Ortiz-Monasterio, J. I., Palacios-Rojas, N., Meng, E., Pixley, K., Trethowan, R., & Peña, R. J. (2007). Enhancing the mineral and vitamin content of wheat and maize through plant breeding. *Journal of Cereal Science*, 46(3), 293–307. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCS.2007.06.005>
- Praharaj, S., Skalicky, M., Maitra, S., Bhadra, P., Shankar, T., Brestic, M., Hejnak, V., Vachova, P., & Hossain, A. (2021). Zinc Biofortification in Food Crops Could Alleviate the Zinc Malnutrition in Human Health. *Molecules* 2021, Vol. 26, Page 3509, 26(12), 3509. <https://doi.org/10.3390/MOLECULES26123509>

- Rao, C. K., & Annadana, S. (2017). Nutrient Biofortification of Staple Food Crops: Technologies, Products and Prospects. *Phytonutritional Improvement of Crops*, 113–183. <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119079972.CH3>
- Velu, G., Singh, R., Balasubramaniam, A., Mishra, V. K., Chand, R., Tiwari, C., Joshi, A., Virk, P., Cherian, B., & Pfeiffer, W. (2015). Reaching out to farmers with high zinc wheat varieties through public-private partnerships: an experience from eastern-gangetic plains of India. *ADVANCES IN FOOD TECHNOLOGY AND NUTRITIONAL SCIENCES*, 1(3), 73–75. <https://doi.org/10.17140/AFTNSOJ-1-112>
- Rizwan, M., Ali, S., Ali, B., Adrees, M., Arshad, M., Hussain, A., Zia ur Rehman, M., & Waris, A. A. (2019). Zinc and iron oxide nanoparticles improved the plant growth and reduced the oxidative stress and cadmium concentration in wheat. *Chemosphere*, 214, 269–277. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CHEMOSPHERE.2018.09.120>
- Sakellariou, M., & Mylona, P. V. (2020). New Uses for Traditional Crops: The Case of Barley Biofortification. *Agronomy* 2020, Vol. 10, Page 1964, 10(12), 1964. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY10121964>
- Shahzad, A., Ullah, S., Dar, A. A., Sardar, M. F., Mehmood, T., Tufail, M. A., Shakoor, A., & Haris, M. (2021). Nexus on climate change: agriculture and possible solution to cope future climate change stresses. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research* 2021 28:12, 28(12), 14211–14232. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11356-021-12649-8>
- Sharma, V., Choudhary, M., Kumar, P., Choudhary, J. R., Khokhar, J. S., Kaushik, P., & Goli, S. (2021). Harnessing the Wild Relatives and Landraces for Fe and Zn Biofortification in Wheat through Genetic Interventions—A Review. *Sustainability* 2021, Vol. 13, Page 12975, 13(23), 12975. <https://doi.org/10.3390/SU132312975>
- Singh, J., Singh, A. V., Upadhyay, V. K., Khan, A., & Chandra, R. (2022). Prolific contribution of *Pseudomonas protegens* in Zn biofortification of wheat by modulating multifaceted physiological response under saline and non-saline conditions. *World Journal of Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 38(12), 1–20. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11274-022-03411-4/FIGURES/8>
- Singh, R., Govindan, V., Andersson, M. S. (ed), Bouis, H. (ed), & Jamora, N. (ed). (2017). Zinc-Biofortified Wheat: Harnessing Genetic Diversity for Improved Nutritional Quality. *Briefs*. <https://doi.org/10.22004/AG.ECON.283982>
- Siwela, M., Pillay, K., Govender, L., Lottering, S., Mudau, F. N., Modi, A. T., & Mabhaudhi, T. (2020). Biofortified Crops for Combating Hidden Hunger in South Africa: Availability, Acceptability, Micronutrient Retention and Bioavailability. *Foods* 2020, Vol. 9, Page 815, 9(6), 815. <https://doi.org/10.3390/FOODS9060815>
- Sreenikethanam, A., Raj, S., J, R. B., Gugulothu, P., & Bajhaiya, A. K. (2022). Genetic Engineering of Microalgae for Secondary Metabolite Production: Recent Developments, Challenges, and Future Prospects. *Frontiers in Bioengineering and Biotechnology*, 10, 836056. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FBIOE.2022.836056/BIBTEX>
- Stangoulis, J. C. R., & Knez, M. (2022). Biofortification of major crop plants with iron and zinc - achievements and future directions. *Plant and Soil* 2022 474:1, 474(1), 57–76. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11104-022-05330-7>
- Thompson, H. E., Berrang-Ford, L., & Ford, J. D. (2010). Climate Change and Food Security in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Systematic Literature Review. *Sustainability* 2010, Vol. 2, Pages 2719–2733, 2(8), 2719–2733. <https://doi.org/10.3390/SU2082719>
- Thornton, P. K., Ericksen, P. J., Herrero, M., & Challinor, A. J. (2014). Climate variability and vulnerability to climate change: a review. *Global Change Biology*, 20(11), 3313–3328. <https://doi.org/10.1111/GCB.12581>



- Vasil, I. K. (2007). Molecular genetic improvement of cereals: transgenic wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). *Plant Cell Reports* 2007 26:8, 26(8), 1133–1154. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S00299-007-0338-3>
- Velu, G., Singh, R. P., Crespo-Herrera, L., Juliana, P., Dreisigacker, S., Valluru, R., Stangoulis, J., Sohu, V. S., Mavi, G. S., Mishra, V. K., Balasubramaniam, A., Chatrath, R., Gupta, V., Singh, G. P., & Joshi, A. K. (2018). Genetic dissection of grain zinc concentration in spring wheat for mainstreaming biofortification in CIMMYT wheat breeding. *Scientific Reports* 2018 8:1, 8(1), 1–10. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-31951-z>
- Wani, A. L., Parveen, N., Ansari, M. O., Ahmad, Md. F., Jameel, S., & Shadab, G. G. H. A. (2017). Zinc: An element of extensive medical importance. *Current Medicine Research and Practice*, 7(3), 90–98. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CMRP.2017.02.006>
- Wani, S. H., Gaikwad, K., Razzaq, A., Samantara, K., Kumar, M., & Govindan, V. (2022). Improving Zinc and Iron Biofortification in Wheat through Genomics Approaches. *Molecular Biology Reports*, 49(8), 8007–8023. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11033-022-07326-Z/TABLES/2>
- Yashveer, S., Singh, V., Kaswan, V., Kaushik, A., & Tokas, J. (2015). Green biotechnology, nanotechnology and bio-fortification: perspectives on novel environment-friendly crop improvement strategies. *Http://Dx.Doi.Org/10.1080/02648725.2014.992622*, 30(2), 113–126. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02648725.2014.992622>
- Younas, N., Fatima, I., Ahmad, I. A., & Ayyaz, M. K. (2023). Alleviation of zinc deficiency in plants and humans through an effective technique; biofortification: A detailed review. *Acta Ecologica Sinica*, 43(3), 419–425. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CHNAES.2022.07.008>

## AEROBIC RICE CULTIVATION: A PROMISING STRATEGY FOR CLIMATE CHANGE MITIGATION

*Bhaskara Anggarda Gathot SUBRATA<sup>1,2</sup>, Elif ÖZTÜRK<sup>2</sup>, Hasan AKAY<sup>2</sup>, İsmail SEZER<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1.</sup> *Department of Agronomy, Faculty of Agriculture, Gadjah Mada University, Bulaksumur, 55281, Yogyakarta, Indonesia*

<sup>2.</sup> *Department of Field Crops, Faculty of Agriculture, Ondokuz Mayıs University, Kurupelit, 55139 Samsun, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: bhaskara.anggarda@mail.ugm.ac.id*

### ABSTRACT

Aerobic rice cultivation is a promising strategy for climate change mitigation in agriculture. This review paper assesses its potential, covering methane emissions reduction, water usage efficiency, soil health improvement, nutrient management, adaptability to climate change, and scalability. Aerobic rice practices reduce methane emissions by up to 50% compared to flooded systems. Water savings of 30-50% contribute to sustainable water management. Improved soil health increases nutrient availability and cycling, enhancing nutrient use efficiency by 20-30% and reducing nitrogen losses. Aerobic rice systems demonstrate heat tolerance, maintaining or improving crop productivity under elevated temperatures. Their flexibility allows for diversification and resilience in cropping systems. Adoption varies, with progress in China and India, but challenges remain, including technical knowledge gaps, economic considerations, and policy support. Recommendations include training programs, economic evaluation, and supportive policies to promote wider adoption.

**Keywords:** Aerobic rice, climate change, methane, emissions, mitigation

### INTRODUCTION

Climate change and its far-reaching repercussions are a pressing global issue that demands prompt attention. The agriculture industry is a significant contributor to the causes of climate change due to its role in releasing greenhouse gases (John et al., 2021; Laborde et al., 2021). Rice farming is essential to pollution because it generates methane in flooded rice systems. Nearly 10% of all anthropogenic methane emissions come from rice growing, as reported by the Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). The agricultural sector is responsible for around 13% of the world's greenhouse gas emissions (Mboyerwa et al., 2022a; Mrówczyńska-Kamińska et al., 2021; Popp et al., 2010). To prevent these emissions and guarantee food security, novel measures are required.

The production of aerobic rice, characterised by the absence of flooding over the whole growth period, has promise for mitigating greenhouse gas emissions within the agricultural domain. Multiple studies have consistently demonstrated that implementing aerobic rice systems leads to a substantial reduction in methane emissions. Sharma et al., (2016); Surendran et al., (2021); and Suryavanshi et al. (2013) have documented significant reductions of up to 50% when comparing flooded rice production to alternative methods. The necessity of this reduction is rooted in the fact that methane possesses a significant capacity to contribute to global warming. Furthermore, it is worth noting that aerobic rice farming

exhibits the capacity to yield significant water conservation benefits in comparison to traditional flooded rice farming practices. Research conducted by Ahmed et al. (2017) and Mallareddy et al. (2023) has demonstrated that aerobic rice farming methods can reduce water consumption by as much as 30-50%. Implementing efficient water management strategies not only alleviates the impacts of climate change but also effectively tackles the problem of water scarcity in regions prone to droughts or experiencing water stress. In addition, aerobic rice systems contribute to promoting sustainable agricultural practices through their facilitation of enhanced nutrient management, improved soil health, and heightened resilience to the impacts of climate change.

The objective of this review article is to offer a thorough evaluation of the pressing necessity to address climate change, with a specific focus on the agricultural sector. Additionally, this research seeks to promote aerobic rice production as a feasible technique for mitigating the impacts of climate change. This review seeks to assess the effectiveness of aerobic rice production in reducing climate change through the synthesis of scientific evidence, research findings, and pertinent data. Moreover, the aim is to emphasise the potential of aerobic rice farming in mitigating greenhouse gas emissions, preserving water resources, and fostering resilient agricultural practices. The amalgamation of data and analysis offered in this comprehensive review will offer significant contributions to policymakers, researchers, and practitioners in their endeavours to delve deeper into and advocate for the implementation of aerobic rice production as a viable and efficient technique for mitigating the impacts of climate change within the agricultural domain.

### **Aerobic Rice Cultivation and Methane Emissions**

The research findings have provided evidence that the growing of aerobic rice significantly reduces methane emissions compared to traditional flooded rice systems. Aerobic rice systems are highly effective in mitigating or eliminating floods, therefore creating aerobic conditions that hinder the synthesis of methane aided by methanogenic bacteria. Much research has continuously presented empirical evidence regarding the possible reduction of methane emissions achieved through aerobic rice growing. Peyron et al., (2016) reported a significant reduction of 47% in methane emissions due to the adoption of aerobic rice farming compared to typical flooded rice systems. In a study by Feng et al., (2013), various methane emissions reductions were recorded in aerobic rice systems, ranging from 35% to 64%.

**Table 3. Total cumulative methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) emission under flooded rice and aerobic rice cultivation**

<b>Location</b>	<b>Year</b>	<b>Treatment</b>	<b>CH<sub>4</sub> emission (kg ha<sup>-1</sup>)</b>	<b>Reference</b>
India	2009	Flooded rice	22.59	Jain et al., (2014)
		Aerobic rice	8.16	
India	2010	Flooded rice	57.9	Sharma et al., (2016)
		Aerobic rice	4.3	
India	2010	Flooded rice	32.3	Suryavanshi et al., (2013)
		Aerobic rice	9.9	
China	2013	Flooded rice	171.4	Chu et al., (2015)
		Aerobic rice	83.6	
Vietnam	2013	Flooded rice	108.1	Pandey et al., (2014)
		Aerobic rice	31.8	

The decrease in methane production reported in aerobic rice conditions can be attributed to two primary factors: a limited availability of organic carbon for methanogenic bacteria and an enhanced activity of methane-oxidizing bacteria (Seo et al., 2014). In the context of aerobic rice systems, it is evident that the abundance of organic carbon, encompassing plant residues and root exudates, is relatively diminished compared to flooded systems. As a result, the accessibility of the substrate for methanogenic bacteria to produce methane is limited. Furthermore, oxygen in aerobic conditions facilitates the metabolic activities of methane-oxidizing bacteria (MOB), leading to efficient methane consumption and subsequent mitigation of its release into the atmosphere. The methane oxidation process by methane-oxidizing bacteria (MOB) transforms methane into carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), a greenhouse gas that exhibits reduced potency. As a result, this phenomenon contributes to a decrease in the total methane emissions from the system.

As previously stated, the findings highlight the significant potential of aerobic rice growing inefficiently mitigating methane emissions across many environmental settings. Furthermore, it is imperative to acknowledge that extensive research has consistently shown long-term and constant decreases in methane emissions across multiple consecutive cropping seasons. This underscores the durable and reliable nature of this approach.

### **Greenhouse Gas Balance and Carbon Sequestration**

Evaluating greenhouse gas balance in aerobic rice systems involves a thorough analysis beyond the exclusive consideration of methane emission mitigation. It comprises the assessment of various greenhouse gases and explores the possibility of carbon sequestration. While implementing aerobic rice growing has resulted in a significant reduction in methane emissions compared to traditional flooded rice systems, it is imperative to consider the total greenhouse gas profile. The available research suggests that adopting aerobic rice systems has been linked to a decrease in the emission of supplementary greenhouse gases, such as nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) and carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>). Verhoeven et al., (2018) conducted a study which showed that implementing aerobic rice systems led to a significant reduction of 30-50% in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions compared to flooded systems. Furthermore, implementing aerobic rice cultivation can substantially contribute to the carbon sequestration process by augmentation of soil organic carbon (SOC) levels (Gangopadhyay et al., 2022).

Integrating carbon sequestration techniques within aerobic rice systems substantially increases the capacity for mitigating climate change. The implementation of aerobic activities plays a crucial role in the process of carbon sequestration by promoting the accumulation of soil organic carbon. Multiple research studies have shown that aerobic rice systems can increase soil organic carbon (SOC) levels compared to flooded systems. Xue et al., (2015) conducted a study which demonstrated a significant increase in soil organic carbon (SOC) stocks, ranging from 20% to 30%, in aerobic rice fields compared to flooded rice fields. The increase in soil organic carbon (SOC) has a dual purpose: mitigating climate change by sequestering atmospheric carbon dioxide and enhancing soil fertility, water retention capacity, and overall soil health.

The significance of increased quantities of soil organic carbon in aerobic rice systems extends beyond the process of carbon sequestration. The elevated soil organic carbon (SOC) levels have yielded many benefits within sustainable agriculture and climate change adaptation. Research has demonstrated that increased soil organic carbon (SOC) concentrations benefit soil structure, resulting in enhanced water infiltration and reduced soil erosion. Furthermore, it has been observed that higher concentrations of soil organic carbon (SOC) have a beneficial effect on the preservation and availability of essential nutrients, leading to enhanced agricultural output and enhanced efficiency in nutrient uptake. Multiple

elements significantly contribute to the increased resilience and adaptation of agricultural systems in the face of climate change. Therefore, the potential of carbon sequestration in aerobic rice systems and its associated improvements in soil health and agricultural sustainability make it a promising strategy for addressing climate change in the agricultural industry.

**Table 4. Total cumulative nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emission and global warming potential (GWP) under flooded transplanted and aerobic rice cultivation**

Author	Environment	GHG emission	
		N <sub>2</sub> O (kg ha <sup>-1</sup> )	GWP (kg CO <sub>2</sub> equivalent ha <sup>-1</sup> )
Tyagi et al. (2010)	Continuous flooded	–	8153.88
	Aerobic condition	–	4816.25
D. Li et al., (2011)	Continuous flooded	132	2920
	Aerobic condition	85	2300
J. Y. Wang et al., (2011)	Continuous flooded	0.47	–
	Aerobic condition	0.38	–
J. Wang et al., 2012)	Continuous flooded	0.22	–
	Aerobic condition	0.13	–
Jain et al. (2014)	Continuous flooded	0.91	888.1
	Aerobic condition	0.61	644.3
X. Li et al. (2014)	Continuous flooded	119	2640
	Aerobic condition	113	2330
Pandey et al., (2014)	Continuous flooded	0.74	2784
	Aerobic condition	0.32	1005
Kumar et al. (2016)	Continuous flooded	1.04	2328.53
	Aerobic condition	0.98	1867.64

### Water Management and Conservation

Aerobic rice agriculture is a promising strategy for addressing climate change by reducing water usage and removing or minimizing the need for constant flooding. In contrast to traditional flooded rice systems, aerobic rice farming utilises specific strategies to minimise water consumption. Multiple studies have consistently demonstrated significant decreases in water consumption in aerobic rice systems compared to flooded systems. A study conducted by (Maneepitak, Ullah, Paothong, et al., 2019) demonstrated that implementing aerobic rice farming practices can substantially reduce water usage, with potential savings ranging from 30% to 50%. The aforementioned savings substantially contribute to the sustainable management of water resources and have significant implications for mitigating climate change. Proper water resource usage is paramount in resolving the increasingly pressing issues of water shortage, which are intricately connected to the phenomenon of climate change.

**Table 5. Water use efficiency (WUE), water productivity, and grain yields of rice under different water management**

Country	Approaches	Remarks	References
Thailand	Alternate wetting and drying (AWD)	Compared to CF, AWD enhanced grain yield by 15% during the wet and 7% during the dry seasons. Compared to CF, AWD increased total water productivity by 46% during the rainy and 77% during the dry seasons.	Maneepitak, Ullah, Datta, et al., (2019); Maneepitak, Ullah, Paothong, et al., (2019)
China	Shallow-wet irrigation (SWI), controlled irrigation (CI), intermittent irrigation (II)	Approximately 94.19% of paddy fields in China are suitable for water-saving irrigation (WSI). By thoroughly implementing WSI, China can boost rice yield by 5.39-6.87%. Using WSI, China can save 22.06-26.41% of its irrigation water for paddies. China can minimise nitrogen loss from paddies by 32.11-39.11% by WSI.	Zhuang et al. (2019)
Thailand	Continuous flooding [CF] and AWD	Compared to similar CF plots, CH <sub>4</sub> emissions from RS-B and RS-I plots under AWD were reduced by 36-63% and 37-39%, respectively.	Maneepitak, Ullah, Datta, et al., (2019)
China	Shallow-irrigation and deep-sluice (SIDS), continuous flooding (CF)	SIDS considerably reduced the frequency and amount of irrigation water used compared to FI, leading to a rise of 16.2% in rainfall use efficiency and, as a result, a reduction in the amount of surface runoff and water that had leached.	Qi et al. (2020)
Turkey	Aerobic and anaerobic	Because rice is primarily grown under anaerobic or flooded circumstances, arbuscular mycorrhizae fungi (AMF) inoculums may drop in the rice field.	Iqbal et al., (2020)

Implementing effective water management strategies is paramount in addressing the consequences of climate change and fostering sustainable agricultural practices. Aerobic rice cultivation employs various techniques to maximise water efficiency, including alternate wetting and drying (AWD) or controlled irrigation. Alternate wetting and drying (AWD) is a cultivation technique characterised by intermittent soil exposure to dry conditions followed by subsequent re-flooding, in contrast to the continuous flooding approach. Empirical evidence has demonstrated that this practice yields a noteworthy reduction in water consumption without compromising crop productivity. Implementing water management strategies in aerobic rice systems plays a significant role in mitigating climate change. These practices effectively conserve water resources and alleviate the strain on freshwater availability in agricultural areas.

### **Soil Health and Nutrient Management**

Implementing aerobic rice cultivation techniques, which involve reducing waterlogging and enhancing aeration, holds considerable implications for soil health and the availability of

nutrients (Khairul Alam et al., 2020). In contrast to conventional flooded rice systems, aerobic rice cultivation entails establishing aerobic conditions, which facilitate advantageous soil microbial activity and nutrient cycling. Numerous research studies have consistently exhibited notable enhancements in soil health indicators within aerobic rice systems. An investigation by Majumdar et al. (2023) revealed that aerobic rice fields exhibited elevated levels of soil organic carbon content, enhanced soil structure, and increased microbial diversity compared to flooded rice fields. The enhancements mentioned above significantly enhance soil's overall well-being and adaptability, which are imperative for establishing and maintaining sustainable agricultural systems.

Aerobic rice systems offer the capacity to enhance nutrient use efficiency and mitigate nitrogen losses, thereby serving as crucial elements in mitigating climate change. Aerobic rice cultivation effectively mitigates waterlogging, reducing anaerobic conditions that can result in nitrogen losses through denitrification and leaching. Research findings have indicated that aerobic rice systems demonstrate a greater level of nitrogen use efficiency in comparison to conventional flooded systems. An example of a study conducted by Kadiyala et al. (2015); Mboyerwa et al. (2022b); and Ullah et al. (2019) revealed a notable enhancement of 20-30% in nitrogen use efficiency when employing aerobic rice cultivation techniques. The enhanced efficiency discussed in this context not only leads to a reduction in nitrogen losses and the subsequent environmental impacts but also plays a role in improving crop productivity and decreasing the need for fertilizers.

Furthermore, aerobic rice systems have been found to augment nutrient availability by enhancing nutrient mineralization and cycling processes. Aerobic conditions have been found to enhance the activity of advantageous soil microorganisms, which are crucial in facilitating nutrient transformations. Numerous studies have provided evidence indicating a greater availability of nutrients, specifically phosphorus, potassium, and micronutrients, in aerobic rice cultivation systems instead of flooded systems. Jinger et al. (2022); Midya et al. (2021) conducted a study which revealed that aerobic rice fields exhibited enhanced nutrient availability, improved nutrient uptake, and elevated grain nutrient content. As mentioned above, the findings underscore the potential of aerobic rice cultivation in augmenting nutrient management, diminishing dependence on external inputs, and enhancing the overall nutrient status of agricultural systems.

### **Adaptation and Resilience to Climate Change**

The cultivation of aerobic rice exhibits considerable potential in terms of its adaptive capacity to mitigate the impacts of climate change, such as rising temperatures and modifications in precipitation patterns. The resilience and capacity of aerobic rice systems to sustain or enhance crop productivity have been demonstrated in response to increasing temperatures (Farooq et al., 2022). Numerous research studies have provided evidence suggesting that aerobic rice cultivars possess the desirable heat tolerance and adaptability traits, enabling them to endure elevated temperatures more effectively than conventional flooded rice varieties. Jagadish et al. (2015) conducted a study which found that aerobic rice varieties demonstrated superior grain yields in elevated temperatures compared to flooded rice varieties. The capacity of aerobic rice to withstand heat stress offers a significant climate-resilient approach in response to the escalating global temperatures.

Aerobic rice cultivation offers the possibility of diversification and adaptability in cropping systems, thereby bolstering the resilience of agricultural production in the face of climate change. The utilization of the aerobic system facilitates a broader array of crop selections and rotations, thereby creating prospects for diversification and mitigating dependence on monoculture (Farooq et al., 2023; Ijaz et al., 2019; John et al., 2021). Numerous studies have provided evidence supporting the successful integration of aerobic

rice into diversified cropping systems, including rice-legume rotations or intercropping with various other crops (Cai et al., 2018; Kebede, 2021; Sarwar et al., 2022; Xia et al., 2016). The act of diversifying agricultural practices mitigates the potential risks associated with climate variability and improves agricultural production's overall sustainability and stability. Moreover, the adaptability of aerobic rice cultivation, exemplified by its capacity to accommodate fluctuations in water availability, empowers farmers to modify planting schedules and irrigation methods by shifting precipitation patterns. This, in turn, amplifies the resilience of cropping systems.

### **Adoption and Scaling-Up**

Implementing aerobic rice cultivation to mitigate climate change exhibits regional disparities, with some areas demonstrating encouraging progress. Aerobic rice systems have experienced notable adoption and gained momentum in countries such as China, India, and the Philippines. Aerobic rice cultivation has been extensively adopted in China, resulting in approximately 4 million hectares of land dedicated to aerobic rice production (Datta et al., 2017; Seck et al., 2012; Tan et al., 2018). Likewise, the utilization of aerobic rice systems in India has witnessed a notable rise, particularly in regions facing water scarcity (Jabran et al., 2015; Jat et al., 2016; Srinivasa Rao et al., 2016; Srivastav et al., 2021). Nonetheless, the ability to expand aerobic rice cultivation in diverse regions is hindered by obstacles arising from dissimilar agroecological conditions, local farming practices, and socio-economic factors.

The implementation of aerobic rice cultivation as a means of mitigating climate change is impeded by various challenges and barriers. Acquiring technical knowledge and cultivating awareness among farmers and extension services are pivotal factors in facilitating the effective implementation of novel practices. To improve technical proficiency and comprehension of aerobic rice systems, it is imperative to establish training programs, demonstrations, and knowledge-sharing platforms that are sufficient in scope and quality. Economic considerations influence the adoption of aerobic rice cultivation, as farmers must assess the economic viability and profitability of transitioning to this method. Various factors, including the initial investment costs, the availability of appropriate equipment, and the accessibility to markets and value chains influence the economic feasibility of adopting aerobic rice systems. In addition, it is crucial to emphasize the significance of policy support in establishing a conducive atmosphere for the extensive implementation of aerobic rice cultivation. Policymakers can implement various measures such as incentives, subsidies, and support mechanisms to facilitate the widespread adoption of environmentally sustainable practices, such as aerobic rice cultivation.

### **CONCLUSION**

In conclusion, this review paper has emphasized the potential of aerobic rice cultivation as a promising and sustainable approach for addressing climate change in the agricultural domain. Aerobic rice cultivation presents a range of advantages for climate change mitigation and agricultural sustainability, including reducing methane emissions, efficient water utilization, enhanced soil health, improved nutrient management, and the ability to adapt to the impacts of climate change. Numerous studies have consistently provided evidence regarding the efficacy of aerobic rice systems in mitigating methane emissions, preserving water resources, augmenting soil organic carbon levels, optimizing nutrient utilization, and bolstering crop resilience. Implementing aerobic rice cultivation encounters obstacles to technical expertise, economic factors, and policy backing. By effectively tackling these obstacles and facilitating the uptake of aerobic rice cultivation through disseminating



knowledge, enhancing skills, providing economic incentives, and implementing supportive policies, the path can be paved for the broader application of this promising approach. By adopting and harnessing the capabilities of aerobic rice cultivation, various actors within the agricultural domain have the opportunity to actively contribute to endeavours aimed at mitigating climate change, bolstering resilience, and fostering a sustainable trajectory for the production of food.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmed, M., Fayyaz-ul-Hassan, & Ahmad, S. (2017). Climate Variability Impact on Rice Production: Adaptation and Mitigation Strategies. *Quantification of Climate Variability, Adaptation and Mitigation for Agricultural Sustainability*, 91–111. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-32059-5\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-32059-5_5)
- Cai, S., Pittelkow, C. M., Zhao, X., & Wang, S. (2018). Winter legume-rice rotations can reduce nitrogen pollution and carbon footprint while maintaining net ecosystem economic benefits. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 195, 289–300. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2018.05.115>
- Chu, G., Wang, Z., Zhang, H., Liu, L., Yang, J., & Zhang, J. (2015). Alternate wetting and moderate drying increases rice yield and reduces methane emission in paddy field with wheat straw residue incorporation. *Food and Energy Security*, 4(3), 238–254. <https://doi.org/10.1002/FES3.66>
- Datta, A., Ullah, H., & Ferdous, Z. (2017). Water management in rice. *Rice Production Worldwide*, 255–277. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-47516-5\\_11/COVER](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-47516-5_11/COVER)
- Farooq, M. S., Fatima, H., Rehman, O. U., Yousuf, M., Kalsoom, R., Fiaz, S., Khan, M. R., Uzair, M., & Huo, S. (2023). Major challenges in widespread adaptation of aerobic rice system and potential opportunities for future sustainability. *South African Journal of Botany*, 159, 231–251. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SAJB.2023.06.017>
- Farooq, M. S., Wang, X., Uzair, M., Fatima, H., Fiaz, S., Maqbool, Z., Rehman, O. U., Yousuf, M., & Khan, M. R. (2022). Recent trends in nitrogen cycle and eco-efficient nitrogen management strategies in aerobic rice system. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13, 960641. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FPLS.2022.960641/BIBTEX>
- Feng, J., Chen, C., Zhang, Y., Song, Z., Deng, A., Zheng, C., & Zhang, W. (2013). Impacts of cropping practices on yield-scaled greenhouse gas emissions from rice fields in China: A meta-analysis. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 164, 220–228. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2012.10.009>
- Gangopadhyay, S., Banerjee, R., Batabyal, S., Das, N., Mondal, A., Pal, S. C., & Mandal, S. (2022). Carbon sequestration and greenhouse gas emissions for different rice cultivation practices. *Sustainable Production and Consumption*, 34, 90–104. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SPC.2022.09.001>
- Ijaz, M., Nawaz, A., Ul-Allah, S., Rizwan, M. S., Ullah, A., Hussain, M., Sher, A., & Ahmad, S. (2019). Crop diversification and food security. *Agronomic Crops: Volume 1: Production Technologies*, 607–621. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-32-9151-5\\_26/COVER](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-32-9151-5_26/COVER)
- Iqbal, M. T., Ahmed, I. A. M., Isik, M., Sultana, F., & Ortaş, I. (2020). Role of mycorrhizae inoculations on nutrient uptake in rice grown under aerobic and anaerobic water management. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01904167.2020.1845375>, 44(4), 550–568.
- Jabran, K., Ullah, E., Hussain, M., Farooq, M., Zaman, U., Yaseen, M., & Chauhan, B. S. (2015). Mulching Improves Water Productivity, Yield and Quality of Fine Rice under Water-saving Rice Production Systems. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 201(5), 389–400. <https://doi.org/10.1111/JAC.12099>
- Jagadish, S. V. K., Murty, M. V. R., & Quick, W. P. (2015). Rice responses to rising temperatures - challenges, perspectives and future directions. *Plant Cell and Environment*, 38(9), 1686–1698. <https://doi.org/10.1111/PCE.12430/SUPPINFO>
- Jain, N., Dubey, R., Dubey, D. S., Singh, J., Khanna, M., Pathak, H., & Bhatia, A. (2014). Mitigation of greenhouse gas emission with system of rice intensification in the Indo-Gangetic Plains. *Paddy and Water Environment*, 12(3), 355–363. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10333-013-0390-2/TABLES/3>
- Jat, M. L., Dagar, J. C., Sapkota, T. B., Yadvinder-Singh, Govaerts, B., Ridaura, S. L., Saharawat, Y. S., Sharma, R. K., Tetarwal, J. P., Jat, R. K., Hobbs, H., & Stirling, C. (2016). Climate Change and Agriculture: Adaptation Strategies and Mitigation Opportunities for Food Security in South Asia and

- Latin America. *Advances in Agronomy*, 137, 127–235. <https://doi.org/10.1016/BS.AGRON.2015.12.005>
- Jinger, D., Dhar, S., Dass, A., Sharma, V. K., Paramesh, V., Parihar, M., Joshi, E., Singhal, V., Gupta, G., Prasad, D., & Vijayakumar, S. (2022). Co-fertilization of Silicon and Phosphorus Influences the Dry Matter Accumulation, Grain Yield, Nutrient Uptake, and Nutrient-Use Efficiencies of Aerobic Rice. *Silicon*, 14(9), 4683–4697. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S12633-021-01239-5/METRICS>
- John, K., Zaitsev, A. S., & Wolters, V. (2021). Soil fauna groups respond differentially to changes in crop rotation cycles in rice production systems. *Pedobiologia*, 84, 150703. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PEDOBI.2020.150703>
- Kadiyala, M. D. M., Jones, J. W., Mylavarapu, R. S., Li, Y. C., & Reddy, M. D. (2015). Identifying irrigation and nitrogen best management practices for aerobic rice–maize cropping system for semi-arid tropics using CERES-rice and maize models. *Agricultural Water Management*, 149, 23–32. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2014.10.019>
- Kebede, E. (2021). Contribution, Utilization, and Improvement of Legumes-Driven Biological Nitrogen Fixation in Agricultural Systems. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*, 5, 767998. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FSUFS.2021.767998/BIBTEX>
- Khairul Alam, M., Bell, R. W., Hasanuzzaman, M., Salahin, N., Rashid, M. H., Akter, N., Akhter, S., Islam, M. S., Islam, S., Naznin, S., Anik, M. F. A., Mosiur Rahman Bhuyin Apu, M., Saif, H. Bin, Alam, M. J., & Khatun, M. F. (2020). Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) Establishment Techniques and Their Implications for Soil Properties, Global Warming Potential Mitigation and Crop Yields. *Agronomy* 2020, Vol. 10, Page 888, 10(6), 888. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY10060888>
- Kumar, A., Nayak, A. K., Mohanty, S., & Das, B. S. (2016). Greenhouse gas emission from direct seeded paddy fields under different soil water potentials in Eastern India. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 228, 111–123. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2016.05.007>
- Laborde, D., Mamun, A., Martin, W., Piñeiro, V., & Vos, R. (2021). Agricultural subsidies and global greenhouse gas emissions. *Nature Communications* 2021 12:1, 12(1), 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-021-22703-1>
- Li, D., Liu, M., Cheng, Y., Wang, D., Qin, J., Jiao, J., Li, H., & Hu, F. (2011). Methane emissions from double-rice cropping system under conventional and no tillage in southeast China. *Soil and Tillage Research*, 113(2), 77–81. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.STILL.2011.02.006>
- Li, X., Ma, J., Yao, Y., Liang, S., Zhang, G., Xu, H., & Yagi, K. (2014). Methane and nitrous oxide emissions from irrigated lowland rice paddies after wheat straw application and midseason aeration. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 100(1), 65–76. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10705-014-9627-8/TABLES/3>
- Majumdar, A., Dubey, P. K., Giri, B., Moulick, D., Srivastava, A. K., Roychowdhury, T., Bose, S., & Jaiswal, M. K. (2023). Combined effects of dry-wet irrigation, redox changes and microbial diversity on soil nutrient bioavailability in the rice field. *Soil and Tillage Research*, 232, 105752. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.STILL.2023.105752>
- Mallareddy, M., Thirumalaikumar, R., Balasubramanian, P., Naseeruddin, R., Nithya, N., Mariadoss, A., Eazhilkrisna, N., Choudhary, A. K., Deiveegan, M., Subramanian, E., Padmaja, B., & Vijayakumar, S. (2023). Maximizing Water Use Efficiency in Rice Farming: A Comprehensive Review of Innovative Irrigation Management Technologies. *Water* 2023, Vol. 15, Page 1802, 15(10), 1802. <https://doi.org/10.3390/W15101802>
- Maneepitak, S., Ullah, H., Datta, A., Shrestha, R. P., Shrestha, S., & Kachenchart, B. (2019). Effects of water and rice straw management practices on water savings and greenhouse gas emissions from a double-rice paddy field in the Central Plain of Thailand. *European Journal of Agronomy*, 107, 18–29. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EJA.2019.04.002>
- Maneepitak, S., Ullah, H., Paothong, K., Kachenchart, B., Datta, A., & Shrestha, R. P. (2019). Effect of water and rice straw management practices on yield and water productivity of irrigated lowland rice in the Central Plain of Thailand. *Agricultural Water Management*, 211, 89–97. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2018.09.041>
- Mboyerwa, P. A., Kibret, K., Mtakwa, P., & Aschalew, A. (2022a). Greenhouse gas emissions in irrigated paddy rice as influenced by crop management practices and nitrogen fertilization rates in eastern Tanzania. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*, 6, 868479. <https://doi.org/10.3389/FSUFS.2022.868479/BIBTEX>

- Mboyerwa, P. A., Kibret, K., Mtakwa, P., & Aschalew, A. (2022b). Lowering nitrogen rates under the system of rice intensification enhanced rice productivity and nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated lowland rice. *Heliyon*, 8(3). <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.HELİYON.2022.E09140>
- Midya, A., Saren, B. K., Dey, J. K., Maitra, S., Praharaj, S., Gaikwad, D. J., Gaber, A., Alhomrani, M., & Hossain, A. (2021). Crop Establishment Methods and Integrated Nutrient Management Improve: Part II. Nutrient Uptake and Use Efficiency and Soil Health in Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) Field in the Lower Indo-Gangetic Plain, India. *Agronomy* 2021, Vol. 11, Page 1894, 11(9), 1894. <https://doi.org/10.3390/AGRONOMY11091894>
- Mrówczyńska-Kamińska, A., Bajan, B., Pawłowski, K. P., Genstwa, N., & Zmysłona, J. (2021). Greenhouse gas emissions intensity of food production systems and its determinants. *PLOS ONE*, 16(4), e0250995. <https://doi.org/10.1371/JOURNAL.PONE.0250995>
- Pandey, A., Mai, V. T., Vu, D. Q., Bui, T. P. L., Mai, T. L. A., Jensen, L. S., & de Neergaard, A. (2014). Organic matter and water management strategies to reduce methane and nitrous oxide emissions from rice paddies in Vietnam. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 196, 137–146. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2014.06.010>
- Peyron, M., Bertora, C., Pelissetti, S., Said-Pullicino, D., Celi, L., Miniotti, E., Romani, M., & Sacco, D. (2016). Greenhouse gas emissions as affected by different water management practices in temperate rice paddies. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 232, 17–28. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2016.07.021>
- Popp, A., Lotze-Campen, H., & Bodirsky, B. (2010). Food consumption, diet shifts and associated non-CO2 greenhouse gases from agricultural production. *Global Environmental Change*, 20(3), 451–462. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2010.02.001>
- Qi, D., Wu, Q., & Zhu, J. (2020). Nitrogen and phosphorus losses from paddy fields and the yield of rice with different water and nitrogen management practices. *Scientific Reports* 2020 10:1, 10(1), 1–12. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-020-66757-5>
- Sarwar, N., Atique-ur-Rehman, Wasaya, A., Farooq, O., Mubeen, K., Dawood, M., Shehzad, M., & Ahmad, S. (2022). Rice-Based Cropping Systems. *Modern Techniques of Rice Crop Production*, 115–133. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-16-4955-4\\_9/COVER](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-16-4955-4_9/COVER)
- Seck, P. A., Diagne, A., Mohanty, S., & Wopereis, M. C. S. (2012). Crops that feed the world 7: Rice. *Food Security* 2012 4:1, 4(1), 7–24. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S12571-012-0168-1>
- Seo, J., Jang, I., Gebauer, G., & Kang, H. (2014). Abundance of methanogens, methanotrophic bacteria, and denitrifiers in rice paddy soils. *Wetlands*, 34(2), 213–223. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S13157-013-0477-Y/FIGURES/5>
- Sharma, S. K., Singh, Y. V., Tyagi, S., & Bhatia, A. (2016). Influence of rice varieties, nitrogen management and planting methods on methane emission and water productivity. *Paddy and Water Environment*, 14(2), 325–333. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10333-015-0502-2/TABLES/4>
- Srinivasa Rao, C., Gopinath, K. A., Prasad, J. V. N. S., Prasannakumar, & Singh, A. K. (2016). Climate Resilient Villages for Sustainable Food Security in Tropical India: Concept, Process, Technologies, Institutions, and Impacts. *Advances in Agronomy*, 140, 101–214. <https://doi.org/10.1016/BS.AGRON.2016.06.003>
- Srivastav, A. L., Dhyani, R., Ranjan, M., Madhav, S., & Sillanpää, M. (2021). Climate-resilient strategies for sustainable management of water resources and agriculture. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research* 2021 28:31, 28(31), 41576–41595. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S11356-021-14332-4>
- Surendran, U., Raja, P., Jayakumar, M., & Subramoniam, S. R. (2021). Use of efficient water saving techniques for production of rice in India under climate change scenario: A critical review. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 309, 127272. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2021.127272>
- Suryavanshi, P., Singh, Y. V., Prasanna, R., Bhatia, A., & Shivay, Y. S. (2013). Pattern of methane emission and water productivity under different methods of rice crop establishment. *Paddy and Water Environment*, 11(1–4), 321–329. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10333-012-0323-5/TABLES/4>
- Tan, X., Shao, D., & Gu, W. (2018). Effects of temperature and soil moisture on gross nitrification and denitrification rates of a Chinese lowland paddy field soil. *Paddy and Water Environment*, 16(4), 687–698. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10333-018-0660-0/FIGURES/4>
- Tyagi, L., Kumari, B., & Singh, S. N. (2010). Water management — A tool for methane mitigation from irrigated paddy fields. *Science of The Total Environment*, 408(5), 1085–1090. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2009.09.010>

- Ullah, H., Santiago-Arenas, R., Ferdous, Z., Attia, A., & Datta, A. (2019). Improving water use efficiency, nitrogen use efficiency, and radiation use efficiency in field crops under drought stress: A review. *Advances in Agronomy*, 156, 109–157. <https://doi.org/10.1016/BS.AGRON.2019.02.002>
- Verhoeven, E., Decock, C., Barthel, M., Bertora, C., Sacco, D., Romani, M., Sleutel, S., & Six, J. (2018). Nitrification and coupled nitrification-denitrification at shallow depths are responsible for early season N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under alternate wetting and drying management in an Italian rice paddy system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 120, 58–69. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SOILBIO.2018.01.032>
- Wang, J. Y., Jia, J. X., Xiong, Z. Q., Khalil, M. A. K., & Xing, G. X. (2011). Water regime–nitrogen fertilizer–straw incorporation interaction: Field study on nitrous oxide emissions from a rice agroecosystem in Nanjing, China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 141(3–4), 437–446. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2011.04.009>
- Wang, J., Zhang, X., Xiong, Z., Khalil, M. A. K., Zhao, X., Xie, Y., & Xing, G. (2012). Methane emissions from a rice agroecosystem in South China: Effects of water regime, straw incorporation and nitrogen fertilizer. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 93(1), 103–112. <https://doi.org/10.1007/S10705-012-9503-3/FIGURES/3>
- Xia, L., Xia, Y., Li, B., Wang, J., Wang, S., Zhou, W., & Yan, X. (2016). Integrating agronomic practices to reduce greenhouse gas emissions while increasing the economic return in a rice-based cropping system. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 231, 24–33. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2016.06.020>
- Xue, J. F., Pu, C., Liu, S. L., Chen, Z. Du, Chen, F., Xiao, X. P., Lal, R., & Zhang, H. L. (2015). Effects of tillage systems on soil organic carbon and total nitrogen in a double paddy cropping system in Southern China. *Soil and Tillage Research*, 153, 161–168. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.STILL.2015.06.008>
- Zhuang, Y., Zhang, L., Li, S., Liu, H., Zhai, L., Zhou, F., Ye, Y., Ruan, S., & Wen, W. (2019). Effects and potential of water-saving irrigation for rice production in China. *Agricultural Water Management*, 217, 374–382. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2019.03.010>

## **TURKEY GRAPE FRUIT GENE SOURCES AND MOLECULAR MARKERS AND GENETIC CHARACTERIZATIONS**

*Seçil AYAZ<sup>1</sup>, Hayat TOPÇU<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Agricultural Biotechnology Department, Tekirdağ, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup>Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Agricultural Biotechnology Department, Tekirdağ, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: hayattopcu@nku.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Turkey has an important place in terms of gene center. Turkey is a country with a very high plant species diversity due to its location, climate and geological differences. Plant gene resources are of great importance for the development of new varieties in order to meet the needs of the increasing population in the world. Our country is quite developed in terms of fruit growing. One of these fruit groups is the berry, which has recently come to the fore with its health benefits, and we have come across a large number of wild fruits in addition to a wide distribution area in our country. Grape fruits are loved and consumed in countries around the world and these fruits, which are evaluated in various ways, are among the fruits of important horticultural crops, the production of which is gradually increasing in Turkey. Until now, breeding has been done by looking at the morphological characteristics in new cultivar development studies in fruits. However, faster and more reliable methods are needed because morphological features are affected by environmental factors. With the use of molecular markers, it is possible to shorten the time in fruit breeding studies that take a long time. At the same time, molecular markers are used to determine, record and protect our gene resources. In this study, the aim is to give information about the berry fruits grown in our country and to examine the characterization studies with molecular markers related to berry fruits that contribute to production.

**Keywords:** Genetic Characterization, Fruit Gene Resources, Molecular Markers, Berry Fruits

### **INTRODUCTION**

The places where plants first occur and complete their evolutionary processes are defined as gene centers or homeland. 8 gene centers are known in the world that the Russian botanist Vavilov determined. Türkiye is located in these gene centers. Due to the diversity and suitability of the ecological conditions of our country, being on the migration routes, it has a richness of species and variety because it is the gene center for many fruit and vegetable species grown in the world or within its borders (Sarı, 2010). Turkey is located within the natural distribution area of berry fruits and it is possible to encounter different forms and genotypes of one or more species in almost every region. Grape fruits are consumed in the food industry in various ways, as well as consumed as fresh fruit, which is loved and

consumed all over the world. These fruits are not very selective in terms of soil preference, they can be used as intermediate plants or hedge plants in the garden, their need for chemical fertilizers is low, they bear fruit in a short time, they are rich in vitamins, mineral substances, phenolic compounds, antioxidant contents, their yields are high. Due to their low production costs, they show superior characteristics compared to other fruits (Ertürk ve Geçer, 2014).

For appropriate variety breeding studies in a region, first of all, it is necessary to apply and benefit from the natural gene resources we have around us (Karakoç, 2011). Gene source in plants provides the diversity of hereditary information in the gene pool of plant species and also indicates genetic diversity (Altındal ve Akgün 2015). Wild species, which have adapted to the region and have a wide distribution in natural conditions for a long time, are mostly resistant to diseases. As these resistance traits are transferred to new varieties, they will become widespread in the region. For this reason, it is necessary to scan and protect our natural vegetation, to define it with different methods and to create gene pools. It is important for the continuity of our natural wealth and the protection of gene resources for future research (Karık vd., 2016). In recent years, there are effective methods developed for the protection of plant gene resources and to be used in breeding programs. With these methods, new opportunities have been provided with methods covering topics such as molecular genetics and tissue culture technologies (Sarı, 2010).

Molecular markers are an important method in identifying genotypes, in genetic resource management, and in revealing the differences between plants that are similar in terms of phenotype. For this reason, the use of molecular markers is very important because they are not affected by the environment, they are fast, reliable and easy. Molecular marker techniques, which reveal the genetic closeness between genotypes, allow the formation of taxonomic classifications, the investigation of the changes of genotypes until this time, and information about phylogenetic relationships. This information is a source for studies in terms of investigating some specific genes in genetic resources. Since morphological characters can be affected by environmental factors, it is very difficult to obtain an accurate result and distinguish between close relatives. For this reason, molecular markers are used more effectively to explain phylogenetic relationships (Türkeli, 2010). It is very important to carry out genetic characterization studies in order to make the diagnosis easy and to provide information for future studies, since they are morphologically similar to each other in species such as berries that are widely distributed (Kuyumcu, 2019).

### **Turkey Berries and Genetic Resources**

Turkey is a country rich in fruit gene resources and has an important place in the world. It is the primary and secondary gene center of many fruits. In terms of fruit growing history and culture, Anatolia is one of the oldest growing areas of berry fruits, as well as many fruit species. It is not possible to fully express the description of berry fruits. Because there is no fixed feature that symbolizes all the species in this group together (Sariburun, 2009). However, if we express it in terms of botany, it can be defined as semi-shrub or shrub plants with berry fruits, soft flesh, tiny, juicy and edible fruits. Wild ones are found in almost every region of our country and these fruits are known and loved by the public (Yıldız, 2017). At the same time, it has been determined that compounds such as phenolic compounds, organic acids, tannins, anthocyanins and flavonoids in its content have positive effects on human health (Çağlar ve Demirci, 2017). Berry fruits are widely grown in the Mediterranean, Aegean and Marmara regions of our country. Examples of berry fruits are strawberries, grapes,

raspberries, blackberries, blueberries, elderberries, mulberries, gilaburu, red/white/black currants, and aronia (Bayizit, 2022).

Since Turkey is within the natural spreading areas of berry fruits, one or more species are encountered in almost all regions. They are important plants because they are easy to cultivate, they produce regular products every year, they are constantly in demand in terms of domestic and foreign trade in our country and can be sold at high prices, and they can also be grown in low socio-economically income regions in our country (Sariburun, 2009). Berries constitute 25% of the country's total fruit production. Grapes (4,165,000 tons/year) take the first place among the berry fruits that have an important place in the Turkish economy, Strawberry (728.112 tons/year) is the most important fruit in terms of production after grape, followed by raspberry (6.652 tons/year) and blackberry (3,384 tons/year) (TUİK, 2022; Table 1).

**Table 1.** Berry fruit production in Turkey in 2022 (tonnes) (TUİK, 2022)

Berries	Production amount in Turkey Year/Ton (2022)
Grape ( <i>Vitis vinifera</i> L.) (seedless), table grape (seed, seedless), wine grape	4.165.000
Strawberry ( <i>Fragaria</i> L.)	728.112
Raspberry ( <i>Rubus İdeaus</i> L.)	6.652
Blackberry ( <i>Rubus Fructicous</i> L.)	3.384

### Molecular Markers and Characterization

Molecular markers are the markers that represent the differences in the base sequence of the DNA that make up the genetic material of the individuals that make up a population, and that can be formed by events such as addition, displacement, deletion, duplication, and that reveal these differences at the same time. Molecular markers represent any gene region or piece of DNA associated with a gene region within the genome (Özcan, 2001).

Molecular markers are very important in terms of being very common in the genome and being safe. Today, using molecular markers to define the correctness of the names of the varieties in a short time has an important place in fruit growing. Because fruit breeding includes studies that require intensive labor and long time. The breeding period of a fruit variety takes about 20-25 years. Therefore, it causes delay in the development of new varieties in fruit growing (Aksu, 2015). In order to characterize genetic diversity, DNA-based marker methods have been used more and more because they can perform the characterization of genetic materials more quickly (Namlı, 2016).

### **Grape (*Vitis Vinifera* L.) and its Genetic Characterization with Molecular Markers**

Turkey has a suitable geography and climate in terms of viticulture and is one of the vine (*Vitis vinifera* spp.) gene centers. At the same time, looking at the archaeological studies, our country is accepted as the cradle of viticulture culture and its homeland (Sanyürek, 2014). The vine is common in the countries between 20-52 latitudes in the northern hemisphere, and between 20-40 latitudes in the southern hemisphere (Yazıcı, 2019). This special situation has enabled our country to have various grapevine gene resources (Tekdal ve Sarlar, 2016). It has a high adaptability to different climatic and soil conditions, and has a wide range of uses. These grapes, which are the fruit of the vine, can be used in alcoholic and non-alcoholic beverages, in the pharmaceutical and cosmetic industry, with fresh and dried consumption, processed in various ways, while the leaves can be used in the form of brine (Sümbül ve Yıldız, 2022).

Due to the naming differences in the grapevine gene resources, which have very rich local varieties grown in almost every region in our country, and the variations seen in the varieties, variety confusion has occurred and some varieties that are not preferred in production have been in danger of extinction (Aslan, 2018). For this reason, characterization studies of local grape varieties with ampelographic and molecular methods are important in terms of revealing the characteristics and similarities of the varieties (Uysal vd., 2023). For many years, ampelographic analyzes have been carried out and ampelographic analysis criteria have been used to define grape varieties. However, the use of DNA-based marker techniques in molecular studies has come to the fore, due to the fact that these criteria are affected by environmental factors and can vary from observer to observer (Aslantaş, 2010).

If we look at the molecular studies; In the study of Baykul and Söylemezoğlu (2023), genetic identification of 52 grape varieties detected in different districts of Eskişehir was made using 18 SSR primers with high discrimination power. As a result, 171 alleles were obtained and as a result of molecular characterization, 1 synonymous and 4 homonymous groups were obtained. In another study, Güler (2023) examined the genetic relationships between some varieties in Turkey and Europe and the local grapevine population using 8 IPBS markers. As a result of the study, 136 bands were obtained, 106 of which were polymorphic, and as a result of the cluster analysis, the genotypes were divided into three main and seven sub-clusters, and the diversity assessments made with the iPBS markers reported that there was serious differentiation between individuals, and that even individuals with the same name should be examined.

### **Strawberry (*Fragaria* L.) and its Genetic Characterization with Molecular Markers**

Strawberry belongs to the genus *Fragaria*, belonging to the class Magnoliophyta, to the Rosineae suborder of the Rosales order, to the Rosaceae family. 24 wild and hybrid species belonging to the genus *Fragaria* were defined. *Fragaria x ananassa* variety, which is an octoploid strawberry ( $2n=8x=56$ ), is a commercially important species (Shimomura et al., 2006). While the Chinese ranks first in strawberry production in the world, this ranking is; ABD, Meksika, follow. Türkiye is in the 4th place (TEPGE, 2021). Strawberry is produced in



wide areas around the world, including open and greenhouse cultivation (Kesici, 2009). The demand for strawberries is increasing day by day, the biggest reasons for this are; its aroma and its ability to be offered to the consumer for a long time in the market, to be grown economically in different climatic and soil conditions. Another benefit for the producer is that it is particularly suitable for small family businesses, as the investments made return in the first year. All these reasons have made strawberry the most commonly grown fruit among berry-like fruits (Türemiş vd., 2000; Erdem, 2018).

Strawberry gene resources in our country consist of local and wild species. Although our local varieties 'Ottoman', 'Ereğli' and 'Arnavutköy' have superior taste and aroma, they are low in yield and have small fruits and are generally grown for their aroma and taste. For this reason, hybrid breeding practices have been carried out based on the aroma and flavors of domestic varieties of our country, and the characteristics of foreign varieties such as fruit size, yield amount, earliness, and breeding studies are still continuing (Gündüz ve Bayazit, 2017). Two important problems are considered in strawberry cultivation. The first of these is to increase resistance to diseases, that is, to reduce the use of pesticides, while the second is to increase fruit quality yield. For this purpose, molecular markers have become an important method used by plant breeders to accelerate selection studies. Molecular markers offer fast and efficient approaches to cultivar development in the desired direction (Temel, 2011)

In studies with markers, Serçe et al. (2007) carried out molecular characterization of the samples they collected from all regions in Turkey with SSR and RAPD markers and formed the first core collection in our country with the collected samples. In their study, Makaracı et al., (2017) conducted a characterization study in terms of screening the resistance genes against various biotic and abiotic stresses by using 5 SSR markers of the species belonging to the *Fragaria* genus adapted to the Thrace natural flora, and as a result, they identified 3 different *Fragaria* species. Sirijan et al., (2020) determined the differences between cultivars by using the RAPD marker in 6 of the cultivars grown commercially in the northern region of Thailand. Their data showed that RAPD markers can easily distinguish strawberry cultivars with different degrees of genetic relatedness. They concluded that it would facilitate breeding approaches for certain traits in new strawberry cultivars in Thailand. Lu et al (2021), in their study, examined the level of genetic variation within and between 169 *F. nilgerrensis* individuals and the population using 16 newly developed EST-SSR markers, and based on the 16 developed EST-SSR markers, they identified a total of 71 alleles, with an average of 4.44 alleles per locus. All of the results obtained reported that *F. nilgerrensis* populations showed abundant genetic diversity and significant genetic differentiation.

### **Raspberry (*Rubus Ideaus* L.) and its Genetic Characterization with Molecular Markers**

The raspberry fruit, whose Latin name is *Rubus idaeus*  $2n=2x=14$  (lim et al., 1998), belongs to the Rosaceae family. Raspberry, which is in the group of berry fruits; It is divided into three as red, black and purple according to the color of its fruits. Red raspberries are the most common in production and consumption. In addition, it is a fruit with many different

uses in the food industry and rich in chemical compounds it contains. Shows healing properties on human health (Bayizit, 2022).

Raspberry is the second berry type after strawberry in terms of production in our country. For the first time in 1995, data on raspberry were collected and officially recorded (Sariburun, 2009). It is known to grow naturally in North America, Europe and South Asia (Aydemir, 2008). For raspberries, airy places with relative humidity of more than 1000 m and generally sunny, protected from the wind, with sufficient soil moisture are the most suitable growing environments (Güneş, 2019).

Polat and Göçmen (2008) characterized the genetic differences of 15 raspberry genotypes selected from the Black Sea region using 11 RAPD markers, and it was concluded that they were genetically different and the variation was high in the Black Sea region. In another study, Grichev et al. (2017) collected the genetic resources of *Rubus* in order to recreate a raspberry breeding program in Germany. Next, all 82 genotypes were evaluated for genetic diversity and species fitness using 16 SSR markers. A total of 224 different alleles were obtained using 15 of the 16 SSR markers. The marker RhM023 was found to be monomorphic in all cultivars studied, so this marker was excluded from further studies as it was not informative. It has been reported that the markers RhM011, RiM017, RhM021, RhM003 and RiM015, *Rubus*123a, *Rubus*285a, *Rubus*270a are polymorphic for all cultivars. Pinczinger et al., (2020) identified a total of 69 different alleles in six raspberry cultivars of six different origins using 16 SSR markers. It has been reported that the RhM023 marker is monomorphic for all six cultivars, 14 markers have at least two different alleles among the cultivars tested, whereas the RiG001 marker does not produce alleles in the cultivar 'Meeker'.

### **Blackberry (*Rubus Fruticosus* L.) and its Genetic Characterization with Molecular Markers**

Blackberries in the berry group; It is included in the *Rubus* L. genus, which is divided into 2 sub-genus as *Ideaobatus* and *Euabatus* of the Rosaceae family from the Rosales order. It is in the form of a bush and consists of a compound fruit. *Rubus fruticosus* is used for the general nomenclature of blackberries (Ağaoğlu ve Gerçekçioğlu, 2013). Blackberries are shrub-like plants and their shoots are like springs. The plant can form many shoots and its shoots can be thorny or thornless (Yıldız, 2017). Growing up to 3 m, the blackberry plant in the form of a bush has white or pink flowers and a black or dark purple fruit. Blackberry, which has an economic life of 15-20 years, is not very selective in terms of climate demands. Although they can be grown in most climatic conditions, they develop better in temperate, moist and acidic soils in places with plenty of sun, protected from winds, no rain at harvest time, sufficient soil moisture and mild winters (Barut, 2004). Although it is mostly consumed fresh, it can be used in industrial applications as frozen or freeze-dried.

Blackberry varieties are mostly of North American origin, but their homeland is Southern, Western and Central Europe (Kırıt vd. 2023). Our country, on the other hand, is located in the regions where blackberry is the gene center and it is widespread in a very wide area (Sarı, 2010) There are differences and variations in plant and fruit characteristics due to genotypic differences and environmental factors in the growing areas (Karakoç, 2011). As a

result of breeding studies on blackberries, high yields have been obtained as a result of the development of large-fruited varieties and the application of new growing systems (Zenginbal ve Gündoğdu, 2019). In blackberry breeding, wild blackberries have an important role in the development of today's varieties (Pamukçu, 2019).

Although our country is a gene center in terms of location in blackberry cultivation, the desired studies in molecular terms have not been carried out and sufficient level has not been achieved (Karakoç, 2011). In order to characterize genetic diversity, DNA-based marker methods have started to be used more and more because they can perform the characterization of genetic materials more quickly (Namlı, 2016). Molecular characterization study in blackberry Alan (2019) conducted a morphological and molecular characterization study between some blackberry genotypes collected throughout Turkey and standard blackberry varieties using 16 ISSR markers. According to the data obtained as a result of the study, a total of 293 bands and 292 of these bands were polymorphic and the polymorphism rate was determined as 99.75%. When the resulting pedigree is examined, it is reported that they are divided into 2 main groups and some of them are grouped in the same group, while some are grouped mixed. According to the data obtained in general, it was stated that there was a significant genetic variation. In another study, Medina and Posada (2021) evaluated 13 wild and cultivated plants from the genus *Rubus*. A molecular characterization was performed using 16 SSR markers that produced positive amplification. As a result, it has been determined that there is a 23% molecular genetic variation and this genetic diversity can be useful in breeding programs where the morphological characteristics of fruits and molecular identification of fruits are taken into account.

## RESULT

Due to its location, our country is one of the special countries that has optimum conditions in the production of many fruits and vegetables and can produce quality products, thanks to its wide and highly productive agricultural areas and ecological diversity. Many types of fruit are grown in our country. Among them, there are berry fruits, which have increased in popularity recently. Grape fruits can be consumed fresh, and besides the production of seedlings and saplings, they also make a significant contribution to the country's economy, as they are an important source in the food industry. Our country is location gene origin for a very species. As first be grape fruits, in our country have for very much wild fruits, however, the characterization of this species can not known enough and could not be obtained. For development of new superior variety require that realization genetic variation obtanined in thanks to plant genetic souch, biocemical, morphological, molecular caracterization of plants in the different area and to determine, identicate with molecular markers. Studies carried out wich related to previous breeding and caracterization used morphological caractersBecause this feature give ncorrect result and low reliability wich they are effected in the climate and enviromental factors. Because of the advantages of molecular markers such as not being affected by the environment, being able to be used at every stage of plant development, and giving faster and more reliable results, it is more appropriate to use them in terms of determining, defining and protecting gene sources. Genetic characterization studies to be carried out on berry fruits, which have been collected and loved for many years

in our country, have high adaptability and spread in wide areas, are extremely important in terms of evaluating these genetic materials and creating genetic variations in advanced breeding programs.

## REFERENCES

- Ağaoğlu S., Gerçekcioğlu R. (2013). Üzümsü meyveler. Tomurcukbağ Ltd. şti. *Eğitim Yayınları*, Ankara, 651 s.
- Aksu, M. (2015). Moleküler markörlerin meyve ıslahında kullanım alanları. *Meyve Bilimi*, 2 (1), 49-59. <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/meyve/issue/19544/208089>
- Alan, F. (2019) *Türkiyeden toplanan bazı böğürtlen genotipleri ile standart bazı böğürtlen çeşitlerinin morfolojik ve moleküler karakterizasyonu*. (Doktora Tezi). Erciyes Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Kayseri, Türkiye, 187 s.
- Altındal, D., Akgün, İ. (2015). Bitki genetik kaynakları ve tahıllardaki durumu. Adnan Menderes Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi, 12(1), 147-153.
- Aslan, K. A. (2018). *Mardin Şırnak, Siirt illerine ait asma gen kaynaklarının SSR (Simple repeats)'a dayalı genetik karakterizasyonu/Genetic characterizations of vitis genetic resources belonging Mardin, Sirnak, Siirt by using simple sequence repeats (SSR)* (Doktora tezi). Harran Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Şanlıurfa.
- Aslantaş, Ş. (2010). *Batı Akdeniz üzüm çeşitlerinin moleküler karakterizasyonu ve ülke asma kaynakları ile genetik ilişkisi* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi), Ankara Üniversitesi, Biyoteknoloji Enstitüsü, Ankara.
- Aydemir, M. (2008). *Açıkta ve ısıtmasız cam sera koşullarında yetiştirilen bazı ahududu (Rubus idaeus L.) ve boğürtlen (Rubus fruticosus L.) çeşitlerinin bitki ve meyve özelliklerinin incelenmesi* (Master's thesis, Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü).
- Barut, E. (2004), Dünya ve Türkiye’de üzümsü meyve yetiştiriciliği ve ticareti, *Türktarım Dergisi*, 156, 60-67.
- Baykul, A. Söylemezoğlu, G. (2023). Eskişehir ilinde yetiştirilen üzüm çeşitlerinin SSR markörler ile tanımlanması. Bahçe, 10. *Türkiye Bağcılık Ve Teknolojileri Sempozyumu*, 18-23. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/bahce/issue/75123/1256995>
- Bayazit, M. (2022). *Bursa ilinde yetiştirilen önemli üzümsü meyvelerin (ahududu, böğürtlen, yaban mersini) üretim ve pazarlamasının ekonomik analizi*. (Yayınlanmamış doktora tezi), Bursa Uludağ Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Bursa, 137 s.
- Çağlar, M. Demirci, M. (2017). Üzümsü meyvelerde bulunan fenolik bileşikler ve beslenmedeki önemi. *Avrupa Bilim ve Teknoloji Dergisi*, 7(11), 18-26.
- Ertürk, Y. E., Geçer, M. K. (2014). *Üzümsü meyveler ekonomisi*. Iğdır Üniversitesi, Ziraat Fakültesi, Tarım Ekonomisi Bölümü, Iğdır.

- Engin, S., Boz, Y. (2019). Ülkemiz üzüksü meyve yetiştiriciliğinde son gelişmeler. *Uluslararası Anadolu Ziraat Mühendisliği Bilimleri Dergisi*, 108-115. <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/uazimder/issue/51011/666085>
- Girichev, V., Hanke, M. V., Peil, A., Flachowsky, H. (2017). SSR fingerprinting of a German Rubus collection and pedigree based evaluation on trueness-to-type. *Genetic resources and crop evolution*, 64, 189-203.
- Güçlü, S. F., Kaçal, E., & Koyuncu, F. (2021). Bazı böğürtlen çeşitlerinin çiçek tozu performanslarının farklı inkübasyon sıcaklıkları ve süreleri boyunca belirlenmesi. *Anadolu Ege Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 31(1), 74-83.
- Güler, E., Karadeniz, T., Özer, G., Uysal, T. (2023). Diversity and association mapping assessment of an untouched native grapevine genetic resource by iPBS retrotransposon markers. 04 May 2023, Preprint (Version 1) available at Research Square <https://doi.org/10.21203/rs.3.rs-2647006/v1>
- Gündüz, K., Bayazit, M. (2017). Faklı ıslah programlarından elde edilen çilek çeşitlerinde fenotipik çeşitlilik. *MKÜ Ziraat Fak. Dergisi*, 22(2), 35-48.
- Güneş, M. Küçüküseyin, E. (2019). Bazı kırmızı ahududu (Rubus idaeus L.) çeşitlerinin çorum ekolojik koşullarına adaptasyonu. *Gaziosmanpaşa Bilimsel Araştırma Dergisi*, 8(2), 113-122. <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/gbad/issue/48739/561304>.
- Karakoç, D. (2011). *Orta ve Doğu Karadeniz bölgesi doğal florasındaki böğürtlen genotipleri arasındaki biyoçeşitliliğin moleküler belirteçlerle saptanması* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi), Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Tokat.
- Karık, Ü., Oğur, E. Çiçek, F. (2016). Türkiye tıbbi ve aromatik bitkiler genetik kaynakları. *Anadolu Ege Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 26(1), 62-71. <https://dergipark.org.tr/tr/pub/anadolu/issue/30611/331923>
- Kuyumcu, F., Beriş, F. Ş., Atamov, V. (2020). Rize il sınırları içerisindeki Rubus L.(Rosaceae) türlerinin morfolojik, mikromorfolojik ve moleküler sistematik özelliklerinin analizi. *Journal of Anatolian Environmental and Animal Sciences*, 7(1), 76-83.
- Kesici, M. (2009). *Bazı çilek (Fragaria × Ananassa) çeşitlerinin yüksek sıcaklığa toleransları* (Doktora Tezi), Bursa Uludağ Üniversitesi, Bursa.
- Kırıt, B. D., Sağol, S., Ağcam, E., & Akyıldız, A.(2022). Farklı Kurutma Yöntemlerinin Böğürtlen Kalite Özellikleri Üzerine Etkileri ve Kuruma Kinetiği. *Gıda*, 48(1), 61-72.
- Lim, K. Y., Leitch, I. J., & Leitch, A. R. (1998). Genomic characterisation and the detection of raspberry chromatin in polyploid Rubus. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 97, 1027-1033.

- Lu, J., Zhang, Y., Diao, X., Yu, K., Dai, X., Qu, P., Qiao, Q., Crabbe, M.J.C., Zhang, T. (2021). Evaluation of genetic diversity and population structure of *Fragaria nilgerrensis* using EST-SSR markers. *Gene*, 286-292.
- Makaracı, A.Z., Sağır, F. S., Şahin, N. (2017). Trakya bölgesi doğal florasında bulunan *fragaria* cinsine bağlı türlerin tespiti, moleküler ve morfolojik karakterizasyonlarının yapılması. Namık Kemal Üniversitesi, Tekirdağ
- Moreno Medina, B. L., Casierra Posada, F. (2021). Molecular characterization of a species in the genus *Rubus* in Boyacá, Colombia. *Revista Brasileira de Fruticultura*, 43.
- Namlı, M. (2016) *Ceviz (Juglans regia L.) meyvesinde melezleme ile elde edilmiş bazı ceviz genotiplerinin fenolojik ve moleküler karakterizasyonu* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi), Kahramanmaraş Sütçü İmam Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Kahramanmaraş.
- Pamukcu, G., & Ulubaş Serçe, Ç. (2019). *Üzümsü meyvelerde hastalığa sebep olan bazı fungusların moleküler teşhisi* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi), Niğde Ömer Halisdemir Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Niğde.
- Pinczinger, D., von Reth, M., Hanke, M. V., Flachowsky, H. (2020). SSR fingerprinting of raspberry cultivars traded in Germany clearly showed that certainty about the genotype authenticity is a prerequisite for any horticultural experiment. *Eur. J. Hortic. Sci*, 85(2), 79-85.
- Polat, İ. Göçmen, M. (2008). Karadeniz bölgesinden seçilen bazı kırmızı ahududu (*Rubus idaeus* L.) tiplerinin genetik farklılığının RAPD tekniği ile belirlenmesi . *Akdeniz University Journal of the Faculty of Agriculture*, 21(2), 185-191.
- Özcan, S., Gürel, E., Babaoğlu, M. (2001). Bitki biyoteknolojisi (genetik mühendisliği ve uygulamaları). *S. Ü. Vakfı Yayınları*. s 456.
- Öztürk Erdem, S. (2018) *Osmanlı çileği ıslahı-I*. (Doktora Tezi), Tokat Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi, Tokat.
- Sanyürek, N. Karaca (2014). *Tunceli ilinde yetiştirilen üzüm çeşitlerinin ampelografik özelliklerinin klasik yöntemle ve SSR markörlerle belirlenmesi* (Doktora Tezi). Ankara Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Ankara, 285s.
- Sarıburun, E. (2009). *Bursa'da yetiştirilen bazı ahududu (Rubus idaeus L.) ve böğürtlen (Rubus fruticosus L.) çeşitlerinin fenolik bileşiklerinin sıvı kromatografisi kütle spektrometresi (LC-MS) ile incelenmesi ve antioksidan aktivite tayinleri* (Doktora Tezi), Bursa Uludağ Üniversitesi, Fen bilimleri Enstitüsü, Bursa.
- Sarı, S. (2010). *Orta ve Doğu Karadeniz Bölgesi doğal populasyonundan toplanan böğürtlen genotiplerinin UPOV kriterlerine göre morfolojik olarak tanımlanması*. (Yüksek Lisans Tezi) , Gaziosmanpaşa Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Bahçe Bitkileri Anabilim Dalı, Tokat, 60 s.

- Serçe, S., Paydaş, S., Kaşka, N., Gündüz, K., Özdemir, E., Hancock, J. F., Makaracı, A. Z. (2007). Türkiye'deki mevcut çilek (*Fragaria* Sp.) gen kaynaklarının toplanarak değerlendirilmesi ve çekirdek koleksiyonlarının oluşturulması.
- Shimomura, K., Hirashima, K. (2006), Development and characterization of simple sequence repeats (SSR) as markers to identify strawberry cultivars (*Fragaria x ananassa* Duch.), *Journal of the Japanese Society for Horticultural Science*, 75(5), 399-402
- Sirijan, M., Drapal, M., Chaiprasart, P., Fraser, P. D. (2020). Characterisation of Thai strawberry (*Fragaria* × *ananassa* Duch.) cultivars with RAPD markers and metabolite profiling techniques. *Phytochemistry*, 180, 112522.
- Sümbül, A., Yıldız, E. (2022). Türkiye’de yetiştiriciliği yapılan sofralık, kurutmalık ve şaraplık üzümün üretim projeksiyonu. *Erciyes Tarım ve Hayvan Bilimleri Dergisi*, 5(1), 27-32.
- Tekdal, D., Sarlar, S. (2016). Yerel asma genetik kaynakları ve önemi. *Bağbahçe Bilim Dergisi*, 3(3), 20-26.
- TEPGE, (Strateji Geliştirme Daire Başkanlığı), 2021. Çilek, Tarım Ürünleri Piyasa Raporu.
- TUİK 2022., Erişim adresi: <https://biruni.tuik.gov.tr/medas/?kn=92&locale=tr>
- Türkeli, Y. 2010. *Pistacia vera* L. X *Pistacia atlantica* Desf. melez popülasyonunda genetik haritalama. (Doktora Tezi), Çukurova Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Bahçe Bitkileri Anabilim Dalı, Adana, s 188.
- Türemiş, N., Özgüven, A. I., Paydaş, S. (2000). Güneydoğu Anadolu bölgesinde çilek yetiştiriciliği. *Türkiye bilimsel ve teknik araştırma kurumu, türkiye tarımsal araştırma projesi yayınları*, Adana.
- Türemiş, N., Ağaoğlu, Y. S. (2013). Çilek. üzüm sü meyveler, *Eğitim Yayınları*, No:1, Ankara, 57-120.
- Uysal, T., Ergönül, O., Yaşasın, A. S., Polat, A., Eryılmaz, İ., Candar, S., Tezcan, A. (2023). Tekirdağ asma arazi gen bankasındaki bazı üzüm genotiplerinin ampelografik karakterizasyonu. *Bahçe*, 52(Özel Sayı 1), 43-47.
- Yazıcı Biçer, Ö. (2019). *Siirt ili yöresel üzüm çeşitlerinin moleküler testlerinde pcr öncesi bazı parametrelerin değerlendirilmesi* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi) Dicle Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Diyarbakır, 52 s.
- Yıldız, E. (2017). *Bazı böğürtlen çeşitlerinin pomolojik, fitokimyasal ve biyolojik aktivite özelliklerinin belirlenmesi* (Yüksek Lisans Tezi) Niğde Ömer Halisdemir Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Niğde.
- Yılmaz Temel, H. (2011). *Çilek genomunun SSR ve nükleotid bağlama sekansı (NBS) markırları ile profilinin çıkarılması ve kahverengi kök çürüklüğüne (Phytophthora*

*cactorum) dayanıklılığı kontrol eden gen bölgeleri ile ilgili GTLLerin belirlenmesi.*  
(Yüksek lisans tezi), Ege Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, İzmir, 135 s.

Zenginbal, H., Gündoğdu, M. (2020). Böğürtlen (*Rubus fruticosus* L.) odun çeliklerinde çelik çapı ve indol butirik asit (IBA) dozlarının köklenmeye etkisi. *Uluslararası Tarım ve Yaban Hayatı Bilimleri Dergisi*, 6(3), 382-388.



## INFLUENCE OF ECOLOGICAL FACTORS TO SEASON DYNAMIC OF GASTROINTESTINAL STRONGYLIDAE OF SMALL RUMINANTS

Ivan PAVLOVIC<sup>1</sup>, Nemanja ZDRAVKOVIC<sup>1</sup>, Violeta CARO PETROVIC<sup>2</sup>, Dragana RUZIC MUSLIC<sup>2</sup>, Jovan BOJKOVSKI<sup>3</sup>, Marija PAVLOVIC<sup>1</sup>, Aleksandra TASIC<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Scientific Institute of Veterinary Medicine in Serbia, Belgrade, Serbia

<sup>2</sup> Institute of Animal Husbandry, Belgrade-Zemun, Serbia

<sup>3</sup> Faculty of Veterinary Medicine, University in Belgrade, Serbia

Corresponding author e-mail: dripavlovic58@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

The grazing method of breeding enables small ruminants to have constant contact with transitional hosts (oribatids, molluscs, etc.) and eggs and larval forms of parasites, so that there is no sheep that is not infected with at least one parasitic species. Based on research in the world and in our country, diseases of parasitic etiology dominate in sheep and goats both in terms of prevalence and incidence, accompanied by significant morbidity and moderate mortality. There are many factors that contribute to the appearance, maintenance and spread of parasitosis. Among the many factors that influence the spread and maintenance of parasitic infections, there is a major influence of environmental factors on the seasonal dynamics of gastrointestinal strongylids of small ruminants. For these reasons, the aim of our work is to review the influence of abiotic factors on the epidemiology of parasitic infections of small ruminants.

**Keywords:** small ruminants, helminths, climate condition, ecology

### INTRODUCTION

Breeding of small ruminants, sheep and goats, represents a significant branch of livestock production. Despite the fact that the number of sheep and goats in the social and individual sector of production varies from time to time, this branch of the economy and its improvement is given exceptional attention. The reason for this lies not only in tradition, but also in the knowledge that the breeding of small ruminants represents a significant economic item, both due to the production of wool and milk, as well as lamb and goat meat, a highly sought after item on the world market (Ivanović and Pavlović, 2015; Petrović et al., 2021, Pavlović and Ivanović, 2022).

The breeding method, which has been established for centuries in small ruminants, creates a series of conditions that favor the development and maintenance of a large number of diseases of various etiologies. Among them, one of the leading places is occupied by parasitic infections. The grazing diet enables small ruminants to have constant contact with transitional hosts (oribatids, molluscs, etc.) and eggs and larval forms of parasites, so that there is no sheep that is not infected with at least one parasite species. Based on research in the world and in our country, diseases of parasitic etiology dominate in sheep and goats both in terms of prevalence and incidence, accompanied by significant morbidity and moderate mortality (Smith, 1990; Familton and McAnulty, 1995; Truong and Baker, 1998; Ardeleanu et al., 2007; Stokić-Nikolić et al., 2013; Pavlović and Ivanović, 2015, 2018).

The damage caused by parasitic infections in this production is a consequence of the negative pathogenic effects of the parasite on the host organism. The fact is, however, that in

most cases, parasitic infections occur subclinically, that is, "imperceptibly" to the eye of the herdsman. Negative economic effects are also present in these situations and are manifested by a decrease in animal production, i.e. a decrease in the production of wool and milk, a poorer upbringing of the young, and a decrease in general body resistance, i.e. an increased susceptibility to agents of other etiologies (Pavlović et al.2003,2009,2012; Bojkovski et al.,2010).

Among the many factors that influence the spread and maintenance of parasitic infections, there is a major influence of environmental factors on the seasonal dynamics of gastrointestinal strongylids of small ruminants. For these reasons, the aim of our work is to review the influence of abiotic factors on the epidemiology of parasitic infections of small ruminants.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

During study performed from 2010 to 2020 we collected fecal samples from 470 herds in various part of Serbia. Samples were collected at monthly intervals and we examined more than 6500 faecal samples. Examination was performed using standard coprological technique with saturated NaCl, ZnSO<sub>4</sub> solution and sedimentation (Euzaby,1981). The samples were obtained from a different source all together as they were collected from flocks in the field, and the results support the other findings. These counts were also of value in providing some information on the egg rise.

Post mortal examination gave us insight into the types of parasites that were present in the infections. During ten years 738 sheep and goats we were examined by post-mortem examination. Total differential worm counts were done on the entire alimentary tract using the standard paristology necropsy technique described by Pavlović and Rogožarski (2017). Determination of adult parasites and eggs of parasites were done by keys given by Euzaby (1981).

Among the ecological parameters, we monitored the average monthly temperatures, humidity and their influence on the seasonal dynamics of established gastrointestinal helminth species.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

During these investigations, the following GI helminths were found in sheep:: *Haemonchus contortus*, *Teladorsagia (Ostertagia) circumcincta*, *Ostertagia trifurcata*, *Ostertagia ostertagi*, *Ostertagia occidentalis*, *Marshallagia marshalli*, *Trichostrongylus axei*, *Trichostrongylus colubriformis*, *Trichostrongylus vitrinus*, *Nematodirus filicoliis*, *Nematodirus spathiger*, *Nematodirus abnormalis*, *Cooperia curticei*, *Cooperia oncophora*, *Cooperia punctata*, *Cooperia zurnabada*, *Skrjabinema ovis*, *Bunostomum trigonocephalum*, *Oesophagostomum venulosum* and *Chabertia ovina*. In goats, the presence has been established *Ostertagia circumcincta*, *O. ostertagi*, *Ostertagia occidentalis*, *Trichostrongylus axei*, *T. Colubriformis*, *T. capricola*, *Nematodirus spathiger*, *N. filicollis*, *Haemonchus contortus*, *Marshallagia marshalli*, *Skrjabinema ovis*, *Bunostomum trigonocephalum*, *Chabertia ovina*, *Oesophagostomum venulosum* i *Cooperia curticei* (Pavlovic et al.2023).

The intensity of infection and polyparasitism was monitored in relation to the age of sheep and goats. It was found that in younger animals intensity of infection was lower than that of older animals.

There are many factors that contribute to the appearance, maintenance and spread of parasitosis. Among them are: joint keeping of animals of different age categories, joint grazing of animals of different owners, keeping of large and small ruminants on the same pasture, improper use of pasture, large number of animals on pasture, favorable climatic

conditions for the development and survival of preparasitic stages and transitional hosts that are necessary for the development of certain types of parasites in the external environment and therefore the infection of animals, quality of pastures, zootechnical measures that are implemented (or not implemented), etc. (Familton and McAnulty, 1997; Pavlovic and Ivanovic 2015).

The life cycles of all found helminths species are direct, requiring no intermediate hosts, which applies to all of the economically important strongylid parasites of small ruminants. In these cycles, adult female parasites in the GI tract produce eggs that are passed out with the faeces of the animal. The most fertile female is considered to be *H. contortus*, which lays 5,000-10,000 eggs per day. The eggs are of the strongylid type, 60-110 µm in size, with 8-16 (32) blastomeres. Eggs of *Nematodirus* spp. are 2 times larger, 130-260 µm, with 4-8 blastomeres. Development and occurs within the faecal mass, the eggs embryonate and hatch into first-stage larvae (L1), which in turn moult into second-stage larvae (L2), shedding their protective cuticle in the process. During this time the larvae feed on bacteria. The L2 moult into third-stage larvae (L3), but retain the cuticle from the previous moult. The third stage (L3) larvae of this species develop in eggs. In the external environment, embryogenesis, hatching of larvae, their molting and emergence of infective L3 larvae. The L3 constitute the infective stage, and these migrate onto surrounding vegetation where they become available for ingestion by grazing sheep and goats. The development, survival and transmission of the free-living stages of nematode parasites are influenced by micro-climatic factors within the faecal pellets and herbage. These include sunlight, temperature, rainfall, humidity and soil moisture (Vlassoff, 1982; Familton and McAnulty, 1997).

From these reasons ecological factors of the external environment represent predisposing and limiting factors in the life of helminths. The development of eggs and larvae, as well as the activity of L3 larvae, depends on temperature, humidity, oxygen and sunlight.

Temperature air is extremely important for the maintenance of parasite larvae on green surfaces. In our environmental condition *H. contortus* optimal temperature for egg embryonation and formation of L3 is 35°C; eggs of *Ostertagia*, *Trichostrongylus* and *Oesophagostomum* sp. they embryonate at a temperature below 26°C, but for a longer time. They are more resistant to lower temperatures and desiccation - embryonation of eggs and hatching of larvae takes place even at 5°C. Eggs of *Ostertagia* sp. survive 20 days at -5°C. For embryonating the eggs of *Nematodirus* sp. the optimal temperature is 21°C (Pavlovic nad Ivanovic, 2015; Pavlović and Rogožarski, 2017)

Humidity and oxygen had strong influence to embryonic development in eggs largely depends on soil moisture, i.e. from atmospheric precipitation (dew). The position of the eggs in the bream, i.e. blocks of faeces, helps the survival of the eggs in many ways. Infectious L3 are negatively geotropic and positively phototropic to moderate sunlight intensity. The humidity of the environment is necessary for their activity and the length of their survival in the external environment depends on it - during the winter and hot summers, the largest number of larvae die. The most infectious larvae are found on plants in April and September, less in May and October, and the least in July and August (Pavlović and Rogožarski, 2017).

The climate of Serbia is mostly temperate continental with steppe character. The temperature region in Serbia, which has a mean annual temperature of between 11°C and 12 °C are plains in the north and northeast, the Morava and the areas with an altitude of less than 500 m. The average annual amplitude of temperature variations in the eastern and northeastern Serbia is 23-24 ° C. The average temperature of air in mountainous areas and in the highlands are amplitude from -4°C to 18 ° C. In lowland areas, river basins and Negotinska Krajina temperature variations is between 0 and -2 ° C in winter to 22 ° C in summer time. Annual precipitation regime has two maximums, primary in late spring and

secondary, in late autumn; winter and summer, the drought periods. Annual precipitation sums rise in average with altitude. In lower regions annual precipitation height range in the interval from 540 to 820 mm (Pavlovic and Ivanovic,2015)

In natural conditions, every animal is infected - constant contamination of the pasture. This is contributed by the increased susceptibility of the already infected herd, the introduction of susceptible animals into the infected herd and the increase in the intensity of the infection in the already infected herd. The seasonal dynamics of certain types of parasites, the degree of infection and the occurrence of diseases vary not only in different areas but also in the same area during the year. The parasite-host relationship is complex: physiological state and general condition, method of cultivation and nutrition, time of lambing, configuration and macroclimate of the soil. Immunity develops through continuous infections and then there is the elimination of the present parasites (self cure mechanism), complete or partial inhibition of the development of newly introduced larvae (spring rise) and complete or partial inhibition of the reproductive abilities of female parasites (spring rise) (Soulsby, 1977; Truong and Baker,1998).

The population pressure of helminths in the organism induces the development of an immune response that is sufficient to provide the host with a solid degree of protection in the case of infections with several parasitic species, which is reflected through mechanisms that prevent the outbreak of clinically manifest diseases. In sheep, in the spring (without a new pasture infection), there is an increased elimination of the number of eggs in the feces of the sheep ("spring rise"), and it is maximal in April, after which "self-healing" follows and the number of parasitic eggs drops to a low level. The high temperature and high degree of insolation of the pasture leads to a temporary increase in the number of eggs only in August, as a result of the summer pasture infection (Familton nad McAnulty,1995; Ash and Truong,2003).

Furthermore, the number of eggs tends to remain at a low level, so that in the spring there will be a "spring rise" again. In lambed sheep, "spring rise" is significantly more pronounced and the later the lambing of the sheep takes place, the greater the increase in the number of eggs.

During our examination species in the genus *Ostertagia*, *Trichostrongylus* and *Nematodirus* were present after the first appearance of those present during the entire study period. *Haemonchus contortus* is ordered in animals during the warmer and *Marshallagia marshalli* during the colder period of the year. Species in the genus *Cooperia*, and *Oesophagostomum*. *Bunostomum* were often present in lambs sacrificed during all the monitoring period. Species in the genus *Cooperia*, and *Oesophagostomum*. *Bunostomum* were often present in lambs sacrificed during the monitoring period At the beginning of our research, conducted in March, the real extent of gastrointestinal infections strongilidae was 83.33%, after which he soon reached a level of 100% in the same way and moved to the end of follow-up period.

The dynamics of the first appearance of established gastrointestinal strongylid species in both populations of small ruminants was as follows (figure 1):

- in March, *Ostertagia* spp., *Trichostrongylus* spp. and *Nematodirus* spp.
- in May, an infection with *Bunostomum* spp. was recorded. and *Chabertia* spp. (sheep)
- in June was the first finding of *Scriabinema* spp;
- in July, eggs of *Haemonchus* spp. (*contortus*) and *Cooperia* spp.
- in November, the presence of *Marshallagia* spp.

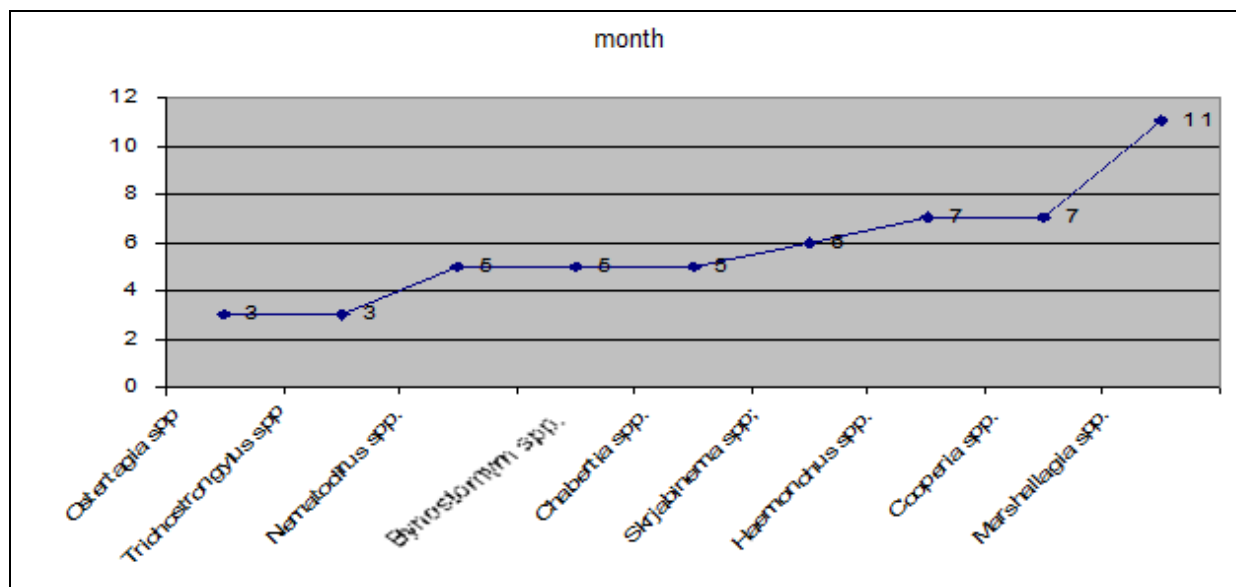


Figure 1. The dynamics of the first appearance of established gastrointestinal strongylid species in both populations of small ruminants

## CONCLUSIONS

Impact of climatic conditions play important role on population dynamics and biodiversity of occurred helminths species. Related seasonal dynamics and same species of parasites was observed during the investigations performed at goats and sheep breed at other Balkan countries like Montenegro, Romania, Bulgaria, Macedonia or Greek (Georgievski,1991; Zurliiski and Rusev,1990; Theodoropoulos et al.2000; Ardeleanuet al.2007). The data on harmful before and effect of parasitic infections on the sheep and goat performance undoubtedly show that in the anthelmintic conditions of rearing high performance animals it is necessary to conduct the measures of prophylactic treatment (Barger et al. 1994; Chartier et al. 2000; Kaplan et al. 2004).

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The study was funded by the Serbian Ministry of Science, Technological Development and Innovation (Contract No. 451-03-47/2023-01/200030).

## REFERENCES

- Ash, R., P.Truong. 2003. The use of vetiver grass wetland for sewerage treatment in Australia. Proc. of Third International Vetiver Conference, 6-9 October, Guangzhou,China, 83-87.
- Barger, I.A., K.Siale, D.J.D. Banks, L.F. Le Jambre. 1994. Rotational grazing for control of gastrointestinal nematodes of goats in a wet tropical environment. Veterinary Parasitology, 53: 109-116.
- Bojkovski, J., R. Relić, S. Hristov, B.Stanković, B.Savić, I.Pavlović, T.Petrujkić. 2010. Influence of biological and chemical contaminants on health status of small ruminants. Bulletin of University of Agricultural Sciences and Veterinary Medicine Cluj-Napoca, 67 (2): 37-39.

- Chartier, C., E.Etter, H.Heste, I.Pors, C.Koch, B.Dellac. 2000. Efficacy of copper oxide needles for the control of nematode parasites in dairy goats. *Veterinary Research Communication* 24, 389-399.
- Euzeby, J. 1981. *Diagnostic Experimental des Helminthoses Animales*, Tom 1, ITVS Paris.
- Familton, A.S., R.W. McAnulty. 1995. The epidemiology of gastrointestinal parasites of sheep - back to basics. *Proc. of the 25th Seminar, Sheep & Beef Cattle Society of the NZ Veterinary Association*, 26-28 May, Auckland, New Zealand, 67-74.
- Familton, A.S. R.W.McAnulty. 1997. Life cycles and development of nematode parasites of ruminants. In: *Sustainable control of internal parasites in ruminants*. Ed. G.K.Barrell. *Animal Industries Workshop*, Chapter 6: 67-80.
- Georgievski, B. 1991. Rasprostranjenost parazitskih infekcija ovaca na području opštine Prilep. Specijalistički rad, Veterinarski fakultet Beograd.
- Kaplan, R.J., T.Burke, J.Terril, W.Miller, S.Getz, V.Mobini. 2004. Validation of the FAMACHA© eye color chart for detecting clinical anemia in sheep and goats on farms in the southern United States. *Veterinary Parasitology*, 123: 105-120.
- Pavlović, I., S.Ivanović. 2015. The influence of environmental factors on the occurrence of gastrointestinal helminths of goats in Serbia. *Proc.of 4th International Congress New Perspectives and Challenges of Sustainable Livestock Production*, 7-9 October, Belgrade, Serbia, 549-557.
- Pavlović, I., S.Ivanović. 2022. *Goats from pastures to table* LAP Lambert Academic Publishing GmbH & Co. KG, Saarbrücken, Germany
- Pavlović I., D.Rogožarski. 2017. *Parazitske bolesti domaćih životinja sa osnovima parazitologije i dijagnostike parazitskih bolesti*. Naučna KMD, Beograd
- Pavlović, I., D.Jakić-Dimić, S.Ivanović, M. Žujović. 2003. The effect of parasitic infection on sheep body weight. *Biotechnology in Animal Husbandry*, 19 (5-6): 145-148.
- Pavlovic, I., B.Savić, V.Ivetić, O.Radanović, M.Žutić, D.Jakić-Dimić, J.Bojkovski. 2009. The effect of parasitic infections to production results of sheep *Proc. of IV Balkan Conference of Animal Science BALNIMALCON 2009, Challenges of the Balkan Animal industry and the Role of science and Cooperation*, 14-16 May, Stara Zagora, Bulgaria, 389-391.
- Pavlović, I., S.Ivanović, M.Žujović, Z.Tomić. 2012. Influence of gastrointestinal helminths to goat health and production. *Proc. of 6th Central European Congress on Food*, 23-26 May, Novi Sad, Serbia, 1605-1607.
- Pavlovic, I., V.Caro Petrović, M.P. Petrović, F.Čordaš, I.Dobrosavljević, S.Stokić-Nikolić, S.Minić, V.Milanović, O.Radanović, N.Zdravković, D.Vojinović, A.Tasić, M.Pavlović, D.Ružić-Muslić, A.Vasić. 2023. *Gastrointestinal helminths of small ruminants in Serbia*. *Proc. of 5th International Scientific Conference Modern Trends in Agricultural Production, Rural Development, Agro-economy, Cooperatives and Environmental Protection*, 29-30.June, Vrnjačka Banja, Serbia, 205-217
- Petrović, P.M., Z.Ilić, V.Caro Petrović, I.Pavlović. 2021. *Uspešno i isplativo ovčarstvo* Ruska akademija prirodnih nauka, Balkanski naučni centar, Beograd.
- Soulsby, E.J.L. 1977. *Helminths, Arthropods and Protozoa of Domesticated Animals*. Baillier, Tindall and Cassell ed. London.
- Theodoropoulos, G., G.Zervas, A.Kouneli, B.Martinez, G.Gonzales, J.Petrakos, S. Kostopoulos. 2000. Seasonal patterns of strongyle infections in grazing sheep under the traditional production system in the region of Trikala, Greece, *Veterinary Parasitology* 89(4), 327-335.

- Truong, P.N., D.Baker. 1998. Vetiver grass system for environmental protection. Technical Bulletin No. 1998/1. Pacific Rim Vetiver Network. Royal Development Projects Board, Bangkok, Thailand.
- Vlassoff, A. 1982. Biology and population dynamics of the free-living stages of gastrointestinal nematodes of sheep. In: A.D.Ross (edit.) Internal parasites of sheep. Animal Industries Workshop, Lincoln College, Pert, Australia, 11-20.
- Zuriilski, P., I.Rusev. 1990. Prevalence of gastrointestinal nematodes among goats in Bulgaria. *Vetinarnaya Sbirka* 88: 45-46.

## EVALUATING THE EFFECTS OF *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* LEAF EXTRACTS ON *Meloidogyne incognita*: LABORATORY AND GREENHOUSE EVALUATIONS FOR NEMATODE CONTROL

Refik BOZBUGA<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eskişehir Osmangazi University, Faculty of Agriculture, Plant Protection Department,  
Eskişehir, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: refikbozbuga@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

Root-knot nematodes are among the most damaging nematode groups to plants worldwide. While there are numerous species of nematodes belonging to the *Meloidogyne* genus, *Meloidogyne incognita* is one of the most common root-knot nematode species globally. Chemicals are commonly used to control root-knot nematodes. However, the tendency of environmentally friendly application methods that control nematodes increased in recent years. Nevertheless, the effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts on root-knot nematodes have not been fully understood yet. Therefore, in this study, laboratory and greenhouse applications were conducted against the root-knot nematode *Meloidogyne incognita*, using the leaf extract of *Eucalyptus polybractea* diluted at 1%, 5%, 15%, 30%, 40%, Nematode+water, Non-nematode (control), and Nematicide. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts on nematode and plant parameters were determined under laboratory and greenhouse conditions. The results revealed that, following the nematicide application, the highest larval mortality of 70% was observed in the 40% diluted leaf extract. The final nematode number significantly decreased with the application of the 40% diluted leaf extract, following the nematicide treatment. Based on these results, although the application of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts shows promising results in controlling root-knot nematodes, the effectiveness can be better understood after field trials are conducted.

**Keywords:** *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, *Meloidogyne incognita*, Leaf extract, nematode

### INTRODUCTION

Nematode species belonging to the *Meloidogyne* genus exhibit an endoparasitic feeding behavior, causing damage to a wide range of plant species worldwide through the formation of various-sized root galls (Jones et al., 2013; Bozbuga, 2017). Root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne* spp.) not only result in crop losses but also impact plant physiology by affecting water and nutrient uptake, leading to wilting. Moreover, they facilitate the entry of other pathogens into plant roots, posing a significant threat due to their status as quarantine organisms (Moens et al., 2009). *M. incognita*, *M. hapla*, and *M. chitwoodi* are among the most common species (Hunt and Handoo, 2009). Root-knot nematodes undergo through various life stages, including eggs, first-stage juveniles, second-stage juveniles (J2), third-stage juveniles, fourth-stage juveniles, and adults, with J2 larvae possessing infective capabilities (Karssen and Moens, 2006).

Resistance genes against root-knot nematodes have been identified (Milligan et al., 1998; Williamson, 1998, 1999), and varieties carrying these resistance genes are preferred because they exhibit resistance to infection and provide an environmentally friendly option



(Lopez-Perez et al., 2006). Infection by root-knot nematodes modifies the root's suitability, making it more conducive to subsequent reinfection by these nematodes over time (Kihika et al., 2020). Root-knot nematodes stand out as the group causing the most damage to plants among plant-parasitic nematodes. Their direct damage leads to crop loss, and they also have indirect effects due to quarantine regulations (Perry and Moens, 2013).

In the initial studies related to root knot nematodes in our country, the presence of the *Meloidogyne incognita* species was identified in Malatya and Elazığ (Öztüzün, 1970). In the Central Anatolia region, the rate of contamination with root-knot nematodes ranged from 10% to 94%, with *M. incognita* being the most prevalent species (Enneli, 1980). Additionally, it has been demonstrated that the root-knot nematode *M. incognita* alters the molecular structure of the cell wall, resulting in variations in infection rates (Bozbuga et al., 2018). Root-knot nematode J2s bypass the root endodermis barrier by traveling to the root's elongation zone near the tip, avoiding the Casparian strip, and then proceeding upward through the cortical tissues to establish feeding sites (Grundler et al., 1992). Second-stage larvae of root-knot nematodes induce the formation of large cells within plant roots, and males and second, third, and fourth-stage larvae of this species, which are freely present in the soil, live endoparasitically within the roots (Mistanoğlu and Devran, 2015).

In recent years, there has been an increasing trend towards the use of environmentally friendly methods in nematode control. However, the effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts on root-knot nematodes have not yet been fully understood. Therefore, this study investigates the impact of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts on the root-knot nematode *M. incognita* and its morphological effects on the plant.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

This study included main materials such as tomato plants, pure culture of root-knot nematode (*Meloidogyne incognita*), potting soil mix, and laboratory equipment.

### a- Measurement of Plant Root and Shoot Height

Plant sizes, including both root and shoot lengths, were measured using a ruler, and the longest root and shoot lengths were recorded in centimeters.

### b- Plant Fresh Weight

Plant fresh weight was measured in grams by weighing the roots and stems separately using a precision scale.

### c- Plant Dry Weight

Plant dry weight was determined by placing the plants in paper bags, allowing them to place in an oven at 80°C for 24 hours, and then measuring them with a precision scale.

### d- Nematode Count

As an initial population, 1.5 nematodes/gram of soil were added to each pot. For nematode counting, 200 grams of soil, along with plant roots, were collected. Nematodes were extracted using the Baermann funnel method in the laboratory, nematodes was counted under microscope and the final nematode population was calculated.

### e- Preparation and Application of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* Extract

Leaves of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* were collected and dried in the laboratory. The dried leaves were crushed into a powder, and this powder was soaked in an Erlenmeyer flask containing distilled water for 24 hours. The concentration of this solution was considered 100%, and it was diluted with tap water to prepare different concentrations (1%, 5%, 15%, 30%, 40%), which were then applied to the plants in the pots for two months. Additionally, applications were made with nematicide, nematode+water, and non-nematode plants. In the laboratory setting, to assess its effect on nematodes, 100 live second-stage nematode larvae were placed in Petri dishes, and *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extracts were added. After 24 hours, the viability of the nematodes was determined by counting them under a microscope.

#### f- Application of Nematodes and Tomato Plants

A pure culture of *Meloidogyne incognita* species was used. The experiment was repeated five times, with negative control plants used for each one. The study was conducted with a tomato variety susceptible to root-knot nematodes. Twenty-five-day-old seedlings were planted in pots containing sterile soil, peat, and sand mixture and were grown in a greenhouse at a temperature of 27°C with 16 hours of light and 8 hours of darkness. Each plant was inoculated with 1.5 J2s/gram soil, and after two months, the plants were uprooted, and their gall index and other parameters were observed and evaluated.

#### g- Gall Index

After two months of inoculation, the plants were removed, washed, and their root condition was evaluated using the gall index method (Hartman and Sasser, 1985).

#### h- Statistical Analysis

The data were used to one-way ANOVA and Duncan multiple comparison tests.

## RESULTS

#### a- Plant height

In terms of total plant height (root+shoot), the effect of the 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract application was the highest, followed by the nematode+water and nematode-free+water applications, which recorded the tallest tomato plant height. The lowest total plant height was observed in plants treated with 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*. Regarding plant stem height, the tallest shoot was observed in plants treated with nematode+water and 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract. The shortest shoot height was found in plants treated with 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract. Concerning plant root height, the greatest root height was determined in plants treated with 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract, while the shortest root height was observed in plants treated with 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract (Figure 1).

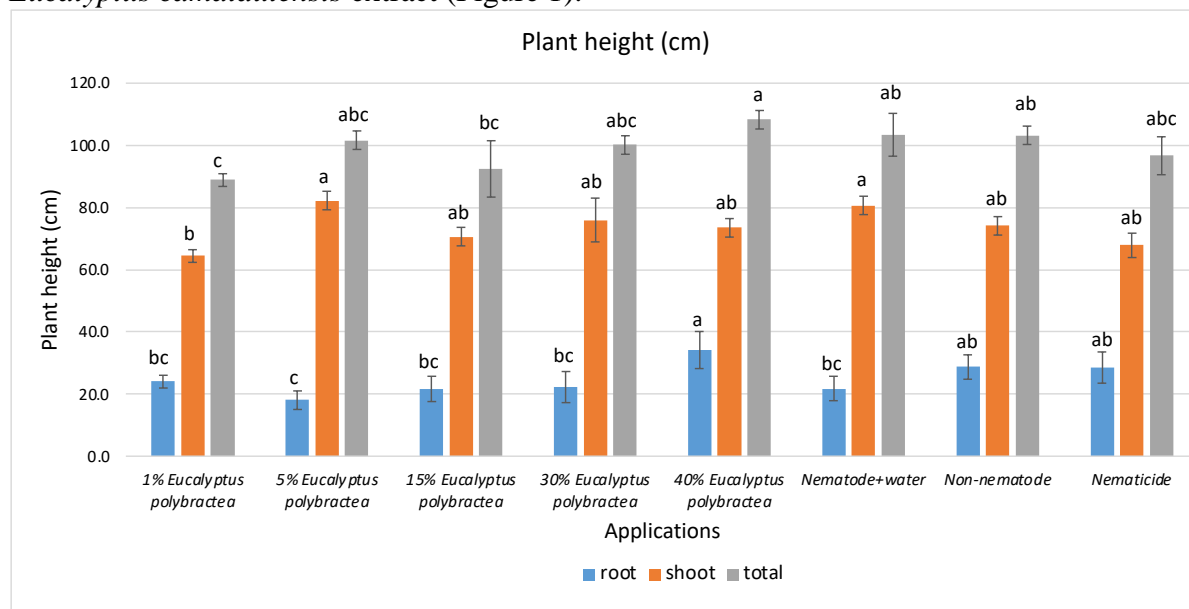


Figure 1. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extract and other treatments on the root, shoot, and total plant heights of tomato plants. The statistical analysis was performed separately for each group (root, stem, and total) within each group.

#### b- Plant Fresh Weight

In terms of total plant fresh weight (root+shoot), the effect of the 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract application was the highest, followed by the non-nematode application, which recorded the highest tomato fresh weight. The lowest total fresh weight was observed in plants treated with 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*. Regarding plant fresh weight, the highest shoot weight was observed in non-nematode and 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract-treated plants. The lowest stem fresh weight was found in plants treated with 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract. Concerning plant root fresh weight, the greatest fresh weight was determined in plants treated with 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, while the lowest root fresh weight was observed in plants treated with nematode+water (Figure 2).

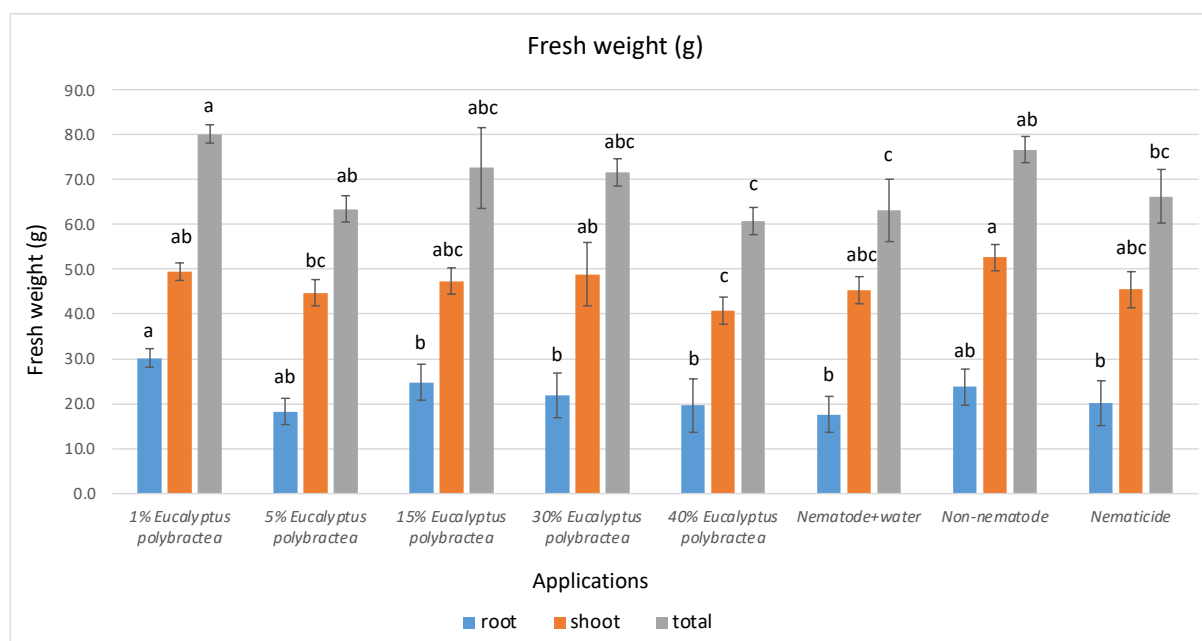


Figure 2. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extract and other treatments on the root, shoot, and total fresh weights of tomato plants were evaluated. Statistical analysis was conducted separately for each group (root, stem, and total). Letters indicate differences between means in the treatments ( $P < 0.05$ ).

### c- Plant Dry Weight

In terms of the total plant dry weight (root+shoot), the effect of the 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract application was the highest, followed by the non-nematode application, which recorded the highest tomato dry weight. The lowest total dry weight was observed in plants treated with 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*. Regarding plant dry weight, the highest shoot weight was observed in non-nematode and 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract-treated plants. The lowest stem dry weight was found in plants treated with 5% and 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* extract. Concerning plant root dry weight, the greatest dry weight was determined in plants treated with 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, while the lowest root dry weight was observed in plants treated with nematode+water (Figure 3).

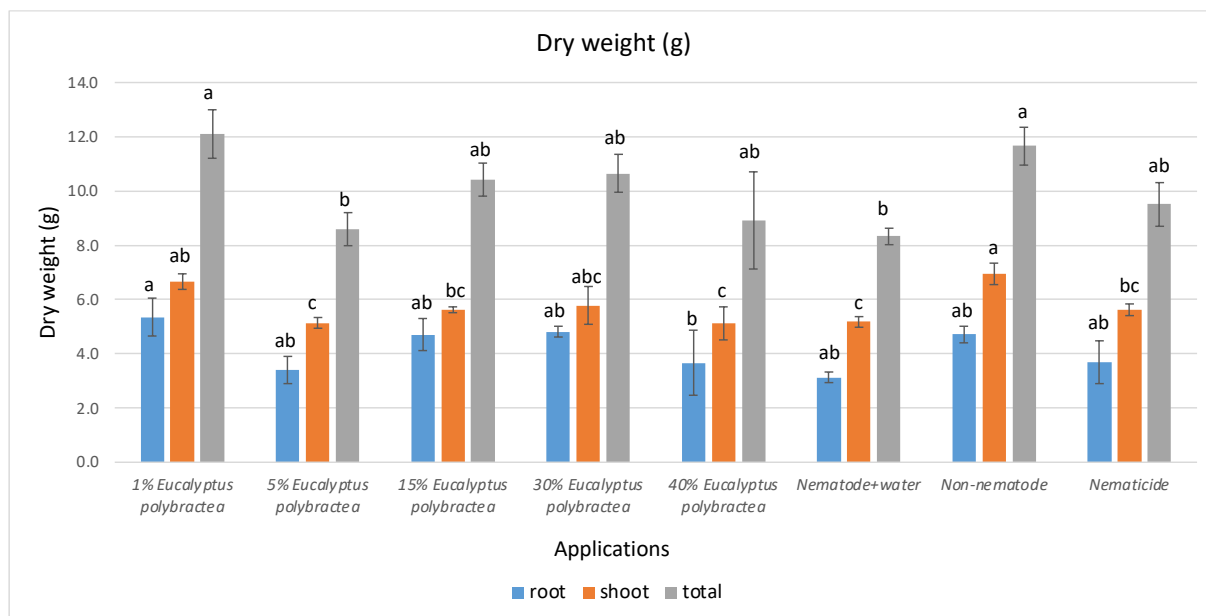


Figure 3. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extract and other treatments on the root, shoot, and total dry weights of tomato plants were assessed. Statistical analysis was performed separately for each group (root, stem, and total). Letters indicate differences between means in the treatments ( $P<0.05$ ).

#### d- Root Gall Index

The lowest gall index in tomato roots caused by nematode infection was found in the nematicide treatment. There was no statistically significant difference in the gall index among the *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* applications of 1%, 5%, 15%, 30%, and 40% (Figure 4).

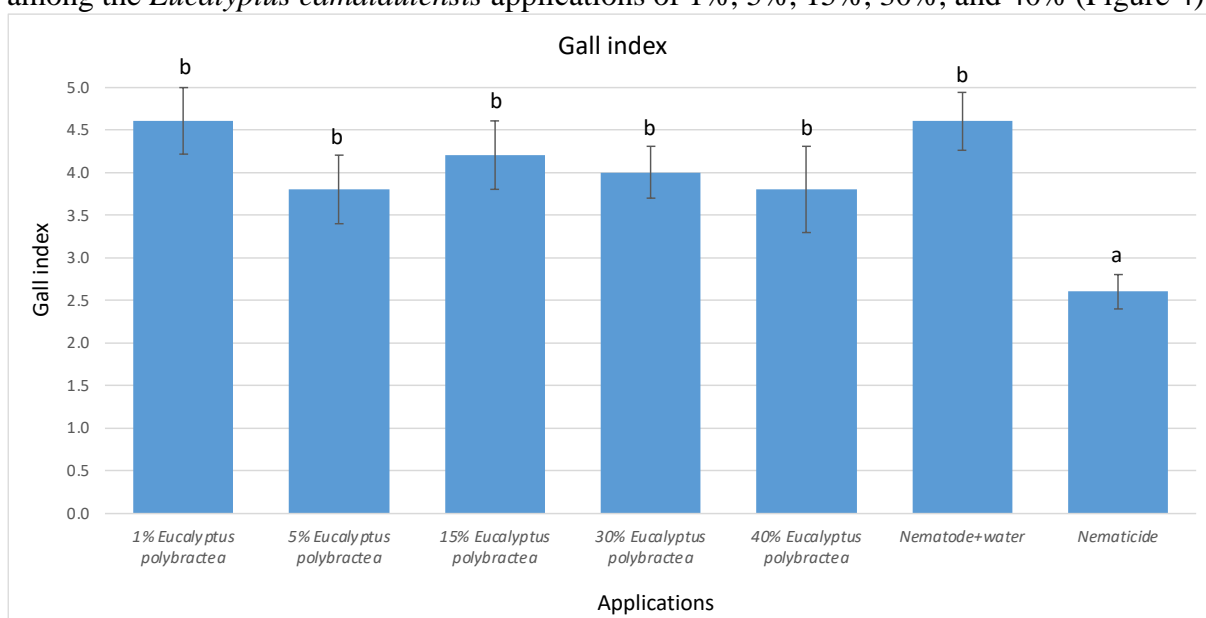


Figure 4. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extract and other treatments on the nematode gall index (0-5) in tomato plant roots were evaluated. Letters indicate differences between means in the treatments ( $P<0.05$ ).

#### e- *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* Effect on Larva Death in Lab Condition

In the laboratory-based study, the lowest larval mortality rate was found in the water and 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* applications, with the least larval mortality rate being a percentage.

The highest larval mortality rate was observed in the nematicide treatment, followed by the 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, 30% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, 15% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, and 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* applications, respectively (Figure 5).

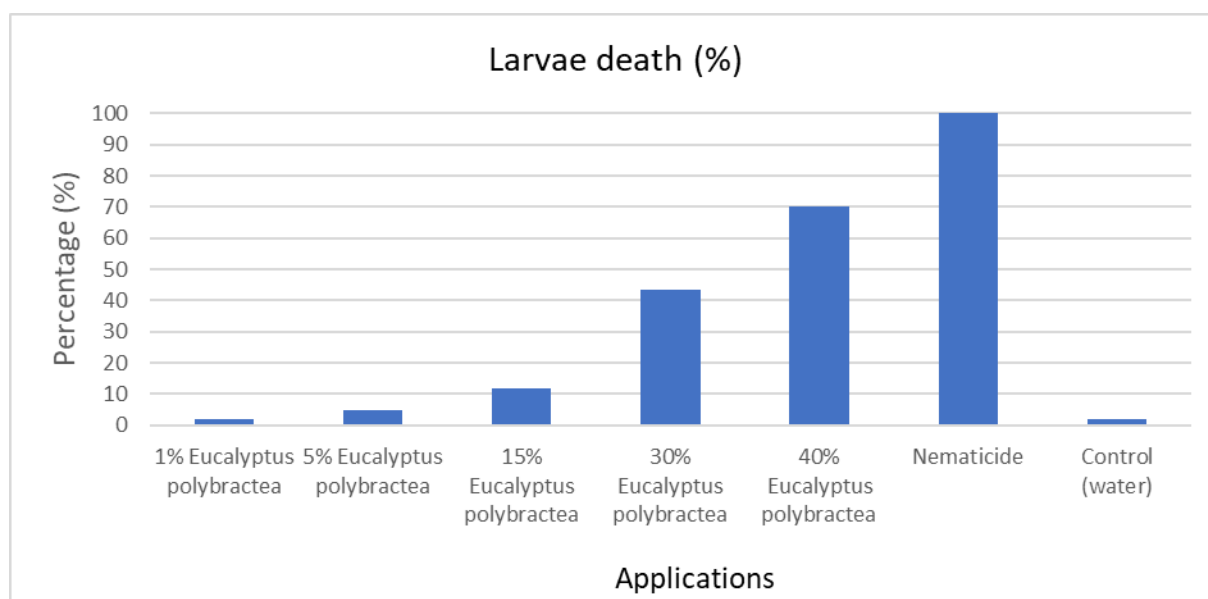


Figure 5. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts and other treatments on second-stage larvae of the root-knot nematode *Meloidogyne incognita*.

#### f- *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* Effect on Nematode Population in Greenhouse

The study aimed to determine the effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts and other treatments on the population of the root-knot nematode *Meloidogyne incognita*. It was found that nematode populations were reduced in the nematode+water, 5% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, and 1% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* applications. In other applications, including 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, 30% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, and 15% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, the nematode population decreased, but the lowest nematode population was observed in the nematicide treatment (Figure 6).

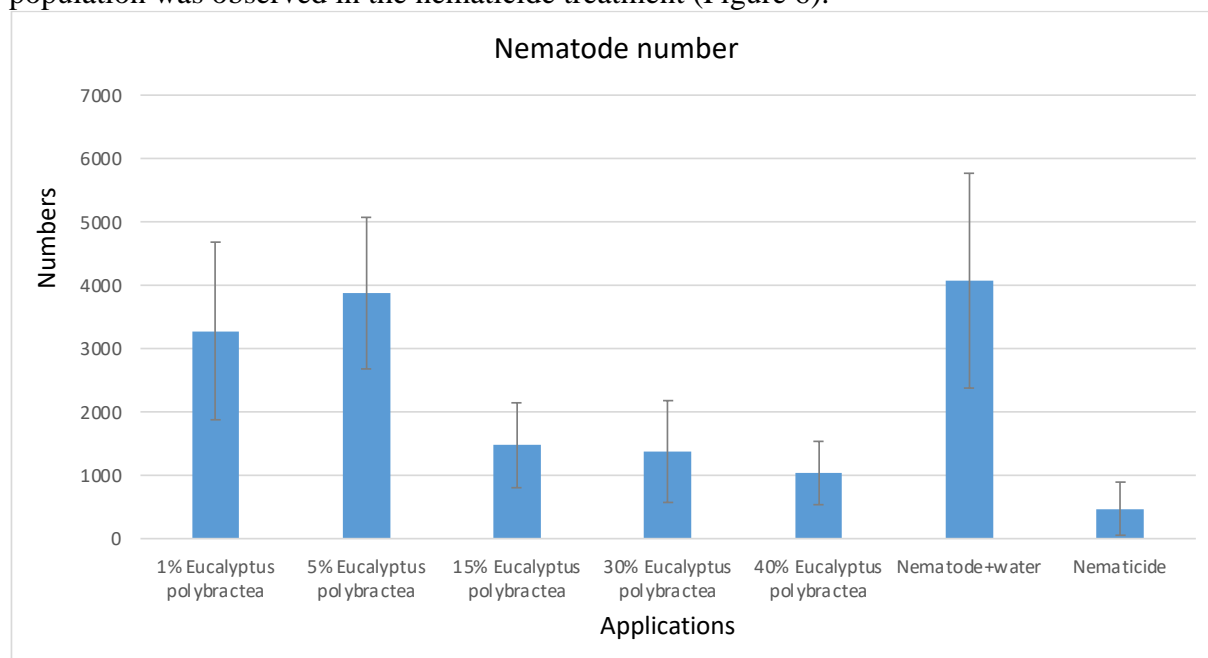


Figure 6. The effects of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts and other treatments on the populations of the root-knot nematode *Meloidogyne incognita*

## DISCUSSION

In the world, there are over 100 species of root-knot nematodes, with *Meloidogyne incognita* being one of the most common and harmful species (Moens et al., 2010). Worldwide, *M. incognita*, *M. javanica*, *M. arenaria*, and *M. hapla* are reported as common species (Sasser and Carter, 1985). In the Central Anatolia region, the rate of infection with root-knot nematodes ranges from 10% to 94%, with *M. incognita* being the most common species (Enneli, 1980). In this study, the most common root-knot nematode species, *M. incognita*, was selected. Nematodes belonging to the *Meloidogyne* genus have a permanent endoparasitic feeding habit, causing various sizes of galls in the roots of their hosts, and they harm a wide range of plant species worldwide (Bozbuga, 2017). In this study, after the inoculation of second-stage larvae of root-knot nematodes, galling occurred in the roots, and according to the gall index, no statistical difference was found in the application of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts (Figure 4). Although larval mortality was successful in laboratory applications (Figure 5), it is thought that the soil is influenced by various factors. Additionally, the root-knot nematode *M. incognita* alters the molecular structure of the cell wall, resulting in differences in the infection rate of the nematode (Bozbuga et al., 2018).

Plant defenses in response to pathogens are influenced by phytohormones like Salicylic acid and jasmonic acid, and less-studied hormones, such as auxin, cytokinin, gibberellic acid, and abscisic acid, are also involved in plant-nematode interactions and defense (Gheysen and Mitchum, 2019). Plant extracts can exhibit nematocidal effects on nematodes. For example, the application of *Lantana camara* extract on *Meloidogyne incognita* larvae caused high mortality (Begum et al., 2000). In this study, the nematode population decreased in the applications of 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, 30% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis*, and 15% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* (Figure 6). Similarly, the extract of *Lantana camara* plant reduced root-knot nematode populations and caused high mortality in *Anguina tritici* (Dura et al., 2019). The effect of *L. camara* ferment on *M. javanica* in tomato plants was reported (Malahlela et al., 2021). Strengthening the endodermal tissues in roots not only reduces RKN penetration but also diminishes the development of feeding sites and galls, indicating that reinforcing the endodermis enhances resistance to Root knot nematodes across the nematode's entire life cycle (Rutter et al., 2022).

In the study of *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extract applications on plant fresh weight, dry weight, and plant length (Figure 1, 2, 3), the high values of certain parameters at low doses are also considered as a possible fertilizing effect on the plant. The failure of some parameters to increase at high doses suggests a potential toxicity effect. In future studies, working with more complex and detailed dosage values is believed to provide a more comprehensive understanding of the effects of this plant's extracts on nematodes.

## CONCLUSION

Based on the results of the studies, the application of 40% *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* leaf extracts is considered to have the potential for nematode control. Additionally, conducting field studies and investigating the molecular mechanism in the future is believed to be essential to understand the plant extract-nematode host relationship.

## REFERENCES

- Begum S., A. Wahab, B. S. Siddiqui, F. Qamar. 2000 Nematicidal constituents of the aerial parts of *Lantana camara*. J Nat Prod., 63(6):765-7. doi: 10.1021/np9903548.
- Bozbuga, R. 2017. Characterization of cell wall at the feeding site of *Meloidogyne incognita*. Univerity of Leeds, PhD Thesis, Leeds, 193s.
- Bozbuga, R., J. L. Lilley, J. P. Knox, P. E. Urwin. 2018. Host-specific signatures of the cell wall changes induced by the plant parasitic nematode, *Meloidogyne incognita*, Scientific reports, 8(1): 1-13.
- de Almeida Engler J., G. Gheysen. 2013. Nematode-induced endoreduplication in plant host cells: why and how? Mol. Plant-Microbe Interact., 26:17–24
- Dura O., A. Tülek, İ. Sönmez, F. D. Erdoğan, A. Yeşilayer, İ. Kepenekci. 2019. *Lantana camara* L. (Lamiales: Verbenaceae)'nın sulu ekstraktı kullanılarak hazırlanan gümüş nanopartikül (AgNPs) uygulamalarının Buğday gal nematodu [*Anguina tritici* Thorne, 1949 (Nematoda: Anguinidae)]'na etkileri. Bitki Koruma Bülteni, 59(2): 49 - 53.
- Enneli, S. 1980. İç Anadolu Bölgesinde yetiştirilen domateslerde zararlı kök ur nematodu (*Meloidogyne incognita* Chitwood)'un tanımı, biyolojisi, histopatolojisi ve patojenitesi üzerinde araştırmalar. A.Ü. Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Doktora Tezi (Basılmamış), Ankara, 129 s.
- Gheysen G., M. G. Mitchum. 2019. Phytoparasitic nematode control of plant hormone pathways. Plant Physiol., 179:1212–26.
- Grundler F. M. W., A. Munch, U. Wyss. 1992. The parasitic behaviour of second-stage juveniles of *Meloidogyne incognita* in roots of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Nematologica, 38:98–111.
- Hartman, K. M. & J. N. Sasser. 1985. "Identification of *Meloidogyne* Species on the Basis of Different Host Test and Perineal Pattern Morphology, 69-77". In: An Advanced Treatise on *Meloidogyne*, Vol. 2, Methodology (Eds. K. R. Barker, C. C. Carter & J. N. Sasser). North Carolina State University Graphic, Raleigh, 223 pp.
- Hunt, D.J., Z. A. Handoo. 2009. Chapter 3: Root-knot nematodes (Eds R.N Perry, M. Moens and J.L. Star), CABI, 55-97. inhibition of Arabidopsis root growth in the light. Journal of Experimental Botany, 15: 4373–4386.
- Jones, J. T., A. Haegeman, E. G. J. Danchin, H. S. Gaur, J. Helder, M. G. K. Jones, T. Kikuchi, R. Manzanilla-Lopez, J. E. Palomares-Rius, W. M. L. Wesemael, R. N. Perry. 2013. Top 10 plant-parasitic nematodes in molecular plant pathology, Molecular Plant Pathology, 14: 946-961.
- Karssen, G., M. Moens. 2006. Chapter 3: Plant Nematology (Eds R.N Perry, M. Moens), CABI, 59-90.
- Kihika R., D. P. Tchouassi, M. M. Ng'ang'a, D. R. Hall, J. J. Beck, B. Torto. 2020. Compounds associated with infection by the root-knot nematode, *Meloidogyne javanica*, influence the ability of infective juveniles to recognize host plants. J. Agric. Food Chem., 68:9100–9.
- Lopez-Perez, J. A., M. L. Strange, I. Kaloshian, A. T. Ploeg. 2006. Differential response of *Mi* gene resistant tomato rootstocks to root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne incognita*). Crop Protection, 25:382-388.
- Malahlela, M., V. S. Thibane, F. N. Mudau. 2021. Nematicidal activity of fermented extracts from *Lantana camara* plant parts against *Meloidogyne javanica* on tomato. International Journal of Vegetable Science, 27(1): 20-28, DOI: 10.1080/19315260.2019.1697981.
- Milligan, S.B., J. Bodeau, J. Yaghoobi, I. Kaloshian, P. Zabel, V. M. Williamson. 1998. The root-knot resistance gene *Mi* from tomato is a member of the leucine zipper, nucleotide binding, leucine rich repeat family of plant genes. Plant Cell, 10:1307-1319.

- Mıstanoğlu, İ., Z. Devran 2015. Kök-ur Nematodları ve Konukçuları Arasındaki İlişkiler, U. Ü. Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi, 29:7-46.
- Moens, M., R. N. Perry, J. L. Star. 2009. Chapter 1: Root-knot nematodes (Eds R.N Perry, M. Moens and J.L. Star), CABI, 1-17.
- Moens, M., R. N. Perry, J. L. Star. 2010. *Meloidogyne* species a diverse group of novel and important parasites, Root-knot nematodes, 1-17.
- Öztüzün, N. 1970. Doğu ve Güneydoğu Anadolu Bölgesi Kültür Bitkilerine Arız Olan Bitki Paraziti Nematodları Üzerinde Sürvey Çalışmaları. Bit. Kor. Bült., 10(3): 180-197.
- Perry, R. N., M. Moens. 2013. Plant nematology. Plant Nematology 2nd edition, 542-542. Oxfordshire, UK: CAB International.
- Rutter B. W., J. Franco, C. Gleason. 2022. Rooting Out the Mechanisms of Root-Knot Nematode–Plant Interactions. Annual Review of Phytopathology, 60(1): 43-76.
- Sasser, J. N., C. C. Carter. 1985. Overview of The International *Meloidogyne* Project, 1974-1984. J.N., Sasser, C.C., Carter (eds). An Advanced Treatise on *Meloidogyne*: Volume 1, Biology and Control. North Carolina State University Graphics, s. 19-24.
- Williamson, V. M. 1998. Root-knot nematode resistance genes in tomato and their potential for future use. Annual Review of Phytopathology, 36: 277-293.
- Wyss, U., F. M. W. Grundler, A. Munch. 1992. The parasitic behaviour of second-stage juveniles of *Meloidogyne incognita* in roots of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Nematologica, 38: 98-111.



## **APPLICATION OF MOBILE FLUORESCENCE SPECTROSCOPY AS A METHOD IN THE DETERMINATION OF VARIETAL DIFFERENCES IN RADISH (*Raphanus sativus*) SEEDS**

*Vanya Slavova*

*Maritsa Vegetable Crops Research Institute, Department of Plant Breeding, 32, Brezovsko shosse St., 4003 Plovdiv Bulgaria, , Agricultural Academy Bulgaria*

*Corresponding author e-mail: vania\_plachkova@abv.bg*

### **ABSTRACT**

Standard methods used for the quality of seed are relatively slow and require expensive consumables. A fiber-optic mobile installation for the investigation of radish (*Raphanus sativus*) seeds has been successfully adjusted and tested. The proposed method includes studies of radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids by dint of fluorescence spectroscopy. The spectral distributions are unique to the seeds of a specific variety or hybrid. This fact gives reason for the use of the installation in recognizing available radish seeds of un-known origin in a non-invasive way with high accuracy. The stability of a breeding line and its common blacks with an established variety of the same species can be monitored by monitoring the signal intensity. The stability and signal intensity level of the hybrid significantly differ from those of the standard varieties. Spectral distribution with reflected emission wavelengths of the studied radish seeds of the standard variety and first generation hybrids show a clear deviation of the hybrid from the characteristic distribution of the standard varieties.

**Keywords:** Fluorescence spectroscopy, Radish seeds, Standard varieties, First generation hybrid

### **INTRODUCTION**

Radish (*Raphanus sativus*) is an annual root vegetable plant from the Cruciferous family. It originates in Central Asia. It has been cultivated as a vegetable crop since about 1000 BC in China, Japan, Egypt, Rome and Greece. There are two groups of varieties - European and Chinese (Kaneko et al., 2007).

Radishes are for fresh consumption. Their widest application is in making fresh vegetable salads. They are not suitable for heat treatment. Radishes are easy to grow root vegetables. They tolerate most soil types and grow rapidly (Perez Gutierrez et al., 2007). Growing radishes from seed is like magic; you throw the seeds on the ground and cover them with a little soil. You water them and watch them grow. It is important to note that radishes always grow from seeds planted directly into the soil where they grow to full maturity (Kyung-Mi et al., 2015).

The development of fast and accurate methods such as optical diagnostics based on non-destructive analysis will help to overcome the barriers in studying and monitoring the processes related to seed germination and guarantee quality planting material and seeds for agro-industry and farmers (Huyan et al., 2018)

The optoelectronic methods for assessing the quality of plant seeds are non-contact, fast-acting, selective, and do not destroy the integrity of the examined sample. On the basis of

these, it is possible to create non-invasive methods for the evaluation of radish seeds. Until now, there has been no data on their re-search using the proposed method. Belyakov, 2019 obtained results in the study of cereal seeds. Based on his research, emission excitation wavelengths of 362 nm (Rewatrak, 2020), 424 nm (Zhang et al., 2021) and 485 nm (Singh et al., 2021) were established. In these studies, it was found that during the ripening of seeds of cereal plants (for example, wheat, oats, and corn), the ratio of their excitation levels and changes in radiation for immature seeds is characteristic of the short-wave range, and long-wave prevails in mature seeds. The dependence of the ratio of long-and short-wavelength fluxes on the maturation time increases and can be statistically reliably approximated by the linear functions required to create a database.

Belyakov et al., 2021 developed a sensor for determining the level of physiological maturity of seeds, allowing by irradiating seeds with two sources at certain wavelengths and re-cording the photoluminescent flow with appropriate receivers to determine the stage of seed maturation. The maximum luminescence is less pronounced than in the excitation spectrum.

The spectral luminescence characteristics of forage plant seeds were measured by scarification during the study. The spectral characteristics of the seeds increase, due to the scarification of forage plants. It was established that in the studied seeds with repeated scarification, the observed qualitative changes in the excitation spectrum were related to the appearance of a new maximum at a wavelength of 423 nm. Likewise, for radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids, the obtained results can be used to create a schematic fiber-optic configuration for characterization of planting material from radish.

The excitation and photoluminescence spectra of seeds of agricultural plants, legumes (Su et al., 2019) and tomatoes (Li et al., 2019) were measured using a previously developed method. The typical excitation spectrum was found to be in the range of 355–500 nm and to have two maxima: the main one at 424 nm and the side one at 485 nm. The emission spectrum is in the range of 420–650 nm and has a maximum in the region of 500–520 nm.

The water contained in the planting material (together with impurities) is expressed as a percentage of its total mass. In addition, with them, it will be possible to evaluate the percentage of their normal seed germination under optimal conditions for germination in a period shorter than the period for which the germination rate is determined, which will determine their germination energy. The application of optoelectronics in the analysis of radish seeds will lead to a rapid and correct determination of the sowing rate, since it will be possible to assess the germination capacity of all clean seeds. A study of radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids was conducted, which aims to develop a non-invasive method for their quality, through the application of the system engineering approaches of modern optoelectronics.

The purpose of the study is to introduce fluorescence spectroscopy as a sensory method for research depending on radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids and the possibilities of its use as a potentially useful tool in the field of agriculture.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

**Materials:** Seeds of three standard radish varieties and one first generation hybrid variety were investigated

- French breakfast: The variety is suitable for spring and autumn field production. The rhizomes are single and oblong, with a white five around the tail. The fleshy part is white and crispy. The vegetation period is 30 days. The sowing rate is 1.5-2.5 kg per hectare

- Nacional 2: The variety is an early field variety that produces large, round, red roots with white tips. Its flesh is white, delicate in taste and crunchy.
- Red large: The variety is medium early. It is suitable for spring and autumn field production. The fruits are single, deep red, the fleshy part is white with excellent taste qualities. The variety is resistant to cracking.
- Espresso F1: A very early variety with round rhizomes colored red. It is hardy with a fine root, a strong bond with the foliage. It has very good transportability and storage. It is recommended for growing in winter and very early in open areas

## Methods

The mobile spectral installation for the study of fluorescence signals was designed specifically for the rapid analysis of plant biological samples. Mobile experimental installation used by fluorescence spectroscopy contains the following blocks:

- Laser diode (LED) with an emission radiation of 245 nm with a supply voltage in the range of 3V. It is housed in a hermetically sealed TO39 metal housing. The emitter has a voltage drop of 1.9 to 2.4V and a current consumption of 0.02A. The minimum value of their reverse voltage is – 6 V
- Forming optic, which is a hemispherical lens made of N-BAK2 glass. The post-LED forming optics is defined mainly for its refractive, dispersive and thermo-optical properties, as well as for its transparency in the UV range [ 240 280 ] nm
- Quartz glass area 4 cm<sup>2</sup>. Its optical properties are to be transparent to visible light and to ultraviolet and infrared rays. This allows it to be free of inhomogeneities that scatter light. Its optical and thermal properties exceed those of other types of glass due to its purity. Light absorption in quartz glasses is weak.
- CMOS detector with photosensitive area 1.9968×1.9968 mm. Its sensitivity ranges from 200 nm to 1100 nm. Its resolution is  $\delta\lambda = 5$ . The profile of the detector sensor projections along the X and Y axes is also designed for very small amounts of data, unlike widely used sensors.

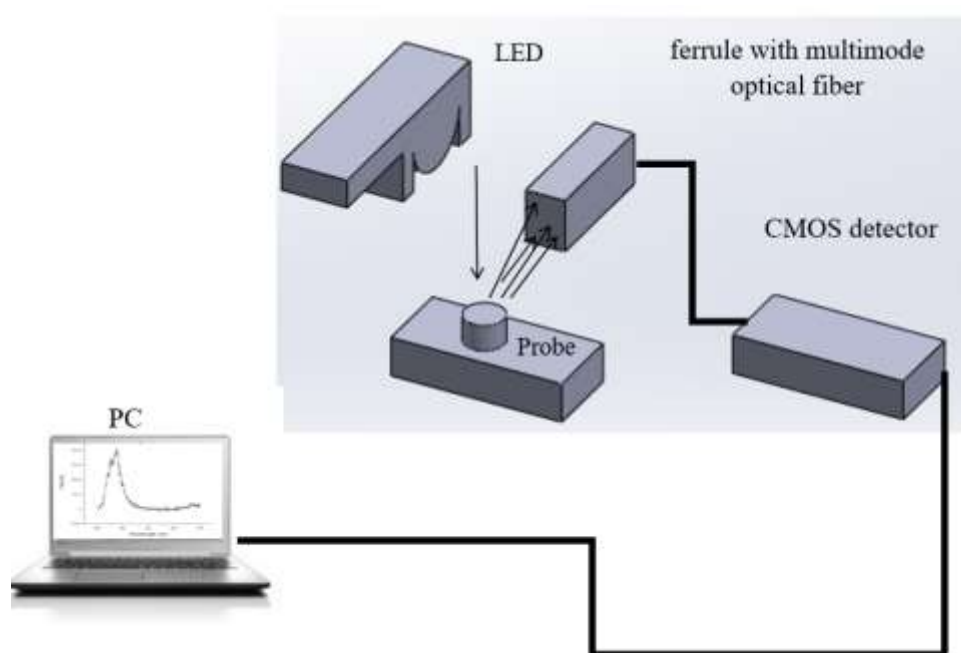


Figure 1. Mobile experimental installation used by fluorescence spectroscopy

The radiation is led from the LED through the forming optics block by means of a quartz fiber. The secondary radiation from the illuminated sample (visible spectrum) – illuminated by the impacting UV radiation is coupled to the CMOS detector by means of light-guide optics. The quartz multimode fiber has a step index of refraction and a numerical aperture of 0.22. In the CMOS detector, the light signal is converted into an electrical-digital signal and, by means of a USB 2.0 wire, it is taken for analysis and downloading of the data to a laptop.

The mobile fluorescence analyzer shown in Figure 1 is a proprietary development. It has been successfully applied for agricultural purposes. Through the application of fluorescence spectroscopy, an accessible and rapid system engineering approach is established for the analysis of different samples (in the specific case of seeds) with a single device. Seeds, bulbs, rhizomes and other reproductive organs can be examined equally effectively. The unique advantage of the mobile fluorescence analyzer must be that the sample analysis can be performed on site, without being transported to a laboratory. The analysis method can be applied to mass tests. The mobile fluorescence analyzer is easy to operate and affordable. Fluorescence analysis by means of the analyzer can replace labor-intensive and very consumable tests in trivial microbiology laboratories. The three main advantages of the mobile fluorescence analyzer are: the method is fast, does not require consumables and is mobile. The fluorescence method is suitable for early diagnosis of samples, to establish the presence of deviations from standardizations, before their visible occurrence and visualization.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Figure 2 shows a spectral distribution with reflected emission wavelengths of the investigated seeds of standard radish varieties. The moisture content of the seeds depends directly on the intensity of the signal, with the highest moisture content being the seeds from French Breakfast, followed by Nacional 2, and the lowest moisture content being those from Red Large. Figure 3 presents a spectral distribution with re-flected emission wavelengths of a standard radish variety and first generation hybrid seeds (Espresso F1).

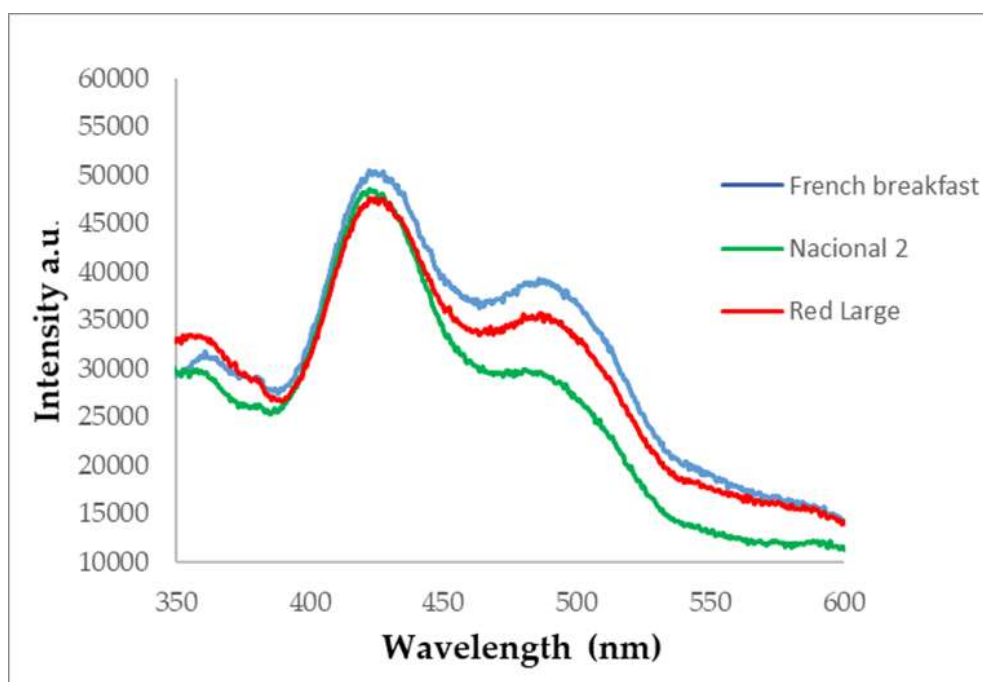


Figure 2. Emission wavelengths of different standard varieties radish seeds

The moisture content of the seeds depends directly on the intensity of the signal, with the higher moisture content of French Breakfast seeds. Figures 2 and 3 present the spectral distributions with reflected emission wavelengths of the investigated standard varieties and first generation hybrid seeds. These distributions are unique to the seeds of a particular variety or hybrid, which justifies the use of the plant in recognizing available radish seeds of unknown origin in a non-invasive way with high accuracy.

Spectral distribution with reflected emission wavelengths of the studied seeds standard variety and first generation hybrid seeds show a clear deviation of the hybrid from the characteristic distribution of the standard varieties, which is observed in figure 2. The lower peak characterizing the radish seeds in the section between 480 and 520nm in the hybrid is not observed. This is due to its production technology, through continuous genetic selection in order to obtain certain desired biological characteristics. In Espresso F1 characteristics and their reproduction among themselves is also due to its much lower intensity at the most pronounced emission wavelength region in radish seeds between 400-445nm.

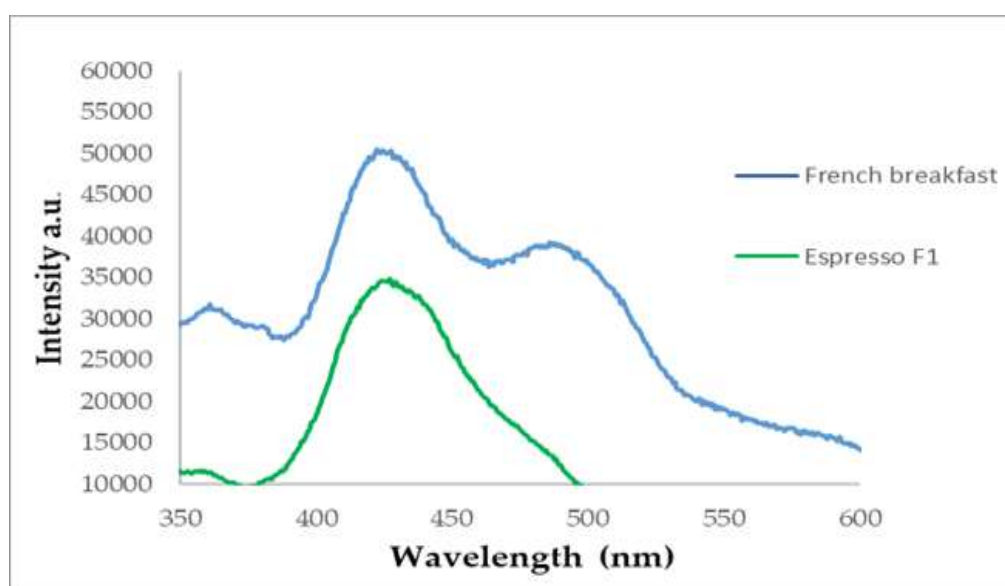


Figure 3. Emission wavelengths of standard variety and first generation hybrid seeds

## DISCUSSION

The purpose of conducting the laboratory analysis, which includes studies of radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids, is to adjust a mobile plant for the study of radish seeds with the necessary parameters. During the tests carried out by means of optoelectronic spectroscopy of the seeds, by means of a fiber-optic spectrometer, a clear correlation between their emission signals is visible. This study shows that fluorescence spectroscopy is applicable in the study of radish seeds. The spectral setup based on fluorescence signals allows recording both the emission spectrum and the spectrum of the excitation source. The emission spectrum represents the wavelength distribution of an emission measured for a constant excitation wavelength. The excitation spectrum represents the dependence of the emission intensity measured for one scanning wavelength against the

excitation wavelength. This spectrum is represented as a dependence of the light wavelength on the light intensity falling on the photodetector, which is part of the installation.

## CONCLUSIONS

The systems engineering approach of adjustment (optical setting up) a specialized fluorescence spectroscopy applied research setup was found to be applicable in the analysis of radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids.

A non-destructive method for evaluating pretreated radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids are demonstrated

With a sufficiently well-structured data library, fluorescence spectroscopy can be applied to analyze radish seeds from standard varieties and those from first generation hybrids

## REFERENCES

- Kaneko, Y.; Kimizuka-Takagi, Ch.; Woo Bang, S, (2007). Matsuzawa, Y. Radish. Vegetables, 2007, 5, 141–160
- Perez Gutierrez, R. M., Lule Perez, R. (2004). Raphanus sativus (Radish): Their Chemistry and Biology. The Scientific World Journal, 4, 811–837
- Kyung-Mi, B.; Sung-Chur, S.; Jee-Hwa, H.; Keun-Jin, C., Do-Hoon, K.;Yong-Sham, K. (2025). Development of genomic SSR markers and genetic diversity analysis in cultivated radish (*Raphanus sativus* L.). Horticulture, Environment, and Bio-technology, 56, 216-224
- Huyan, Z.Y.; Ding, S.X.; Liu, X.L.; Yu, X.Z. (2018). Authentication and adulteration detection of peanut oils of three flavor types using synchronous fluorescence spectroscopy. Anal. Methods, 10, 3207-3214
- Belyakov, V.M. (2019). Photoluminescence monitoring of ripeness of seeds of grain during the ripening process. Inzhenernye tekhnologii i sistemy, 2, 306-319
- Rewatrak, V. K. (2020). Microelemental study of oriza sativa L. seeds. Romanian J. Biophys, 035-042
- Zhang, W.; Lv, R.; Sun, Y.; Gu, H. (2021). Fast Evaluation Peanut Oil Quality by Synchronous Fluorescence Spectroscopy and Statistical Analysis. School of Biotechnology and Food Engineering, Chuzhou University, 565-574
- Singh, S.,Vogel-Mikus, K., Vavpetic, P.; Jeromel, L., Pelicon, P., Kumar, J., Tuli , R. (2021). Spatial X-ray fluorescence micro-imaging of minerals in grain tissues of related genotypes Springer-Planta, 893-912
- Belyakov, M., Sokolova, E., Listratenkova, V., Ruzanova, N., Kashko, L. (2021). Photoluminescent Control Ripeness of the Seeds of Plants, E3S Web of Conferences 273, 01003 INTERAGROMASH 2021, 345-352
- Su, W.; Fennimore, S.; Slaughter, D. (2019). Fluorescence imaging for rapid monitoring of translocation behaviour of systemic markers in snap beans for automated crop/weed discrimination. Biosystems Engineering, 186, 156-167
- Li, C.; Wang, X.; Meng, Z. (2019). Tomato seeds maturity detection system based on chlorophyll fluorescence. Proc. SPIE 10021, Optical Design and Testing VII, 92-104

## PROBIOTIC PROPERTIES OF *LACTOBACILLUS FERMENTUM* AND *PEDIOCOCCUS PENTOSACEUS* ENCAPSULATED WITH OR WITHOUT HYDROGEL OF CELLULOSE MICROFIBER FROM OIL PALM LEAVES

Usman PATO<sup>1</sup>, Yusmarini YUSUF<sup>1</sup>, Emma RIFTYAN<sup>1</sup>, Evy ROSSI<sup>1</sup>, Agrina SYAHRUL<sup>2</sup>,  
Faizan MUHAMMAD<sup>1</sup>, Chiara Aliya RAMADHANA<sup>1</sup>, Lula Mutia LESTARI<sup>1</sup>, Swiji Paluvi  
LASARI<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Faculty of Agriculture, Universitas Riau, Pekanbaru, Indonesia 28293

<sup>2</sup>Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Riau, Pekanbaru 28127, Indonesia 28468

usmanpato@yahoo.com

### ABSTRACT

Probiotics have gained significant attention in recent years because they can improve gut health, boost the immune system, and positively affect human well-being. This study aimed at an *in vitro* characterization of the probiotic properties of *Lactobacillus fermentum* InaCC B1295 (LFB1295) and *Pediococcus pentosaceus* strain 2397 (PP2397) encapsulated with or without cellulose microfiber hydrogel (CMFH) from oil palm leaves (OPL). The experimental design used in this research was an *in vitro* study. The safety of LFB1295 and PP2397 encapsulated with or without CMFH from OPL was assessed, along with the probiotic qualities of auto-aggregation, coaggregation, and hydrophobicity. Hemolytic activity, biogenic amines, cytolysin, gelatinase production, and antioxidant activities (hydroxyl radical-scavenging and DPPH radical-scavenging abilities) were also assessed. The results showed that *in vitro* safety tests showed that PP2397 and LFB1295 cells encapsulated with or without HMCf did not have hemolytic activity and did not produce biogenic amines, cytolysin, or gelatinase. LFB1295 and PP2397, enclosed in CMFH from OPL, compared to free cells, showed higher antioxidant activity. Compared to free cells, LFB1295 and PP2397 encapsulated in CMFH from OPL showed higher antioxidant and auto-aggregation capabilities. LFB1295 free cells, however, exhibited the highest hydrophobicity score. Compared to free cells and cells enclosed in these two LABs, LFB1295 and PP2397 exhibited a higher rate of coaggregation with the harmful bacteria *S. aureus* and *E. coli*. The present finding showed that CMFH-encapsulated LFB1295 and (PP2397 were safe probiotics with outstanding antioxidant activity, autoaggregation, coaggregation, and hydrophobicity.

**Key words:** Probiotics, *Lactobacillus fermentum*, *Pediococcus pentosaceus*, Cellulose Microfiber, Oil Palm Leaves

### INTRODUCTION

Live bacteria, known as probiotics, can help the host's health when given in sufficient quantities (Kechagia et al., 2013). These helpful bacteria have attracted much interest recently because of their ability to enhance gut health, strengthen the immune system, and have other sound effects on human well-being (Salminen & van Loveren, 2012; Borchers et al., 2009; Galdeano et al., 2019).

Probiotics must pass stringent testing to verify their efficacy and safety before being ingested (Dicks & Botes, 2010; Shi et al., 2016). Several safety tests are carried out to

evaluate the potential dangers connected with probiotic strains. These tests involve determining the levels of gelatinase, biogenic amines, and hemolytic activity. The ability of a strain to destroy red blood cells is known as hemolytic activity. Biogenic amines are substances made by bacteria that, in high concentrations, can be poisonous. While gelatinase synthesis is an enzyme that breaks down the creation of gelatin protein, cytolysin is a protein produced by specific bacteria that can harm host cells (Bover-Cid & Holzapfel, 1999; Borges et al., 2013).

Probiotics' different functional qualities are also the subject of research, in addition to safety assessments. These properties significantly impact determining the potential health benefits of probiotic strains. Antioxidant activity, auto-aggregation, coaggregation, and hydrophobicity are a few examples of functional qualities that are frequently examined (Kumar et al., 2020; Xing et al., 2017).

Hydroxyl radicals are free radicals that can cause lipid peroxidation in cell membranes so that cells are damaged. If this condition continues, it will cause an imbalance between free radicals and endogenous antioxidants, called oxidative stress. Hydroxyl radicals can be produced by a biological Fenton reaction, which is a reaction between  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  and hydrogen peroxide under in vitro conditions so that the antioxidant activity of hydroxyl radicals can be measured (Zhang *et al.*, 2013). Hydroxyl radicals are highly reactive free radicals formed in biological systems and implicated in lipid peroxidation. Amino acids, phospholipids, and DNA are substances that hydroxyl radicals react within living cells. *Lactobacillus* can produce endogenous antioxidants as scavengers of hydroxyl free radicals to prevent oxidative stress (Kim et al., 2006).

Probiotic bacteria can group and form clumps, a process known as auto-aggregation. The colonization and adhesion of probiotics to the gut lining, which supports their positive effects, depends on this feature. Contrarily, coaggregation refers to the interaction of probiotics with potentially dangerous bacteria, resulting in aggregation and suppression. The probiotic strains' propensity to attach to hydrophobic surfaces is called hydrophobicity. The colonization and durability of probiotics in the digestive system are greatly influenced by this characteristic (Frese et al., 2012; Priadi et al., 2020).

Other probiotic properties have been looked into in several earlier research. For instance, a study by Kim et al. (2022) assessed a probiotic strain's safety by determining its hemolytic activity, biogenic amine synthesis, and production of cytolysin and gelatinase to ensure its acceptability for human ingestion. In a different investigation, the DPPH and ABTS tests were used to examine the antioxidant activity of several probiotic strains. Their functional features, including antioxidant activity, auto-aggregation, coaggregation, and hydrophobicity, are also intensively researched to ascertain their potential health advantages. This research increases understanding and probiotic strain development for improving human health. (Abushelaibi et al., 2017; Botta et al., 2014).

Encapsulation of probiotics aims to increase the viability of probiotics. Encapsulants can be obtained from various natural and synthetic polymers such as carbohydrates (starch, pectin, sucrose, cellulose, alginate, and chitosan), lipids (wax, paraffin, diglycerides, and monoglycerides) and proteins (milk, gluten, casein, gelatin, and albumin) (Setiarto *et al.*, 2018). Probiotic encapsulation using alginate and chitosan can increase the viability of *Lactobacillus* sp in the digestive tract (Trimudita & Djaenudin, 2021). The survival of *Pediococcus pentosaceus* Li05 encapsulated in microgels was significantly increased after exposure to simulated intestinal fluids (Xie et al., 2021). This study reports the use of cellulose microfiber (CMF) encapsulants from oil palm leaves on the safety and probiotic properties of *Lactobacillus fermentum* InaCC B1295 (LFB1295) and *Pediococcus pentosaceus* strain 2397 (PP2397) *in vitro*.



## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

This study was conducted experimentally using a completely randomized design (CRD) with four treatments of LAB cells encapsulated and not encapsulated with CMF hydrogel from oil palm leaves, and each treatment was repeated four times, resulting in 16 experimental units. The treatments in this study were WPP (*Pediococcus pentosaceus* Strain 2397 cells without encapsulation), WLF (*Lactobacillus fermentum* InaCC B1295 cells without encapsulation), EPP (*Pediococcus pentosaceus* Strain 2397 cells encapsulated with CMF hydrogel from oil palm leaves) and ELF (*Lactobacillus fermentum* InaCC B1295 cells encapsulated with CMF hydrogel from oil palm leaves).

### **2.1. Bacterial Propagation and Separation of Cells**

Propagation of LFB1295 and PP2397 referred to Pato et al. (2017). Pato et al. (2021) refer to the separation of cells and supernatant. Active cultures of strains LFB1295 or PP2397 were inoculated separately into sterile MRSB medium and incubated for 24 hours at 37°C. This active culture was centrifuged for 15 minutes at 4°C at 4500 rpm after incubation to separate the cells from the supernatant. Then, the cells obtained were washed twice with sterile distilled water until clean cells were obtained from the medium. Furthermore, the cells were removed by adding phosphate buffer with a pH of 7. The addition of phosphate buffer as much as 1:1 with the cells was obtained, then put into a clean container and stored at refrigerator temperature.

### **2.2. Preparation of Cellulose Microfiber**

The preparation of cellulose microfiber (CMF) from oil palm leaves (OPL) refers to Pato et al. (2021). The OPL was cut into small pieces with a length of  $\pm 0.5$ –1 cm and then dried in an oven at 60°C for 4 hours. The dried OPL was soaked as much as 2.5 kg in 10 L of 6% KOH solution at room temperature for 12 hours. After that, the OPL was washed with water three times. Furthermore, the washed OPL was soaked in a hypochlorite solution for 5 hours. Then, the OPL fiber was filtered and washed with water until the pH was neutral (pH 7). The OPL fiber was then dried in an oven at 60°C for 4 hours, pulverized with a blender, and filtered using an 80 mesh. The sample was processed with CMF by grinding it in a planetary ball mill for 60 minutes at 8,000 rpm. The CMF was obtained by sieving the milling output using a 100 mesh.

### **2.3. Preparation of Sterile Cellulose Microfiber Hydrogel**

Sterile CMF hydrogel (CMFH) was prepared according to Fung et al. (2011). CMF from OPL was mixed with 8% PVA using a ratio of 1:10 while heating with a hot plate and magnetic stirrer until dissolved, then sterilized at 121°C for 15 minutes.

### **2.4. Preparation of Lactic Acid Bacteria Encapsulation**

Lactic acid bacteria (LAB) encapsulation was prepared according to Pato et al. (2021) by adding 40 ml of cell biomass to 40 ml of sterile CMF hydrogel, then stirring using a stir bar until well mixed, and the encapsulated LAB is ready for use.

### **2.5. Safety Evaluation of Probiotics**

Evaluation of the safety of lactic acid bacteria so they can be used as probiotics includes hemolytic activity, cytolysin production, gelatinase, and biogenic amines.

### 2.5.1. Hemolytic Activity Assay

The hemolytic activity test was conducted according to Pisano *et al.* (2014). LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated by CMFH were streaked on Columbia blood agar (CBA) plates, added with 5% sheep blood agar, and then incubated at 37°C for 24 hours. A clear zone around the colony is a positive result, indicating that the probiotic has hemolytic activity.

### 2.5.2. Cytolysin Production Assay

Cytolysin production assay referred to Tan *et al.* (2013) with slight modifications. LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated by CMFH were streaked on brain heart infusion (BHI) agar medium, supplemented with 5% (v/v) sheep blood agar. After incubation at 37°C for 24 hours, the clear zone around the colony was considered positive, indicating that the probiotic produced cytolysin.

### 2.5.3. Gelatinase Production Test

Tan *et al.* (2013) referred to the gelatinase production test. LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated by CMFH were streaked on BHI agar medium to which 1.5% skim milk was added. The plates were incubated for 24 hours at 37°C. A clear zone around the colony is a positive result, indicating that the probiotic produces gelatinase.

### 2.5.4. Biogenic Amine Production Test

The biogenic amine production was performed as described (Casarotti *et al.*, 2017). The test used LAB cells without or encapsulated by CMFH that were subcultured twice at intervals of 24 hours in MRS Broth containing 1% of 4 amino acids (AA). Pyridoxal-5-phosphate was introduced as a carboxylase code factor at a concentration of 0.005%. Then, LAB cells were streaked in Duplo on Decarboxylases Agar (DA), which included one of the previous AA and the purple bromocresol. Cultivation took place for 24 hours at 37°C. The control was DA medium devoid of AA. The medium's color shift from brown to purple, which denotes an increase in pH (probiotics make biogenic amines), is a positive outcome.

## 2.6. Antioxidant Activity

Antioxidant activity measured in this study included DPPH radical scavenging ability and hydroxyl radical scavenging (HRS) activity.

### 2.6.1. Scavenging Ability of DPPH Radicals

The scavenging ability of DPPH radicals was carried out using the method of Shehata *et al.* (2019) and Tristantini *et al.* (2016). DPPH solution was prepared by dissolving 0.1 g of DPPH in 100 ml of methanol. Furthermore, 1.3 ml of culture supernatant from LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH was transferred to a test tube containing 5 ml of DPPH solution with a concentration of 500 ppm, 250 ppm, 125 ppm, and 62.5 ppm in the dark, then homogenized using a vortex mixer. The solution was then incubated for 30 minutes. The absorbance of the solution was measured using a spectrophotometer at a wavelength of 517 nm. The DPPH radical inhibition was calculated as follows:

$$\text{Inhibition (\%)} = \frac{\text{Abs control} - \text{Abs sample}}{\text{Abs control}} \times 100$$

Abs control = absorbance of control solution, and Abs sample = absorbance of the culture supernatant.

Data on inhibition and absorbance values were then processed and analyzed using the linear regression equation  $y = ax + b$ . This equation is used to calculate the IC<sub>50</sub> value.

### 2.6.2. Hydroxyl Radical Scavenging Activity

HRS activity was carried out using the Fenton reaction method, according to Shehata *et al.* (2019). Fenton solution was prepared by mixing 1.0 mL of 0.435 mM brilliant green, 2.0 mL of 0.5 mM FeSO<sub>4</sub>, and 1.5 mL of 3.0% H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, w/v. *Lactobacillus fermentum* InaCC B1295 encapsulated by CMF hydrogel was grown in MRS broth medium at 37°C for 24 hours. The LAB culture was centrifuged to separate cells and supernatant. The LAB supernatant was mixed with Fenton's solution using a ratio of 1:0, 1:1, and 1:2, then incubated at room temperature for 20 minutes.

Furthermore, the absorbance of the solution was measured at a wavelength of 624 nm using a spectrophotometer. Changes in the absorbance of the reaction mixture indicated the ability to capture LAB strains for hydroxyl radicals. HRS activity is calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{Scavenging activity (\%)} = \frac{A_s - A_o}{A - A_o} \times 100$$

A<sub>s</sub> = sample absorbance; A<sub>o</sub> = control absorbance, and A = absorbance without sample or Fenton reaction system

### 2.7. Autoaggregation Test

Auto-aggregation of LFB1295 or PP2397 cells encapsulated with CMFH from OPL was performed according to the method of (Malik *et al.*, 2013) with slight modifications. LAB cultures were inoculated separately (1%) into MRS broth and incubated at 32°C for 20 hours. Cells were harvested by centrifugation at 5000 rpm for 15 min at 4°C, then washed twice with phosphate-buffered saline (PBS), pH 7.2, and resuspended in PBS. The turbidity of the suspension was standardized (about 10<sup>8</sup> CFU/ml). Cell suspension (4 ml) was vortexed for 10 seconds, and autoaggregation was evaluated at 0 h and 5 hr incubation at 32°C and 37°C. A total of 0.1 ml of the upper suspension was transferred to a tube containing 3.9 ml of PBS, and the absorbance was measured using a spectrophotometer at an absorbance of 600 nm. The percentage of autoaggregation is measured using the following formula:

$$\text{Autoaggregation (\%)} = 1 - (A_t/A_o) \times 100$$

A<sub>t</sub> = absorbance at time t = 5 hours and A<sub>o</sub> = absorbance at time t = 0 hour

### 2.8. Coaggregation Test

The coaggregation test was carried out according to the method of (Kumar *et al.*, 2020). Coaggregation of LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH from OPL with *Staphylococcus aureus* (Gram-positive pathogen) and *Escherichia coli* (Gram-negative pathogen), respectively, was evaluated as a coaggregation test. Each LAB and *E. coli* suspension contains approximately 10<sup>8</sup> CFU/ml. Each cell suspension of 2 ml was mixed in pairs and vortexed for 10 seconds. Each bacterial suspension (4 ml) was used as a control. This mixture was incubated for 5 h at 37°C, and the absorbance using a spectrophotometer at 600 nm was measured at 0 h and 5 h. The coaggregation percentage is calculated as follows:

$$\text{Coaggregation (\%)} = \frac{(A_x + A_y)/2 - A_{(x+y)}}{A_x + A_y/2} \times 100$$

Ax and Ay denote each of the two bacterial species in each tube, and A(x+y) is a suspension mixture of 2 bacteria.

### 2.9. Cell surface hydrophobicity assay

The surface cell hydrophobicity was determined according to the method (Xing et al., 2017). LFB1295 or PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH from OPL were grown in MRS broth medium at 30°C for 18 hours and then centrifuged (10,000 rpm, for 5 minutes). The cell pellet was washed twice with urea magnesium phosphate (UMP) buffer (pH 7.1). Then, the washed pellet was resuspended in PUM buffer and adjusted to a similar cell density (about  $10^8$  CFU/mL). 3.0 mL of the cell suspension was measured, and then 1.0 mL of xylene was added and mixed thoroughly using a vortex and incubated at 30°C for 10 minutes. Subsequently, this mixture was thoroughly remixed using a vortex for 1 minute and then incubated at 30°C for 1 hour to allow phase separation. The water phase was carefully removed, and the absorbance was measured at 600 nm. The surface hydrophobicity (%) was calculated as the percentage decrease in the absorbance of the aqueous phase between the initial suspension and after mixing.

### 2.10. Data analysis

Data on safety evaluation were analyzed descriptively, and data on antioxidant activity, autoaggregation, coaggregation, and hydrophobicity were statistically analyzed using analysis of variance using IBM SPSS version 23 software. If  $F_{\text{count}} \geq F_{\text{table}}$ , it will be continued with the Duncan multiple range test at 5%.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

A hemolytic activity test was conducted to ensure that LAB used as a probiotic candidate was safe. The discovery of a distinct zone of hydrolysis surrounding the colony, which suggested hemolytic activity, was a positive outcome. The results of the hemolytic activity test of LFB1295 and PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH of oil palm leaves can be seen in Table 1.

**Table 1.** Hemolytic activity, production of cytolysin, gelatinase, and biogenic amines by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without CMFH from OPL

Treatments	Hemolytic activity	Production of cytolysin	Production of gelatinase	Production of biogenic amines
WPP	No	No	No	No
WLF	No	No	No	No
EPP	No	No	No	No
ELF	No	No	No	No

The absence of a clear zone surrounding the colony indicated that LFB1295 and PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH from OPL had a negative result, meaning

that these two LABs did not have hemolytic activity and were, therefore, safe to use as probiotics (Table 1). A clear zone can be formed due to the lysis of blood cells by bacterial activity, which indicates that the bacteria are pathogenic (Alang *et al.*, 2020). This study's results align with Hawaz (2014), who conducted hemolytic activity tests on several *Lactobacillus* probiotic strains isolated from curd, including *L. fermentum*, *L. lactis*, and *L. brevis*, showing negative results of hemolytic activity. Additionally, 23 *Lactobacillus* strains, including *L. plantarum* and *L. paracasei* as probiotic possibilities isolated from raw sheep milk and cheese, were tested for hemolytic activity by Pisano *et al.* (2014), but no hemolytic activity was discovered. The *L. fermentum* TIU19 strain was also tested for hemolytic activity in later research by Das *et al.* (2022), but the results were negative. Hence, it was deemed safe for use as a probiotic. Numerous *Pediococcus* species identified from kombucha did not exhibit harmful hemolytic activity (Nit *et al.*, 2020).

On the other hand, it was discovered that harmful bacteria like *Salmonella enterica* can create hemolysin, which can produce hemolytic activity. The hemolysin produced will cause the decomposition of proteins and lipids of red blood cells, which results in the release of hemoglobin, thereby damaging the cell membrane. The destruction of red blood cells can cause a decrease in hemoglobin levels or a lack of blood, known as anemia (Beshiru *et al.*, 2018). Non-hemolytic activity is considered a safety prerequisite for the selection of probiotic strains.

Cytolysin is a compound produced by microorganisms that can cause lysis in the cells of other organisms, such as humans. The clear zone around the colony shows a positive result, presumed that the probiotic produces cytolysin. The absence of clear zones around the colonies after 24 hours of incubation showed that the LFB1295 and PP2397 cells without or encapsulated with CMFH from OPL had negative findings in the cytolysin production test. The absence of a clear zone indicated that LAB does not produce cytolysin, which means it is safe to use as a probiotic. This study's results align with Tan *et al.* (2013), who evaluated the safety of probiotics, namely the cytolysin production test on *Enterococcus faecium* YF5 isolated from sourdough, which showed negative results. Another study by Santos *et al.* (2015) assessed the safety of probiotics and found that tests for the formation of cytolysin in different strains of *Lactobacillus plantarum* and *Lactobacillus rhamnosus* produced negative results. Cytolysin is a toxin compound produced by pathogenic bacteria, which can cause hemolysis. Cytolysin can lyse human, rabbit, and horse erythrocytes (Moraes *et al.*, 2012). Tyne *et al.* (2013) stated that *Enterococcus faecalis* is a pathogenic bacterium capable of producing cytolysin. Cytolysin produced by *E. faecalis* is resistant to drugs and causes endophthalmitis infection in postoperative patients. Tan *et al.* (2013) also stated that cytolysin could significantly exacerbate the severity of endocarditis, which is inflammation of the heart's inner lining, and endophthalmitis, which is inflammation of the eyeball.

Gelatinase is a virulence factor for a microbe that can cause immunosuppression and immunoevasion, reducing the host's immune system (Chandra *et al.*, 2014; Hussain & Khan, 2022). The clear zone around the colony shows a positive result, presumed that the probiotic produces gelatinase. Data Table 1 shows the production test of LAB gelatinase without encapsulation or encapsulation with CMFH of oil palm leaves. The results showed negative results marked by the absence of clear zones around the colonies, which meant that both LABs did not produce gelatinase, so they were safe to use as probiotics. Endocarditis can be brought on by gelatinase, which hydrolyzes gelatin, collagen, and specific bioactive peptides (Jaouani *et al.*, 2015). Tests for gelatinase production of new strains before application in food need to be carried out to determine the safety of these strains. Choudhary *et al.* (2019) conducted a gelatinase production test as a safety evaluation of probiotics. It showed that *L. pentosaceus* MMP4 did not produce gelatinase, so it was considered safe and could be used as a probiotic. In subsequent research, Zhou *et al.* (2021) also conducted a gelatinase production

test as a safety evaluation for the probiotic *Enterococcus durans* A8-1 with negative results. Research by Beshiru *et al.* (2018) showed that the gelatinase enzyme can be produced by pathogenic bacteria such as *Salmonella enterica*, which can break down gelatin into amino acid, peptide, and polypeptide compounds so that they can pass through the host cell immunogenic response and continue their growth and transmission.

Biogenic amines are one of the dangerous metabolites produced by several bacteria, including probiotics, so determining the safety of probiotics before consumption is essential. The results of this study indicate that LFB1295 and PP2397 without or encapsulation with CMFH in oil palm leaves do not produce biogenic amines from several amino acids such as L-histidine, tyrosine, L-ornithine, and lysine. Thus, both LABs are used as probiotics. The findings of this study show that LFB1295 and PP2397 could not create BAs from the four different types of amino acids. Previous research also showed that some LABs, including *L. paracasei*, *L. plantarum*, and *L. brevis*, did not create BAs. (Barbieri *et al.*, 2019). Tyramine is produced by several LABs, especially Enterococci, Carnobacteria, and Lactobacilli. The main producers of BAs such as cadaverine and putrescine are Enterobacteriaceae (Bover-cid & Holzapfel, 1999).

The ability to capture DPPH radicals was to determine the potential of LFB1295 and PP2397 without encapsulation or encapsulation with CMFH of oil palm leaves in producing antioxidant compounds. The antioxidant compounds produced by LAB will scavenge free electrons from DPPH radicals. The reduction of DPPH radicals resulted in a color change from purple to pale yellow, indicating the sample's antioxidant activity (Silalahi *et al.*, 2018). The ability to capture DPPH radicals is calculated as an inhibitory concentration (IC<sub>50</sub>), which means the concentration that can counteract 50% of DPPH free radicals. The smaller the IC<sub>50</sub> value, the greater the ability to counteract DPPH free radicals. The analysis of variance showed that the treatment of encapsulated and non-encapsulated LAB cells significantly influenced the scavenging ability of DPPH radicals (Table 2).

**Table 2.** The scavenging ability of DPPH radicals by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without CMFH from OPL

Treatments	The scavenging ability of DPPH radicals (IC <sub>50</sub> )(ppm)*
WPP	99.31 <sup>e</sup>
WLF	58.65 <sup>c</sup>
EPP	73.89 <sup>d</sup>
ELF	51.38 <sup>b</sup>

Table 2 shows that encapsulated LAB cells show a lower IC<sub>50</sub> value than non-encapsulated LAB cells. The higher the IC<sub>50</sub> value, the higher the oxidant activity. This finding is because encapsulants can maintain high cell viability compared to cells without encapsulation. The results of this study showed that the results of antioxidant activity on D-0 were 64.13 ppm, lower than that of Shehata *et al.* (2019), who showed that the probiotic *L. plantarum* DMSZ20079 had robust antioxidant activity at DPPH free radical scavengers, namely 12.99 ppm. Tristantini *et al.* (2016) stated that a compound has a very strong antioxidant ability if the IC<sub>50</sub> value is <50 ppm, 50-100 ppm strong, 100-150 ppm moderate, and 150-200 ppm weak. The IC<sub>50</sub> value for all treatments ranged from 51.38 to 99.91 ppm, which was still

relatively strong. The *P. pentosaceus* strain 2397 used in this study produced good antioxidants compared to some *Pediococcus* spp isolated from kombucha and, therefore, did not have antioxidant activity in the form of DPPH (Nit et al., 2020).

HRS activity tests the ability of encapsulated LAB to scavenge hydroxyl radicals using the Fenton reaction. The HRS activity of encapsulated LAB is calculated in % inhibition, which means the ability of an antioxidant to counteract free radicals. The higher the % inhibition value indicates the more robust the antioxidant ability of the compound. The results of variance showed that encapsulated or non-encapsulated cells significantly ( $P<0.05$ ) affected HRS activity value (Table 3).

**Table 3.** HRS activity value by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without HMFH from OPL

Treatments	Hydroxyl radical scavenging activity (%)
WPP	66.17 <sup>a</sup>
WLF	70.88 <sup>ab</sup>
EPP	65.58 <sup>a</sup>
ELF	75.29 <sup>b</sup>

Data from Table 3 shows that the hydroxyl radical scavenging activity of cells encapsulated with CMFH from OPL was higher than that of cells without encapsulation, with the highest activity obtained in LFB1295 cells, which were encapsulated at 75.29%. The results of this study are not much different from those of Duz *et al.* (2020), which showed a high HRS activity value in *L. plantarum* IH18L without storage treatment, namely 73.13% and *L. sake* IH23L, namely 73.53%. However, the results of this study have a better HRS activity value than the research of Zhang *et al.* (2013), who showed that *L. plantarum* C88 had a hydroxyl radical scavenging ability of only 50%. This finding shows that *L. fermentum* InaCC B1295 encapsulated in CMF hydrogel from oil palm leaves has a good antioxidant in counteracting hydroxyl radicals. Hence, it has the potential to be a probiotic.

Autoaggregation refers to the ability of microorganisms, for example, LAB, to interact and form their groups or aggregates. This is a phenomenon in which bacteria of the same species can interact and form larger clumps or groups. In some cases, LAB may use their autoaggregation capabilities to facilitate attachment to their hosts. This can help LAB in preventing the process of infection by pathogenic bacteria in the digestive tract. Table 4 shows that encapsulated or non-encapsulated cells significantly ( $P<0.05$ ) affected autoaggregation value.

The data in Table 4 shows that LFB1295 cells that were not encapsulated had the lowest autoaggregation value of 12.65%. Conversely, LFB1295 cells encapsulated with CMF hydrogel from oil palm leaves showed the highest autoaggregation value of 35.41%. LFB1295 and PP2397 cells in this investigation had a lower autoaggregation value than *Pediococcus acidilactici* NCDC 252, which had a value of 95.8% (Kumar et al., 2020). The coaggregation test was performed to determine whether interactions between bacterial isolates in the GI could cohere and resist being easily washed out by feces. To build a

powerful host defense against the introduction of pathogens from the outside, colony formation is crucial as probiotics (Peres et al., 2014). Table 5 shows that encapsulated or non-encapsulated cells significantly ( $P<0.05$ ) influenced the coaggregation values.

**Table 4.** Autoaggregation value by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without CMFH from OPL

Treatments	Autoaggregation values (%)
WPP	29.88 <sup>c</sup>
WLF	24.29 <sup>b</sup>
EPP	12.65 <sup>a</sup>
ELF	35.41 <sup>d</sup>

**Table 5.** Coaggregation values by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without HMF from OPL

Treatments	Coaggregation values (%)
WPP-LF	17.32 <sup>f</sup>
WPP-EC	12.67 <sup>d</sup>
WPP-SA	9.41 <sup>c</sup>
WLF-PP	17.32 <sup>f</sup>
WLF-EC	7.67 <sup>b</sup>
WLF-SA	4.59 <sup>a</sup>
EPP-LF	15.06 <sup>e</sup>
EPP-EC	7.09 <sup>b</sup>
EPP-SA	8.29 <sup>bc</sup>
EFL-PP	17.37 <sup>f</sup>
EFL-EC	7.54 <sup>b</sup>
EFL-SA	5.31 <sup>a</sup>

The results showed that there was coaggregation between LAB cells that were encapsulated or not encapsulated with fellow LAB or pathogenic bacteria with different percentage values from 4.59% in TEL-SA to 17.37% in EFL-PP. The coaggregation test of the same species but without encapsulation yields different values. The opinion of some researchers states that the



coaggregation value is influenced by the specific strain, incubation time, and the presence of inhibitors (Bao et al., 2010).

Cell wall constituent components such as phospholipids and lipopolysaccharides play a role in the hydrophobic interactions of bacterial cells. Table 4 shows that encapsulated or non-encapsulated cells had a significant ( $P<0.05$ ) effect on the hydrophobicity value.

**Table 6.** Hydrophobicity value by lactic acid bacteria cells encapsulated with or without HMF from OPL

Treatments	Hydrophobicity value (%)
WPP	12.93 <sup>b</sup>
WLF	10.66 <sup>a</sup>
EPP	18.08 <sup>c</sup>
ELF	12.20 <sup>ab</sup>

A high hydrophobicity value indicates the presence of hydrophobic molecules on the surface of the tested bacterial cells. High hydrophobicity bacteria may survive, reproduce, and invade tissues on the surface of the intestinal tract (Priadi et al., 2020). The hydrophobicity value resulted in the DEP treatment (non-encapsulated LFB1295 cells) of 18.08%. The hydrophobicity value of LAB in this study ranged from 10.66 to 18.08%, much lower than research (Ding et al., 2017), which tested several *L. plantarum* strains, and the highest hydrophobicity value was only 60.97%. According to Panjaitan et al. (2018), the hydrophobicity of microbes is influenced by bacterial strains, growth media, bacterial age, and bacterial surface structure. The diversity of these factors causes each species and strain to express different hydrophobicity values (Priadi et al., 2020).

## CONCLUSIONS

Based on the research data, it can be concluded that LFB1295 and PP2397 without encapsulation or encapsulation with CMFH of oil palm leaves do not produce hemolysin activity and do not produce cytolysis, gelatinase, and biogenic amines, so these two LABs are safe to use as probiotics. LFB1295 and PP2397 cells without encapsulation or encapsulation with CMFH of oil palm leaves produced relatively strong DPPH activity. LFB1295 cells encapsulated with CMFH of OPL produced the most HRS activity. Compared to free cells and closed cells in these two LABs, LFB1295 and PP2397 showed higher levels of coaggregation with the harmful bacteria *S. aureus* and *E. coli*. Unencapsulated LFB1295 cells showed the highest hydrophobicity score.

## REFERENCES

- A. Frese, S., W. Hutkins, R., Walter, J. 2012. Comparison of the colonization ability of autochthonous and allochthonous strains of Lactobacilli in the human gastrointestinal tract. *Advances in Microbiology*, 02(03), 399–409. <https://doi.org/10.4236/aim.2012.23051>
- Abushelaibi, A., Al-Mahadin, S., El-Tarabily, K., Shah, N. P., Ayyash, M. 2017.

- Characterization of potential probiotic lactic acid bacteria isolated from camel milk. *LWT - Food Science and Technology*, 79, 316–325. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lwt.2017.01.041>
- Alang, H., Kusnadi, J., Ardyati, T., Suharjono. 2020. Potential of *Staphylococcus hominis* K1A from Toraja striped buffalo milk in South Sulawesi as a probiotic candidate. *Jurnal Biologi Makassar*, 5(1), 18–26.
- Bao, Y., Zhang, Y., Zhang, Y., Liu, Y., Wang, S., Dong, X., Wang, Y., Zhang, H. 2010. Screening of potential probiotic properties of *Lactobacillus fermentum* isolated from traditional dairy products. *Food Control*, 21(5), 695–701. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foodcont.2009.10.010>
- Barbieri, F., Montanari, C., Gardini, F., Tabanelli, G. 2019. *Biogenic Amine Production by Lactic Acid Bacteria* : 1–28. <https://doi.org/10.3390/foods8010017>
- Beshiru, A., Igbinosa, I. H., Igbinosa, E. O. 2018. Biofilm formation and potential virulence factors of *Salmonella* strains isolated from ready-to-eat shrimps. *Plos One*, 13(9), 1–22. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0204345>
- Borchers, A. T., Selmi, C., Meyers, F. J., Keen, C. L., Gershwin, M. E. 2009. Probiotics and immunity. *Journal of Gastroenterology*, 44(1), 26–46. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00535-008-2296-0>
- Borges, S., Barbosa, J., Silva, J., Teixeira, P. 2013. Evaluation of characteristics of *Pediococcus* spp. to be used as a vaginal probiotic. *Journal of Applied Microbiology*, 115(2), 527–538. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jam.12232>
- Botta, C., Langerholc, T., Cencič, A., Cocolin, L. 2014. *In vitro* selection and characterization of new probiotic candidates from table olive microbiota. *PLoS ONE*, 9(4). <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0094457>
- Bover-cid, S., Holzapfel, W. H. 1999. Improved screening procedure for biogenic amine production by lactic acid bacteria. 53, 33–41.
- Casarotti, S. N., Carneiro, B. M., Todorov, S. D., Nero, L. A., Rahal, P., Lúcia, A., Penna, B. 2017. *In vitro* assessment of safety and probiotic potential characteristics of *Lactobacillus* strains isolated from water buffalo mozzarella cheese. 289–301. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13213-017-1258-2>
- Chandra, S., Pavlick, A. C., Kaufman, H. L. 2014. Vaccines against cancer. In *Reference Module in Biomedical Sciences*. Elsevier. <https://doi.org/10.1016/b978-0-12-801238-3.00130-6>
- Choudhary, J., Dubey, R. C., Sengar, G., Dheeman, S. 2019. Evaluation of probiotic potential and safety assessment of *Lactobacillus pentosaceus* MMP4 isolated from mare's lactation. *Probiotics and Antimicrobial Proteins*, 11(2), 403–412. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12602-018-9431-x>
- Das, S., Vishakha, K., Banerjee, S., Bera, T., Mondal, S., Ganguli, A. 2022. A novel probiotic strain of *Lactobacillus fermentum* TIU19 isolated from Haria beer showing both *in vitro* antibacterial and antibiofilm properties upon two multi-resistant uro-pathogen strains. *Current Research in Microbial Sciences*, 3(100150), 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crmicr.2022.100150>
- Dicks, L. M. T., Botes, M. 2010. Probiotic lactic acid bacteria in the gastrointestinal tract: Health benefits, safety and mode of action. *Beneficial Microbes*, 1(1), 11–29. <https://doi.org/10.3920/BM2009.0012>
- Ding, W., Shi, C., Chen, M., Zhou, J., Long, R., Guo, X. 2017. Screening for lactic acid bacteria in traditional fermented Tibetan yak milk and evaluating their probiotic and cholesterol-lowering potentials in rats fed a high-cholesterol diet. *Journal of Functional Foods*, 32, 324–332. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jff.2017.03.021>
- Duz, M., Dogan, Y. N., Dogan, I. 2020. Antioxidant activity of *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus sake* and *Lactobacillus curvatus* strains isolated from fermented Turkish

- sucuk. *Anais Da Academia Brasileira de Ciencias*, 92(4), 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.1590/0001-3765202020200105>
- Fung, W.-Y., Yuen, K.-H., Liong, M.-T. 2011. Agrowaste-based nanofibers as a probiotic encapsulant: Fabrication and characterization. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 59(15), 8140–8147. <https://doi.org/10.1021/jf2009342>
- Hawaz, E. 2014. Isolation and identification of probiotic lactic acid bacteria from curd and *in vitro* evaluation of its growth inhibition activities against pathogenic bacteria. *African Journal of Microbiology Research*, 8(13), 1419–1425. <https://doi.org/10.5897/ajmr2014.6639>
- Hussain, Y., Khan, H. 2022. Immunosuppressive drugs. In *Encyclopedia of Infection and Immunity* (Vol. 4, pp. 726–740). <https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-818731-9.00068-9>
- Jaouani, I., Abbassi, M. S., Ribeiro, S. C., Khemiri, M., Mansouri, R., Messadi, L., Silva, C. C. G. 2015. Safety and technological properties of bacteriocinogenic Enterococci isolates from Tunisia. *Journal of Applied Microbiology*, 119(4), 1089–1100. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jam.12916>
- Kechagia, M., Basoulis, D., Konstantopoulou, S., Dimitriadi, D., Gyftopoulou, K., Skarmoutsou, N., Fakiri, E. M. 2013. Health benefits of probiotics: A review. *ISRN Nutrition*, 2013, 1–7. <https://doi.org/10.5402/2013/481651>
- Kim, H. S., Chae, H. S., Jeong, S. G., Ham, J. S., Im, S. K., Ahn, C. N., Lee, J. M. 2006. *In vitro* antioxidative properties of Lactobacilli. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*, 19(2), 262–265. <https://doi.org/10.5713/ajas.2006.262>
- Kim, S., Lee, J. Y., Jeong, Y., Kang, C. H. 2022. Antioxidant activity and probiotic properties of lactic acid bacteria. *Fermentation*, 8(1). <https://doi.org/10.3390/fermentation8010029>
- Kumar, R., Bansal, P., Singh, J., Dhanda, S., Kumar, J. 2020. Aggregation, adhesion and efficacy studies of probiotic candidate *Pediococcus acidilactici* NCDC 252 : a strain of dairy origin. *World Journal of Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 8, 1–15. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11274-019-2785-8>
- Maldonado Galdeano, C., Cazorla, S. I., Lemme Dumit, J. M., Vélez, E., Perdígón, G. 2019. Beneficial effects of probiotic consumption on the immune system. *Annals of Nutrition and Metabolism*, 74(2), 115–124. <https://doi.org/10.1159/000496426>
- Malik, S., Petrova, M. I., Claes, I. J. J., Verhoeven, T. L. A., Busschaert, P., Vaneechoutte, M., Lievens, B., Lambrichts, I., Siezen, R. J., Balzarini, J., Vanderleyden, J., Lebeer, S. 2013. The highly autoaggregative and adhesive phenotype of the vaginal *Lactobacillus plantarum* strain cmpg5300 is sortase dependent. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 79(15), 4576–4585. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00926-13>
- Moraes, P. M., Perin, L. M., Todorov, S. D., Silva, A., Franco, B. D. G. M., Nero, L. A. 2012. Bacteriocinogenic and virulence potential of Enterococcus isolates obtained from raw milk and cheese. *Journal of Applied Microbiology*, 113(2), 318–328. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2672.2012.05341.x>
- Nit, G. D., Matei, F., Lut, G. 2020. The Biotechnological Potential of *Pediococcus* spp. Isolated from Kombucha Microbial Consortium. *Foods*, 9, 1780, 1-15
- Panjaitan, R., Nuraida, L., Dewanti-hariyadi, R. 2018. Selection of lactic acid bacteria isolated from tempe and tape as probiotic candidates. 29(2), 175–184. <https://doi.org/10.6066/jtip.2018.29.2.175>
- Pato, U., Ayu, D. F., Riftyan, E., Restuhadi, F., Pawenang, W. T., Firdaus, R., Rahma, A., Surono, I. S., Jaswir, I. 2021. Physicochemical property of oil palm leaves and utilization of cellulose microfiber as probiotic encapsulant. *Biodiversitas Journal of Biological Diversity*, 22(7). <https://doi.org/10.13057/biodiv/d220746>
- Pato, U., Setiaris, V., Johan, D., Khairunnisa, F., Doli, R., Hasibuan, H. 2017. Antibiotic resistance and antibacterial activity of dadih originated *Lactobacillus casei* subsp. *casei*

- R-68 against foodborne pathogens. In *Biotech. Env. Sc* (Vol. 19, Issue 3).
- Peres, C. M., Alves, M., Hernandez-mendoza, A., Moreira, L., Bronze, M. R., Vilas-boas, L., Peres, C., Malcata, F. X. 2014. SC. *LWT - Food Science and Technology*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lwt.2014.03.003>
- Pisano, M. B., Viale, S., Conti, S., Fadda, M. E., Deplano, M., Melis, M. P., Deiana, M., Cosentino, S. 2014. Preliminary Evaluation of Probiotic Properties of *Lactobacillus* Strains Isolated from Sardinian Dairy Products. 2014.
- Priadi, G., Setiyoningrum, F., Afiati, F., Irzaldi, R., Lisdiyanti, P. 2020. *In vitro* study of lactic acid bacteria as probiotic candidates from Indonesian fermented foods. *Jurnal Teknologi Dan Industri Pangan*, 31(1), 21–28. <https://doi.org/10.6066/jtip.2020.31.1.21>
- Salminen, S., van Loveren, H. 2012. Probiotics and prebiotics: Health claim substantiation. *Microbial Ecology in Health & Disease*, 23(0), 0–3. <https://doi.org/10.3402/mehd.v23i0.18568>
- Santos, K. M. O. dos, Vieira, A. D. S., Buriti, F. C. A., do Nascimento, J. C. F., de Melo, M. E. S., Bruno, L. M., de Fátima Borges, M., Rocha, C. R. C., de Souza Lopes, A. C., de Melo Franco, B. D. G., Todorov, S. D. 2015. Artisanal coalho cheeses as source of beneficial *Lactobacillus plantarum* and *Lactobacillus rhamnosus* strains. *Dairy Science and Technology*, 95(2), 209–230. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13594-014-0201-6>
- Setiarto, R. H. B., Kusumaningrum, H. D., Jenie, B. S. L. J., Khusniati, T. 2018. Development of probiotic bacteria microencapsulation technology and its benefits for health. *Jurnal Veteriner*, 19(4), 574–589. <https://doi.org/10.19087/jveteriner.2018.19.4.574>
- Shehata, M. G., Abu-Serie, M. M., Abd El-Azi, N. M., El-Sohaimy, S. A. 2019. *In vitro* assessment of antioxidant, antimicrobial and anticancer properties of lactic acid bacteria. *International Journal of Pharmacology*, 15(6), 651–663. <https://doi.org/10.3923/ijp.2019.651.663>
- Shi, L. H., Balakrishnan, K., Thiagarajah, K., Mohd Ismail, N. I., Yin, O. S. 2016. Beneficial properties of probiotics. *Tropical Life Sciences Research*, 27(2), 73–90. <https://doi.org/10.21315/tlsr2016.27.2.6>
- Silalahi, J., Nadarason, D., Silalahi, Y. C. E. 2018. The effect of storage condition on antioxidant activity of probiotics in yogurt drinks. *Asian Journal of Pharmaceutical and Clinical Research*, 11(12), 280–283. <https://doi.org/10.22159/ajpcr.2018.v11i12.28156>
- Tan, Q., Xu, H., Aguilar, Z. P., Peng, S., Dong, S., Wang, B., Li, P., Chen, T., Xu, F. 2013. Safety Assessment and probiotic evaluation of *Enterococcus faecium* YF5 Isolated from Sourdough. 78(4). <https://doi.org/10.1111/1750-3841.12079>
- Trimudita, R. F., Djaenudin, D. 2021. *Lactobacillus* sp. probiotic encapsulation using a two-stage process. *Jurnal Serambi Engineering*, 6(2), 1832–1841. <https://doi.org/10.32672/jse.v6i2.2883>
- Tristantini, D., Ismawati, A., Pradana, B. T., Gabriel, J. 2016. Testing the antioxidant activity using the DPPH method on cape leaves (*Mimusops elengi* L). Proceedings of the National Seminar on Chemical Engineering. Development of Chemical Technology for Processing Indonesia's Natural Resources, 1–7.
- Tyne, D. Van, Martin, M. J., Gilmore, M. S. 2013. Structure, function, and biology of the *Enterococcus faecalis* cytolysin. *Toxins*, 5(5), 895–911. <https://doi.org/10.3390/toxins5050895>
- Xie, J., Yao, M., Lu, Y., Yu, M., Han, S., McClements, D. J., Xiao, H., Li, L. 2021. Impact of encapsulating a probiotic (*Pediococcus pentosaceus* Li05) within gastro-responsive microgels on *Clostridium difficile* infections. *Food and Function*, 12(7), 3180–3190. <https://doi.org/10.1039/d0fo03235b>
- Xing, Z., Tang, W., Geng, W., Zheng, Y., Wang, Y. 2017. *In vitro* and *in vivo* evaluation of the probiotic attributes of *Lactobacillus kefirianofaciens* XL10 isolated from Tibetan

- kefir grain. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 101(6), 2467–2477.  
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s00253-016-7956-z>
- Zhang, L., Liu, C., Li, D., Zhao, Y., Zhang, X., Zeng, X., Yang, Z., Li, S. 2013. Antioxidant activity of an exopolysaccharide isolated from *Lactobacillus plantarum* C88. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 54(1), 270–275.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijbiomac.2012.12.037>
- Zhou, Y., Shi, L., Wang, J., Yuan, J., Liu, J., Liu, L., Da, R., Cheng, Y., Han, B. 2021. Probiotic potential analysis and safety evaluation of *Enterococcus durans* A8-1 isolated from a healthy Chinese infant. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 12(December), 1–13.  
<https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2021.799173>

## DEVELOPMENT OF PLANT SEED BASED BIODEGRADABLE AND EDIBLE PACKAGING MATERIAL

*Zeynep GÜRBÜZ<sup>1</sup>, Tuba ERKAYA-KOTAN<sup>2</sup>, Mustafa ŞENGÜL<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Ataturk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Food Engineering,  
Erzurum, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup> Ataturk University Vocational School of Technical Sciences, Food Processing,  
Erzurum, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: terkaya@atauni.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Most food packaging is made from petroleum, a non-degradable material that can cause serious "white pollution" and release toxic chemicals, posing a serious risk to food and environmental safety. For this reason, studies on edible coatings with eco-friendly, sustainable and various functional properties have gained momentum in the food packaging industry. It is also known that edible packaging offers additional benefits, such as protection against mechanical and microbial damage, aesthetic appearance, and prevention of loss of desired flavour components.

Various seeds/kernels that are by-products in the food industry produce mucilages with different properties that can be used for this purpose. The mucilages obtained from different parts of plants have their own unique composition and properties. Their unique colloidal properties, low production cost, and ease of extraction make them attractive as potential packaging materials. They are often used to reduce moisture and flavor loss and have good gas and water vapor barrier properties. The use of mucilage, a plant hydrocolloid, in edible films can maintain good physicochemical and barrier properties by ensuring food stability. Edible packaging materials with superior functional properties can be obtained with additional components to the mucilage extracted from these seeds, which are used according to the zero-waste principle. These edible films interact positively with food and the environment, reducing the rate of spoilage reactions, extending food shelf life and meeting consumer demands.

**Key words:** Seed musilage, edible packaging, eco-friendly packaging

### 1. Introduction

Petroleum-based synthetic polymers are used as unavoidable packaging materials due to their easy availability and excellent mechanical and physical properties (Sukhija et al., 2016). The vast majority of existing food preservation materials are non-degradable plastics that pollute the environment with waste after use. They also threaten food safety and human health through the migration of plasticizing chemical components into food. These negative effects of plastics on the environment and human health necessitate alternative, biodegradable and edible packaging materials that can be consumed with food. The fact that these edible and biodegradable packaging materials protect and control food quality (Hira et al., 2022), as well as being an environmentally friendly technology, has brought them into the focus of research (Kumar et al., 2022).

Edible films are obtained by extracting the mucilages from plant seeds by passing them through various processing steps with or without the addition of bioactive components (Figure 1). They are applied by wrapping the film obtained by drying in the food or by dipping the food in the film solution. Cheese, meat, fruit, vegetables, chocolate, etc. foods can be packaged in edible films made from vegetable biopolymers. They are defined as a thin layer that prevents/reduces water loss, gas exchange and lipid oxidation of foods (Korkmaz 2017). Since edible films are consumed with food, there is no negative impact on the environment. Considering these characteristics, it can be concluded that edible films are suitable for less processed (peeling, cutting, etc.) fruits and vegetables, sliced cheese, meat and fish fillets, and meatballs (Ayana and Turhan 2010). With the increasing environmental awareness, the demand for food protection through natural processes has increased and the work in this direction has accelerated. In this context, the production of edible films with natural antimicrobial and antioxidant properties that resist microbial and chemical deterioration for a long time has gained importance (Seydim and Sarıkuş 2006; Duan et al., 2007; Di-Pierro et al., 2007; Di-Pierro et al., 2011).



**Fig. 1.** Example schema of edible film production stages from plant seeds

Food production generates large amounts of solid and liquid waste through food preparation and consumption. Waste is a valuable product as biomass and food ingredient. As in the rest of the world, a large amount of waste is generated in our country when fruits and vegetables are processed into products. During the production process, wastes such as peels, seeds, and pulp with high polysaccharide, protein, and lipid content are generated. These wastes can be reused in different areas. For this reason, studies under the zero waste approach have focused on the use of organic wastes after food production for various purposes in food production, but also for use in various fields such as chemistry, medicine and cosmetics by subjecting them to various processes.

Food packaging plays an important protective role by extending the shelf life of the product and significantly reducing food waste. Most food packaging is made from petroleum, a non-degradable material that can cause serious "white pollution" and release toxic chemicals, posing a serious risk to food and environmental safety (Dong et al., 2022). Therefore, it is important for the food industry to develop environmentally friendly and sustainable packaging films. Recently, edible films have received more attention due to their low cost, abundant and renewable resources of natural biopolymers such as proteins, polysaccharides, lipids, etc., biodegradability, biocompatibility and ability to form films (Requena et al., 2018; Hadidi et al., 2022). The global transition to a bioeconomy is also

largely focused on the sustainable use of renewable resources (mainly byproducts of agribusiness and the food industry). In this framework, the use of bioactive compounds from renewable sources represents a new perspective that contributes (among other things) to a food waste prevention strategy (Papadaki et al., 2022).

The increasing preference for a vegan diet is leading to an increased demand for plant-based alternatives due to changing dietary habits as well as the high content of essential amino acids, polyunsaturated fatty acids, and rich lipid profile and positive environmental impact. In this context, mucilages from plant seeds/seeds have recently come to the fore as ingredients with potential use in plant-based products. In fact, it acts as an innovative food ingredient by being used as gelling agents, texture modifiers, stabilizers and emulsifiers in foods. In addition, they can provide better technological, functional and sensory properties by enriching the nutritional content of foods (Lira et al., 2023). In addition to all these beneficial effects, their cheap and easy availability and excellent functional and technological properties make them promising candidates for use as edible plant-based film components.

## **2. Use of Plant Seed/Seed Mucilages as Edible Coatings in Various Foods**

Recently, various biodegradable polymers, polysaccharides from different sources (Priyadarshi et al. 2022) and proteins (Gonzalez et al., 2019; Hu et al., 2021; Wang et al., 2020) have been used to develop edible coatings to extend the shelf life of foods. The quality of edible film coatings is significantly influenced by the properties of the material. Therefore, a suitable edible biopolymer film should be selected taking into account the physical and chemical properties of its components, as well as the permeability and mechanical properties of the film (Marquez et al., 2017).

Polysaccharides, proteins and lipids are widely used for the synthesis and production of composite films (Wang et al., 2015). Various plant-based mucilages, which are a source of hydrocolloid, are considered as edible films due to their low production cost compared to many biopolymers, their ease of extraction and their remarkable nutritional value. Gums/mucilages, which are plant hydrocolloids, represent a subgroup of hydrocolloids that form a monosaccharide gel containing organic acids in the presence of water, as they are hydrophilic components (Beikzadeh et al., 2019). Numerous studies have been carried out on the preparation of edible films with the above-mentioned plant seed mucilages. Some important recent studies on this subject are summarized below.

The effects of edible films containing flaxseed mucilage and xanthan gum in different proportions were studied in Cheddar cheese during 90 days of ripening in cold storage at  $8 \pm 2$  °C. They found that sample pH, acidity, and oil content in the dry matter were significantly affected by treatment with xanthan gum and flaxseed gum. They found that edible coatings had no statistical effect on the growth of non-starter lactic acid bacteria and total mesophilic aerobic bacteria, while bacterial growth changed significantly under the influence of edible coating materials (Soleimani-Rambod et al., 2018).

There are several studies investigating the physical, thermal, structural, permeability, mechanical, and antioxidant properties of edible films prepared with quince seed mucilage. In these studies, in which the prepared films gave positive results in terms of most of the properties, it was found that quince seed mucilage has the potential to be used for the packaging of numerous food products (Jouki et al. 2013; Jouki et al. 2014).

Erkaya-Kotan et al. (2023), made an edible film from quince seed mucilage as an alternative to plastic vacuum packaging to solve the mold problem in Kashar cheese. They found that all film formulations with or without the addition of oregano oil significantly inhibited mould growth. In addition, the researchers found that quince seed mucilage



contributes to healthy living and improves food shelf life by increasing ACE inhibitory activity in the coated samples compared to the uncoated samples.

According to Xiong et al. (2020), research was conducted on edible coating material with grape seed extract for pork, which is very sensitive to oxidation and microbiological degradation. As a result of the research, they found that the antioxidant activity against meat oxidation increased further by adding 0.5% grape seed extract to the film formulation. The researchers suggested that the film formulation works well in pork preservation and therefore could be developed as an innovative technology for fresh meat preservation.

In another study, UV-blocking and potentially biodegradable composite films were developed with the addition of flaxseed mucilage, pectin, and other active ingredients. According to the results of the analysis of the developed biodegradable composite films, it was found that they could potentially be used in food packaging as a UV-blocking layer with good moisture resistance if additional active ingredients were added to the plant seed mucilage (Akhila et al., 2023).

In a study on the synthesis of edible films from Balangu seed mucilage as a new carbohydrate source, the excellent mechanical and barrier properties of the film showed that it could be a potential material for the packaging industry (Sadeghi-Varkani et al., 2018). Using the same mucilage, Behbahani et al. (2020) aimed to produce an environmentally friendly edible coating by adding cumin essential oil as an active ingredient to the mucilage. The researchers found that coating with 2% cumin essential oil gave the beef better quality characteristics and extended its shelf life in the refrigerator. As a result, they found that the coating material derived from Balangu seed mucilage and enriched with cumin essential oil can be used as active packaging to improve the quality characteristics and microbial safety of beef and other fresh foods.

In the study in which two- and three-layer films were prepared based on basil (*Ocimum basilicum* L.) seed mucilage as another plant polysaccharide, the formulation was found to have good mechanical properties without cytotoxicity (Hosseini et al., 2022).

The researchers, noting that food packaging materials are one of the main contributors to environmental pollution, explained that there has been an increased interest in using biopolymers as an alternative packaging material. To this end, they set out to develop a film with a blend of Chia seed mucilage, which contains high levels of polysaccharides, and a polyol containing glycerol and sorbitol. They concluded that edible films, which have different superior properties depending on their glycerol and sorbitol content, can be successfully used to develop biofilms that have the potential to be used in food packaging (Urbizo-Reyes et al., 2020).

In another study examining the production of probiotic edible film based on Chia seed mucilage and sodium caseinate, it was observed that the survival rate of probiotic cells increased significantly in the presence of Chia mucilage. The study results support the feasibility of Chia mucilage as an edible preservative that could act as a suitable probiotic carrier for the safe delivery of probiotics for consumption. As a result, they state that plant-based natural preservatives can offer an alternative to synthetic compounds and chemicals (Semwal et al., 2022).

Jiang and Zheng, (2023) produced biodegradable active composite films composed of Chia seed mucilage, chitosan, and *Xanthoceras sorbifolium* Bunge (*X. sorbifolium*) leaf extract as the active ingredient, and investigated some of their properties. According to the research results, Chia seed mucilage/chitosan films with the addition of *X. sorbifolium* leaves can replace petroleum-based packaging materials as an environmentally friendly functional

packaging material with the necessary improvements. They also pointed out that the study provides a new and effective way to recycle biowaste.

Mousavi et al. (2021) studied the effect of an edible coating of chia seed mucilage and bacterial cellulose nanofibers on bioactive compounds and antioxidant enzyme activity of strawberries. According to their results, it was found that the use of edible coatings preserved the phenolic, flavonoid, ascorbic acid and antioxidant activities of strawberries, and this effect was more pronounced in the samples covered with films containing both components. On the other hand, the study found that the activity of polyphenol oxidase and peroxidase enzymes, which are responsible for the degradation of phenolic compounds in the product and brown color, can be effectively controlled by the edible coating.

In a study from chia seed mucilage, its film-forming ability was investigated by obtaining mucilage at different temperatures and with levan biopolymers. According to the results of the study, it was found that the films obtained with Chia mucilage and levan retained their antibacterial properties but lost their antifungal properties. In addition, the study reported for the first time that chia seed mucilage obtained at 55 °C has both an anti-quorum sensing effect and an antibacterial effect. The researchers stated that this result is an important development that can prevent bacteria from forming biofilm, and explained that chia seed mucilage is not only environmentally friendly, but also important for improving the quality of composite materials by preventing the formation of biofilm by using it in various composite structures (Ağçeli, 2022).

In a study on the usability of black cumin mucilage in edible films, various quality parameters were investigated by adding xanthan in different amounts to the film solution. According to the results, highly transparent and hydrophobic films with very low water vapor permeability, low water solubility and good mechanical properties were developed. They also found that the films had good antioxidant activity and antibacterial activity *against E. coli*, *S. aureus*, and *P. aeruginosa*. As a result, they found that biofilms applied to strawberries by dipping method have great potential for edible coating and packaging applications (Ashooriyan et al., 2023).

In another study, an edible film was prepared based on basil seed mucilage and alginate. It was found that the films obtained had good physical properties (thickness, tensile strength, crystallinity and thermal stability). As a result, it was found that the shelf life of these edible films developed from vegetable mucilage can be extended by using different foods and their moisture and oxygen barrier properties (Nazir, and Wani, 2022).

In the study investigating the use of *Dracocephalum Moldavica* seed mucilage as a new source of hydrocolloids, glycerol was added in varying amounts. The results show that the barrier, mechanical and some physical properties of the film samples increased significantly with increasing glycerol content, and all film samples exhibited significant antioxidant properties. As a result, they found that *Dracocephalum Moldavica* seed mucilage can be used as an innovative component in the production of edible antioxidant films (Beigomi et al., 2018).

In another study, the efficacy of an edible coating developed from *Malva sylvestris* (great mallow) seed mucilage and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* var. *boulardii* ATCC MYA-796 derived postbiotics in preserving lamb was investigated. The results show that the edible composite coating effectively reduces microbial growth and prolongs meat shelf life, significantly inhibits lipid oxidation, and reduces the formation of primary and secondary oxidation intermediates (Abbasi et al., 2023).

## CONCLUSION

Edible, biodegradable films are attracting the attention of the scientific world as a good alternative to plastics that both pollute the environment and endanger human health. The extraction of these edible films from vegetable waste is a very important detail. They have become the focus of interest both because of the reduction of waste and because of their economic benefits. In addition, various bioactive properties of mucilages extracted from plant seeds confer superiority to edible films. On the other hand, physical, mechanical, antioxidant, and antimicrobial properties can be improved by producing composite films with various bioactive components. Evaluating the current studies from a comprehensive perspective, the application of the obtained films in industry is promising in terms of completely eliminating plastic packaging from our lives.

## REFERENCES

- Abbasi, A., Sabahi, S., Bazzaz, S., Tajani, A. G., Lahouty, M., Aslani, R., & Hosseini, H. (2023). An edible coating utilizing *Malva sylvestris* seed polysaccharide mucilage and postbiotic from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* var. *boulardii* for the preservation of lamb meat. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 246, 125660.
- Ağçeli, G. K. (2022). A new approach to nanocomposite carbohydrate polymer films: Levan and chia seed mucilage. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 218, 751-759.
- Akhila, K., Ramakanth, D., Rao, L. L., & Gaikwad, K. K. (2023). UV-blocking biodegradable film based on flaxseed mucilage/pectin impregnated with titanium dioxide and calcium chloride for food packaging applications. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 239, 124335.
- Ashooriyan, P., Mohammadi, M., Darzi, G. N., & Nikzad, M. (2023). Development of *Plantago ovata* seed mucilage and xanthan gum-based edible coating with prominent optical and barrier properties. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 248, 125938.
- Behbahani, B. A., Noshad, M., & Jooyandeh, H. (2020). Improving oxidative and microbial stability of beef using Shahri Balangu seed mucilage loaded with Cumin essential oil as a bioactive edible coating. *Biocatalysis and Agricultural Biotechnology*, 24, 101563.
- Beigomi, M., Mohsenzadeh, M., & Salari, A. (2018). Characterization of a novel biodegradable edible film obtained from *Dracocephalum moldavica* seed mucilage. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 108, 874-883.
- Beikzadeh, S., Shojae-Aliabadi, S., Dadkhodazade, E., Sheidaei, Z., Abedi, A. S., Mirmoghtadaie, L., & Hosseini, S. M. (2019). Comparison of properties of breads enriched with omega-3 oil encapsulated in  $\beta$ -glucan and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* yeast cells. *Applied Food Biotechnology*, 7(1), 11-20.
- Di Pierro, P., Chico, B., Villalonga, R., janniello, L., Masi, P., Porta, R. (2007). Transglutaminase-catalyzed preparation of chitosan-ovalbumin films. *Enzyme And Microbial Technology*, 40(3), 437-441.
- Di Pierro, P., Sorrentino, A., Mariniello, L., Giosafatto, C. V. L., Porta, R. (2011). Chitosan/whey protein film as active coating to extend Ricotta cheese shelf-life. *LWT-Food science and technology*, 44(10), 2324-2327.

- Dong, M., Tian, L., Li, J., Jia, J., Dong, Y., Tu, Y. and Duan, X. (2022). Improving physicochemical properties of edible wheat gluten protein films with proteins, polysaccharides and organic acid. *LWT*, 154, 112868.
- Duan, J., Park, S. I., Daeschel, M. A., Zhao, Y. (2007). Antimicrobial chitosan-lysozyme (cl) films and coatings for enhancing microbial safety of mozzarella cheese. *Journal of Food Science*, 72(9), M355–M362.
- Erkaya-Kotan, T., Gürbüz, Z., Dağdemir, E., & Şengül, M. (2023). Utilization of edible coating based on quince seed mucilage loaded with thyme essential oil: Shelf life, quality, and ACE-inhibitory activity efficiency in Kaşar cheese. *Food Bioscience*, 54, 102895.
- Gonzalez, A., Barrera, G. N., Galimberti, P. I., Ribotta, P. D., Igarzabal, C. I. A. (2019). Development of edible films prepared by soy protein and the galactomannan fraction extracted from *Gleditsia triacanthos* (Fabaceae) seed. *Food Hydrocolloids*, 97, 105227.
- Hadidi, M., Jafarzadeh, S., Forough, M., Garavand, F., Alizadeh, S., Salehabadi, A., Jafari, S. M. (2022). Plant protein-based food packaging films; recent advances in fabrication, characterization, and applications. *Trends in Food Science & Technology*.
- Hira, N., Mitalo, O. W., Okada, R., Sangawa, M., Masuda, K., Fujita, N., Kubo, Y. (2022). The effect of layer-by-layer edible coating on the shelf life and transcriptome of ‘Kosui’ Japanese pear fruit. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 185, 111787.
- Hosseini, M. S., Kamali, B., & Nabid, M. R. (2022). Multilayered mucoadhesive hydrogel films based on *Ocimum basilicum* seed mucilage/thiolated alginate/dopamine-modified hyaluronic acid and PDA coating for sublingual administration of nystatin. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 203, 93-104.
- Hu, Y., Shi, L., Ren, Z., Hao, G., Chen, J., Weng, W. (2021). Characterization of emulsion films prepared from soy protein isolate at different preheating temperatures. *J. Food Eng.* 309, 110697
- Jiang, L., & Zheng, K. (2023). *Xanthoceras sorbifolium* Bunge leaf extract activated chia seeds mucilage/chitosan composite film: Structure, performance, bioactivity, and molecular dynamics perspectives. *Food Hydrocolloids*, 144, 109050.
- Jouki, M., Mortazavi, S. A., Yazdi, F. T., Koocheki, A. (2014). Optimization of extraction, antioxidant activity and functional properties of quince seed mucilage by RSM. *International Journal Of Biological Macromolecules*, 66, 113-124.
- Jouki, M., Yazdi, F. T., Mortazavi, S. A., Koocheki, A. (2013). “Physical, barrier and antioxidant properties of a novel plasticized edible film from quince seed mucilage”, *International Journal Of Biological Macromolecules*, 62, 500-507.
- Korkmaz, F. (2017). Yenilebilir film/kaplamalar ve su ürünleri perspektifi. *Atatürk Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*. 49(1), 79-86.
- Kumar, A., Srivastav, P. P., Pravitha, M., Hasan, M., Mangaraj, S., Prithviraj, V., Verma, D. K. (2022). Comparative study on the optimization and characterization of soybean aqueous extract based composite film using response surface methodology (RSM) and artificial neural network (ANN). *Food Packaging and Shelf Life*, 31, 100778.
- Lira, M. M., de Oliveira Filho, J. G., de Sousa, T. L., da Costa, N. M., Lemes, A. C., Fernandes, S. S., & Egea, M. B. (2023). Selected plants producing mucilage: overview, composition, and their potential as functional ingredients in the development of plant-based foods. *Food Research International*, 112822.

- Marquez, G., Di Pierro, P., Mariniello, L., Esposito, M., Giosafatto, C.V.L., Porta, R. (2017). Fresh-cut fruit and vegetable coatings by transglutaminase-crosslinked whey protein/pectin edible films. *LWT—Food Sci. Technol.* 75, 124–130.
- Mousavi, S. R., Rahmati-Joneidabad, M., & Noshad, M. (2021). Effect of chia seed mucilage/bacterial cellulose edible coating on bioactive compounds and antioxidant activity of strawberries during cold storage. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 190, 618-623.
- Nazir, S. and Wani, I. A. (2022). Development and characterization of an antimicrobial edible film from basil seed (*Ocimum basilicum* L.) mucilage and sodium alginate. *Biocatalysis and Agricultural Biotechnology*, 44, 102450.
- Papadaki, A., Manikas, A. C., Papazoglou, E., Kachrimanidou, V., Lappa, I., Galiotis, C., Kopsahelis, N. (2022). Whey protein films reinforced with bacterial cellulose nanowhiskers: Improving edible film properties via a circular economy approach. *Food Chemistry*, 385, 132604.
- Priyadarshi, R., Riahi, Z., Rhim, J. W. (2022). Antioxidant pectin/pullulan edible coating incorporated with *Vitis vinifera* grape seed extract for extending the shelf life of peanuts. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 183, 111740.
- Requena, R., Vargas, M., Atares, L., Chiralt, A. (2018). Biopolymers carrying essential oils, or their compounds, for food antimicrobial packaging. *Current Organic Chemistry*, 22(12), 1141–1156.
- Sadeghi-Varkani, A., Emam-Djomeh, Z., & Askari, G. (2018). Physicochemical and microstructural properties of a novel edible film synthesized from Balangu seed mucilage. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 108, 1110-1119.
- Semwal, A., Ambatipudi, K., & Navani, N. K. (2022). Development and characterization of sodium caseinate based probiotic edible film with chia mucilage as a protectant for the safe delivery of probiotics in functional bakery. *Food Hydrocolloids for Health*, 2, 100065.
- Seydim, AC. and Sarikus, G. (2006). Antimicrobial activity of whey protein based edible films incorporated with oregano, rosemary and garlic essential oils. *Food Research International*, 39(5): 639–644
- Soleimani-Rambod, A., Zomorodi, S., Naghizadeh Raeisi, S., Khosrowshahi Asl, A., Shahidi, S. A. (2018.) The Effect of xanthan gum and flaxseed mucilage as edible coatings in cheddar cheese during ripening. *Coatings*, 8(2), 80.
- Sukhija, S., Singh, S., Riar, C. S. (2016). Analyzing the effect of whey protein concentrate and psyllium husk on various characteristics of biodegradable film from lotus (*Nelumbo nucifera*) rhizome starch. *Food Hydrocolloids*, 60, 128-137.
- Urbizo-Reyes, U., San Martin-González, M. F., Garcia-Bravo, J., & Liceaga, A. M. (2020). Development of chia seed (*Salvia hispanica*) mucilage films plasticized with polyol mixtures: Mechanical and barrier properties. *International Journal of Biological Macromolecules*, 163, 854-864.
- Wang, H. H., Song, Y. Y., Liu, Z. Q., Li, M. H., Zhang, L., Yu, Q. L. (2020). Effects of iron-catalyzed and metmyoglobin oxidizing systems on biochemical properties of yak muscle myofibrillar protein. *Meat Science*, 166, Article e108041.
- Wang, Y., Liu, A., Ye, R., Wang, W., Li, X. (2015). Transglutaminase-induced crosslinking of gelatin–calcium carbonate composite films. *Food Chemistry*, 166, 414-422.

Xiong, Y., Chen, M., Warner, R. D., & Fang, Z. (2020). Incorporating nisin and grape seed extract in chitosan-gelatine edible coating and its effect on cold storage of fresh pork. *Food Control*, 110, 107018.

## **EFFECT OF GROWING CONDITIONS ON THE STRUCTURAL ELEMENTS AND YIELD OF WINTER BARLEY GENOTYPES**

Veselina Dobрева<sup>1</sup>, Darina Valcheva<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Institute of Agriculture – Karnobat, Bulgaria

### **Abstract**

The aim of this study was to determine the impact of growing conditions on the structural elements and yield of winter barley genotypes. In the period 2019-2021, two varieties of two-row barley and two varieties of six-row barley were studied in a multifactorial field experiment with three sowing rates and four fertilization variants. The study was conducted at the experimental field of the Institute of Agriculture - Karnobat, Bulgaria. The results showed that higher yields were obtained by increasing the fertilization levels, and for the two-row varieties it was N16 fertilization, whereas for the multi-row varieties it was N8 fertilization. It was established that the year and fertilization factors played the greatest role in forming grain yield. The analysis of variance for the structural elements proved that year and genotype had the strongest impact on the studied indicators and determined their variation.

**Key words:** genotype, barley, conditions, structural elements, yield

### **INTRODUCTION**

Depending on the growing conditions, deviations from the variety may occur in the seed production process, which are due to reasons such as unevenly sown crops, fertilization, soil fertility, low or high temperatures in critical phases for the crop, and others. According to Ivanova and Tsenov (2009), the meteorological conditions are the main agrotechnical factor for the formation of biological and economic traits in fourteen varieties of winter common wheat, whereas fertilization rate mainly affects grain yield. The weather conditions of the year have the greatest impact on yield and grain quality (Terziev, 2000). Yields, as well as their structural elements, are strongly affected by the year conditions and the variety plasticity (Georgieva et al., 2004).

In order to obtain optimal yields, it is necessary to introduce new high-yielding varieties and determine an appropriate varietal structure. In this regard, a more in-depth study of the relationship between variety and specific weather conditions of a given region is imperative (Penchev and Stoeva, 2004; Habibi et al., 2011; Kucek et al., 2019). The correct varietal structure, depending on the specific agro-ecological conditions of the area, can significantly increase yield and production quality (Ilieva, 2011).

The aim of this study was to determine the impact of growing conditions on the structural elements and yield of winter barley genotypes.

### **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

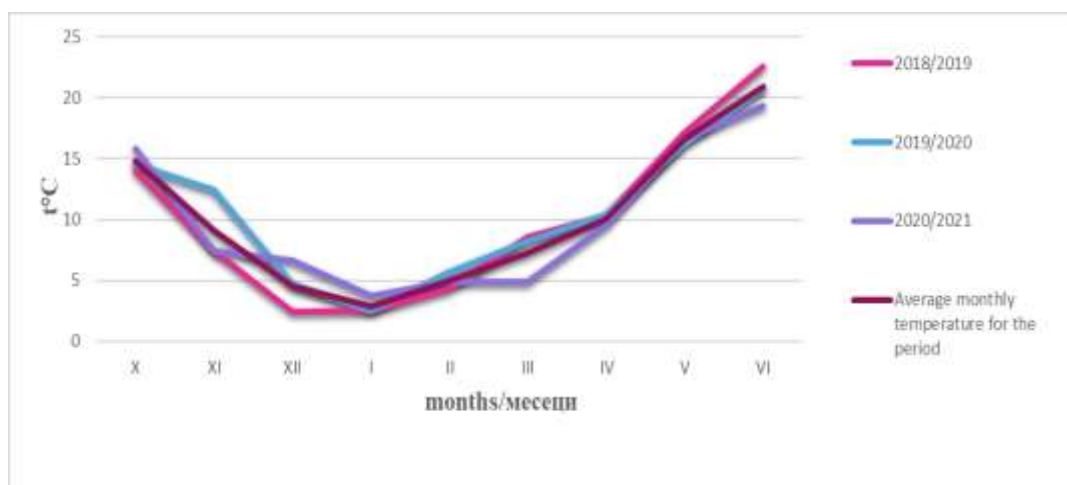
In the period 2019-2021, the impact of growing conditions on the structural elements and yield of winter barley genotypes was studied at the Institute of Agriculture - Karnobat, Bulgaria. In a field multifactorial experiment with 4 fertilization variants (T0 – no

fertilization; T1- fertilization with N8; T2- fertilization with N12; T3- fertilization with N16) and three sowing rates (P1 - 250, P2 - 350 and P3 - 450 germinable seeds) were grown winter barley varieties Kuber, Saira, Zemela and Bozhin. The varieties were sown on a harvest plot size of 10 m<sup>2</sup> in 4 replications. The grain yield of each plot was reported. When full maturity was reached, biometrics were taken from each plot for certain traits related to the structural elements and yield - plant height (cm), spike length (cm), grain number per spike, number of sterile spikelets, grain weight per spike (g), 1000-grain weight (g). The results were statistically processed by analysis of variance using the JMP and SPSS 19.0 software products.

The weather conditions during the three years of testing were contrasting (Figures 1 and 2), two of them being favorable for the development of the varieties and one was unfavorable. In the first year (2019), the average monthly temperatures during the growing season, except for December, were close to the mean multi-year values. From the beginning of the growing season until April, rainfall was significantly below normal. The rainfall during the period of grain filling and ripening had the most favorable effect.

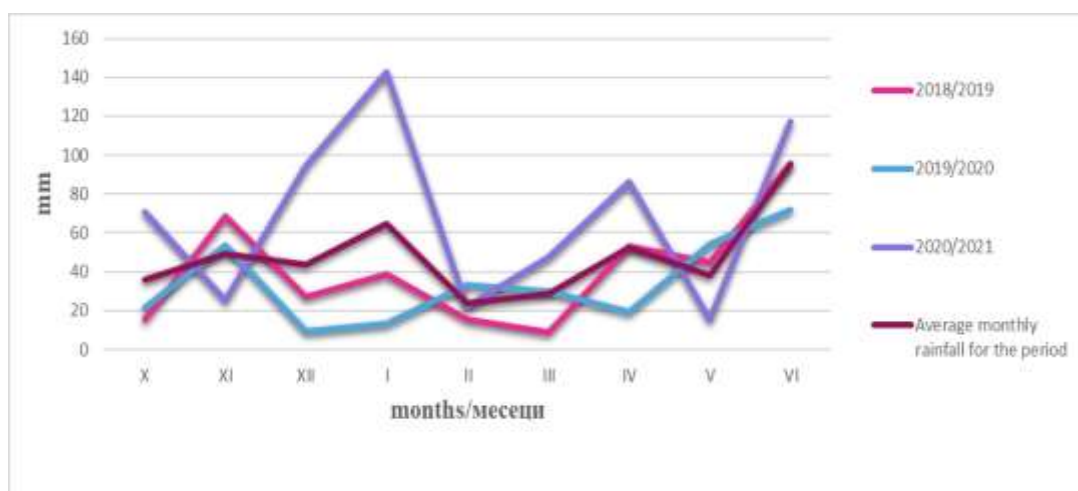
The second year (2020) was the driest year in the region for the last 20 years, which adversely affected the development of the barley varieties. Plant growth occurred at higher average monthly temperatures than the multi-year values for the period. The amount of rainfall was 41.7% less than the multi-year values. As a result, yields were greatly reduced.

In the third year (2021), the weather conditions were also favorable for barley development. The cooler spring and the rainfall during the period of grain filling and ripening were the reason for the formation of higher yields.



**Figure 1.** Average monthly air temperatures in the period 2019-2021





**Figure 2.** Average monthly rainfall in the period 2019-2021

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Table 1 presents data on the yield and structural elements of the two-row Kuber and Saira barley varieties by fertilization variants and sowing rates as mean for the period 2019-2021.

The lowest yield average for the period for both varieties was formed at 250 g.s. for the Saira variety (3.07 t/ha) and 350 g. seeds for the Kuber variety (3.22 t/ha) in the unfertilized variants (P1T0 and P2T0). The yield variation in these variants in both varieties was strong, from 16.04% for Kuber to 38.41% for Saira. The highest yields were in the variants with 350 g.s. and N16 fertilization for Kuber variety (P2T3) - 5.80 t/ha, and 450 g.s. and N8 fertilization for Saira (P3T1) - 5.66 t/ha. During the study period, variant yields varied from medium to high in both varieties except for the yields of variants P1T1 (VC%=9.45%) and P3T1 (VC%=7.77%) in Saira variety. Analyzing the obtained results by fertilization variants, it is noticeable that increasing the fertilization rate increases the yield. In the Kuber variety, the unfertilized variants yielded from 3.22 t/ha to 3.55 t/ha, and in the Saira variety, yield ranged from 3.07 t/ha to 3.66 t/ha. The yields were highest in the variant with N16 fertilization. For the Kuber variety they were from 5.00 t/ha to 5.80 t/ha, and for Saira variety - 5.30 t/ha to 5.59 t/ha (Table 1).

Spike length in barley is one of the relatively constant indicators. Regarding this indicator, genotype has a stronger impact (Bonchev, 2017). The spike length of the varieties studied during the study period varied from low to medium. The indicator varied the least in the variant with 250 g.s. in both varieties, and unfertilized (P1T0) for the Kuber variety, as well as when fertilized with N8 (P1T2) for the Saira variety. The shortest spikes were formed in both varieties in the unfertilized variants with 250 g.s. for Kuber variety (P1T0) and with 450 g. seeds (P3T0) for Saira variety. The varieties had the longest spikes at 250 g.s. with N12 fertilization for Kuber and N16 for Saira (Table 1).

The grain number per spike varied from low to medium by variant and by variety. For both varieties, the fewest grains per spike were formed at 450 g.s. and unfertilized (P3T0) - 22.29 grains for Kuber variety and 23.49 for Saira. Their number was the highest for the Kuber variety - 26.46 grains, and for the Saira variety - 28.04 grains at 250 g.s. and the high levels of fertilization (N12 and N16) (Table 1).

Grain weight is one of the indicators that varies greatly, as it is influenced by the conditions of the year (Dimova, 2015). In this study, grain weight per spike ranged from medium to strong, with VC% by variants and varieties ranging from 16.49% to 44.56%. The lowest values for

the indicator in both varieties were found in the unfertilized variants at 250 and 350 g.s. for Kuber (0.99 g) and 450 g.s. for Saira (1.03 g). The highest weight per spike was in the P2T2 variant (1.16 g) for the Kuber variety and P2T2 and P1T3 (1.21 g) for Saira (Table 1).

The results for 1000-grain weight in Table 1 show low ( $VC\%=9.26\%$ ) to medium ( $VC\%=22.18\%$ ) variation by variant and variety. For the Kuber variety, the indicator had the lowest values in the P1T3 variants – 45.25 g, and for the Saira variety in P3T3 – 44.46 g, which showed that the grain was not large at high levels of fertilization. The highest values were formed for both varieties in the unfertilized variants at 450 g.s. for Kuber (47.94 g) and 350 g.s. for the Saira variety (48.97 g). Analyzing the data, it can be said that 1000-grain weight in the unfertilized variants was high where the least number of grains were formed and, conversely, in the variants with high levels of fertilization, the grain number was high and 1000-grain weight was low. This interrelationship between the indicators should be considered when determining appropriate fertilization levels and sowing rates. Similar correlations were reported by Popova (2019).

Table 2 presents data on the yield and structural elements of the multi-row barley varieties Zemela and Bozhin by fertilization variants and sowing rates, average for the period 2019-2021.

The lowest yield, average for the period, for both varieties was formed at 250 g.s. for the Bozhin variety (3.49 t/ha) and 350 g. seeds for the Zemela variety (3.36 t/ha) in the unfertilized variants (P1T0 and P2T0). The yield variation in these variants for both varieties was average from 10.61% for Bozhin to 18.52% for Zemela. The highest yields were in the variants with 350 g.s. for Zemela variety (P2T1) – 5.51 t/ha, and 450 g.s. for Bozhin variety (P3T1) – 6.55 t/ha and N8 fertilizing. During the study period, the yields by variants varied from medium to high in both varieties, with the exception of the yields of the P3T0 variant ( $VC\%=7.66\%$ ) in the Bozhin variety (Table 2).

Spike length of the studied varieties during the study period varied from low to moderate (7.04% to 21.68%). The indicator had the weakest variation in the unfertilized variant with 450 g.s. in Bozhin variety (P3T0). The shortest spikes were formed for both varieties in the unfertilized variants with 450 g.s. (P3T0). The varieties formed the longest spikes at 250 g.s. at N12 fertilization for the Zemela variety and N8 for the Bozhin variety (Table 2).

Grain number per spike in both varieties ranged from low to medium, with  $VC\%$  ranging from 7.91% to 26.14%. In both varieties, the fewest grains per spike were formed at 450 g.s. and unfertilized (P3T0) – 57.89 grains for the Zemela variety and 53.72 grains for the Bozhin variety. The largest number was for the Zemela variety – 75.76 grains at 250 g.s. and N12 fertilization, and for the Bozhin variety – 67.57 grains at 250 g.s. and N8 fertilization (Table 2).

In this study, grain weight per spike varied greatly, with  $VC\%$  ranging from 22.13% to 50.97%. The lowest values of the indicator in both varieties were reported for the unfertilized variants at 450 g.s. (P3T0) – 1.66 g for the Zemela variety and 1.68 g for the Bozhin variety. The weight per spike was highest in the 250 g.s. variant fertilized with N16 (P1T3) – 2.32 g for the Zemela variety and 2.23 g for the Bozhin variety (Table 2).

The 1000-grain weight showed that  $VC\%$  varied from low ( $VC\%=6.07\%$ ) to moderate ( $VC\%=18.62\%$ ) by variants and varieties. For the Zemela variety, the indicator had the lowest values in the variant at 450 g.s. and N16 fertilization – 33.31 g, and for the Bozhin variety at 350 g.s. and N16 fertilization – 33.58 g.

**Table 1.** Yield and structural elements of yield in two-row barley varieties  
average for the period 2019-2021

Variety	Variant	Grain yield (t/ha)				Spike length (cm)				Grain number per spike				Grain weight per spike (g)				1000-grain weight (g)			
		Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %
Kuber	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.26 $\pm$ 0.79	2.60	4.14	24.27	6.99 $\pm$ 0.59	6.62	7.67	8.44	22.56 $\pm$ 0.67	21.88	23.21	2.95	0.99 $\pm$ 0.21	0.77	1.18	20.87	47.62 $\pm$ 6.59	40.23	52.88	13.84
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.22 $\pm$ 0.52	2.85	3.81	16.04	7.00 $\pm$ 0.99	6.33	8.14	14.22	22.52 $\pm$ 2.34	20.88	25.20	10.39	0.99 $\pm$ 0.30	0.71	1.31	30.34	47.04 $\pm$ 7.14	39.08	52.87	15.18
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.55 $\pm$ 0.82	3.01	4.50	23.16	7.02 $\pm$ 0.97	6.24	8.11	13.83	22.29 $\pm$ 2.00	20.70	24.54	9.00	1.01 $\pm$ 0.23	0.83	1.27	22.84	47.94 $\pm$ 7.00	40.55	54.48	14.61
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.74 $\pm$ 1.51	3.05	5.95	31.82	7.91 $\pm$ 1.04	7.06	9.07	13.15	25.50 $\pm$ 2.14	23.40	27.67	8.38	1.13 $\pm$ 0.36	0.79	1.50	31.37	47.67 $\pm$ 8.49	39.51	56.46	17.81
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	5.02 $\pm$ 0.64	4.30	5.50	12.71	7.86 $\pm$ 0.94	7.08	8.91	12.02	25.10 $\pm$ 1.88	23.22	26.97	7.47	1.12 $\pm$ 0.31	0.83	1.45	27.72	47.07 $\pm$ 7.29	40.76	55.05	15.48
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.72 $\pm$ 1.92	2.54	6.14	40.61	7.62 $\pm$ 1.32	6.24	8.86	17.27	24.38 $\pm$ 3.48	20.52	27.26	14.26	1.08 $\pm$ 0.43	0.63	1.49	40.03	46.42 $\pm$ 8.87	37.73	55.46	19.11
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.66 $\pm$ 1.50	4.02	6.96	26.46	8.17 $\pm$ 1.14	7.08	9.35	13.91	26.46 $\pm$ 2.57	23.59	28.55	9.72	1.15 $\pm$ 0.39	0.77	1.54	33.60	46.70 $\pm$ 7.95	39.61	55.29	17.02
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.24 $\pm$ 1.66	3.37	6.54	31.69	8.08 $\pm$ 1.04	7.09	9.17	12.92	26.07 $\pm$ 2.23	23.51	27.62	8.57	1.16 $\pm$ 0.36	0.82	1.54	31.04	46.63 $\pm$ 8.72	39.37	56.30	18.70
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	4.99 $\pm$ 1.99	2.76	6.58	39.86	7.85 $\pm$ 1.37	6.84	9.41	17.42	25.15 $\pm$ 3.24	22.03	28.50	12.89	1.12 $\pm$ 0.45	0.70	1.60	40.63	47.07 $\pm$ 10.44	37.31	58.08	22.18
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.64 $\pm$ 2.60	2.69	7.60	46.11	8.02 $\pm$ 1.42	6.60	9.43	17.65	25.88 $\pm$ 4.21	21.05	28.78	16.28	1.08 $\pm$ 0.48	0.58	1.54	44.56	45.25 $\pm$ 8.69	38.01	54.89	19.20
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.80 $\pm$ 1.45	4.16	6.94	25.09	7.81 $\pm$ 1.51	6.19	9.17	19.30	25.05 $\pm$ 5.02	19.27	28.30	20.03	1.12 $\pm$ 0.45	0.65	1.54	39.99	46.02 $\pm$ 9.55	37.26	56.21	20.76
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.00 $\pm$ 2.38	2.32	6.87	47.61	7.76 $\pm$ 1.02	6.86	8.86	13.10	24.62 $\pm$ 2.37	21.92	26.38	9.64	1.10 $\pm$ 0.37	0.74	1.47	33.31	47.44 $\pm$ 9.40	39.24	57.69	19.81
Saira	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.07 $\pm$ 1.18	2.04	4.36	38.41	8.06 $\pm$ 0.78	7.46	8.94	9.66	26.41 $\pm$ 1.71	25.07	28.33	6.47	1.20 $\pm$ 0.20	1.07	1.43	16.65	48.36 $\pm$ 4.48	45.28	53.50	9.26
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.65 $\pm$ 1.43	2.63	5.28	39.17	7.63 $\pm$ 1.40	6.19	8.98	18.32	24.80 $\pm$ 3.26	21.58	28.09	13.13	1.15 $\pm$ 0.28	0.89	1.44	24.14	48.97 $\pm$ 4.59	46.10	54.27	9.38
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.66 $\pm$ 1.11	2.60	4.82	30.50	7.27 $\pm$ 0.71	6.47	7.82	9.73	23.49 $\pm$ 1.54	21.73	24.62	6.58	1.03 $\pm$ 0.17	0.93	1.23	16.49	46.78 $\pm$ 5.20	42.41	52.54	11.13
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.69 $\pm$ 0.44	4.22	5.10	9.45	8.41 $\pm$ 0.73	7.90	9.25	8.69	27.59 $\pm$ 0.40	27.20	27.99	1.43	1.20 $\pm$ 0.22	1.07	1.46	18.48	46.23 $\pm$ 6.54	41.36	53.66	14.15
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.69 $\pm$ 0.89	3.67	5.29	18.90	8.26 $\pm$ 1.12	7.59	9.56	13.59	26.86 $\pm$ 2.48	24.90	29.64	9.22	1.19 $\pm$ 0.31	0.97	1.54	26.01	46.01 $\pm$ 6.57	42.10	53.60	14.29
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	5.66 $\pm$ 0.44	5.22	6.10	7.77	7.99 $\pm$ 1.03	7.39	9.18	12.86	26.08 $\pm$ 2.07	24.30	28.35	7.94	1.13 $\pm$ 0.30	0.91	1.47	26.43	45.64 $\pm$ 5.94	42.20	52.50	13.02
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	4.75 $\pm$ 1.08	3.70	5.85	22.65	8.57 $\pm$ 1.07	7.81	9.80	12.51	27.73 $\pm$ 1.52	26.38	29.38	5.49	1.19 $\pm$ 0.29	1.00	1.52	24.11	45.87 $\pm$ 5.44	42.48	52.14	11.85
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.30 $\pm$ 0.92	4.24	5.89	17.36	8.57 $\pm$ 1.24	7.71	10.00	14.52	27.64 $\pm$ 2.04	26.40	30.00	7.39	1.21 $\pm$ 0.31	1.03	1.57	25.46	45.75 $\pm$ 6.96	40.81	53.71	15.21
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.10 $\pm$ 1.20	4.08	6.42	23.54	8.16 $\pm$ 1.00	7.57	9.32	12.27	26.43 $\pm$ 1.97	24.57	28.49	7.44	1.15 $\pm$ 0.28	0.97	1.48	24.59	44.99 $\pm$ 7.24	40.60	53.35	16.09
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.59 $\pm$ 0.95	4.62	6.53	17.09	8.60 $\pm$ 1.03	7.96	9.79	12.03	28.04 $\pm$ 1.33	26.98	29.53	4.74	1.21 $\pm$ 0.27	1.02	1.51	21.96	45.69 $\pm$ 7.10	40.10	53.68	15.55
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.44 $\pm$ 1.60	3.59	6.40	29.46	8.48 $\pm$ 1.02	7.73	9.65	12.08	27.41 $\pm$ 2.09	25.47	29.63	7.64	1.19 $\pm$ 0.27	0.96	1.48	22.44	46.02 $\pm$ 5.34	42.30	52.14	11.61
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.30 $\pm$ 0.93	4.75	6.38	17.58	8.20 $\pm$ 1.05	7.51	9.41	12.86	26.71 $\pm$ 2.35	24.75	29.31	8.78	1.13 $\pm$ 0.29	0.92	1.46	25.35	44.46 $\pm$ 6.96	38.51	52.11	15.65

The highest values for both varieties were formed in the unfertilized variants at 250 g.s. for Zemela variety (38.31 g) and for Bozhin variety (38.84 g). Here also, along with the two-row varieties, it can be said that 1000-grain weight in the unfertilized variants was high, where the grain number was small, and, conversely, in the variants with high levels of fertilization, the grain number was high, and the 1000-grain weight was low.

Table 3 presents the results from the analysis of variance performed on yield and some structural elements. The year conditions were of essential importance for yield variation, with factor strength of  $\eta=25.84\%$ . Fertilization had an almost equal effect on yield formation ( $\eta=23.42\%$ ). The role of genotype and sowing rate was insignificant compared to the other two factors. The interaction between year conditions and fertilization also had high values of factor strength ( $\eta=24.75\%$ ).

Spike length is one of the parameters that are strongly genotypically predetermined (Ur et al., 2023). The strength of the genotype factor for it was 74.71%. Naturally, under the pressure of the contrasting year conditions, spike length varied, but the factor strength was significantly lower ( $\eta=14.38\%$ ). The genotype x year interaction of factors also contributed to the indicator variation, with strength of  $\eta=4.70\%$  (Table 3).

Similar results were obtained for grain number per spike. Their variation was due to the genotype role, and the factor strength was 85.72%. The year conditions also contributed to this variation, although with a lower strength ( $\eta=6.55\%$ ). The two factors interacted and their strength was  $\eta=4.08\%$ .

Regarding grain weight per spike, the year and genotype factors contributed with an almost equal effect, with a strength of  $\eta=37.48\%$  and  $\eta=46.58\%$ , respectively. The variation of the indicator also depended on the interaction of the year x genotype factors, with a strength of 10.33%.

The genotype role for 1000-grain weight was the greatest, with  $\eta=53.16\%$ , followed by year with a factor strength of 33.96%. The year and genotype interaction further contributed to the variation in 1000-grain weight ( $\eta=6.26\%$ ). Fertilization was also important for the manifestation of the indicator, whose strength was 2.18%.

An analysis of the results led us to draw the conclusion that the year and fertilization factors, as well as their interaction, had a limiting effect on yield. In the studied varieties, the structural elements were genetically determined and their variation depended on the year conditions and the interaction of these factors.

**Table 2.** Yield and structural elements of yield in multi-row barley varieties  
average for the period 2019-202

Copr	Variant	Grain yield (t/ha)				Spike length (cm)				Grain number per spike				Grain weight per spike (g)				1000-grain weight (g)			
		Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %	Mean $\pm$ STDEV	min	max	VC %
Zemela	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.63 $\pm$ 0.72	3.06	4.44	19.79	4.91 $\pm$ 0.80	3.98	5.41	16.38	67.73 $\pm$ 11.36	55.25	77.48	16.78	2.11 $\pm$ 0.80	1.23	2.79	37.87	38.31 $\pm$ 4.50	33.16	41.48	11.75
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.36 $\pm$ 0.62	2.77	4.01	18.52	4.89 $\pm$ 0.56	4.25	5.29	11.45	65.58 $\pm$ 5.19	60.13	70.46	7.91	2.10 $\pm$ 0.53	1.58	2.63	25.05	38.20 $\pm$ 3.31	34.73	41.33	8.67
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.48 $\pm$ 0.55	3.09	4.10	15.68	4.40 $\pm$ 0.46	3.96	4.87	10.34	57.89 $\pm$ 8.04	50.45	66.42	13.89	1.66 $\pm$ 0.72	0.96	2.39	43.00	36.87 $\pm$ 4.13	32.40	40.53	11.19
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.81 $\pm$ 2.00	2.61	6.53	41.65	5.13 $\pm$ 1.01	3.96	5.73	19.71	71.83 $\pm$ 18.78	50.15	83.13	26.14	2.15 $\pm$ 1.04	0.98	2.97	48.38	36.40 $\pm$ 2.94	34.65	39.79	8.08
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	5.51 $\pm$ 1.52	3.78	6.65	27.63	5.12 $\pm$ 0.73	4.28	5.64	14.31	73.79 $\pm$ 12.73	59.10	81.55	17.25	2.29 $\pm$ 0.79	1.39	2.86	34.48	36.80 $\pm$ 2.23	34.38	38.78	6.07
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	5.05 $\pm$ 2.18	2.55	6.55	43.14	4.98 $\pm$ 0.87	4.00	5.68	17.56	70.00 $\pm$ 14.58	53.44	80.90	20.83	2.22 $\pm$ 0.89	1.20	2.82	40.04	36.61 $\pm$ 5.21	32.75	42.53	14.22
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.09 $\pm$ 2.17	2.94	7.29	42.74	5.29 $\pm$ 1.14	3.98	5.97	21.49	73.92 $\pm$ 17.57	53.65	84.81	23.77	2.21 $\pm$ 1.05	1.03	3.04	47.50	34.82 $\pm$ 3.35	32.25	38.61	9.63
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.04 $\pm$ 2.23	2.47	6.42	44.26	5.01 $\pm$ 0.97	3.90	5.69	19.38	71.23 $\pm$ 16.07	52.70	81.34	22.56	2.07 $\pm$ 0.94	1.01	2.81	45.49	33.52 $\pm$ 3.80	31.03	37.89	11.34
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.42 $\pm$ 2.28	2.85	7.20	42.06	5.02 $\pm$ 1.05	3.80	5.65	21.01	70.99 $\pm$ 17.58	50.70	81.60	24.76	2.11 $\pm$ 0.94	1.04	2.79	44.42	34.47 $\pm$ 2.35	33.03	37.18	6.82
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.09 $\pm$ 2.78	2.32	7.89	54.68	5.26 $\pm$ 0.95	4.19	6.00	18.04	75.76 $\pm$ 14.11	59.47	84.05	18.63	2.32 $\pm$ 0.73	1.49	2.88	31.61	34.72 $\pm$ 2.59	32.28	37.43	7.45
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.41 $\pm$ 2.17	2.91	6.78	40.10	4.96 $\pm$ 0.90	3.93	5.58	18.14	70.11 $\pm$ 16.73	50.84	80.95	23.87	2.01 $\pm$ 0.90	1.00	2.71	44.60	33.96 $\pm$ 2.42	31.21	35.78	7.13
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.13 $\pm$ 2.83	1.87	6.84	55.07	4.96 $\pm$ 1.08	3.72	5.64	21.68	69.09 $\pm$ 19.24	46.95	81.80	27.85	2.00 $\pm$ 1.02	0.83	2.69	50.97	33.31 $\pm$ 3.84	30.85	37.74	11.54
Bozhin	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	3.49 $\pm$ 0.37	3.07	3.76	10.61	4.75 $\pm$ 0.53	4.14	5.09	11.15	61.95 $\pm$ 5.83	55.30	66.16	9.41	2.10 $\pm$ 0.53	1.49	2.45	25.17	38.84 $\pm$ 5.81	32.13	42.24	14.96
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	4.38 $\pm$ 0.89	3.52	5.30	20.33	4.51 $\pm$ 0.34	4.24	4.89	7.55	57.75 $\pm$ 4.60	55.00	63.06	7.96	1.88 $\pm$ 0.42	1.49	2.32	22.13	38.02 $\pm$ 6.33	30.85	42.86	16.66
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>0</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>0</sub>	4.44 $\pm$ 0.34	4.06	4.72	7.66	4.29 $\pm$ 0.30	4.01	4.61	7.04	53.72 $\pm$ 4.45	51.05	58.85	8.28	1.68 $\pm$ 0.39	1.29	2.07	23.26	37.16 $\pm$ 5.90	30.48	41.63	15.87
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	4.56 $\pm$ 0.87	3.82	5.52	19.10	5.29 $\pm$ 0.97	4.24	6.15	18.32	67.57 $\pm$ 13.19	52.55	77.25	19.52	2.16 $\pm$ 0.79	1.26	2.71	36.38	35.61 $\pm$ 6.63	28.26	41.14	18.62
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	5.35 $\pm$ 1.48	3.82	6.77	27.62	5.03 $\pm$ 0.90	4.03	5.77	17.85	65.09 $\pm$ 13.59	49.62	75.10	20.88	2.05 $\pm$ 0.84	1.08	2.61	41.09	35.05 $\pm$ 5.32	29.51	40.12	15.18
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>1</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>1</sub>	6.55 $\pm$ 1.23	5.25	7.71	18.87	5.02 $\pm$ 0.76	4.17	5.61	15.05	63.65 $\pm$ 11.65	50.30	71.75	18.30	2.00 $\pm$ 0.68	1.23	2.49	33.80	34.76 $\pm$ 5.70	28.50	39.64	16.39
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	4.33 $\pm$ 1.38	2.76	5.37	31.97	5.18 $\pm$ 0.91	4.13	5.76	17.55	66.93 $\pm$ 14.62	50.12	76.65	21.84	2.00 $\pm$ 0.84	1.07	2.71	42.09	34.73 $\pm$ 5.79	30.97	41.40	16.67
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	5.89 $\pm$ 1.34	4.79	7.38	22.72	5.19 $\pm$ 0.91	4.15	5.88	17.64	65.70 $\pm$ 12.00	51.85	72.90	18.26	2.06 $\pm$ 0.67	1.31	2.62	32.77	34.29 $\pm$ 5.96	29.28	40.88	17.38
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>2</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>2</sub>	6.31 $\pm$ 1.96	4.07	7.70	31.06	4.91 $\pm$ 0.81	3.98	5.42	16.43	61.58 $\pm$ 11.52	48.35	69.35	18.70	1.95 $\pm$ 0.69	1.17	2.50	35.60	35.10 $\pm$ 4.40	30.50	39.26	12.53
	P <sub>1</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>1</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.12 $\pm$ 1.58	3.32	6.27	30.86	5.28 $\pm$ 0.99	4.14	5.78	18.79	67.31 $\pm$ 15.42	49.55	77.20	22.90	2.23 $\pm$ 0.89	1.25	2.98	39.80	35.17 $\pm$ 2.56	33.31	38.09	7.28
	P <sub>2</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	5.69 $\pm$ 1.87	3.55	7.00	32.82	5.12 $\pm$ 0.73	4.28	5.62	14.33	63.93 $\pm$ 11.61	50.53	70.95	18.16	1.99 $\pm$ 0.60	1.34	2.53	30.29	33.58 $\pm$ 3.56	30.75	37.58	10.61
	P <sub>3</sub> T <sub>3</sub> / SR <sub>3</sub> F <sub>3</sub>	6.23 $\pm$ 1.33	4.87	7.53	21.36	5.01 $\pm$ 0.73	4.22	5.67	14.64	63.89 $\pm$ 11.73	50.90	73.70	18.36	1.99 $\pm$ 0.50	1.41	2.31	25.20	33.72 $\pm$ 4.28	30.16	38.47	12.69

**able 3.** Analysis of variance of yield and some structural elements in barley varieties for the period 2019-2021

Factor	Grain yield		Spike length		Grain number per spike		Grain weight per spike		1000-grain weight	
	MS	$\eta$	MS	$\eta$	MS	$\eta$	MS	$\eta$	MS	$\eta$
Year	172.825***	25.84	121.989***	14.38	9341.274***	6.55	50.617***	37.48	5555.002***	33.96
Genotype	7.356***	1.65	422.677***	74.71	81536.775***	85.72	41.934***	46.58	5796.907***	53.16
Sowing rate	10.079***	1.51	5.620***	0.66	535.510***	0.38	0.817***	0.61	16.029***	0.10
Fertilization	104.418***	23.42	14.827***	2.62	946.050***	0.99	0.656***	0.73	237.314***	2.18
Year x Genotype	18.971***	8.51	13.294***	4.70	1938.494***	4.08	4.652***	10.33	340.992***	6.26
Year x Sowing rate	1.321***	0.39	0.251***	0.06	30.724***	0.04	0.088***	0.13	8.234**	0.10
Year x Fertilization	55.178***	24.75	3.747***	1.32	429.361***	0.90	0.561***	1.25	92.128***	1.69
Genotype x Sowing rate	7.001***	3.14	0.243***	0.09	64.077***	0.13	0.120***	0.27	9.145***	0.17
Genotype x Fertilization	0.754***	0.51	0.593***	0.31	82.038***	0.26	0.068***	0.23	17.932***	0.49
Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.174***	0.53	0.091**	0.03	33.967***	0.07	0.140***	0.31	3.483**	0.06
Year x Genotype x Sowing rate	3.388***	3.04	0.200***	0.14	20.903***	0.09	0.059***	0.26	3.592**	0.13
Year x Genotype x Fertilization	1.347***	1.81	0.159***	0.17	69.916***	0.44	0.080***	0.53	12.511***	0.69
Year x Sowing rate x Fertilization	0.479***	0.43	0.265***	0.19	11.113***	0.05	0.034**	0.15	3.753**	0.14
Genotype x Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.215***	1.63	0.148***	0.16	19.649***	0.12	0.080***	0.53	4.045**	0.22
Year x Genotype x Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.056***	2.84	0.215***	0.46	14.127***	0.18	0.045***	0.60	5.891***	0.65

## CONCLUSIONS:

1. Higher yields are obtained by increasing the fertilization levels, and for two-row varieties it is N16 fertilization, and for the multi-row varieties it is N8 fertilization.
2. Spike length increases at fertilization levels from N8 to N16.
3. The highest number of grains per spike is formed at low sowing rates (250 g.s.) and at fertilization rates from N8 to N16
4. Grain weight per spike has the highest values at sowing rates of 250 g.s. and 350 g.s. and N12 to N16 fertilization.
5. In two-row barley varieties, a high 1000-grain weight is formed at high sowing rates and no fertilization, and in multi-row varieties – at low sowing rates and no fertilization.
6. It has been established that year, fertilization and their interaction play the greatest role in forming grain yield.
7. The variation in the studied structural elements is influenced by year and genotype, as well as by their interaction.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT

This study was supported by the National scientific program “Smart agriculture”.

## REFERENCES

- Bonchev, B., 2017. Studies on the phenotypic and genotypic purity of barley varieties to obtain authentic seeds. *Dissertation*, Sadovo, 161.
- Dimova, D., 2015. Selection-genetic studies on the productivity of feed barley, *Dissertation*, Karnobat.
- Georgieva, H., Tsancova, D. & Samodova, A., 2004. Biological and economical properties of some prospective common winter wheat varieties. *Field Crops Studies*, I(1), 51-56.
- Habibi, F., H. Normahamadi, H. Heidary, A., Eivazi and E. Majidi, 2011. Effect of Cold Stress on Cell Membrane Stability, Chlorophyll A and B Content and Proline Accumulation in Wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) Variety. *African Journal of Agricultural Research*, 6(27), 5854-5859.
- Ilieva, D., 2011. Comparative Testing of Common Wheat Varieties in the Region of Northeastern Bulgaria. *Scientific works of the University of Ruse*, vol. 50, series 1.1.
- Ivanova, A. and N. Tsenov, 2009. Biological and Economic Characteristics of Common Wheat Varieties according to the Growing Conditions. *Field Crops Studies*, vol. B-1, 173-182.
- Kucek, L., N. Santantonio, H. Gauch, J. Dawson, E. Mallory, H. Darby and M. Sorrells, 2019. Genotype  $\times$  Environment Interactions and Stability in Organic Wheat. *Crop Science*, 59(1), 25-32.
- Penchev, E. and I. Stoeva, 2004. Evaluation of the Ecological Plasticity and Stability of a Group of Winter Soft Wheat Varieties. *Field Crop Research*, I(1), 30-33.
- Popova, T., 2019. Enrich the genetic diversity in barley by creating genotypes resistant to loose smut (*Ustilago nuda* (Jensen) Rostrup), *Dissertation*, Karnobat.
- Terziev Zh., 2000. Grain yield and quality of certain varieties of wheat, triticale and barley. *Plant Science*, 7, 426-430.
- Uhr Z., B. Bonchev, E. Dimitrov, B. Andonov, 2023. Morphological markers to identify common winter wheat cultivars (*Tr. aestivum* L.) with variation analysis and homogeneity test, *Bulgarian Journal of Crop Science*, 2023, 60(3).

## **EFFECT OF GROWING CONDITIONS ON GRAIN YIELD AND SEED YIELD IN WINTER BARLEY GENOTYPES**

Veselina Dobрева<sup>1</sup> & Darina Valcheva<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Institute of Agriculture – Karnobat, Bulgaria

### **ABSTRACT**

The aim of this study was to determine the impact of growing conditions on the formation of grain yield and seed yield in barley genotypes. The research was conducted in field and laboratory experiments at the Institute of Agriculture - Karnobat, Bulgaria, in the period 2019-2021, as a multifactorial field experiment with four fertilization variants (N0:N8:N12:N16) and three sowing rates (250, 350 and 450 germinable seeds). It was established that there were demonstrable differences in the studied genotypes. The data showed that grain yield was highest in the variants with a seeding rate of 250 germinable seeds and N<sub>12</sub> and N<sub>16</sub> in the two-row Kuber and Saira varieties. With the six-row Zemela and Bozhin varieties, the highest grain yield was in the variants with a sowing rate of 350 and 450 germinable seeds and fertilization with N<sub>8</sub>, N<sub>12</sub> and N<sub>16</sub>. Average for the years of the study, seed yield was highest in 2019 in the unfertilized and N8-fertilized variants at all sowing rates. It can be seen from the analysis of variance that year conditions and fertilization, as well as their interaction, had the greatest impact on grain yield and seed yield.

Keywords: genotype, barley, conditions, grain yield, seed yield

### **INTRODUCTION**

Barley yield depends on the varietal genetic predisposition and growing conditions - the soil-climatic factors of the area and the applied agrotechnical measures. The agroecological and climatic conditions in different regions of the country affect barley development and productivity (Penchev, Gramatikov, 2001). Since these conditions are uncontrollable, the main factors for the full development of the potential varietal capabilities are the properly selected agrotechnical units (Arisnabarreta, Miralles, 2006; Ivanova et al., 2007; Tonev et al., 2008). Depending on their biological requirements and adaptive potential, crops respond with a corresponding increase in yield (Gastal & Lemaire, 2002; Hirel et al., 2007). The proper varietal structure, depending on the specific agro-ecological conditions of the area, can significantly increase the production yields and quality (Ilieva, 2011). In barley seed production, the varietal response to the growing conditions and utility coefficient of seed preparation, which shows what part of the grain yield is taken by seed yield, is of great importance (Bonchev, 2017).

The aim of this study was to establish the impact of growing conditions on grain yield and seed yield in winter barley genotypes.

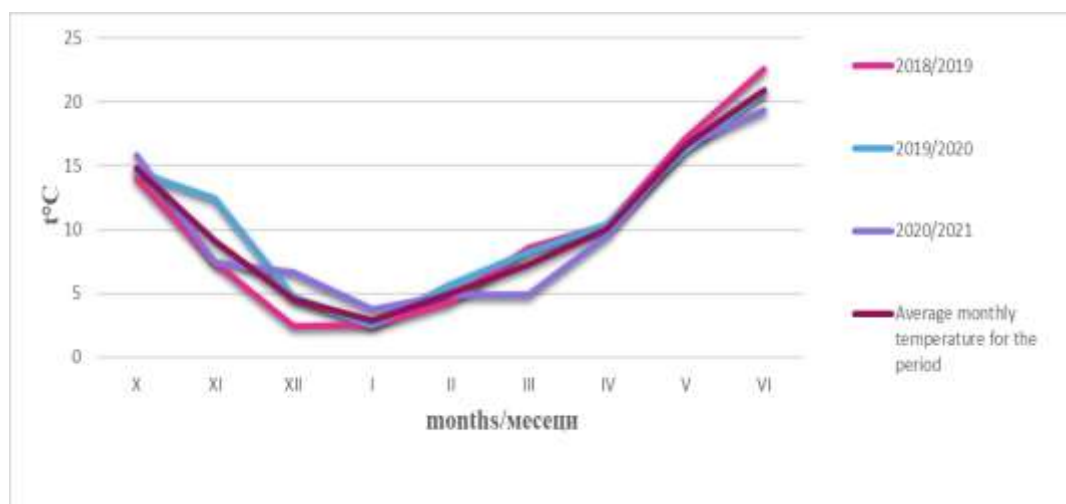
### **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

In the period 2019-2021, at the Institute of Agriculture - Karnobat, Bulgaria, was studied the impact of growing conditions on grain yield and seed yield in winter barley genotypes. In a field multifactorial experiment with 4 fertilization variants (T<sub>0</sub> – no fertilization; T<sub>1</sub> – fertilization with N<sub>8</sub>; T<sub>2</sub> – fertilization with N<sub>12</sub>; T<sub>3</sub> – fertilization with N<sub>16</sub>) and three sowing rates (P<sub>1</sub> - 250, P<sub>2</sub> - 350 and P<sub>3</sub> - 450 germinable seeds) were grown winter barley varieties Kuber, Saira, Zemela and Bozhin. The P3T1 variant was adopted as the optimal cultivation



variant as determined in the barley cultivation technology in Bulgaria (Gramatikov et al., 2004). The varieties were sown on a harvest plot size of 10 m<sup>2</sup>. The grain yield of each plot was reported as well as the seed yield. The results were statistically processed by analysis of variance using the JMP and SPSS 19.0 software products.

The weather conditions during the three years of testing were extremely contrasting (Figures 1 and 2). In the first (2019) and third (2021) years of the barley growing season, the weather conditions were beneficial for the development of the varieties and obtaining high yields from them. The rainfall during the filling and ripening phases of the grain had the most favorable effect. In the second year (2020), the weather conditions were unfavorable for the development of the varieties.



**Figure 1.** Average monthly air temperatures in the period 2019-2021

The plant growth in 2020 occurred at higher average monthly temperatures compared to the multi-year average values for the period. The rainfall amount was very small. It was the driest year in the region for the last 20 years.



**Figure 2.** Average monthly rainfall in the period 2019-2021

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Table 1 presents data on the grain yield obtained from the four tested varieties by year and average for the period. In 2019 and 2021, average yields of 5.38 t/ha and 5.45 t/ha, respectively, were obtained from the studied varieties in all variants. The most unfavorable year was 2020 with an average grain yield of 3.76 t/ha from the studied varieties in all variants. The decrease in yield was 1.62 t/ha compared to the first year and 1.69 t/ha compared to the third. The great drought during the growing season of 2019/2020 played a negative part in the final value of the experiment - grain yield (Figure 2). Of the two-row varieties, the highest average grain yields in all variants were formed in 2019 in the amount of 5.40 t/ha for the Kuber variety and 5.28 t/ha for the Saira variety (Table 1). The yields in 2020 were lowest for the two-row varieties - 3.47 t/ha for the Kuber variety and 4.47 t/ha for the Saira variety, average for all variants. The multi-row varieties formed the highest yield in 2021 in the amount of 5.92 t/ha for the Zemela variety and 5.96 t/ha for the Bozhin variety, average for all variants. Both in the two-row varieties and in the multi-row varieties, the drought had a negative impact on the yield and it was the lowest in 2020 – 2.93 t/ha for the Zemela variety and 4.17 t/ha for the Bozhin variety, average for all variants.

The data shows that the highest average yield for the period at the different fertilization rates was obtained after fertilization with N16 - an average of 5.46 t/ha for the three years. In 2019 and 2021, the average grain yield was highest when fertilized with N16 – 6.48 t/ha and 6.47 t/ha, respectively. In 2020, the yield fertilized with N16 was the lowest (3.42 t/ha), and the highest values were obtained in the unfertilized variants (N0). This was due to the small amount of rainfall in the spring of 2020 and insufficient water reserves from the winter months. The

**Table 1.** Results of grain yield obtained from barley varieties at different fertilization and sowing rates  
in the period 2019-2021

Factors	Grain yield per ha																					
	Varieties																					
Fertilization	Kuber					Saira					Zemela					Bozhin						
Sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg,	Avg. of the year varieties	LSD for sowing rates	LSD avg. for sowing rates
Year	2019																					
T0	2.60 <sup>b</sup>	2.85 <sup>ab</sup>	301 <sup>a</sup>	2.82 <sup>b</sup>	0.39	2.82 <sup>a</sup>	3.03 <sup>a</sup>	3.54 <sup>a</sup>	3.13 <sup>ab</sup>	0.84	3.06 <sup>b</sup>	4.01 <sup>a</sup>	4.10 <sup>a</sup>	3.72 <sup>a</sup>	0.75	3.07 <sup>b</sup>	3.52 <sup>b</sup>	4.06 <sup>a</sup>	3.55 <sup>ab</sup>	3.31	0.57	0.82
T1	5.95 <sup>a</sup>	5.50 <sup>a</sup>	548 <sup>a</sup>	5.64 <sup>a</sup>	0.48	5.10 <sup>a</sup>	5.29 <sup>a</sup>	6.10 <sup>a</sup>	5.50 <sup>a</sup>	1.38	5.30 <sup>b</sup>	6.09 <sup>b</sup>	6.55 <sup>a</sup>	5.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.01	4.34 <sup>c</sup>	5.47 <sup>b</sup>	6.70 <sup>a</sup>	5.50 <sup>a</sup>	5.66	0.86	1.38
T2	6.96 <sup>a</sup>	6.54 <sup>ab</sup>	564 <sup>b</sup>	6.38 <sup>a</sup>	1.11	5.85 <sup>a</sup>	5.89 <sup>a</sup>	6.42 <sup>a</sup>	6.05 <sup>a</sup>	1.29	5.04 <sup>b</sup>	5.73 <sup>ab</sup>	6.19 <sup>a</sup>	5.65 <sup>a</sup>	0.91	5.37 <sup>b</sup>	5.50 <sup>b</sup>	7.70 <sup>a</sup>	6.19 <sup>a</sup>	6.07	0.87	1.52
T3	7.60 <sup>a</sup>	6.94 <sup>ab</sup>	580 <sup>b</sup>	6.78 <sup>a</sup>	1.15	6.53 <sup>a</sup>	6.33 <sup>a</sup>	6.38 <sup>a</sup>	6.41 <sup>a</sup>	1.49	5.07 <sup>b</sup>	6.55 <sup>a</sup>	6.69 <sup>a</sup>	6.11 <sup>a</sup>	0.65	5.78 <sup>b</sup>	6.51 <sup>b</sup>	7.53 <sup>a</sup>	6.61 <sup>a</sup>	6.48	0.85	1.47
Average	5.78	5.46	498	5.40 <sup>a</sup>		5.08	5.14	5.61	5.28 <sup>a</sup>		4.62	5.60	5.89	5.37 <sup>a</sup>		4.64	5.25	6.50	5.46 <sup>a</sup>	5.38		1.19
LSD for fertilization	0.88	0.76	0.84			1.34	1.09	1.25			0.56	0.98	0.84			0.87	0.57	0.83				
	2020																					
T0	4.14 <sup>a</sup>	3.81 <sup>a</sup>	4.50 <sup>a</sup>	4.15 <sup>ab</sup>	2.13	4.36 <sup>a</sup>	5.28 <sup>a</sup>	4.82 <sup>a</sup>	4.82 <sup>a</sup>	0.22	4.44 <sup>a</sup>	3.30 <sup>a</sup>	3.09 <sup>a</sup>	3.61 <sup>b</sup>	2.41	3.76 <sup>a</sup>	5.30 <sup>a</sup>	4.72 <sup>a</sup>	4.59 <sup>ab</sup>	4.29	2.63	1.14
T1	3.05 <sup>a</sup>	4.30 <sup>a</sup>	2.54 <sup>a</sup>	3.30 <sup>ab</sup>	2.00	4.75 <sup>ab</sup>	3.67 <sup>b</sup>	5.66 <sup>a</sup>	4.69 <sup>a</sup>	1.78	2.61 <sup>a</sup>	3.78 <sup>a</sup>	2.55 <sup>a</sup>	2.98 <sup>b</sup>	2.25	3.82 <sup>a</sup>	3.82 <sup>a</sup>	5.25 <sup>a</sup>	4.30 <sup>ab</sup>	3.82	2.33	1.62
T2	4.02 <sup>a</sup>	3.37 <sup>a</sup>	2.76 <sup>a</sup>	3.38 <sup>ab</sup>	2.92	3.70 <sup>a</sup>	4.24 <sup>a</sup>	4.08 <sup>a</sup>	4.01 <sup>a</sup>	2.03	2.94 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.85 <sup>a</sup>	2.75 <sup>b</sup>	1.42	2.76 <sup>a</sup>	4.79 <sup>a</sup>	4.07 <sup>a</sup>	3.87 <sup>ab</sup>	3.50	2.24	1.18
T3	2.69 <sup>a</sup>	4.16 <sup>a</sup>	2.32 <sup>a</sup>	3.05 <sup>ab</sup>	2.90	4.62 <sup>a</sup>	3.59 <sup>a</sup>	4.78 <sup>a</sup>	4.33 <sup>a</sup>	2.57	2.32 <sup>a</sup>	2.91 <sup>a</sup>	1.87 <sup>a</sup>	2.37 <sup>b</sup>	1.81	3.32 <sup>a</sup>	3.55 <sup>a</sup>	4.87 <sup>a</sup>	3.91 <sup>a</sup>	3.42	2.01	1.44
Average	3.48	3.91	3.03	3.47 <sup>bc</sup>		4.36	4.20	4.84	4.47 <sup>a</sup>		3.08	3.12	2.59	2.93 <sup>c</sup>		3.42	4.37	4.73	4.17 <sup>ab</sup>	3.76		0.87
LSD for fertilization	2.54	2.73	1.97			2.38	2.05	1.80			2.10	2.13	1.54			1.51	2.42	2.60				
	2021																					
T0	3.05 <sup>a</sup>	3.00 <sup>a</sup>	3.15 <sup>a</sup>	2.43 <sup>c</sup>	0.72	2.04 <sup>a</sup>	2.63 <sup>a</sup>	2.60 <sup>a</sup>	2.42 <sup>c</sup>	0.75	3.40 <sup>a</sup>	2.77 <sup>a</sup>	3.24 <sup>a</sup>	3.14 <sup>b</sup>	0.96	3.65 <sup>a</sup>	4.33 <sup>a</sup>	4.53 <sup>a</sup>	4.17 <sup>a</sup>	3.04	1.11	0.69
T1	5.22 <sup>a</sup>	5.28 <sup>a</sup>	6.14 <sup>a</sup>	5.55 <sup>ab</sup>	1.17	4.22 <sup>a</sup>	5.10 <sup>a</sup>	5.22 <sup>a</sup>	4.85 <sup>b</sup>	1.10	6.53 <sup>a</sup>	6.65 <sup>a</sup>	6.04 <sup>a</sup>	6.41 <sup>a</sup>	1.30	5.52 <sup>b</sup>	6.77 <sup>ab</sup>	7.71 <sup>a</sup>	6.67 <sup>a</sup>	5.87	1.70	1.29
T2	6.01 <sup>a</sup>	5.82 <sup>a</sup>	6.58 <sup>a</sup>	6.14 <sup>ab</sup>	1.48	4.70 <sup>a</sup>	5.77 <sup>a</sup>	4.79 <sup>a</sup>	5.09 <sup>b</sup>	1.18	7.29 <sup>a</sup>	6.42 <sup>a</sup>	7.20 <sup>a</sup>	6.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.38	4.87 <sup>b</sup>	7.38 <sup>a</sup>	7.17 <sup>a</sup>	6.47 <sup>ab</sup>	6.17	1.57	1.54
T3	6.64 <sup>a</sup>	6.29 <sup>a</sup>	6.87 <sup>a</sup>	6.60 <sup>ab</sup>	1.31	5.62 <sup>ab</sup>	6.40 <sup>a</sup>	4.75 <sup>b</sup>	5.59 <sup>b</sup>	1.11	7.89 <sup>a</sup>	6.78 <sup>b</sup>	6.84 <sup>b</sup>	7.17 <sup>a</sup>	0.74	6.27 <sup>a</sup>	7.00 <sup>a</sup>	6.29 <sup>a</sup>	6.52 <sup>ab</sup>	6.47	1.76	1.09
Average	5.23	5.10	5.69	5.34 <sup>ab</sup>		4.15	4.98	4.34	4.49 <sup>b</sup>		6.28	5.66	5.83	5.92 <sup>a</sup>		5.08	6.37	6.43	5.96 <sup>a</sup>	5.45		0.93
LSD for fertilization	1.36	0.81	1.24			1.20	0.82	0.98			1.36	1.01	0.80			1.41	1.14	1.87				
	Average for period																					
T0	3.26	3.22	3.55	3.34		3.07	3.65	3.66	3.46		3.63	3.36	3.48	3.49		3.49	4.38	4.44	4.10	3.55		
T1	4.74	5.02	4.72	4.83		4.69	4.69	5.66	5.01		4.81	5.51	5.05	5.12		4.56	5.35	6.55	5.49	5.11		
T2	5.66	5.24	4.99	5.30		4.75	5.30	5.10	5.05		5.09	5.04	5.42	5.18		4.33	5.89	6.31	5.51	5.25		
T3	5.64	5.80	5.00	5.48		5.58	5.44	5.30	5.44		5.09	5.41	5.13	5.21		5.12	5.69	6.23	5.68	5.46		
Average	4.83	4.82	4.57	4.74		4.52	4.77	4.93	4.74		4.66	4.83	4.77	4.75		4.38	5.33	5.88	5.20	4.84		

nitrogen feeding under the drought conditions of February 2020 led to absence of nitrogen uptake by the plants and even impediment to their development. The rainfall in May and June could not compensate for the delay in plant development and this had a negative impact on grain yield. Similar results were also reported by other authors (Valchev, Valcheva, 2019).

The sowing rate also affected yield formation. Analyzing the data, it can be seen that in 2019, in the Kuber variety, there was a demonstrably higher yield in the P1T3 variant (7.60 t/ha), while in the Saira variety, there were no demonstrable differences between the variants with different sowing rates. In the same year, the multi-row varieties formed the highest yield in variants P3T3 for Zemela (6.69 t/ha) and P3T2 for Bozhin (7.70 t/ha). In 2020, for Kuber, Zemela and Bozhin, there were no demonstrable differences in the yield from variants of different sowing rates. The Saira variety had the demonstrably highest yield in the P3T1 variant, which was considered in the study to be the optimal variant for barley cultivation. In 2021, there were no demonstrable differences in the yield of the Kuber variety in the variants of different sowing rates. With the Saira variety, the highest yield was demonstrated in the P2T3 variant in the amount of 6.40 t/ha. The yield of the Zemela variety was demonstrably highest in the P1T3 variant – 7.89 t/ha, while for the Bozhin variety, the highest values were in the P3T1 (7.71 t/ha) and P2T2 (7.38 t/ha) variants. The lack of a clearly expressed tendency by years and varieties to form high yields at certain sowing rates indicates that the impact of other environmental factors was stronger.

Table 2 presents data on the seed yield obtained from the four tested varieties by year and average for the period. In 2019 and 2021, average seed yields of 2.47 t/ha and 1.94 t/ha, respectively, were obtained from the studied varieties in all variants. It can be seen that both in terms of grain yield and seed yield, the most unfavorable year was 2020 - with an average yield of 1.84 t/ha from the studied varieties of all variants.

The highest average yield for the period at the different fertilization rates was obtained in the unfertilized variants (N0) - an average of 2.10 t/ha for the three years, followed by N8 - 2.09 t/ha. The seed yield was lowest when fertilized with N16 for the entire study period – 2.06 t/ha. The data show that higher yields in total for the period were obtained without fertilization (N0) and with N8 fertilization, which is also the optimal variant for barley cultivation. In the third year of the experiment, although there was a higher amount of rainfall in total for the growing season, February and May were very dry and this impeded nitrogen uptake and affected seed yield (Figure 2).

Regarding the sowing rate, it is clear that it did not affect the formation of seed yield. During the study period there were no demonstrable differences between variants of different seeding rates in all the varieties. In 2021, Zemela produced the highest seed yield in the P2T0 variant (1.97 t/ha), and the lowest in the P3T3 variant (1.83 t/ha). In the same year, Bozhin produced the highest seed yield in the variants without fertilization (T0) and at the three sowing rates (P1, P2 and P3) - 1.96 t/ha, and the lowest seed yield in the P3T3 variant - 1.75 t/ha.

**Table 2.** Results of seed yield obtained from barley varieties at different fertilization and sowing rates  
in the period 2019-2021

Factors	Seed yield per ha																					
	Varieties																					
Fertilization	Kuber					Saira					Zemela					Bozhin						
Sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg.	LSD for sowing rates	P1	P2	P3	Avg,	Avg. of the year varieties	LSD for sowing rates	LSD avg. for sowing rates
Year	2019																					
T0	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	0.14	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>b</sup>	0.16	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>c</sup>	0.10	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>c</sup>	2.48	0.17	0.06
T1	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	0.17	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	0.13	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.46 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>b</sup>	0.27	2.46 <sup>a</sup>	2.46 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.46 <sup>b</sup>	2.48	0.23	0.09
T2	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	0.12	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	0.18	2.46 <sup>a</sup>	2.44 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.46 <sup>b</sup>	0.39	2.46 <sup>a</sup>	2.45 <sup>ab</sup>	2.44 <sup>b</sup>	2.45 <sup>b</sup>	2.47	0.18	0.17
T3	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	0.13	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.48 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	2.49 <sup>a</sup>	0.15	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>a</sup>	2.47 <sup>b</sup>	0.27	2.43 <sup>a</sup>	2.43 <sup>a</sup>	2.42 <sup>a</sup>	2.43 <sup>c</sup>	2.47	0.24	0.09
Average	2.49	2.49	2.49	2.49 <sup>a</sup>		2.48	2.48	2.48	2.48 <sup>b</sup>		2.47	2.46	2.47	2.47 <sup>c</sup>		2.46	2.45	2.45	2.45 <sup>d</sup>	2.47		0.08
LSD for fertilization	0.16	0.13	0.13			0.18	0.15	0.12			0.13	0.37	0.24			0.19	0.16	0.24				
	2020																					
T0	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	0.26	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	0.26	1.91 <sup>a</sup>	1.89 <sup>a</sup>	1.90 <sup>a</sup>	1.90 <sup>a</sup>	0.11	1.56 <sup>a</sup>	1.65 <sup>a</sup>	1.44 <sup>a</sup>	1.55 <sup>b</sup>	1.84	0.46	0.10
T1	1.93 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	0.49	1.96 <sup>ab</sup>	1.94 <sup>b</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	0.18	1.86 <sup>a</sup>	1.87 <sup>a</sup>	1.88 <sup>a</sup>	1.87 <sup>a</sup>	0.14	1.68 <sup>a</sup>	1.49 <sup>a</sup>	1.63 <sup>a</sup>	1.60 <sup>b</sup>	1.84	0.40	0.09
T2	1.93 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	0.39	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	0.28	1.85 <sup>a</sup>	1.81 <sup>a</sup>	1.83 <sup>a</sup>	1.83 <sup>b</sup>	0.13	1.67 <sup>a</sup>	1.54 <sup>a</sup>	1.52 <sup>a</sup>	1.58 <sup>c</sup>	1.83	0.29	0.08
T3	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.93 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	0.24	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	0.33	1.82 <sup>a</sup>	1.87 <sup>a</sup>	1.82 <sup>a</sup>	1.84 <sup>b</sup>	0.18	1.59 <sup>a</sup>	1.57 <sup>a</sup>	1.43 <sup>a</sup>	1.53 <sup>c</sup>	1.82	0.54	0.09
Average	1.94	1.94	1.95	1.95 <sup>a</sup>		1.95	1.95	1.96	1.96 <sup>a</sup>		1.86	1.86	1.86	1.86 <sup>b</sup>		1.63	1.56	1.51	1.57 <sup>c</sup>	1.84		0.06
LSD for fertilization	0.43	0.32	0.28			0.28	0.27	0.21			0.13	0.14	0.15			0.43	0.44	0.38				
	2021																					
T0	1.98 <sup>b</sup>	1.98 <sup>b</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	0.04	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	0.30	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	0.19	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	1.97	0.54	0.12
T1	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	0.10	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>b</sup>	0.07	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>c</sup>	0.24	1.92 <sup>a</sup>	1.93 <sup>a</sup>	1.93 <sup>a</sup>	1.93 <sup>d</sup>	1.96	0.28	0.13
T2	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	1.98 <sup>a</sup>	0.17	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>a</sup>	0.13	1.90 <sup>a</sup>	1.84 <sup>a</sup>	1.91 <sup>a</sup>	1.88 <sup>b</sup>	0.78	1.83 <sup>a</sup>	1.83 <sup>a</sup>	1.90 <sup>a</sup>	1.85 <sup>b</sup>	1.92	0.11	0.53
T3	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	1.97 <sup>a</sup>	0.23	1.96 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.94 <sup>a</sup>	1.95 <sup>ab</sup>	0.27	1.92 <sup>a</sup>	1.89 <sup>ab</sup>	1.83 <sup>b</sup>	1.88 <sup>b</sup>	0.68	1.87 <sup>a</sup>	1.80 <sup>a</sup>	1.75 <sup>a</sup>	1.81 <sup>c</sup>	1.90	0.16	0.72
Average	1.97	1.98	1.98	1.98 <sup>a</sup>		1.96	1.96	1.96	1.96 <sup>b</sup>		1.93	1.91	1.92	1.92 <sup>c</sup>		1.90	1.88	1.89	1.89 <sup>d</sup>	1.94		0.14
LSD for fertilization	0.16	0.16	0.08			0.29	0.16	0.15			0.33	0.65	0.54			0.50	1.23	1.02				
	Average for period																					
T0	2.14	2.14	2.14	2.14		2.13	2.14	2.14	2.14		2.12	2.11	2.11	2.11		2.00	2.03	1.96	2.00	2.10		
T1	2.13	2.14	2.13	2.13		2.13	2.13	2.14	2.13		2.09	2.10	2.10	2.10		2.02	1.96	2.01	2.00	2.09		
T2	2.13	2.14	2.14	2.14		2.13	2.13	2.13	2.13		2.07	2.03	2.07	2.06		1.99	1.94	1.95	1.96	2.07		
T3	2.13	2.13	2.13	2.13		2.13	2.12	2.13	2.13		2.07	2.08	2.04	2.06		1.96	1.93	1.87	1.92	2.06		
Average	2.13	2.14	2.14	2.14		2.13	2.13	2.14	2.13		2.09	2.08	2.08	2.08		1.99	1.97	1.95	1.97	2.08		

The year conditions are a factor with a large share of the total variation and largely determine the possibilities for realizing the barley productive potential (Dimova, 2015). Table 3 presents data on the strength of the factors under which the different variants were grown - year, genotype, fertilization, sowing rate. In this study, the analysis of variance showed that the year had the biggest role with a strength of 25.84% for grain yield and 88.82% for seed yield with very good demonstration. Many researchers highlight fertilization as a factor with a decisive role in yield formation (Savova, 2001; Dimitrova-Doneva, 2007). Fertilization had a major impact on high grain yields, with a strength of  $\eta=23.42$  %. Unlike grain yield, seed yield was not affected by the fertilization levels, and the factor's influence was only 0.24%.

The genotype role in forming the seed yield was stronger ( $\eta=5.20$  %). The share of interaction between year conditions and fertilization for grain yield ( $\eta=8.51$  %) and seed yield ( $\eta=4.60$  %) was demonstrably large.

The tested varieties responded almost identically to the growing conditions and the analysis results show that the genotype role was weak for grain yield ( $\eta=1.65$  %) and seed yield ( $\eta=5.20$  %). Under contrasting conditions of the year, the genotype role was more pronounced, with the interaction between the two factors being  $\eta=8.51\%$  for grain yield and 4.60% for seed yield, followed by the genotype x sowing rate interaction – 3.14%. As an independent factor, the impact of sowing rate was weakest on grain yield ( $\eta=1.51$  %) and seed yield ( $\eta=0.03$  %); as well as fertilization on seed yield ( $\eta=0.24$  %), and its interaction with the year conditions for grain yield  $\eta=0.39$  % and for seed yield ( $\eta=0.03$  %).

**Table 3.** Analysis of variance on grain and seed yields in barley varieties at different fertilization and sowing rates in the period 2019-2021

Factors	Grain yield		Seed yield	
	MS	$\eta$	MS	$\eta$
Year	172.825***	25.84	227907.848***	88.82
Genotype	7.356***	1.65	8894.813***	5.20
Sowing rate	10.079***	1.51	74.883*	0.03
Fertilization	104.418***	23.42	406.239**	0.24
Year x Genotype	18.971***	8.51	3938.441***	4.60
Year x Sowing rate	1.321***	0.39	34.066 n.s.	0.03
Year x Fertilization	55.178***	24.75	78.957*	0.09
Genotype x Sowing rate	7.001***	3.14	67.568*	0.08
Genotype x Fertilization	0.754***	0.51	104.369**	0.18
Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.174***	0.53	62.180 n.s.	0.07
Year x Genotype x Sowing rate	3.388***	3.04	44.291 n.s.	0.10
Year x Genotype x Fertilization	1.347***	1.81	37.049 n.s.	0.13
Year x Sowing rate x Fertilization	0.479***	0.43	37.055 n.s.	0.09
Genotype x Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.215***	1.63	37.601 n.s.	0.13
Year x Genotype x Sowing rate x Fertilization	1.056***	2.84	29.108 n.s.	0.21

### Conclusions:

1. Of the two-row varieties, the highest average grain yields of all variants were formed in 2019 in the amount of 5.40 t/ha for the Kuber variety and 5.28 t/ha for the Saira variety.
2. The multi-row varieties formed the highest yield in 2021 in the amount of 5.92 t/ha for the Zemela variety and 5.96 t/ha for the Bozhin variety, average of all variants.
3. The highest average yield for the period at the different levels of fertilization was obtained with fertilization with N16 - an average of 5.46 t/ha for the three years.
4. The lack of a clearly expressed tendency by years and varieties to form high yields at certain seeding rates shows that the influence of other environmental factors is stronger.

### Acknowledgment

This study was supported by the National scientific program “Smart agriculture”.

### REFERENCE

- Arisnabarreta, S., D. J., Miralles, 2006. Yield Responsiveness in Two- and Six-Rowed Barley Grown in Contrasting Nitrogen Environments. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 192(3), 178–185.
- Bonchev, B., 2017. Research on phenotypic and genotypic purity of barley varieties for obtaining authentic seeds, Dissertation.
- Dimitrova-Doneva, M., 2007. Optimizing some agrotechnical factors in winter cereal crops for the Strandzha region. Dissertation, Sredets, 93.

- Dimova, D., 2015. Selection-genetic studies on the productivity of feed barley, Dissertation, Karnobat.
- Gastal, F., G. Lemaire, 2002. N uptake and distribution in crops: an agronomical and ecophysiological perspective. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 53 (370), 789-799.
- Gramatikov, B., P. Penchev, V. Koteva, Hr. Krasteva, St. Stankov, St. Navushtanov, B. Zarkov, D. Atanasova, 2004. *Barley Breeding Technology*, Sofia, 19-20.
- Hirel, B., Le Gouis, J., Ney, B., & Gallais, A., 2007. The challenge of improving nitrogen use efficiency in crop plants: towards a more central role for genetic variability and quantitative genetics within integrated approaches. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 58(9), 2369–2387.
- Ilieva, D., 2011. Comparative Testing of Common Wheat Varieties in the Region of Northeastern Bulgaria. *Scientific works of the University of Ruse*, vol. 50, series 1.1.
- Ivanova, A., M. Nankova, N. Tsenov, 2007. Effect of previous crop, mineral fertilization and environment on the characters of new wheat varieties, *Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science*, 13 (1): 55-62.
- Penchev, P., B. Gramatikov, 2001. Influence of some agrotechnical factors on the productivity of multi-row barley varieties in the region of South-Eastern Bulgaria, *Scientific works, Agricultural University - Plovdiv*, vol. XLVI, 2, 185-190.
- Savova, T., 2001. Influence of meteorological conditions on the growth and development of winter oats during the autumn-winter period. *Scientific works of the Agricultural University - Plovdiv*, volume XLVI, vol. 2, 293-298.
- Tonev, T., G. Mihova, P. Penchev, 2008. Research on elements of agrotechnics of winter cereal-cereal crops when growing after stubble. A study on the cultivation of barley after the predecessor wheat. *Plant Sciences*, 1, 65-75.
- Valchev D., D. Valcheva, 2019. Study on the influence of Panamin leaf fertilizer on plant development, resistance to abiotic stress, productivity and grain quality of wheat and barley. *JAPS*, Vol 17, № 1, 151-157.



## DETERMINATION OF SOME MORPHOLOGICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF HERBICIDE-RESISTANT M<sub>3</sub> MUTANT QUINOA (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd) LINES

Ömer EĞRİTAŞ<sup>1</sup>, Mustafa TAN<sup>2</sup>, Kamil HALILOĞLU<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Agriculture and Rural Development Support Institution, Ordu Provincial Coordinatorship  
Ordu, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>*Trakya University Havsa Vocational College, Park and Garden Plants Department Edirne,  
Turkey*

<sup>3</sup>*Atatürk University, Faculty of Agriculture, Field Crops Department, Erzurum, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: teknsomer@hotmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

Quinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd) is an important crop that is resistant to salinity, can adapt to harsh climatic conditions, is gluten-free and has seeds rich in nutrients. It has a high adaptability. It has been cultivated in South America for a very long time but has recently become widespread due to its designation as astronaut food by NASA. The plant contains high quality amino acids and protein. It can be used in human and animal nutrition. Since there is no selective herbicide for quinoa cultivation, it is necessary to develop herbicide-resistant quinoa lines. This study was carried out to determine some morphological characteristics of herbicide resistant mutant M<sub>3</sub> generation quinoa lines under greenhouse conditions. In the study, 4 mutant lines and control plants were planted in pots according to a completely randomized experimental design. When the plants matured, some morphological characteristics such as plant height, stem thickness and number of branches were determined. According to these results, the highest average plant height was 71 cm and the highest average stem thickness was 6.04 mm in the control plants and the highest number of leaf was 17 in the EM-6 line.

**Keywords:** Quinoa, mutation, improvement, line, plant characteristics

### INTRODUCTION

In recent years, climatic conditions like extremely cold, hot and rains have negatively affects crop production because Differences have emerged in average precipitation, temperature and their distribution. In this case, plants that can adapt to climatic conditions are needed. Because of this situation alternative plants gaining imporant. Alternative plant must have a good adaptation ability as well a high value nutrition content. Quinoa can thinkable an alternative plant with its resistant to harsh climate conditions and salinity and heat and its seed have rich nutrient.

Quinoa is a annual plant, belong to C<sub>3</sub> plants groups. It have a branched root and its root can penetrable in soil 0.5-2.5 m (Tan and Temel, 2019). Plants can long 0.5-3.5 m it has woody stem and much branches and alternative sequence leaves. Some leaves have hairs while others have not. At begin its flowers is green but harvest time can yellow, red, pink purple. The flowers is in the form of a cluster and hermaphrodite and average 85-90% self pollination, seeds is 1,5-4 mm diameter and round shaped. Its thousand-seeds weight between

1.99-5.08 g. Seeds colour can pink, yellow, black, red, white (Tan and Yöndem, 2013). It has 250 varieties at the worldwide and it classifies according to seeds and plant color or plant morphology (Gordillo-Bastidas et al., 2016).

Its growth period is 90-200 days, it like good drainage, light, middle and heavy soil although grown everywhere soil conditions can grow, middle sensitive to salinity, it must be between pH 6-8.5 (Türkmen 2019). It can join crop rotation with pea, potatoes, barley. When soil heat 7-10 °C seeds sow, because of seeds size soil so good must be processed. Seeds should be planted 1.5-2 cm deep. It is very important to weed control due to plants slow-growing in the beginning. Weeds fast develop and pressure to quinoa.

With the increasing population and urbanization, food consumption has also increased. However, diets previously high in complex carbohydrates, micronutrients, fiber, and phytochemicals have been replaced by diets high in animal fats and refined carbohydrates and fats (Gordillo-Bastidas et al., 2016). Because of the perception this situation led to some chronic diseases consumers have begun searching healthy food which is non allergical and non GM as well as nutritious like conventional food. Quinoa is best herbal protein source and its protein content more than cereals like wheat, maize, rice. Proteins biological value is important and measured with body absorbed from a food. Moreover quinoa protein content high its changes between 12-16% and numerous essential amino acids like histidine, leucine, isoleucine, methionine, phenylalanine+tyrosine, threonine, tryptophan, valine this reason quinoa a good nutrition source for people. Quinoa is a good source of carbohydrates, its carbohydrate content is between 58.1% and 64.2% dry matter, 14% fat content and its the unsaturated fatty acid ratio of this content is 70-90%. Fiber content, averaging 10%. The glycemic index is very important for blood sugar level and is between 0-100 and it needs to be low for low blood sugar. Glycemic index of quinoa is between 30-50. Quinoa has satisfactory vitamins content which including thiamine, folic acid, C vitamin, E vitamin, B16 and pantothenic acid as well as has sufficient mineral quantities like calcium, magnesium and potassium (Gordillo-Bastidas et al., 2016).

Quinoa can use as a nutrition like rice, wheat, after its seed be removed coat. Its taste is not dominant and it suits the consumption habits of our people. In the USA, it is used to make pilaf like rice. Moreover quinoa use as soup, salad, its flour can use pasta, biscuit, bread, its leaf can use like spinach. Quinoa has rich nutrition content as well as gluten free this reason it is an important food for people with gluten sensitivity.

Quinoa is generally grown for its seeds, but it has enough straw for animal nutrition. Quinoa hay and straw have been used in animal nutrition for centuries in South America. With a good cultivation and selected suitable variety its forage yields can increase to 2400 kg/da (Tan and Temel, 2017 and 2018). Its forage hay yield rate is 26-28%, crude protein rate is 13-22% harvest time hay digestion rate is 63-69%. It must be harvested during the three-leaf period because its protein content is high and its fiber content is low because its forage when drying forage fiber content increase and don't like by animal. Plants fast grown and produced high yield, moreover suitable harsh cultivation conditions. Its use as plant silage has become widespread due to the decrease in digestive content as the forage matures. It used as a silage plants a lot countries. The dry matter content must be sufficient for fermentation. The dry matter ratio is suitable for silage when the plants start to set seeds. For a good fermentation, if the dry matter content of the plants is insufficient, dry matter should be added and the plants should be chopped into pieces smaller than 1 cm (De Braeckelaer, 1993). Silage is excellent a food for dairy cattle It is recommended to use quinoa silage at a rate of 20% of the dairy cattle ration (Zom et al., 2002). Quinoa is a valuable forage plant with its rich protein, mineral, vitamins content and it can be an alternative to grain (Gül and Tekce, 2016). Its seeds can add to

cattle and sheeps ration for increasing protein content. But its seeds husk has saponins and this matter negative effects on the animals this reason seeds husk to must separated (Tan and Temel, 2019).

Plant seeds are used as flour in human food production. In countries where quinoa is grown intensively, food industry has developed. Plants seed hull has a lot saponins and this matter use to make soap, detergent, shampoo, fire extinguisher, medicine and cosmetics. In South America, indigenous people has been used laundry detergent and antiseptic. Its use paper production due to its cellulose content. There are 66 color tone of quinoa seeds it used fabric painting (Tan and Temel, 2019).

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Study uses four mutant lines ( $M_3$ ) and one control of Titicaca variety. Mutant lines were previously obtained in a study conducted at Atatürk University (Eğritas, 2022). In this doctoral study, the chemical mutation agent sodium azide was applied to quinoa seeds, then the seeds were planted in the field. Seeds were produced from the planted seeds in the first year, the seeds were replanted in the field in the second year, and when the plants had three leaves, total herbicide containing imidazoline was applied and seeds were taken from resistant plants ( $M_2$ ) (Egriş et al., 2022).

$M_2$  seeds were used in our study, and some characteristics of mutant lines planted in pods and control plants were compared. Seeds were planted in pods in 10 replicates. Measured plant height, stem thickness and leaf number values were compared with control plants.

*Plant Height (cm):* When plants matured, plant height was determined by measuring the plants from the soil to the top point.

*Plant Stem thickness (mm):* When plants matured, plant stem thickness was determined by measuring the plants from the above of the second node by help composing stick.

*Leaf Number:* When plants mature, leaf number was determined by to count leaf of plants.

The obtained data were analyzed with the help of the MSTAT-C package program and the significant differences were grouped with the LSD multiple comparison test.

## RESULTS

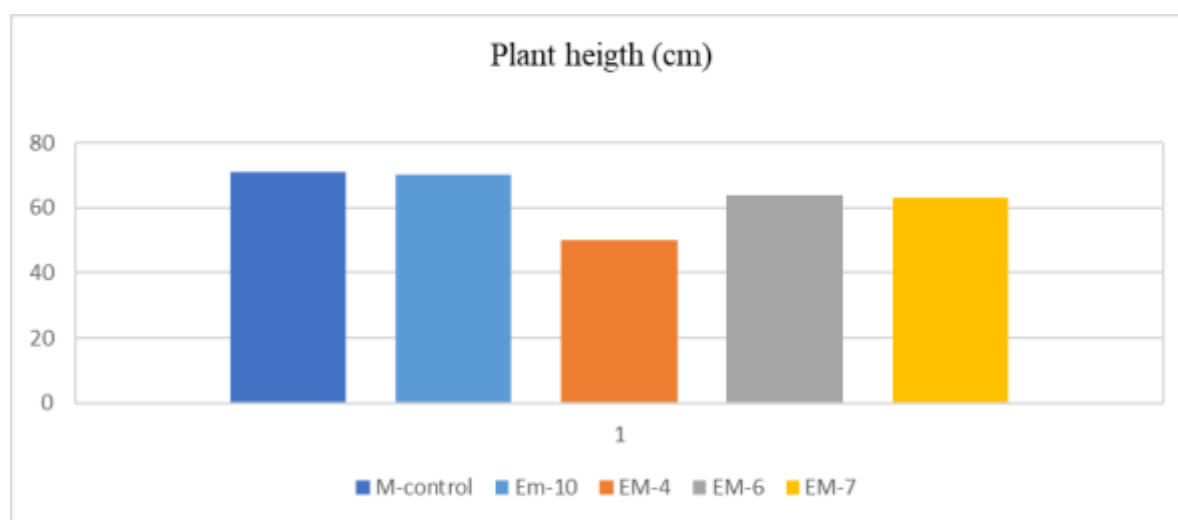
The data obtained in the study regarding plant height, stem thickness and number of leaf are given in Table 1. According to these results, plant heights and leaf numbers of the lines showed statistically significant differences; stem thickness was found to be insignificant.

Table 1. Some characteristics of control and mutant quinoa genotypes

Line Number	Plant height (cm)	Plant Stem thickness (mm)	Leaf Number
Em-10	70.33 a	4.44	16.00 a
Em-4	50.33 c	5.24	8.33 c
Em-6	64.67 b	3.78	17.00 a
Em-7	63.33 b	4.38	15.00 ab
Control	71.00 a	6.04	13.67 b
Variety	0.05	ns	0.05
Cv	21.42	23.57	28.31
LSD	4.2	-	2.2

ns: Non-significant statistically

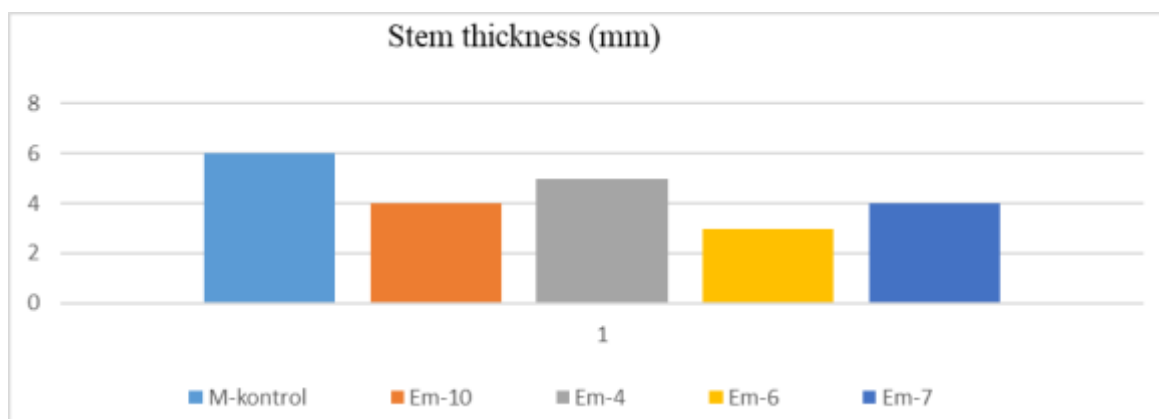
**Plant height (cm):** According to statistical analyse at the  $M_3$  generation difference between mutant plants and control plants are significant at the 5% level. Highest plants height measured from control plants 71.00 cm, lowest plants height measured from Em-4 lines 50.33 cm.



There are also different studies this issue; In the study conducted on to determined of the impact of EMS-induced Mutations on the growth and morpho-phenological Traits in pea (*Pisum sativum* L), mutation application negative effected on plant height and mutant plants height lower compared control plants (Savant et al., 2016). Another the study conducted on to determined the effect of mutation application in the  $M_1$  generation on growth and flowering in chrysanthemum varieties, mutation negative effected on plant height and a decrease in mutant plant height (Ghormade, 2020). Another the study conducted on to determined Assessment of the effects of gamma radiations on various morphological and agronomic traits of common wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) var. WH-147. According to this study conclusion mutation negative effected on plant height and a decrease in mutant plant height (Kahah et al., 2015). At the another study conducted on to determined mutagenic effects of MH and MMS on induction of variability in broad bean (*Vicia faba* L.) According to this study conclusion

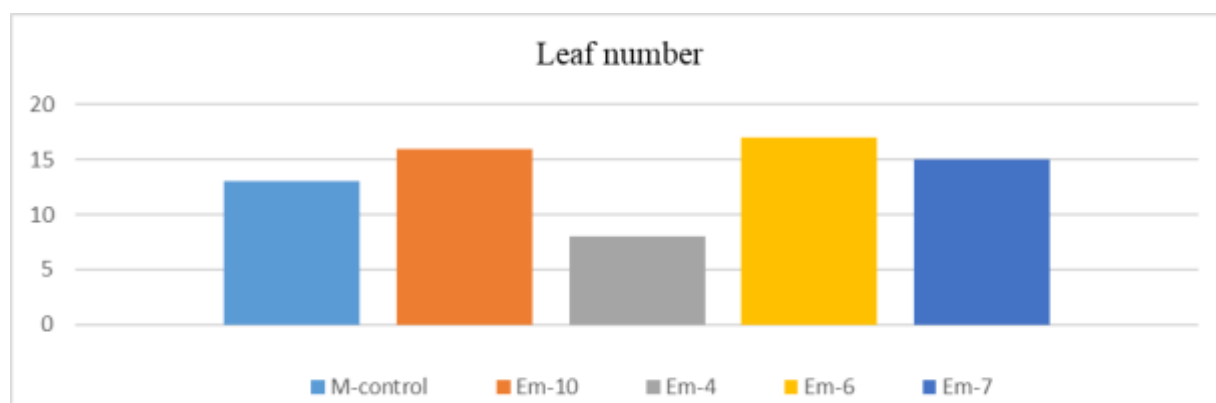
mutation negative effected on plant height and a decrease in mutant plant height (Laskar and Khan 2014).

**Plant stem thickness (mm):** According to statistical analyse at the M<sub>3</sub> generation difference between mutant plants and control plants Stem thickness are nonsignificant. It is highest stem thickness measured from control plants 6.04 mm, lowest plants stem thickness measured from Em-6 lines 3.78 mm.



There are also different studies this issue; in the study conducted on to determined the effect mutagenic effect of sodium azide (NaN<sub>3</sub>) on M<sub>2</sub> generation of *Brassica napus* L. (variety Dunkled), highest plant stem thickness measured from control plants 3.84 cm, lowest plants Stem thickness is 3.49 cm and measured from T4-0.8% line (Hussain et al., 2017). At the another study conducted on to determination of some plant properties in herbicide resistant mutant quinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.) lines highest stem thickness measured from control plants 4.03 mm, lowest stem thickness measured from Et-7 lines is 2.20 mm (Egritas et al., 2020).

**Leaf Number:** According to statistical analyse at the M<sub>3</sub> generation difference between mutant plants and control plants leaf number are significant at the 5% level. Highest leaf number is Em-6 plants, it is 17 piece, lowest leaf number measured from Em-4 lines 8.33 piece.



According to this results, mutant lines, except the Em-4 line, have higher leaf numbers than control plants. There are also different studies this issue; According to a study to determined Morphological characterization and assessment of genetic variability, character

association, and divergence in soybean mutants, there are variations amongs mutant and control plants branch number (Malek et al., 2014). A study conducted for determination of some vegetative characteristics in herbicide-resistant mutant quinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.) lines, was determined variation amongs mutant and control plants branch number according to this study some mutant lines have high branch number than control while some mutants (Egritas et al., 2020). Another the study on determining the morphological effects of sodium azide on tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill). Mutant lines have been reported to have lower leaf numbers than control plants. (Adamu and Aliyu, 2007). Another study conducted on to determination effect of physical and chemical mutagens on morphological behavior of tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) under heat stress conditions. According to this study conclusion mutant lines have low leaf number from control plants and mutation doses negative effect on leaf number (Akhtar, 2014). According to the results of the study conducted to determine the effect of sodium azide on the agro-morphological characteristics of four types of kenaf (*Hibiscus cannabinus*), the highest number of leaves was measured from control plants. It has been reported that mutation application has negative effects on the number of leaves in black rice, tomato, *Amaranthus caudatus* and *Helianthus annuus* plants (Ehonyotan and Aiyenigba, 2019).

## CONCLUSIONS

Quinoa is an important plant with nutrition value and useful area as well as its adaptation ability harsh climate and soil conditional. Especially wheat, corn plants cannot grow at the regions it can an alternative nutrition source for people and animal feed. The plant has been grown for years in a small area in South America for family needs. However, there are some problems in its cultivation, such as weed control. Quinoa is morphologically similar to lamb's quarters (*Chenopodium album*) and red-root amaranth (*Amaranthus retroflexus*). This situation causes problems in cultivation because the plant seeds are mixed and the value of quinoa seeds decreases. Moreover competition with weeds decreasing yield and quality. There aren't selective herbicide for quinoa. All this reasons it necessary improvement herbicide resistant quinoa variety. At the our study was compared control and mutant lines which resistant to IMI group herbicides some morphological properties using M<sub>2</sub> seeds. Statistically analyzed plant height, stem thickness and number of leaves were reduced in the mutant lines. This situation can be predicted because mutation applications have some negative affects on mutant plants. According to the results obtained, the average of the mutant lines is fluctuating and it can be considered that the mutant lines are not genetically pure. In the next stage, control plants and herbicide-resistant lines should be observed in the same way and studied in terms of yield and quality. With use herbicide resistant quinoa lines marginal fields will use agriculture production, herbal production will increase, changed climate conditions will compatible. Quinoa can be rotated with other herbicide-resistant plants. Moreover fallow land will decrease as well as erosion decrease.

## REFERENCES

- Adamu, A. K., Aliyu, H. 2007. Morphological Effects of Sodium Azide on Tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill). Science World Journal Vol 2 (No 4).
- Akhtar, N. 2014. Effect Of Physical and Chemical Mutagens on Morphological Behavior of Tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) Cv. "R10 Grande" Under Heat Stress Conditions. Plant Breeding and Seed Science Volume 70.
- De Braeckelaer, P. 1993. The Quinoa Project. EU DG XII. Project AIR2.CT93.1426.

- Eğritaş, Ö., Tan, M., Haliloğlu, K. 2020. Herbisite Dayanıklı Mutant Kinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.) Hatlarında Bazı Bitkisel Özelliklerin Belirlenmesi. Iğdır Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Dergisi, 10(2): 1382-1388.
- Eğritaş, Ö., Tan, M., Haliloğlu, K. 2022. Identifying Some Morphological Features of Mutant Quinoa Plants (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.). Legume Research. 45(7): 815-821. DOI: 10.18805/LRF-667.
- Eğritaş, Ö. 2022. Kinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.)' da kimyasal mutagen uygulanması ile herbisite dayanıklı hatların geliştirilmesi. Doktora Tezi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Erzurum.
- Ehoniyan, O.I., Aiyenigba, E.O. 2019. Effect of sodium azide on agro-morphological traits of four varieties of Kenaf (*Hibiscus cannabinus*). GSC Biological and Pharmaceutical Sciences, 8(3), 10-16.
- Ghormade, GN., Yadlod. SS., Abhangrao, AK., Adsure, DD. 2020. Effect of chemical mutagens on growth and flowering of chrysanthemum varieties in VM1 generation. Int J Chem Stud 2020;8(4):1576-1579. DOI: [10.22271/chemi.2020.v8.i4o.9837v](https://doi.org/10.22271/chemi.2020.v8.i4o.9837v)
- Gordillo-Bastidas E, Díaz-Rizzolo DA, Roura E, Massanés T, Gomis R. 2016. Quinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd), from Nutritional Value to Potential Health Benefits: An Integrative Review. J Nutr Food Sci 6: 497
- Gül, M., Tekce, E. 2016. Hayvan beslemede yeni bir yem maddesi; Kinoa. Türkiye Yem Sanayicileri Birliği Derneği Dergisi, 24: 29-35.
- Khah, M.A., Verma, R.C. 2015. Assessment of the effects of gamma radiations on various morphological and agronomic traits of common wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) var. WH-147. Euro. J. Exp. Bio., 2015, 5(7):6-11
- Laskar, R. A., Khan, S., 2014. Mutagenic Effects of MH and MMS on Induction of Variability in Broad Bean (*Vicia faba* L.). Annual Research & Review in Biology 4(7): 1129-1140.
- M. A. Malek, Mohd, Y. Rafii, Most. Shahida Sharmin Afroz, Ujjal Kumar Nath, M. Monjurul Alam Mondal. 2014. Morphological Characterization and Assessment of Genetic Variability, Character Association, and Divergence in Soybean Mutants. The Scientific World Journal Volume 2014, Article ID 968796, 12 pages
- Hussain, S., Khan, W. M., Khan, M.S, Akhtar, N., Umar, N., Ali, S, Ahmed, S., Saah, S. S. 2017. Mutagenic effect of sodium azide (NaN<sub>3</sub>) on M2 generation of *Brassica napus* L. (variety Dunkled). Pure and Applied Biology. Vol. 6, Issue 1, pp226-236.
- Savant AR, Autade RH, Ghorpade BB, Fargade SA, Gaikar PS, Antre SH. 2016. Study of the impact of EMS-induced mutations on the growth and morpho-phenological traits in pea (*Pisum sativum* L). Journal of Agriculture Biotechnology 2016; 01(01):29–34.
- Tan M, Temel S, 2019. Her Yönüyle Kinoa. Önemi, Kullanılması ve Yetiştiriciliği. İksad Yayınevi, 177 s, Ankara.
- Tan, M. S. Temel, 2019. Her Yönüyle Kinoa, önemi, kullanılması ve yetiştiriciliği. İksad yayın evi, Ankara.

- Tan, M., Temel, S. 2017. Erzurum ve Iğdır şartlarında yetiştirilen farklı kinoa genotiplerinin kuru madde verimi ve bazı özelliklerinin belirlenmesi. Iğdır Üni. Fen Bilimleri Enst. Der., 7(4): 257-263.
- Tan, M., Temel, S. 2018. Doğu Anadolu Bölgesinin Farklı Ekolojilerinde Yetiştirilebilecek Ot ve Tohum Tipi Kinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.) Genotiplerinin Belirlenmesi. TÜBİTAK-1001 Projesi (214O232), Sonuç Raporu, Kasım-2018.
- Tan, M., Yöndem, Z. 2013. İnsan ve hayvan beslenmesinde yeni bir bitki: Kinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa* Willd.). Alınteri. 25: 62-66.
- Türkmen, A., 2019. Seçilmiş kinoa (*chenopodium quinoa* willd.) hatlarında tohum verimi ve bazı özelliklerin belirlenmesi. Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Erzurum
- Zom, R.L.G., Van Schooten, H.A., Pinxterhuis, I.B. 2002. The effects of replacing grass silage by 6 quinoa whole crop silage in the ration of dairy cows, in: Praktijkonderzoek Veehouderij, 7 Praktijk Rapport Rundvee 7, Lelystad, the Netherlands, p. 29.



## THE IMPACT OF GEOTHERMAL ON LAND PRICES IN THE REGION

*Elif ORMANLI<sup>1</sup>, Erdoğan AYDOĞAN<sup>1</sup> Seher İrem Kandemir<sup>1</sup> Gökhan ÇINAR<sup>1</sup> Fırat ASLAN<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Aydin Adnan Menderes University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Economics, Aydin, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: firataslan0991@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

Geothermal energy resources have positive effects on land purchase and sale criteria and agricultural land prices. The aim of this research is to investigate the effects of geothermal energy on land prices in Germencik county of Aydin province. The data of the research consist of face-to-face survey data obtained from producers who continue their agricultural activities in the region subject to the study. Descriptive statistical analyses were used to analyses the data obtained in accordance with the purpose of the study. According to the findings obtained as a result of the analysis of the data, more than 50% of the farmers stated that they have agricultural lands close to geothermal resources and that geothermal resources positively affect the economy in the region. 85% of the farmers stated that the economic value of the lands close to geothermal energy sources is high and that these agricultural lands are very valuable. The majority of the producers in the region subject to the research stated that geothermal energy plants affect the prices of fruit, vegetable, field and vineyard lands, facilitate irrigation in agriculture and increase productivity in agriculture. As a result; it was determined that geothermal energy resources have positive effects on agricultural land prices. While the decrease in energy costs increases the profitability of agricultural activities, it increases the potential of agriculture with special applications.

**Keywords:** Geothermals, Land Prices, Agriculture

### INTRODUCTION

Geothermal energy, which is one of the renewable energy sources, means the energy provided by hot water and its vapour coming out of the underground. The positive or negative effects of renewable energy sources on the environment have been the subject of many discussions (Külekçi 2009). Geothermal energy, which is one of the renewable energy sources, is a clean energy source. Compared to conventional energy sources, it is cheaper and ready to use. However, the minerals in the geothermal fluid cause water and soil pollution (Ataman 2007). Geothermal Power Plants can cause serious environmental problems such as air and noise pollution, safety and land use. Recently, the effects of renewable energy sources on the environment continue to be a subject of debate. One of these debates is the impact of geothermal renewable energy sources on land pricing (Akova 2008). Land value is calculated not only by evaluating the land itself, but also by adding yield, assets, buildings if available, whether there are resources such as water, electricity, natural gas, topographical condition of the land and transaction costs (Töremen 2018). Researchers conducted before the establishment of geothermal power plants are very important in terms of the land where the power plant will be established, the structure of the land, its importance in terms of agriculture, which products are produced around the power plant, and how the power plant will benefit or harm them. In this study, the effects of geothermal power plants, one of the

renewable energy sources, on land prices have been investigated by taking these situations into consideration. Determining the effects of GPP's on land prices may be important for policy makers both in expropriation processes and in determining the real estate declaration value. Geothermal energy is important in agriculture and many other factors on land. The aim of this study is to investigate the effects of geothermal power plants on land prices in the region.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The main material of this study is the data obtained from the enterprises that carry out farming activities in the Germencik county of Aydin province. The main reason why the farmers in Germencik county are the main material is the intense geothermal energy resources in the region. These data were obtained by using a questionnaire prepared in accordance with the objectives. In this study, the sample size was determined randomly due to the Covid-19 pandemic process in Turkey and in the world in determining the number of farmers that could reflect the region. During the period when the pandemic measures were reduced by the state (April 2021), 20 farmers were interviewed randomly. Based on the data obtained from the producers, simple statistical analyzes were made in accordance with the purpose of the research.

## FINDINGS

According to the findings obtained from the survey study of this research, it was determined that 40% of the farmers were primary school graduates, 10% secondary school graduates, 20% high school graduates and 30% university graduates. The average age of the producers participating in the research is 52 years.

In Table 1, while 30% of the farmers stated that they did not have sufficient knowledge about geothermal resources, 40% of the farmers stated that they had sufficient knowledge about geothermal resources.

Table 1. Knowledge Level of Farmers About Geothermal Resources

I have sufficient knowledge about geothermal resources	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
I don not agree	6	30,0	30,0
I am undecided	6	30,0	60,0
I agree	7	35,0	95,0
Absolutely I agree	1	5,0	100,0
Total	20	100,0	

While 30% of the farmers participating in this study stated that Geothermal Power Plants did not affect the economic vitality, 50% of the farmers stated that they did (Table 2).

Table 2. The Impact of GPPs on Economic Vitality

GPPs have an impact on economic viability		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I strongly disagree	2	10,0	10,0
	I don not agree	4	20,0	30,0
	I am undecided	4	20,0	50,0
	I agree	8	40,0	90,0
	Absolutely I agree	2	10,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

In Table 3, when these living participating households were asked whether they exceeded the house prices around the GPPs, 40% of the farmers did not agree with this statement, while 30% stated that they agreed with this statement. In Table 4, 70% of the farmers stated that the leakage of GPP pipes from their lands did not increase the land prices in the region, while 30% stated that they increased the prices.

Table 3. The Effect of Geothermal Power Plants in the Research Area on Housing Prices

GPPs increase house prices in the area		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I don not agree	2	10,0	10,0
	I am undecided	6	30,0	40,0
	I agree	6	30,0	70,0
	Absolutely I agree	6	30,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

Table 4. Effect of GPP Pipes on Land Pricing

The passing of the GPP pipe in the land affects the land price		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	1	5,0	5,0
	I agree	13	65,0	70,0
	Absolutely I agree	6	30,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

85% of the farmers participating in this research stated that the proximity of Geothermal Power Plants to agricultural lands increases the land prices (Table 5).

Table 5. Price Levels of Lands Near GPPs

Proximity to GPPs affects land price		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	1	5,0	5,0
	I don not agree	1	5,0	10,0
	I am undecided	1	5,0	15,0
	I agree	12	60,0	75,0
	Absolutely I agree	5	25,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

In Table 6, 35% of the farmers participating in the research stated that the presence of Geothermal Power Plant wells on the land would not affect the land pricing positively, while 50% of the stated that it would positively affect them.

Table 6. Effect of Geothermal Power Plant Well on Land Prices

The presence of the GPP well on the land positively affects the price of the land		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	3	15,0	15,0
	I don not agree	4	20,0	35,0
	I am undecided	3	15,0	50,0
	I agree	6	30,0	80,0
	Absolutely I agree	4	20,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

In this research, 20% of the farmers stated that Geothermal Power Plants do not affect the prices of agricultural lands in the region and 60% of the producers stated that Geothermal Power Plants have an impact on the prices of agricultural lands (Table 7).

Table 7. Impact of GPPs on the Prices of Orchards, Field Lands and Vineyards in the Region

GPPs have an impact on the prices of orchards, farmland and vineyard lands in the region		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	1	5,0	5,0
	I don not agree	3	15,0	20,0
	I am undecided	4	20,0	40,0
	I agree	9	45,0	85,0
	Absolutely I agree	3	15,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

In Table 8, 65% of the farmers stated that Geothermal Power Plants did not increase the productivity of agricultural lands, while 20% stated that Geothermal Power Plants increased the yield of agricultural lands.

Table 8. Effect of Geothermal Power Plants on Efficiency

Yield increases in the land where GPPs are located		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	4	20,0	20,0
	I don not agree	9	45,0	65,0
	I am undecided	3	15,0	80,0
	I agree	2	10,0	90,0
	Absolutely I agree	2	10,0	100,0
	Total	20	100,0	

65% of the farmers participating in this research stated that Geothermal Power Plants reduced their olive and olive exports (Table 9). Most of the farmers who produce in the region stated that geothermals disrupt the ecological balance and negatively affect health.

Table 9. Effect of Geothermal Power Plants on Olive and Fig Exports

GPPs reduce olive and fig exports		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I never agree	2	10,0	10,0
	I don not agree	5	25,0	35,0
	I am undecided	10	50,0	85,0
	I agree	3	15,0	100,0
	Absolutely I agree	20	100,0	

## SONUÇ

In the region subject to this research, figs, olives, cotton and many other agricultural products are cultivated along with the intensive geothermal power plants. It is important for sustainable life and sustainable development to objectively investigate the positive and negative effects on the regions where geothermal power plants are established. The scope of this study is limited to agricultural lands and producers in Germencik county of Aydın province. The degree of impact of geothermals on land prices may differ in other regions of Turkey and the world. Therefore, developing similar studies, sharing the results with the stakeholders of agricultural valuation activities and ensuring that it functions as a public system may provide solutions to the problems experienced in valuation activities. In this study, the effects of geothermal geothermal on land prices in Germencik county were investigated. According to the data and information obtained from farmers carrying out agricultural activities, it is stated that the economic value of the lands close to geothermal power plants is high. However, it can be said that geothermal power plants located in agricultural lands and the pipes passing through these lands limit the use of agricultural lands. In addition, it was stated that the yield of crops such as olives and figs decreased due to the pollution caused by geothermal power plants. As a result, farmers stated that even if the economic value of the lands close to geothermal power plants increases, geothermals harm people, plants, animals and the environment. For a sustainable life and sustainable development, healthy renewable energy sources that do not harm the ecology can be used.

## REFERENCES

- Ataman, A. R. 2007. Renewable Energy Resources in Turkey, Master Thesis, Ankara University, Social Sciences Institute, Public Administration Department.
- Akova, İ. 2008. Renewable Energy Resourch, Nobel Publications, Count:1229, Ankara.
- Külekcı, C. Ö. 2009. Place of Geothermal Energy in The Content of Renewable Energy Sources and It' s Importance for Turkey. Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Landscape Architecture, Ankara University Journal of Environmental Sciences, 1(2): 83-91.
- Töremen, E. 2019. Using the Taxation Authority by Local Governments in Turkey, Journal of Tax World, 0(442): 31-46.

## THE EFFECT OF GEOTHERMALS ON FARMERS PREFERENCE FOR ALTERNATIVE CROPS

*Fırat ASLAN<sup>1</sup>, Müşerref ÖZKAN<sup>1</sup>, Özgün TOPLU<sup>1</sup> Elif TUNA<sup>1</sup> Gökhan ÇINAR<sup>1</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Aydin Adnan Menderes University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural  
Economics, Aydin, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: firataslan0991@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

The use of geothermal energy sources in agricultural production areas, in addition to providing the temperature required by the plant, allows production to be carried out uninterruptedly throughout the year, except for extremely hot periods. Geothermal resources are important in terms of agricultural production as well as other areas of use and some of the benefits they provide. The use of geothermal energy in agricultural production and greenhouse heating allows producers to produce continuously. The aim of this study is to investigate the effect of geothermal energy resources on farmers' alternative crop preference in Aydin province. The data of the study consist of survey data obtained from the owners of agricultural enterprises in Germencik county of Aydin province. Statistical analyses were used to determine the effect of geothermal in the region on farmers' alternative product preference. According to the data obtained as a result of statistical analysis, the majority of the producers in the region stated that they want to produce alternative products with high added value, but they do not want to utilize geothermal energy resources too much for agricultural production. The reason why the majority of producers do not want to utilize geothermal energy sources is that geothermal energy sources dry the trees of certain crops such as figs and olives and pollute the environment. Approximately 60% of the producers stated that the establishment of geothermal power plants in the region directed producers to alternative products. 76.7% of the producers stated that they would like to receive support from the government or municipality to produce alternative products. Supporting and encouraging producers to produce alternative products with natural and clean energy sources by policy makers, sectoral organizations and universities can make positive contributions to sustainable agriculture.

**Keywords:** Energy of Geothermal, Alternative Product, Agricultural Production, Aydin Province

### INTRODUCTION

Geothermal energy is a renewable energy source that uses heat from the Earth's core to generate electricity and provide heating and cooling for a variety of applications. It can be said that this energy is considered as a sustainable and alternative energy source compared to fossil fuels. Rapid depletion of energy resources, unconscious use of non-renewable resources such as oil, coal, nuclear energy, factors such as the pollution these sources give to the environment and the atmosphere have led people to use renewable energy sources (Elveren, 2013). Geothermal energy, which is one of the renewable energy sources, is used in many fields such as electricity generation, medicine, tourism, agriculture and industry. In order to meet the world's ever-increasing energy needs, scientists have carried out many studies to increase the use of renewable energy sources in every field and have developed projects such

as the use of solar cells to utilize the sun and wind mills to utilize the wind. (Hergül, 2009; Ocak Gemici and Önder, 2018). Geothermal resources are directly utilized in important areas such as heating and cooling, aquaculture, industrial processes and agriculture.

Although geothermal energy resources have many benefits, the main ones are that they are renewable as mentioned before, that is, they are a type of energy that is difficult to be exhausted with proper use, they are easy to detect and produce, their cost is low, the investment made returns in a very short time, and they are also environmentally friendly compared to other resources. The use of geothermal energy in agricultural production areas, in addition to providing the warmth required by the plant, allows production to be carried out at all times of the year without interruption, except for extremely hot periods. For this reason, geothermal resources are of great importance in terms of agricultural production in addition to other areas of use and benefits (Hergül, 2009; Ataseven et al., 2014). Intensive and diverse production in greenhouses, which is an important branch of agriculture, factors such as heat, temperature, humidity, air and irrigation are mandatory needs of plants. Meeting such mandatory needs in greenhouses through geothermal energy resources will increase the development of greenhouse cultivation and the income and investments of producers (Cebeli and Kendirli, 2011). Use of geothermal energy in agricultural and greenhouse heating; Although geothermal resources provide continuity in the cultivation of producers, sometimes they can have negative effects on the environment, human and plant health. In regions with geothermal energy sources, there are problems in the cultivation of some agricultural products and these products are damaged, so alternative products should be grown instead of damaged products. In the face of the changing global world, it can be said that the producers prefer alternative products and/or increase the cultivation of alternative products, increase the sufficient income of the farmer and it will be important for sustainable agriculture. The aim of this study is to investigate the effect of geothermal energy resources on the alternative product preference of farmers in the Germencik county of Aydın province.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

The main material of this study consists of face-to-face survey data obtained from farmers who carry out farming activities in the Germencik county of Aydın province. The main reason why the farmers in Germencik county are the main material is the intense geothermal energy resources in the region. In addition, previous articles, theses, books and research data on the subject are among the other secondary sources used in this study. In this study, the sample size was determined randomly due to the Covid-19 pandemic process in Turkey and in the world in determining the number of farmers that could reflect the region. During the period when the pandemic measures were reduced by the state (April 2021), 30 farmers were interviewed randomly. The data obtained from the producers were analyzed in accordance with the purpose of the research.

## **FINDINGS**

### **Some Sociodemographic Characteristics of Producers**

Producers participating in the survey; the minimum age was 33, the maximum age was 68, and the mean age was 49.23. The education level of the producers; primary school (26,7%), secondary school (20%), high school (26,7%) and university (26,7%). Producers stated that 50% of the producers have non-agricultural income (Table 1).

Table 1. Some Features of Producers

	Number	Minimum	Maximum	Average
Age	30	33	68	49,23
Educational Status		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	Primary school	8	26,7	26,7
	Middle school	6	20	46,7
	High school	8	26,7	73,3
	University	8	26,7	100
	Total	30	100	
Do you have non-agriculture income?		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	No answer	2	6,7	6,7
	Yes	15	50	56,7
	No	13	43,3	100
	Total	30	100	

### Producers and Alternative Product Relationships

When the producers were asked whether they would like to receive support from the state and municipality for alternative crops, 76,7% of them stated that they would like to receive support and 23,3% stated that they did not receive support (Table 2). If producers receive support from these organisations, it may reduce producer costs.

Table 2. Ideas of Producers to Get Support for Alternative Products

Would you like to receive support from the state or municipality for alternative products?	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
Yes	23	76,7	76,7
No	7	23,3	100,0
Total	30	100,0	

Among the producers who participated in the research; 56,7% stated that alternative products increase my income, 16,6% stated that alternative products do not increase my income and 26,6% stated that they were undecided about such a statement (Table 3).

Table 3. The Producers' Participation in the Idea of Alternative Products to Increase Income

I think alternative products increase my income	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
I'm Never Agree	1	3,3	3,3
I don't Agree	4	13,3	16,7
I'm undecided	8	26,7	43,3
I'm Agree	12	40,0	83,3
Absolutely I Agree	5	16,7	100,0
Total	30	100,0	

When the producers participating in this research were asked whether they think that they contribute to the national economy with alternative crop production, 50% of them stated that they agreed with this statement. (Table 4).



Table 4. Ideas of Producers to Contribute to the National Economy with Alternative Products

I think that I contribute to the country's economy with the production of alternative products.		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I'm Never Agree	1	3,3	3,3
	I don't Agree	4	13,3	16,7
	I'm undecided	10	33,3	50,0
	I'm Agree	12	40,0	90,0
	Absolutaly I Agree	3	10,0	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

According to Table 5, 36,7% of the producers have increased their orientation towards alternative crops due to geothermals, 40% disagreed with such a statement and 23,3% were undecided. According to Table 6, 53,4% of the respondents stated that they changed the crop pattern on the land due to environmental conditions.

Table 5. Orientation of Proucers to Alternative Products

Increased our orientation towards geothermal alternative products		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I'm Never Agree	3	10,0	10,0
	I don't Agree	9	30,0	40,0
	I'm undecided	7	23,3	63,3
	I'm Agree	9	30,0	93,3
	Absolutaly I Agree	2	6,7	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

Table 6. Crop Change Status of the Producers

Environmental conditions changed my crop pattern in the field		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I'm Never Agree	2	6,7	6,7
	I don't Agree	9	30,0	36,7
	I'm undecided	3	10,0	46,7
	I'm Agree	11	36,7	83,3
	Absolutaly I Agree	5	16,7	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

When the producers were asked whether the trees of specific crops such as figs and olives dry out after geothermal power plants, 86,6% of the producers agreed with this question (Table 7).

Table 7. Damage to Trees Caused by geothermal

Can fig and olive trees dry up after geothermal resources?		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	I'm Never Agree	1	3,3	3,3
	I'm undecided	3	10,0	13,3
	I'm Agree	7	23,3	36,7
	Absolutaly I Agree	19	63,3	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

### Producers and Alternative Product Preferences

According to Table 8, producers stated that the most productive product group is industrial crops (36,7%), fodder crops (26,7%), cereals (13,3%) fruits (13,3%) and horticultural crops (10%).

Table 8. The Most Productive Agricultural Crop in the Region Preferring Alternative Crops

The most efficient product considering the region where I prefer alternative products I think;		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	Cereals	4	13,3	13,3
	Industrial Plants	11	36,7	50,0
	Forage Crops	8	26,7	76,7
	Fruits	4	13,3	90,0
	Horticulture Plants	3	10,0	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

When the producers participating in this research were asked which alternative crop is the most profitable, 33,3% of the producers said strawberry, 23,3% said cotton, 13,3% said tomato (Table 9).

Table 9. Most Profitable Alternative Product Preferences for Producers

What do you think is the most profitable alternative product?		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	No Answer	5	16,7	16,7
	Strawberry	10	33,3	50,0
	Tomato	4	13,3	63,3
	Cotton	7	23,3	86,7
	Medicinal Plants	1	3,3	90,0
	Bait	3	10,0	100,0
	Total	30	100,0	

According to Table 10, the reasons why the producers started alternative production due to geothermal power plants were factors such as the disappearance of the products I used to produce (16,7%), decrease in production area (10%), deterioration of soil structure (23,3%) and pollution of water (46,7%). In Table 11, when the producers were asked which alternative agricultural products the increase in geothermal resources caused you to turn to in terms of agriculture, 50% of the producers answered strawberry.

Table 10. Reasons for Producers to Start Alternative Production

The reason why I started alternative production due to geothermal energy;		Frequency	%	Cumulative %
	Disappearance of the Products I Produced	5	16,7	17,2
	Reduction of My Production Area	3	10,0	27,6
	Deterioration of Soil Structure	7	23,3	51,7
	Pollution of Water	14	46,7	100,0
	Total	29	96,7	
	No answer	1	3,3	
	Total	30	100,0	

Table 11. Preferences of Producers for Alternative Products Originated from Geothermal

Which alternative products did the increase in geothermal resources cause you to turn to in terms of agriculture?	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
Oregano	4	13,3	13,8
Canola	4	13,3	27,6
Dragon Fruit	2	6,7	34,5
Strawberry	15	50,0	86,2
Other	4	13,3	100,0
Total	29	96,7	
No Answer	1	3,3	
Total	30	100,0	

In Table 12, when the producers were asked whether their trees dried up after geothermal power plants, 70% of the producers answered yes and 30% answered no. In Table 13, 46.7% of the producers stated that their plant pattern changed after geothermal power plants, while 53.3% stated that their plant pattern did not change after geothermal power plants.

Tablw 12. Are Trees Affected by Geothermal Energy Sources

Are Trees Affected by Geothermal Energy Sources?	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
Yes	21	70,0	70,0
No	9	30,0	100,0
Total	30	100,0	

Table 13. The Situation of Plant Patterns of Producers Originating from Geothermal

Has there been any change in your plant pattern after the geothermal power plants?	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
Yes	14	46,7	46,7
No	16	53,3	100,0
Total	30	100,0	

In Table 14, the preferences of the producers for the products produced in the past and alternative products produced now are given. 33.3% of the producers have started to grow products such as strawberries, cotton and thyme as alternative products instead of the products they used to grow in the past.

Table 14. Past and Present Alternative Product Preferences of Producers

Yes, if yes, which is the product produced in the past and which is now produced alternatively	Frequency	%	Cumulative %
No Answer	20	66,7	66,7
Fig - Strawberry	1	3,3	70,0
Fig - Oregano	1	3,3	73,3
Fig - Cotton	2	6,7	80,0
From Cotton and Corn I Turned to Horticulture	1	3,3	83,3
Vegetable	2	6,7	90,0
Olive - Strawberry	1	3,3	93,3
Olive - Oregano	1	3,3	96,7
Olive - Cotton	1	3,3	100,0
Total	30	100,0	

## CONCLUSION

It is important for a sustainable life to objectively investigate the positive and negative effects of geothermal energy sources in the regions where geothermal power plants are located. Since the Geothermal Power Plants are dense in the Germencik county, which is the subject of this research, the statements of the producers who continue their agricultural activities in this region have been taken into account in order to reveal the effect of geothermals. According to the information and data obtained from the producers, when geothermals are intense in the region; figs, olives and other crops are damaged and the ecological balance is also damaged. In this study, the effect of geothermals on the alternative product preference of farmers was determined. The producers stated that they have turned to alternative products when their incomes are insufficient and because geothermal power plants damage the agricultural products they grow. It can be said that producing alternative products will both increase farm incomes and contribute to the national economy. Strawberry is the most preferred alternative product due to its low cost, high yield and profit. As a result, due to the intense use of geothermal in Germencik county, producers stated that there is a change in alternative product preferences in the past and today. In order for farmers to sustain production, efforts should be made to increase their economic income and welfare levels. In addition, healthy renewable energy sources should be preferred for the sustainability of ecological balance and a quality environment.

## REFERENCES

- Cebeli, F., Kendirli, B. 2011. Possible Utilization of Geothermal Heating in Greenhouses in Yozgat. Ankara University Journal of Environmental Sciences, 3(2): 55-64.
- Elveren, E. 20013. Investigation of the Geothermal Sources in Çeşme and Urla by Using Remote Sensing and Geographical Information Systems Techniques. Dokuz Eylül University, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Master Thesis. Izmir.
- Hergül, C. Ö. 2009. Place of Geothermal Energy in The Content of Renewable Energy Sources and It's Importance for Turkey. Ankara University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Landscape Architecture, Journal of Environmental Sciences, 1(2): 83-91.
- Hasdemir, M., Gül, U., Hasdemir M., Yasan Ataseven., Z. 2014. Geothermal Greenhouse Enterprises in Turkey and Utilisation Processes of these Enterprises from Geothermal Resources. Erişim: <chromeextension://efaidnbmninnibpcjpcglclefindmkaj/https://dergipark.org.tr/en/download/article-file/810025>
- Ocak Gemici, R. O. ve Önder, S. 2018. Advantages of Sustainable Energy Sources. International Green Capitals Congress, 8-11 May Konya.

# AGRICULTURAL WATER QUALITY RISK ASSESSMENT OF MACRO ELEMENTS IN WATER OF LOTIC ECOSYSTEMS LOCATED IN GELIBOLU PENINSULA, TÜRKİYE

*Cem Tokatlı<sup>1</sup>, Memet Varol<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Trakya University, Evrenos Gazi Campus, İpsala Vocational School, Department of Laboratory Technology, Edirne / Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup>Malatya Turgut Özal University, Doğanşehir Vahap Küçük Vocational School, Department of Aquaculture, Malatya / Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: cemtokatli@trakya.edu.tr*

## ABSTRACT

Freshwater contamination is a significant environmental issue that affects the quality of water in lotic and lentic ecosystems. Agricultural water supply is known as the water used for irrigation and other agricultural purposes and it is certainly a significant topic for the productivity of farmlands and for the healthy crops. The Gelibolu Peninsula that is located in the northwest part of the Anatolia has a great agricultural and touristic potential. In this research, accumulations of 4 macro elements including calcium (Ca), magnesium (Mg), sodium (Na) and potassium (K) were investigated in the water of 3 significant fluvial habitats located in the Gelibolu Peninsula. Sodium Absorption Rate (SAR), Magnesium Rate (MR), Kelly Index (KI) and Sodium Percentage (Na%) were used to evaluate the water qualities in terms of irrigation water supply. According to detected data, the average order of investigated macro element levels in water of the investigated lotic habitats were as follows:  $Ca < K < Mg < Na$ . As a result of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, it has been revealed that the water qualities of riverine ecosystems of Gelibolu Peninsula are quite low in terms of irrigation water supply.

**Keywords:** Gelibolu Peninsula, Lotic ecosystems, Macro elements, Irrigation water supply

## INTRODUCTION

Freshwater resources have been faced with the threat of contamination as a result of anthropogenic activities and insufficient environmental awareness on the society. In especially recent years, sustainability and management of freshwater resources has become a very important agenda for all over the world. Continuous monitoring and assessment of chemical properties of water bodies is a significant step for a sustainable water management (Arslan et al., 2011; Çiçek et al., 2014; Tokatlı et al., 2017; 2023a; Köse et al., 2020; Ustaoglu et al., 2022; Varol et al., 2022; Yüksel et al., 2022).

Enrichment of waters in terms of macro elements and salinization are a significant environmental problem that limits the usability of surface waters in especially agricultural applications. Although, these significant environmental problems can be caused by natural processes, it is mainly caused by human activities such as irrigation with salty water, overuse of fertilizers, and poor drainage systems, in general (Tokatlı and Varol, 2021; Varol and Tokatlı, 2022; 2023; Jannat et al., 2022; Mutlu et al., 2023; Mia et al., 2023; Tokatlı et al., 2023b).

The Gelibolu peninsula, which is located in the southern part of East Thrace, has a significant agricultural and touristic potential. As in many rural areas, an agriculture-based economy dominates in the peninsula. Also, as a result of the development of agricultural activities in the region, there are many industrial facilities engaged in agriculture-based production. Fishing activities are also very intense in the region and there are many facilities based on fish canning in the Gelibolu District (Anonymous, 2021; <https://www.gelibolu.bel.tr/>; <http://www.gelibolu.gov.tr/>).

In this research, accumulations of 4 significant macro elements (Ca, Mg, Na and K) were investigated in the water of Munipbey, Bağlar and Kayaaltı Creeks located in the Gelibolu Peninsula of Türkiye. Also, Sodium Absorption Rate (SAR), Magnesium Rate (MR), Kelly Index (KI) and Sodium Percentage (Na%) were used to evaluate the water qualities in terms of irrigation water supply.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Study Area and Collection of Samples

Water samples were collected 0.5 m below the water surface in 1 L pre-cleaned glass bottles in the dry season of 2022 (end of summer) from 3 stations located on the downstream regions of the Munipbey, Bağlar and Kayaaltı Creeks, which are the main lotic ecosystems of the Gelibolu Peninsula. The map of study area and selected stations are given in Figure 1.



**Figure 1.** Study area and selected stations

### Chemical Analysis

For determination of Na, K, Mg and Ca concentrations in water, water samples of one liter were adjusted to pH 2 by adding 2 ml of HNO<sub>3</sub> into each. Afterwards, all the samples were filtered (cellulose nitrate, 0.45 µm) in such a way as to make their volumes to 50 ml with ultra-pure water. The element levels in water samples were determined by using the "Agilent 7700 xx" branded Inductively Coupled Plasma – Mass Spectrometer (ICP-MS) device in Trakya University Technology Research and Development Application and Research Center (TÜTAGEM). The center has an international accreditation certificate within the scope of TS EN / ISO IEC 17025 issued by TÜRKAK (representative of the World Accreditation Authority in Turkey). The element analyses were recorded as means triplicate measurements (APHA, 1992; EPA, 2001).

### Irrigation Water Quality Assessment

The formulas and evaluation scales of the applied macro element evaluation indices are given below as a Table (Table 1).

Table 1. Irrigation water evaluation indices

Name of Index	Formula	Evaluation Scale
Sodium Adsorption Rate (SAR) (Richards, 1954)	$SAR = \frac{Na}{\sqrt{\frac{(Ca + Mg)}{2}}}$	<6: Good 6–9: Doubtful >9: Unsuitable
Sodium Percentage (Na%) (Wilcox, 1955)	$Na\% = \left( \frac{Na + K}{Na + K + Mg + Ca} \right) * 100$	< 20 Excellent 20 – 40 Good 40 – 60 Permissible 60 – 80 Doubtful > 80 Not applicable
Magnesium Rate (MR) (Raghunath, 1987)	$MR = \left( \frac{Mg}{Mg + Ca} \right) * 100$	< 50 Suitable > 50 Not suitable
Kelly Index (KI) (Kelly, 1963)	$KI = \frac{Na}{Mg + Ca}$	< 1 Suitable > 1 Not suitable

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In this research, Sodium Adsorption Rate (SAR), Sodium Percentage (Na%), Magnesium Rate (MR) and Kelly Index (KI), which are among of the most widely used irrigation water quality assessment tools, are applied to detected macro elemental data in order to evaluate the water quality of fluvial ecosystems located in the Gelibolu Peninsula of Türkiye in terms of irrigation water supply. The results of macro element accumulations in water of streams are given in Figure 2 and the results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices are given in Figure 3.

According to detected data, the average order of investigated macro element levels in water of 3 lotic habitats were as follows: Ca (17.48 mg/L) < K (32.07 mg/L) < Mg (99.88 mg/L) < Na (705.84 mg/L). As a result of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, all investigated streams were found as not suitable for irrigation in terms of MR and KI (> 50 for MR; > 1 for KI). Munipbey and Bağlar Creeks were recorded as suitable in terms of SAR (< 6) and doubtful in terms of Na% (60 – 80), while Kayaaltı Creek was found unsuitable in terms of both indices (> 9 for SAR; > 80 for Na%). The irrigation water qualities of the investigated rivers were determined as follows: GS3 > GS1 > GS2 in terms of SAR; and GS3 > GS2 > GS1 in terms of MR, KI and Na%.

According to the results of all the irrigation water quality indices applied in the current research, it was determined that the riskiest fluvial ecosystem is Kayaaltı Creek in terms of irrigation water supply among the investigated freshwater bodies. It is also thought that the industrial facilities that make production based on agriculture in the Kayaaltı Stream basin and the agricultural practices carried out in the region are the main reasons for the detected relatively high SAR, MR, KI and Na% values in this location.

## CONCLUSIONS

In the current investigation, water qualities of the main fluvial ecosystems located in the Gelibolu Peninsula were evaluated in terms of irrigation water supply by using SAR, Na%, MR and KI. According to the results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, Kayaaltı Creek was found as the riskiest habitat in terms of irrigation water supply among the investigated lotic ecosystems. The data of the present research also reflects the importance, applicability and necessity of the use of different irrigation water quality assessment indices together on evaluation of surface water ecosystems.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This research was supported by Trakya University Scientific Research Projects (2022/168).



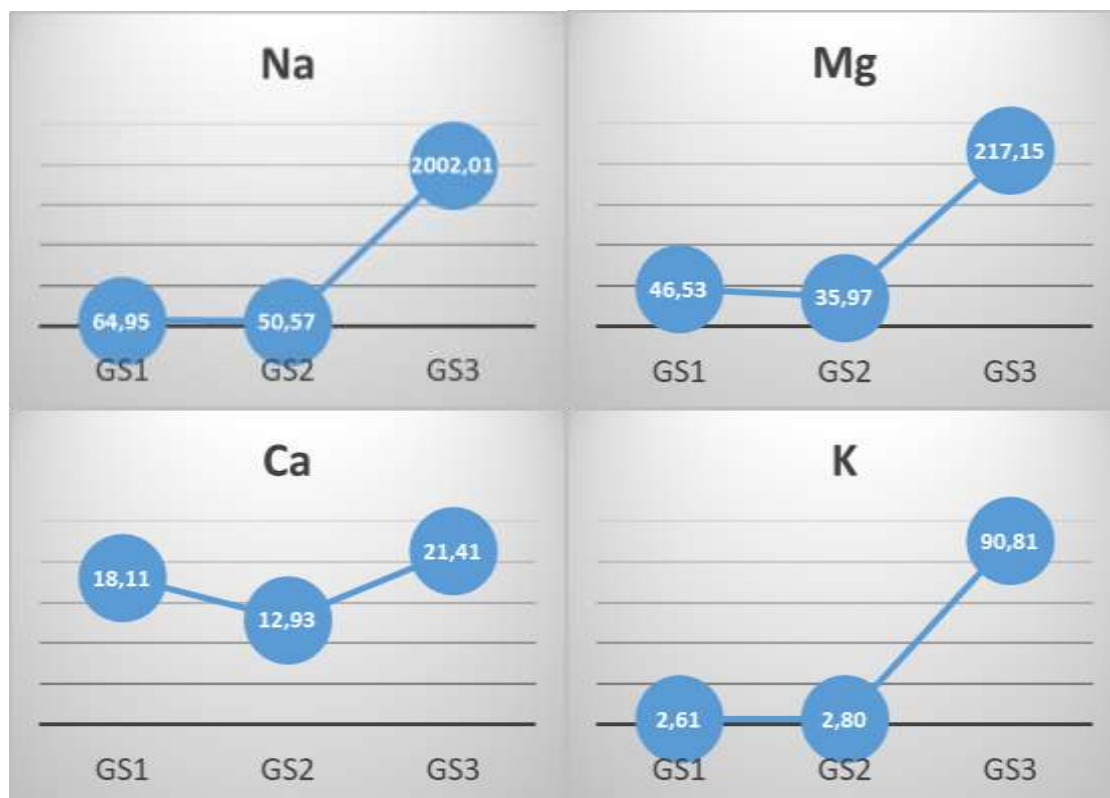


Figure 2. Macro element accumulation levels in water of investigated streams (mg/L)

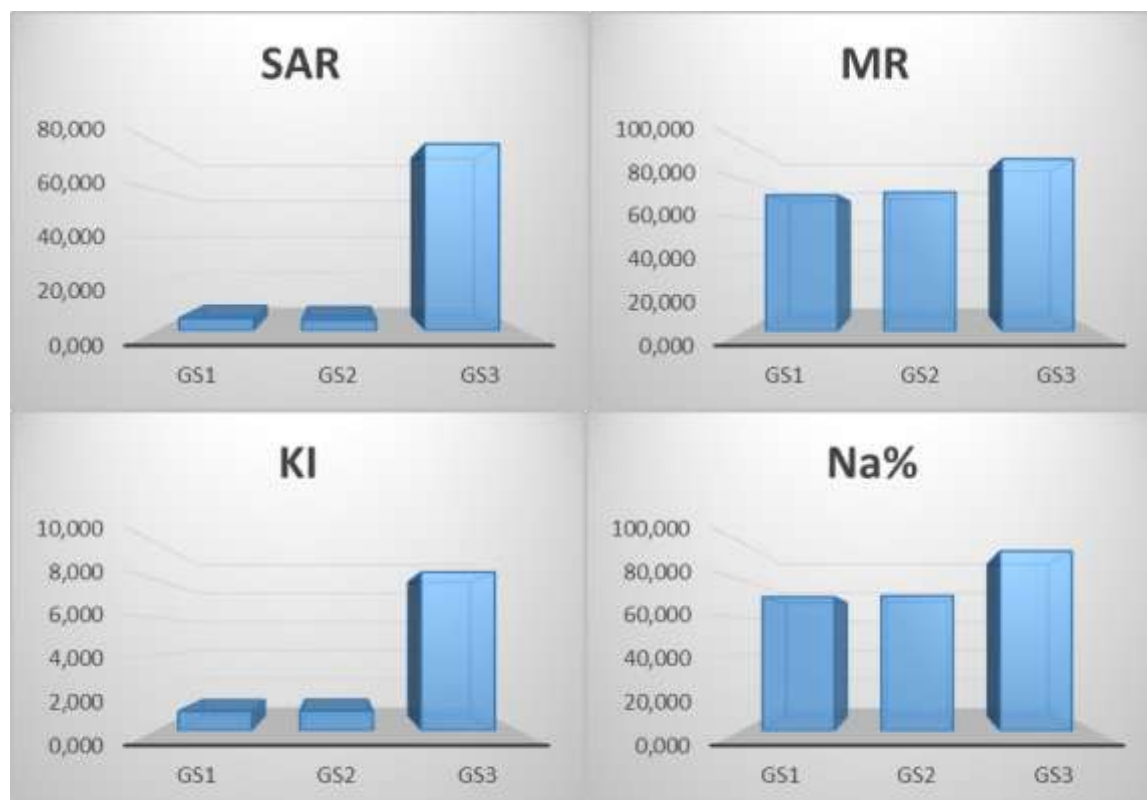


Figure 3. Results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices

## REFERENCES

- Anonymous, 2021. Çanakkale Provincial Environmental Report for the Year 2021. Republic of Türkiye Çanakkale Governorship Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change.
- APHA (American Public Health Association). 1992. Standard methods for the examination of water and wastewater. In A.E. Greenberg, A.E., Clesceri, L.S. and Eato, A.D. (eds.) American Public Health Association, 18th ed., Washington, U.S.A.
- Arslan, N., Tokatlı, C., Çiçek, A., Köse, E., 2011. Determination of some metal concentrations in water and sediment samples in Yedigöller Region (Kütahya). *Review of Hydrobiology* 4,1: 17-28.
- Çiçek, A., Köse, E., Emiroğlu, Ö., Tokatlı, C., Başkurt, S., Sülün, Ş., 2014. Boron and arsenic levels in water, sediment and tissues of *Carassius gibelio* (Bloch, 1782) in a dam lake. *Polish Journal of Environmental Studies*, 23 (5): 1843-1848.
- Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) METHOD 200.7. 2001. Determination of Metals and Trace Elements in Water and Wastes by Inductively Coupled Plasma-Atomic Emission Spectrometry.
- Jannat, J. N., İslam, K. M. S., İslam, H. M. T., İslam, M. S., Khan, R., Bakar, S. M. A., Varol, M., Tokatlı, C., Chandra, P. S., İslam, A., İdris, A. M., Malafaia, G., Islam, A. R. T., 2022. Hydrochemical assessment of fluoride and nitrate in groundwater from east and west coasts of Bangladesh and India. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2022.133675>.
- <https://www.gelibolu.bel.tr/>
- <http://www.gelibolu.gov.tr/>
- Kelly, W. P. 1963. Use of Saline Irrigation Water. *Soil Science*, 95 (6), 385–391.
- Köse, E., Emiroğlu, Ö., Çiçek, A., Aksu, S., Başkurt, S., Tokatlı, C., Şahin, M., Uğurluoğlu, A., 2020. Assessment of ecologic quality in terms of heavy metal concentrations in sediment and fish on Sakarya River and dam lakes, Turkey. *Soil and Sediment Contamination: An International Journal*, 29:3, 292-303.
- Mia, Y., İslam, A. R. T., Jannat, J. N., Jion, M. M. F., Sarker, A., Tokatlı, C., Siddique, A. B., İbrahim, S. M., Senapathi, V., 2023. Identifying factors affecting irrigation metrics in the Haor Basin using integrated Shannon's Entropy, fuzzy logic and automatic linear model. *Environmental Research*, 226: 115688.
- Mutlu, E., Tokatlı, C., İslam, A. R. T., İslam, S., Muhammad, S., 2023. Water quality assessment of Şehriban Stream (Kastamonu, Türkiye) from a multi-statistical perspective. *International Journal of Environmental Analytical Chemistry*, <https://doi.org/10.1080/03067319.2023.2197114>.
- Raghunath, I. I. M. 1987. *Groundwater*. Second ed., New Delhi, India: Wiley Eastern Ltd.
- Richards, L. A. 1954. *Diagnosis and Improvement of Saline and Alkali Soils*. Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Agriculture.
- Tokatlı, C., Başatlı, Y., Elipek, B., 2017. Water quality assessment of dam lakes located in Edirne province (Turkey). *Sigma Journal of Engineering and Natural Sciences*, 35 (4): 743-750, 2017.
- Tokatlı, C., Onur, Ş. G., Dindar, M. B., Malafaia, G., İslam, A. R. T., Muhammad, S., 2023a. Spatial-temporal variability and probabilistic health risk assessment of fluoride from lentic ecosystem, Türkiye. *International Journal of Environmental Analytical Chemistry*, <https://doi.org/10.1080/03067319.2023.2198645>.
- Tokatlı, C., Varol, M., Ustaoglu, F., 2023b. Ecological and health risk assessment and quantitative source apportionment of dissolved metals in ponds used for drinking and

- irrigation purposes. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-023-26078-2>.
- Tokatlı, C., Varol, M., 2021. Variations, health risks, pollution status and possible sources of dissolved toxic metal(loid)s in stagnant water bodies located in an intensive agricultural region of Turkey. *Environmental Research*, 201: 111571.
- Ustaoğlu, F., İslam, S., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Ecological and probabilistic human health hazard assessment of heavy metal in sera lake nature park sediments (Trabzon, Turkey). *Arabian Journal of Geosciences*, 15: 597.
- Varol, M., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Seasonal variations of toxic metal(loid)s in groundwater collected from an intensive agricultural area in northwestern turkey and associated health risk assessment. *Environmental Research*, 204, Part A: 111922.
- Varol, M., Tokatlı, C., 2023. Evaluation of the water quality of a highly polluted stream with water quality indices and health risk assessment methods. *Chemosphere*, 311: 137096.
- Varol, M., Ustaoğlu, F., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Ecological risk assessment of metals in sediments from three stagnant water bodies in northern Turkey. *Current Pollution Reports*, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40726-022-00239-2>.
- Wilcox, L. V. 1955. *Classification and Use of Irrigation Waters*. Washington, D.C. United States Department of Agriculture, (969):1–19.
- Yüksel, B., Ustaoğlu, F., Tokatlı, C., İslam, S., 2022. Ecotoxicological risk assessment for sediments of çavuşlu stream in Giresun, Turkey: association between garbage disposal facility and metallic accumulation. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 29: 17223–17240.

# MACRO ELEMENT ACCUMULATIONS AND AGRO – ECOLOGICAL WATER QUALITY ASSESSMENT OF FLUVIAL HABITATS IN BIGA PENINSULA (TÜRKİYE)

*Cem Tokatlı<sup>1</sup>, Memet Varol<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Trakya University, Evrenos Gazi Campus, İpsala Vocational School, Department of Laboratory Technology, Edirne / Türkiye*

*<sup>2</sup>Malatya Turgut Özal University, Doğanşehir Vahap Küçük Vocational School, Department of Aquaculture, Malatya / Türkiye*

*Corresponding author e-mail: cemtokatli@trakya.edu.tr*

## ABSTRACT

Freshwater pollution is a serious environmental issue that affects the quality of water in fluvial and lacustrine habitats. Agricultural water supply that is the water used for irrigation and other agricultural purposes is a significant topic for the productivity of farmlands and for the healthy crops. The Biga Peninsula, which has a great agricultural and touristic potential, is a peninsula located in the northwest part of the Anatolia, Türkiye. In this research, accumulations of 4 macro elements including calcium (Ca), magnesium (Mg), sodium (Na) and potassium (K) were investigated in the water of 5 significant fluvial habitats located in the Biga Peninsula. Sodium Absorption Rate (SAR), Magnesium Rate (MR), Kelly Index (KI) and Sodium Percentage (Na%) were used to evaluate the water qualities in terms of irrigation water supply. According to detected data, the average order of investigated macro element levels in water of the investigated riverine ecosystems were as follows:  $K < Ca < Mg < Na$ . As a result of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, all the investigated streams in terms of MR, 80% of them in terms of KI, 40% of them in terms of Na% and 20% of them in terms of SAR were found as not suitable for irrigation.

**Keywords:** Biga Peninsula, Fluvial habitats, Macro elements, Agro – ecological evaluation

## INTRODUCTION

As a result of anthropogenic activities, freshwater resources have been faced with the threat of pollution in especially recent years. Continuous monitoring and assessment of chemical properties of water bodies is a significant step for a sustainable water management (Arslan et al., 2011; 2012; Çiçek et al., 2014; Tokatlı et al., 2017; 2020; 2023a; Köse et al., 2020; Ustaoglu et al., 2022; Varol et al., 2022).

Salinization that is the process of increasing the salt content in soil or water ecosystems has become a significant threat to many freshwater ecosystems in recent years. It is an important environmental problem that limits the usability of surface waters in especially agricultural applications. Although, the salinization can be caused by natural processes, it is mainly caused by human activities such as irrigation with salty water, overuse of fertilizers, and poor drainage systems, in general (Tokatlı and Varol, 2021; Varol and Tokatlı, 2022; Jannat et al., 2022; Mutlu et al., 2023; Mia et al., 2023; Tokatlı et al., 2023b).

The Biga Peninsula is the eastern part of the Anatolian and Rumelian connection divided by the Çanakale Strait. It is known as the western extension of Anatolia and has a very important agricultural and touristic potential. Today, an agriculture-based economy, which is

a significant organic pollution pressure on the freshwater sources of the region, dominates in the peninsula. In addition, as a result of the development of agricultural activities in the region, there are many industrial facilities engaged in agriculture-based production (Anonymous, 2021; <https://www.biga.bel.tr/>; <http://www.biga.gov.tr/>).

In this research, accumulations of 4 significant macro elements (Ca, Mg, Na and K) were investigated in the water of Umurbey, Çanakkale, Kepez, Hamamlık and Küçük Menderes Streams located in the Biga Peninsula of Türkiye. Also, Sodium Absorption Rate (SAR), Magnesium Rate (MR), Kelly Index (KI) and Sodium Percentage (Na%) were used to evaluate the water qualities in terms of irrigation water supply.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Study Area and Collection of Samples

Water samples were collected 0.5 m below the water surface in 1 L pre-cleaned glass bottles in the dry season of 2022 (end of summer) from 5 stations located on the downstream regions of the Umurbey, Çanakkale, Kepez, Hamamlık and Küçük Menderes Streams, which are the main lotic ecosystems of the Biga Peninsula. The map of study area and selected stations are given in Figure 1.

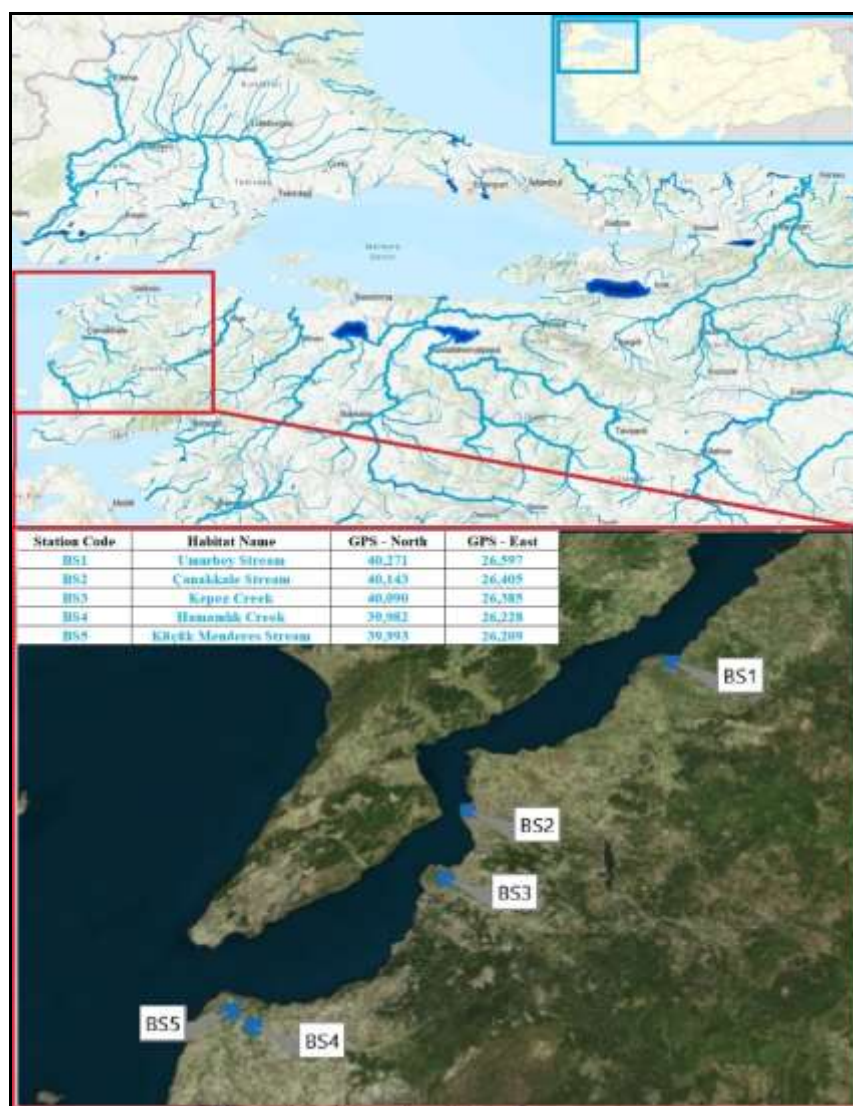


Figure 1. Study area and selected stations

### Chemical Analysis

For determination of Na, K, Mg and Ca concentrations in water, water samples of one liter were adjusted to pH 2 by adding 2 ml of HNO<sub>3</sub> into each. Afterwards, all the samples were filtered (cellulose nitrate, 0.45 µm) in such a way as to make their volumes to 50 ml with ultra-pure water. The element levels in water samples were determined by using the "Agilent 7700 xx" branded Inductively Coupled Plasma – Mass Spectrometer (ICP-MS) device in Trakya University Technology Research and Development Application and Research Center (TÜTAGEM). The center has an international accreditation certificate within the scope of TS EN / ISO IEC 17025 issued by TÜRKAK (representative of the World Accreditation Authority in Turkey). The element analyses were recorded as means triplicate measurements (APHA, 1992; EPA, 2001).

### Irrigation Water Quality Assessment

The formulas and evaluation scales of the applied macro element evaluation indices are given below as a Table (Table 1).

Table 1. Irrigation water evaluation indices

Name of Index	Formula	Evaluation Scale
Sodium Adsorption Rate (SAR) (Richards, 1954)	$SAR = \frac{Na}{\sqrt{\frac{(Ca + Mg)}{2}}}$	<6: Good 6–9: Doubtful >9: Unsuitable
Sodium Percentage (Na%) (Wilcox, 1955)	$Na\% = \left( \frac{Na + K}{Na + K + Mg + Ca} \right) * 100$	< 20 Excellent 20 – 40 Good 40 – 60 Permissible 60 – 80 Doubtful > 80 Not applicable
Magnesium Rate (MR) (Raghunath, 1987)	$MR = \left( \frac{Mg}{Mg + Ca} \right) * 100$	< 50 Suitable > 50 Not suitable
Kelly Index (KI) (Kelly, 1963)	$KI = \frac{Na}{Mg + Ca}$	< 1 Suitable > 1 Not suitable

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In the present research, Sodium Adsorption Rate (SAR), Sodium Percentage (Na%), Magnesium Rate (MR) and Kelly Index (KI), which are among of the most widely used

irrigation water quality assessment tools, are applied to detected macro elemental data in order to evaluate the water quality of fluvial ecosystems located in the Biga Peninsula of Türkiye in terms of irrigation water supply. The results of macro element accumulations in water of streams are given in Figure 2 and the results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices are given in Figure 3.

According to detected data, the average order of investigated macro element levels in water of 5 fluvial ecosystems were as follows: K (16.87 mg/L) < Ca (17.48 mg/L) < Mg (68.60 mg/L) < Na (356.34 mg/L). As a result of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, all the investigated streams (Umurbey, Çanakkale, Kepez, Hamamlık and Küçük Menderes Streams) in terms of MR (>50), 80% of them (Umurbey, Çanakkale, Hamamlık and Küçük Menderes Streams) in terms of KI (>1), 40% of them (Çanakkale and Küçük Menderes Streams) in terms of Na% (>80) and 20% of them (Çanakkale Stream) in terms of SAR (>9) were found as not suitable for irrigation. The irrigation water qualities of the investigated rivers were determined as follows: BS2 > BS5 > BS3 > BS1 > BS4 in terms of SAR; BS2 > BS3 > BS4 > BS5 > BS1 in terms of MR; BS2 > BS5 > BS4 > BS1 > BS3 in terms of KI; and BS2 > BS5 > BS1 > BS4 > BS3 in terms of Na%.

Çanakkale Stream passes through the city centre of Çanakkale Province and it is known to be exposed to significant domestic pollution (Anonymous, 2021). According to the results of all the irrigation water quality indices applied in the current research, it was determined that the most risky river ecosystem is Çanakkale Stream in terms of irrigation water supply among the investigated freshwater bodies.

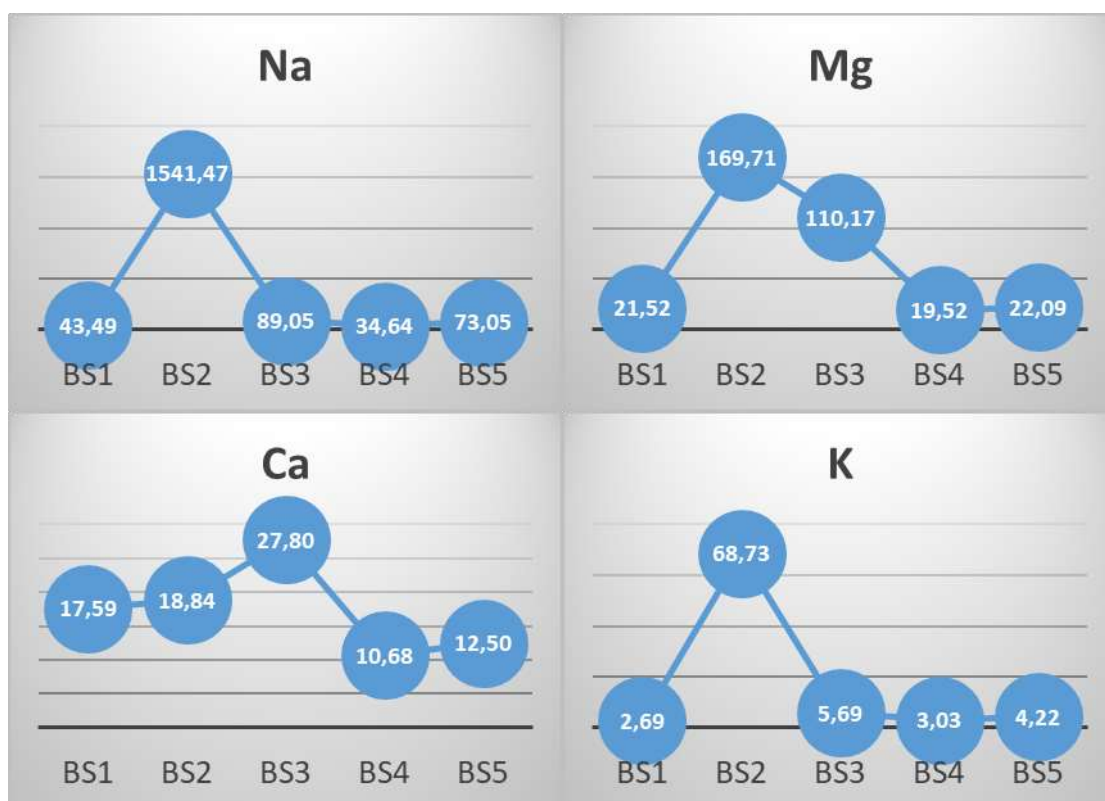
## CONCLUSIONS

In this study, water qualities of the main riverine habitats located in the Biga Peninsula were evaluated in terms of irrigation water supply by using SAR, Na%, MR and KI. According to the results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices, Çanakkale Stream was found as the riskiest habitat in terms of irrigation water supply among the investigated fluvial ecosystems, in general. The data of the present research also reflects the importance, applicability and necessity of the use of different irrigation water quality assessment indices together on evaluation of surface water ecosystems.

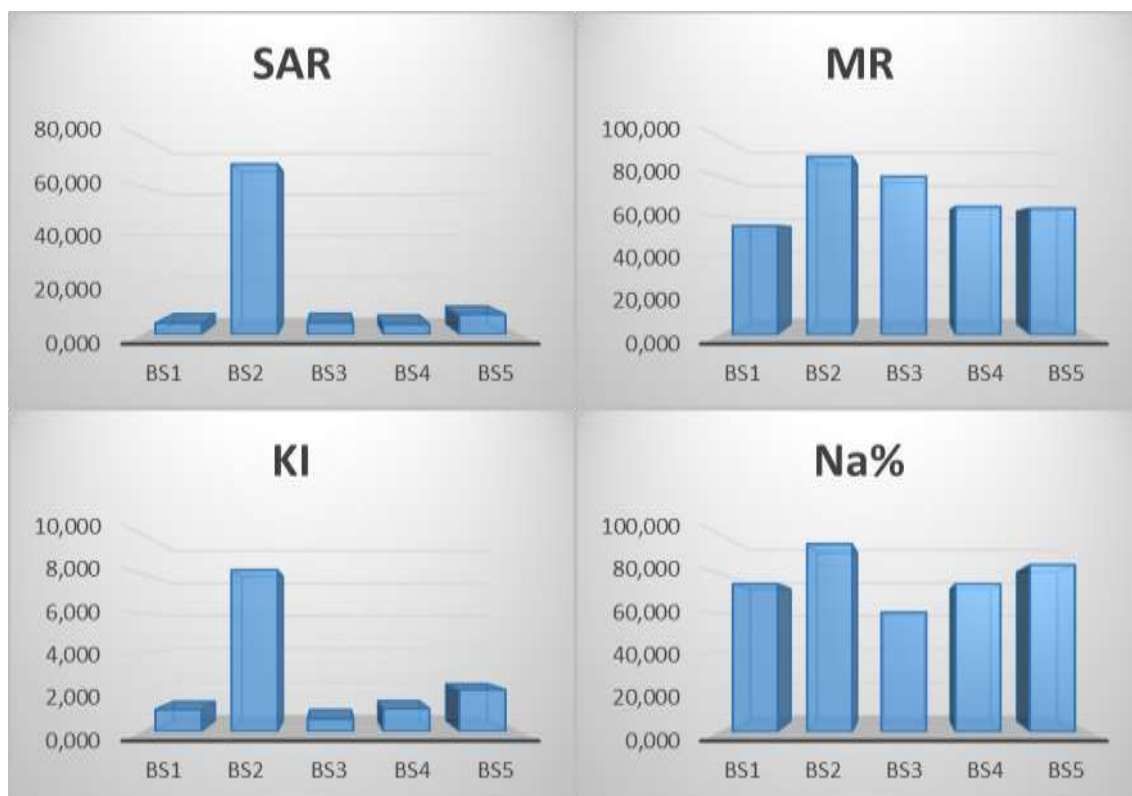
## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This research was supported by Trakya University Scientific Research Projects (2022/168).





**Figure 2.** Macro element accumulation levels in water of investigated streams (mg/L)



**Figure 3.** Results of applied irrigation water quality assessment indices



## REFERENCES

- Anonymous, 2021. Çanakkale Provincial Environmental Report for the Year 2021. Republic of Türkiye Çanakkale Governorship Provincial Directorate of Environment, Urbanization and Climate Change.
- APHA (American Public Health Association). 1992. Standard methods for the examination of water and wastewater. In A.E. Greenberg, A.E., Clesceri, L.S. and Eato, A.D. (eds.) American Public Health Association, 18th ed., Washington, U.S.A.
- Arslan, N., Tokatlı, C., Çiçek, A., Köse, E., 2011. Determination of some metal concentrations in water and sediment samples in Yedigöller Region (Kütahya). *Review of Hydrobiology* 4,1: 17-28.
- Arslan, N., Köse, E., Tokatlı, C., Emiroğlu, Ö., Çiçek, A., 2012. Ecotoxicological effects of solid waste storage areas on aquatic systems: example of Yedigöller, Kütahya. *Karaelmas Science and Engineering Journal*, 2 (1): 20-26.
- Çiçek, A., Köse, E., Emiroğlu, Ö., Tokatlı, C., Başkurt, S., Sülün, Ş., 2014. Boron and arsenic levels in water, sediment and tissues of *Carassius gibelio* (Bloch, 1782) in a dam lake. *Polish Journal of Environmental Studies*, 23 (5): 1843-1848.
- Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) METHOD 200.7. 2001. Determination of Metals and Trace Elements in Water and Wastes by Inductively Coupled Plasma-Atomic Emission Spectrometry.
- Jannat, J. N., İslam, K. M. S., İslam, H. M. T., İslam, M. S., Khan, R., Bakar, S. M. A., Varol, M., Tokatlı, C., Chandra, P. S., İslam, A., İdris, A. M., Malafaia, G., Islam, A. R. T., 2022. Hydrochemical assessment of fluoride and nitrate in groundwater from east and west coasts of Bangladesh and India. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2022.133675>.
- <https://www.biga.bel.tr/>
- <http://www.biga.gov.tr/>
- Kelly, W. P. 1963. Use of Saline Irrigation Water. *Soil Science*, 95 (6), 385–391.
- Köse, E., Emiroğlu, Ö., Çiçek, A., Aksu, S., Başkurt, S., Tokatlı, C., Şahin, M., Uğurluoğlu, A., 2020. Assessment of ecologic quality in terms of heavy metal concentrations in sediment and fish on Sakarya River and dam lakes, Turkey. *Soil and Sediment Contamination: An International Journal*, 29:3, 292-303.
- Mia, Y., İslam, A. R. T., Jannat, J. N., Jion, M. M. F., Sarker, A., Tokatlı, C., Siddique, A. B., İbrahim, S. M., Senapathi, V., 2023. Identifying factors affecting irrigation metrics in the Haor Basin using integrated Shannon's Entropy, fuzzy logic and automatic linear model. *Environmental Research*, 226: 115688.
- Mutlu, E., Tokatlı, C., İslam, A. R. T., İslam, S., Muhammad, S., 2023. Water quality assessment of Şehriban Stream (Kastamonu, Türkiye) from a multi-statistical perspective. *International Journal of Environmental Analytical Chemistry*, <https://doi.org/10.1080/03067319.2023.2197114>.
- Raghunath, I. I. M. 1987. *Groundwater*. Second ed., New Delhi, India: Wiley Eastern Ltd.
- Richards, L. A. 1954. *Diagnosis and Improvement of Saline and Alkali Soils*. Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Agriculture.
- Tokatlı, C., Başatlı, Y., Elipek, B., 2017. Water quality assessment of dam lakes located in Edirne province (Turkey). *Sigma Journal of Engineering and Natural Sciences*, 35 (4): 743-750, 2017.
- Tokatlı, C., Köse, E., Çiçek, A., Emiroğlu, Ö., 2020. Pesticide accumulation in Turkey's Meriç River basinwater and sediment. *Polish Journal of Environmental Studies*, 29 (1): 1-6.
- Tokatlı, C., Onur, Ş. G., Dindar, M. B., Malafaia, G., İslam, A. R. T., Muhammad, S., 2023a. Spatial-temporal variability and probabilistic health risk assessment of fluoride from

- lentic ecosystem, Türkiye. *International Journal of Environmental Analytical Chemistry*, <https://doi.org/10.1080/03067319.2023.2198645>.
- Tokatlı, C., Varol, M., Ustaoglu, F., 2023b. Ecological and health risk assessment and quantitative source apportionment of dissolved metals in ponds used for drinking and irrigation purposes. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-023-26078-2>.
- Tokatlı, C., Varol, M., 2021. Variations, health risks, pollution status and possible sources of dissolved toxic metal(loid)s in stagnant water bodies located in an intensive agricultural region of Turkey. *Environmental Research*, 201: 111571.
- Ustaoglu, F., Islam, S., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Ecological and probabilistic human health hazard assessment of heavy metal in sera lake nature park sediments (Trabzon, Turkey). *Arabian Journal of Geosciences*, 15: 597.
- Varol, M., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Seasonal variations of toxic metal(loid)s in groundwater collected from an intensive agricultural area in northwestern turkey and associated health risk assessment. *Environmental Research*, 204, Part A: 111922.
- Varol, M., Ustaoglu, F., Tokatlı, C., 2022. Ecological risk assessment of metals in sediments from three stagnant water bodies in northern Turkey. *Current Pollution Reports*, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40726-022-00239-2>.
- Wilcox, L. V. 1955. *Classification and Use of Irrigation Waters*. Washington, D.C. United States Department of Agriculture, (969):1–19.

## THE TOBACCO INDUSTRY IN NORTH MACEDONIA

*Nikolche JANKULOVSKI<sup>1</sup>, Katerina BOJKOVSKA<sup>1</sup>, Goran MIHAJLOVSKI<sup>1</sup>,  
Uliana KOHUT<sup>2</sup>, Natalia HORBAL<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *University St. Kliment Ohridski - Bitola, Faculty of Biotechnical Sciences – Bitola,  
Department of Agricultural Economics, Bitola, N. Macedonia*

<sup>2</sup> *Lviv Polytechnic National University, Institute of Economics and Management, Lviv,  
Ukraine*

*Corresponding author e-mail: nikolce.jankulovski@uklo.edu.mk*

### ABSTRACT

Agriculture is a vital sector of the North Macedonian economy, employing approximately 11% of the workforce and contributing 7.5% to GDP in 2022. Tobacco is one of the most important agricultural industries in the country. North Macedonia is a leading tobacco producer in Southeastern Europe. In 2019, the country produced 26,234 tons of tobacco, accounting for 0.4% of global production and 13.9% of European production. This makes North Macedonia one of the top 30 tobacco-producing countries in the world and one of the top 20 exporters of raw tobacco. This research article examines the economic dimensions of the tobacco industry in North Macedonia. The article uses a methodological framework that integrates quantitative analysis and statistical tools. Drawing from official economic data, the study evaluates the industry's contribution to the national economy, including its impact on GDP and employment trends. The research also employs statistical methods to analyze trade dynamics and economic interdependencies related to tobacco production and consumption. Through this economic lens, the article sheds light on the industry's pivotal role in shaping the country's economic landscape. The insights gained from this research are significant for policymakers, economists, and stakeholders. They provide informed perspectives that can be used to make sound decisions about tobacco-related policies and their far-reaching implications for sustained economic development. This research not only enhances understanding of the industry's impact, but it also contributes to informed policy discussions about economic diversification and public health considerations.

**Key words:** Agriculture, Economy, Tobacco, N. Macedonia

### INTRODUCTION

Agriculture has historically been of great importance to the development of countries and their economies. For a long time, this branch of the economy was represented quite richly in the GDP. The share of agriculture in the world GDP in 2000-2021 ranges from 3.3% to 4.4%. In developed countries, this rate is low (USA 1%; United Kingdom 0.7%; France 1.6%), and

in developing (Armenia 11.3%; Ukraine 10.6%; Albania 17.7%) and underdeveloped (Burundi 29%; Guinea 26%) countries it is much higher (World Bank, 2023).

Agriculture is quite important for North Macedonia as well. Agribusiness accounted for eight percent of the country's gross domestic product (GDP) in 2019, 9.3 percent of total trade, and 14 percent of the total number of persons employed in the country (Mijovic & Mijovic, 2021). From 2011 to 2021, its share in North Macedonia's GDP varied between 9-7% (Statista, 2023). Although North Macedonia produces both fruits and cereals, tobacco is the most important agricultural export product in North Macedonia, accounting for one fifth of the value of the total export of agri-food products (20.4 percent). Tobacco was the top industrial crop again in 2021, planted on 16,600 hectares or almost 83 percent of the total area for industrial crops (International Trade Administration, 2022).

The tobacco industry is a major economic contributor to North Macedonia. In 2021, the tobacco industry contributed an estimated 2.5% to the country's GDP and employed over 10,000 people. The industry is also a major export earner, with tobacco exports accounting for over 20% of the country's total exports (Hristovska, Spasova, Trpkova-Nestorovska, & Tashevskaa, 2022).

The tobacco industry in North Macedonia is dominated by a few large companies, including Philip Morris International (Amcham North Macedonia, 2023) and British American Tobacco (British American Tobacco, 2023). These companies control the production, processing, and marketing of tobacco products in the country.

The tobacco industry is facing a number of challenges, including declining demand for tobacco products, increasing competition from other countries, and rising production costs (The Tobacco Atlas, 2022). However, the industry is also investing in new technologies and marketing strategies in order to remain competitive (Nyandoro & Nyambara, 2019).

## METHODOLOGY

This research article will examine the economic dimensions of the tobacco industry in North Macedonia. The article will use a methodological framework that integrates quantitative analysis and statistical tools. Drawing from official economic data, the study will evaluate the industry's contribution to the national economy, encompassing its influence on GDP and employment trends. Employing statistical methods, the research will dissect trade dynamics and economic interdependencies linked to tobacco production and consumption. Through this economic lens, the article will shed light on the industry's pivotal role in shaping the country's economic landscape.

The methodology includes the following steps:

Data collection: The data for this study was collected from a variety of sources, including:

- Official economic data from the Government of North Macedonia
- Trade data from the World Trade Organization
- Tobacco industry reports and publications

Data analysis: The data was analyzed using a variety of quantitative and statistical methods, including:

- Time series analysis to examine trends in tobacco production and export
- Correlation analysis to estimate the impact of tobacco production and consumption on economic growth and employment

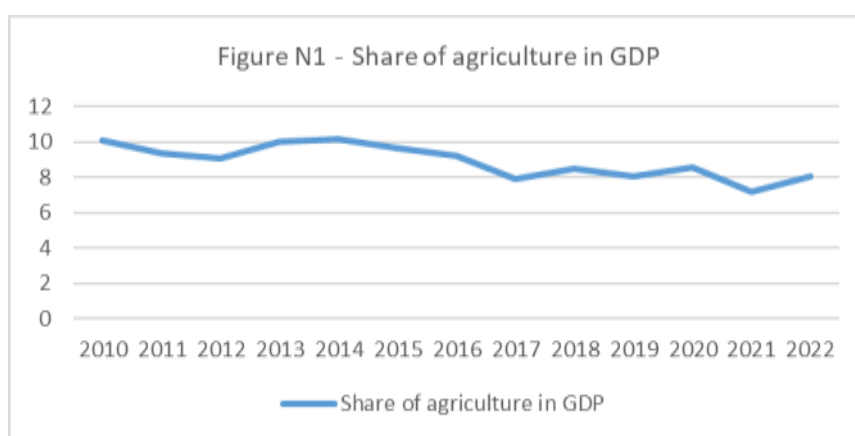
Limitations: The study has a few limitations, including:

- The data is not always complete or accurate.

The insights garnered hold significance for policymakers, economists, and stakeholders, providing them with informed perspectives to make sound decisions concerning tobacco-related policies and their far-reaching implications for sustained economic development. This research not only enhances comprehension of the industry's impact but also contributes to informed policy discussions regarding economic diversification and public health considerations.

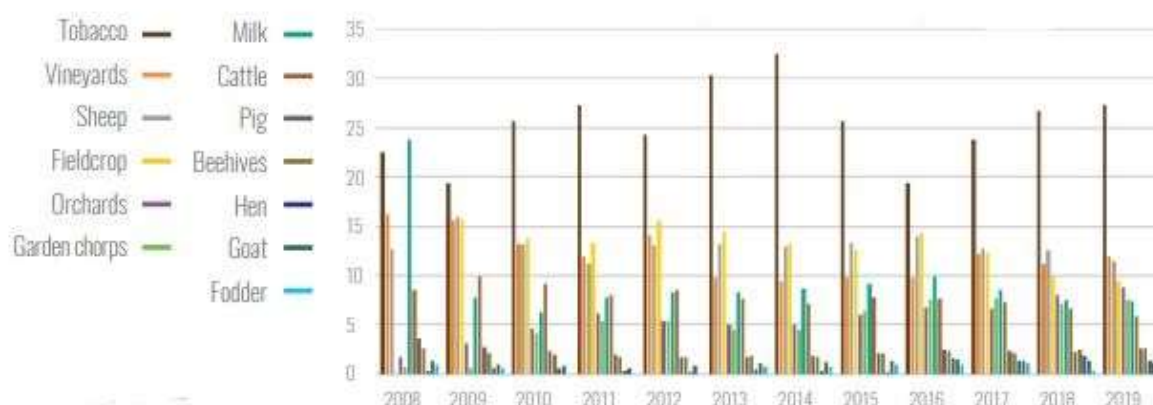
## RESEARCH

To determine the importance of agriculture for the economy of North Macedonia, it is enough to see the contribution of rural workers to the economy in the period 2010-2022. During the mentioned period, the share varied from 7.2% to 10.2%. it means that agriculture is a very profitable field for North Macedonia (Figure N1).



(World Bank, 2023)

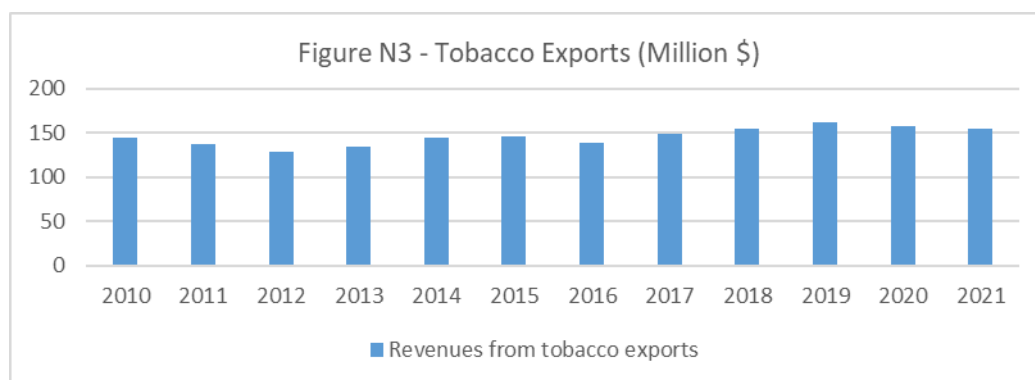
As a result of the research, the most important agricultural products of North Macedonia were identified. Examining the data for 2008-19, it was found that fieldcrop (10-15%), sheep farming (12-16%), viticulture (10-16%) and tobacco industry (22-33%) have a significant share in the total agricultural income.



(Mijovic & Mijovic, 2021)

Figure N2 - Share of different types of subsidies in total agricultural subsidies (%)

The tobacco industry is quite significant for North Macedonia. Tobacco accounts for almost a third of the country's agriculture. It is also important to determine how much money tobacco exports bring to the country. As we can see in 2010-2021, the income from tobacco export was quite high. Every year, the economy receives up to 150 million dollars. The highest income in 2019 was 161.1 million dollars. It is also important to note that the tobacco industry is quite stable and has had almost no decline over a 12-year period (Figure N3).



(State Statistical Office, 2023)

Although the revenues are quite high, it is important to determine the impact it has on the gross domestic product of North Macedonia. As a result of the research, it was determined that the income from tobacco import is on average 2-2.5% of the GDP. This indicator is quite noteworthy, because a large part of the country's income comes from tobacco (State Statistical Office, 2023).

Table N1 – GDP of North Macedonia (Billion \$)

2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021
12.3	12.9	13.5	14.2	15.1	15.8	16.2	16.9	17.7	18.5	19.1	20.3

(State Statistical Office, 2023)

Another important factor is the correlation between tobacco production productivity and GDP growth. For this, the above-mentioned data on tobacco production (Figure N3) and the GDP of North Macedonia (Table N1) are used. The period covers the years 2010-2021. It was found that the correlation between tobacco production and GDP is **0.62**. This means that there is a moderate positive correlation between the two variables. In other words, as tobacco industry productivity increases, GDP also tends to increase.

North Macedonia maintains a fairly stable position in the world market of the tobacco industry. In 2010-21, 0.4% of this market is tobacco produced in Macedonia. This makes North Macedonia one of the top 30 tobacco-producing countries in the world and one of the top 20 exporters of raw tobacco (The Tobacco Atlas, 2022).

The research also revealed some problems that the tobacco industry has in North Macedonia.

- Low productivity: Tobacco yields in North Macedonia are low compared to other countries. This is due to a number of factors, including the use of outdated farming practices, the lack of access to quality inputs, and the poor quality of the land.
- High production costs: The cost of producing tobacco in North Macedonia is high. This is due to a number of factors, including the high cost of labor, the high cost of inputs, and the high cost of transportation.
- Competition from other countries: North Macedonia faces competition from other countries that produce tobacco. These countries often have lower production costs and more favorable policies.
- Shrinking domestic market: The domestic market for tobacco in North Macedonia is shrinking. This is due to the increasing awareness of the health risks of smoking and the government's efforts to reduce tobacco consumption. (Hristovska, Spasova, Trpkova-Nestorovska, & Tashevskaa, 2022)

It was difficult to find data on the number of people employed in tobacco during the study period. The data is only up to 2018 (Table N2). It appears that the trend is decreasing, although there is no decrease in revenues from the industry, which means that there is an increase in productivity and productivity by the business entities in the sector.

Table N2 – Number of employees in the tobacco products manufacturing sector

2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
2577	2298	2236	2256	1788	1725	1390	1200

(Statista, 2023)

## CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

In conclusion, we can say that:

- The share of agriculture in the economy of North Macedonia is quite high and is 10% of the GDP.
- Tobacco occupies a prominent place in agriculture. It is the most important branch of agriculture, with an average share of 30%. The tobacco industry is one of the most profitable for the economy of North Macedonia. Its share in the gross domestic product ranges from 2-2.5%.
- There is a close correlation between the gross domestic product and the tobacco industry, therefore, which means that attention should be paid to the proper and stable development of the tobacco industry.

However, the industry is facing a number of challenges, including declining demand for tobacco products, increasing competition from other countries, and rising production costs. The tobacco industry is also facing criticism for its negative environmental and health impacts.

The government of North Macedonia has a number of options for addressing the challenges facing the tobacco industry. These options include:

- Investing in research and development to improve the productivity and sustainability of the tobacco industry.
- Providing financial assistance to tobacco farmers and exporters.
- Raising taxes on tobacco products to discourage consumption.
- Implementing public education campaigns to raise awareness of the health risks of smoking.

The government will need to carefully consider the costs and benefits of each option before making a decision. However, it is clear that the tobacco industry is an important sector of the North Macedonian economy and that the government has a role to play in ensuring its long-term sustainability.

## REFERENCES

- Amcham North Macedonia. (2023, August). *Philip Morris*. Retrieved from Amcham: <https://amcham.mk/members/philip-morris/>
- British American Tobacco . (2023, August 31). Retrieved from BAT: [https://www.bat.com/group/sites/UK\\_\\_CRHJSY.nsf/vwPagesWebLive/DO9FCC8X](https://www.bat.com/group/sites/UK__CRHJSY.nsf/vwPagesWebLive/DO9FCC8X)
- Hristovska, B., Spasova, T., Trpkova-Nestorovska, M., & Tashevsk, B. (2022, March). Tobacco Farming and the Effects of Tobacco Subsidies in North Macedonia. *Analytica*.
- International Trade Administration. (2022, August 8). *North Macedonia - Country Commercial Guide*. Retrieved from Trade.Gov: <https://www.trade.gov/country-commercial-guides/north-macedonia-agricultural-sectors>



- Mijovic, S., & Mijovic, H. (2021, September). The Economics of Tobacco Subsidies in North Macedonia. *Analytica*.
- Nyandoro, M., & Nyambara, P. (2019, September). Tobacco Thrives, but the Environment Cries': The Sustainability of Livelihoods from Small-Scale Tobacco Growing in Zimbabwe, 2000–2017. *White Horse Press, Volume 12*, pp. pp. 304-320(17).
- State Statistical Office. (2023, August 31). *Agriculture Census*. Retrieved from Republic of North Macedonia State Statistical Office: [https://www.stat.gov.mk/OblastOpsto\\_en.aspx?id=33](https://www.stat.gov.mk/OblastOpsto_en.aspx?id=33)
- State Statistical Office. (2023, August 31). *Gross Domestic Product*. Retrieved from Republic of North Macedonia State Statistical Office: [https://www.stat.gov.mk/PrikaziSoopstenie\\_en.aspx?rbtxt=32](https://www.stat.gov.mk/PrikaziSoopstenie_en.aspx?rbtxt=32)
- Statista. (2023, August 30). *North Macedonia: Share of economic sectors in the gross domestic product (GDP) from 2011 to 2021*. Retrieved from Statist: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/510285/share-of-economic-sectors-in-the-gdp-in-macedonia/#:~:text=In%202021%2C%20the%20share%20of,sector%20contributed%20about%2056.85%20percent.>
- Statista. (2023, August 31). *Number of employees in the tobacco products manufacturing sector in North Macedonia from 2011 to 2018*. Retrieved from Statista.com: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/547393/number-of-employees-tobacco-products-manufacturing-sector-macedonia/>
- The Tobacco Atlas. (2022, May 18). *Growing*. Retrieved from The Tobacco Atlas: <https://tobaccoatlas.org/challenges/growing/#:~:text=Tobacco%20leaf%20production,-Tobacco%20production%20in&text=There%20are%20many%20unequivocally%20negative,of%20child%20labor%2C%20among%20others.>
- World Bank. (2023, August 30). *Agriculture, forestry, and fishing, value added (% of GDP)*. Retrieved from The World Bank: <https://data.worldbank.org/indicator/NV.AGR.TOTL.ZS>

## FISH STEM CELL TECHNOLOGY IN AQUACULTURE

*Şehriban ÇEK YALNIZ<sup>1\*</sup>, Fatmagün AYDIN<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup>*Faculty of Marine Sciences and Technology, Iskenderun Technical University 31200, Iskenderun, Hatay, Türkiye*

<sup>2</sup>*Çukurova University, Biotechnology and Application Center Balcalı, Adana, Türkiye*

Corresponding author e-mail: [sehriban.cek@iste.edu.tr](mailto:sehriban.cek@iste.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

Stem cells are a class of undifferentiated cells, have the potential to reproduce themselves by mitotic cell division, generate progeny destined to differentiate into functional cell types, persist for a long time and its behavior is regulated by the micro environment. Aquaculture's primary goal is to produce fresh and marine fish species in order to supply world's protein needs. Because of global climate change, depletion of water bodies, antibiotics misuse, environmental pollutants, competition with agriculture and lack of fish meal and oil for use in fish feeds the production of aquaculture will not be sustainably in the future. These impacts can be avoided by using stem cell technologies such as; surrogate broodstock, endangered fish protection and production, fish meat production from stem cells, monosex fish production and gene transfer studies. This review aims to provide information regarding fish stem cells application technologies for sustainability of aquaculture.

**Keywords:** Cell transplantation, endangered fish, surrogate broodstock, gene transfer

### INTRODUCTION

Stem cells technologies continue to accelerate in all over the world. Publications of articles in this area are also steadily increasing in the last 4 decades. When these articles examined there is no standard definition of stem cells. However, the two defining characteristics of a stem cell are self-renewal by mitotic division and the ability to differentiate into a specialized adult cell type (Çek et al., 2016). Latest uses of the term 'stem cell' are reviewed by Slack (2018). The author claimed that, defining stem cells was slippery and difficult, but defining stem cell behavior was relatively easy. Because, stem cells did not exist outside their microenvironment and that stem cell behavior was an emergent property of a multicellular system rather than of a single cell. Four properties of stem cells was defined by Clevers, (2015) and Slack (2018). These were reproducing of themselves, generating progeny designated to differentiate into functional cell type, persisting for long time and behavior regulation by the immediate environment. Stem cell definition and behavior are given in Figure 1.

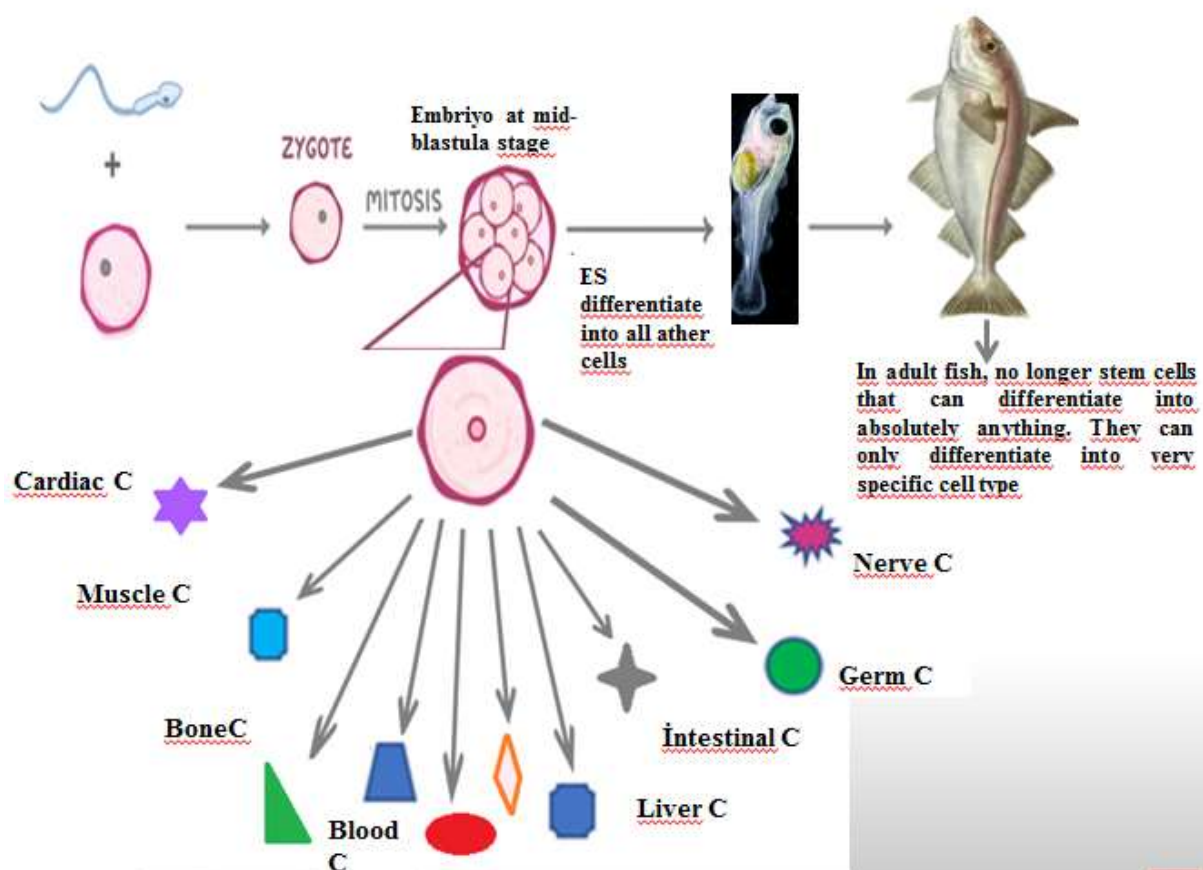


FIGURE 1: Definition of Fish Stem cells. Embryonic stem cells are able to generate a mature fish. After fertilization, cells start to divide by mitosis and increase in number. As a result generating an embryo at mid-blastula stage, only one cell in this embryo has the power to generate an adult fish as it is seen in the figure.

The global demand for marine and freshwater aquaculture products is the largest of all animal food products and the aquaculture is the fastest growing food production sector in the world (Maulu et al., 2021). China is contributing to more than half of global aquaculture water consumption and greenhouse gas emissions, followed by India and Indonesia (Jiang et al., 2022). Global aquaculture production has increased by 500% since the late 1980 (FAO, 2018). According to FAO (2020), aquaculture's contribution to global fish production has continued to increase, reaching 82.1 million tons (46%) out of the estimated 179 million tons of global production. Furthermore, aquaculture production is expected to grow from the current 46% to 53% in 2030 (FAO, 2020). However, global climate change, environmental pollutants, competition with agriculture and lack of fishmeal and oil for use in fish feeds the production of aquaculture will not be sustainably in the future. Very few trials have been performed to measure the effects of climate change on aquaculture production (Reverter et al., 2020; Engelhard et al., 2022). However, it is extremely difficult to validate these measurements (Reid et al., 2019; Naylor et al., 2021). The negative effects are direct and indirect. Of these are rising temperature, sea level rise, changes in rainfall patterns, changes in sea pH, and extreme climatic events (Reid et al., 2019; Elsheikh, 2021). While some regions may experience short-term benefits from climate change overall global productions are predicted to decrease 10% by 2050 (Barange et al., 2014) and the aquaculture's long-term viability is challenged by the consequences of pollution, global warming and lack of fish feeds.

For sustainable aquaculture production, a more open approach on cutting edge technologies is inevitable, as well as application of these technologies are needed for resilient aquaculture production. Of these technologies stem cell breakthrough could offer new means of sustainable aquaculture production. Cellular aquaculture production, the production of fresh meat from stem cells such as muscle and fat cells using cell culture techniques has been proposed as a novel approach to complement the conventional marine and freshwater fish production.

Yoshizaki et al (2011, 2012) have succeeded in producing the first-ever mass proliferation of rainbow trout germline stem cells in vitro, a technique that could lead to mass production and preservation of endangered fish species. This technology makes possible the production of donor-derived oögonia and spermatogonia in surrogates and encompasses transplanting germ cells of a donor into recipients of a different strain or different species (Yoshizaki and Yazawa, 2019).

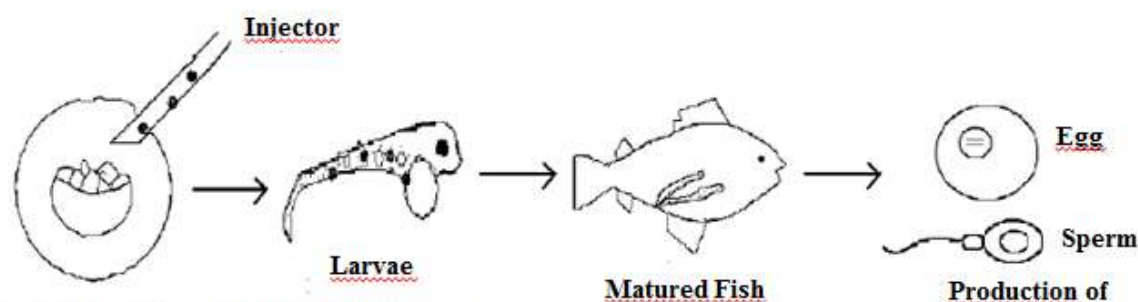
Recently genome editing (GE) technology is applied to improve aquaculture production. Genetically modified organism (GMOs) has been produced for enhanced growth rate, increased production, disease resistance, improved reproduction and living in different environmental conditions including global warming. Devlin et al., (1994) indicated that salmon transgenic for a homologous growth hormone (GH) gene averaged more than 11-fold heavier than non-transgenic controls.

In this review the application of these technologies, in the field of sustainable aquaculture will be revised.

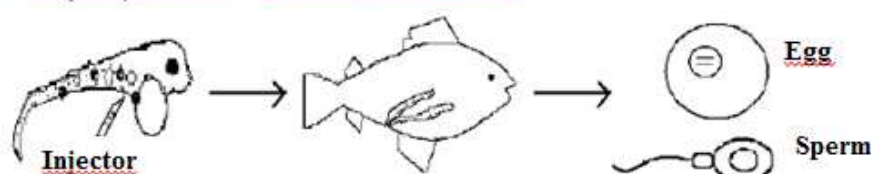
## **GERM STEM CELL TRANSPLANTATION IN AQUACULTURE**

Primordial germ cells (PGCs) are undifferentiated stem cells that move into gonadal anlage (gonocytes) during embryogenesis and after reaching gonadal sides, they differentiate into a mature egg in females or a mature sperm in males (Çek, 2006; Çek et al., 2016). These cells are the only embryonic cells that carry genetic information from one generation to the next. Therefore, these cells are extremely important in protection and preservation of gametes, germ cell transplantation in the technology for surrogate production of donor-derived gametes (Yoshizaki et al., 2012; Shang et al., 2015; 2018; Çek-Yalınz and Yaraş, 2019; Yaraş and Çek-Yalınz, 2021). In Salmonidae, Yoshizaki et al (2002) first developed germ stem cell transplantation technology. In this technology, there are three methods for PGCs transplantation in fish. In the first one, PGCs are obtained from donor embryos and transplanted into blastula stage, at side of the blastodisc where these cells divide prior to settling at the gonadal anlage of the recipient that have had endogenous PGCs development blocked by the injection of a dead end antisense morpholino oligonucleotide (MO) (Lacerda et al., 2013). In this technique, the recipient's germ line is completely replaced by the donor's PGCs. The PGCs transplanted fish must be reared until they are sexual mature and are able to produce donor gametes (Figure 2a). In the second method, PGCs are transplanted into newly hatched larvae. These donor-derived germ cells are injected in the coelomic cavity during the time-period in which sexual differentiation has not formed yet and, PGCs are still actively migrating to the gonadal anlage. Transplanted germ cells are able to move and colonize in the gonadal anlage of the recipient. After maturation stage, recipient fish are able to produce donor gametes (Figure 2b). In the last method, germ cells are transplanted in sexually mature fish. Spermatogonial or oögonial germ cells are directly transferred into matured testis and ovaries respectively. Where they generate viable donor gametes (Figure 2c).

### A) Transplantation of PGCs into embryo in the mid-blastula stage



### B) Transplantation of PGCs into Larvae



### C) Transplantation of PGCs into matured fish

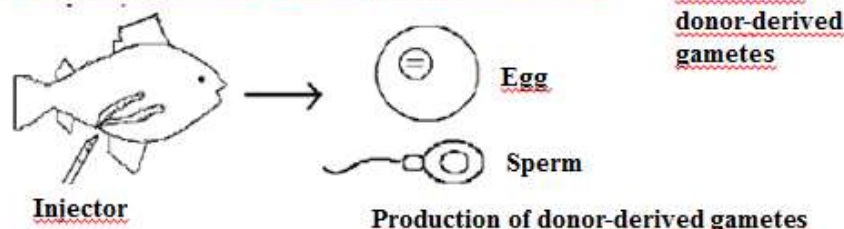


FIGURE 2: Germ cell transplantation techniques used in fish. A) PGCs transplantation in embryos. Donor derived PGCs are microinjected into embryo at mid-blastula stage. These embryos must be grown until they are matured and produced donor-derived gametes. B) PGCs transplantation into newly hatched larvae. At this stage, endogenous PGCs are still migrating to the gonadal anlage. Immunological development has been developed and the larvae cannot reject PGCs. C) Germ cell transplantation in adult fish, which have been previously sterilized. This fish generates viable donor gametes. Modified from Lacerda et al., 2013; Çek et al., 2016).

This technology is expected to be able to produce large bodied commercially important fish species like Bluefin tuna (*Thunnus orientalis*) from a small chub mackerel. It is quite difficult to maintain Bluefin tuna in hatchery condition because of its 500kg body weight. It is required 5 years to sexually mature. In contrast, it is quite easy to handle and maintain adult chub mackerel in the hatchery conditions. It belongs to same family, to the *Scombridae* and weighs only 300 g and reach sexual maturity in one year (Yoshizaki et al., 2019). Therefore, if the chub mackerel were able to produce gametes of Bluefin tuna, the space, labor, feed expenses, handling stress and cost required for maintenance of the broodstock would be minimized. In addition, this technology in fishes has potential for endangered species conservation, protection and propagation. Because it is much easier to preserve germ cells by cryopreservation than eggs and sperm. Sperm cryopreservation has been done for decades but oocytes and egg cryopreservation is not yet successful. PGCs, spermatogonial stem cells and oogonial stem cells are small and do not contain much lipid or egg yolk. Therefore, they are much easier to keep them in liquid nitrogen for a long time and then they can be transplanted into suitable recipients or culture in vitro to produce viable gametes and protect endangered species (Morinovic et al., 2018; Lujic et al., 2017 and 2018). Zebrafish has been used as a

model fish species in many studies (Yaraş and Çek-Yalınz, 2023). Franék et al., (2022) studied on zebrafish and find out that, only germ cell depleted recipients retained reproductive characteristics of the donor strain. In their study, adult germ line chimera rate and their reproductive output were best in germ cell-depleted recipients with normal somatic.

The remarkable of surrogate broodstock technology is that female recipient produce functional eggs derived from donor cells after the transplantation of male stem cells prepared from the donor testis (Okutsu et al., 2006) and male recipients produce functional sperm derived from the donor after the transplantation of female stem cells prepared from the donor ovary (Yoshizaki et al., 2010).

Ryu et al., (2022) reviewed 70 publications regarding to germ stem cell transplantation and concluded that this technology had not actively been utilized for commercial purposes, what barriers need to be overcome, and what potential solutions could advance its applications in aquaculture was discussed in detail

## **STEM CELL-BASED FISH MEAT PRODUCTION IN AQUACULTURE**

Cell based fish meat production has been acknowledged by many names, like cellular meat, cell culture meat, engineered meat, factory-grown meat, in-vitro meat, fake meat, clean meat, neat meat, synthetic meat, lab-grown meat, and artificial meat (Azhar et al., 2023). Hallman, (2021) suggested to use the term Cell-based Seafood to label seafood products produced from the cells of fish. Because cell-based seafood products more positively than cell-cultured and were slightly more inclined to want to taste and purchase. Morris Benjaminson produced the first stem cell-based fish in 2000 (Benjaminson et al., 2002). Stem cell-based fish meat production is expected to solve global temperature rise, depletion of water bodies, antibiotics misuse, environmental pollutants, and competition with agriculture and even fish welfare challenges. Nevertheless, considerations for cell-based seafood productions are numerous, differing in many respects from those of cell-based terrestrial animals. While cell-based seafood shares some common characteristics with terrestrial-based analogs in science and human considerations, sustainability is a more substantial driver, as cell-based seafood could lead to greater preservation of marine environments by reducing fishing pressure (Rubio et al., 2019).

More than 100 ventures are competing to commercialize cell-based meat production in the world. Of these 30 are trying to produce cell-based seafood (TABLE 1).

The production of stem cell-based seafood requires the extraction, isolation of muscle and lipid cells from fish, mollusks and/or crustaceans followed by their generation in ideal conditions inside a bioreactor (Figure 3). Cells are typically grown on an edible scaffold that is designed to give them the structure and texture of wild-caught and hatchery cultured fish meat. The expected ideal result is that cultured cell-based meat becomes indiscernible from wild-caught and hatchery cultured fish meat.

However, a research by Halpern et al., (2021) suggested that the links between cell-based seafood and marine conservation might be more tenuous than they first appear. Specifically, getting consumers to make the switch to lab-grown fish. The researchers identified some very important key issues regarding to cell-based seafood to be solved by the industry. These are; the muscle tissue has multiple cell types with different proliferative and differentiation capabilities and the correct identification of the proportion of such cells for co-culture is a challenging issue. Another issue is that cell lines for crustacean and mollusk are not available. The traditional cell culture method is dependent on a serum that is very expensive, inconsistent and unsustainable component in the culture media and will be a major challenge



in the large-scale production of stem cell-based meat. Serum free culture may be a future direction to improve in vitro meat production (Schepici et al., 2022). Stem cells itself is the major technical challenge for in vitro meat production. Meat structure is mostly dependent on the scaffold and the fully development of scaffold is also one of the major technical challenges. Markers (to separate muscle cells and progenitor cells) for identification of cell-surface proteins are another difficult task. Consumers may resist the artificial produced meat because of lack of knowledge about the novel technique. Finally, cell-based meat should meet the desired texture, color and appearance in natural meat (Goswami et al., 2022)

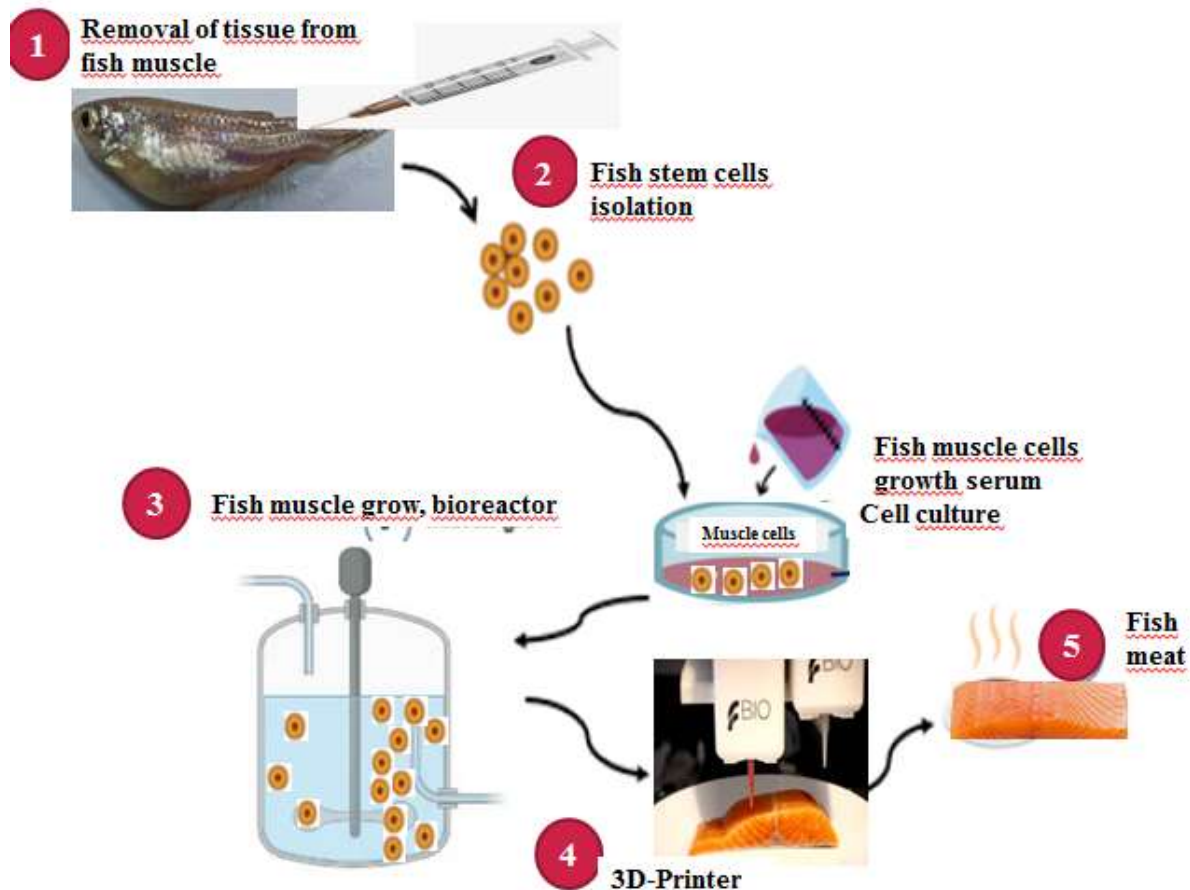


FIGURE 3: Illustration of Cell-based fish meat production. Modified from <https://blogs.ifas.ufl.edu/fshndept/2022/04/11/alternative-protein-sustainable-cell-based-seafood/>.

**TABLE 1** List of Companies Working on Cell-Based Seafood Production

No	Company Name	Location	Seafood Type	Date Founded
1	Thai Union Group	Thailand	Tuna and mahi-mahi	1977
2	ArtMeat	Russia	Sturgeon	2015
3	Memphis Meats (UPSIDE Foods)	USA	Sea foods	2015
4	Finless Foods	USA	Bluefin tuna and carp	2016
5	WildType	USA	Salmon	2016
6	BlueNalu	USA	Mahi-mahi and Bluefin tuna, to start.	2017
7	SeaFuture	Canada	Fish	2017
8	<b>Biftek.co</b>	<b>Türkiye</b>	<b>Currently only beef, no seafood Founder: Can Akçalı and Erdem Erikçi</b>	<b>2018</b>
9	Avant Meats	Hong Kong	fish maw and undisclosed fish fillets	2018
10	Shiok Meats	Singapore	crustaceans- shrimp, crab and lobster have already been unveiled	2018
11	Magic Caviar	Netherlands	Caviar	2019
12	Cell MEAT	South Korea	Shrimp, lobster and other high-value seafood varieties	2019
13	Cell Ag Tech	Canada	White fish	2019
14	SoundEats	USA	White Fish	2019
15	Umami Meats	Singapore	Exotic, crab, shrimp	2020
16	CellX	China	Seafood1/3 world 'demand	2020
17	Cultured Decadence	USA	Crustacea	2020
18	Bluu Biosciences	Germany	Salmon, trout and Carp	2020
19	Another Fish	Canada	Fish	2021
20	Bluefin Foods	USA	Bluefin tuna	2021
21	Fisheroo	Singapore	Fish	2021
22	SeaWith	South Korean	Fish	2021
23	Sea-Stematic	South Africa	Sea foods	2021

Singapore is the first country in the world, which allowed stem cell-based meat product for safe consumption and commercial sale (Waltz, 2021). The stem cell-based chicken products developed by the company Eat Just were available on the market in Singapore in 2020 (Ye et al., 2022). The USA is the second country allowing stem cell-based products as safe consumption and sale. Wang et al., (2023), recently reviewed three-Dimensional Scaffolds for stem cell-based meat production. The authors concluded that, cell-based meat production could not completely replace aquaculture.

#### GENE TRANSFER IN AQUACULTURE BY EDITING GERM STEM CELL LINE

Gene transfer technology has allowed the transfer of genes from one fish species to another in order to create new lineages of organism with improvement in characteristics particularly important to aquaculture (Levy et al., 2000; Yang et al., 2022). Genetically modified organism (GMOs) has been produced for enhanced growth rate, increased production, disease resistance and living in different environmental conditions including global warming. Devlin et al., (1994) indicated that salmon transgenic for a homologous growth hormone (GH) gene



averaged more than 11-fold heavier than non-transgenic controls. There are several gene transfer technologies such as: Antisense Morpholino Oligomers (MO), Zinc Finger Nucleases (ZFNs), Transcription Activator-Like Effector Nucleases (TALENs), Cre-Lox, Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats (Crispr/Cas9). However, this section of the review summarizes only gene editing in germ stem cell technology. Genome editing was first started with model fish, zebrafish and Medaka, then technology followed with economically important aquaculture species. GE may be the next important technology for the second quarter of the century, offering potential solutions to some of the aquaculture sector's biggest sustainability challenges (Houston et al., 2022).

Surrogate broodstock technology makes possible the production of donor-derived sperm and eggs in surrogates, and incorporates transplanting PGC cells of a donor into recipients of a different strain or different species. In this technology, the efficient and reliable production of offspring carrying superior genetic traits is possible. Germ stem cells can be taken from a single selected donor fish and transplanted into many recipient fish (Yoshizaki et al., 2016, 2019; Divyanand et al., 2023). Therefore, this technology enables the generation of males that lack germline stem cells of their own, but can receive germ cells from superior donor males (Yoshizaki et al., 2019; Jin et al., 2021). In this technology, a single superior male can produce many larvae. Surrogate mother generated in Salmon using a knockout of the *dnd* gene with CRISPR/Cas9. In the gene edited sterile male surrogate fish, seminiferous tubes are usually intact, but no sperms. Male germ cells can be transplanted into these seminiferous tubes in order to produce superior donor male germ cells. Genome editing in combination with germline cloning by surrogate males is able to increase the selection intensity (Yang et al., 2022).

Genome editing (to knockdown or knockout of *dnd* gene) require individual microinjection of the antisense oligonucleotide (ASO) and guide RNA, together with Cas9 protein into fertilized eggs under a microscope. However, this is not a practical method because gametes cannot be obtained from sterile individuals produced by this method. In addition, microinjection into the fertilized egg is required every time to produce sterile fish (Yoshizaki et al., 2019).

PGCs can be transplanted into the peritoneal cavity of embryo in which sterility was induced by knockdown of dead end, triploidy or hybridization. Currently there is no direct genome editing in aquaculture species. It has been reported in chicken where edited PGCs were transplanted into recipient and produced homozygous F1 and F2 progeny.

The most widely applied GE method in aquatic species is microinjection in the embryo at the blastula stage, and this typically results in highly mosaic F0 fish (Gratacap et al., 2019). This method is not stable for aquaculture species. Firstly, multiple generations of breeding may be required in order to achieve fully homozygous fish, and this is difficult particularly for species with long generation intervals, such as Atlantic salmon. Secondly, due to substantial variation in regulatory environments and customer preferences, introducing edits into the core-breeding nucleus may be a risky approach, and editing in dissemination or multiplication lines may be preferable (Houston et al., 2022). These obstacles may be overcome by editing PGCs and

combining with sterilized surrogate broodstock (Yoshizaki et al., 2019; Jin et al., 2021). Moreover, GE in PGCs/Germ Cells causing sterility of the offspring prevents any potential escape fish interbreeding with wild stock. Yoshikawa et al., (2020) used GE techniques, knock downed dead end 1 gene in grass puffer fish, and produced functional gametes of tiger puffer fish. Previously, Hamasaki et al., (2017) used triploidization for sterilization of grass puffer fish. However, triploidization leads to a reduction in survival rates and triploid rate itself is not very high in some fish species, especially in marine species. Xu et al., (2023) produced sterile coho salmon and sablefish for the first time. The authors used morpholino oligonucleotides to temporarily silence dead end (*dnd*) gene.

The efficiency of GE technology in aquaculture species can be improved by using GSCs transplantation to surrogate broodstock. First GSCs are taken from embryo (Primordial germ cells) and/or juvenile ovaries (oogonial stem cells) or testes (Spermatogonial stem cells). Then these cells isolated and cultured in petri-dishes in controlled sterilized laboratory conditions. Then GSCs could be engineered to express the CRISPR/Cas9 system, with gRNA delivered by viral vectors or transposons. Subsequently, the edited GSCs pool can be transplanted into surrogate broodstock (are lacking endogenous germ cells) which previously been sterilized by knockout of the *dnd* gene with CRISPR/Cas9 (FIGURE 4), (Jin et al., 2021). In this method, germ line stem cells from a donor carrying superior traits can be transplanted into a large number of broodstock fish to generate a large number of females and males that produce gametes carrying genes associated with the superior traits.

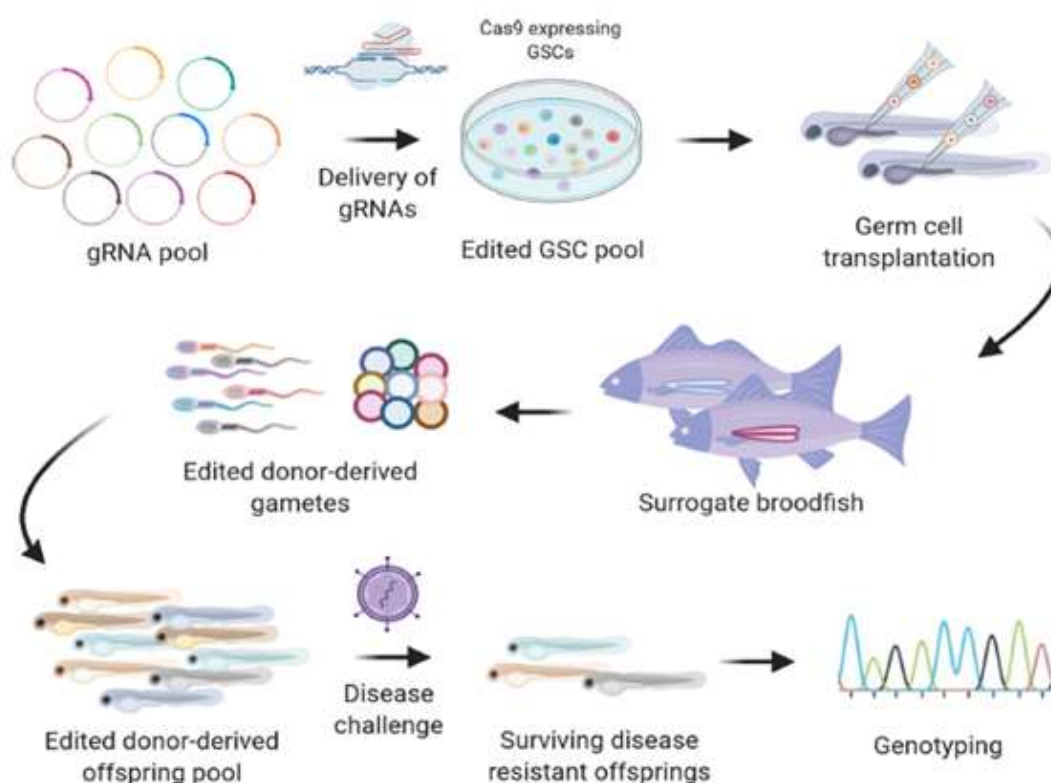


FIGURE 4: Schematic overview of early-life in vivo genome-wide CRISPR screening for disease resistance by targeting GSCs and subsequent transplantation using surrogate technology in fish (Jin et al., 2021).

CRISPR/Cas9 technology has significant applications, in order to increase aquaculture production. In Japan the sale of GE some fish species have targeted mutations in order to improve growth rate has currently been approved (Japan embraces CRISPR-edited fish, 2022). Recently GE technology has focused on improving growth rate in aquaculture. However, in near future, traits such as disease resistance, animal welfare, body morphology and color, strength to undesirable environmental conditions (like global warming) and eventually specific traits are likely to gain significant attraction.

## CONCLUSION

Aquaculture is playing an increasingly important role in achieving global food security. Stem cell based fish meat production; germ stem cell transplantation and GE in surrogate mother are the novel technologies for increasing aquaculture production.

The future of stem cell –biased meat production depends on the development and depiction of appropriate muscle cell lines from commercially important and highest income-generating aquaculture species. Internationally available serum and/or serum free culture media, optimization of cell culture conditions, mass production of cells in bioreactors, consumer acceptance are challenges that need to be overcome in next decade. Nevertheless, stem cell-based meat production cannot completely replace aquaculture. Because of public prejudice and currently high price is not affordable.

Germ stem cell transplantation technology can be applied for mitigating reproductive problems in aquaculture fish species. This technology has a potential to enhance aquaculture production. However, currently germ stem cell transplantation technology is not actively been utilized for commercial purposes. Its procedures such as, donor germ stem cell isolation, culture, recipient preparation, apparatus, skills and scientists for transplantation must be standardized for each commercially important fish species.

Despite its success in improving growth rate, controlling sex, color and disease resistance of some economically important fish species, the application of genome editing in aquaculture species is just still its infancy, and is still scarce and there is several technical challenges and regulatory and ethical issues as well. One of the reason for this is that public have not been convinced yet and global regulations on GE is unclear. Another reason, GE is not integrated into selective breeding programmers. The application of the GE in fish farms is quite difficult and requires expertise personnel, and cutting edge technology.

Challenges of these novel technologies are summarized above. The potential economic benefits of stem cell-based meat production, germ stem cell transplantation and GE in surrogate broodstock technology to aquaculture are obvious. Nevertheless, there are some common challenges in the application of these technologies to aquaculture. Such as; the complexity of application methods, availability of internationally accepted procedures and consumer resistance to consume meat produced by these technologies. These technologies have the principal goal of producing food for human consumption; thus, the design of cell-based meat production, germ stem cell transplantation and GE in surrogate broodstock constructs must take into consideration the potential risk to consumer health, as well as

marketing strategies and product acceptance in the market. Nonetheless, in next decade, meat produced by these technologies will be on the market in many countries.

## REFERENCES

- Azhar, A., Zeyauallah, M., Bhunia, S., Kacham, S., Patil, G., Muzammil, K., Khan, M.S., Sharma, S. 2023. Cell-Based Meat: The Molecular Aspect. *Frontiers in Food Science and Technology*. 3: 1126455.
- Barange, M., G. Merino, J.L. Blanchard, J.Scholtens. 2014. Impacts of Climate Change on Marine Ecosystem Production in Societies Dependent on Fisheries. *Nat Clim Change*. 4: 211-216.
- Benjaminson, M.A., Gilchriest, J.A., Lorenz, M. 2002. In Vitro Edible Muscle Protein Production System (mpps): Stage 1, Fish. *Acta Astronaut*. 51: 879-889.
- Çek, Ş. 2006. Early Gonadal Development and Sex Differentiation in Rosy barb (*Puntius conchoni*). *Animal Biology*. 56(3): 335-350.
- Çek, Ş., M. Shang, D.A. Perera, B. Su, R.A. Dunham. 2016. Fish Stem Cells: Classification, Resources Characteristics and Application Areas. *LIMNOFISH-Journal of Limnology and freshwater Fisheries Research*. 2(2): 107-119.
- Çek-Yalnız, Ş., K.U. Yaraş. 2019. A Preliminary Technique for the Isolation and Culture of Brown trout (*Salmo trutta macrostigma*, Demeril, 1858) Spermatogonial Stem Cell. *Journal of Fisheries Science*. 1(2): 26-32.
- Clevers, H. 2015. What is an Adult Stem Cell? *Science*. 350: 1319-1320.
- Devlin, R.H., Yesaki, T.Y., Biagl, C.A., Donaldson, E.M., Swanson, P., Chan, W.K. 1994. Extraordinary Salmon Growth. *Nature*. 371: 209-210.
- Divyanand, R.S., Kaliyamurti, V., Binesh, A. 2023. Surrogate Broodstock Technology. *Vigyan Varta*. 4(3): 18-20.
- Elsheikh, W. 2021. Effects of Climate Change on Aquaculture Production. *Eurasian Journal of Food Science and Technology*. 5(2): 167-173.
- Engelhard, G.H., E.L. Howes, J.K.Pinnegar, W.J.F. Quesne. 2022. Assessing the Risk of Climate Change to Aquaculture: A National Scale Case Study for the Sultanate of Oman. *Climate Risk Management*. 35: 100416.
- FAO. 2018. The State of World Fisheries and Aquaculture: Contributing to Food Security and Nutrition for All.
- FAO. 2020. Global Capture Production. 1950-1918 (Fishstat). FAO Fisheries and Aquaculture Department Rome.
- Franěk, R., Cheng, Y., Fučíková, M., Kašpar, J., Xie, X., Shah, M.A., Linhart, O., Sauman, I., Pšenička, M. 2022. Who is the Best Surrogate for Germ Stem Cell Transplantation in Fish. *Aquaculture*. 549: 737759.
- Goswami, M., Shambhugowda, T.A., Sathiyarayanan, A., Pinto, N., Duscher, A., Ovissipour, R., Lakra, S.W., Nagarajarao, C. 2022. Cellular Aquaculture: Prospects and Challenges. *Micromachines*. 13: 828.
- Gratacap, R.L., Wargelius, A., Edvardsen, R.B., Houston, R.D. 2019. Potential of Genome Editing to Improve Aquaculture Breeding and Production. *Trends in Genetics*. 35: 672-684.
- Hallman, W.K. 2021. A Comparison of Cell-Based and Cell-Cultured as Appropriate Common or Usual Names to Label Products Made From the Cells of Fish. *Journal of Food Science*. 86: 3798-3809.
- Halpern, B.S., Maier, J., Lahr, H.J., Blasco, G., Costello, C., Cottrell, R.S., Deschenes, O., Ferraro, D.M., Froehlich, H.F., McDonald, G.G., Millage, K.D., Weir, M.J. 2021. The

- Long and Narrow Parth for Novel Cell-Based Seafood to Reduce Fishing Pressure for Marine Ecosystem Recovery. *Fish and Fisheries*. 22: 652-664.
- Hamasaki, M., Takeuchi, Y., Yazawa, R., Yoshikawa, S., Kadomura, K., Yamada, T., Miyaki, K., Kikuchi, K., Yoshizaki, G. 2017. Production of Tiger Puffer *Takifugu rubripes* Oofspring From Triploid Grass Puffer *Takifugu niphobles* Parents. *Marine Biotechnology*. 19: 579-591.
- Houston, R.D., Kriaridou, C., Robledo, D. 2022. Animal Board Invited Review: Widespread Adoption of Genetic Technologies is Key to Sustainable Expansion of Global Aquaculture. *Animal*. 16: 100642.
- Japan Embraces CRISPR-Edited Fish. 2022. *Nature Biotechnology*. 40: 10. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41587-021-01197-8>
- Jiang, Q., N. Bhattarai, M. Pakkow, Z. Zhenci. 2022. Environmental sustainability and Footprints of Global Aquaculture. *Resources Conservation & Recycling*. 180: 106183.
- Jin, Y.H., Robledo, D., Hickey, J.M., McGrew, M.J., Houston, R.D. 2021. Surrogate Broodstock to Enhance Biotechnology Research and Applications in Aquaculture. *Biotechnology Advances*. 49: 107756.
- Lacerda, A.M.S.N., G.M.J. Costa, P.H.A. Campos-Junior, T.M. Segatelli, R. Yazawa, Y. Takeuchi, T.Motita, G.Yoshizaki, L.R. Franc. 2013. Germ Cell Trasnpplantation as a Potential Biotechnological Approach to Fish Reproduction. *Fish Physiology Biochemistry* 39: 3-11.
- Levy, J.A., Marins, L.F., Sanchez, A. 2000. Gene Transfer Technology in Aquaculture. *Hydrobiologia*. 420: 91-94.
- Lujić, J., Marinović, Z., Sušnik Bajec, S., Djurdjević, I., Kása, E., Urbányi, B., Horváth, Á., 2017. First Successful Vitrification of Salmonid Ovarian Tissue. *Cryobiology*. 76: 154–157.
- Lujić, J., Marinović, Z., Sušnik Bajec, S., Djurdjević, I., Urbányi, B., Horváth, Á., 2018. Interspecific Germ Cell Transplantation: A New Light in the Conservation of Valuable Balkan Trout Genetic Resources? *Fish Physiol. Biochem*. 44: 1487–1498.
- Marinović, Z., Lujić, J., Kása, E., Csenki, Z., Urbányi, B., Horváth, Á., 2018. Cryopreservation of Zebrafish Spermatogonia by Whole Testes Needle Immersed Ultra-Rapid Cooling. *Journal of Visualized Experiments*. 133: 56118.
- Maulu, S., O.J. Hasimuna, L.H. Haambiya, C. Monde, C.G. Musuka, T.H.Makorwa, B.P. Munganga, K.J.Phiri, J.D. Nsekanabo. 2021. Climate Change Effects on Aquaculture Production: Sustainability, Mitigation and Adaptations. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*. 5: 609097.
- Naylor, R., E.W. Hardy, A.H. Buschmann, S.R. Bush, L.Cao, H. D.H. Klinger, D.C. Little, J. Lubchenco, S.E. Shumway, M. Troll. 2021. A 20-Year Retrospective Review of Global Aquaculture. *Nature*. 591.
- Okutsu, T.,K. Suzuki, Y.Takeuchi, T. Takeuchi, G. Yoshizaki. 2006. Testicular Germ Cells Can Colonize Sexually Undifferentiated Embryonic Gonad and Produce Functional Eggs in Fish. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 103: 2725-2729.
- Reid, G.K., H.J. Gurney-Smith, D.J. Marcogliese, D. Knowler, T. Benfey, A.F. Garber, I. Fosters, T. Chopin, K. Brewer-Dalton, R.D. Moccia, M. Flaherty, C.T. Smith, S. De Silva. 2019. Climate Change and Aquaculture: Considering Biological Response and Resources. *Aquaculture Environment Interactions*. 11: 569-602.
- Reverter, M., S. Sarter, D. Caruso, J.C. Avarre, M. Combe, E. Pepey, L. Pouyaud, S. Vega-Heredia, H. De Verdál, H. De Verdál, R.E. Gozlan. 2020. Aquaculture at the Crossroads of Global Warming and Antimicrobial Resistance. *Nature Communications*. 11:1870.

- Rubio, N., Datar, I., Stachura, D., Kaplan, D., Krueger, K. 2019. Cell-Based Fish: A Novel Approach to Seafood Production and an Opportunity for Cellular Agriculture. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food System*. 3: 43.
- Ryu, J.H., L. Xu, T.T. Wong. 2022. Advantages, Factors, Obstacles, Potential Solutions, and Recent Advances of Fish Germ Cell Transplantation for Aquaculture: A Practical Review. *Animals*. 12: 423
- Schepici, G., Gugliandolo, A., Mazzon, E. 2022. Serum-Free Cultures: Could They Be a Future Direction to Improve Neuronal Differentiation of Mesenchymal Stromal Cells?. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*. 23(12): 6391.
- Shang, M., Baofeng, S., Lipke, E.A., Perera, D.A., Li, C., Qin, Z., Li, Y., Dunn, D.A., Çek, Ş., Petman, A., Dunham, 2015. Spermatogonial Stem Cells Specific Marker Identification in Channel Catfish, *Ictalurus punctatus* and Blue Catfish, *Ictalurus furcatus*. *Fish Physiology and Biochemistry*, 41: 1545-1556.
- Shang, M., Baofeng, S., Perera, D.A., S., Alsaqufi, A., Lipke E.A., Çek, Ş., Dunn, D.A., Petman, A., Qin, Z., R.A. Dunham. 2018. Testicular Germ Line Cell Identification, Isolation, and Transplantation in two North American Catfish Species. *Fish Physiology and Biochemistry*, 44: 717-733.
- Slack, J.M.W. 2018. What is a Stem Cell? *Developmental Biology*. 7: e323.
- Waltz, E. 2021. Club-Goers Take First Bites of Lab-Made Chicken. *Nature Biotechnology*. 39: 257-258.
- Wang, Y., Zou, L., Liu, W., Chen, X. 2023. An overview of Recent Progress in Engineering Three-Dimensional Scaffolds for Cultured Meat Production. *Foods*. 12: 2614.
- Xu, L., Zhao, M., Ryu, J.H., Hayman, E.S., Fairgrive, W.T., Zohar Y., Luckenbach, J.A., Wong, T.T. 2023. Reproductive Sterility in Aquaculture: A Review of Induction Methods and an Emerging Approach with Application to Pacific Northwest Finfish Species. *Reviews in Aquaculture*. 15: 220-241.
- Yang, Z., Yu, Y., Tay, Y.X., Yue, G.H., 2022. Genome Editing and Its Applications in Genetic Improvement in Aquaculture. *Reviews in Aquaculture*. 14: 178-191.
- Yaraş, K.U., Ş. Çek-Yalınız. 2021. Isolation, Culture and Bacterial Contamination of Oogonial Stem Cells of Brown trout, *Salmo trutta macrostigma* (Demeril, 1858). *Indian Journal of Experimental Biology*. 59: 530-538.
- Yaraş, K.U., Ş. Çek-Yalınız. 2023. Crecimiento, Tasa de Supervivencia, Morfología Corporal y Color del pez Zebra (*Danio rerio*) Expuesto a la Nicotina. *Revista Científica de la Facultad de Ciencias Veterinarias*. 33(2): 1-7.
- Ye, Y., Zhou, J., Guan, X., Sun, X. 2022. Commercialization of Cultured Meat Products: Current Status, Challenges and Strategic Prospects. *Future Foods*. 6: 100177.
- Yoshikawa, H., Y.Ino, K. Kishimoto, H. Koyakumaru, T. Saito, M. Kinoshita, Y. Yoshiura. 2020. Induction of Germ Cell-Deficiency in Grass Puffer by Dead End 1 Gene Knockdown for use as a Recipient in Surrogate Production of Tiger Puffer. *Aquaculture*. 536:735385
- Yoshizaki, G., K. Fujinuma, Y. Iwasaki, T. Okutsu, S. Shikina, R. Yazawa, Y. Takeuchi. 2011. Spermatogonial Transplantation in Fish: A Novel Method for the Preservation of Genetic Resources. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology*. 6: 55-61.
- Yoshizaki, G., R. Yazawa. 2019. Application of Surrogate Broodstock Technology in Aquaculture. *Fisheries Science*. 85: 429-437.
- Yoshizaki, G., T. K. Okutsu, M. Ichikawa, M. Hayashi, Y. Takeuchi. 2010. Sexual Plasticity of Rainbow trout Germ Cells. *Animal Reproduction*. 7: 187-196.
- Yoshizaki, G., T. Okutsu, T. Morita, M. Terasawa, R. Yazawa, Y. Takeuchi. 2012. Biological Characteristics of Fish Germ Cells and Their Applications to Developmental Biotrchnology. *Reproduction in Domestic Animals*. 47(4): 187-192.

## ZEBRAFISH AS A MODEL SPECIES FOR FISH BACTERIAL INFECTIONS

Fatmagün AYDIN<sup>1\*</sup>, Şehriban ÇEK YALNIZ<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Çukurova University, Biotechnology Research and Application Center, Adana, Turkey

<sup>2</sup>İskenderun Technical University, Marine Science and Technology,İskenderun/Hatay, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: [faydin@cu.edu.tr](mailto:faydin@cu.edu.tr)

### ABSTRACT

Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*), a freshwater teleost from Cyprinidae family, has been widely used as a model organism in biological research in recent years. The zebrafish has some outstanding features among model organisms used to study certain biological parameters. It has been used for many years to understand various disease mechanisms in humans and to identify new therapeutic strategies. Aquaculture is the fastest growing food-producing sector in the world. However, fish disease incidences cause high losses in production. Bacterial pathogens can cause high morbidity and mortality in hatchery and aquaculture production. For this reason, there is still a need for research on the prevention and treatment of bacterial fish diseases, which play an important role in economic losses in the aquaculture sector. This review aims to provide latest information on the bacterial infections in fish where zebrafish have been used as a model organism in order to increase fish health and welfare.

**Keywords:** Infection biology, bacterial pathogenesis, immunomodulators, prophylactic approaches, antimicrobial activity

### INTRODUCTION

Zebrafish has some outstanding features among model organisms used to study certain biological processes. These features are rapid development with short life cycle, external fertilization, and transparency of embryos (allows direct visualization of development), maintains diploid stage, small adult size (which allows for large numbers of broodstock to be kept in a small area), ready availability and reasonable cost of maintenance (Çek and Aydın, 2016; Dede and Çek-Yalınz, 2018). Most importantly, seventy percent of their genes are common with humans (Howe et al., 2013). These are unique characteristics of *D. rerio* among currently available vertebrate animal models.

It has been used for many years to understand various disease mechanisms in humans and to identify new therapeutic strategies. Some of these studies includes stem cell development (Takahi et al., 2023), melanoma (Jeon et al., 2023), environmental toxicology (Valdiglesias et al., 2023) cardiology (Cui et al., 2023) nicotine replacement therapy (Yaraş and Çek-Yalınz, 2023).

Aquaculture is the fastest growing food-producing sector in the world. Global production has increased by 500% since the late 1980 (FAO, 2018). According to FAO (2020), aquaculture's contribution to global fish production has continued to increase, reaching 82.1 million tons (46%) out of the estimated 179 million tons of global production. Furthermore, aquaculture production is expected to grow from the current 46% to 53% in 2030 (FAO, 2020). However, fish disease incidences cause high losses in production. Particularly bacterial infections leads

to significant wide-scale mortality in economically important cultured fish species such as Channel catfish (*Ictalurus punctatus*, Rafinesque), African catfish (*Clarias gariepinus*), Striped bass (*Morone saxatilis*, Walbaum), European eel [*Anguilla anguilla* (L.)], Japanese eel [*Anguilla japonica* (L.)], Olive flounder (*Paralichthys olivaceus*) and Turbot [*Psetta maximus* (L.)], (Nikapitiya et al., 2020; Sarkar et al., 2021). Research by Abdelrahman et al., (2023) has shown that bacterial diseases caused 225kg/ha/year, losses and diseases related financial losses in West Alabama were recorded as 1651 USD/ha/year, representing 95% of food size catfish in Alabama. Bottom line, bacterial fish diseases cause severe economic losses to the aquaculture industry worldwide.

This review aims to provide latest information on the bacterial infections in fish where zebrafish have been used as a model organism in order to increase fish health and welfare in fish farms. Investigations on pathogenesis descriptions, immunomodulators and bacterial diseases treatment will be assessed.

## **ZEBRAFISH AS A MODEL HOST FOR FISH BACTERIAL DISEASE PATHOGENESIS**

Bacterial fish infections are the invasion of the host by pathogenic bacteria. The capacity of a bacteria to cause a disease in aquaculture fish species reflects its relative pathogenicity. Virulence is defined as the measure of a microorganism and the degree of virulence is related directly to the ability of the bacterial pathogens to cause disease despite host resistance mechanism. It is affected by several variables such as the number infecting bacteria, route of entry into the host, specific and nonspecific host defence mechanism, and virulence factors of bacteria (Peterson, 1996).

Pathogenesis alludes both to the mechanism of infection and to the mechanism by which disease develops. In this review, recent studies on fish pathogenesis by using zebrafish model are given in TABLE 1.

Conrad, (2013) investigated, in order to elucidate and identify virulence factors of wild strains of *Flavobacterium columnare* and its mutants. The author finds out that, both the *clsA*- and *gldJ*- mutants were roughly 4-fold less virulent than the C#2 wild type. The Sm3 mutant was roughly three times less virulent than the 94-081 wildtype. The streptomycin-resistant mutants derived from 94-081 were slightly less virulent than the wild type. Sm2 mutant in particular was similar in virulence to the C#2 strain. They concluded that sm2- mutant strain should be useful for generating unmarked deletion mutants to test additional factors for virulence in zebra fish model system.

Zhang et al., (2021) used zebrafish as model species. They investigated the effects of fucose on the growth and motility of *E. piscicida* in zebrafish. In addition, the effects of fucP gene mutant on the pathogenicity of *E. piscicida* in zebrafish was investigated. Based on their results, the survival rate of zebrafish after infected with the fucP gene mutant strain was significantly higher than that with the wild type. Moreover, the survival rate of zebrafish after being infected with fucP was significantly higher than those of the wild type. In summary, fucose promoted the growth and motility of *E. piscicida* and the fucP gene mutant decreased the pathogenicity of *E. piscicida* in zebrafish.

*Aeromonas dhakensis* is an emerging pathogen that is harmful to humans and aquaculture species in tropical areas (Chen et al., 2023). Chen et al., (2023), studied the role of the two-component signal transduction system KdpDE in regulating the virulence of zebrafish. The  $\Delta$ kdpE mutant was attenuated in virulence and shown high protective efficacy in adult



zebrafish after double immunization, and was therefore, suggested as a promising attenuated vaccine candidate. In addition, they revealed for the first time that KdpDE was associated with the virulence of *A. dhakensis*.

Gong et al., (2023) reported that *Aeromonas veronii* has a serious impact on aquaculture industry and human public health. Therefore, conducted an experiment to investigate the effects of *hcp1* gene on the virulence of TH0426. The authors revealed that deletion of the *hcp1* gene caused fracture of the flagella of TH0426 and significantly affected basic biological features, including motility, biofilm formation, bacterial competition and flagellate-related gene expression. They concluded that the *hcp1* gene could affect the basic biological features and fish pathogenicity of TH0426 cells by regulating flagella assembly.

TABLE 1: Recent Studies on Fish Pathogenesis by Using Zebrafish Model are given.

Zebrafish Feature	Temperature	Exposure duration	Bacterial agent	Infection route	Goal	Results	References
~ 8 months AB strain	28 °C	8 weeks	<i>Mycobacterium abscessus</i> , <i>Mycobacterium peregrinum</i> , <i>Mycobacterium chelonae</i> (2 isolates) and <i>Mycobacterium marinum</i>	I.p injection	to evaluate the pathogenesis of six isolates	Only <i>M. marinum</i> is highly pathogenic and virulent to healthy zebrafish.	Watrall and Kent, 2007
Not mentioned	Not mentioned	72 h	<i>Flavobacterium columnare</i> Wild strains (C#2 and 94-081) and its mutants (CIsA, GldJ, Sm 2 and Sm 3)	2-4 scales were removed from the right side of the dorsal fin.	to determine if gliding motility and/or digestive enzymes have a role in virulence and to determine whether strains useful in generating unmarked deletion mutants retained virulence.	Both the <i>clsA</i> - and <i>gldJ</i> - mutants were roughly 4-fold less virulent than the C#2 wild type. The Sm3 mutant was roughly three times less virulent than the 94-081 wildtype. The streptomycin-resistant mutants derived from 94-081 were slightly less virulent than the wild type. Sm2 mutant in particular was similar in virulence to the C#2 strain.	Conrad, 2013
Semi-transparent (tra) mutant zebrafish	28 °C	24 h	<i>Vibrio anguillarum</i>	I.p. and bath	Determination of spread of infection (The spreading of bacteria) using optical projection tomography (OPT) and immunohistochemistry (IHC)	The tissues and organs where bacteria were detected differed significantly as a result of time as well as treatment	Schmidt et al., 2017

\* AB strain; AB strain is one of the wild type strains i.p.= intraperitoneally

## IMMUNOMODULATORS

Immunomodulators are agents that change an animal's immune system so that can work more efficient and effectively. They include treatments that increase or decrease an animal's

immune response and they treat various diseases including fish bacterial diseases (Ringo et al., 2012). In this part of the review, investigations on vaccines, probiotics, postbiotics and paraprobiotics are summarised (TABLE 2). Vaccines are applied in four different methods, these are classified as oral (by nutritional supplement), intraperitoneal, intramuscular injection, spray and immersion. Mondal and Thomas, (2022) studied the application methods of vaccines and suggested that the best way for application of vaccine is intraperitoneal injection method. Vaccination is considered pivotal as it is one of the main approaches to prevent and control bacterial fish diseases. Currently, there are over 26 vaccines approved for a variety of fish species (Pereira et al., 2022). However, these vaccines are not easily applicable to fish larvae and embryo. They are also expensive to produce and are not sustainable. In a comprehensive review by Lee-Estevez et al., (2018), zebrafish was suggested as the best model fish species in order to search bacterial fish diseases mechanism, and immune response involved in fish affecting infectious diseases. Currently, live-attenuated *Vibrio harveyi* vaccine was applied to zebrafish (Muhamad-Sofie et al., 2023). The authors find out that, vaccine confer maternal immune protection for its offspring, provide a long duration of immunological protection and cross-protection coverage against pathogenic *Vibrio spp.* and larvae had a longer shelf life. The vaccine was proposed to be commercially available for farmers to protect against *Vibrio spp.* infection. Bottom line, vaccinations are ideal method for prevention of some bacterial fish diseases in the aquaculture sector, nevertheless research related to the development of an effective and commercial vaccine is needed.

Bacterial fish diseases restrict the sustainability of aquaculture and currently, environmental-friendly prevention strategies are in demand (Yao et al., 2022). Of these strategies, administration of probiotics is the most important. Live or inactivated probiotics confers some valuable benefits to the host. These benefits can be listing as improved disease resistance, enhance immune responses, producing antimicrobial substances, improving competition for nutrients, competing with pathogens to the binding sides and therefore protecting host against pathogens (Hoseinifar et al., 2018; López Nadal et al., 2020; Sequeiros et al., 2022). For sustainability of aquaculture sector, López Nadal et al., (2020) suggested to use zebrafish as model species in order to investigate the effects of probiotics on host- microbe-immune interactions. In another study by Tan et al., (2022) recommended to add probiont in feed and so that generate protection against pathogens. The authors used zebrafish as a model species and *Lactococcus lactis* as a probiont for protection against bacterial diseases, *Streptococcus agalutiae*. Aydın and Çek-Yalınz, (2019) reviewed the effects of probiotics in reproduction and health of fish species and have also suggested to use probiotics for improving reproduction and stamine of fish species in aquaculture. Species of *Bacillus* have the capacity to colonize in different environment and habitats and contribute benefits for host health and have been widely used as environmentally and dietary probiotics in aquaculture (Yao et al., 2022).

Nevertheless there are some disadvantages in administration of probiotics in aquaculture. These are: overfilling of viable microbial cells during probiotic product manufacturing, viable cells in nongrowing states (the hidden viable biomass), non-viable microbial cells in probiotic formulations, extracellular microbial products in probiotic formulations and methodologies for the microbial characterization of probiotic products (Fiore, 2020). Over the past 20 years, the understanding of how to handle and prepare probiotic products has grown. The majority of probiotic studies have been conducted in vitro and often without the use of homogeneous standards (Wang et al., 2008). Therefore, recently, paraprobiotics and postbiotics administration has been suggested by many researchers (Ang et al., 2020; Aydın,

2023; Li and Tran, 2022; Liang and Xing, 2023) detailed paraprobiotic and postbiotics administration in fish species in aquaculture (FIGURE, 1).

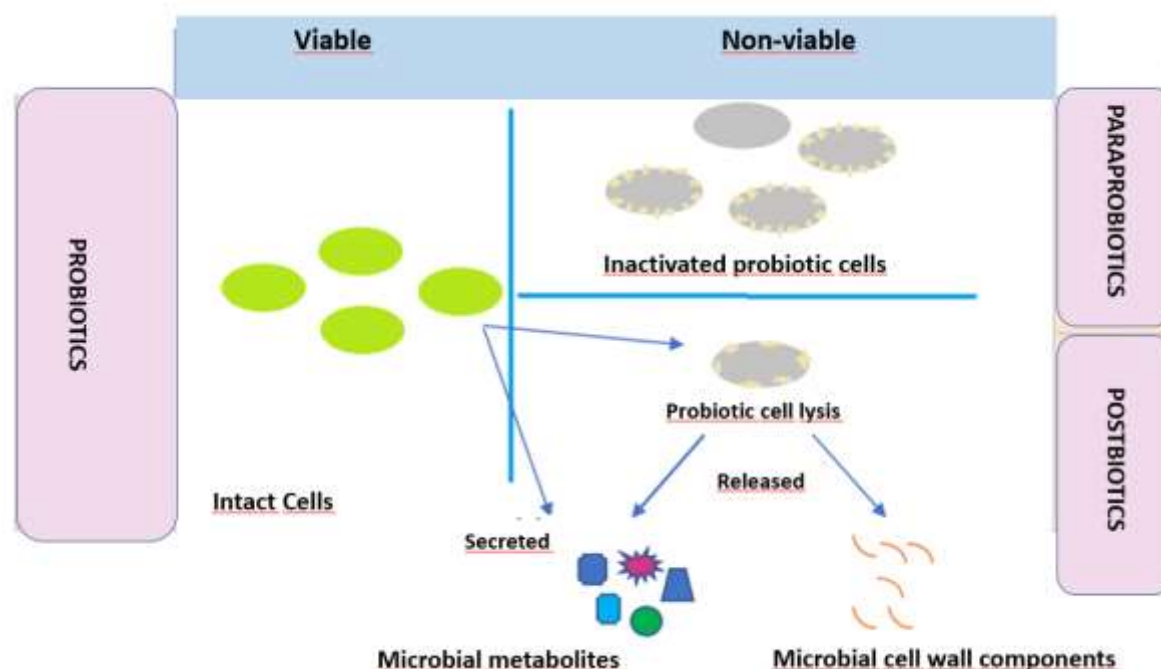


FIGURE 1. Paraprobiotic and postbiotics administration in fish species in aquaculture (Cuevas-González et al., 2020; Aydın, 2023).

TABLE 2: Recent investigations on vaccination, probiotics, postbiotics and paraprobiotics are revised.

Zebrafish Feature	Temperature	Exposure duration	Bacterial agent and/or protection factor	Infection route	Goal	Results	References
0.5 g	27–28 °C	62 days	<i>Mycobacterium marinum</i> / Vaccination	I.p injection attenuated live <i>M. marinum</i> vaccine	Immune responses	reduced mycobacteriosis	Cui et al., 2010
Not mentioned	24 °C	28 days RPS 8 min Vaccination	<i>V. anguillarum</i> MVM425 / Vaccination (Attenuated <i>Vibrio anguillarum</i> strain MVAV6203)	Bath-vaccinated	Immune responses	specific antibody response increase and RPS, % 99	Zhang et al., 2012
Adult zebrafish and age not specified larvae	28 ± 0.5°C	5 days	Probiotic ( <i>Lactobacillus casei</i> BL23) and Postbiotic (exopolysaccharide-protein complex (EPSP))	Immersion	the protection against <i>Aeromonas veronii</i> infections	significantly increased the survival enhancement and enhancement immune responses of zebrafish. increased immune system response, anti-infective effect and higher expression of TLR1 and TLR 2	Qin et al., 2017

\* i.p= intraperitoneally RPS= Relative protection survival

## BACTERIAL DISEASES TREATMENT

Antibiotics are low-molecular-weight bioactive substances that are able to kill and inhibit growth of specific microorganisms, such as infectious bacteria in aquaculture (Davies, 2006). Infectious bacteria outbreaks are considered to be a significant constraint to the development of the aquaculture sector. The wide and frequent use of antibiotics in aquaculture has resulted in the development and spread of antibiotic resistance in aquaculture species (Defoirdt et al., 2011). Because of the health risks associated with the use of antibiotics in fish production, there is a growing awareness that antibiotics should be used with more care. This is reflected in the recent implementation of more strict regulations on the prophylactic use of antibiotics and the presence of antibiotic residues in aquaculture products. For a sustainable further development of the aquaculture industry, novel strategies to control bacterial infections are needed. The aquatic environment is more supportive to pathogenic bacteria independently of their host than the terrestrial environment and animals and consequently, pathogens can reach high densities around the aquaculture species, which then ingest them either with the feed or when they are osmoregulating. As a consequence, culturing several species of aquatic species (especially at the larval stages) in many cases suffers from highly unpredictable survival rates because of bacterial diseases (Nisa et al., 2023; Puri et al., 2023; Verschuere et al., 2000).

Although antibiotic treatment is a rapid and effective method for treating and preventing bacterial fish infections, the frequent use of antibiotic agents has allowed the development of drug-resistant strains of bacteria (Wu et al., 2021). Phages defined as bacteria-infecting viruses that are abundantly present in the environment and essential in controlling bacterial populations in aquatic systems (Almeida et al., 2009; Aydın, 2018; Pereira et al., 2021). Currently, aquaculture production relies heavily on antibiotics, contributing to the global issue of the emergence of antimicrobial-resistant bacteria and resistance genes. Therefore, it is essential to develop effective alternatives to antibiotics to reduce their use in aquaculture systems. Pereira et al., (2022) revised currently available studies on phages. They concluded that phages therapy was a promising approach to control pathogenic bacteria in farmed fish that requires a heavy understanding of certain factors such as the selection of phages, the multiplicity of infection that produced the best bacterial inactivation, bacterial resistance, safety, the host's immune response, administration route, phage stability and influence. In addition, directly supplying phages to the culture water is effective and inexpensive approach toward reducing the negative impact on bacterial fish diseases (Silva et al., 2014).

Phages were reappraised scientifically as a therapeutic and prophylactic agent for bacterial fish infections. In recent years, phage therapy has gained increasing attention in terms of the biological control of bacterial infections in marine and freshwater aquaculture due to the emergence of antibiotic-resistant pathogens on farms (Yu et al., 2013). Stalin and Srinivasan, (2017) suggested phage therapy as a potential therapeutic strategy in marine and freshwater aquaculture against bacterial infections compared with antibiotic-treated organisms. Royam and Nachimuthu, (2020) isolated, characterized of bacteriophages against *Citrobacter spp.* an in vivo approach in a zebrafish model organism. Their study unveiled that the use of phages increased the survival up to 17%, 23%, and 26% in the case of Citrophage MRM19, Citrophage MRM57, and phage cocktail treatment, respectively. They indicated that bacteriophages are suitable biocontrol agents against *Citrobacter spp.* especially in aquaculture industry.

Another alternative to antibiotics is using medicinal plants as therapeutic in aquaculture sector. Therefore, the use of medicinal plants in aquaculture has been widely

studied, implying their great potential to enhance growth, immunity, resistance against various bacterial infections, easy preparation, fair price, safe and environmentally friendly (Rashidian et al., 2021; Tadese et al., 2022). Rashidian et al., (2021) studied the effects of medicinal plant, Oregano (*Origanum vulgare*) extract on zebrafish growth performance, serum and mucus innate immune responses and resistance against bacteria, *Aeromonas hydrophila*. Same authors suggested to use *O. vulgare* as a medicinal plant in aquaculture. Monteiro et al., (2021) used zebrafish as model species in order to investigate marine algae extracts as a source of functional ingredients for aquaculture. The authors concluded that marine algae extract to be used as in aquaculture sector. Gonzalez-Renteria et al., (2020) studied antibacterial activity of *Lemna minor* extracts against bacterial fish diseases and safety evaluation in zebrafish model. The authors suggested that *L. minor* extracts is a potential alternative for use in the treatment and control of septicemia in fish.

Bacterial fish diseases in aquaculture can be treated by blocking communication between gram negative and pathogen bacteria. In such a way that, some gram-negative bacterial behaviors are regulated by a cell-density dependent mechanism known as Quorum Sensing (QS) which relies on communication between bacterial cells using signaling molecules known as autoinducers. Basically, QS regulates metabolism, virulence and biofilm formation of gram-negative bacteria. Quorum Quenching (QQ) is the inhibition of QS using chemical or enzymes to block communication and as result behaviors regulated by QS (Sikdar and Elias 2020; Yao et al., 2022).

Zebrafish model was used by Yao et al., (2022). The authors combined QQ and a probiotic (wt55). In combination groups (QQ, AiiO-AIO6+Probiotic, wt55) 58.62% survival rate recorded. In addition, a comprehensive list of QQ enzymes were also given in Yao et al., (2022) along with their substrate specificities and description of their characteristics. Gupta and Kumar, (2022) revised studies on QS phenomenon, its viability as a target pathway for addressing the ever-growing problem of antimicrobial resistance in aquaculture. Another study, by Chen et al., (2020) concluded that QQ bacterium *Bacillus licheniformis* T-1 protects zebrafish against *Aeromonas hydrophila* infection. The authors suggested that *B. licheniformis* T-1 could be a safe and effective quorum QQ bacterium for protecting hosts against pathogenic bacterial infections in aquaculture. Chu et al., (2014) investigated the effects of *Bacillus sp.* QSI-1 on zebrafish survival rate. After administration of *Bacillus sp.* QSI-1, zebrafish showed quite high survival rate (80.8%). They indicated that AHLs degrading bacteria should be considered as an alternative for antibiotics in aquaculture for the biocontrol of bacterial fish diseases.

Below, studies on bacterial fish diseases treatment are summarized (TABLE 3).

TABLE 3; Studies on bacterial fish diseases treatment by using zebrafish model.

	Zebrafish Feature	Temperature	Exposure duration	Bacterial agent and/or protection factor	Infection route	Goal	Results	References
ANTIBIOTIC	6 months	28.5 °C	Antibiotic feed treatments 14 days or 30 days	<i>Mycobacterium chelonae</i> /tigecycline or clarithromycin	I.p* injection	Antibiotic treatments Fertility, pathological changes, tolerance and efficacy of treatments	Antibiotic treatments did not significantly impact But, the severity of infections decreased following treatments	Chang et al., 2017
PHAGES	zebrafish larvae	27°C	72 h	<i>Vibrio anguillarum</i> / VP-2 phage	Bath/the release of the phage directly into the water	Phage therapy in infected larvae	Low fish mortality (17%)	Silva et al., 2014
	Not mentioned	24.4°C	100 h	<i>Flavobacterium columnare</i> / FCL-2 phages	Immersion	The efficacy of phages to combat columnaris disease	Phage addition significantly increased fish survival, resulting in 60% of survival	Laanto et al., 2015
	male zebrafish (average weight, 0.3 g)	28.5 °C	48 h	<i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> / bacteriophage pAh-1	<i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> i.p injection/ pAh-1 i.p injection	Determination of the protective effect of bacteriophage pAh-1	Control 96.67 5.77% and pAh-1 56.67 35.11% cumulative mortality rate	Easwaran et al., 2017
	0.55 ± 0.05 g	27 ± 1 °C	4 days	MDR* pathogenic <i>Edwardsiella tarda</i> /phage (ETP-1)	I.p injection / 12 days bath exposure	The efficacy of ETP-1 to characterize its effect against pathogenic MDR <i>E. tarda</i>	Higher cumulative survival (68%) in the ETP-1 exposed indicates high bio control efficiency of ETP-1 against <i>E. tarda</i> infection	Nikapitiya et al., 2020
	Not mentioned	28 °C	Not mentioned	<i>Vibrio harveyi</i> / phage PcB-1G	I.p injection <i>V. harveyi</i> and phage PcB-1G	Determination of the antimicrobial effect of the phage	1- 10 <sup>4</sup> cfu* mL <sup>-1</sup> 2- The survival rate in the phage prevention 67.67% - 93.33% 3- The survival rate in the therapeutic treatment 53.33% –86.67% 4- The survival rate in the bacteria control 40% –60%	Wu et al., 2021
MEDICINAL PLANTS	0,85 ± 0,12 g	28°C	8 days	<i>Streptococcus agalactiae</i> <i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> and <i>Vibrio vulnificus</i> / Liposome-encapsulated cinnamaldehyde (LEC)	I.p injection/ immersion	1- the survival rate 2- Evaluation of in vivo bacterial growth inhibition in bacteria-injected zebrafish. the potential that phage therapy has to control <i>Aeromonas</i> in fish	1- <i>Streptococcus agalactiae</i> 31.1 ± 10.18% after 8 days, <i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> 35.6 ± 3.85% after 8 days <i>Vibrio vulnificus</i> 57.8 ± 7.70% after 12 days. 2- The LEC-treated zebrafish exhibited lower number of bacterial cells.	Faikoh et.al., 2014

							36 h after the zebrafish were injected with <i>S. agalactiae</i> , <i>A. hydrophila</i> and <i>V. vulnificus</i> , respectively. LEC inhibits bacterial growth within bacteria-infected fish. LEC protects bacteria-infected fish by enhancing their immunity.	
	1- 120 hpf stage* 5 days  2- Larvae 3a-Larvae 3b- Adult zebrafish	28 °C	1- 96 h 2- 36 h 3a- 5 days 3b- 6 weeks	1- <i>Edwardsiella piscicida</i> and <i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> / SmP* (25 and 50 µg/mL) 2- SmP pre-exposed at 25 and 50 µg/mL with <i>E. piscicida</i> challenge 3a- <i>E. piscicida</i> and <i>A. hydrophila</i> SmP supplemented diet 3b- <i>E. piscicida</i> and <i>A. hydrophila</i> SmP supplemented diet	1- Pathogen bacteria i.p injection 3a- Immersion 3b- Oral the antioxidant capacity of SmP was evaluated in larvae under <i>E. piscicida</i> challenge.	Disease resistance immunomodulatory effect reactive oxygen species ROS* level	1- <i>Edwardsiella piscicida</i> , CPS * of 44 % (25 µg/mL) and 67% (50 µg/mL), <i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i> , CPS of 26.67 % (25 µg/mL) and 26.67% (50 µg/mL), 2- ROS level 79 (25 µg/mL) and 67% (50 µg/mL) SmP can reduce the oxidative stress caused by <i>E. piscicida</i> ,  3a- CPS increased 3b- CPS increased	Edirisinghe et al., 2019
QUORUM QUENCHING	5 dpf*	28 °C	14 days	<i>Aeromonas veronii</i> /B. subtilis wt55, quenching enzyme (AiiO-AIO6) and combination	with feed	Survival rates against <i>Aeromonas veronii</i> / IAP* activity	The survival rates after challenge 43.33% (control group), 51.72% (AiiO-AIO6) 58.62% (AIO6+wt55) and 50% (wt55)/ and decreased IAP activity in all groups	Yao et al., 2022

\* i.p= intraperitoneally, SmP= *Spirulina maxima*, MDR= Multidrug resistant, cfu=Colony forming unit, CPS= cumulative percentage survival, SmP = pectin extracted from *Spirulina maxima*, ROS= reactive oxygen species i.p= intraperitoneally 120 hpf stage =120 h post fertilization, SmP = Pectin extracted from *Spirulina maxima*, CPS= the cumulative percentage survival, ROS= reactive oxygen species, dpf= days post fertilization, IAP activity = intestinal alkaline phosphatase.

## CONCLUSION

Aquaculture is the fastest growing food-producing sector in the world. With the rapid global expansion and intensification of this industry in recent years, there has been a concomitant increase in aquatic bacterial fish disease outbreaks, and challenging sustainability of production. In view of the threat posed by injudicious and/or incorrect use of antimicrobial agents that can lead to the development of bacterial fish diseases, we reviewed a number of alternatives to antimicrobials in aquaculture. These include pathogenesis description, immunomodulatory, vaccination strategies, phage therapy, quorum quenching, probiotics, paraprobiotics, antibiotics and medicine plant therapy. In the review, particularly recent studies on zebrafish were included.

Zebrafish model have received widespread attention, for investigation and evaluation of the pathogenesis of bacterial fish diseases. It would contribute to enhancing bacterial fish diseases resistance in the aquatic environment. This model, alternatives to other economically important large body marine and freshwater fish species for investigating of fish diseases, which are essential for improving the sustainability of the aquaculture sector. As it is given in the present review, zebrafish is a perfect model organism for investigation of bacterial fish diseases.

## REFERENCES

- Abdelrahman, H. A., Hemstreet, W. G., Roy, L. A., Hanson, T. R., Beck, B. H., Kelly, A. M. 2023. Epidemiology And Economic Impact of Disease-Related Losses on Commercial Catfish Farms: A Seven-Year Case Study from Alabama, USA. *Aquaculture*, 566, 739206.
- Almeida, A., Cunha, Â., Gomes, N. C., Alves, E., Costa, L., Faustino, M. A. 2009. Phage Therapy and Photodynamic Therapy: Low Environmental Impact Approaches to Inactivate Microorganisms in Fish Farming Plants. *Marine drugs*, 7(3), 268-313.
- Ang, C. Y., Sano, M., Dan, S., Leelakriangsak, M., Lal, T. M. (2020). Postbiotics applications as infectious disease control agent in aquaculture. *Biocontrol science*, 25(1), 1-7.
- Aydın F. and Çek-Yalın Ş. 2019. Effect of Probiotics on Reproductive Performance of Fish. *Natural and Engineering Sciences. NESciences*. 4(2): 153-162.
- Aydın, F., 2018. Bacteriophages as Therapeutic Agents in Aquaculture. 4 th International Agriculture Congress. 05-08 July, 2018
- Aydın, F., 2023. Su Ürünleri Yetiştiriciliğinde Postbiyotik Ve Paraprobiyotiklerin Yeri. *Marine and Life Sciences* 5(1). doi: 10.51756/marlife.1287544
- Çek, S. and Aydın, F., 2016. The Spotted Gar (*Lepisosteus oculatus*, Winchell 1864) as a Model Species for Biomedical Studies. 1st International Mediterranean Science and Engineering Congress, At Çukurova University, Adana, Turkey. 26-28/ October/ 2016.
- Chang, C. T., Doerr, K. M., Whipps, C. M. 2017. Antibiotic Treatment of Zebrafish Mycobacteriosis: Tolerance and Efficacy Of Treatments With Tigecycline And Clarithromycin. *Journal of Fish Diseases*, 40(10), 1473-1485.
- Chen, B., Peng, M., Tong, W., Zhang, Q., Song, Z. 2020. The Quorum Quenching Bacterium *Bacillus licheniformis* T-1 Protects Zebrafish Against *Aeromonas hydrophila* Infection. *Probiotics and antimicrobial proteins*, 12, 160-171.
- Chen, L., Wang, Y., Fan, L., Yang, N., Zeng, J., Guo, G., Zheng, J. 2023. Response Regulator KdpE Contributes to *Aeromonas dhakensis* Virulence. *Aquaculture*, 568, 739298.
- Chu, W., Zhou, S., Zhu, W., Zhuang, X. 2014. Quorum Quenching Bacteria *Bacillus* sp. QSI-1 Protect Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) from *Aeromonas hydrophila* Infection. *Scientific reports*, 4(1), 5446.



- Conrad, R. A. 2013. Determination of *Flavobacterium columnare* virulence factors in zebra fish. NCUR.
- Cuevas-González, P. F., Liceaga, A. M., Aguilar-Toalá, J. E. 2020. Postbiotics and paraprobiotics: From concepts to applications. Food Research International, 136: 109502. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foodres.2020.109502>
- Cui, S., Hayashi, K., Kobayashi, I., Hosomichi, K., Nomura, A., Teramoto, R., Takamura, M. 2023. The Utility of Zebrafish Cardiac Arrhythmia Model to Predict The Pathogenicity Of KCNQ1 Variants. Journal of Molecular and Cellular Cardiology, 177, 50-61.
- Cui, Z.; Samuel-Shaker, D.; Watral, V.; Kent, M.L. 2010. Attenuated *Mycobacterium marinum* Protects Zebrafish Against Mycobacteriosis. J. Fish Dis. 33, 371–375.
- Davies, J. (2006). Are Antibiotics Naturally Antibiotics?. Journal of Industrial Microbiology and Biotechnology, 33(7), 496-499.
- Dede, K., and Yalniz, Ş. Ç. 2018. Artificial Reproduction of Zebrafish *Dania rerio* under Controlled Laboratory Condition. Asian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Research, 2(1), 1-8.
- Defoirdt, T, Sorgeloos P, Bossier, P., 2011. Alternatives To Antibiotics for The Control of Bacterial Disease in Aquaculture. Current Opinion in Microbiology 14: 251–258.
- Easwaran, M., Dananjaya, S. H. S., Park, S. C., Lee, J., Shin, H. J., De Zoysa, M. 2017. Characterization Of Bacteriophage Pah-1 and Its Protective Effects on Experimental infection of *Aeromonas hydrophila* in Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*). J Fish Dis, 40(6), 841-846.
- Edirisinghe, S. L., Dananjaya, S. H. S., Nikapitiya, C., Liyanage, T. D., Lee, K. A., Oh, C., De Zoysa, M. 2019. Novel Pectin Isolated from *Spirulina maxima* Enhances the Disease Resistance And Immune Responses in Zebrafish against *Edwardsiella piscicida* and *Aeromonas hydrophila*. Fish and Shellfish Immunology, 94, 558-565.
- Faikoh, E. N., Hong, Y. H., & Hu, S. Y. 2014. Liposome-Encapsulated Cinnamaldehyde Enhances Zebrafish (*Danio Rerio*) Immunity and Survival When Challenged with *Vibrio vulnificus* and *Streptococcus agalactiae*. Fish and Shellfish Immunology, 38(1), 15-24.
- FAO. 2018. The State of World Fisheries and Aquaculture: Contributing to Food Security and Nutrition for All.
- FAO. 2020. Global Capture Production.1950-1918 (Fishstat). FAO Fisheries and Aquaculture Department Rome.
- Fiore, W., Arioli, S. and Guglielmetti, S. 2020. The Neglected Microbial Components of Commercial Probiotic Formulations. Microorganisms, 8(8), 1177.
- Gong, J. S., Guan, Y. C., Zhao, Z. L., Cai, Y. N., Shan, X. F. 2023. Hcp1 Regulates Flagella of *Aeromonas veronii* TH0426 to Reduce Virulence. Aquaculture, 576, 739899.
- González-Renteria, M., del Carmen Monroy-Dosta, M., Guzmán-García, X., Hernández-Calderas, I. 2020. Antibacterial Activity of *Lemna minor* Extracts Against *Pseudomonas Fluorescens* and Safety Evaluation in A Zebrafish Model. Saudi Journal of Biological Sciences, 27(12), 3465-3473.
- Gupta, D. S. and Kumar, M. S. 2022. The Implications of Quorum Sensing Inhibition in Bacterial Antibiotic Resistance-With A Special Focus on Aquaculture. Journal of Microbiological Methods, 106602.
- Hoseinifar, S. H., Sun, Y. Z., Wang, A., & Zhou, Z. (2018). Probiotics As Means of Diseases Control in Aquaculture, A Review of Current Knowledge and Future Perspectives. Frontiers in Microbiology, 9, 2429.
- Howe, K., Clark, M. D., Torroja, C. F., Torrance, J., Berthelot, C., Muffato, M., Teucke, M. 2013. The Zebrafish Reference Genome Sequence and Its Relationship to The Human Genome. Nature, 496(7446), 498-503.

- Jeon, H. J., Kim, K., Kim, C., Lee, S. E. 2023. Antimelanogenic Effects of Curcumin and Its Dimethoxy Derivatives: Mechanistic Investigation Using B16F10 Melanoma Cells and Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) Embryos. *Foods*, 12(5), 926.
- Laanto, E., Bamford, J. K., Ravantti, J. J., Sundberg, L. R. 2015. The Use of Phage FCL-2 As an Alternative to Chemotherapy Against Columnaris Disease In Aquaculture. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 6, 829.
- Lee-Estevez, M., Figueroa, E., Cosson, J., Short, S. E., Valdebenito, I., Ulloa-Rodríguez, P., Farias, J. G. (2018). Zebrafish As a Useful Model for Immunological Research with Potential Applications In Aquaculture. *Reviews in Aquaculture*, 10(1), 213-223.
- Li, S. and Tran, N. T. 2022. Paraprobiotics in Aquaculture. In *Probiotics in Aquaculture* (pp. 131-164). Springer, Cham.
- Liang, B., and Xing, D. 2023. The Current and Future Perspectives of Postbiotics. *Probiotics and Antimicrobial Proteins*, 1-18.
- López Nadal, A., Ikeda-Ohtsubo, W., Sipkema, D., Peggs, D., McGurk, C., Forlenza, M., Brugman, S. (2020). Feed, Microbiota, and Gut Immunity: Using the Zebrafish Model to Understand Fish Health. *Frontiers in Immunology*, 11, 114.
- Mondal, H., & Thomas, J. 2022. A Review on The Recent Advances and Application of Vaccines Against Fish Pathogens in Aquaculture. *Aquaculture International*, 30(4), 1971-2000.
- Monteiro, M., Lavrador, A. S., Santos, R., Rangel, F., Iglesias, P., Tárraga, M., Díaz-Rosales, P. 2021. Evaluation Of the Potential of Marine Algae Extracts as A Source of Functional Ingredients Using Zebrafish as Animal Model for Aquaculture. *Marine Biotechnology*, 23(4), 529-545.
- Muhamad-Sofie, M. H. N., Mohamad, A., Azzam-Sayuti, M., Lee, J. Y., Omar, W. H. H. W., Chin, Y. K., Ina-Salwany, M. Y. 2023. Maternal Immunity Transfer of Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) Following Vaccination with A Live-Attenuated *Vibrio harveyi* Vaccine. *Aquaculture Research*, 2023.
- Nikapitiya, C., Chandrarathna, H. P. S. U., Dananjaya, S. H. S., De Zoysa, M., Lee, J. 2020. Isolation and Characterization of Phage (ETP-1) Specific to Multidrug Resistant pathogenic *Edwardsiella tarda* and Its In Vivo Biocontrol Efficacy in Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*). *Biologicals*, 63, 14-23.
- Nisa, M., Dar, R. A., Fomda, B. A., Nazir, R. 2023. Combating Food Spoilage and Pathogenic Microbes Via Bacteriocins: A Natural and Eco-Friendly Substitute to Antibiotics. *Food Control*, 109710.
- Pereira, C., Costa, P., Duarte, J., Balcão, V. M., & Almeida, A. 2021. Phage Therapy as A Potential Approach in The Biocontrol of Pathogenic Bacteria Associated with Shellfish Consumption. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*, 338, 108995.
- Pereira, C., Duarte, J., Costa, P., Braz, M., & Almeida, A. 2022. Bacteriophages in the Control of *Aeromonas* Sp. in Aquaculture Systems: An Integrative View. *Antibiotics*, 11(2).
- Peterson, J. W. (1996). *Bacterial Pathogenesis. Medical Microbiology*. 4th edition. University of Texas Medical Branch, Galveston.
- Puri, P., Singh, R., & Sharma, J. 2023. Micro-/Bio-/Nano-/Syn-Encapsulations and Co-Treatments of Bioactive Microbial Feed Supplementation in Augmenting Finfish Health And Aquaculture Nutrition: A Review. *Beneficial Microbes*, 1-22.
- Qin, C., Zhang, Z., Wang, Y., Li, S., Ran, C., Hu, J., Zhou, Z. 2017. EPSP of *L. casei* BL23 Protected against the Infection Caused by *Aeromonas veronii* via Enhancement of Immune Response in Zebrafish. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 8, 2406.
- Rashidian, G., Boldaji, J. T., Rainis, S., Prokić, M. D., Faggio, C. 2021. Oregano (*Origanum vulgare*) Extract Enhances Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) Growth Performance, Serum and

- Mucus Innate Immune Responses and Resistance Against *Aeromonas hydrophila* Challenge. *Animals*. 11(2), 299.
- Ringø, E., Olsen, R. E., Vecino, J. G., Wadsworth, S., & Song, S. K. (2012). Use of Immunostimulants and Nucleotides in Aquaculture: A Review. *J Mar Sci Res Dev*, 2(1), 104.
- Royam, M. M. and Nachimuthu, R. 2020. Isolation, Characterization, and Efficacy of Bacteriophages Isolated Against *Citrobacter* Spp. an In Vivo Approach in A Zebrafish Model (*Danio rerio*). *Research In Microbiology*, 171(8), 341-350.
- Sarkar, P., Issac, P. K., Raju, S. V., Elumalai, P., Arshad, A., Arockiaraj, J. 2021. Pathogenic Bacterial Toxins and Virulence Influences in Cultivable Fish. *Aquaculture Research*, 52(6), 2361-2376.
- Schmidt, J. G., Korbuet, R., Ohtani, M., von Gersdorff Jørgensen, L. 2017. Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) As A Model to Visualize Infection Dynamics of *Vibrio anguillarum* Following Intraperitoneal Injection and Bath Exposure. *Fish and Shellfish Immunology*, 67, 692-697.
- Sequeiros, C., Garcés, M. E., Fernández, M., Marcos, M., Castaños, C., Moris, M., Olivera, N. L. 2022. Zebrafish Intestinal Colonization by Three Lactic Acid Bacteria Isolated from Patagonian Fish Provides Evidence for Their Possible Application as Candidate Probiotic in Aquaculture. *Aquaculture International*, 30(3), 1389-1405.
- Sikdar, R. and Elias, M. 2020. Quorum Quenching Enzymes and Their Effects on Virulence, Biofilm, and Microbiomes: A Review of Recent Advances. *Expert Review of Anti-Infective Therapy*, 18(12), 1221-1233.
- Silva, Y. J., Costa, L., Pereira, C., Mateus, C., Cunha, A., Calado, R., Almeida, A. 2014. Phage Therapy as An Approach to Prevent *Vibrio Anguillarum* Infections in Fish Larvae Production. *PloS one*, 9(12), e114197.
- Stalin, N. and Srinivasan, P. 2017. Efficacy of Potential Phage Cocktails Against *Vibrio harveyi* and Closely Related *Vibrio* Species Isolated from Shrimp Aquaculture Environment in The South East Coast Of India. *Veterinary Microbiology*, 207, 83-96.
- Tadese, D. A., Song, C., Sun, C., Liu, B., Liu, B., Zhou, Q., Kevin, N. T. (2022). The Role of Currently Used Medicinal Plants in Aquaculture and Their Action Mechanisms: A Review. *Reviews in Aquaculture*, 14(2), 816-847.
- Takahi, M., Taira, R., Onozuka, J., Sunamura, H., Kondow, A., Nakade, K., Ohnuma, K. 2023. Xenograft Of Human Pluripotent Stem Cell-Derived Cardiac Lineage Cells on Zebrafish Embryo Hearts. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*. 674,190-198.
- Tan, C., Li, Q., Yang, X., Chen, J., Zhang, Q., Deng, X. 2022. *Lactococcus lactis*' Effect on the Intestinal Microbiota of *Streptococcus agalactiae*-infected Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*). *Microbiology Spectrum*, 10(5), e01128-22.
- Valdiglesias, V., Alba-González, A., Fernández-Bertólez, N., Touzani, A., Ramos-Pan, L., Reis, A. T., Folgueira, M. 2023. Effects of Zinc Oxide Nanoparticle Exposure on Human Glial Cells and Zebrafish Embryos. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, 24(15), 12297.
- Verschuere, L., Rombaut, G., Sorgeloos, P., Verstraete, W. 2000. Probiotic Bacteria as Biological Control Agents in Aquaculture. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews*, 64(4), 655-671.
- Wang, Y. B., Li, J. R., & Lin, J. 2008. Probiotics in Aquaculture: Challenges and Outlook. *Aquaculture*, 281(1-4), 1-4.
- Watral, V., & Kent, M. L. 2007. Pathogenesis of *Mycobacterium* spp. in Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) from Research Facilities. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part C: Toxicology and Pharmacology*, 145(1), 55-60.

- Wu, L., Tian, Y., Pang, M., Yang, Z., Bao, H., Zhou, Y., Zhang, H. 2021. A Novel Vibriophage Vb\_Vhas\_Pcb-1G Capable of Inhibiting Virulent *Vibrio harveyi* Pathogen. *Aquaculture*, 542, 736854.
- Yao, Y. Y., Xia, R., Yang, Y. L., Hao, Q., Ran, C., Zhang, Z., & Zhou, Z. G. 2022. Study About the Combination Strategy of *Bacillus subtilis* wt55 with AiiO-AIO6 to Improve the Resistance of Zebrafish to *Aeromonas veronii* Infection. *Fish and Shellfish Immunology*, 128, 447-454.
- Yaraş, K.U., Ş. Çek-Yalnız. 2023. Crecimiento, Tasa de Supervivencia, Morfología Corporal y Color del pez Zebra (*Danio rerio*) Expuesto a la Nicotina. *Revista Científica de la Facultad de Ciencias Veterinarias*. 33(2): 1-7.
- Yu, Y. P., Gong, T., Jost, G., Liu, W. H., Ye, D. Z., Luo, Z. H. 2013. Isolation and Characterization of Five Lytic Bacteriophages Infecting A *Vibrio* Strain Closely Related to *Vibrio owensii*. *FEMS Microbiology Letters*, 348(2), 112-119.
- Zhang, X., Yan, M., Mu, C., Wu, J., Chen, J., Pan, G., & Wang, X. (2021). FucP Promotes the Pathogenicity of *Edwardsiella piscicida* to Infect Zebrafish. *Aquaculture Reports*, 20, 10066.
- Zhang, Z., Wu, H., Xiao, J., Wang, Q., Liu, Q., Zhang, Y. 2012. Immune Responses of Zebrafish (*Danio rerio*) Induced by Bath-Vaccination with A Live Attenuated *Vibrio anguillarum* Vaccine Candidate. *Fish and Shellfish Immunology*, 33(1), 36-41.

## EFFECTS OF MANURE ON HYDRAULIC PROPERTIES OF A LOAMY SAND SOIL

*Coşkun GÜLSER*

*Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Soil Science & Plant Nutrition  
Department, Samsun, Türkiye*

*Corresponding author email: [cgulser@omu.edu.tr](mailto:cgulser@omu.edu.tr)*

### ABSTRACT

Effects of manure (M), on field capacity (FC), permanent wilting point (PWP), available water content (AWC) and initial infiltration rate (IR) were determined in a loamy sand field after 7 months of manure incorporated within 0-15 cm soil depth at four different doses (0, 36, 67 and 100 ton ha<sup>-1</sup>) in a randomized plot design with three replicates. Manure application generally increased organic carbon (OC), aggregate stability (AS), FC, AWC and IR, decreased bulk density (BD). The lowest FC (10.91%), AWC (4.76%), IR (48.86 cm/h) values were determined in the control application. Mean AWC value of M (6.13%) was higher than that of the control (4.77%). Mean initial infiltration ratio increased from control (48.86 cm/h) to M (128.01 cm/h) application. Manure application decreased BD and increased I ratios and AWC of the soil compared with the control.

**Keywords:** Manure, field capacity, available water capacity, infiltration, loamy sand,

### INTRODUCTION

Addition of organic matter into soil changes soil structure with increasing pore and aggregate sizes in bulk soil (Gülser et al., 2015). Soil structural degradation due to compaction, occurs usually loss or reduced in size of the largest pores, increases soil bulk density and soil strength, and decreases macro porosity, soil water infiltration and water-holding capacity (Dexter, 2004). There is a close interrelationship between bulk density and total porosity. While porosity decreases, bulk density increases. The lower porosity provides poor aeration, which often is associated with reduced plant growth and, at times, may be related to certain soilborne plant diseases (Miller and Donahue, 1995; Selvi et al., 2019). Gülser and Candemir (2012) found that bulk density, relative saturation and penetration resistance decreased while mean weight diameter, total porosity, gravimetric water and organic matter contents of a clay soil increased with increasing application rates of agricultural wastes. They also reported that while the lowest penetration (0.72 MPa) was determined in 6% doses application of hazelnut husk including the highest C:N ratio, the highest penetration (1.72 MPa) was in the control soil. Bandyopadhyay et al. (2010) reported that application of farmyard manure into a clay soil decreased bulk density, soil penetration resistance and increased hydraulic conductivity and mean weight diameter of aggregates and soil organic carbon content. Rasoulzadeh and Yaghoubi (2010) studied the effect of cattle manure on soil physical properties on a sandy clay loam soil. They reported that applying cattle manure increased cumulative infiltration, and available water capacity (AWC)

decreased with application of 30 and 60 ton/ha. Manure is one of the most important agricultural waste products and used as a basic fertilizer for years. Therefore, the objective of this study was to determine the effect of manure application on hydraulic properties of a loamy sand soil.

## **MATERIAL AND METHODS**

A field experiment was conducted at the Experimental Field of Agricultural Faculty in Ondokuz Mayıs University, Samsun. According to the long term climatic data for Samsun, the annual mean air temperature is 13.13 °C and annual total precipitation is 936 mm. Farmyard manure (M) was incorporated into surface soil (0 - 15 cm) using a hoe with 0, 2, 4 and 6% of dry weight basis with three replications in a completely randomized plot design. After eight months of manure application, some hydro-physical characteristics of the soil were determined. After determining the BD by core method, total porosity (F) was calculated using the following equation  $F=1-BD/2.65$ . Moisture contents at the field capacity (FC) and the permanent wilting point (PWP) were determined equilibrating soil moisture of the saturated samples on the ceramic pressured plates at 33 kPa for 24 hours and 1500 kPa for 96 hours, respectively (Demiralay, 1993). Available water content (AWC) was calculated as difference between FC and PWP. Soil reaction (pH), electrical conductivity, and organic carbon content were determined according to Kacar (1994). According to the soil physical and chemical properties determined by the standard methods, the textural class is loamy sand, none saline (0.20 dS/m), neutral in pH (7.10), low in organic matter (1.80%) content (Soil Survey Staff, 1993). Statistical analysis of the results was done by standard analysis of variance, pairs of mean values compared by Duncan test using SPSS 17.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

The application of M increased organic C content in the 0-15 cm soil layer (Table 1). The increments in mean values of OC content with the application rates were significantly different from the control ( $P<0.05$ ). Manure treatment decreased the bulk density values and increased total porosity values significantly ( $P<0.05$ ). The increments in total porosity with the application rates were significantly different from the control application ( $P<0.05$ ). In many studies, it is reported that addition of organic wastes into soils reduces bulk density and increases total porosity and basal soil respiration or microbial activity (Anikwe, 2000; Marinari et al., 2000; Candemir and Gülser, 2011). Increasing the application doses of M from 2% to 6% significantly increased infiltration rate values over the control (Table 1). The highest percentage increment in initial infiltration rate over the control was obtained as 127% with 6% of M application (Table 2). Gülser and Candemir (2015) reported that application of agricultural wastes increased infiltration rate due to increasing aggregate stability in soil. Bandyopadhyay et al. (2010) reported that application of farmyard manure into a clay soil resulted in significant decrease of bulk density (9.3%), soil penetration resistance (42.6%) and increase in hydraulic conductivity (95.8%) and mean weight diameter of the water stable aggregates (13.8%) and soil organic carbon content (45.2%) compared to control.

Table 1. The effect of manure (M) application on organic C (OC), bulk density (BD), total porosity (F) and initial infiltration ratio (I) of loamy sand soil.

Treatments	OC, %	BD, g/cm <sup>3</sup>	F, %	I, cm/h
<b>M 0%</b>	1,03 b*	1,45 a*	45,43 b*	48,86 b*
<b>M 2%</b>	1,10 ab	1,30 ab	50,93 b	72,40 ab
<b>M 4%</b>	1,30 a	1,10 b	58,66 ab	89,32 a
<b>M 6%</b>	1,47 a	1,08 b	59,36 ab	110,89 a

\*significant at 0.05 level.

While M application rates increased FC values significantly increased ( $P<0.05$ ), PWP values insignificantly increased by the application rates of TW compared to the control treatment (Figure 1). The highest FC (15,3%) in 6% application rate and PWP (7,5%) in 4% application rate of M were determined. The highest AWC (8,8%) was determined in 6% of M application while the lowest AWC (4,8%) was determined in control application. Addition of organic matter to soils increases water holding capacity (Gupta et al., 1977; Candemir and Gülser, 2011; Mamedov et al., 2016). Addition of higher rates of M (4 and 6%) into soil caused to higher percentage increments in FC values more than PWP values (Table 2). Therefore, AWC value in the highest dose application of M (6%) was higher than the AWC values in the other treatments.

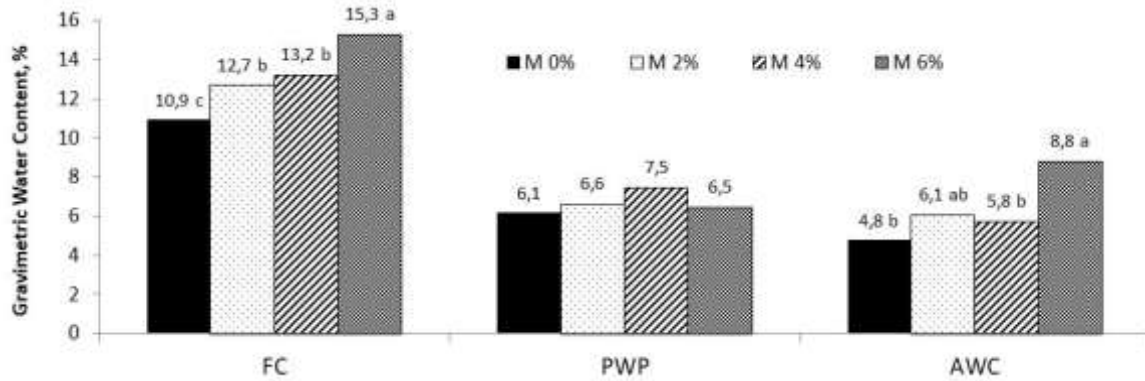


Figure 1. The effects of manure application doses on field capacity (FC), permanent wilting point (PWP) and available water content (AWC) ( $p<0.01$ ).

Table 2. Percentage changes of soil properties over the control after the manure (M) application.

	<b>OC, %</b>	<b>DB, %</b>	<b>F, %</b>	<b>I, %</b>	<b>FC, %</b>	<b>PWP, %</b>	<b>AWC, %</b>
<b>M 2%</b>	7,1	-10,3	12,1	48,2	16,5	7,7	27,6
<b>M 4%</b>	26,1	-24,5	29,1	82,8	21,3	21,7	20,7
<b>M 6%</b>	42,3	-25,7	30,7	127,0	40,2	5,1	85,2

Soil OC content had the significant positive correlations with F (0.576\*), I (0.874\*\*), FC (0.756\*\*), PWP (0.634\*), and significant negative correlations with DB (-0.576\*) (Table 3). Increasing soil organic C content by the application of M caused decreases in BD with increasing the total porosity. It is known that soil organic matter gives a significant negative correlation with bulk density and a significant positive correlation with total porosity (Candemir and Gülser, 2011; Gülser et al., 2016, Gülser et al., 2020, Demir and Gülser, 2021). Demir and Gülser (2021) investigated the effects of rice husk compost on some soil quality parameters and reported that the highest positive correlations among the soil quality parameters were determined between OM and PWP (0.924\*\*), AWC and FC (0.907\*\*), OM and FC (0.897\*\*), CO<sub>2</sub> and PWP (0.862\*\*), PWP and FC (0.791\*\*); while the highest negative correlations were found between BD and FC (-0.854\*\*), BD and PWP (-0.871\*\*), BD and OM (-0.868\*\*), BD and CO<sub>2</sub> (-0.838\*\*), BD and P (-0.821\*\*), Ca and FC (-0.812\*\*). Gülser (2006) reported that increasing macroaggregation in a clay soil due to forage cropping caused increases in organic matter content in soil and decreases in bulk density values. In another study, Gülser (2004) found that increasing soil organic matter content decreased bulk density with increasing total porosity. Air filled porosity had significant positive correlation with F (0.924\*\*), and negative correlations with BD (-0.924\*\*),  $\theta$  (-0.946\*\*) and RS (-0.996\*\*). PWP also gave significant positive correlation with F (0.675\*), and significant negative correlations with BD (-0.675\*) and AWC (-0.805\*\*). Iqbal et al. (2005) studied spatial variability of OM, FC, PWP and AWC values and reported that increasing OM content in the field caused increases in FC and PWP values.

Table 3. The correlations among the soil properties.

	<b>DB</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>I</b>	<b>FC</b>	<b>PWP</b>	<b>AWC</b>
<b>OC</b>	-0,576*	0,576*	0,874**	0,756**	0,634*	0,347
<b>DB</b>		-1,000**	-0,679*	-0,780**	-0,188	-0,618*
<b>F</b>			0,679*	0,780**	0,188	0,618*
<b>I</b>				0,792**	0,520	0,445
<b>FC</b>					0,162	0,836**
<b>PWP</b>						-0,406

Correlation significant \*\* at 0.01 level, \* at 0.05 level.



## CONCLUSION

Application of farmyard manure to the loamy sand soil increased OC content, F, I, FC and PWP by reducing DB. According to the control treatment, decreases in DB and increases in F, I and FC by the application rates of M were generally in the same order as follows; M6% > M4% > M2%. The different rates of M had different effects on soil structural properties of the soil with increasing organic matter content and reducing DB. It can be concluded that manure application had positive effects on improving soil structural properties. Decreasing bulk density with increasing total porosity by the manure application doses caused increments in initial infiltration rates. Manure is a good soil conditioner to improve soil hydro-physical properties of loamy sand soils.

## REFERENCES

- Anikwe, M.A.N. (2000). Amelioration of a Heavy Clay Loam Soil with Rice Husk Dust and its Effect on Soil Physical Properties and Maize Yield. *Bioresource Technology* 74, 169-173.
- Bandyopadhyay, K.K., Misra, A.K., Ghosh, P.K. and Hati, K.M. (2010). Effect of integrated use of farmyard manure and chemical fertilizers on soil physical properties and productivity of soybean. *Soil and Tillage research*, 110(1), pp.115-125.
- Candemir, F., Gülser, C. (2011). Effects of different agricultural wastes on some soil quality indexes at clay and loamy sand fields. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* 42(1): 13-28.
- Demir, Z. and Gülser, C. (2021). Effects of Rice Husk Compost on Some Soil Properties, Water Use Efficiency and Tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.) Yield under Greenhouse and Field Conditions. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis*, pp.1-18.
- Demir, Z., Gülser, C. (2015). Effects of rice husk compost application on soil quality parameters in greenhouse conditions. *Eurasian Journal of Soil Science* 4(3):185-190.
- Demiralay, I. (1993). Soil physical analysis. Ataturk Univ. Agric. Fac. Pub. No:143, Erzurum.
- Dexter, A.R. (2004). Soil physical quality Part I. Theory, effects of soil texture, density, and organic matter, and effects on root growth. *Geoderma* 120(3-4): 201-214.
- Gülser, C., and Candemir, F. (2015). Effects of agricultural wastes on the hydraulic properties of a loamy sand cropland in Turkey. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition*, 61(3), 384-391.
- Gülser, C. (2004). A Comparison of some physical and chemical soil quality indicators influenced by different crop species. *Pakistan Journal of Biological Sciences* 7(6): 905-911.
- Gülser, C. (2006). Effect of forage cropping treatments on soil structure and relationships with fractal dimensions. *Geoderma* 131(1-2): 33-44.

- Gülser, C., Candemir, F., Kanel, Y. and Demirkaya, S. (2015). Effect of manure on organic carbon content and fractal dimensions of aggregates. *Eurasian Journal of Soil Science*, 4(1), 1.
- Gülser, C., Ekberli, I., Candemir, F., and Demir, Z. (2016). Spatial variability of soil physical properties in a cultivated field. *Eurasian Journal of Soil Science* 5(3): 192-200.
- Gülser, C., Minkina, T., Sushkova, S., and Kızılkaya, R. (2017). Changes of soil hydraulic properties during the decomposition of organic waste in a coarse textured soil. *Journal of Geochemical Exploration*, 174, 66-69.
- Gülser, F, Salem, S, and Gülser, C. (2020). Changes in some soil properties of wheat fields under conventional and reduced tillage systems in Northern Iraq . *Eurasian Journal of Soil Science* , 9 (4) , 314-320 .
- Gupta, S.C., Dowdy, R.H. and Larson, W.E., (1977). Hydraulic and Thermal Properties of a Sandy Soil as Influenced by Incorporation of Sewage Sludge. *Soil Science Society America Journal* 41, 601-605.
- Iqbal, J., Thomasson, J.A., Jenkins, J.N., Owens, P.R., Whisler, F.D., (2005). Spatial variability analysis of soil physical properties of alluvial soils. *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 69: 1338– 1350.
- Kacar, B., (1994). Chemical analysis of plant and soil analysis. Ankara Univ. Faculty of Agriculture Publication No. 3 Ankara.
- Mamedov, A., I. Ekberli, I., I. Gülser, C., I. Gümüş, I., I. Çetin, U., I. Levy, G., J. (2016). Relationship between soil water retention model parameters and structure stability. *Eurasian Journal of Soil Science*, 5(4): 314 - 321.
- Marinari, S., Masciandar, G., Ceccanti, B. and Grego, S. (2000). Influence of Organic and Mineral Fertilizers on Soil Biological and Physical Properties. *Bioresource Technology* 72, 9-17.
- Miller, R.W., Donahue, R.L. (1995). *Soils in Our Environment*, Seventh Edition. Prudence Hall, Englewood, Cliffs, NJ. p. 323.
- Rasoulzadeh, A. and Yaghoubi, A. 2010. Effect of cattle manure on soil physical properties on a sandy clay loam soil in North-West Iran. *J. Food Agric. Environ*, 8(2), pp.976-979.
- Selvi, K.C., Gülser, C., Beyhan, M.A. (2019). Short Term Effects of Different Tillage Methods on Nitrate Content in Soil and Corn Yield. *Malaysian Journal of Soil Science* 23: 55-68.
- Soil Survey Staff, (1993). *Soil Survey Manuel*. United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) Handbook No:18, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. USA.

## EVALUATION OF MINERAL COMPOSITIONS OF SOME SAGE (*Salvia* spp.) TAXA REGISTERED IN THE FLORA OF TÜRKİYE

Belgin Coşge Şenkal<sup>1</sup>, Tansu Uskutoğlu<sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Yozgat Bozok University, Agriculture Faculty, Department of Field Crops, Yozgat, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup> Pamukkale University, Agriculture Faculty, Department of Field Crops, Denizli, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: tansuuskutoglu@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

Türkiye having a flora rich in plant diversity, is home to 11 707 plant taxa. Of these taxa, 3649 are endemic. This richness in the flora is also reflected in medicinal-aromatic plants. There are many plants that grow naturally in the Flora of Türkiye, exhibit therapeutic properties, have aromatic value or are evaluated as food. Sage plants are members of the Lamiaceae family, which also includes other popular herbs such as mint, lavender, and basil. Sage is a versatile plant with many uses, including culinary, medicinal, and ornamental. Sage is a large and diverse genus of plants, with nearly 1000 species found in tropical and subtropical regions, around the Mediterranean, and in Central Europe. Sage plants are typically perennials, but there are also some biennial and annual species. Türkiye is a major center of diversity for the *Salvia* genus Türkiye has 99 species of sage, 51 of which are found nowhere else in the world. Leaves, flowers and herbage (leaf + stem + flower) are used according to the characteristics of sage taxa. Some sage taxa, especially medicinal sage (*Salvia officinalis* L.), have regional use in the form of herbal tea. The high content of essential mineral substances of medicinal plants used as herbal tea is of great importance in terms of human health. In this study, the mineral matter (Ca, K, P, Fe, Mn, Zn, Cu, B and Na) contents of flowering aerial parts (herbage) of seven *Salvia* taxa, three of which are endemic (\*), *S. hypargeia* Fisch. & C.A. Mey. (\*), *S. cyanescens* Boiss. & Balansa (\*), *S. candidissima* subsp. *occidentalis* Hedge, *S. verticillata* subsp. *amasiaca* (Freyn & Bornm.) Bornm. ve *S. absconditiflora* (Montbret & Aucher ex Benth.) Greuter & Burdet (\*) distributed in the Flora of Türkiye, were determined by ICP-MS.

**Keywords:** *Salvia* spp., nutrient element, ICP-MS, herbage

### INTRODUCTION

Türkiye has the richest temperate flora in the world, with over 11,400 species of vascular plants, of which over 3,700 are endemic which means Türkiye has more plant species than the entire European Union (Davis, 1988; Güner et al., 2012). Flora of Türkiye has a very high proportion of endemic plants, which means that they are found nowhere else in the world and also because it highlights Turkey's unique and important biodiversity. It also demonstrates Turkey's importance in global conservation efforts.

The Lamiaceae (Labiatae) family is a cosmopolitan family with over 245 genera and 7886 species worldwide. (Yılmaz et al., 2023). There are 48 genera and 782 taxa in Turkey (Güner et al., 2012). *Salvia* L. is the biggest genus in the Lamiaceae family, having over 1000 species worldwide. In Türkiye, *Salvia* species is represented by approximately 100 species, and 53 of these species are endemic (Demirpolat, 2023; Yılmaz et al., 2023).

The name of the genus, *Salvia*, is originated from latin word “salvere” means “to be well”, “to be in good health”, “to preserve” or “to save” (Anonymous, 1982; Kintzios, 2000). As can be understood from the name, the plant has been used for folk medicine and culinary purposes ever since ancient times (Lu and Foo, 2002).

Minerals are vital elements for the body's regular physiological activities, and they play a key role in human nutrition and health. Inadequate mineral intake in the diet can cause some adverse health issues and have a negative impact on growth since minerals are involved in many metabolic processes in the body (Kibar and Temel 2016). For example, anemia affects 42% of children aged 6-59 months and 33% of women of reproductive age worldwide, iron deficiency accounting for a considerable portion of the burden and affecting nearly 2 billion individuals (Burke et al., 2001; Garcia et al., 2007; Riaz and Guerinot, 2021).

*Salvia* species are commonly used in herbal teas and spices. *Salvia* species are high in dietary minerals, both major and minor, and have nutritional characteristics (Şenkal Coşge et al. 2019). Herbal teas are consumed in daily diets by 80% of the world. Environmental factors and improper agricultural practices may cause accumulation of toxic elements in plants. It is of great importance to determine the content of mineral substances in plants, especially in plants whose leaves and various parts are consumed. Even continuous intake of some heavy metals in small amounts can cause various health problems.

In this research, some *salvia* taxa growing in Anatolia were collected and their mineral matter contents were determined. Whether these species were contaminated by heavy metals was also examined.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The plant materials used in the study were collected from nature in 2015. *S. aethiopis* L. was collected from Akdağ district of Yozgat province at an altitude of 1130 m. *S. ekimiana* Celep & Doğan was collected from Akdağ district of Yozgat province at an altitude of 1810 m. *S. hypargeia* Fisch. & C.A. Mey. was collected from near Atatürk highway in Yozgat at an altitude of 1335 m. *S. cyanescens* Boiss. & Balansa was collected from Yozgat to Ankara highway in Yozgat at an altitude of 750 m. *S. candidissima* Vahl. subsp. *occidentalis* Hedge was collected from Gedikhasanlı to Yozgat highway at an altitude of 1135 m. *S. freyniana* Bornm. ex Freyn was collected from Boğazlıyan district of Yozgat at an altitude of 1065 m. *S. verticillata* L. subsp. *amasiaca* (Freyn & Bornm.) was collected from Gedikhasanlı to Yozgat highway at an altitude of 1220 m. *S. absconditiflora* (Montbret & Aucher ex Benth.) Greuter & Burdet was collected from near Atatürk highway in Yozgat at an altitude of 1335 m.

The collected taxa were dried in the shade at a room temperature not exceeding 40 °C. After the aerial parts of the dried plants were ground with a laboratory-type mill, 1 g of the sample was burned in an ash furnace until gray ash obtained. The ash obtained was washed with HCL, filtered through filter paper and then diluted to the required ratios and prepared for analysis.

Mineral matter content of *Salvia* taxa determined by Yozgat Bozok University Science and Technology Application and Research Center (BİLTEM). Analyses were performed in triplicate on an iCAP-Qc ICP-MS spectrometer (Thermo Scientific).

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The mineral matter contents of the examined *Salvia* taxa are presented in Table 1.

Table 1. Mineral matter content of some *Salvia* taxa

Elements	<i>Salvia</i> taxa						
	<i>S. ekimiana</i> Celep & Doğan	<i>S. hypargeia</i> Fisch. & C.A.Mey.	<i>S. cyanescens</i> Boiss. & Balansa	<i>S. candidissima</i> subsp. <i>occidentalis</i> Hedge	<i>S. freyniana</i> Bornm. ex Freyn	<i>S. verticillata</i> subsp. <i>amasiaca</i> (Freyn & Bornm.) Bornm.	<i>S. absconditiflora</i> (Montbret & Aucher ex Benth.) Greuter & Burdet
Macro Elements (ppm)							
Ca	106,701±2,035	159,895±1,172	295,413±0,543	161,374±2,560	124,874±2,090	123,348±0,651	80,722±0,840
K	304,740±5,055	317,840±1,827	289,173±1,846	276,994±3,518	194,715±1,828	305,298±1,570	352,762±6,812
P	32,378±0,398	33,863±0,280	31,288±0,463	38,749±0,370	16,213±0,157	56,469±0,334	32,025±0,232
S	14,844±0,995	8,620±0,547	13,948±0,341	22,664±5,258	10,169±0,743	15,983±0,431	19,004±0,511
Micro Elements (ppm)							
Fe	2,992±0,081	3,398±0,029	4,601±0,024	2,088±0,016	1,436±0,015	3,381±0,040	9,396±0,193
Mn	0,491±0,007	0,318±0,003	1,543±0,021	0,762±0,007	0,310±0,005	0,395±0,006	0,597±0,008
Zn	0,822±0,012	0,442±0,004	0,357±0,003	0,514±0,005	0,411±0,007	0,694±0,008	1,124±0,019
Cu	0,188±0,005	0,191±0,002	0,115±0,001	0,139±0,0004	0,087±0,001	0,227±0,001	0,241±0,003
B	0,485±0,008	0,594±0,007	0,413±0,007	0,356±0,005	0,471±0,006	0,438±0,008	0,345±0,008
Na	3,849±0,063	3,395±0,007	2,515±0,11	2,735±0,039	2,749±0,042	5,801±0,040	4,576±0,109
Heavy metals (ppm)							
Al	5,070±0,094	6,395±0,132	4,341±0,014	1,271±0,018	0,966±0,016	6,348±0,046	9,997±0,187
Cd	0,0008±0,0001	0,0006±0,0002	0,001±0,0004	0,001±0,0001	0,0003±0,0001	0,001±0,0001	0,001±0,0001
Co	0,002±0,0001	0,003±0,0001	0,002±0,0000	0,001±0,0000	0,001±0,0000	0,003±0,0001	0,006±0,0001
Cr	0,013±0,0002	0,018±0,0004	0,010±0,0002	0,005±0,0001	0,006±0,0002	0,009±0,002	0,012±0,0003
Ni	0,0132±0,0001	0,012±0,0004	0,012±0,0004	0,007±0,0003	0,013±0,0002	0,011±0,0004	0,009±0,001

Table 1 presents the summary of mineral matter content of some *Salvia* taxa. Examining the *Salvia* species' mineral material compositions revealed that there were differences between the species. Among the studied *Salvia* species, *S. ekimiana* Celep & Doğan had the lowest Cd (0,0008±0,0001) content. The *S. hypargeia* Fisch. & C.A.Mey. was found to have the highest B (0,594±0,007) and Cr (0,018±0,0004) concentrations while having the lowest S (8,620±0,547) content. *S. cyanescens* Boiss. & Balansa was lower levels Zn (0,357±0,003) and Na (2,515±0,11) than other examined species, despite having the greatest Ca (295,413±0,543) and Mn (1,543±0,021) contents. Another species, *S. candidissima* subsp. *occidentalis* Hedge, contains less Co (0,001±0,0000) and Cr (0,005±0,0001), and more S (22,664±5,258) compared to other examined species. *S. freyniana* Bornm. ex Freyn has the lowest content in terms of K (194,715±1,828), P (16,213±0,157), Fe (1,436±0,015), Mn (0,310±0,005), Cu (0,087±0,001), Al (0,966±0,016) and Co (0,001±0,0000), and only Ni (0,013±0,0002) content was found to be higher than other species. The highest P (56,469±0,334), Na (5,801±0,040) and Cd (0,001±0,0001) values were determined in the *S. verticillata* subsp. *amasiaca* (Freyn & Bornm.) Bornm. The *S.*

*absconditiflora* (Montbret & Aucher ex Benth.) Greuter & Burdet species exhibited the greatest concentrations of K ( $352,762 \pm 6,812$ ), Fe ( $9,396 \pm 0,193$ ), Zn ( $1,124 \pm 0,019$ ), Cu ( $0,241 \pm 0,003$ ), Al ( $9,997 \pm 0,187$ ), Cd ( $0,001 \pm 0,0001$ ) and Co ( $0,006 \pm 0,0001$ ), while Ni ( $0,009 \pm 0,001$ ) and B ( $0,345 \pm 0,008$ ) were found to be at their lowest levels.

Table 2. Maximum intake limits for some heavy metals

Heavy metals (ppm)	Product Name	Maximum Level (ppm)	Reference
Al	-	-	-
Cd	✓ Brassica, bulb and fruiting vegetables	0.05 ppm	Codex (2019)
	✓ Leafly vegetables	0.2 ppm	
	✓ Legume, root, tuber vegetables ✓ Pulses ✓ Stalk and stem vegetables ✓ Cereal grains	0.1 ppm	
Co	✓ food and food stuff	0.3 – 10 ppm	Linkon et al. (2015)
Cr	✓ Vegetables	0.5 ppm	Codex (2014)
Ni	✓ Vegetables	1 ppm	Linkon et al. (2015)

Aluminium (Al) is one of the most plentiful elements in the earth's, and its numerous applications expose people to it from a variety of sources. Also, there are no maximum intake limits on the toxicity of Al. Although it is stated that long-term and high intake of Al may cause various health problems, it has not been proven to cause direct health problems (Tripathi et al., 2002; Stahl et al., 2011; Tietz et al., 2019).

According to the Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry, cadmium (Cd) is the fifth most hazardous heavy metal. When cadmium attaches to proteins rich in cysteine, like metallothionein, the concentration of the metal increases by 3,000 times (Jaishankar et al., 2014). Excessive Cd intake can cause a number of health problems such as respiratory, cardiovascular, and renal effects (Pratish et al., 2018). The maximum Cd intake limits determined by the World Health Organization varies according to plants. It varies between 0.05 and 0.1 ppm. Cd concentration in the *Salvia* taxa studied ranged between 0.0008 to 0.001, significantly below the limits implemented.

Although cobalt (Co) plays a biologically important role as a metal ingredient of vitamin B12, excessive exposure has been linked to a variety of health issues such as neurological, cardiovascular and endocrine deficits (Leyssens et al., 2017; Hussain et al., 2021). It was observed that Co accumulation in the studied *Salvia* taxa was very low and far below the determined maximum intake.

WHO has set the maximum Cr content for vegetables at 0.5 ppm. It causes various health problems at increasing rates such as mental disturbance, cancer, ulcer, hypokeratosis (Pratish et al., 2018; Xia et al., 2019).

The maximum intake limit of nickel (Ni) for vegetables is limited up to 1 ppm (Linkon et al. (2015)). When taken in larger amounts, it causes a skin allergy, lung fibrosis, diseases of

cardiovascular system (Pratish et al., 2018). The *Salvia* taxa studied in this research showed very low Ni content.

## CONCLUSIONS

The *Salvia* taxa examined in this study were rich in mineral matter content and very low in heavy metals. These findings suggest that *Salvia* taxa have the potential to be used as a food supplement or in traditional medicine. Further research is needed to investigate the specific health benefits of *Salvia* taxa and to develop safe and effective ways to consume them.

## REFERENCE

- Anonymous 1982. Oxford Latin Dictionary. Oxford University Press, Oxford, England.
- Burke, W., Imperatore, G., Reyes, M. 2001. Iron deficiency and iron overload: effects of diet and genes. *Proceedings of the Nutrition Society*, 60(1), 73-80.
- Codex Alimentarius Commission 2014. Report of the Eighth Session of the Codex Committee on Contaminants in Foods. Joint FAO/WHO Food Standards Programme Codex Alimentarius Commission 37th Session Geneva, Switzerland, 14–18 July 2014.
- Codex Alimentarius Commission 2019. General standard for contaminants and toxins in food and feed CXS 193-1995.
- Davis, P. H., R. R. Mill, J. C. Cullen. 1988. *Flora of Turkey and the East Aegean Islands*. Volumes 1-9. Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh, Scotland.
- Demirpolat, A. 2023. Essential Oil Composition Analysis, Antimicrobial Activities, and Biosystematic Studies on Six Species of *Salvia*. *Life*, 13(3), 634. MDPI AG. Retrieved from <http://dx.doi.org/10.3390/life13030634>
- Garcia, S. J., Gellein, K., Syversen, T., & Aschner, M. 2007. Iron deficient and manganese supplemented diets alter metals and transporters in the developing rat brain. *Toxicological Sciences*, 95(1), 205-214.
- Güner, A., S. Aslan, T. Ekim, M. Vural, K. H. Kaynak, N. Özhatay. 2012. Türkiye bitkileri listesi (Damarlı bitkiler). Nezahat Gökyiğit Botanik Bahçesi ve Flora Araştırmaları Derneği Yayını, İstanbul, Türkiye.
- Hussain, M. I., Iqbal Khan, Z., Naeem, M., Ahmad, K., Awan, M. U. F., Alwahibi, M. S., Elshikh, M. S. 2021. Blood, hair and feces as an indicator of environmental exposure of sheep, cow and buffalo to cobalt: A health risk perspectives. *Sustainability*, 13(14), 7873.
- Jaishankar, M., Tseten, T., Anbalagan, N., Mathew, B. B., Beeregowda, K. N. 2014. Toxicity, mechanism and health effects of some heavy metals. *Interdisciplinary toxicology*, 7(2), 60.
- Kibar, B., Temel, S. 2016. Evaluation of Mineral Composition of Some Wild Edible Plants Growing in the Eastern Anatolia Region Grasslands of Turkey and Consumed as Vegetable. *Journal of food processing and preservation*, 40(1), 56-66.
- Kintzios, S. E. 2000. *Sage: the genus Salvia*. CRC Press.
- Leyssens, L., Vinck, B., Van Der Straeten, C., Wuyts, F., Maes, L. 2017. Cobalt toxicity in humans—A review of the potential sources and systemic health effects. *Toxicology*, 387, 43-56.
- Linkon, K. M. M. R., Satter, M. A., Jabin, S. A., Abedin, N., Islam, M. F., Lisa, L. A., Paul, D. K. 2015. Mineral and heavy metal contents of some vegetable available in local

- market of Dhaka city in Bangladesh. *IOSR J. Environ. Sci. Toxicol. Food Technol*, 9, 01-06.
- Lu, Y., Foo, L. Y. 2002. Polyphenolics of *Salvia*—a review. *Phytochemistry*, 59(2), 117-140.
- Pratish, A., Kumar, A., Hu, Z. 2018. Adverse effect of heavy metals (As, Pb, Hg, and Cr) on health and their bioremediation strategies: a review. *International Microbiology*, 21, 97-106.
- Riaz, N., Guerinot, M. L. 2021. All together now: regulation of the iron deficiency response. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 72(6), 2045-2055.
- Şenkal Coşge, B. Uskutoğlu, T., Cüneyt C., Özavci, V., Doğan, H. 2019. Determination of essential oil components, mineral matter, and heavy metal content of *Salvia virgata* Jacq. grown in culture conditions," *Turkish Journal of Agriculture and Forestry*: 43(4), 395-404.
- Stahl, T., Taschan, H., Brunn, H. 2011. Aluminium content of selected foods and food products. *Environmental Sciences Europe*, 23, 1-11.
- Tietz, T., Lenzner, A., Kolbaum, A. E., Zellmer, S., Riebeling, C., Gürtler, R., Hensel, A. 2019. Aggregated aluminium exposure: risk assessment for the general population. *Archives of toxicology*, 93, 3503-3521.
- Tripathi, R. M., Mahapatra, S., Raghunath, R., Kumar, A. V., Sadasivan, S. 2002. Daily intake of aluminium by adult population of Mumbai, India. *Science of the Total Environment*, 299(1-3), 73-77.
- Xia, S., Song, Z., Jeyakumar, P., Shaheen, S. M., Rinklebe, J., Ok, Y. S., ... & Wang, H. 2019. A critical review on bioremediation technologies for Cr (VI)-contaminated soils and wastewater. *Critical reviews in environmental science and technology*, 49(12), 1027-1078.
- Yılmaz, G., Öztürk, G., & Demirci, B. 2023. Anatomical investigation, essential oil composition and antimicrobial activity of *Salvia aytachii* species from Turkey. *Journal of Essential Oil Research*, 1-12.



## THE EVALUATION OF YIELD AND SOME QUALITY PARAMETERS IN LAVANDULA ANGUSTIFOLIA MILL.

Tansu Uskutoğlu <sup>1,\*</sup>, Belgin Coşge Şenkal <sup>2</sup> & Merve Başak Yıldırım <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pamukkale University, Agriculture Faculty, Department of Field Crops, Denizli, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup> Yozgat Bozok University Agriculture Faculty, Department of Field Crops, Yozgat, Türkiye

Corresponding author e-mail: tansuuskutoglu@gmail.com

### ABSTRACT

Lavender (*Lavandula* sp.), which is native to the Mediterranean, Arabian Peninsula, Russia and Africa, has been used for both cosmetic and medicinal purposes throughout history. Today, lavender is grown worldwide and the essential oil obtained from the flower parts is used in food (bakery products, jellies and teas), cosmetics (perfume and massage oil) and cleaning (detergent, soap and shampoo) products, especially in aromatherapy. There are six lavender taxa, three species (*L. angustifolia* Mill., *L. pendunculata* (Mill.) Cav., and *L. stoechas* L.) and three subspecies (*L. angustifolia* subsp. *angustifolia* Mill., *L. pendunculata* subsp. *cariensis* (Boiss)) Upson & S. Andrews., and *L. stoechas* subsp. *stoechas*) in the Flora of Turkey. *L. angustifolia*, known as English Lavender, is the most common type of lavender used. The quality of essential oil in *L. angustifolia* is determined by the ratios of linalyl acetate and linalool, which are the main components of the essential oil. For the perfumery industry, these two components are required to be high in essential oil and camphor below 0.5%. In this study, yield and some quality parameters of *L. angustifolia* species grown in Yozgat Bozok University Application and Research area were evaluated. The first year of the research was made on 06.07.2022. In this harvest, plant height, habitus diameter, fresh herb yield, drug herb yield, flower stem length and flower cluster length were determined. The data obtained varied between 53-97 cm, 59-122 cm, 436.42-1212.54 g/plant, 178.80-496.78 g/plant, 18.61-32.04 cm and 5.12-12.02 cm, respectively. The second year, plant height, habitus diameter, fresh herb yield, flower stem length and flower cluster length were determined. The data obtained varied between 58-74 cm, 74-130 cm, 606.32-1851.82 g/plant, 28.55-34.69 cm and 9.14-13.26 cm, respectively. 3.65 % essential oil was obtained from the flower clusters by hydro distillation method. The essential oil harvested in 2023 will be analyzed using GC/MS to determine its chemical composition. With this study, basic information was given about the yield and quality parameters of *L. angustifolia* grown in Yozgat ecological conditions, where semi-arid continental climate is dominant.

**Keywords:** Lavender, flower yield, essential oil, linalool, linalyl acetate

## INTRODUCTION

Lavender (*Lavandula* spp.), a valuable essential oil plant, is a member of the Lamiaceae (=Labiatae, Ballıbabaceae) family. The *Lavandula* genus has a wide distribution throughout the world and its homeland is reported to be the Mediterranean, the Arabian Peninsula, Russia and Africa (Avcı and Bilir, 2013).

Lavender species have been used for different purposes throughout history. Today, lavender is grown worldwide and the essential oil obtained from its flower parts is used in aromatherapy, food (bakery products, jellies and teas), cosmetics (perfume and massage oil) and cleaning products (detergent, soap and shampoo). Due to their commercial importance around the world, *Lavandula* × *intermedia* Emeric. ex. Loisel (Lavandin-*L. hybrida*), *L. angustifolia* Mill. (Lavender-*L. officinalis*) and *L. latifolia* (Spike Lavender-*L. spica*) species and their varieties are cultivated (Kara and Bayadar, 2013; Pokajewicz et al., 2023). 80% of the world's lavender production areas consist of lavandin and 20% consist of lavender species.

Lavender, which is a perennial, grows in a semi-shrub-like form. As the plant ages, it begins to wood from the lower parts to the top, and the plant height generally varies between 50-150 cm. It is a plant that branches a lot and its flower structure is spike-shaped. Spike length varies between 15-25 cm. It has blue-violet colored petals (Sönmez et al., 2018).

France and Bulgaria are the leading countries that have a say in lavender cultivation and trade. These two countries have 2/3 of the world's lavender production areas. However, China, Russia, North Africa and some Eastern European countries have also come to the fore in cultivation. The first statistical data on lavender production in our country begins in 2012. According to TUIK (2023) data, ten-year data (covering the years 2012-2022) on lavender area sown, production and yield values in our country are presented in Table 1.

Table 1. Lavender area sown, production and yield values in Turkey

Year	Area sown (da)	Production (tons) <sup>1</sup>	Yield (kg/da)
2012	509	123	242
2013	709	105	148
2014	2189	297	136
2015	3218	400	124
2016	5700	747	131
2017	6606	845	128
2018	8684	1040	120
2019	11903	1462	123
2020	22188	3499	158
2021	35810	6108	171
2022	47176	7722	164

<sup>1</sup> Flower production amount

Essential oil is produced from lavender flowers grown in our country. It is also used in the form of dried flowers. The economically used plant part of lavender species is its flowers. Generally, there is 1-3% essential oil in its flowers. Lavender oil is almost colorless and has a pleasant and refreshing scent. The essential oils found in most lavender species consist of monoterpenes and sesquiterpenes. In *L. angustifolia*, the quality of the essential oil is determined by the ratios of linalyl acetate and linalool, which are the main components of the essential oil. For the perfumery industry, these two components are required to be high in the essential oil and the camphor content to be below 0.5% (Kara and Baydar, 2013). Both lavender and lavandin essential oils have wide applications in a variety of industrial products, including perfumes, pharmaceuticals, cosmetics, personal care and home care products (Özel, 2019) .

Lavender species are generally known to have multiple pharmacological effects such as sedative, antispasmodic, anticonvulsant, analgesic, antioxidant and local anesthetic activity.

In this study, yield and some quality parameters of *L. angustifolia* species grown in Yozgat Bozok University Application and Research area were evaluated.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

**Trial area:** The lavender plantation used in the study was established in 2019 in the Research and Application Area of Yozgat Bozok University Agricultural Application and Research Center (TUAM) in Divanlı/Center/YOZGAT (Figure 1).



Figure 1. Satellite image of the trial area (39o45'9.55" N; 48o11.76" E, Altitude: 1267 m)

**Climate and soil characteristics of the trial area:** The trial area is located 15 km away from Yozgat city center. The temperature difference between day and night is high in

the province where the semi-arid continental climate of the Central Anatolia Region prevails. According to climate data covering the years 1929-2022 and obtained from the General Directorate of Meteorology, average temperature (°C): 9.2, average highest temperature (°C): 14.7, average lowest temperature (°C): 4.0, average sunshine duration (hours) : 6.7, total number of rainy days: 113.6, total annual rainfall amount (mm): 571.0 (www.mgm.gov.tr, Access date: 12.09.2023).

The soil characteristics of the plantation area are given in Table 2 (Uskutoğlu, 2022).

Table 2. Soil analysis values

<b>Analytics</b>	<b>Trial area</b>	<b>Reference Values</b>	<b>Evaluation</b>
Saturation (%)	76.27	71-110	Clayey
pH	7.56	7.5-8.5	Slightly alkaline
Calcareous (%)	10.95	8-15	Calcareous
Salt (%)	0.21	0.15-0.35	slightly salty
Organic matter (%)	2.65	1.71-3.00	Medium
K (g/kg)	0.4859	0.37-1.00	High
P (mg/kg)	11.50	8-25	Adequate
Clay-Silt-Sand (%)	34.71-41.74-23.56		Clavey-Loamy

**Plant material:** Rooted *L. angustifolia* seedlings obtained from a private company were used to establish the plantation. Seedlings were planted in the research area at a density of 80x80 cm on May 24, 2019. After planting, maintenance operations such as irrigation, weed control, etc. were carried out. No fertilizer was applied to the research area. In 2022 and 2023, stemmed flowers were harvested as a single plant during the full flowering period.



Figure 2. Lavender harvest in 2022



Figure 3. Lavender harvest in 2023

Examined yield and quality parameters:

### **A-Morphological and agricultural parameters**

The following features were determined in plants in 2022 and 2023.

- Plant height (cm)
- Habitus diameter (cm)
- Fresh herb yield (g/plant)
- Drug herb yield (g/plant)
- Flower stem length (cm)
- Flower cluster length (cm)

### **B-Chemical parameters**

**Essential Oil Rate (%):** Calculated as ml/g in 50 g sample of drug flowers collected in 2022 and 2023 and dried at room temperature. Essential oils were obtained by Clevenger apparatus and water distillation method. 50 g of dry plant sample was placed in 1000 ml glass flasks and 750 ml of water was added and distillation was continued for 3 hours. The results were read as a percentage (ml/g) from the burette part of the apparatus.



Figure 4. Clevenger device

**Essential Oil Components (%):** Component analysis was carried out in the essential oil for 2023. The chemical composition of the essential oil was determined using GC/MS at Yozgat Bozok University Science and Technology Application and Research Center, and the operating conditions of the device are presented below:

Carrier Gas: Helium

Column Flow: 1.61 mL/min

GC: Shimadzu (GC-2010 Plus)

GC/MS: Shimadzu (GCMS-QP2010 Ultra)

Column: RESTEKI-RXI-5MS (0.25  $\mu$ m X 30 m X 0.25 mm)

Scanning Range: 35-600 m/z

Division Ratio: 30

Oven Temperature: 40°C for 1 minute, then the temperature was increased to 200°C at a rate of 4°C/minute (Holding time 1 minute).

Scanned Libraries: FFNSC12 and W9N11



Figure 5. GS/MS device

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### A-Morphological and agricultural parameters

The results of the measurements made in the 3rd and 4th years (2022 and 2023) of the *L. angustifolia* plantation established in Yozgat (Central) are given in Table 3.

Table 3. Morphological and yield values of *L.angustifolia* for the years 2022-2023

Parameters	2022 year		2023 year	
	Min.-Max.	Average	Min.-Max.	Average
-Plant height (cm)	55.00-97.00	66.00±4.6 7	58.00-74.00	69.33±5.99
-Habitus diameter (cm)	59.00-122.00	98.44±7.6 3	74.00-130.00	105.67±21.37
- Fresh herb yield (g/plant)	436.42-1212.54	676.11±83 .80	606.32-1851.82	1238.03±445.37
-Drug herb yield (g/plant)	178.80-496.78	277.00±34 .33	90.00-540.00	296.67±185.87
-Flower stem length (cm)	18.61-32.04	24.56±1.2 5	28.55-34.69	30.59±2.17
-Flower cluster length (cm)	5.12-12.02	9.22±0.76	9.14-13.26	10.73±1.50

In the first year of the study, harvest was made on 06.07.2022. In the first year of the study, plant height, habitus diameter, fresh herb yield, drug herb yield, flower stalk length and flower cluster length were determined. The data obtained varied between 53-97 cm, 59-122 cm, 436.42-1212.54 g/plant, 178.80-496.78 g/plant, 18.61-32.04 cm and 5.12-12.02 cm, respectively. In the second year of the study, harvest was made on 12.07.2023. In 2023, plant height, habitus diameter, fresh herb yield, flower stem length and flower cluster length were determined. The data obtained varied between 58-74 cm, 74-130 cm, 606.32 1851.82g/plant, 28.55-34.69 cm and 9.14-13.26 cm, respectively. The data obtained in the second year was higher than the previous year (Table 3).

In the trial carried out in Isparta ecological conditions in 2007 using "Raya, Munstead, Vera and Silver" *L. angustifolia* varieties, the plants were planted in the trial area at a density of 1m x 50 cm. Measurements were carried out in 2009 and 2010. According to the findings, the fresh stem flower yield of the varieties varied between 4191-6555 kg/ha, dry stem flower yield 1929-3355kg/ha, dry stemless flower yield 659-1187kg/ha, fresh stem flower essential oil ratio 0.35-1.95% and dry stemless flower essential oil ratio 2.10-9.62% (Kara and Baydar, 2012).

In the research conducted in 2018 with *L. angustifolia* single plants in Izmir ecological conditions in 2015-2016, the average plant height was 19.00-29.96 cm, inflorescence length was 2.94-4.94 cm, fresh flower yield was 54.84-83-26 g/plant, drug flower yield was 23.56-34,93 g/plant, essential oil rate was 0.05-4,58%. was determined as (Sonmez et al., 2018).

In the research conducted by Özel (2019) with Gross Tine and English varieties in Şanlıurfa, the plant height of the varieties was recorded as 25.90 cm and 32.30 cm, habitus



diameter as 67.17 cm and 57.73 cm, and dry herb yield as 138.43 g/plant and 111.30 g/plant, respectively.

In a study conducted in Bulgaria, it was reported that the flowering stem length of lavender varied between 24.4-28.0 cm, fresh flower yield was 5533-6700 kg/ha, and the amount of essential oil varied between 1.6-2.1% (Georgievo et al., 2020). The values we obtained coincide with the literature data.

### Essential Oil Amount and Composition

By water distillation from the flowers of the plant, 3.65% essential oil was obtained in 2022 and 5.00% in 2023. GC/MS results of the essential oil for 2023 are presented in Table 4, and the chromatogram of the essential oil is presented in Figure 6.

Table 4. Chemical composition of the essential oil from *L. angustifolia* flowers (%)

No	RT <sup>1</sup>	RI <sup>2</sup>	Compound	%
1	8.727	927	alpha-Thujene	0.03
2	8.941	930	alpha-Pinene	0.07
3	9.484	943	Camphene	0.17
4	10.592	972	Sabinene	0.04
5	11.200	986	Amyl ethyl ketone	0.15
6	11.314	991	Myrcene	0.57
7	11.580	999	butyl-Butanoate	0.02
8	11.964	1007	alpha-Phellandrene	0.03
9	12.727	1009	delta-3-Carene	0.35
10	12.808	1012	1,4-Cineole	0.95
11	13.205	1035	(Z)-, beta-Ocimene	3.65
12	13.604	1046	(E)-, beta-Ocimene	0.92
13	13.954	1058	gamma-Terpinene	0.07
14	14.559	1069	cis-Sabinene hydrate	0.30
15	15.115	1086	Terpinolene	0.10
16	15.189	1089	trans-Linalool oxide	0.17
17	15.793	1101	<b>Linalool</b>	<b>27.44</b>



<b>18</b>	16.172	1109	3-acetoxy-Octene	1.98
<b>19</b>	16.626	1118	3-Octanol, acetate	0.18
<b>20</b>	17.273	1125	alpha-Thujone	0.26
<b>21</b>	17.563	1149	Camphor	0.04
<b>22</b>	18.239	1165	Isoborneol	1.59
<b>23</b>	18.333	1169	Lavandulol	0.65
<b>24</b>	18.663	1170	Neomenthol	3.64
<b>25</b>	18.996	1184	Non-6(Z)-enol	0.30
<b>26</b>	19.241	1191	gamma-Terpineol	3.80
<b>27</b>	20.480	1212	Linalyl formate	0.09
<b>28</b>	21.615	1250	<b>Linalyl acetate</b>	<b>33.63</b>
<b>29</b>	22.629	1277	Bornyl acetate	0.44
<b>30</b>	22.857	1284	<b>Lavandulyl acetate</b>	<b>8.89</b>
<b>31</b>	25.423	1361	Neryl acetate	0.85
<b>32</b>	26.085	1380	Geranyl acetate	1.55
<b>33</b>	27.267	1406	alpha-Gurjunene	4.45
<b>34</b>	27.789	1418	beta-Caryophyllene	0.09
<b>35</b>	28.395	1342	alpha-trans-Bergamotene	0.10
<b>36</b>	28.483	1452	(E)-, beta-Farnesene	0.73
<b>37</b>	29.301	1472	10betaH-Cadina-1(6),4-diene	0.38
<b>38</b>	30.371	1512	gamma-Cadinene	0.12
<b>39</b>	32.552	1576	Spathulenol	0.64
<b>40</b>	33.540	1601	Carotol	0.06
<b>41</b>	34.329	1641	alpha-,epi-Muurolol	0.45
<b>42</b>	35.245	1668	.beta.-Santalol	0.06

<sup>1</sup> Retention Time -<sup>2</sup> Retention Index

42 components that make up 100% of the essential oil were identified. Among these components, linalyl acetate (33.63%) and linalool (27.44%) were recorded as the components with the highest values (Figure 6). These components were followed by lavandulyl acetate with 8.89%, alpha-gurjunene with 4.45%, gamma-terpineol with 3.80%, (Z)- beta-ocimene with 3.65% and neomenthol with 3.64%.

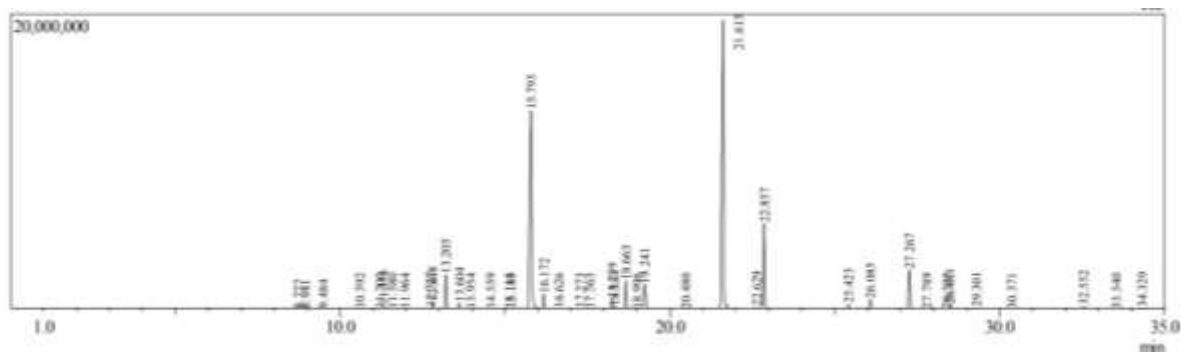


Figure 6. Chromatogram (GC/MS) of essential oil from *L. angustifolia* Mill.



Linalyl acetate [C<sub>12</sub>H<sub>20</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-monoterpen]<sup>1</sup>

Linalool [C<sub>10</sub>H<sub>18</sub>O-monoterpen]<sup>2</sup>

Figure 7. Chemical structure of linalyl acetate and linalool (National Center for Biotechnology Information, 2023)

<sup>1,2</sup> [Linalyl acetate is a flavoring substance. This compound is a naturally occurring phytochemical found in many flowers and spice plants. It is one of the main components of bergamot and lavender essential oils. Chemically, it is the acetate ester of linalool, and the two often occur together.]

The composition of lavender essential oils varies between different species and within the same species. This situation is related to many factors such as genotype, growing and climatic conditions, location, extraction methods and drying (Salehia et al. 2018).

Lavender essential oil contains hundreds of chemical compounds, and the main compounds consist of oxygenated monoterpenes, with smaller amounts of monoterpene esters (Šoškić et al., 2016). *L. angustifolia* contains 1% essential oil and it has been reported that the main components of the essential oil consist of linalool (11.42-46.74%), linalyl acetate (7.39-47.6%), (Z)-beta-ocimene, terpinen-4-ol (0.70-4.6%), 1,8 cineole (0.1-1.2%), alpha-terpineol (0.3-3.8%), lavandulyl acetate (0.2-12.25%) and beta-caryophyllene (1.8-5.1%) (Cavanagh and Wilkinson, 2002; Smigielski et al., 2009; Verma et al., 2010; Woronuk et al., 2011; Śmigielski et al., 2013; Duda et al., 2015; Šoškić et al., 2016; Georgievo et al., 2020; Pokajewicz et al., 2021).

The standard for *L. angustifolia* essential oil according to the European Pharmacopoeia (EP) is given in Table 5 (Pokajewicz et al., 2021).

Table 5. European Pharmacopoeia standards for the essential oil of *L. angustifolia*

Compound	EP standard values (%)
Limonene	<1
1,8-Cineole	$\leq 2.5$
Beta-Phellandrene	-
Cis-beta-Ocimene	-
3-Octanone	0.1-5
Camphor	$\leq 1.2$
Linalool	20-45
Linalyl acetate	25-47
Terpinene-4-ol	0.1-8
Lavandulyl acetate	Min. 0.2
Lavandulol	Min. 0.1
Alpha-Terpineol	$\leq 2$

When compared to the EP of the essential oil of the *L. angustifolia* population we used in our study; It appears that our essential oil meets EP standards in terms of main components (linalool and linalyl acetate) and other detected common components (camphor, terpinene-4ol, lavandulyl acetate, lavandulol, alpha-terpineol) (Table 4 and Table 5).

The findings we obtained from the research, when compared with literature data, show that *L. angustifolia* can be grown successfully in Yozgat ecological conditions.

## REFERENCES

- Avcı, A. B., Bilir, N. 2013. Morphological variations in lavandin (*Lavandula hybrida*) and lavender (*Lavandula officinalis*) clones. *Applied Cell Biology*. 2(2), 88-92.
- Cavanagh, H.M., Wilkinson, J.M. 2002. Biological activities of lavender essential oil. *Phytother Res*, 16, 301-308.
- Kara, N., Baydar, H. 2013. Determination of lavender and lavandin cultivars (*Lavandula* sp.) containing high quality essential oil in Isparta, Turkey. *Turkish Journal of Field Crops*. 18(1):58-65.

- National Center for Biotechnology Information. 2023. PubChem Compound Summary for CID 8294, Linalyl acetate. Retrieved September 14, 2023 from <https://pubchem.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/compound/Linalyl-acetate>.
- Özel, A. 2019. Determining leaf yield, some plant characters and leaf essential oil components of different cultivars of lavender and lavandin (*Lavandula* spp.) on the Harran plain ecological conditions. *APPLIED ECOLOGY AND ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH* 17(6):14087-14094
- Pokajewicz, K.; Czarniecka-Wiera, M.; Krajewska, A.; Maciejczyk, E.; Wieczorek, P. P. *Lavandula* × *intermedia*—A Bastard Lavender or a Plant of Many Values? Part I. Biology and Chemical Composition of Lavandin. *Molecules* 2023, 28, 2943. <https://doi.org/10.3390/molecules28072943>
- Salehia, B., Mnayer, D., Ozcelik, B., Altin, G., Kasapoglu, K. N., Daskaya-Dikmen, C., Sharifi-Rad, M., Selamoglu, Z., Acharya, K., Senh, S., Matthews, K. R., Fokou, P. V. T., Sharopov, F., Setzer, W. N., Martorell, M., Sharifi-Rad, J. 2018. Plants of the genus *Lavandula*: from farm to pharmacy. *Natural Product Communications*, 13(10):1386-1402.
- Smigielski, K., Raj, A., Krosowak, K., Gruska, R. 2009. Chemical composition of the essential oil of *Lavandula angustifolia* cultivated in Poland. *Journal of Essential Oil-Bearing Plants*. 12(3):338-347.
- Śmigielski, K. B., Prusinowska, R., Krosowiak, K., Sikora, M. 2013. Comparison of qualitative and quantitative chemical composition of hydrolate and essential oils of lavender (*Lavandula angustifolia*). *Journal of Essential Oil Research*, 25, 291-299.
- Sonmez, C., Simşek Soysal, A. O., Okkaoglu, H., Karik, U., Taghiloofar, A. H., Bayram, E. 2018. Determination of some yield and quality characteristics among individual plants of lavender (*Lavandula angustifolia* Mill.) populations grown under Mediterranean conditions in Turkey. *Pak. J. Bot.*, 50(6): 2285-2290.
- Šoškić, M., Bojović, D., Tadić, V. 2016. Comparative chemical analysis of essential oils from lavender of different geographic origins. *Studia Universitatis Babes-Bolyai, Chemia*, 61, 127-136.
- Verma, R. S., Rahman, L. U., Chanotiya, C. S., Verma, R. K., Chauhan, A., Yadav, A., Singh, A., Yadav, A. K. 2010. Essential oil composition of *Lavandula angustifolia* Mill. cultivated in the mid hills of Uttarakhand, India. *Journal of the Serbian Chemical Society*, 75, 343-348.

## EFFECTS OF POTASSIUM FERTILIZATION ON MATURATION TIME, RELATIVE WATER CONTENT, PLANT TEMPERATURE AND STOMATAL CONDUCTIVITY IN POTATO

Ramazan İlhan AYTEKİN, Sevgi ÇALIŞKAN

Niğde Ömer Halisdemir University, Faculty of Agricultural Sciences and Technologies,  
Department of Plant Production and Technologies, Merkez, Niğde, 51240, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: [ramazanilhanaytekin@gmail.com](mailto:ramazanilhanaytekin@gmail.com)

### ABSTRACT

This study was conducted to investigate the effect of different potassium doses on the maturation time, relative water content, plant temperature and stomatal conductivity of Agria potato cultivar, which is commonly cultivated in Turkey, at Research and Experimental Farm of Faculty of Agricultural Sciences and Technologies, Niğde Omer Halisdemir University, Niğde in 2019. The field experiments were laid out in the randomized complete block design with four replication, six different levels of potassium (K) (K<sub>0</sub>: Control, K<sub>4</sub>: 4 kg K/da, K<sub>8</sub>: 8 kg K/da, K<sub>12</sub>: 12 kg K/da, K<sub>16</sub>: 16 kg K/da, K<sub>20</sub>: 20 kg K/da). In the study, potassium fertilizer was applied to the soil before planting. Maturation time, relative water content and stomatal conductivity was increased both levels of potassium. However, plant temperature decreased as potassium increased. As a result of this study, maturation time was founded between 91,0-97,7 day, relative water content was determined between 73,6-91,9 %, leaf temperature was measured between 26,3-26,1 °C, stomatal conductivity was changed between 0,089-0,236 mol H<sub>2</sub>O m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>. In conclusion, optimum and statistically significant dose was determined 12 kg/da of potassium fertilizer on the all parameters.

**Keywords:** *Solanum tuberosum*, potassium, fertilization

### INTRODUCTION

Potato is the most produced plant in the world after rice, wheat and corn with a production of 380 million tons (Atanaw, 2021). Potato is one of the most important food sources for all people due to its diversity of usage areas and rich nutritional content (Çalışkan et al., 2010). Potato, which has a higher yield and adaptability per unit area than other agricultural products (Ekin et al., 2013), is grown in many production areas in our country as the main product, first-season and second crop in every period of the year (Çalışkan et al., 2010). Turkey is one of the important potato producing countries with an annual production of 5,200,000 tons and a yield of 37.39 t/ha from an area of approximately 139,171 ha. The provinces of Niğde, Konya, Afyonkarahisar and Kayseri provide 44% of our annual country production. Niğde, which is among these provinces, is in the 1st place with a production area of 17630 ha and a production of 679653 tons, and it meets 13.1% of our total production by itself (TUİK, 2022).

Potato can be considered as a critical crop today and in the future due to its nutrient content. Although it is produced in large quantities in large areas, the yield and quality of

potatoes are affected by many factors. These factors can be grouped into three main groups: variety selection, environmental conditions and cultural applications. One of the cultural applications is fertilizer applications because of its effect on yield and quality. Potatoes have a period of 100 – 150 days as of the growing period. This period affects the nutrient uptake rate of the potato and the type of fertilizer to be used, the time and amount of fertilization. During this growing period, potato removes nutrients from the soil in varying proportions and amounts in response to the formation of 1 ton of tubers. The amounts of these nutrient elements are stated as follows in some studies. According to studies, potatoes are obtained from the soil for every 1 ton of tuber; it removes 4.4 kg N, 2.0 kg P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, 7.8 kg K<sub>2</sub>O and 1.3 kg CaO and much lower amounts of MgO, S, Fe, Mn and Zn elements compared to these nutrients (Kemmler and Hobt, 1986; Wichmann, 1992; Çolakoğlu and Çiçekli, 2015).

Considering the amount of plant nutrients removed by the potato from the soil, it is seen that potassium is removed from the soil more than other nutrients and that the potato needs potassium more than other nutrients. Among plant nutrients, potassium is one of the most vital elements for plant growth and development, that is, plant physiology (Kacar, 2012; Hasanuzzaman et al., 2018). Potassium is responsible for many biochemical and physiological processes that play a role in plant growth and development, such as protein synthesis, carbohydrate metabolism, enzyme activation, cation-anion balance, osmoregulation, water transport, energy transfer, etc. (Wang, 2013). Especially in C<sub>3</sub> plants, most of the chloroplast proteins are RUBP carboxylase, and the synthesis of this enzyme decreases in potassium deficiency (Güneş et al., 2010). Potassium, which also affects photosynthesis in plants, functions in CO<sub>2</sub> fixation and transport of photosynthesis products, and RUBP carboxylase activity and photorespiration increase according to the presence of potassium (Waraich et al., 2012). Potassium has an extraordinary importance in regulating the water regime in plants. Potassium affects the photosynthesis process, water and nutrient transport within the plant by affecting the opening and closing of stomata (Hasanuzzaman et al., 2018), and potassium is of great importance in maintaining water balance in the cell and therefore in the plant (Mengel and Arneke, 1982).

Due to the importance of potassium in the plant structure, in this study, it was aimed to determine the effects of different potassium doses on maturation time, relative water content, leaf temperature and stomatal conductivity in the Niğde region, where potatoes are grown intensively.

## MATERIAL AND METHOD

The research was conducted in Niğde Ömer Halisdemir University, Faculty of Agricultural Sciences and Technologies, Department of Plant Production and Technologies Research and Application Area. Potassium sulfate containing 50% K<sub>2</sub>O was used as a source of potassium in the experiment. Potassium doses of 0, 4, 8, 12, 16 and 20 kg/da were applied to the plots before planting. Agria variety was used as plant material in the study. Agria is an industrial variety, suitable for French fries, chips and baked potato, with medium late maturity, tuber flesh and skin color yellow, medium dry matter and starch ratio, high yield. Agria is demanded by consumers and is produced intensively by producers in the region due to these characteristic. Tubers with a size of 35-45 mm were preferred as seeds. The experiment was laid out and conducted the randomized block experimental design with four replications. Experiment plots consist of 5.1 m \* 2.8 m. Semi-automatic potato planting machine was planted so that the tubers were 70 cm between rows, 30 cm between rows, and 15-18 cm deep. There are a total of 68 tubers in each plot. The period from the emergence of the plants to the soil surface to the time they reach harvest maturity was calculated as the maturing time. Relative water content was determined from 10 leaf samples taken from each

plot on 28.07.2019, 17.08.2019 and 06.09.2019 after flowering, with a total of 4 replications from each application. Leaf temperature was measured using an infrared thermometer (IRT) instrument and stomatal conductivity was measured after flowering on 28.07.2019, 17.08.2019 and 06.09.2019 using the LICOR-6400 portable photosynthesis device.

The data of the examined characteristics were analyzed using the SAS statistical program, and the comparison of the averages was made according to the LSD test.

## RESULTS & DISCUSSION

The mean values of the effects of different potassium doses on the maturation time and relative water content of potatoes are given in Table 1.

**Table 1.** Mean values for the effects of different potassium doses on the maturation time and relative water content of potatoes

Treatments	Maturation Time (day)	Relative Water Content (%) 28.07.2019	Relative Water Content (%) 17.08.2019	Relative Water Content (%) 06.09.2019
K <sub>0</sub>	91,0 e	89,9 c	81,8 b	73,6 d
K <sub>4</sub>	92,7 d	90,5 bc	81,7 b	74,2 c
K <sub>8</sub>	94,2 c	90,9 b	83,7 a	75,4 ab
K <sub>12</sub>	97,7 a	91,9 a	84,2 a	75,9 a
K <sub>16</sub>	95,7 b	91,0 b	81,3 b	75,2 b
K <sub>20</sub>	95,5 b	90,7 b	81,5 b	75,1 b
Mean	94,5	90,8	82,4	74,9
LSD (%5)	1,0	0,6	0,7	0,6
Replication	0,22	0,66	0,03	0,70
Application	44,6 **	10,57**	29,43**	17,37**
Error	0,51	0,16	0,21	0,15
CV (%)	0,75	0,45	0,56	0,53

\*: p <0.05, \*\*: p <0.01

As can be seen from the analysis in Table 1, potassium application was found to be statistically significant on the investigated properties. Increasing doses of potassium application were statistically significant on ripening time. As the potassium doses increased, the maturation times were prolonged and delayed. While the latest maturing time was reached at 12 kg/da K dose, the earliest maturing was observed at 0 kg/da K dose, where potassium was not applied. Although the latest maturing time was reached at 12 kg/da K doses, 16 and 20 kg/da K doses also prolonged maturing. All potassium doses applied in the experiment delayed the maturation of potatoes compared to the unapplied dose. Potassium affects not only yield but also maturity and quality of potatoes (Peirce, 1987). Potassium plays an important role in the uptake and absorption capacity of nutritional elements, especially nitrogen (Noor, 2010). The excess and accumulation of nitrogen in the plant promotes vegetative growth and reduces the accumulation of photosynthesis products in the tuber, and consequently delays the storage process (Gunaseena et al., 1971). Accordingly, researchers reported that increasing doses of potassium increased nitrogen accumulation and increased K application delayed maturing in potatoes (Zeleeuw et al., 2016). When the table is examined in terms of relative water content, increasing doses of potassium have a statistically significant effect on the relative water content. The relative water contents increased as the potassium dose increased at all measurement dates. The highest relative water contents were



reached at 12 kg/da K dose on the first and third measurement date, and at 8 and 12 kg/da K doses on the second measurement date. Considering the relative water contents, lower results were obtained in the other measurement dates compared to the first measurement date. As the harvest time approached, the water content in the plant decreased, which also affected the relative water content. Potassium plays an important role in regulating the water regime in plants. The K ion, which plays a role in the opening and closing of stomata, affects water and nutrient transport in the plant (Hasanuzzaman et al., 2018) and is important in maintaining water balance (Mengel and Arneke, 1982). As a result, the plant maintains its turgor and continues to grow and develop in a healthy way (Waraich et al., 2012; Wang, 2013). Therefore, the presence of potassium in the plant causes an increase in the water content in the cell and the plant, ensuring healthy growth and development.

The mean values of the effects of different potassium doses on the leaf temperature of the potato are given in Table 2.

**Table 2.** Mean values for the effects of different potassium doses on potato leaf temperature

Treatments	Leaf Temperature (°C)	Leaf Temperature (°C)	Leaf Temperature (°C)
	28.07.2019	17.08.2019	06.09.2019
K <sub>0</sub>	25,1 a	25,7 a	26,1 a
K <sub>4</sub>	25,0 ab	25,1 b	25,1 b
K <sub>8</sub>	24,6 bcd	24,2 c	24,4 c
K <sub>12</sub>	24,2 d	23,7 d	23,6 e
K <sub>16</sub>	24,5 cd	24,0 c	24,0 d
K <sub>20</sub>	24,7 bc	23,9 cd	24,0 d
Mean	24,7	24,4	24,5
LSD (%5)	0,4	0,3	0,3
Replication	0,99	1,01	0,44
Application	5,93 **	70,65 **	92,55 **
Error	0,07	0,03	0,03
CV (%)	1,08	0,75	0,78

\*: p < 0.05, \*\*: p < 0.01

As can be seen from the analysis in Table 2, potassium application on leaf temperature was statistically significant. Potassium application at increasing doses decreased the leaf temperature. The highest temperatures were measured at 0 kg/da K dose, where potassium was not applied, in all three measurement periods. The lowest temperatures were reached at a dose of 12 kg/da K in all three measurement periods. The lowest temperatures were determined as 24.2 °C in the first measurement period, 23.7 °C in the second and 23.6 °C in the last. Potassium doses applied in increasing doses in the experiment caused a decrease in leaf temperature. Therefore, the plant was not affected or slightly affected by the stress it would experience under temperature conditions. Potassium has an important role in opening stomata. The presence of potassium allows the stomata to open, leading to the continuation of the uptake of water into the plant. Potassium encourages the stoma to remain open for a long time, resulting in more transpiration and a decrease in leaf temperature (Rykaczewska, 2015). Researchers have reported that increasing doses of potassium allow the plant to absorb more water, and as a result, it reduces the leaf temperature by 1 degree (Darwish et al., 2022). The high temperature experienced adversely affects the flowering and tuber formation after flowering in potatoes. At the same time, high temperature causes the plant to mature earlier



([Rozentsvet et al., 2022](#)) and causes negative effects such as secondary growth and deformity in the tuber, causing the yield not to be at the desired level.

The mean values of the effects of different potassium doses on the stomatal conductivity of potatoes are given in Table 3.

**Table 3.** Mean values for the effects of different potassium doses on the stomatal conductivity of potatoes

Treatments	Stomatal Conductivity ( $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{sn}$ ) 28.07.2019	Stomatal Conductivity ( $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{sn}$ ) 17.08.2019	Stomatal Conductivity ( $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{sn}$ ) 06.09.2019
K <sub>0</sub>	0,222 d	0,170 e	0,089 d
K <sub>4</sub>	0,224 c	0,176 d	0,091 d
K <sub>8</sub>	0,230 b	0,189 b	0,099 c
K <sub>12</sub>	0,236 a	0,202 a	0,109 a
K <sub>16</sub>	0,229 b	0,180 c	0,095 c
K <sub>20</sub>	0,226 c	0,180 c	0,091 d
Mean	0,228	0,183	0,095
LSD (%5)	0,002	0,003	0,002
Replication	1,92	1,80	1,73
Application	44,35 **	119,24 **	72,09 **
Error	0,01	0,01	0,01
CV (%)	0,64	1,14	1,80

\*:  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*:  $p < 0.01$

As can be seen from the analysis in Table 3, potassium application on stomatal conductivity was statistically significant. As the potassium dose increased, stomatal conductivity values increased. The highest stomatal conductivity values were reached at 12 kg/da K dose in all three measurement periods. The lowest stomatal conductivity values were reached at 0 kg/da K in the first and second measurement periods, and at 0, 4 and 20 kg/da K doses in the third measurement period. The presence of water is very important for the plant. Especially in abiotic stress conditions that the plant has experienced, the presence of water in the plant and the opening and closing of stomata are one of the reactions of the plant to the stress conditions it has experienced. Stoma conductivity is affected by abiotic stress factors. ([Nagarajan and Bansal, 1986](#)). Especially, if the temperature rises above the temperature values (20-24 C), where the parameters such as the maximum photosynthesis rate and the related stomatal conductivity are realized at the maximum level, this causes a decrease in the stomatal conductivity values ([Fleisher et al., 2006](#); [Timlin et al., 2006](#)). In our study, as the temperature values decreased (Table 2), the stomatal conductivity values increased (Table 3). Potassium kept the leaf temperature values low and allowed the stomata to remain open and the water flow to continue. In this case, stomatal conductivity was ensured in a healthy way.

## CONCLUSIONS

As a result, potassium doses applied at increasing doses extended the maturing time, increased the relative water content and stomatal conductivity, and decreased the leaf temperature. A dose of 0 kg/da K, in which potassium was not applied, shortened the maturation time on the investigated properties, and caused a decrease in the relative water content, thus increasing the leaf temperature and negatively affecting the stomatal

conductivity. Due to the role of potassium in the opening and closing of stomata, it has been determined that the potassium supplementation needed by the plants according to the region, climate and plant allows the plant to continue to grow and develop in a healthy way.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank Niğde Ömer Halisdemir University Scientific Research Projects Unit and its employees for their financial support with the project numbered TGT 2020/4.

## REFERENCES

- Atanaw, T., 2021. Israel Zewide. Fertility Management on Potato (*Solanum tuberosum*L.). Crop. Research & Reviews: Journal of Crop Science and Technology, 10(1), 33-46p.
- Çalışkan, M. E., Onaran, H., and Arıoğlu, H., 2010. Overview of the Turkish potato sector: challenges, achievements and expectations. Potato Research, 53(4), 255-266.
- Çolakoğlu, H., ve Çiçekli, M., 2015. Gübreleme Rehberi, Toros Tarım Yayınları.
- Darwish, T., Fadel, A., Chahine, S., Baydoun, S., Jomaa, I., and Atallah, T., 2022. Effect of Potassium Supply and Water Stress on Potato Drought Tolerance and Water Productivity. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis, 53(9), 1100-1112.
- Ekin, Z., Demir, S., Oğuz, F. ve Yıldırım, B., 2013. Farklı potasyum dozlarında arbusküler mikorhizal fungus (AMF) uygulamalarının patates (*Solanum tuberosum* L.)'in yumru verimi ve yumru iriliği dağılımı üzerine etkisi. Yüzüncü Yıl Üniversitesi Tarım Bilimleri Dergisi, 23(2), 154-163.
- Fleisher, D. H., Timlin, D. J., ve Reddy, V. R., 2006. Temperature influence on potato leaf and branch distribution and on canopy photosynthetic rate. Argon. J. 98: 1442-1452.
- Gunaseena, H.P.M. and Harris, P.M., 1971. The Effect of CCC, Nitrogen and Potassium on Growth and Yield on Two Varieties of Potato. The Journal of Agricultural Science, 76, 33-52. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0021859600015604>
- Güneş, A., Alpaslan, M., ve İnal, A., 2010. Bitki Besleme ve Gübreleme, Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi, 5.baskı, Yayın No: 1581, Ders Kitabı No: 533, ISBN: 978-975-482-878-8, Ankara.
- Hasanuzzaman, M., Bhuyan, M. H. M. B., Nahar, K., Hossain, M., Mahmud, J., Hossen, M., and Fujita, M., 2018. Potassium: A vital regulator of plant responses and tolerance to abiotic stresses". Agronomy, 8(3), 31.
- Kacar, B., ve Katkat, V., 2012. Temel bitki besleme, Nobel Akademik Yayıncılık.
- Kemmler, G., and Hobt, H., 1986. Optimum Nutrient Supply, Germany, p.52.
- Mengel, K., and Arneke, K.E., 1987. Principles of Plant Nutrition, International Potash Institute, Bern.
- Nagarajan S., ve Bansal, K. C., 1990. Growth and distribution of dry matter in a heat tolerant and a susceptible potato cultivar under normal and high temperature. Journal of Agronomy & Crop Science, 165: 306-311.
- Noor, M.A., 2010. Physiomorphological Determination of Potato Crop Regulated by Potassium Management. Ph.D. Thesis, Institute of Horticultural Sciences University of Agriculture, Faisalabad.
- Peirce, L.C., 1987. Vegetables: Characteristics, Production and Marketing. John Wiley and Sons, Inc., Hoboken.
- Rykaczewska, R., 2015. The effect of high temperature occurring in subsequent stages of plant development on potato yield and tuber physiological defects. American Journal of Potato Research 92:339–49. doi:10.1007/s12230-015-9436-x.

- Timlin, D., Rahman, S. M. L., Baker, J., Reddy, V. R., Fleisher, D., ve Quebedeaux, B., 2006. Whole plant photosynthesis, development, and carbon partitioning in potato as a function of temperature. *Argon. J.* 98: 1195-1203.
- Tüik, 2022. <https://biruni.tuik.gov.tr/medas/?kn=92&locale=tr> (Erişim tarihi: 22.09.2022)
- Wang, M., Zheng, Q., Shen, Q., Guo, S., 2013. The critical role of potassium in plant stress response”, *Int. J. Mol. Sci.*, 14, 7370–7390.
- Waraich, E.A., Ahmad, R., Halim, A., Aziz, T., 2012. Alleviation of temperature stress by nutrient management in crop plants”, A review, *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.*, 12, 221–244.
- Wichmann, W., 1992. IFA World Fertilizer Use Manual, International Fertilizer Industry Association, Germany.
- Zeleelew, D.Z., Lal, S., Kidane, T.T., Ghebreslassie, B.M., 2016. “Effect of potassium levels on growth and productivity of potato varieties”. *Am. J. Plant Sci.* 7, 1629–1638.

## DIFFERENT ALTERNATIVE COST-EFFICIENT WELL WATER PRETREATMENT TECHNIQUES USED IN FOOD INDUSTRY

*Ilirjana BOCI<sup>1</sup>, Luljeta PINGULI<sup>1</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Department of Industrial Chemistry, Faculty of Natural Sciences, University of Tirana,  
Albania*

*Corresponding author e-mail: [ilirjana.boci@fshn.edu.al](mailto:ilirjana.boci@fshn.edu.al)*

### ABSTRACT

The food industry is one of the main water consuming sectors. Water is one of the most important raw materials but is also used for steam production, heat exchangers and cooling towers. However, water should fulfill some critical quality requirements to guarantee optimal performance. Well waters are rich in minerals, but they are relatively free from suspended solids, as they are filtered as they move through the soil layers. This natural filtration also removes most of the biological contamination. However, some pretreatment processes should be carried out to improve water characteristics according to its intended industrial use. The most effective method for well water treatment is reverse osmosis technique but this method does not seem to be cost effective but on the contrary an expensive treatment method considering the high quantity of water used in a technologic process. In this paper we have recommended some alternative techniques for water pretreatment of Kashar Municipality water basin located in the industrial region between Tirana and Durrës in Albania. Depending on the intended use, almost all the industrial activities of this region use water wells which are pretreated by different techniques to improve filtration efficiency, minimizing corrosion and precipitation phenomena. In this paper we have studied the reaction of well water with limestone, lime and sodium carbonate. Lime or lime/sodium carbonate softening is an effective treatment method and can be implemented easily on an industrial scale. Lime or lime/sodium carbonate softening dosage is a critical process being a function of well water parameters, lime suspension and temperature. All these parameters are evaluated to determine the optimal condition for water pretreatment efficiently and at a low cost.

**Keywords:** Well water, Pretreatment, Cost efficiency, Reverse osmosis, Precipitation softening

### INTRODUCTION

Water is the most abundant compound on the surface of the earth. The physical and chemical properties of water are important issues with regard to water supply, water quality, and water treatment processes (Askeneizer 2001). Water use can be classified as municipal, environmental, agricultural, and industrial. Each use of water has both quantity and quality requirements (Schroeder 2001). Ground water, depending on the geologic region they pass through, may contain high or low quantity of minerals as well as other physical and chemical impurities. The chemistry of the groundwater is influenced by the composition of the aquifer and by the chemical and biological processes that occur as water infiltrates through it (Askeneizer 2011).

Depending on the water quality required and the chemical and physical nature of water as available raw material, some preliminary processing and desalination methods can be used. One of the main parameters is water hardness. Although hard water has no health effects,

using hard water presents some problems throughout industrial application (Water quality and treatment, 2010). Hard water contributes to inefficient and costly operation of water treatment equipment. Heated hard water forms a scale of calcium and magnesium minerals that can contribute to the inefficient operation or failure of water treatment equipment. Pipes can become clogged with scale which reduces water flow and ultimately results in pipe replacement (Dey et al., 2007).

Except for the usual physical methods for water clarification, the water is submitted to chemical treatment processes or ion exchange resins and membranes (Askeneizer 2011). Precipitation softening commonly referred to as lime softening, is primarily used to reduce the concentration of fouling minerals of calcium, magnesium, and silica from water supplies.

Ion exchange or membrane systems have also been utilized. Reverse osmosis is a membrane separation process mostly used for demineralization in industrial water supply or for desalinization of seawater and brackish water in drinking water supply (Li 2001).

Removal of potential membrane mineral foulants is critical to achieve the maximum, processing potential by reverse osmosis. The silica scales for example are extremely hard, very difficult to remove and cleaning process may damage the membrane (Mohammadesmaelili, F et al., 2010).

The presence of small amounts of impurities causes problems, such as deposits on the boiler, corrosion, and scale adhesion. To prevent these problems, the application of suitable water treatment is required such as cation- anion exchange or reverse osmosis or electro reverse osmosis techniques for some special industrial processes (Handbook of water treatment 1999). Each of the abovementioned treatment processes present advantages or disadvantages especially regarding their economic cost. This last one may often determine the method to be used.

As the economic cost is the main disadvantage of the reverse osmosis, is normal to use a combined process of lime and soda ash precipitative softening followed by reverse osmosis in order to protect the membrane from damaging. However, it is important to realize that softening process is specific for individual processes and feedwaters depending on the degree of hardness and the types and amount of chemical added, differing from application to application and site to site (Li 2001), (Water quality and treatment, 2010).

Though water supply system covers all the Albanian territory, water supply is not consistent because of improper infrastructure condition in Albania. Except for this, even the water quality is not optimal. Water is distributed without any preliminary treatment because of the lack of the efficient water treatment plants.

In this paper we have studied the characteristics of well water in Kashar underground water basin in Tirana district, in Albania. All the industrial activities located in this district nearby use this water source, which should be treated by different techniques depending on the intended use. We have studied lime and soda ash precipitation softening as a pretreatment step before reverse osmosis process in order to extend the life of the membrane. Lime or lime/sodium carbonate softening dosage is a critical process being a function of well water parameters, mixing and temperature. All these parameters have been evaluated to determine the optimal condition for water treatment efficiently and at a low cost.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Regardless the techniques used for well water softening, first it should be tested for all chemical parameters, total hardness in particular. It is also important to define which part of total hardness is carbonate hardness (temporary) and how much is non-carbonate hardness (permanent). Alkalinity content is also important. The following chemical analysis are carried out in each water sample. (Standard methods for water and wastewater 22<sup>th</sup> edition, 2012)

1. pH
2. Turbidity
3. Alkalinity
4.  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$
5. Hardness
6. Bicarbonate

### Test frequencies

To determine the quality of technologic water the abovementioned tests are recommended to be carried out seasonally or when there is a change in chemicals used, pumps, etc.

### On line water clarification

This process consists in turbidity removal by coagulant addition. The process normally requires turbidity of the untreated water less than 20 NTU.

To improve efficiency of filtration some inorganic and/or polyelectrolyte coagulants are used which in fact are most favorable because they do not carry an extra charge on the suspended particles, which thus would reduce considerably filtration efficiency.

### Precipitation softening

Precipitation and softening processes have been used to reduce the water hardness, alkalinity, silica content and other potential compounds or ions. This process helps in water preparation to be used in cooling tower or as technologic water. The most effective method for well water treatment is reverse osmosis technique but this method seems not to be so cost effective, but an expensive treatment method considering the high quantity of water used in a technologic process.

Water is usually treated by lime or a combination of lime with soda ash as an efficient and cost effective method. These added chemicals react with ions attributing water hardness and alkalinity by precipitating the insoluble compounds. These are then removed by sedimentation and filtration. Lime is used to remove carbonate hardness, and both lime and soda ash are used to remove non-carbonate hardness. ([Lime-Soda Ash Softening \(mrwa.com\)](http://mrwa.com)).

The experiment consists in water softening by adding different doses of lime and soda ash to hard water and finding the optimal condition influencing this process. The laboratory work is based on jar testing technique. Jar testing helps to pre-evaluate the process in industrial scale giving information on optimum chemical processing. This kind of test helps in better choosing the chemicals for water treatment (Satterfield 2009).

### Reagents

- $\text{CaCl}_2 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$  dried
- $\text{MgSO}_4$  dried
- $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  dried

- Lime suspension 10 gr Ca (OH)<sub>2</sub>/L
- Distilled water
- HCl 0.1N
- EDTA 0.1M
- Ammonia buffer solution pH=10
- Indicators: Eriochrom black, Murexide, Methyl orange, Phenolphthaleine.

### Experiment design

1. Preparation of the hard synthetic water by using CaCl<sub>2</sub>, MgSO<sub>4</sub>, Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>. The prepared synthetic water should contain about  $2 \cdot 10^{-3}$  M Ca<sup>2+</sup>,  $10^{-3}$  M Mg<sup>2+</sup> and alkalinity 6 meq/L.
2. Determination of initial temperature, pH, alkalinity, Ca<sup>2+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup>, total hardness, carbonate and non-carbonate hardness, etc.
3. Calculating the stoichiometric amount of lime for water softening (precipitation as calcium carbonate and magnesium hydroxide) for 500 ml untreated water sample
4. Preparation of an optimum well mixed lime suspension (10 gr/L Ca(OH)<sub>2</sub>).
5. Addition of an increasing lime suspension volume to each water sample and pH measuring and recording (according to the Table 2).
6. Mixing the content by magnetic stirrer for 20 minutes. After this time the solution is observed regarding the sedimentation process, precipitate appearance and transparency of the upper water layers.
7. 150 ml of filtered water supernatant layer from each beaker is measured followed by pH, alkalinity, calcium and total hardness analysis.

### Determination of lime and soda ash doses

The concentration of alkalinity and total hardness are important to determine lime and soda ash doses. Thus, when selecting a precipitative softening process and when determining the chemical dose requirements, temporary and/or permanent hardness should be considered. (Water quality and treatment 2010)

There exist two methods for Ca (OH)<sub>2</sub> dose calculations: ([Lime-Soda Ash Softening \(mrwa.com\)](http://mrwa.com))

#### 1. Conventional method

This method is long, but it helps understanding the chemical and physical mechanisms occurring during water softening.

#### 2. Method by using conversion factors

This method is simple, quick and very practical in daily work.

Both methods will depend on carbonate and non-carbonate water content. Jar testing method is used to determine the optimum lime dose. Theoretical lime dose is initially fixed based on stoichiometric calculation followed by optimum dose determined during experimental work by jar testing.

### **Dose calculation**

CaO dosing is calculated by the following formula

$$\text{CaO mg/l} = [(\text{mg/L CO}_2 + \text{mg/L bicarbonate alkalinity} + \text{mg/L hydroxide alkalinity} + \text{mg/L magnesium}) + \% \text{ excess}] / \text{lime pureness}$$

Either quicklime or hydrated lime may be used for lime softening. If  $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$  is used instead of CaO the molecular weight should be corrected by 74 in place of 56.

The calculation for soda ash dosage the following formula is used:

$$\text{Soda Ash (NaCO}_3\text{) mg/L} = \text{mg/L Non-Carbonate Hardness as CaCO}_3 \times \text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3 / \text{CaCO}_3 = \text{mg/L Non-Carbonate Hardness as CaCO}_3 \times 106/100 = \text{mg/L Non-Carbonate Hardness as CaCO}_3 \times 1.06$$

After water softening the pH value usually is over 10. If water pass through the filter at this high pH, it may cover the sand filter and cause some problems in distribution system. Carbon dioxide amount is calculated to add for pH decrease. This process is called ricarbonation.

### **Different techniques of lime softening process (Handbook of water treatment)**

#### *Cold lime softening process*

Precipitation softening process is carried out in ambient condition. Soda ash may be added to improve hardness removal.

#### *Warm lime softening process*

This process is carried out in moderate temperature 49-60°C. Solubility of calcium, magnesium and silica is reduced by temperature increase. That is why they are removed easily during softening process in warm process than in the ambient temperature.

#### *Hot lime softening process*

The process usually is carried out under pressure in the temperature 108-116°C. In this temperature range the reactions go to the end. All the reactions are the same as in moderate temperature process except that carbon dioxide does not take part in the reactions with lime.

### **Filtration**

This process is used after lime precipitation softening in order to definitely remove the solid particles remained after precipitation and/or to improve water clarification.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

Reverse osmosis is primary tested in order to study the efficiency of this process in the well water taken for study. As it is expected the softening and ions removal is effective. The results are presented in the Table 1.



Table 1. Well water parameters before and after treatment by osmosis

Water parameters	Well water	Before osmosis	After osmosis
Turbidity (NTU)	2.56	1.34	0.35
*pH	7.52	7.53	5.81
*Solid matter in 180°C (mg/L)	548.0	579.0	18.5
Organic matter (mgekv O <sub>2</sub> /L)	5.52	4.89	1.89
NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> (mg/L)	0.134	0.1	0.005
NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>2-</sup> (mg/L)	0.091	0.014	0.011
*Ca <sup>2+</sup> (mg/L)	166	164	1.40
Mg <sup>2+</sup> (mg/L)	12.16	10.33	0.23
Fe <sup>3+</sup> (mg/L)	0.0086	0.097	0.072
Cl <sup>-</sup> (mg/L)	34	38	8
Alkalinity mekv/L	7	7.2	1.1
*Total hardness °G	26.05	25.30	0.25
Temporary hardness °G	19.6	20.16	0.08
Permanent hardness °G	6.45	6.14	0.13
HCO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> mg/L	336	346.5	44.5

\*Main parameters for monitoring

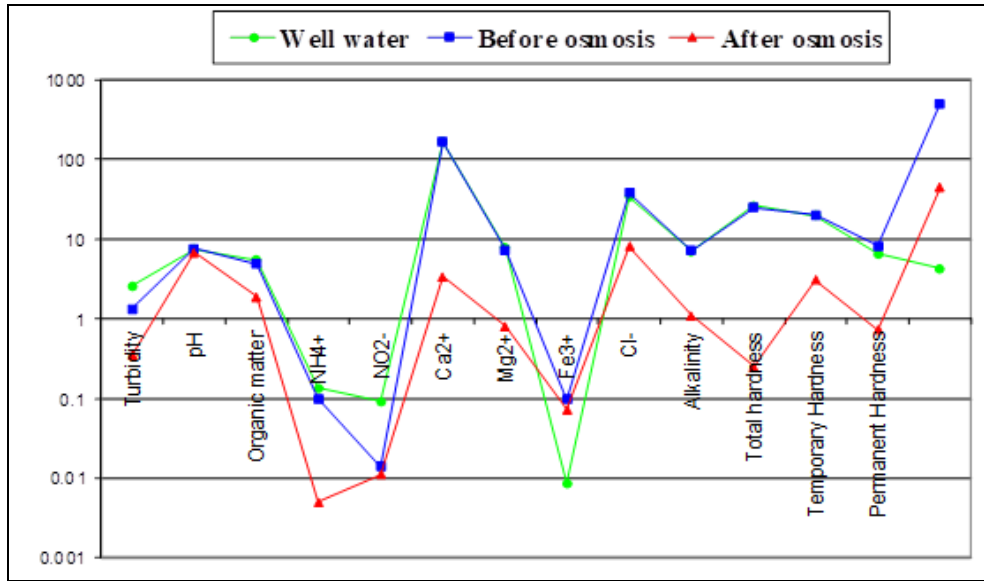


Figure 1. Well water parameters before and after treatment by osmosis

We studied and tested the water after lime precipitation softening in ambient temperature condition. Increasing doses of lime have been used in each testing jar containing 500 ml untreated well water. The results obtained are shown in the Table 2.

Table 2. Water parameters after lime softening in elevated temperature

H <sub>2</sub> O (mL)	Ca (OH) <sub>2</sub> (mL)	pH	Ca <sup>2+</sup> (mg/L)	Total hardness (°G)
500	0	7.1	166	22.3
500	0.5	7.56	150	21
500	0.8	7.8	152	20.9
500	1	8.5	132	18.22
500	1.2	8.7	132	18.9
500	1.5	9.17	80	13.46
500	1.7	9.46	40	10.09
500	2	9.68	20	8.9
500	2.5	9.89	20	7.85
500	3	10.8	133	20.4
500	4	11	134	20.5

From the Table 2 it can be obviously seen that the optimum lime dose is 2.5 mL from 10 gr/L Ca (OH)<sub>2</sub> solution addition to untreated water. Any subsequent addition only add Ca<sup>2+</sup> presence in water. These results are graphically shown in the Figure 2 below.

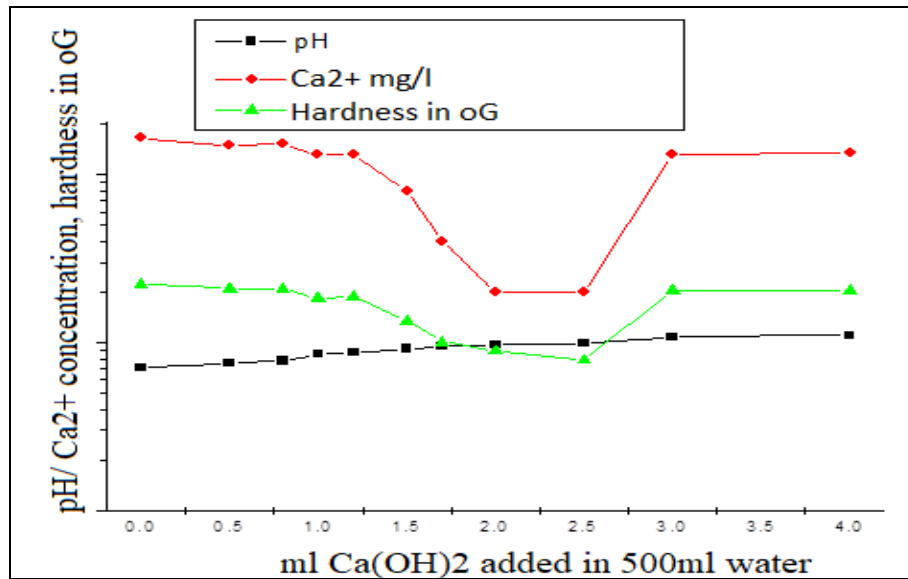


Figure 2. pH, concentration, hardness during the lime treatment by different doses

We also tested lime precipitation softening in different working conditions, in ambient temperature, and high temperatures under pressure. Figure 3 shows the results obtained.

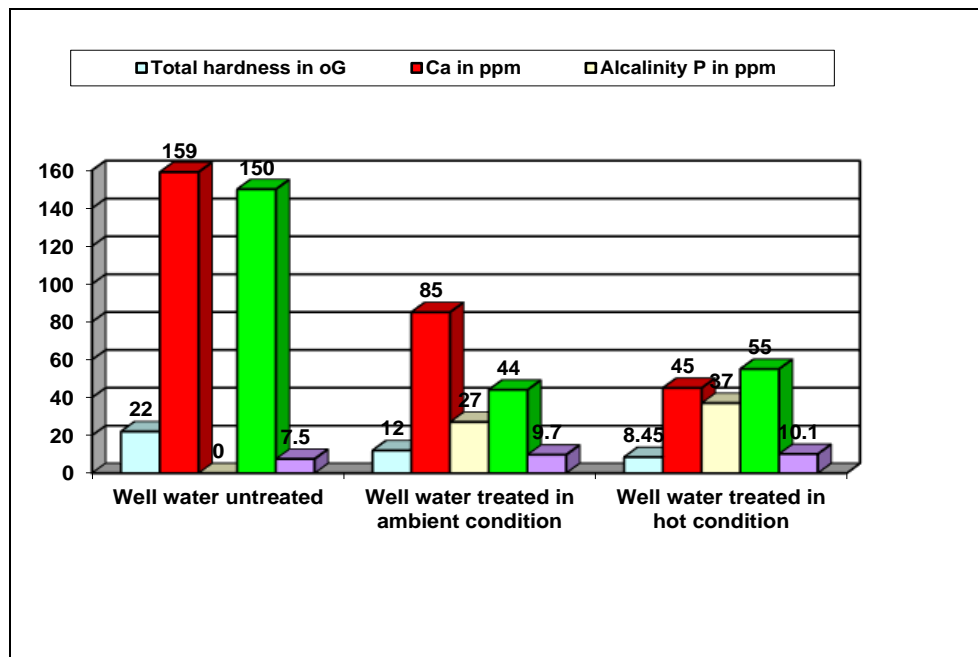


Figure 3. Comparison of lime softening results in different work condition

It is obviously seen that the parameters of water treated in hot lime conditions are favourable in decreasing the content of calcium, total hardness. This can be explained because the solubility of calcium, magnesium and silica is reduced by temperature increase.

Except for lime softening we tested the combination of lime and soda ash in ambient temperature and elevated one. Figure 4 presents the results obtained for lime and soda ash treatment by comparing the results in different conditions.

It can be obviously seen that the combined process lime and soda ash in elevated temperature brings to favourable results regarding water softening. It is understandable that an amount of hardness expressed as mg/L  $\text{CaCO}_3$  still remains in water.

This value of total hardness at 81 ppm expressed as  $\text{CaCO}_3$  is in the range of 50-85 ppm that is considered desirable to prevent corrosion problems associated with water being too soft and having little or no hardness. (Lime-Soda Ash Softening (mrwa.com))

After the precipitation softening process pH value is increased. All the processes show an increase of pH higher than 10. As this makes a problem for the deposition of carbonate in pipelines and distribution system, recarbonation should be the next pretreatment step by adding carbon dioxide to treated water until pH around 8.7 to prevent Ca precipitated as  $\text{CaCO}_3$  and converting it back into solution.

Figure 5 show changes of Ca content, total hardness and pH of the treated water during recarbonation process.

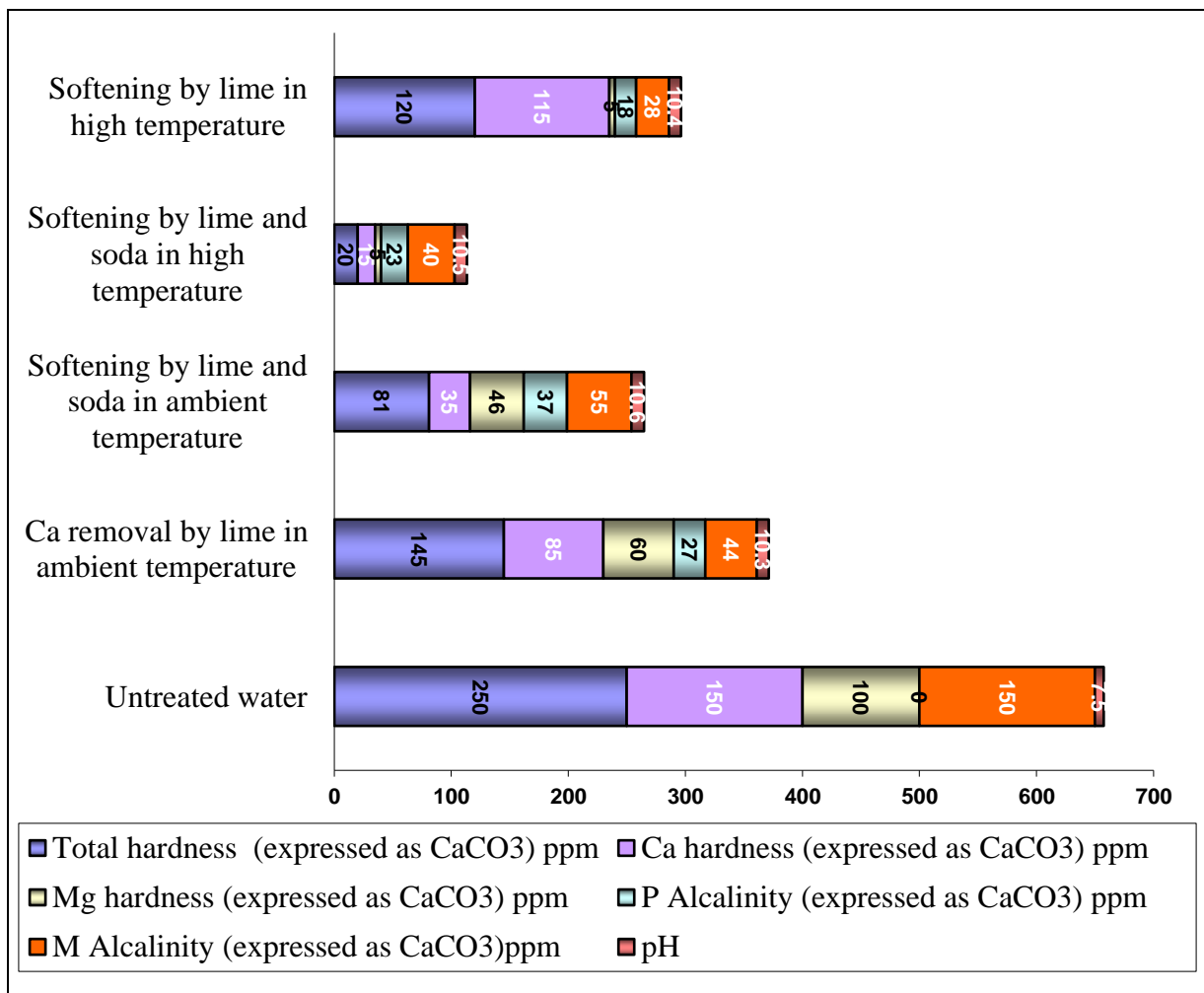


Figure 4. Water softening by combined process with lime  $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$  and soda ash  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ .

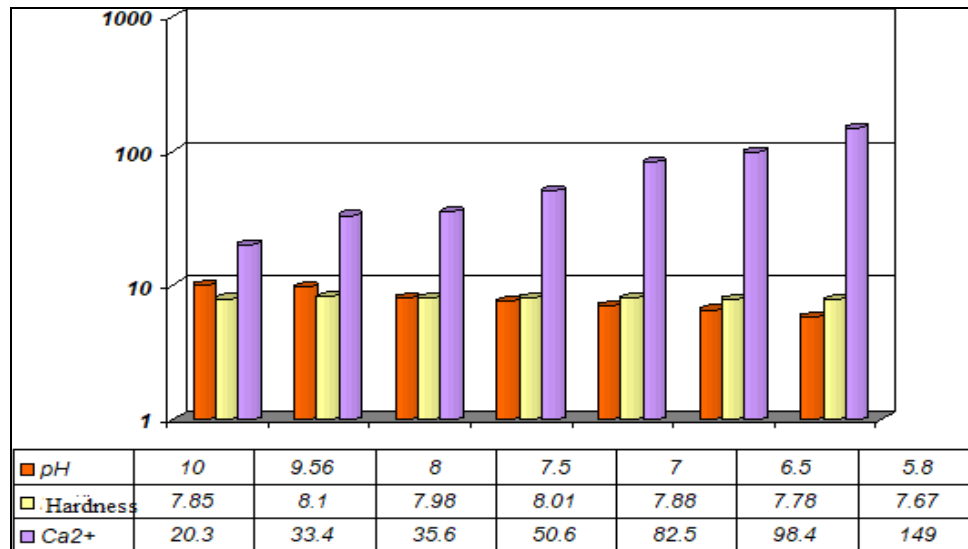


Figure 5. Water recarbonation for pH adjustment

Considering the well water chemical parameters and the results obtained after precipitation softening the following scheme shown in Figure 6 may be proposed for the treatment of Kashar basin water for industrial use.

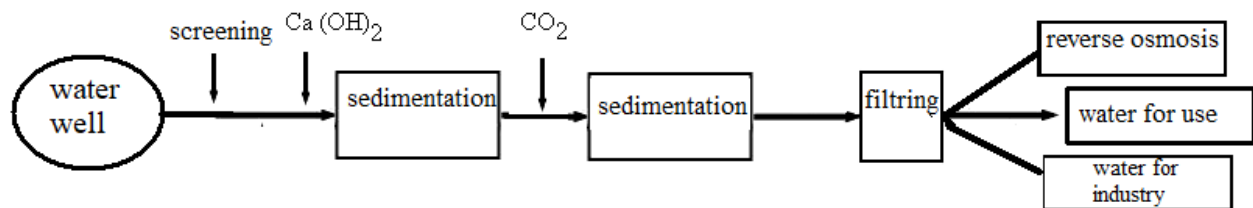


Figure 6. Proposed scheme for Kashar district basin water treatment

## CONCLUSION

In order to increase filtration efficiency and to minimise the corrosion phenomena and deposits in line and cooling towers, pretreatment of Kashar water basin is highly recommended.

Treatment method should be selected depending on the water parameters and its intended use. Kashar water basin is characterized as hard water with a considerable amount of carbonate hardness. An effective treatment requires an accurate dose of chemicals and optimum elevated temperature condition which show the best treatment efficiency results. Treatment of water by  $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$ , if the quantity of lime is kept under control, may reduce the Ca hardness to 50-75 ppm expressed as  $\text{CaCO}_3$  depending of temperature condition. While magnesium decrease is a function of residual hydroxide alkalinity ( $\text{OH}^-$ ). To extend the life of membrane we recommend precipitation softening before osmosis in order to remove the major amount of water hardness and to decrease silica content which would present problems and damage. The optimum results are achieved by using combined lime and soda ash treatment at elevated temperature. The total hardness after treatment is 81 ppm expressed as  $\text{CaCO}_3$  (approx 75%-80% of total hardness removal) which is considered desirable for the intended use.

## REFERENCES

- Askeneizer D. (2001), Drinking Water Quality, Encyclopedia Of Physical Science And Technology.
- Dipa, D., Herzog, A., Srinivasan, V., (2007), Chemical Precipitation: Water Softening.
- Handbook of Industrial Water Treatment (2023), Water Technologies and Solutions.
- Handbook of water treatment (1999), KURITA WATER INDUSTRIES LTD, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition.
- Li, D. Sh., (2001), Water and wastewater calculation, DOI: 10.1036/0071476245.
- Mohammadesmaelili, F., Mostafa, K. M., Abbaszadegan, M., Fox, P. (2010) Byproduct recovery from reclaimed water reverse osmosis concentrate using lime and soda -ash treatment, Water Environmental Research, volume 82, number 4.
- Satterfield, Z. (2009), Jar Testing, NESC Engineering Scientist Tech Brief SATTERFIELD 2009. Tech brief - (sswm.info).
- Schroeder, D. E., (2001), Water Resources- Encyclopedia of Physical Science and Technology.
- Standard Methods for the Examination of Water and WasteWater (22<sup>th</sup> Edition), (2012), American Public Health Association, American Water Works Association, Water Environment Federation.
- Water quality and treatment -A Handbook on Drinking Water (2010), 6<sup>th</sup> edition, American Water Works Association, editor James K. Edzwald, K. J.
- Zuane D. J., (1996), Handbook of Drinking Water Quality, Wiley.

**ASSESSMENT OF EVAPOTRANSPIRATION ACCURACY CALCULATED OF SOME VEGETABLES BY AERODYNAMIC RESISTANCE DETERMINED BASED ON WIND SPEED, PLANT HEIGHT, AND VEGETATION COVER UNDER GREENHOUSE CONDITIONS**

*Cihan KARACA<sup>1</sup> Dursun BÜYÜKTAŞ<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> *Greenhouse Production Program, Kumluca Vocational School, Akdeniz University Antalya, Türkiye.*

<sup>2</sup> *Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation, Faculty of Agriculture, Akdeniz University, Antalya, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: cihankaraca@akdeniz.edu.tr OrcID: 0000-0003-3010-9149*

**ABSTRACT**

This study aimed to compare the evapotranspiration (ET) estimates obtained from lysimeters and the energy balance method for crops grown in greenhouses under Mediterranean conditions. The aerodynamic resistance ( $r_a$ ) in the energy balance equation was determined using the Brutsaert and Stricker and Perrier methods, specifically developed for field conditions. Lysimeters were used to measure the actual ET values, and these were compared with the ET estimates obtained using the energy balance method. This research focused on four greenhouse crops: tomatoes, eggplants, peppers, and cucumbers. The research was conducted in a randomized complete block design during the autumn of 2018 and the spring of 2019. The estimated ET with energy balance oscillated between  $-13555$  ( $W m^{-2}$ ) and  $148121$  ( $W m^{-2}$ ), especially on days when the ventilation was closed. Therefore, these models were not suitable for Mediterranean type plastic greenhouses with natural ventilation. The Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) methods were also not suitable for accurately predicting ET in the studied greenhouse crops. In particular, the aerodynamic resistance values calculated from the energy balance equation led to erroneous ET estimates under natural ventilation conditions.

**Keywords:** ET, Lysimeter, Mediterranean,  $r_a$

**INTRODUCTION**

The determination of evapotranspiration (ET), which represents the efficient transport of water vapor between crops and the atmosphere, is of significant importance in agricultural, hydrological, and environmental sciences. ET estimation involves various measurement and modeling techniques, either simulating ET as a biophysical process or calculating it directly or indirectly through empirical methods (Rana and Katerji, 2000). However, the complexity levels of these techniques and models vary.

Micrometeorological methods, which are physically based and utilize the laws of thermodynamics, play a prominent role in ET estimation (Lazzara and Rana 2010). The widely used Penman-Monteith equation is based on the assumption that the plant canopy

surface can be reduced to that of a "big leaf" (Alves et al., 1998). This equation effectively integrates the physical and biophysical constraints in the plant into a single simple equation for ET estimation (Monteith and Unsworth, 2013), considering that the primary transpiration process occurs in the stomatal pores beneath the "big leaf."

Aerodynamic resistance ( $r_a$ ) refers to the resistance against the upward movement of water vapor due to friction between the plant surface and airflow (Monteith, 1965). Various approaches have been developed for calculating  $r_a$ , some based on equations that consider the wind speed, plant height, and canopy distribution, while others use dimensionless groups to determine  $r_a$  from the heat transfer coefficient. Alternatively,  $r_a$  can be obtained by reverse solving the energy balance equation. Some studies (Bailey et al., 1993; Gong et al., 2017; Jolliet and Bailey, 1992) suggested using a constant value for  $r_a$  in ET estimation.

Under field conditions,  $r_a$  was calculated using a model that describes the turbulent transport of water vapor between leaves and the atmosphere. Numerous studies have highlighted the relationship between aerodynamic resistance and wind speed as well as plant roughness (Allen et al., 1998; Alves et al., 1998; Kjelgaard and Stockle, 2001).

However, when the wind speed is close to zero, the  $r_a$  value obtained using this method tends to approach infinity. For instance, Fernández et al. (2010) reported that the daily wind speed values measured in a greenhouse mostly ranged from 0.01 to 0.2 m/s, leading to  $r_a$  values fluctuating between 2,080 and 20,800 s m<sup>-1</sup>. Therefore, caution must be exercised when applying this method under low-wind-speed conditions, particularly for measurements within greenhouses. On the other hand, some researchers (Gong et al., 2017) have pointed out that aerodynamic resistance can be modified and utilized in greenhouses equipped with ventilation systems, where the wind speed is higher than that of naturally ventilated greenhouses.

This study aimed to compare the evapotranspiration values of different greenhouse vegetables using two different methods. In the first method, evapotranspiration was determined directly using a lysimeter, whereas, in the second method, known as the energy balance method, evapotranspiration was estimated based on calculated aerodynamic resistance values considering factors such as wind speed, plant height, and vegetation cover. By conducting this comparison, this study aims to determine the effectiveness and accuracy of the aerodynamic resistance method in assessing evapotranspiration.

## **MATERIALS AND METHOD**

The study was conducted at the Agricultural Research and Application Field of Akdeniz University in Antalya, Turkey, located between 30° 38' 30" - 30° 39' 45" east longitudes and 36° 53' 15" - 36° 54' 15" north latitudes, during two different growing periods: the fall season from September 14, 2018, to February 22, 2019, and the spring season from March 01, 2019, to July 15, 2019.

In this study, irrigation water of the C2S1 quality class, sourced from a pumping system located at the Agricultural Research and Application Field of Akdeniz University, was used. The soil had a silty clay loam texture with field capacity (FC), permanent wilting point (WP), and bulk density ( $A_s$ ) values of 30.8% (Pw%), 14.1% (Pw%), and 1.38 (g cm<sup>-3</sup>), respectively.

In the study, the lysimeters, in which the plants were grown, were positioned in three replications following a randomized complete block design along different orientations of the



greenhouse. The plant materials selected for this study were varieties commonly cultivated in Antalya and its surrounding regions, which are suitable for both autumn and spring cultivation. The following varieties were chosen: Anit F1 for tomatoes, Ayda F1 for cucumbers, Corsica for eggplants, and Buket for peppers.

The greenhouse used in this study represents the common greenhouse type in the region, featuring a gothic roof structure with a plastic (PE) covering. The greenhouse measures 9.6 meters in width, 25 m in length, 4 m in sidewall height, and 6 m in ridge height. The covering material consists of a widely used 175 µm transparent UV + IR + EVA + AD additive-coated polyethylene (PE) film with a durability of 36 months. Inside the greenhouse, there were 12 drainage-type lysimeters, each measuring 1.85×2.70 meters and having a depth of 0.6 meters.

The internal climate of the greenhouse was continuously monitored using a meteorology station positioned at the center of the greenhouse, at a height of 1.5 meters above the ground, with data collected at 5-minute intervals. The meteorological station was equipped with various sensors, including an air temperature sensor (PT100 1/3 Class B, Pessl Instruments, Weiz, Austria), relative humidity sensor (Rotronic hygrometer IN-1, Pessl Instruments, Weiz, Austria), pyranometer (LI-200SZ, Pessl Instruments, Weiz, Austria), and net radiation sensor with all its components (CNR4, Kipp&Zonen, Delft, Netherlands). The data from the net radiation sensor were recorded using a model CR1000X data logger (Campbell Scientific, Inc., Utah, USA), while all other recorded data were collected using an iMETOS 3.3 data logger (Pessl Instruments, Weiz, Austria). The climatic data outside the greenhouse were obtained from the station of the Turkish State Meteorological Service, located at a latitude of 36° 53' N and longitude of 30° 38' E. The distance between the external meteorological station and the greenhouse was approximately 0.3 kilometers.

Owing to the limitations of mechanical anemometers, such as their starting threshold and partial directional response, sonic anemometers are widely recognized as the most suitable devices for measuring air movement inside greenhouses (Wang et al., 1999). Consequently, a sonic anemometer was employed to measure the wind speed within the greenhouse. The DS-2 ultrasonic anemometer (DecagonDevices, Pullman, USA) is a research-grade two-dimensional sensor specifically designed for agricultural, forestry, and environmental research applications. It offers a sensitivity of 0.01 m/s, making it ideal for measuring wind speed in areas with lower air velocities, such as inside greenhouses and around plant canopies, where mechanical wind sensors (cup anemometers) cannot accurately measure wind speed. An infrared thermometer (Fluke 568, Fluke Corporation, Everett, USA) with an accuracy of 1% was used to determine plant canopy temperature. Plant temperatures were measured after adjusting for the specific emissivity values of each plant species. These emissivity values were obtained from a study conducted by (López et al., 2012), who reported values of 0.983 for tomatoes, 0.978 for peppers, 0.983 for cucumbers, and 0.973 for eggplants. Consequently, the emissivity value of the infrared thermometer was set to 0.98 based on these plant-specific values.

The determination of irrigation water applied to lysimeters was based on Equation 1:

$$I = \frac{P_{v(FC)} - P_{v(AW)}}{100} D \times A \times P \quad (1)$$

In this equation, I is the quantity of irrigation water applied (L);  $P_{v(FC)}$  is the field capacity of the soil (%);  $P_{v(AW)}$  is the available water content of the soil (%); D is the depth of the soil (mm); A is the surface the area of the lysimeters (m<sup>2</sup>); and P is the wetted percentage of soil (%).

The ET was determined on a weekly basis using the following water budget equation (Equation 2) (Fernández et al., 2010; Orgaz et al., 2005).

$$ET = (SWC_{t0} - SWC_{t1}) + IR - D_r \quad (2)$$

ET is the measured evapotranspiration between two measurement dates (mm); SWC<sub>t0</sub>-SWC<sub>t1</sub> is the change in soil water content between the two measurement dates (mm); IR represents the applied irrigation water amount (mm); and D<sub>r</sub> is the amount of drainage water (mm)

The energy balance method, as given in Equation 3, was used for the indirect estimation of ET.

$$\lambda E = R_n - G - \frac{\rho_a c_p (T_c - T_a)}{r_a} \quad (3)$$

In the equation, λE is the latent heat flux (W m<sup>-2</sup>); R<sub>n</sub> is the net radiation (W m<sup>-2</sup>); G is the soil heat flux (W m<sup>-2</sup>); ρ<sub>a</sub> is the air density (kg m<sup>-3</sup>); c<sub>p</sub> is the specific heat of air (J kg<sup>-1</sup> K<sup>-1</sup>); T<sub>c</sub> is the plant canopy temperature (K); T<sub>a</sub> is the air temperature (K); and r<sub>a</sub> is the aerodynamic resistance (s m<sup>-1</sup>).

The r<sub>a</sub> was calculated using the methods of Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) (Equation 4) and Perrier (1975) (Equation 5) based on parameters such as wind speed, plant height, and plant canopy characteristics.

$$r_a = \frac{\ln \left[ \frac{z_r - d_u}{z_{om}} \right] \ln \left[ \frac{z_h - d_u}{z_{oh}} \right]}{k^2 u_z} \quad (4)$$

$$r_a = \frac{\ln \left[ \frac{z_r - d_u}{h_c - d_u} \right] \ln \left[ \frac{z_h - d_u}{z_{om}} \right]}{k^2 u_z}$$

$$d_u = 0.67 h_c \quad (5)$$

$$z_{om} = 0.13 h_c$$

$$z_{oh} = 0.1 z_{om}$$

In the equations, r<sub>a</sub> is the aerodynamic resistance (s m<sup>-1</sup>); z<sub>r</sub> is the height of wind measurements (m); d<sub>u</sub> is the zero-plane displacement (m); z<sub>om</sub> is the roughness length governing momentum transfer (m); z<sub>h</sub> is the height of relative humidity measurements (m); z<sub>oh</sub> is the roughness length governing the transfer of heat and vapor (m); h<sub>c</sub> is the plant height (m); k is the von Karman's constant (0.41); and u<sub>z</sub> is the wind speed at height z (m s<sup>-1</sup>).

The plotted figures and analyses were generated using OriginPro v2023a (OriginLab Corporation, MA, USA) software to assess the temporal fluctuations in the measured and predicted ET values.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The ET values obtained by using the  $ra$  values calculated through the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) methods, as incorporated in the energy balance equation, were given in Figures 1 and 5 for tomato plants, Figures 2 and 6 for eggplant plants, Figures 3 and 7 for pepper plants, and Figures 4 and 8 for cucumber plants.

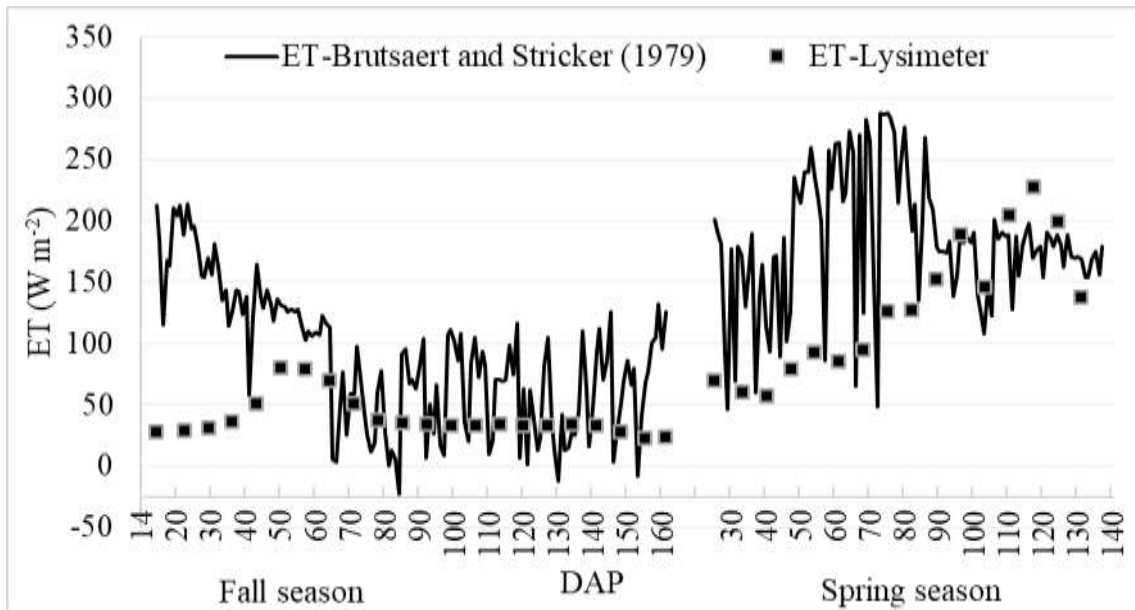


Figure 1. Comparison of ET values of tomato using the energy balance method calculated by the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET is the evapotranspiration and DAP is the days after planting*

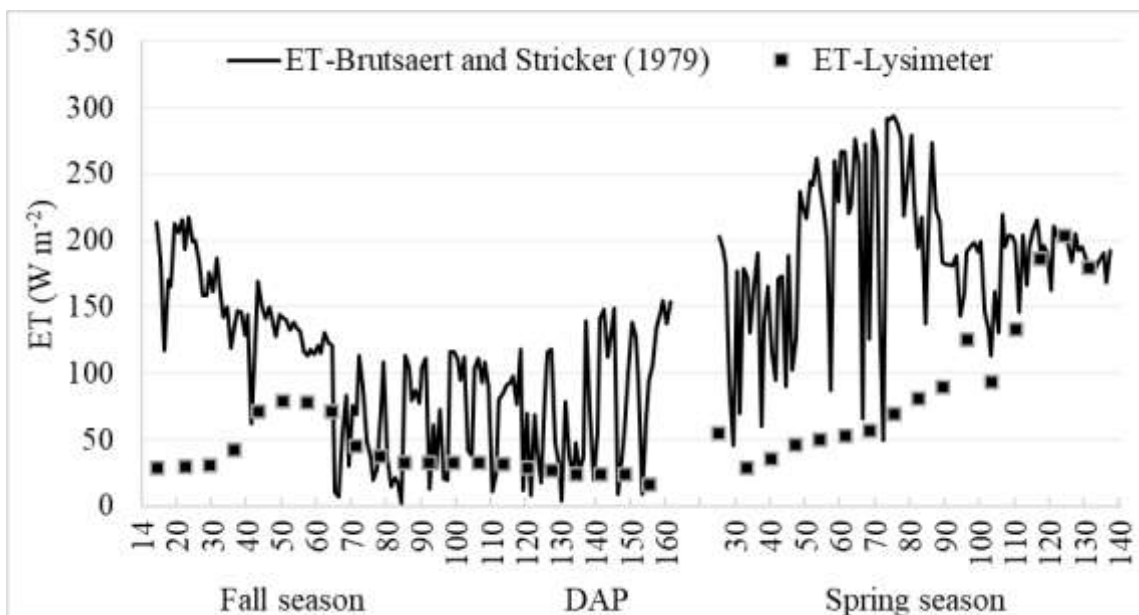


Figure 2. Comparison of ET values of eggplant using the energy balance method calculated by the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET* is the evapotranspiration and *DAP* is the days after planting

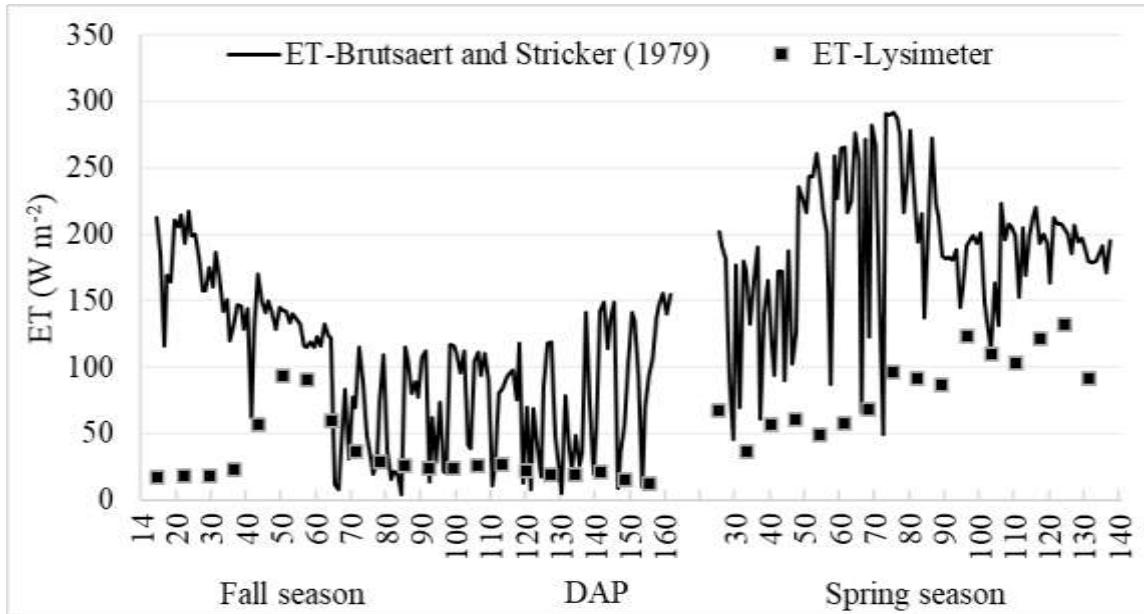


Figure 3. Comparison of ET values of pepper using the energy balance method calculated by the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET* is the evapotranspiration and *DAP* is the days after planting.

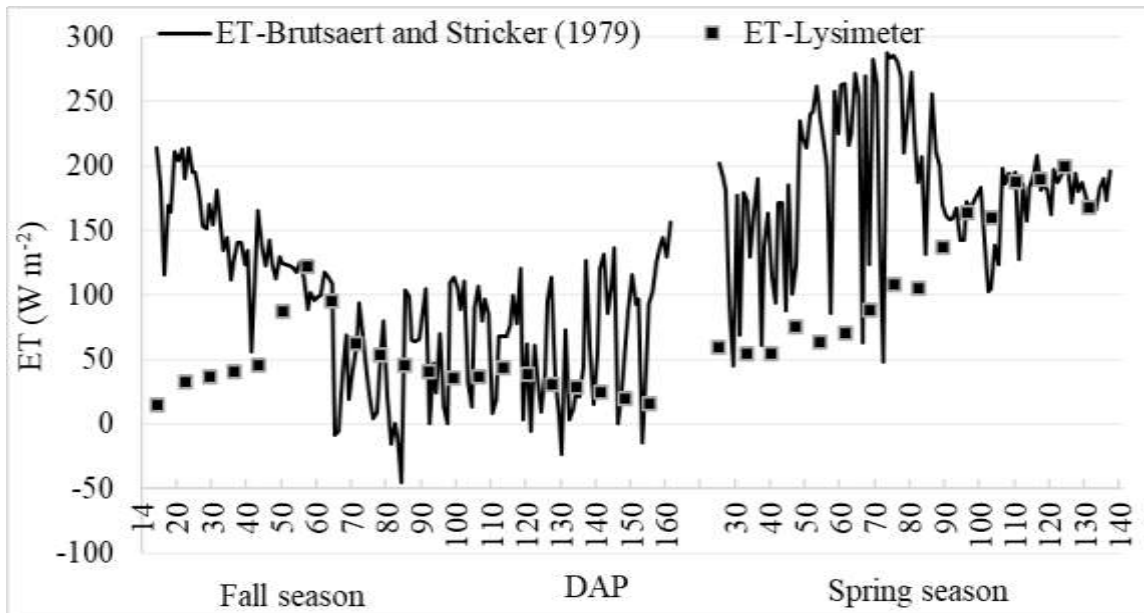


Figure 4. Comparison of ET values of cucumber using the energy balance method calculated by the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET* is the evapotranspiration and *DAP* is the days after planting.

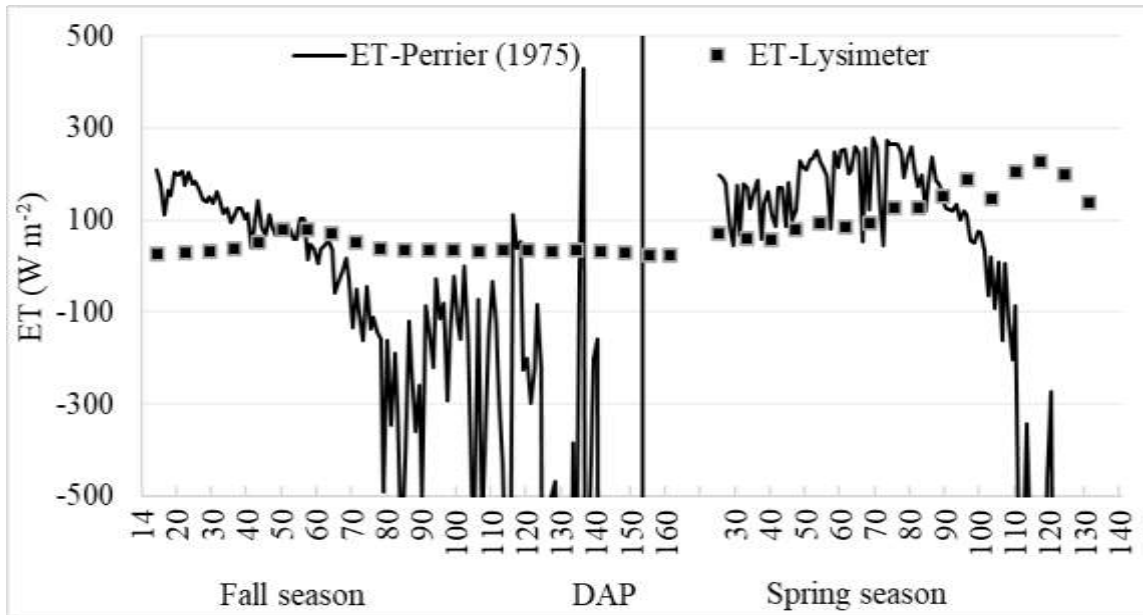


Figure 5. Comparison of ET values of tomato using the energy balance method calculated by the Perrier (1975) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET is the evapotranspiration and DAP is the days after planting.*

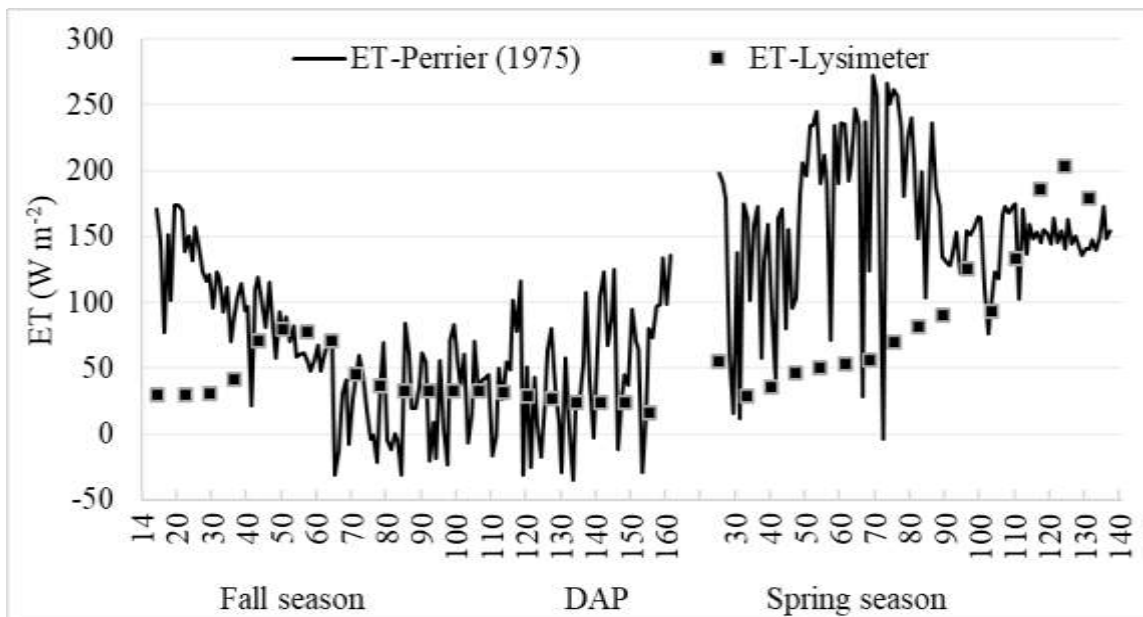


Figure 6. Comparison of ET values of eggplant using the energy balance method calculated by the Perrier (1975) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET is the evapotranspiration and DAP is the days after planting.*

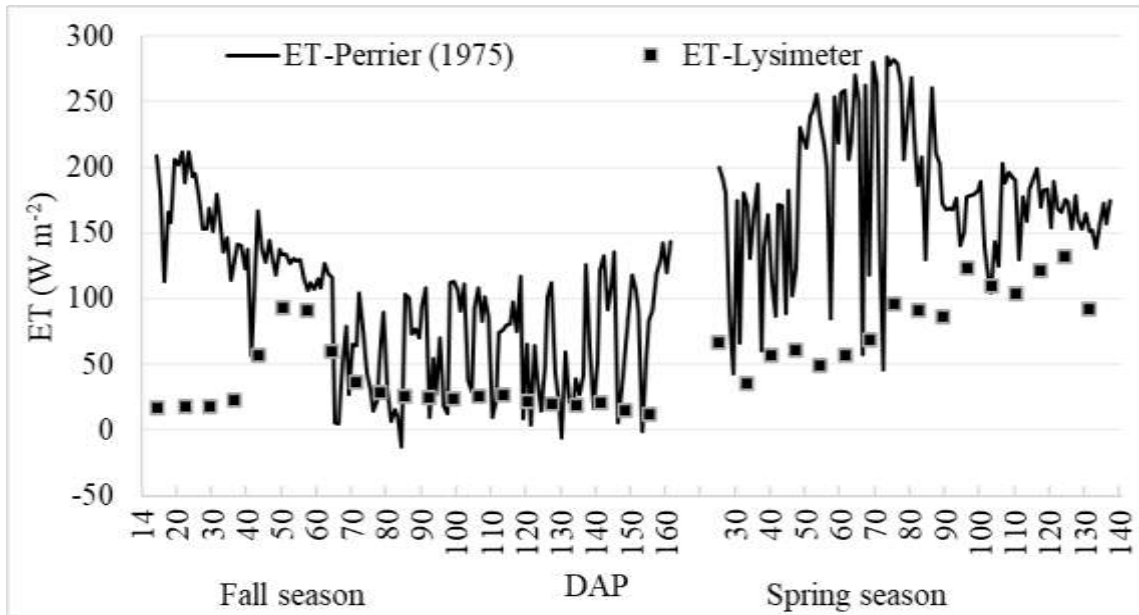


Figure 7. Comparison of ET values of pepper using the energy balance method calculated by the Perrier (1975) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET* is the evapotranspiration and *DAP* is the days after planting.

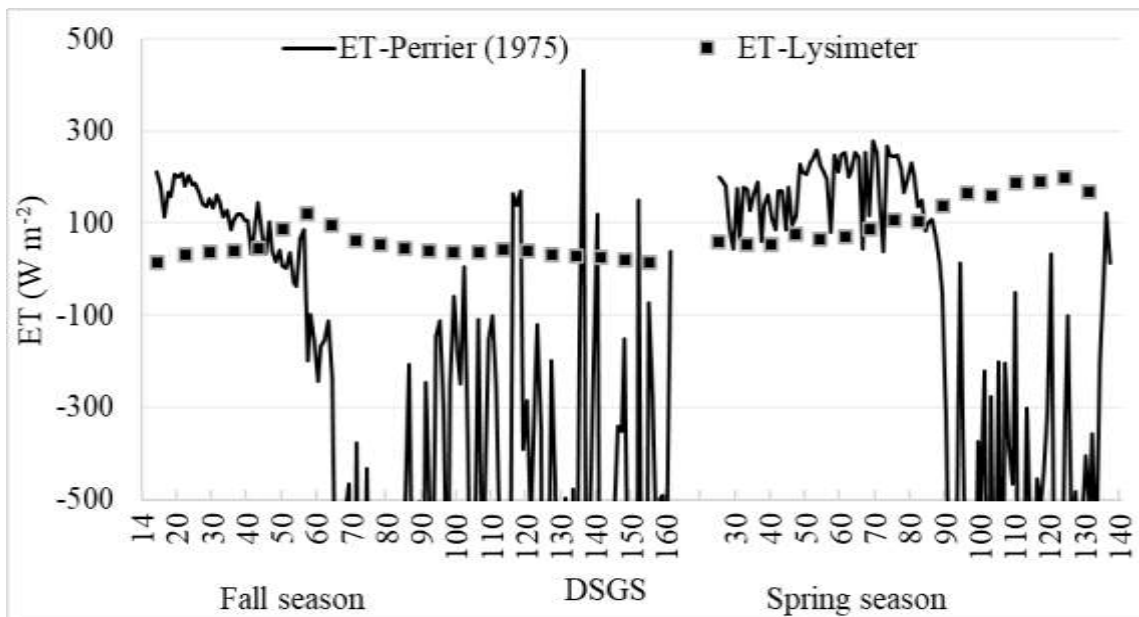


Figure 8. Comparison of ET values of cucumber using the energy balance method calculated by the Perrier (1975) equation and direct lysimeter measurements. *ET* is the evapotranspiration and *DAP* is the days after planting.

The Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) method (Equation 4) and Perrier (1975) method (Equation 5) were designed to calculate the required aerodynamic resistance ( $r_a$ ) parameter for the estimation of ET. These two methods were primarily developed to determine the reference evapotranspiration (ET) for comparison with actual plant water consumption under field conditions (Allen et al., 1998). However, some researchers (Gong et al., 2017; Qiu et al., 2013; Yan et al., 2018) have also used these methods directly to estimate the water consumption of certain vegetables under greenhouse conditions.

In the estimation of tomato ET using the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) method, it was observed that the estimated ET values were significantly higher than the directly measured ET values in both the fall and spring seasons. This method showed the best performance for the tomato plant during the middle and end of the fall season. However, during the spring season, it was not successful in estimating directly measured ET values (Figure 1). Similarly, for eggplant, the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) method tended to overestimate ET values, especially during the end of the spring season (Figure 2). The estimated ET values showed reasonable agreement with the measured values only towards the end of the spring season. Similar to tomato and eggplant, the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) method also tended to overestimate the ET values for pepper plants (Figure 3). The estimated ET values were found to be approximately five times higher than the directly measured ET values. In contrast, the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) method performed better for the cucumber plant compared to other crops (Figure 4). Particularly during the middle of the autumn season and towards the end of the spring season, the method yielded results close to the actual ET values. However, when comparing the estimated ET values with the directly measured ET values throughout the growing season, it is evident that the method was not sufficiently accurate.

In this study, the  $r_a$  values for tomato and cucumber crops were calculated using the methods proposed by Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975), and the resulting ET values ranged from  $-13555 \text{ (W m}^{-2}\text{)}$  to  $148121 \text{ (W m}^{-2}\text{)}$ . To better analyze the obtained results, the ET values were standardized between  $-500$  and  $500$  on the y-axis in Figures 5 and 8. The use of the Perrier (1975) method in the energy balance equation to estimate ET for tomatoes was shown in Figure 5. The relationship between estimated ET values and measured ET values deteriorated in both growing seasons, especially towards the end of each season when ET values became negative. For eggplant, the Perrier (1975) method tended to overestimate ET values compared to measured values (Figure 6). In particular, at the midpoint of the fall season, negative ET values were obtained, and at the beginning of the spring season, higher estimated ET values were obtained than the measured ET values. In contrast, for pepper, this method did not yield negative ET values (Figure 7). However, it tended to significantly overestimate the ET values in both growing seasons, showing approximately five times higher values compared to the measured ET values. On the other hand, for cucumber, the method yielded relatively better results, particularly towards the midpoint of the fall season and the end of the spring season (Figure 8). However, throughout the growing season, the method still did not provide satisfactory estimates compared to the directly measured ET values for all crops.

The methods proposed by Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) determine the aerodynamic resistance ( $r_a$ ) based on a logarithmic wind speed profile that describes the turbulent transfer of water vapor between the plant canopy surface and the atmosphere (Brutsaert and Stricker, 1979; Yan et al., 2018). However, the wind speed decreases exponentially as it enters the plant canopy (Alves et al. 1998). Moreover, in naturally ventilated greenhouses, wind speed is generally low under natural ventilation. Fernández et al. (2010) reported that the daily measured wind speed values in the greenhouse mostly ranged from  $0.01$  to  $0.2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ . Hence, some researchers (Qiu et al. 2013; Gong et al. 2017; Yan et al. 2018) suggested that when the wind speed is close to zero, the aerodynamic resistance could be infinite, making these equations potentially unsuitable for greenhouse conditions. Fernández et al. (2010) reported oscillation of  $r_a$  values between  $2.080$  and  $20.800 \text{ s m}^{-1}$  for grass under greenhouse conditions. Therefore, using  $r_a$  values calculated with the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) equations in the ET estimation equation may lead to erroneous results in greenhouse conditions. The findings from this study support this notion. It was determined that the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) methods were not

suitable for accurately predicting ET values for tomato, eggplant, pepper, and cucumber crops in Mediterranean-type plastic greenhouses during both growing seasons. Therefore, the use of these methods to calculate  $r_a$  for ET estimations under similar greenhouse conditions is not recommended. However, some researchers (Gong et al. 2017) mentioned that in greenhouses with ventilation systems, wind speed can be higher than that in naturally ventilated greenhouses, suggesting that the methods could potentially be used with modifications in such greenhouses.

## CONCLUSION

In this study, evapotranspiration (ET) values obtained from lysimeters were compared with the ET values obtained through the energy balance method. The aerodynamic resistance ( $r_a$ ) in the energy balance equation was determined using the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) methods specifically developed for field conditions. The results of this study indicated that the Brutsaert and Stricker (1979) and Perrier (1975) methods are not suitable for predicting the ET of tomato, eggplant, pepper, and cucumber plants under greenhouse conditions. In particular, the calculated  $r_a$  values in the energy balance equation led to erroneous results for ET estimation because of the very low wind speed inside the naturally ventilated greenhouses. However, in greenhouses equipped with ventilation systems, where wind speeds are higher than those in naturally ventilated greenhouses, the methods could potentially be improved, and their applicability should be investigated further.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This study was supported by Akdeniz University Research Funds, Grant No: FDK-2018-2966. Plant material in this research was obtained from TOVAG: 117O071 numbered project -Scientific and the Technological Research Council of Turkey (TUBITAK).

## DECLARATION OF COMPETING INTEREST

The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

## REFERENCES

- Allen, R.G., Pereira, L.S., Raes, D., Smith, M., 1998. Crop evapotranspiration: Guidelines for computing crop water requirements, FAO Irrigation and Drainage Paper 56. FAO, Roma.
- Alves, I., Perrier, A., S., P., 1998. Aerodynamic and surface resistances of complete cover crops: how good is the “BIG LEAF”? Trans. ASAE 41, 345–351.
- Bailey, B.J., Montero, J.I., Biel, C., Wilkinson, D.J., Anton, A., Jolliet, O., 1993. Transpiration of *Ficus benjamina*: comparison of measurements with predictions of the Penman-Monteith model and a simplified version. Agric. For. Meteorol. 65, 229–243.
- Brutsaert, W., Stricker, H., 1979. An advection-aridity approach to estimate actual regional evapotranspiration. Water Resour. Res. 15, 443–450.  
<https://doi.org/10.1029/WR015i002p00443>
- Fernández, M.D., Bonachela, S., Orgaz, F., Thompson, R., López, J.C., Granados, M.R.,



- Gallardo, M., Fereres, E., 2010. Measurement and estimation of plastic greenhouse reference evapotranspiration in a Mediterranean climate. *Irrig. Sci.* 28, 497–509. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00271-010-0210-z>
- Gong, X., Liu, H., Sun, J., Gao, Y., Zhang, X., Jha, S.K., Zhang, H., Ma, X., Wang, W., 2017. A proposed surface resistance model for the Penman-Monteith formula to estimate evapotranspiration in a solar greenhouse. *J. Arid Land* 9, 530–546. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40333-017-0020-8>
- Jolliet, O., Bailey, B.J., 1992. The effect of climate on tomato transpiration in greenhouses: measurements and models comparison. *Agric. For. Meteorol.* 58, 43–62. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923\(92\)90110-P](https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-1923(92)90110-P)
- Kjelgaard, J.F., Stockle, C.O., 2001. Evaluating Surface Resistance for Estimating Corn and Potato Evapotranspiration with The Penman–Monteith Model. *Trans. ASAE* 44, 797–805.
- López, A., Molina-Aiz, F.D., Valera, D.L., Peña, A., 2012. Determining the emissivity of the leaves of nine horticultural crops by means of infrared thermography. *Sci. Hortic. (Amsterdam)*. 137, 49–58. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scienta.2012.01.022>
- Monteith, J., Unsworth, M., 2013. Principles of Environmental Physics: Plants, Animals, and the Atmosphere: Fourth Edition, Principles of Environmental Physics: Plants, Animals, and the Atmosphere: Fourth Edition. <https://doi.org/10.1016/C2010-0-66393-0>
- Monteith, J.L., 1965. Evaporation and Environment. *Symp. Soc. Exp. Biol.* 19, 205–234. <https://doi.org/10.1613/jair.301>
- Orgaz, F., Fernández, M.D., Bonachela, S., Gallardo, M., Fereres, E., 2005. Evapotranspiration of horticultural crops in an unheated plastic greenhouse. *Agric. Water Manag.* 72, 81–96.
- Perrier, A., 1975. Etude de l'évapotranspiration dans les conditions naturelles. I- Evaporation et bilan d'énergie des surface naturelles. *Ann. Agron.* 26, 1–18.
- Qiu, R., Kang, S., Du, T., Tong, L., Hao, X., Chen, R., Chen, J., Li, F., 2013. Effect of convection on the Penman-Monteith model estimates of transpiration of hot pepper grown in solar greenhouse. *Sci. Hortic. (Amsterdam)*. 160, 163–171. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scienta.2013.05.043>
- Rana, G., Katerji, N., 2000. Measurement and estimation of actual evapotranspiration in the field under Mediterranean climate: A review. *Eur. J. Agron.* 13, 125–153. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1161-0301\(00\)00070-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1161-0301(00)00070-8)
- Wang, S., Yernaux, M., Deltour, J., 1999. A Networked Two-Dimensional Sonic Anemometer System for the Measurement of Air Velocity in Greenhouses. *J. Agric. Eng. Res.* 73, 189–197. <https://doi.org/http://dx.doi.org/10.1006/jaer.1998.0403>
- Yan, H., Zhang, C., Coenders Gerrits, M., Acquah, S.J., Zhang, H., Wu, H., Zhao, B., Huang, S., Fu, H., 2018. Parametrization of aerodynamic and canopy resistances for modeling evapotranspiration of greenhouse cucumber. *Agric. For. Meteorol.* 262, 370–378.

## EFFECTS OF ACTIVATED BENTONITE ON THE PERFORMANCE OF BROILER CHICKENS

Uğur Temiz\*<sup>1</sup>, Ergin Öztürk<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Amasya University, Laboratory and Veterinary Assistance Services Department, Amasya, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>*Ondokuz Mayıs University, Agricultural Faculty, Animal Science Department, Samsun, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: ugur.temiz@amasya.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

One of the most important problems caused by the storage of poultry feeds and feed raw materials under inappropriate conditions is the toxicity caused by mycotoxins produced by moulds growing in them. Aflatoxins (AF), one of the toxic metabolites produced by moulds of the genus *Aspergillus*, are the most frequently isolated mycotoxins in the field and are the most harmful to both human and animal health. Low levels to be found in feeds The level of AF residues is extremely important for broiler and poultry farms. Organic acids, organic dyes, chemical compounds such as copper sulphate and ammonia, mould inhibitors and adsorbents are used in the detoxification of feeds contaminated with mycotoxins. One of the most remarkable compounds among these adsorbents is bentonite, which is in the aluminosilicate group preferred for many sectors. Bentonite improves the performance of broiler chickens (live weight gain, feed consumption, feed conversion ratio), binds toxins of fungal or bacterial origin in the feed of animals and prevents them from being absorbed from the intestinal system, thus increasing the quantity and quality of the yield obtained from animals and reducing the cost of animal products. In this study, the effects of using activated bentonite in broiler diets on performance were investigated.

**Keywords:** Poultry Nutrition, Broiler, Feed Additive, Performance, Bentonite.

### INTRODUCTION

Mycotoxins are secondary metabolites produced by some fungal species, of biological origin, causing acute or chronic mycotoxicosis in humans and animals. The most dangerous mycotoxin group known is aflatoxins. Aflatoxin is a toxin produced by fungi and poses a serious danger especially for poultry. Ingestion of aflatoxins in feed and feed raw materials can cause liver and kidney disease and chronic disorders that cause suppression of the immune system (Anater et al., 2016). Aflatoxin contamination in broiler chickens can be caused by the presence of moulds or fungi in feed. Therefore, it is very important to control aflatoxin in broiler breeding. The consequences of mycotoxin contamination are not different from other animal species offered for human consumption; therefore, animal feed and its production, storage and control of animal feeds are extremely important (Anater et al., 2016). Especially in farm animals, mycotoxins can cause poor performance, decreased feed consumption, weakened immune system, reproductive disorders, decreased body weight gain and residue problems in animal products (Kolossova and Stroka, 2012). Animal nutritionists

have focused on human and environmentally friendly alternative additives (probiotics, organic acids, plant extracts, plant essential oils, etc.) that can replace antibiotics after the ban on the use of antibiotics as growth performance enhancers in animal rations in poultry farming since 2006 (Adhikari et al., 2019). One of these additives used as a performance enhancer is bentonite, which has physical and chemical properties preferred for many sectors. Bentonite is also used as an effective natural adsorbent for the removal of toxins such as aflatoxin from foods. Bentonite can reduce the absorption of aflatoxin in the intestines by adding it to feed and thus reduce the negative effects of broiler chickens even if they are fed aflatoxin-contaminated feed. However, in order for bentonite to be effective, it is important to use it in the right quantities and in an appropriate manner.

## **BENTONITE**

Bentonite is formed as a result of the decomposition of volcanic ash, lava and tuffs containing abundant glassy material as a result of chemical mechanisms. As a result of the unstable properties of the glassy minerals in its content, montmorillonite mineral is formed by hydrolysis. These formation stages are expressed as the decomposition of the silicon aluminum structure, the re-formation of the decomposed structure in the form of montmorillonite mineral and the precipitation of excess silicon from the existing structure by the presence of solutions with high cation concentration in the pores (Kok, 2017). Bentonite is a porous, soft and light-colored mineral formed as a result of chemical decomposition of volcanic molds and lavas rich in magnesium and aluminum and containing mainly montmorillonite clay minerals. Bentonite, formed by chemical decomposition of volcanic ash in aqueous environments, is a clay rock consisting mainly of montmorillonite from the smectite group (Eisenhour and Reisch, 2006). Bentonites formed by erosion of volcanic ash consist of silicate layer as a result of the combination of octahedral aluminum and tetrahedral silicon layers with O<sub>2</sub> atoms (Dakovic et al., 2003). The general chemical formula of bentonite, which is a type of clay minerals, is expressed as (Na,Ca) (Al,Mg) <sub>6</sub>(Si<sub>4</sub>O<sub>10</sub>) 3(OH) 6 nH<sub>2</sub>O. This formula represents the elements contained in bentonite and the ratios between the elements. The physical structure of bentonite is more important than its chemical composition. Cation exchange capacity, viscosity, plasticity index, swelling capacity, ability to bind grains and bleaching ability determine the usage areas of the product. For this reason, bentonite is used in many different areas such as drilling mud additive, casting sand binder and pellet making, bleaching processes in food industry, pharmaceutical, paper, plastic industry, petroleum refining, animal feed additive and cat litter (OIK Report, 2015). For example, Na and Na-Ca bentonites are used in drilling, iron powder pelletisation etc., while Ca-bentonites are used in bleaching etc. The need for bentonite with improved rheological properties in engineering and drilling works has necessitated the activation of Ca-bentonites with additives such as soda. In addition, Ca-bentonites, which are used as bleaching soils, are also activated with acid in order to increase their bleaching power to the desired level (OIK Report, 2001).

## **EFFECTS OF ACTIVATED BENTONITE ON THE PERFORMANCE OF BROILER CHICKENS**

Bentonite is used as feed additive and toxin binder in poultry, ovine and bovine animals and fish in the livestock sector. Different results were obtained in studies with the addition of bentonite at different levels to poultry diets. Bentonite, which is used as a feed additive at the rate of 1-1.5 wt%, increases egg production and growth rates of chickens and similar poultry. Depending on the type of poultry and additive rate, it can increase egg productivity up to 15% and growth rate up to 35%. In ovine and bovine animals, bentonite,

which is added in the range of 1-1.5% by weight, not only increases growth rates but also prevents bad odour of animal faeces. Bentonite, which is used as a feed additive, reduces the negative effects of ammonium and mycotoxins, which are found in high amounts in water-added feeds, and prolongs the digestion time by enabling the feed to be digested in a longer time. In this way, it helps to regulate the digestive system of animals. In fish, it is used as a binder additive material in pelletising floating type feeds. In this way, disintegration does not occur when the feed is wet and feeding can be done (Bardak and Yurdakul, 2023 Çelik et al., 2003; Saeed, 1996; Güngör, 1981). Magnoli et al. (2010) reported that in broiler chickens fed diets containing 0.3% sodium bentonite, AFB1 (50 µg/kg) induced liver toxin residue was reduced by 62.5%. In fact, there are numerous animal studies showing that bentonites can bind aflatoxins in digested feed and reduce or eliminate toxicity. For this reason, bentonite clays are routinely added to animal feeds for the prevention of aflatoxicosis and reduce the absorption and side effects of aflatoxins in the gastrointestinal tract. Feed intake, feed conversion, feed conversion, live weight gain, egg yield and quality (Qu et al., 2018; Chen et al., 2019a), heart, liver, kidney weight and health (Eraslan et al., 2003; 2005; Farag et al., 2017) were found to improve with the addition of bentonite to aflatoxin-containing broiler and laying hen diets. Montmorillonite, an aluminosilicate mineral clay, with its physical and chemical properties such as large surface area, strong adsorptive capacity and effective adhesive capacity (Segad et al., 2010), mitigates the effects of mycotoxins and can reduce the population of pathogenic bacteria in the intestines of poultry (Liu et al., 2018; Qu et al., 2018; Chen et al., 2019b).

## CONCLUSIONS

Bentonite, which can increase the performance of broiler chickens with the addition of bentonite to rations and has the effects that can eliminate the harmful effects of aflatoxin, is also effective in preventing changes in increasing carcass yield. Studies on the use of bentonite, which will be used as a growth performance enhancer in the field of animal nutrition, in broiler chickens at different levels, under different conditions, with different ration compositions will allow better evaluation of bentonite.

## REFERENCES

- Adhikari, B., Hernandez-Patlan, D., Solis-Cruz, B., Kwon, Y.M., Arrenguin, M.A., Latorre, J.D., Hernandez-Velasco, X., Hargis, B.M. ve Tellez-Isaias, G. 2019. Evaluation of the antimicrobial and anti-inflammatory properties of *Bacillus*-DFM (Norum<sup>TM</sup>) in broiler chickens infected with *Salmonella enteritidis*. *Frontiers in Veterinary Science*, 6, 1-13
- Anater, A., Manyes, L., Meca, G., Ferrer, E., Luciano, B. F., Pimpão, C. T. ve Font, G. 2016. Mycotoxins and their consequences in aquaculture: A review, *Aquaculture*, 451, 1-10.
- Bardak, S., Yurdakul, 2023. Ö. Mühendislikte güncel araştırmalar.
- Chen, J. F., Y. H. Kuang, X. Y. Qu, S. C. Guo, K. L. Kang, C. Q. He. 2019a. "The effects and combinational effects of *Bacillus subtilis* and montmorillonite supplementation on performance, egg quality, oxidation status, and immune response in laying hens", *Livest. Sci.*, 227:114–119.
- Chen, J. F. M. M., Xu, Kang, K. L., Tang, S. G., He, C. Q., Qu, X. Y., Guo, S. C., 2019b. "The effects and combinational effects of *Bacillus subtilis* and montmorillonite on

- the intestinal health status in laying hens", Poultry Science, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psj.2019.11.016>.
- Çelik, K., Denli, M., ve Ersoy, İ.E., 2003. Yem Mikotoksinleriyle Savaşımında Killerin ve Değişik Adsorbanların Kullanımı. XI. Ulusal Kil Sempozyumu, İzmir
- Daković, A. S., Raonić, T. V., Matijašević, S. D., Tomašević-Čanović, M. R., Radosavljević-Mihajlović, A. S. 2003. Influence of the type of exchangeable cation on the electrolytic conductivity of bentonite suspensions. *Hemijaska industrija*, 57(5), 215-218.
- Eisenhour, D., & Reisch, F. 2006. Bentonite, in *Industrial minerals and rocks 7th edition*. Kogel, J.E., Trivedi, N.C., Barker, J.M., & Krukowski, S.T. (eds.) Society for Mining, Metallurgy, and Exploration Inc.(pp 357-368). Littleton, Colorado.
- Eraslan, G., Essiz, D., Akdogan, M., Sahindokuyucu F., Altintas, L. 2005. "The effects of aflatoxin and sodium bentonite combined and alone on some blood electrolyte levels in broiler chickens". *Turk J Vet Anim Sci.*, 29, 601-605.
- Eraslan, G., Karaoz, E., Bilgili, A., Akdogan, M., Oncu, M., Essiz, D. 2003. "The effects of aflatoxin on kidney function in broiler chicks", *Turk J Vet Anim Sci.*, 27, 741-749.
- Farag, M. R., Alagawany, M., El-Hack, M. E. A., Muhammad, A., Ayasan, T., Kuldeep, D., Kumaragurubaran, K. 2017. "Role of chromium in poultry nutrition and health: beneficial applications and toxic effects", *International Journal of Pharmacology*, 13(7), 907-915.
- Güngör, N. 1981. Bentonitik Kil Minerallerinin Yapı ve Özellikleri Üzerine Değişebilen Katyonların Etkilerinin Fiziksel Yöntemlerle İncelenmesi. İstanbul Üniversitesi, Doktora tezi, İstanbul.
- Kolosova, A., Stroka, J. 2012. Evaluation of the effect of mycotoxin binders in animal feed on the analytical performance of standardised methods for the determination of mycotoxins in feed. *Food Additives & Contaminants: Part A*, 29(12), 1959-1971.
- Kök, O.E., 2017. Nanobentonit Eldesi ve Karakterizasyonu. İskenderun Teknik Üniversitesi, Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Hatay.
- Liu, N., K. Ding, J. Q. Wang, Q. Deng, K. Gu. 2018. "Effects of lactic acid bacteria and smectite after aflatoxin B1 challenge on the growth performance, nutrient digestibility and blood parameters of broilers". *J. Anim. Physiol. Anim.Nutr.* 102:953–961.
- Magnoli, A.P., Texeira, M., Rosa, R.C.A., Miazzi, R.D., Cavaglieri, L.R., Magnoli, C.E., Dalcero, A.M., Chiacchiera, S.M. 2010. Monensin affects the aflatoxin-binding ability of a sodium bentonite. *Poultry Sci.* 90, 48–58.
- ÖİK, 2015. Onuncu Kalkınma Planı(2014-2018), Madencilik Politikaları, Özel İhtisas Komisyonu Raporu. Ankara: Kalkınma Bakanlığı.
- ÖİK, 2001. Madencilik Özel İhtisas Komisyonu Raporu. Ankara: DPT. Evinç, H. 1982. Türkiye Bentonit Envanteri. Ankara: MTA.
- Qu, X. Y., J. F. Chen, C. Q. He, F. Chi., S. L. Johnston. 2018. Effects of modified montmorillonite adsorbent on performance, egg quality, serum biochemistry, oxidation status, and immune response of laying hens in late production. *Livest. Sci.* 210:15–20.
- Saeed, A., 1996. Bentonite in Animal Feed, a Living Mineral. *Industrial Minerals*, 346, 47-51.
- Segad, M., B. Jonsson, T., Akesson, B., Cabane. 2010. "Ca/Na montmorillonite: structure, forces and swelling properties", *Langmuir*, 26:5782–5790.

## EFFECTS OF BENTONITE ADDITIVE ON BLOOD BIOCHEMISTRY PARAMETERS AND LIPID PEROXIDATION IN BROILER RATION

Uğur Temiz<sup>\*1</sup>, Ergin Öztürk<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Amasya University, Laboratory and Veterinary Assistance Services Department, Amasya-Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>*Ondokuz Mayıs University, Agricultural Faculty, Animal Science Department, Samsun, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: ugur.temiz@amasya.edu.tr*

### ABSTRACT

Removal of aflatoxins from contaminated feed is an important problem in poultry feeding and effective, cheap and practical decontamination methods are needed. In order to detoxify and reduce the toxic effect of mycotoxins, it is aimed to add various inert sorbent substances to the diets and to prevent the absorption of mycotoxins in the gastrointestinal tract and to excrete them out of the body. In order to reduce the absorption of aflatoxins from the digestive system, some non-nutritive compounds and adsorbents are used in the ration. One of the most remarkable compounds among these adsorbents is bentonite, which has physical and chemical properties preferred for many sectors. In this study, the effects of bentonite known as aluminosilicates on blood biochemistry parameters and lipid peroxidation in broiler chickens were investigated.

**Keywords:** Poultry Nutrition, Broiler, Feed Additive, Biochemistry Parameters, Bentonite.

### INTRODUCTION

Aflatoxins are secondary toxic metabolites produced by *Aspergillus flavus* and *Aspergillus parasiticus* on or in food and feed (Smith et al., 1995). Aflatoxins are the best known and most researched mycotoxins in the world and cause various diseases such as aflatoxicosis in livestock, domestic animals and humans all over the world. The occurrence of aflatoxins depends on a number of environmental factors and the amount of contamination varies according to geographical location and the susceptibility of products to attack by moulds during harvesting, storage and processing. There is more interest in aflatoxins than other mycotoxins due to their potential carcinogenicity in sensitive laboratory animals and acute toxicological effects in humans. Due to the impossibility of obtaining a complete safety margin for aflatoxin, strict legal regulations have been applied in many countries to limit the risk of aflatoxin in products to be used as food and feed. Aflatoxins usually cause acute, subacute or chronic aflatoxicosis. Growth disorders, decreased egg production and stagnation are observed in chickens and chicks. Aflatoxicosis in these animals follows a chronic course. In turkey and ducklings there is reluctance to eat, general weakness, feather ruffling, lethargy, opisthotonus. Ducklings are much more susceptible than other poultry. The disease follows an

acute course and is fatal. At necropsy, haemorrhages in internal organs and tissues, hyperplasia in bile ducts, necrosis in liver parenchyma, cirrhosis, fatty infiltrations are observed (Anonymous, 2010). Mycotoxins have various effects in the body depending on the organs and tissues they affect or their mechanisms of action. Those that affect the liver are defined as "hepatotoxic", those that affect the skin as "dermatotoxic", those that have toxic effects on the kidneys as "nephrotoxic", those that affect the nervous system as "neurotoxic", and those that affect the immune system as "immunotoxic" or "immunosuppressive". Apart from their toxic effects; mutagenic, carcinogenic, teratogenic, hallucinogenic, estrogenic and tremorogenic effects can also be observed (Tunail, 2000). In order to minimise these negative effects of aflatoxins and to reduce their absorption from the digestive system, some non-nutritive compounds and adsorbents are used in the ration. One of the most remarkable compounds among these adsorbents is bentonite, which has physical and chemical properties preferred by many sectors.

### **BENTONITE AS TOXIN BINDER**

Bentonite belongs to the smectite mineral group and refers to a rock containing highly plastic and swelling clay, formed by chemical weathering or degradation of volcanic ash, tuff and lava (Barbieri et al., 2022). Bentonite is part of the montmorillonite family and is a clay mineral with a water retention capacity of 300%. Bentonites are used in various industries. For example; paper, detergent, ceramics, drilling, casting, rubber, pharmaceuticals, cosmetics, feed additives and adsorbents. The presence of montmorillonite in the structure of bentonite causes this clay to have a large surface area and therefore good adsorption properties. When the clay is in contact with water, the cations that stabilise this charge can be replaced by others present in the bulk of the suspension (Worrall, 1983). In the aqueous phase, water molecules enter the interlamellar space of bentonite, causing the clays to expand. The dissolved organic compound can thus diffuse into the interlamellar space of bentonite and intercalate. The application of bentonite as an adsorbent is largely based on its ability to exchange cations (Hu et al., 2006). The change in the chemical formula of montmorillonite is due to its exchangeable structure. The structurally existing lack of positive charge is compensated by exchangeable cations absorbed between the unit layers, and therefore this specific mineral formed is called Na-montmorillonite if the exchangeable cation is predominantly Na, or Ca-montmorillonite if it is predominantly Ca. Both Na and Ca ions are hydrated in this interlayer position. Na-bentonite, also called swelling type, has large water absorption properties accompanied by swelling and the ability to remain suspended in the water dispersion for a long time. The non-swelling type or Ca-bentonite, on the other hand, does not swell when wet and does not remain suspended in fine water dispersions. As a result, due to the variability of chemical composition, the exact theoretical formula is never seen in nature and this leads to the existence of bentonites with different properties (Uddin, F. 2008; Kutlić, 2012).

## **EFFECTS OF BENTONITE ADDITIVE ON BLOOD BIOCHEMISTRY PARAMETERS AND LIPID PEROXIDATION IN BROILER RATIONS**

In comparative toxicological studies conducted among poultry species, it is suggested that ducklings and poultry are the most sensitive species to aflatoxins, goose goslings, quails and pheasants show moderate sensitivity, while chickens are more resistant to aflatoxins than other poultry species (Diaz and Sugahara 1995). Acute toxicity of aflatoxins in chickens is characterised by haemorrhage in many tissues, liver necrosis with icterus and death. The main clinical signs in poultry affected by chronic aflatoxicosis are decreased feed intake, body weight, egg production and suppression of immunity (Dharumadurai et al., 2011). In addition to these effects, aflatoxins cause mutagenic, carcinogenic and teratogenic changes in organisms. Liver enzyme activities detectable in serum are one of the frequently used blood test indicators. Alanine aminotransaminase (ALT), ALP, aspartate aminotransaminase (AST) and GGT are known as the most commonly used enzymes, and these enzymes are used in screening for liver diseases, monitoring the side effects of drugs and responses to treatment for a specific liver disease (Lee et al., 2012). Acute liver damage caused by aflatoxin is indicated by an increase in serum enzymes including aspartate aminotransferase (AST), lactate dehydrogenase, glutamate dehydrogenase, gamma glutamyltransferase and alkaline phosphatase and bilirubin and changes in biochemical parameters such as proteinuria, ketonuria and haematuria (Fonger et al., 2014). Other commonly used liver enzymes are alkaline phosphatase (ALP) and gamma-glutamyl transferase and gamma glutamyl transpeptidase (GGT and GGTP) (Krige and Beckingham, 2001). It is reported that AFB1 toxicity causes the liver to appear pale, enlargement of the liver and kidney, congestion in the liver parenchyma, cytoplasmic spaces as well as lubrication in hepatocytes and formation of new bile ducts, mononuclear and heterophilic cell infiltration (Hussain et al., 2008). Bentonite, which has good mechanical properties such as high surface area, good adsorbent ability, high cation exchange capacity, muco-adhesive, non-toxic, biocompatible, high swelling capacity, plasticity, high chemical stability, stability in acidic environments, is reported to be important in minimising the aforementioned negative effects of aflatoxins (Yang et al., 2016; Jain and Datta 2015; Abduljawwad et al., 2020; Ghazalah et al., 2021).

## **CONCLUSIONS**

Contamination of feeds with fungal toxins causes problems such as decreased immune functions, disruptions in metabolism, decreased performance and increased sensitivity to external influences. Since the area of contamination of feed and feedstuffs with fungi is quite large, the elimination of mycotoxins from these products is a major problem. Mycotoxins in feedstuffs are detoxified or inactivated by many methods such as physical separation, thermal inactivation, radiation microbial digestion. Another strategy is to bind aflatoxin molecules with a chemical compound to prevent their absorption from the digestive system of animals and excretion with faeces. In order to prevent the negative effects of mycotoxins in feed on broiler biochemistry blood parameters and lipid peroxidation values, the use of toxin binding bentonite containing aluminosilicate is one of the most widely used methods.



## REFERENCES

- Abduljawwad S. N., Habib T., Ahmed H. R. 2020. "Nano-clays as Potential Pseudo-antibodies for COVID-19", *Nanoscale Research Letters*.15:173  
<https://doi.org/10.1186/s11671-020-03403-z>.
- Anonim, 2010. ([http://www.aydintarim.gov.tr/hastalik\\_ve\\_zararlilar/kanatlilarda\\_Fungus.htm](http://www.aydintarim.gov.tr/hastalik_ve_zararlilar/kanatlilarda_Fungus.htm))  
Erişim Tarihi: 22.10.2010.
- Dharumadurai, D., Shanmugapriya, S., Thajuddin, N., Annamalai, P. 2011. Aflatoxins and Aflatoxicosis in Human and Animals. In. Eds, p.
- Diaz, G, Sugahara M, 1995. Individual and combined effects of aflatoxin and gizzerosine in broiler chickens. *Br. Poult. Sci.*, 36, 5, 729-36
- D. M. Barbieri et al. 2022. "Dataset regarding calcium bentonite and sodium bentonite as stabilizers for roads unbound," *Data in Brief*, vol. 41, p. 107898.
- Fonger, GC, Hakkinen P, Jordan S, Publicker S, 2014. The National Library of Medicine's (NLM) Hazardous Substances Data Bank (HSDB): background, recent enhancements and future plans. *Toxicology*, 325, 209-16.
- Ghazalah, A. A., Abd-Elsamee, M. O., Moustafa, K. E. M., Khattab, M. A., & Rehan, A. E.A. 2021. Effect of nanosilica and bentonite as mycotoxins adsorbent agent in broiler chickens' diet on growth performance and hepatic histopathology. *Animals*, 11(7), 2129.
- Hussain Z, Khan MZ, Hassan Z. 2008. Production of aflatoxins from *Aspergillus flavus* and acute aflatoxicosis in young broiler chicks. *Pak. J. Agri. Sci*, 45, 1, 95-102.
- Jain, S, Datta M. 2015. Oral extended release of dexamethasone: Montmorillonite-PLGA nanocomposites as a delivery vehicle, *Applied Clay Science*, 104: 182- 188.
- Krige, J., Beckingham I. 2001. ABC of diseases of liver, pancreas, and biliary system: liver abscesses and hydatid disease. *BMJ: British Medical Journal*, 322, 7285, 537
- Kutlić, A., Bedeković, G., Sobota, I. 2012. Bentonite processing. *Rudarsko-geološko-naftni zbornik*, 24(1), 61-65.
- Lee T. H, Kim W. R, Poterucha JJ. 2012. Evaluation of Elevated Liver Enzymes. *Clin. Liver Dis.*, 16, 2, 183-98.
- Smith J. E, Solomons G, Lewis C, Anderson J. G. 1995. Role of mycotoxins in human and animal nutrition and health. *Nat Toxins*, 3 (4): 187-192. DOI: 10.3748/wjg.v21.i3.711.
- Q. H. Hu, S. Z. Qiao, F. Haghseresht, M. A. Wilson, and G. Q. Lu. 2006. "Adsorption Study for Removal of Basic Red Dye Using Bentonite," *Industrial & Engineering Chemistry Research*, vol. 45, no. 2, pp. 733–738.

- Tunail, N. 2000. Funguslar ve Mikotoksinler, Gıda Mikrobiyolojisi ve Uygulamaları, Genişletilmiş 2. Baskı; Ankara Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Gıda Mühendisliği Bölümü yayını. Sim Matbaası, Ankara 522 s 03. Bölüm, 13. Kısım
- Uddin, F. 2008. Clays, nanoclays, and montmorillonite minerals. Metallurgical and Materials Transactions A, 39(12), 2804-2814.
- Worrall, W. E. 1983. Clays their nature, origin and general properties, Maclaren and Sons.
- Yang, J H, Lee J H, Ryu H J, Elzatahry A A, Alothman Z A, Choy J H. 2016. Drug–clay nanohybrids as sustained delivery systems, Applied Clay Science, 130, 20- 32.

## EXAMINATION OF ENTREPRENEURSHIP TENDENCIES AND BRAIN DOMINANCE OF AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATE DEGREE STUDENTS

Hülya BOZYOKUŞ<sup>1</sup>, Rıdvan EZENTAŞ<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bursa Uludağ University, Vocational School of Technical School, Bursa, Turkey

<sup>2</sup> Bursa Uludağ University, Education Faculty, Bursa, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: hulya@uludag.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Entrepreneurial tendencies are a person's willingness or ability to have entrepreneurial traits such as generating innovative ideas, taking risks, managing resources, starting and developing businesses. Ned Herrmann claims that within the framework of holistic brain technology, brain hemispheres differ in the distribution of occupations. The left brain has the ability to perform sequential tasks more effectively, while the right brain has the capacity to multitask simultaneously. Therefore, promoting entrepreneurship and evaluating the dominant hemisphere through brain dominance analysis is of great importance for Turkey and other developing countries. The aim of this research is to examine the relationship between entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance of students studying at Bursa Uludağ University Technical Sciences Vocational School Agriculture departments. In this direction, it is aimed to reveal the relationship between the entrepreneurial characteristics of the students and the dominant side in their brains by using the questionnaire technique, which is one of the quantitative research methods. 79 students studying in Meat, Dairy, Food Technologies, Agricultural Machinery and Parks and Gardens programs participated in the research. The survey consists of three parts. In the first part, there are 6 questions about the gender, career goals and entrepreneurial background of the participants. In the second part, there is the "University Students Entrepreneurship Scale", which was developed by Yılmaz and Sünbül (2009) and consists of 36 questions. For the third part of the questionnaire, the 14-question "Hermann Brain Dominance Analysis Form" developed by Ned Herrmann and translated into Turkish by Interconsult Management Consulting Firm was used. The 50 questions in the second and third sections of the questionnaire are answered on a 5-point Likert scale as "Strongly Disagree", "Disagree", "Undecided", "Agree" and "Strongly Agree". This scale aims to evaluate participants' thoughts and brain dominance profiles. According to the results of this research, it has been observed that there is a significant relationship between the entrepreneurial background of the students studying in agriculture departments and both their entrepreneurial tendencies and brain functions, but there is no significant difference according to their career goals. However, it was concluded that the entrepreneurial tendencies of the students differ according to gender. It has been observed that there is a high positive correlation between entrepreneurial tendencies and right and left brain functions. At the same time, it has been determined that the relationship between entrepreneurial tendencies and right and left brain functions has a similar effect.

**Keywords:** Entrepreneurship, Entrepreneurial tendencies, Brain dominance analysis,

## INTRODUCTION

The agricultural sector has developed worldwide through individual, collective and corporate initiatives and activities. This sector constantly provides added value on natural and socioeconomic frameworks in all sectors of the economy (Mavridis, et al., 2019). Agriculture is an activity that coincides with the fact that it belongs to the primary sector of the economy, in general, it is an activity related to land and natural resources. In the accounting context, this is considered a branch of industrial economic activity. Therefore, the terms "agribusiness" or "agricultural entrepreneurship" are used to describe the agricultural production sector. In recent years, entrepreneurship and innovation have attracted increasing attention as complex phenomena related to economic development and social well-being. The role and functions of agricultural entrepreneurship is not only to be a turning point in the economic development of society, but also to contribute to the formation of a diversified national market, promoting a broader integration of enterprises into the agricultural sector (Bildirici et al., 2021).

The concept of entrepreneur entered the literature with the emergence of the capitalist production process and gained its current meaning over time. Entrepreneurs have become an important dynamic of society in the transition process from an agricultural and feudal structure to an industrial society. With the transition from industrial society to information society, it has gained more importance in developed or developing countries at national and international levels. As of today, entrepreneurship is an important issue for many economic and social sectors. Therefore, it is clear that entrepreneurship will be one of the determining elements of the information society (Mueller, 2000:52). According to another definition, entrepreneurship refers to a process in which new product development is managed with a human-oriented approach in an environment full of uncertainty and confusion (Ries, 2014). Entrepreneurship aims to produce innovative solutions in a complex business world with an approach that embraces differences and focuses on change. Entrepreneurship emerges as a result of a human behavior that emerges with the self-will of individuals and is carried out voluntarily based on their past knowledge and experience (Minniti, 2001). The entrepreneurial process requires combining talent, ideas, capital and knowledge. This combination process may be risky, uncertain and sometimes dependent on coincidences, but it is always dynamic (Cansız, 2007).

Entrepreneurial propensity is a person's desire or ability to have entrepreneurial-related characteristics such as generating new ideas, taking risks, managing resources, establishing and developing businesses. Entrepreneurial tendencies are often associated with characteristics such as innovation, teamwork skills, decision-making ability, motivation and resilience. Entrepreneurs generally have the ability to see opportunities, manage risks and produce innovative solutions. At the same time, entrepreneurial disposition includes one's motivation to start a business and achieve success. This tendency can manifest in different ways, such as starting one's own business, taking on a leadership role in a company, or working in innovation. Entrepreneurial inclination can be both a result of natural talents and developed by experience, education and environmental factors.

An entrepreneur is defined as a person who applies the best practices of what is known to achieve success in the business world, effectively directs workforce and capital resources in ordinary and extraordinary situations, can analyze and control the results obtained (Kurt et al. 2006). In the globalizing world, the rapid advancement of technology and the dominance of the ruthless competitive environment require the ability to adapt and survive advantageously depending on economic development. In this context, entrepreneurs are one of the dynamic elements that ensure the survival of economies. As the number of these dynamic individuals who follow opportunities, are open to innovations and combine production factors by taking risks into account increases, the development level of society also increases (Demirel & Tikici, 2010).

While the increase in the number of entrepreneurs increases the level of growth and success in keeping up with the times and even surpassing them, the role of entrepreneurs who support strong and rapid growth is also of great importance. As the proportion of the entrepreneurial class in the population increases, the country's capital and technology accumulation and development level tend to increase. Especially for developing economies, increasing the number of entrepreneurs is extremely important. It should be aimed to ensure the continuity of the businesses established by entrepreneurs, to create an environment where they can earn profits through entrepreneurial activities and maintain continuous success in their sectors (Tikici, 2009).

In the development process, the more the number of strong entrepreneurs increases, the higher the success in growth, keeping up with the times and even surpassing them. As the ratio of the entrepreneur class in the total population increases, the country's capital accumulation, technology accumulation and development level will increase at the same rate. Increasing the number of entrepreneurs is important for every economy, especially for developing economies. Ensuring the sustainability of entrepreneurs' businesses requires creating an environment where they can earn profits only through entrepreneurial activities and pursue continuous success in their sectors (Tikici, 2009). Successful entrepreneurial tendencies generally consist of factors such as independence, risk taking, self-confidence, innovation, leadership, self-control and optimism. Entrepreneurs are people who evaluate future opportunities and focus on the potential to overcome the current situation (Duran et al., 2013).

A good entrepreneur must have a personality trait that has a positive perspective, can find solutions in every situation, and can evaluate every thought and action positively. This trait reflects the difference between optimism and pessimism. While a good entrepreneur can see an opportunity in every difficulty, a pessimist tends to see a disaster in every opportunity. Even when faced with failure or the possibility of failure, entrepreneurs do not easily become pessimistic, and this provides an important opportunity to gain competitive advantage (Demirel, 2003). Entrepreneurship may have genetic effects on people, but it should be known that family, environment and education play an important role in the formation of entrepreneurial personality. An entrepreneurial person should have the courage to start the projects he has in mind and should always maintain his goal of success and not give up. Factors such as the culture of the family, the interactions of family members with each other, the presence of an entrepreneurial individual in the family, and upbringing style may have restrictive or encouraging effects on the formation of entrepreneurial personality (Demirel & Tikici, 2010).

The brain is a complex organ that performs multiple functions simultaneously. It is responsible for controlling our body movements and ensuring the proper functioning of our organs, as well as playing a role in our learning, thinking, and memory processes (Foster & Deffenbaugh, 1996; Wortock, 2002). The brain enables us to utilize our cognitive abilities and contributes to our complex thinking processes. It also regulates our emotions and shapes our memory. Our brain is a structure woven with a complex network of nerve cells. This network allows for the integration of new information with previous knowledge and the recall of previously acquired information (Weiss, 2000). Through the connections between nerve cells, we can process information, store memories, and perform our cognitive processes. The brain functions as a complex communication network and forms the foundation of our cognitive activities. Therefore, the healthy functioning of brain functions is crucial for the effective execution of fundamental mental processes such as thinking, learning, and memory.

In recent times, research using advanced technologies to determine how individuals use their brains has led to the emergence of various models about brain structure by different scientists. These studies contribute to the understanding of brain functions and provide deeper

insights into the human mind. Research findings shed light on how brain activity is organized among specific regions and networks and how various cognitive processes are represented in the brain. These studies offer valuable insights into understanding the organization of the brain and its relationship to cognitive functions. The model that explains the right and left brain hemispheres is based on the concept of "split brain," which was proposed in the 1970s (Wortock, 2002). This model demonstrates that the brain hemispheres have different functions and work together to perform complex mental processes. Research on brain functions has revealed that the left and right hemispheres play distinct roles. Initially, studies on the brain showed that the left hemisphere controls the right side of the body, while the right hemisphere controls the left side of the body. However, later research conducted by Ornstein and other researchers focused on the idea that the brain consists of two complementary hemispheres. They conducted studies on students to further explore this concept. In these experiments, known as "split brain" experiments, the communication between the brain hemispheres was disrupted by cutting the structure called the corpus callosum. This prevented information exchange between the hemispheres. During these experiments, when different stimuli were presented to the students, each hemisphere exhibited different responses. The left hemisphere was generally associated with language, analytical thinking, mathematics, and other abstract and language-based tasks, while the right hemisphere was more related to artistic and visual processing. However, it is important to note that these functions cannot be solely attributed to one hemisphere, as the brain works collaboratively, and both hemispheres contribute to complex mental processes. Research on the brain has demonstrated that while the right and left hemispheres have different functions, these functions are not completely separate or independent. The brain is a holistic structure, and complex mental processes are achieved through the collaboration of both hemispheres.

These studies demonstrate that the left hemisphere is responsible for functions such as mathematics, language, writing, idea categorization, verbal, logical, analytical, and linear operations. On the other hand, the right hemisphere focuses on non-verbal functions. These include imagination, color, music, rhythm, shape, diagrams (graphs, maps, and lines), intuition, spatial awareness, coping with uncertainty, processing of random and open-ended ideas, and visual-spatial processing (Özden, 2003; Demirel, 2003; Gülpınar, 2005). It is important to note that while certain functions tend to be associated with specific hemispheres, the brain works as an integrated whole, and many tasks require the collaboration of both hemispheres. The functions attributed to each hemisphere are not completely isolated, and there is continuous communication and interaction between them. The brain is a complex and interconnected organ, and its functioning involves the coordination and integration of various regions and networks.

It is a known fact that we prefer to use certain regions of our brain without being consciously aware of it. The dominance of one hemisphere over the other in terms of usage is referred to as "brain dominance." Research in this area examines dominance within the organs to determine which hemispheres individuals predominantly use. Ornstein, through his studies, found that individuals who use one hemisphere more intensively than the other tend to struggle with tasks related to the less-used hemisphere. Additionally, he observed a significant increase in overall abilities when individuals were guided to encourage the coordinated use of both hemispheres (Özden, 2003). Research on the left and right brain has revealed that the structure of the brain actually consists of numerous independent subsystems. These subsystems can communicate with or work together with each other through a capability called "Modularity" to perform complex functions (Sylvester, 2007). As a result, our brain is able to effectively utilize these autonomous subsystems to fulfill different functions.

Hermann's model, developed by Ned Herrmann, is based on the idea of distinguishing specialized modules in the brain. According to this model, the brain is divided into four

distinct regions, symbolized by the letters A, B, C, and D. The upper-left quadrant (A) and the upper-right quadrant (D) are more associated with comprehension and mental processing. On the other hand, the lower-left quadrant (B) and the lower-right quadrant (C) are more closely linked to internal organs and emotional activities. The corpus callosum, which enables cross-communication between the two hemispheres of the brain, facilitates communication between the A and D quadrants, while the hippocampal commissure facilitates connection between the B and C quadrants (Herrmann-Nehdi, 2002). This model emphasizes that different regions of the brain focus on specific functions and highlights the importance of communication between these regions. Herrmann conducted a study using the "Herrmann Brain Dominance Instrument" (HBDI), which determined thinking preferences, on approximately 1 million individuals through paper-based or online applications. This study was conducted in various regions of the United States and the world. As a result of the research, Herrmann identified the functions that are concentrated in specific areas of the brain (Herrmann-Nehdi, 2002).

According to this model, the upper-left quadrant of the brain, referred to as region A, focuses on logical, solution-oriented, quantitative, and fact-based thinking styles. The lower-left quadrant, region B, is inclined towards planned, organized, detailed, and sequential thinking styles. The lower-right quadrant, region C, is associated with interpersonal relationships, emotional aspects, and sensory thinking styles. Individuals who predominantly use the upper-right quadrant, region D, have mysterious, intuitive, synthesizing, and integrative thinking styles (San, 2001). Herrmann's four-quadrant brain model is depicted in Figure 1.

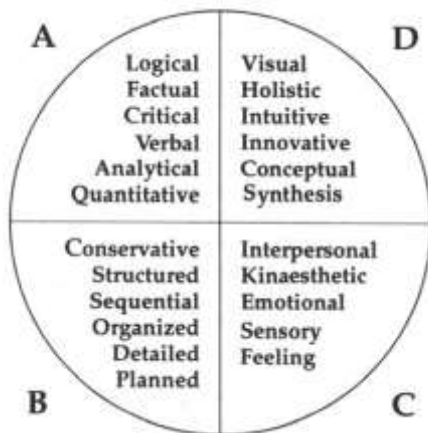


Figure 1: Herrman's Four Quadrant brain model

Herrmann and Nehdi's studies intriguingly demonstrate that individuals in the same profession exhibit similar overall tendencies despite having different cultural backgrounds (Herrmann & Nehdi, 2002). Herrmann proposes a theory that suggests thinking preferences stem from innate tendencies. However, it is known that society plays an important role in the formation of thinking preferences. Factors such as reward systems, social acceptance, and others contribute to the prominence of these thinking preferences in individuals' lives. Unfortunately, in our schools, the emphasis on directing children towards analytical and logical thinking tends to weaken their creative abilities and leads to the dominance of specific regions of the brain (Özden, 2003).

Carrying out entrepreneurial activities at the desired level is important to ensure the economic sustainability of countries (Yıldırım et al., 2011). This study aims to guide students studying in the Agriculture departments of Bursa Uludağ University Vocational School of Technical Sciences (TBMYO) in creating job opportunities and employment, and investigates the relationship between "Entrepreneurial tendencies" and "brain dominance analysis values". The aim of the study is to reveal whether there is a relationship between the entrepreneurial

tendencies of students studying in Bursa Uludağ University TBMYO Agriculture departments and the dominant side in the brain. In this context, answers to the following questions will be investigated.

1. What are the relationships between entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance according to the personal information of agriculture associate degree students?

2. What are the correlations between entrepreneurship tendencies and brain dominance of agriculture associate degree students?

## METHOD

This section contains information about the research model, study group, data collection tool and data analysis.

### Research Model

Survey technique, one of the quantitative research methods, was used to reveal a relationship between the entrepreneurial tendencies of Bursa Uludağ University TBMYO Agriculture Department students and the dominant side of the brain. The research, conducted by scanning the entire population or a sample to reach a general judgment about the population, is suitable for the general survey model. The general survey model aims to obtain a general overview of the population, while the correlational survey model is used to determine the relationship between variables. Such research aims to provide a general perspective by scanning the entire population or a sample. Therefore, since the research is aimed at determining the relationship between variables, the correlational survey model was utilized (Kalaycı, 2009).

### Study Group

The study group consists of 79 students studying at Bursa Uludağ University TBMYO Meat, Dairy, Food Technologies, Agricultural Machinery, Landscape and Ornamental Plants Breeding Programs in the 2022-2023 academic year. During the data collection process, with the support of the Vocational School department heads, a survey link prepared using Microsoft Forms was sent to all students. Participation was entirely voluntary, and the students completed the survey according to their own willingness. Table 1 presents the distribution of the included students based on different variables.

Table 1. Percentage and Frequency Values of Participants' Personal Information

Variables		Frequency	Percentage
Gender	Woman	58	74,4
	Male	21	26,6
Getting Education on Entrepreneurship	Yes	13	16,5
	No	66	83,5
Engaging in Entrepreneurial Activity Before	Yes	17	21,5
	No	62	78,5
Seeing Yourself as an Entrepreneurial Personality	Yes	68	86,1
	No	11	13,9
The Thought of Starting Your Own Business in the Future	Yes	66	83,5
	No	13	16,5



Table 1 presents the distribution of participants as follows: 74,4 % Woman, 83.5% have not received entrepreneurship education, 78,5% have not engaged in entrepreneurship activities before, 86.1% perceive themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality, and 83,5% are students who consider starting their own business.

### Data Collection Tools

The data collection in this study consists of three parts. These include a personal information form consisting of 5 items created by the researcher, the "University Students' Entrepreneurship Scale," and the "Hermann Brain Dominance Analysis Form." The "University Students' Entrepreneurship Scale," developed by Yılmaz and Sünbül (2009), was used to determine students' entrepreneurial tendencies. The "Hermann Brain Dominance Analysis Form," developed by Ned Hermann and translated into Turkish by Interconsult Management Consultancy Firm, is the most well-known and widely used scale for brain dominance analysis. This scale consists of a total of 14 items, where the first 8 items measure right brain dominance and the last 6 items measure left brain dominance. The scale is in a 5-point Likert format, ranging from "Strongly Disagree" to "Strongly Agree." The Cronbach's Alpha reliability coefficient of the University Students' Entrepreneurship Scale, calculated by Yılmaz and Sünbül (2009), was found to be 0.90. Prior to the survey administration in this study, measurements were conducted with 33 individuals, and the Cronbach's Alpha reliability coefficients for those measurements are provided in Table 2.

Table 2. Reliability Analysis

Sub-Dimension	N	Cronbach's Alpha
Entrepreneurship	36	0,962
Brain Dominance	14	0,841
Overall Total	50	0,964

Table 2 presents the Cronbach's Alpha reliability coefficients for the University Students' Entrepreneurship Scale and the Hermann Brain Dominance Analysis Form. The Cronbach's Alpha reliability coefficient for the University Students' Entrepreneurship Scale was found to be 0.962, while it was calculated as 0.841 for the Hermann Brain Dominance Analysis Form. The overall Cronbach's Alpha reliability coefficient for the entire survey was determined to be 0.964. Based on these results, it can be concluded that the scale demonstrates high reliability.

### Data Analysis

SPSS 28.0 software was used for data analysis in the study. The normality of the data was assessed using the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and according to this test, the data did not follow a normal distribution ( $p < 0.05$ ). However, it is possible to observe whether the data exhibit normal distribution or not by examining the measures of skewness and kurtosis (Kalaycı, 2009). Büyüköztürk et al. (2017) consider skewness and kurtosis values within the range of " $\pm 1$ " to be sufficient for normal distribution. The skewness and kurtosis values for the Entrepreneurship Scale and the Brain Dominance Form are provided in Table 3.

Table 3. Skewness and Kurtosis Values of Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Brain Dominance Form

Sub-Dimension	Min	Max	$\bar{X}$	ss	Skewness	Kurtosis
Entrepreneurship	120	180	150,35	16,46	0,080	-0,996
Right Brain	23	40	34,30	3,91	-0,410	-0,269
Left Brain	17	30	25,32	3,17	-0,449	-0,195
Overall Total	113	250	205,97	22,09	0,070	-0,997

According to Table 3, all skewness and kurtosis values fall within the range of " $\mp 1$ ," indicating that the total scores and sub-dimensions of the scales can be considered normally distributed. Based on this assumption, parametric tests were deemed appropriate for use. In this study, parametric tests such as independent t-test, Pearson correlation, and regression analysis were employed.

## FINDINGS

### Comparison of entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance results of agriculture associate degree students according to their personal information

The independent t-test results for entrepreneurship tendencies and brain dominance among automotive technology students based on their genders are presented in Table 4.

Table 4. Independent T-Test of Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Brain Dominance by Gender

Sub-Dimension	Gender	N	$\bar{X}$	s.s.	t	p
Entrepreneurship	Woman	58	148,17	15,57	-1,995	0,025
	Male	21	156,38	17,70		
Right Brain	Woman	58	34,12	3,70	-0,689	0,493
	Male	21	34,81	4,50		
Left Brain	Woman	58	25,24	2,96	-0,348	0,365
	Male	21	25,52	3,76		

Table 4 explains the relationship between gender, brain dominance and entrepreneurial tendencies. According to the independent t-test results, it was determined that there was a significant difference between entrepreneurial tendencies and gender ( $p=0.025<0.05$ ). However, there was no significant difference between genders in terms of right brain and left brain dominance (right brain:  $p=0.493>0.05$ ; left brain:  $p=0.365>0.05$ ). According to entrepreneurial tendencies, men were found to be  $\bar{X} = 156,38$  and women were  $\bar{X} = 148,17$ . Based on these results, it appears that men's entrepreneurial tendencies are higher than women. However, there is no significant difference between genders in terms of brain dominance, indicating that brain dominance is not directly related to gender.

Independent t-test results of entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance of agriculture associate degree students according to their entrepreneurship education are given in Table 5.

Table 5. Independent T-Test of Entrepreneurship Tendencies and Brain Dominance by Receiving Entrepreneurship Education

Sub-Dimension	Receiving Entrepreneurship Education	N	$\bar{X}$	s.s.	t	p
Entrepreneurship	Yes	13	156,61	19,05	1,512	0,067
	No	66	149,12	15,77		
Right Brain	Yes	13	34,85	5,11	0,545	0,436
	No	66	34,20	3,66		
Left Brain	Yes	13	26,69	2,84	1,733	0,044
	No	66	25,05	3,18		

According to the independent t-test results in Table 5, it was determined that there was a significant difference in terms of left brain dominance ( $p=0.044<0.05$ ) between those who received entrepreneurship education and those who did not. However, no significant difference was found in terms of entrepreneurial tendencies ( $p=0.067>0.05$ ) and right brain dominance ( $p=0.436>0.05$ ). Those with left brain dominance who received entrepreneurship education were found to be  $\bar{X} = 26,69$ , and those who did not receive entrepreneurship education were found to be  $\bar{X} = 25,05$ . These findings reveal that individuals who received entrepreneurship education are at a higher level in terms of entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance than those who did not receive education. This suggests that entrepreneurship education can both support entrepreneurial tendencies and strengthen skills associated with left brain dominance.

Independent t-test results of entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance of agriculture associate degree students according to their perception of themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality are given in Table 6.

Table 6. Independent T-Test of Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Brain Dominance According to Self-Entrepreneurial Personality

Sub-Dimension	According to Self-Entrepreneurial Personality	N	$\bar{X}$	s.s.	t	p
Entrepreneurship	Yes	68	152,95	15,62	3,777	0,000
	No	11	134,27	12,16		
Right Brain	Yes	68	34,82	3,85	3,094	0,000
	No	11	31,09	2,58		
Left Brain	Yes	68	25,60	3,06	2,035	0,023
	No	11	23,55	3,38		

According to the independent t-test results based on Table 6, entrepreneurial tendencies ( $p=0.000<0.05$ ), right brain dominance ( $p=0.000<0.05$ ) and left brain dominance ( $p=0.023<0.05$ ) Significant differences were detected between seeing oneself as having an entrepreneurial personality. We can say that those who see themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality have more entrepreneurial tendencies than those who do not ( $\bar{X} = 152,95$  and  $\bar{X} = 134,27$ ). In addition, it can be said that those who see themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality have more right and left brains than those who do not ( $\bar{X} = 34,82$ ,  $\bar{X} = 31,09$  ;  $\bar{X} = 25,60$  and  $\bar{X} = 23,55$ ).

According to these findings, it can be said that individuals who see themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality have a higher level of entrepreneurial tendencies and right-left brain dominance compared to those who do not. These results may suggest that individuals who see themselves as having an entrepreneurial personality may be more compatible with entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance and may exhibit these tendencies more strongly. Entrepreneurial personality includes characteristics such as risk taking, innovation, and decision-making ability, and it can be thought that these characteristics may be related to entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance.

Independent t-test results of entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance of agriculture associate degree students compared to those who think of starting their own business in the future are given in Table 7.

Table 7. Independent T-Test of Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Brain Dominance According to Those Who Consider Starting Their Own Business in the Future

Sub-Dimension	Considering Starting Your Own Business in the Future	N	ort	s.s.	t	p
Entrepreneurship	Yes	66	151,75	15,41	1,728	0,044
	No	13	143,22	20,22		
Right Brain	Yes	66	34,53	3,80	1,163	0,124
	No	13	33,15	4,39		
Left Brain	Yes	66	25,42	3,16	0,678	0,500
	No	13	24,77	3,29		

According to the independent t-test results in Table 7, it was determined that there was a significant difference between entrepreneurial tendencies and those who considered starting their own business in the future ( $p=0.044<0.05$ ). However, there was no significant difference between those who considered starting their own business in the future in terms of right brain and left brain dominance (right brain:  $p=0.124>0.05$ ; left brain:  $p=0.500>0.05$ ). The average value of those with entrepreneurial tendencies who are considering starting their own business was found to be  $\bar{X} = 151,75$ , and that of those who did not consider it was  $\bar{X} = 143,22$ . According to this result, it can be said that individuals who consider starting their own

business in the future have higher levels of entrepreneurial tendencies compared to those who do not. Starting your own business is a process that requires risk taking, entrepreneurial skills and creativity. Therefore, individuals with these characteristics are expected to have higher entrepreneurial tendencies.

Independent t-test results of entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance of those who have previously engaged in entrepreneurial activity are given in Table 8.

Table 8. Independent T-Test of Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Brain Dominance According to Engaging in Entrepreneurial Activity Before

Sub-Dimension	Engaging in Entrepreneurial Activity Before	N	ort	s.s.	t	p
Entrepreneurship	Yes	17	158,35	14,71	2,324	0,011
	No	62	148,16	16,34		
Right Brain	Yes	17	35,76	3,91	1,762	0,041
	No	62	33,90	3,84		
Left Brain	Yes	17	26,35	2,49	1,534	0,065
	No	62	25,03	3,29		

According to the independent t-test results based on Table 8, it was determined that there were significant differences between entrepreneurial tendencies ( $p=0.011<0.05$ ) and right brain dominance ( $p=0.041<0.05$ ) and those who had previously engaged in entrepreneurial activity. However, there was no significant difference between those who were active and those who were not in terms of left brain dominance ( $p=0.65>0.05$ ). The average value of those who are active in entrepreneurial tendencies is  $\bar{X} = 158,35$ , while the average value of those who are not is  $\bar{X} = 148,16$ . In addition, the average value of those who were active for right brain dominance was found to be  $\bar{X} = 35,76$ , while the average value of those who were not was found to be  $\bar{X} = 33,90$ .

These results show that individuals who have previously engaged in entrepreneurial activities have slightly higher entrepreneurial tendencies and right brain dominance than those who have not. These findings suggest that entrepreneurial experience may improve skills and that these skills may be associated with entrepreneurial tendencies and brain dominance. However, the fact that there is no significant difference in terms of left brain dominance indicates that the left brain functions of individuals with previous entrepreneurial experience are less affected or the effect of other factors is more decisive. In this case, it can be thought that the effect of entrepreneurial experience on left brain dominance is less obvious.

### Comparison of Entrepreneurship Tendencies and Brain Dominance Results in Automotive Technology Students

Correlation and regression analyzes were conducted to determine the existence, strength and direction of the relationship between entrepreneurial tendencies and right-left brain

dominance. The correlation results between entrepreneurial tendencies and right and left brain dominance are given in Table 9.

Table 9. Correlation between Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right and Left Brain Dominance

		Entrepreneurial	Right Brain	Left Brain
Entrepreneurial	Pearson Correlation	1	0,733	0,779
	p		0,000	0,000
	N	524	524	524

Simple linear correlation analysis between entrepreneurial tendencies and right and left brain dominance showed that there is a significant positive relationship between entrepreneurial tendencies and right and left brain dominance ( $R=0.733$ ;  $R=0.779$ ,  $p<0.001$ ). Entrepreneurial tendencies are highly affected by both right and left brain dominance.

A regression analysis was conducted to determine the extent to which right brain dominance influenced entrepreneurial tendencies. In this analysis, right brain dominance was used as the independent variable, and entrepreneurial tendencies were examined as the dependent variable. Regression analysis helps evaluate the relationship between these two variables and the impact of right brain dominance on entrepreneurial tendencies. Through regression analysis, curve fitting was performed, and the values of the curves with the highest correlation coefficients are presented in Table 10. This table contains the values of the curve that best represents and matches the relationship between right brain dominance and entrepreneurial tendencies. The data in the table summarize the results of the regression analysis, indicating how much right brain dominance explains entrepreneurial tendencies.

Table 10. Regression Curve Estimation Between Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right Brain Dominance

Regression model	Pearson Correlation	$R^2$	Adjusted $R^2$	Std. Error of the Estimate
Line	0,733	0,537	0,531	11,270
Parabola	0,754	0,569	0,558	10,951
Cubic	0,754	0,568	0,557	10,964

In Table 10, it can be observed that the curve with the highest correlation coefficient is the correct one. This correlation indicates that the independent variable of right brain dominance can explain 56.9% of the dependent variable of entrepreneurial tendencies, demonstrating a "low" degree of strength in the relationship ( $R = 0,754$  ve  $R^2 = 0,569$ ). The variance analysis results for entrepreneurial tendencies and right brain dominance are presented in Table 11, and the Regression model is provided in Table 12.

Table 11. Analysis of Variance by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right Brain Dominance

	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	p
Regression	2	12029,574	6014,787	50,153	0,000
Residual	761	6014,787	119,928		

When Table 11 is examined, it is seen that the model is valid ( $F=50,153$ ,  $p<0,05$ ).

Table 12. Regression Model by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right Brain Dominance

Variables	Coefficients	Coefficients Std. Error	Standardized Coefficients Beta	t	p
Constans	217,832	74,374	-	2,929	0,004
Right Brain	-7,403	4,462	-1,758	-1,659	0,101
Right Brain <sup>2</sup>	0,156	0,066	0,900	2,357	0,021
<b><i>Entrepreneurial = 0,156 * Right Brain Dominance<sup>2</sup> + 217,832</i></b>					

According to the regression model in Table 12, the entrepreneurship variable shows a significant relationship with the intercept term and the coefficient of right brain dominance ( $p<0.05$ ). In this case, we can write the correct equation as follows:

$$Entrepreneurial = 0,156 * Right Brain Dominance^2 + 217,832$$

Regression analysis was performed to determine to what extent left brain dominance affects entrepreneurial tendencies. In this analysis, left brain dominance was used as the independent variable and entrepreneurial tendencies were examined as the dependent variable. Regression analysis helps evaluate the relationship between these two variables and the impact of left brain dominance on entrepreneurial tendencies. Curve estimation was made using regression analysis, and the values of the curves with the highest correlation coefficient are presented in Table 13. This table contains the values of the best fitting curve showing the relationship between left brain dominance and entrepreneurial tendencies. The data in the table summarizes the results of the regression analysis and shows to what extent left brain dominance explains entrepreneurial tendencies.

Table 13. Regression Curve Estimation Between Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Left Brain Dominance

Regression model	Pearson Correlation	$R^2$	Adjusted $R^2$	Std. Error of the Estimate
Line	0,590	0,346	0,329	12,924
Parabola	0,588	0,346	0,334	12,981
Cubic	0,588	0,346	0,334	12,981

In Table 13, it can be observed that the curve with the highest correlation coefficient is the correct one. This correlation indicates that the independent variable of left brain dominance explains 63% of the dependent variable of entrepreneurial tendencies and the relationship is moderately ( $R = 0,795$  ve  $R^2 = 0,630$ ). The results of variance analysis for entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance are presented in Table 14, while the Regression model is provided in Table 15.

Table 14. Analysis of Variance by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Left Brain Dominance

	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	p
Regression	2	13313,210	6656,605	64,604	0,000
Residual	76	7830,866	103,038		

When Table 14 is examined, it is seen that the model is valid ( $F=64,604$ ,  $p<0,05$ ).

Table 15: Regression Model by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Left Brain Dominance

Variables	Coefficients	Coefficients Std. Error	Standardized Coefficients Beta	t	p
Constans	130,041	39,117	-	3,324	0,001
Left Brain	-1,047	2,386	-0,202	-0,439	0,662
Left Brain	0,003	0,001	0,992	2,158	0,034
<b><i>Entrepreneurial = 0,003 * Left Brain Dominance<sup>3</sup> + 130,041</i></b>					

Looking at the equation of the regression model in Table 15, entrepreneurship is significant with the coefficients of the constant ( $p=0.001<0.05$ ) and the left brain cube ( $p=0.034<0.05$ ), but the left brain ( $p=0.662>0.05$ ) is significant. It is seen that the coefficient is not significant. From here, the cubic function can be written as:

$$\text{Entrepreneurial} = 0,003 * \text{Left Brain Dominance}^3 + 130,041$$

There may often be more than one factor leading to an event (Nakip et al., 2006). Therefore, it may be misleading to explain the formation of entrepreneurial tendencies solely by right-brain or left-brain dominance. In this study, multiple regression analysis was used to examine to what extent both the right and left sides of the brain can explain entrepreneurial tendencies. The values with the correlation coefficients are presented in Table 16. This table shows the relationships between right-brain dominance, left-brain dominance, and other potential variables and their power to explain entrepreneurial tendencies.

Table 16. Correlation between Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right-Left Brain Dominance

Pearson Correlation	$R^2$	Adjusted $R^2$	Std. Error of the Estimate
0,834	0,696	0,688	9,193



Considering the correlation coefficients in Table 16, it can be observed that the regression model is appropriate. The independent variables of right and left brain dominance can account for 69,9% of the variation in the dependent variable of entrepreneurial tendencies, indicating a moderate level of relationship ( $R = 0,834$  ve  $R^2 = 0,696$ ). The results of the variance analysis for entrepreneurial tendencies, right brain dominance, and left brain dominance are presented in Table 17, while the regression model is provided in Table 18.

Tablo 17. Analysis of Variance by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right-Left Brain Dominance

	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	p
Regression	2	14720,149	7360,074	87,075	0,000
Residual	76	6423,927	84,525		

When Table 17 is examined, it is seen that the model is valid ( $F=87,075$ ,  $p<0,05$ ).

Table 18. Multiple Regression Model by Entrepreneurial Tendencies and Right-Left Brain Dominance

Variables	Coefficients	Coefficients Std. Error	Standardized Coefficients Beta	t	p
Constans	24,776	9,707	-	2,552	0,013
Right Brain	1,654	0,350	0,393	4,725	0,000
Left Brain	2,719	0,431	0,524	6,302	0,000
<b><i>Entrepreneurial = 1,654 * Right Brain Dominance + 2,719 * Left Brain Dominance + 24,776</i></b>					

According to the regression model in Table 18, it can be observed that the intercept and the coefficient for right brain dominance are significant ( $p<0.05$ ). However, the coefficient for left brain dominance is not significant ( $p>0.05$ ). Therefore, we can write the appropriate equation to predict entrepreneurial tendencies as follows:

$$\text{Entrepreneurial} = 1,654 * \text{Right Brain Dominance} + 2,719 * \text{Left Brain Dominance} + 24,776$$

This equation allows us to predict the level of entrepreneurship based on the measure of right brain dominance. As right brain dominance increases, the entrepreneurial inclination also increases. However, since the variable of left brain dominance is not included in this equation, its significant impact on entrepreneurship cannot be determined. This equation demonstrates that right brain dominance is an important factor in entrepreneurial tendencies.

## DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION

According to the results of this research, it was observed that there were significant differences between genders in entrepreneurial tendencies among agriculture associate degree students, but there was no significant difference in terms of right and left brain dominance. According to statistical data, it has been determined that male students' entrepreneurial

tendencies are slightly higher than females. However, Demirel and Tikici (2010) study found that right brain dominance was higher in women than in men.

It was determined that there were significant differences between those who received entrepreneurship education and those who did not in terms of entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance, but there was no difference in terms of right brain dominance. These results show that individuals who received entrepreneurship education have higher levels of entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance. Additionally, it has been stated in other studies that there is a significant difference in the impact of individuals receiving entrepreneurship education on entrepreneurship (Cansız, 2007; Gülpınar, 2005; Korkmaz, 2000).

However, it has been determined that individuals who consider themselves to have an entrepreneurial personality have higher levels of entrepreneurial tendencies and right-left brain dominance compared to those who do not. Similar results were found in the Demirel and Tikici (2010) study. It has been determined that individuals who consider starting their own business in the future have higher entrepreneurial tendencies than those who do not. In addition, it has been determined that individuals who have previously engaged in entrepreneurial activities have slightly higher entrepreneurial tendencies and right brain dominance than those who have not.

Significant differences were found between individuals with entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance compared to those who envision starting their own business, but no significant difference was observed in terms of right brain dominance. It can be stated that individuals with higher entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance are more likely to have the intention to start their own business in the future. In short, it indicates that entrepreneurial intention is more associated with entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance.

In the study conducted by Demirel and Tikici (2010), it was stated that there is a positive but low correlation between entrepreneurial characteristics and right and left brain functions, along with similar effects. Regression analyses conducted in this study revealed a positive and high correlation between entrepreneurial tendencies and right-left brain functions. The most appropriate model between entrepreneurial tendencies and right brain dominance was found to be the parabolic

$$" \textit{Entrepreneurial} = 0,156 * \textit{Right Brain Dominance}^2 + 217,832".$$

Similarly, it was determined that the most appropriate model between entrepreneurial tendencies and left brain dominance was a cubic equation as

$$" \textit{Entrepreneurial} = 0,003 * \textit{Left Brain Dominance}^3 + 130,041 \text{ "}$$

The results of the multiple regression analysis indicated that the model between entrepreneurial tendencies and right-left brain dominance is represented by the equation " $\textit{Entrepreneurial} = 1,654 * \textit{Right Brain Dominance} + 2,719 * \textit{Left Brain Dominance} + 24,776$ ".

This equation demonstrates that right brain dominance is an important factor in entrepreneurial tendencies.

## REFERENCES

- Büyüköztürk, Ş., Çakmak, E. K., Akgün, Ö. E., Karadeniz, Ş., ve Demirel, F. (2017). Bilimsel araştırma yöntemleri. *Pegem Atıf İndeksi*, 1-360.
- Cansız, Emine (2007). *Üniversite öğrencilerinin girişimcilik özelliklerinin belirlenmesi: süleyman demirel üniversitesi öğrencileri üzerine bir çalışma*. [Published Master's Thesis]. Isparta Süleyman Demirel Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü
- Çepni, S.,(2005). *Araştırma ve proje çalışmalarına giriş*, 2.baskı, Üçyol Yayıncılık
- Demirel, E. T. (2003). Girişimcilik kültürü. [Published Master's Thesis]. İnönü Üniversitesi, Malatya.
- Demirel, E. T., & Tikici, M. (2010). Üniversite öğrencilerinin girişimcilik özelliklerinin beyin baskınlık analizi ile değerlendirilmesi: İnönü Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi İşletme bölümü örneği. *Elektronik Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 9(32), 221-253.
- Duran, C., Büber, H., Eren & Gümüştekin, G. (2013). Girişimcilik hislerine eğitimin katkısı: Kütahya Meslek Yüksekokulu Makine programı örneği. *Girişimcilik ve Kalkınma Dergisi*, 8(2), 33-56.
- Foster Deffenbaugh, L. A. (1996). Brain research and its implications for educational practice, [Published Master's Thesis], Brigham Young University, Hawaii.
- Gülpınar, M. A., (2005). Beyin zihin temelli öğrenme ilkeleri ve eğitimde yapılandırmacı modeller, *Kuram ve Uygulamada Eğitim Bilimleri Dergisi*, 5(2), 272-306.
- Hermann, N. (1996). *The whole brain business book*. Newyork:McGraw-Hill.
- Herrmann-Nehdi, A., (2002). Training with the brain in mind: The application of brain dominance technology to teaching and learning. Session Number 509.
- Kalaycı, N. (2009). Yükseköğretim kurumlarında akademisyenlerin öğretim performansını değerlendirme sürecinde kullanılan yöntemler. *Kuram ve Uygulamada Eğitim Yönetimi*, 15(60), 605–636.
- Korkmaz, S. (1999). Üniversite Gençliğinin Girişimcilik Gücü ve Mesleki Tercihlerini İçeren Karşılaştırmalı Bir Araştırma, *Amme İdaresi Dergisi*, 32(3)
- Korkmaz, S. (2000). Girişimcilik ve üniversite öğrencilerinin girişimcilik özelliklerinin belirlenmesine yönelik bir araştırma. *Hacettepe Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi Dergisi*, 18(1), 163-179.
- Kurt, M., Ağca V., & Erdoğan S. (2006). Afyonkarahisar ili girişimcilik performansının coğrafi bilgi sistemleri ile analizi. *Afyon Kocatepe Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi Dergisi*, 8(2), 97-114.
- Minniti, M., & Bygrave, W. (2001). A dynamic model of entrepreneurial learning. *Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice*, 25(3), 5–16. <https://doi.org/10.1177/104225870102500301>
- Mueller, S. L., & Thomas, A. S. (2001). Culture and entrepreneurial potential: A nine country study of locus of control and innovativeness. *Journal of Business Venturing*, 16(1), 51-75. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0883-9026\(99\)00039-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0883-9026(99)00039-7)
- Nakip, M., Varinli, I. & Gullu, K. (2006). Süpermarketlerde çalışanların ve tüketicilerin hizmet kalitesi beklentilerinin ve algılamalarının karşılaştırılmasına yönelik bir araştırma. *Atatürk Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Dergisi*, 20(2), 373-386
- Özden, Y.(2003). *Öğrenme ve öğretme*. Pegem Akademi.
- Ries, E. (2014). *Yalın Yeni Girişim*. (çev. Ece Elgin), Özyeğin Üniversitesi Yayınları
- San, İ. (2001). *Beyin, devinim, tümel öğrenme*, X. Ulusal Eğitim Bilimleri Kongresi, Abant İzzet Baysal Üniversitesi Bildiriler Kitabı, II. Cilt, 1166-1177, Bolu.
- Sylwester R. (2007). *The adolescent brain: Reaching for autonomy*. Newbury Park (CA): Corwin Press;.
- Tikici, M. ve Aksoy, A. (2009). *Girişimcilik ve Küçük İşletmeler*. Nobel Yayın Dağıtım.

- Yılmaz, E., ve Sünbül, A. M. (2009). Üniversite öğrencilerine yönelik girişimcilik ölçeğinin geliştirilmesi. *Selçuk Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 21(2), 195-203.
- Weiss, R. P. (2000). The wave of the brain, *Training & Development*, 21-24.
- Wortock, J., M., M., (2002). *Brain Based Learning Principles Applied to the Teaching of Basic Cardiac Code to Associate Degree Nursing Students Using the Human Patient Simulator*, [Published Doctoral Thesis], University of Sout Florida, USA.

## THE SIMPLE AND SMALL-SCALE COMPOSTING PROCESS OF HOUSEHOLD KITCHEN WASTE FOR SUSTAINABLE AGRICULTURE

Serhat GÜREL

*Bursa Uludag University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition Görükle Campus, Nilüfer, Bursa, Turkey.*

*Corresponding author: [sgurel@uludag.edu.tr](mailto:sgurel@uludag.edu.tr)*

*Orcid ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2971-8353>*

### ABSTRACT

The food waste is becoming a growing problem. For this reason, household food-waste composting is an alternative for waste management and sustainable agriculture in the world. However, there are few studies regarding the implementation or management of this small-scale process. This study investigates the performance of food-waste composting using a simple and small-scale domestic container. The composting trial was conducted for 14 weeks by using kitchen waste and sawdust in a plastic container without any microbiological inoculation. The highest temperature did not exceed 42.9 °C throughout the process. However, the temperatures did not reach the thermophilic phase but sufficient for nitrification. The total nitrogen (5.64 %), ammonium (0.20 %) and EC (5.81 mS cm<sup>-1</sup>) contents can be considered in high level. Although the high total N level, the C/N ratio was determined nearly sufficient for food waste compost. Moisture, dry weight, ash, humic acid, pH, organic carbon, germination index, seed germination, nitrate contents reveal that the compost is mature. The values of some total macro and micro nutrients such were in agreement with the values of similar studies. It can be concluded that the kitchen waste compost was successfully obtained and in general, meets the requirement standards for agricultural use.

**Key words:** Food waste, Kitchen waste, Compost, Composting, Household, Process, Sustainable

### 1. INTRODUCTION

The population living in cities is continuously increasing worldwide (De Bon et al., 2010; Shetha et al. 2020). Global society reached a turning point in 2007 when urban populations exceeded the population living on the countryside (United Nations, 2010). It's indicated that by 2030, approximately two-thirds of the world's population will live in cities (Hoornweg & Munro-Faure, 2008). As such, cities are seen as important potential for waste products are used as a resource and for advancing sustainability (Agudelo-Vera et al., 2012; Wielemaker et al., 2018). It was reported that the organic fraction has the highest percentage of the EU municipal solid waste (MSW) composition (Ghinea & Leahu, 2020) and according to Cerda et al. (2018), in Europe, the main fraction of MSW is food waste (45 %). Food waste (FW) or kitchen waste (KW) is an unwanted raw or cooked food throw away during or after food preparation that is no longer fit for consumption or desirable (Gill et al. 2014). The KW and FW cause environmental and aesthetics problems reach huge amounts especially in modernized cities (Nasreen & Qazi, 2012). FW is currently an environmental issue because it is not segregated well from MSW, which contributed to increasing greenhouse gas emissions

in landfills (Thi et al., 2015). This situation increased the need to find sustainable and environmentally friendly solutions for the disposal of these wastes (Gill et al., 2014). Agricultural waste, market waste, KW and urban solid food wastes are organic wastes. Organic wastes are easily biodegradable (Wang et al., 2003; Kadir et al., 2016). Composting is an efficient method for disposal of FW in developing countries (Thi et al., 2015). More than 30 % of the waste produced in cities is KW. Therefore, more than 30 % waste reduction in the overall waste management system can be achieved through the practice of composting KW (Haydar & Masood, 2011).

Simultaneously with the growth of cities, a new type of agriculture has emerged; namely, urban agriculture (De Bon et al., 2010). Agricultural production in cities faces with the management challenges of main agricultural inputs such as fertilizers and water. The other main challenges for urban agriculture are in keeping its multi functional activities such as cleansing, opening up the urban space, and producing fresh and nutritious food (De Bon et al., 2010). As such, cities are seen as important potential for waste products are used as a resource and for advancing sustainability (Agudelo-Vera et al., 2012; Wielemaker et al., 2018). The increasing distance between food production and urban consumption sites gives rise to a vast infrastructure needed to distribute and store food while increasing greenhouse gas emissions and FW (Bloem & de Pee, 2017). One important pathway by which urban nutrient recycling could potentially be increased is through recycling of organic waste by composting (Ulm et al., 2019). The sustainable use of compost in urban agriculture offers an opportunity to maximizing crop yield, increase the mass of nutrients recycled, and minimizing the loss of nutrients to the environment (Shetha et al., 2020). Sotamenoua & Parrot, (2013) reported that an agricultural waste recycling commodity chain transforming organic matter into compost would make an opportunity as it is expected that urban agriculture will gain importance in the future.

Composting being an economical technology not only removes organic wastes and recycle nutrients but also converts organic matter into stable soil conditioner (Gill et al., 2014). Application of compost to soils increases crop production due to its nutrient content and moisture retention properties (Nasreen & Qazi, 2012). Composting reduces spreading of pathogens by killing many harmful microorganisms (Heinonen-Tanski et al., 2006). Besides, compost may inoculate soil with many beneficial bacteria and fungi whose activities supports and regulates soil systems (Lodha et al., 2002). In this study, in-pot aerobic composting of KW was done with a very simple method and the composting process was examined. The characterization of the obtained compost was also done in the present study.

## **2. MATERIALS AND METHODS**

### **2.1. Composting materials**

To evaluate the simple small scale composting process of KW in a plastic container, the compost material was obtained by collecting the leftovers of raw fruit and vegetables consumed by a family of four members. These KW consist of pods of red kidney beans, some vegetable and fruit scraps such as apple, banana, cabbage, carrot, cauliflower, celery, cucumber, kiwi, leek, lettuce, parsley, pear, pepper, pomegranate, potato, pumpkin, spinach, tomato and black tea waste. The pods of red kidney bean constitute 25% of the waste. The collected KW were shredded and placed in the plastic container (Figure 1a). In addition, sawdust with fine particles released in the carpentry workshop was also added and mixed in plastic container (Figure 1b).

## 2.2. Preparation of kitchen waste compost (KWC)

This simple small scale composting process of KW was carried out in a corner of greenhouse which was out of use and not heated at that time. The composting process started in autumn season and conducted during October 2020-January 2021. The composting process was conducted for 14 weeks (98 days). The KW and sawdust was mixed in a wet mass ratio of 7:3 (Vich et al., 2017). A total of 3.5 kg of KW: 1.5 kg of sawdust was mixed in a plastic container. Thus, a 5 kg pile was created after KW and fine sawdust were mixed homogeneously in the plastic container. While controlling the moisture content of the heap; The compost is squeezed in the palm of the hand. Consistency in which water does not flow between the fingers is taken as basis. If the moisture content is too high, the heap is frequently mixed (Anonymous, 2022a; Chen et al., 2011). Sawdust was added to balance the carbon/nitrogen (C/N) ratio. No animal origin material was added to the stack. The compost pile aerated mixing by using a small shovel for composting aeration, which performed in this study to induce air convection movement into the material and deliver oxygen to microorganisms (Arslan et al., 2011). The compost heap turned dark brown in color in about 50-55 days after the mixture was prepared and the compost begun to smell like earth. (Figure 1c). The temperature of the heap was recorded every day by measuring it with a thermometer from three different points of the stack. KWC was sampled every seventh day and processed for the determination of various physical and chemical parameters, by the way sampling was carried out for 14 weeks. In this study there was no any bacterial consortium were inoculated in the composting mix during the composting period.

## 2.3. Methods

The KWC were analysed for basic physical and chemical properties by using standard methods. Moisture content and dry weight were measured following drying of a weighed portion at 105 °C until it reached a constant weight (Mohee et al., 2008). The dried samples were kept in the muffle furnace at 550 °C until they turn into white ash in order to determining the ash content (Kacar & Kütük, 2010). A portion of the sample of KWC was dried in the pneumatic drying oven at 65 °C until it reached a constant weight. Then, it was homogenized by grinding in the stainless steel mill to pass through a 0.5 mm sieve and ready for analysis (Kacar & Kütük, 2010). The KWC samples were digested by dry digestion with 4 N HCl solution after ashing at 550 °C in a muffle furnace for total P, K, Na, Mg, Ca, B, Fe, Cu, Zn and Mn content. Care was taken to prevent contamination at all steps in progress.

The reaction (pH) and electrical conductivity (EC) of the compost were determined with a WTW 3110 model pH/ionmeter and WTW 3310 model EC conductivity meter in 1:10 (w/v) compost: pure water suspension respectively (Kacar & Kütük, 2010). The amount of organic carbon was determined according to the modified Walkley-Black method as reported by Nelson & Sommers (1982) (Kacar & Kütük, 2010). The amount of organic matter was determined by multiplying the amount of organic carbon by the Van Bemmelen factor. (Kacar & Kütük, 2010). CDFA (California Dept. of Food and Agric.) Humic Acid (HA) Method was used for humic acid content (Swift et al., 1996). Air-dried sample was extracted with a proportional mix of 1 N NaOH with a solid: extractant ratio of 1:10 (w/v, dry weight basis). Extractant was shaken for 1.5 h. The supernatant containing soluble humic substances were collected after centrifugation for 15 min. in 10000 rpm. The procedure was repeated for two or more times and the extracts were pooled together. The HA contents from the extracted humic substances were separated as follows: the pH of the extract was adjusted to 1.0 with 3 M HCl, and centrifuged for 15 min, 1000 rpm. The precipitate contained HA. The HA was



washed with pure water (pH adjusted to 1.0) several times and centrifuged again. The tube of centrifuge which contained HA dried at 100-110°C for 12 h. Then cooled in the dessicator and finally weighed. Total N was determined by according to Kjeldahl method (Bremner, 1965). Buchi K-437/K-350 model combustion and distillation devices were used for total nitrogen analysis. Ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub>-N) was determined by the Indophenol Blue Method (Solorzano, 1969) and Nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub>-N) was determined by according to the notation of salicylic acid in the presence of sulfuric acid (Robarge et al., 2008). The total P contents of the compost samples were determined according to the vanadomolybdophosphoric method (Kacar & Inal, 2008). The total boron contents were determined according to the spectrophotometric method with the Azomethine-H method after dry combustion (Wolf, 1971). Both of these spectral methods analysed by using a Bausch & Lomb Spectronic 20 spectrophotometer. Total K, Na, Mg, Ca and total metals; Fe Cu, Zn and Mn were determined by Perkin Elmer Optima 2100 DV ICP (Turek et al. 2019).

Seed germination test was performed according to Luo et al. (2018). The KWC sample which was taken at 98 th day of the composting process was mixed with distilled water at a 1:10 (w/v) ratio, shaken for 40 min 200 rpm on orbital shaker. Then the mixture centrifugated at 3000 rpm for 20 min and filtered with whatman filter paper (Lau et al., 2001). The compost extracts were diluted at 25, 50, 75 or 100 % of the original extract concentration (Luo et al., 2018). The 5 ml of each extract was pipetted and transfered into sterillized 10 cm Ø petri plates (Lau et al., 2001). The cress (*Lepidium sativum* L.) seeds (100 seeds) were used (Luo et al., 2018). The one hundred cress seeds were counted with Contador seed counter machine. The cress seeds (100 seeds/petri plates) were distributed into these sterillized petri plates on filter paper. Deionized water was used as the control treatment. All treatments were performed in triplicate and incubated at 20-25°C for 48 h (Luo et al., 2018). Observations recorded were then used for calculating the germination index (GI) according to the following formula (Zucconi et al., 1981). The seed germination (SG) rate was measured at 9th 40th, 70th and 98th day of composting process. The SG rate according to the following formula (Luo et al., 2018).

$$SG = \frac{\text{Number of germinated seeds}}{\text{Number of total seeds}} \times 100$$

$$GI = \frac{\text{Seed germination \%} \times \text{Root length of treatment \%}}{\text{Seed germination \%} \times \text{Root length of control \%}}$$

### 3. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

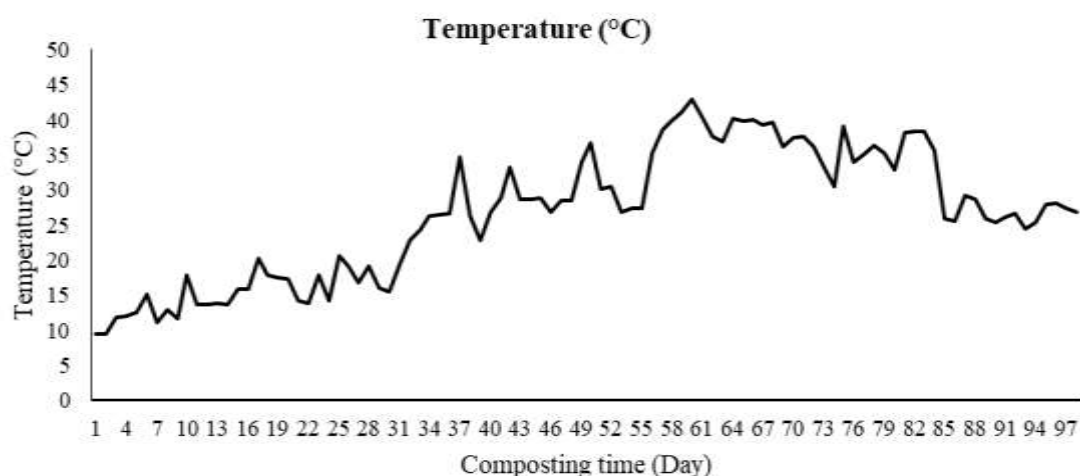
#### 3.1. Temperature

Temperature is very important parameter that effects microbial activity, stability and maturity during the composting process (Awasthi et al., 2018; Jamaludin et al., 2017). Appropriate composting successfully easily decomposes the organic matter of the FW, annihilates pathogens and weed seeds through the high temperature achieved through the metabolic heat generated by microorganisms (Hanajima et al., 2006). According to Zhou et al. (2022), under optimal conditions the composting process can be divided into three phases: 1. An initial mesophilic phase (<55 °C) which can last for hours or days, organic matter was rapidly decomposed by aerobic microorganisms and generated heat. 2. The thermophilic phase (>55 °C) which can last a few days or weeks, which was sufficient to kill pathogens and seeds of weeds thus eliminated biological toxicity. 3. Finally followed by a slight increase to



approximately 20 °C as environment temperature called the cooling phase including final maturation and stabilization phase. The temperature change of the compost was measured day by day during the composting process is given in Figure 2. In this trial, the highest temperature did not exceed 42.9 °C. At the start of composting, there was not an immediate increase in temperature of the compost. The temperatures did not reach to 50-55 °C. Conventional composting process requires extended time (days to weeks) to achieve elevated temperature (>55 °C), and achieving this range of temperature is often challenging particularly in smaller sizes compost piles (Pandey et al. 2016). As an example, Vich et al. (2017) reported that on household FW composting found a similar temperature variation pattern as that found in this study, with a thermophilic stage that is non-existent or only lasts a few hours. Faverial & Sierra (2014) evaluated home composting of household biodegradable waste and results showed that temperature inside of the composter reached to only 43 °C, which is lower than the temperature reported for industrial composting (60 °C).

The differences in the temperature profile of the composting processes in the present study indicate that the temperature trend in these some studies is similar (Awasthi et al., 2018; Hwang et al., 2020; Jamaludin et al., 2017; Musa et al. 2020). Jamaludin et al. (2017) reported that the highest temperature determined average between 42 °C to 45 °C. Musa et al. (2020) reported that typical variations of compost temperature was observed in their experiment and that a long thermophilic phase was not recorded probably due to the small size of reactor used. This is due to the difficulty of conserving heat with low volume composts. Also similar temperature trend was observed in the reactor which was filled with fresh FW mixed with sawdust and no bacterial consortium were inoculated (Awasthi et al., 2018; Hwang et al., 2020). Awasthi et al (2018) reported that this temperature profile clearly indicates that composting was slow in the absence of suitable microbial consortium that degrades the oil content. Hygienisation can be provide when all the composting material has been 20 exposed to temperatures above 55 °C for a minimum of 4 h (Hoitink & Keener, 1993). The relatively long time the waste remains in the composter may allow the pathogenic microorganisms to decay naturally (Jasmin & Smith, 2003).



**Figure 2.** Temperature variation over time of 98 days (14 weeks) in the compost storage bin.

### 3.2. Moisture

Moisture content is the second variable that strongly affects organic matter and nitrogen loss after temperature (Andersen et al., 2011; Quirós et al., 2014). Extremely high humidity levels (>70 %) cause oxygen depletion, leaching of nutrients. It can lead to the emergence of anaerobic conditions with reduced degradation rate and odor problems. On the other hand, if the humidity level falls below a critical level (<30 %), microbial activity decreases and microorganisms turn a dormant state. In addition, extremely low moisture contents can cause operational problems resulting in poor stability of organic matter (Barrena et al., 2014; Ryckeboer et al., 2003). Li et al. (2013) reported that the optimum moisture content for the biodegradation of different mixtures during composting varies between 50 % and 70 %. Kitchen FW may exhibit up to 70 % or more moisture content, by owing to the nature of the most dominant FW groups that possess high water content, such as fruits and vegetables (Margaritis et al., 2018). The moisture values of the compost was measured during the composting process was shown in Figure 3a. The moisture content of the heap, which was 71.45 % at the beginning of the research. Regular manual aeration was executed every day to facilitate the temperature rise in the initial days of the compost cycle and keeping the moisture content of the compost in desired levels. So the moisture content decreased to 54.35 % in the last phase of the composting process (Figure 3a). An average of 68 % moisture content was obtained. Vich et al. (2017) reported that the humidity was 65-70 % at the beginning and decreased to 50 % at the end of the process on KWC. However, similar studies with low-volume compost have reported moisture levels to vary between 44 and 73 %. If too much water fills the voids, the pore space that allows air diffusion would be limited (Gajalakshmi & Abbasi, 2008). Therefore, our results are in agreement with the results obtained by other researchers (Barrena et al., 2014; Ermolaev et al., 2014; Faverial & Sierra, 2014; Lleó et al., 2013; Karnchanawong & Suriyanon, 2011; Quirós et al., 2014).

### 3.3. Dry weight

The dry weight of the compost was given in Figure 3b. At the beginning of process, the dry weight of the compost was determined as 28.55 %. It was increased to 30-35 % in most of the following process and reached 45.65 % in the last stages of composting process (Figure 3b). Seo et al. (2004) determined that the dry matter content of FW compost was between 9.20-32.59 %. Al-Jabi et al. (2008), was reported 43.61%.

### 3.4. Ash

The amount of ash of the compost was shown in Figure 3c. It was determined as 2-3 % at the beginning of composting. It continued at 4 - 4.5 % in most of the process and it was reached the level of 4.28 % in the last stages of composting process (Figure 3c). Chang et al. (2006) reported the ash content of dried compost product in the composition of vegetable waste, rice husk and feedstock as 16-20 %. Al-Jabi et al. (2008), was reported the ash content as 8.23 %. Ghinea & Leahu (2020), reported that the ash content of fruit and vegetable waste composting was increased during the composting and they reported that mean values were around 7.5 %.

### 3.5. Humic acid (HA) and Humic substance (HS)

The maturity of compost is related to the presence of humic acids in compost (Veeken et al., 2000). The concentrations of HA and HS in KWC during the 14 weeks (98-day) composting are shown in Figure 3d and Figure 3e respectively. In this study it was determined that while the HA content was 0.96 % at the beginning of composting. The amount of HA increased to 1.96 % in the 4th week of composting then decreased through the 8th week of the composting.

Later continued to rise up to 3.44 % in the final stage of composting. Veeken et al. (2000) reported that humic acids are mainly produced in the last stage of the composting process, the so-called "maturing stage", which requires several weeks to a few months. They reported that the amount of HA decreased in the initial stage of composting but started to increase again after 20 days. Shamia et al. (2017) reported that they were determined the HA content of two kinds of compost as 1.63 % and 2.42 % respectively by the acid precipitation method. It has been reported by some researchers that humic acid, which is one of the organic matter fractions, increases plant biomass and this positive effect is more on root development (Delibacak & Ongun, 2016; Erdal et al., 2000; Sönmez et al., 2017; Sözüdoğru et al., 1996).

### 3.6. Reaction (pH)

The pH value of compost is looked as an indicator of process of decomposition and stabilization (Pathak et al., 2012). The pH can increase and decrease the rate of biodegradation (Gill et al., 2014). Because the pH value is one of the most important parameter that significantly affects the microbial and enzymatic activities in the composting process (Chen et al., 2015; Chen et al., 2016; Ghinea & Leahu, 2020). The pH value begins to the pH value changes during composting due to changes in its chemical composition (Beck-Friis et al., 2003). In general, the pH falls below neutral in the beginning of the composting due to the formation of organic acids. Then rises above neutral because the acids are used and consumed by microorganisms and organic acids begin to volatilize as the temperature increases and organic nitrogen is mineralized as ammonia by microbial activity (Beck-Friis et al., 2003; Yang et al., 2019; Hwang et al., 2020). Later stages of composting, with low acid production, resulting in a consistently elevated pH value (Chang et al., 2006; Hwang et al., 2020; Jamaludin et al., 2017; Margaritis et al., 2018; Yang et al., 2019; Zhou et al., 2022).

In this study, Figure 3f shows the variation of pH values of KWC during the composting process. As it was seen in the Figure 3f, it shows decreasing trend. It was determined that the pH was 7.66 at the beginning of the composting stage. It was observed that continued to decrease slowly to the end of the composting stage and remain stable as 6.05 (Figure 3f). This low pH values obtained at the composting can be explained due to organic acids produced from FW by microorganisms' reactions (Pathak et al., 2012; Yu & Huang, 2009). This could have been caused by the degradation of organic matter is largely complete, organic acid accumulate and pH drops (Yang et al., 2019). For the better biodegradation of composting materials the pH value should not very basic and very acidic it should be between the range of 6-8 (Albuquerque et al., 2006; Chang & Chen, 2010; Gea et al., 2007). Many studies report that the pH should be between about 6.0 and 6.5 (Chang & Li, 2019; Varelas, 2019). The low pH of foodwaste compost is normally caused by the production of organic acids (Yu & Huang, 2009). It is reported that the pH of compost made with FW can be around 5.0 (Adhikari et al., 2008; Seo et al., 2004; Yang et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2016). Voběrková et al. (2020) reported that experimental variants, which reached pH 5.0-6.0, stood out, in which the reaction of the heap decreased continuously during the composting process. The result found is compatible with similar studies (Ghinea & Leahu, 2020; Pandey et al., 2016; Pathak et al., 2012; Seo et al., 2004; Sullivan et al., 2002; Voběrková et al., 2020). Bulking materials like sawdust, cow dung and rice husk etc can control the pH value of composting (Adhikari et al., 2008; Chang & Chen, 2010; Singh & Kalamdhad, 2012).

### 3.7. Electrical conductivity (EC)

EC is a kind of indicator of ion concentration in compost and provides information about compost mineralization (Sanchez et al., 2017). Also EC shows possible toxic or inhibitory effects (Zhang et al., 2016). Figure 3g shows the variation of EC values of KWC during the

composting process. In this experiment, EC showed a trend of rising from  $2.93 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$  and then finally flattening out at  $5.81 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$ . This trend was reported by Zhou et al. (2022). Therefore, it is determined that the EC value increased 98.29 % during the composting process (Figure 3g). However, the total Na value increased just from 0.10 % to 0.11 % during the composting stage (Figure 3q). FW compost has been reported to have high salt concentrations, which can inhibit plant growth and negatively affect the soil structure (Hargreaves et al., 2008). The magnitude of these negative effects depends on compost properties such as salinity, heavy metal content, and the presence of other impurities (Sharifi & Renella, 2015). Salts in the form of mineral ions occur naturally in all composts and are normally somewhat concentrated during composting (Brinton, 2000). Voběrková et al. (2020) reported that the highest conductivity was found  $5.0\text{--}6.0 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$  in the FW without additives. Zhou et al. (2022) was found the EC value as  $4.0 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$  with increasing trend. They reported that the increase of EC represented the increase of nutrient salts in compost. Kucbel et al. (2019) reported that if compost does not have the organic component sufficiently stabilized, it will produce a high value of electrical conductivity of aqueous leachate reaching more than  $4 \text{ mS/cm}$ . The use of additives (biochar, sawdust, paper etc) decrease the electrical conductivity in comparison with FW (Sullivan et al., 2002; Voběrková et al., 2020). Shilev et al. (2006) reported that the EC value should not be higher than  $4 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$  for ideal compost. The increase of EC might be due to the relative increase of inorganic salts content.

### 3.8. Organic carbon (C)

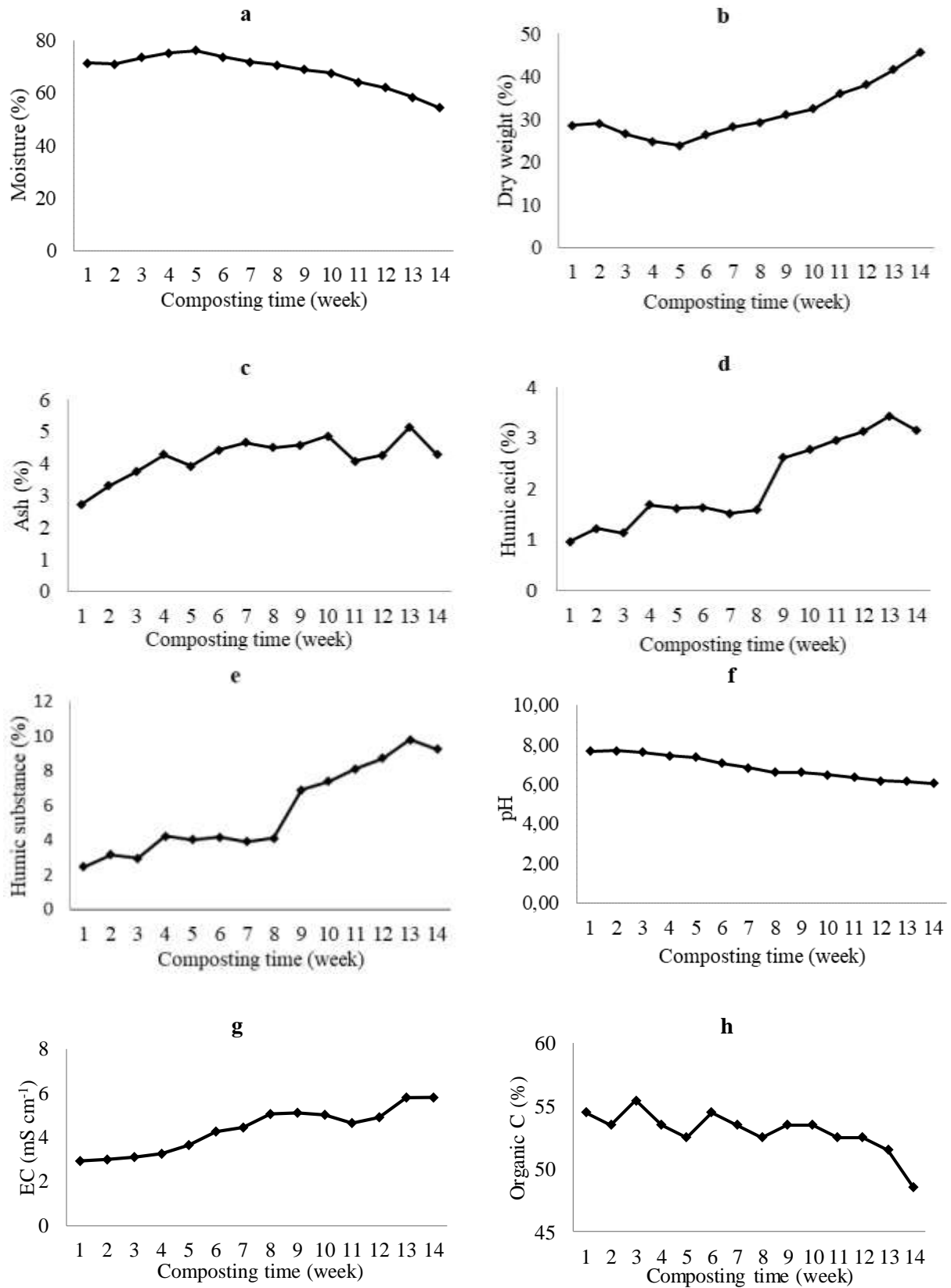
The data of organic C content of KWC during the compost process is given in Figure 3h. In this research, the organic C was determined 54.45 % at the beginning of the process. During the process, although it was in the 50 % level, it progressed by decreasing and finally decreased to 48.51 % at the end of the process (Figure 3h). Seo et al. (2004) was reported 48.40-53.95 %. Al-Jabi et al. (2008) was found 49.43 %. It was found to be 47.20 % by Awasthi et al. (2018). Shukla & Juneja (2016) reported 65.91 % O.C. in KWC.

### 3.9. Organic matter (OM)

The OM content of compost samples is given in Figure 3i. The OM content of the feed stock higher is the organic content of the final product and better is the quality of compost (Haydar & Masood, 2011). It is reported that the range of OM content changes between 16.7-90.7 % (Haydar & Masood, 2011). Al-Jabi et al. (2008) reported the OM reduction was 16.71% in the FW compost treatment. In this study OM content was 93.87 % at the first week of the composting process. In time this content decreased to 83.63 % at the end of the process. This results are consistent with some researches (Haydar & Masood, 2011; Vich et al., 2017).

### 3.10. Carbon / Nitrogen Ratio (C/N)

The variation of C and N ratio of KWC during the process has been shown in Figure 3j. Microorganisms use carbon (C) for energy and nitrogen (N) to reproduce (Zhang et al., 2016). Since carbon (C) is lost as carbon dioxide, it is an indicator of the degree of degradation of organic matter (Musa et al., 2020). The nutrient balance in a composted mixture is achieved by evaluating at the C/N ratio (Gill et al., 2014). The compost, which has a high C/N ratio, absorbs the nitrogen in the soil when it is applied to the soil, making the soil poor in terms of nitrogen. On the other hand in the compost with a low C/N ratio, ammonia gas is released due to excess nitrogen, and this condition again causes the soil to become poor in terms of nitrogen.



**Figure 3.** Graphical view of the temporal behavior of some parameters that discussed.

In order to prevent this situation, external N can be added to composts with high C/N ratio, and the C can be added from outside to low ones (Günay & Dursun, 2018). For active composting, it is recommended to use materials that can give an initial C/N ratio of 25-40 (Günay & Dursun, 2018; Musa et al., 2020). The C/N ratio can be up to 50 (Günay & Dursun, 2018). The C and N losses during aerobic biodegradation of the organic substance are significant, with the most common phenomenon to be that carbon losses are higher than those of nitrogen resulting in the reduction of the C/N ratio in the final product (Goyal et al., 2005). Tratsch et al. (2019) reported that sufficient amount of fruit and vegetable wastes should be available to obtain low C/N. Iqbal et al. (2010); Awasthi et al. (2018); and Wang et al. (2020) reported that if the C/N ratio can be reduced to less than or equal to 25 at the end of composting, then it can be called mature compost. In this study, the C/N ratio was determined as 12.59 at the beginning of composting and it was analyzed that it decreased to 8.61 as the composting process progressed (Figure 3j). In other studies on KWC and FW compost, the C/N ratio was determined as 10-15 by Seo et al. (2004) and reported as 10.4-15.5 by Adhikari et al. (2008). According to Vidali (2001), the nutritional requirement of C/N ratio is 10. Margaritis et al. (2018) reported that the C/N ratio shows significant reduction during the composting process. They reported that, towards the end of the process the C/N ratio tends to stabilize at values less than 12, due to the low rate of biooxidation of the residual biodegradable organic matter.

### **3.11. Total nitrogen (N)**

The change in the total N content of the KWC during the composting process is shown in Figure 3k. Total N was determined as 4.33% at the beginning of composting. Over time, this value increased and increased to 5.64 % in the last stage (Figure 3k). The total amount of N was reported by some researchers; Seo et al. (2004), from 3.13 % to 4.40 %; Chang et al. (2006), from 3 % to 4 % and Kadir et al. (2016) reported the average value of N is 4.85 % in FWC. Arslan et al. (2011) determined that it increased from 1.43 % to 2.45 %. Musa et al. (2020) reported the total N content of FWC as 2.76 %. Hwang et al. (2020), although the total amount of N during the composting period varied between 0.005-0.02 %, it was observed that the mineralization of N throughout the process occurred as in this study. According to other similar research results, the total nitrogen content of FWC or KWC has been reported to be between 1.2 % and 2.3 % (Al-Jabi et al., 2008; Awasthi et al., 2018; Kadir et al., 2016; Sullivan, 2002; Vich et al., 2017).

### **3.12. Ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N)**

Compost might also be a source of nitrifiers (Khoi et al., 2010). Changes in ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub>-N) concentration may reflect nitrogen conversion during composting (Ren et al., 2010). Degradation of organic matter releases NH<sub>4</sub>-N and the prevailing pH influences the loss of this NH<sub>4</sub> as NH<sub>3</sub> gas resulting in significant loss of N from the composting mass (Li et al., 2012; Wong et al., 2009). Although the nitrogen could be released from the composting pile in the form of nitrogenous gases, such as NH<sub>3</sub>, the total N content increased gradually for all composting process (Figure 5k). This situation could be attributed to the concentration effect caused by mass reduction with the biodegradation of organic substances (Yang et al., 2019). In this context, mixing mature compost is an important activity for reducing nitrogen gas emissions and increasing the total N content (Yang et al., 2019). Nitrogen loss during the composting process is also affected by the nitrogen content of the original raw material and can range from 19.3 % to 61.5 % (Barrington et al., 2002). Sýkorová et al. (2012) reported that blends with the highest lignocellulose content showed the lowest nitrogen loss (below 25 %), with municipal solid waste losing more than 40 % of its initial content. In this research the NH<sub>4</sub>-N content of KWC samples is given in Figure 3l. The NH<sub>4</sub>-N content generally

increased gradually from the beginning of composting. It decreased between 3-5 th weeks and 6-9 th weeks due to ammonia ( $\text{NH}_3$ ) evaporation and conversion from  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  to  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  (Figure 3 l). For nitrification, a temperature lower than  $40^\circ\text{C}$  and aeration are sufficient (Sanchez-Monedero et al., 2001). The temperature was not so high in the first stage may have partially inhibited the activity of nitrifying bacteria (Kim et al., 2006; Santos et al., 2016). Therefore, the constant increasing  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  content peaked at week 12 of composting and has recently decreased to  $2000 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ . With the biodegradation of organic nitrogen and  $\text{NH}_3$  emission, the  $\text{NH}_4$  content of all treatments decreased dramatically thereafter (Maeda et al., 2018). Similar results have been reported by Al-Jabi et al. (2008) and Yang et al. (2019). This trend was also reported by Hwang et al. (2020), however these researchers determined the amount of  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  at the final stage at  $60 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ .  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  and  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  is a form of N found in the plant, but high  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  values can damage plants and its concentration in compost should be less than  $500 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$  in dry weight (Shilev et al., 2007). The final extractable  $\text{NH}_4$  mass fraction of the FWC inoculated with bacterial consortium was below  $500 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ , while in the FWC without inoculation was approx  $2000 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ , indicating that FWC without bacterial consortium may exert phytotoxic effect and needs a long period of maturity (Awasthi et al., 2018).

### 3.13. Nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$ )

The presence of nitrate-nitrogen ( $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$ ) in significant amounts is an indicator of the maturity of the compost (Arslan Topal and Topal, 2013). In mature composts, the  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  level normally exceeds the  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  level. Therefore, the  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N} / \text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  ratio is a useful parameter in determining the degree of maturity (Brinton, 2000; Selim et al., 2012). A low  $\text{NH}_4 / \text{NO}_3$  ratio indicates the maturity of the compost (Aviani et al., 2010; Himanen and Hänninen, 2011). Figure 3 l shows the variation of  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  values of KWC during the composting process. Due to the nitrification event,  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  content started to increase from the first week of composting. It increased by  $40 \text{ mg kg}^{-1} \text{ NO}_3\text{-N}$  at baseline, peaking dramatically at week 9 and 12 to  $5490 \text{ mg kg}^{-1} \text{ NO}_3\text{-N}$ , where nitrification could be reactivated (Maeda et al., 2018). In the 14th week, it decreased to  $2990 \text{ mg kg}^{-1} \text{ NO}_3\text{-N}$  level. Research results is consistent with the results of Yang et al. (2019) and Hwang et al. (2020).

### 3.14. Ammonium / Nitrate Ratio ( $\text{NH}_4\text{-N} / \text{NO}_3\text{-N}$ )

For the  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}/\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  ratio, which is one of the parameters in the evaluation of compost by Brinton (2000); very mature ( $< 0.5$ ), mature ( $0.5\text{-}3.0$ ) and immature ( $>3.0$ ) composts. In Finland, according to the provisions of the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry on fertilizers (656/01/2007), the  $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N} / \text{NO}_3^-\text{-N}$  ratio should be  $>1$  in order for compost to be used as a soil conditioner (Bernal et al. 1998; Aviani et al., 2010). In this study, this rate was determined as 0.67 at the end of the composting process. So that in this study the KWC is evaluated “mature”.

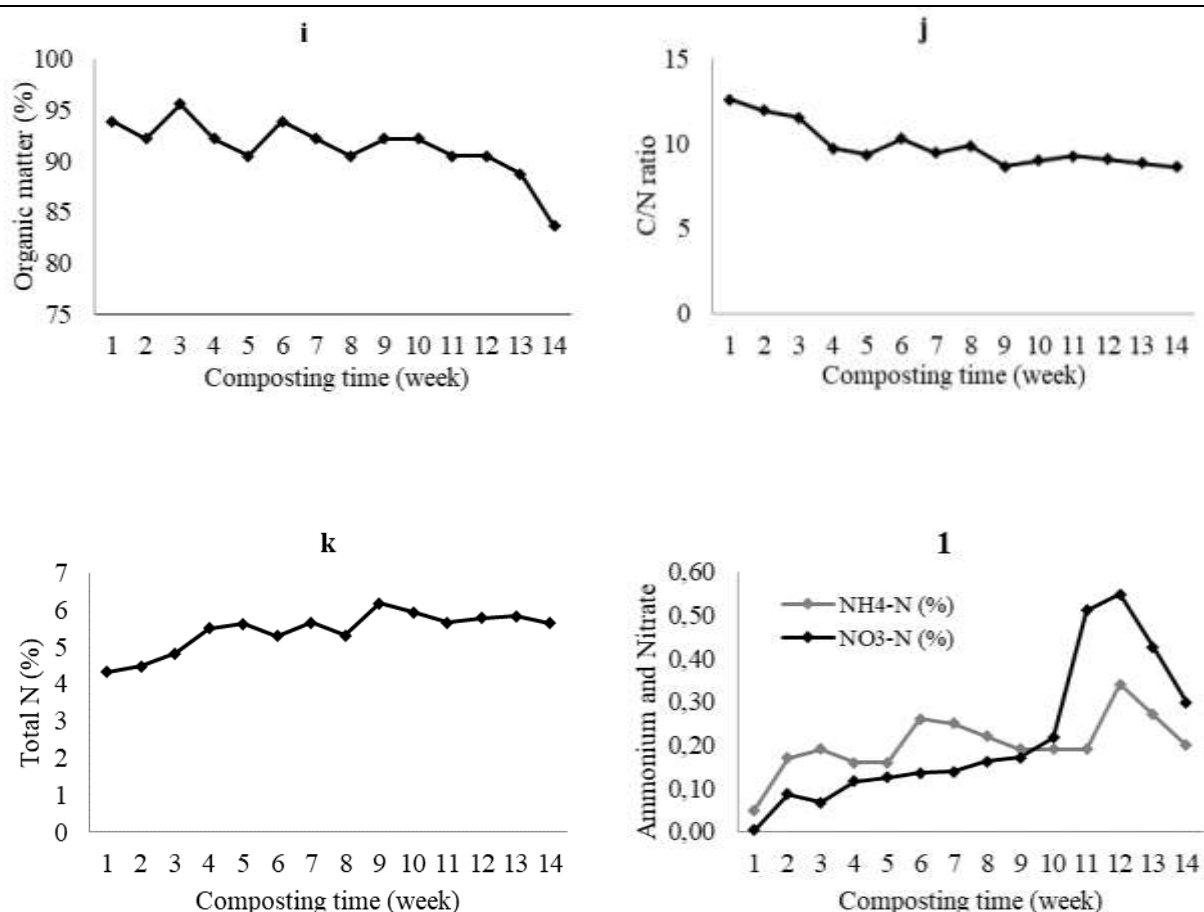
### 3.15. Total phosphorus (P)

The total P content of KWC was given in Figure 3m. In this study, it was determined that the total P content of the KWC slightly increased from 0.08 % to 0.15 % during the 14 weeks composting period. The same trend and result was reported by Jamaludin et al. (2017). According to Jamaludin et al. (2017), the increase in total P during composting was possibly caused by concentration effect arising from the higher rate of carbon loss that occurs when organic matter is decomposed. The compost of municipal, garden and KW contains sufficient P from an agricultural point of view (Horrocks et al., 2016). Sullivan et al. (2002) reported that the total P concentration of FW+sawdust was determined 0.27 %. Pathak et al. (2012)

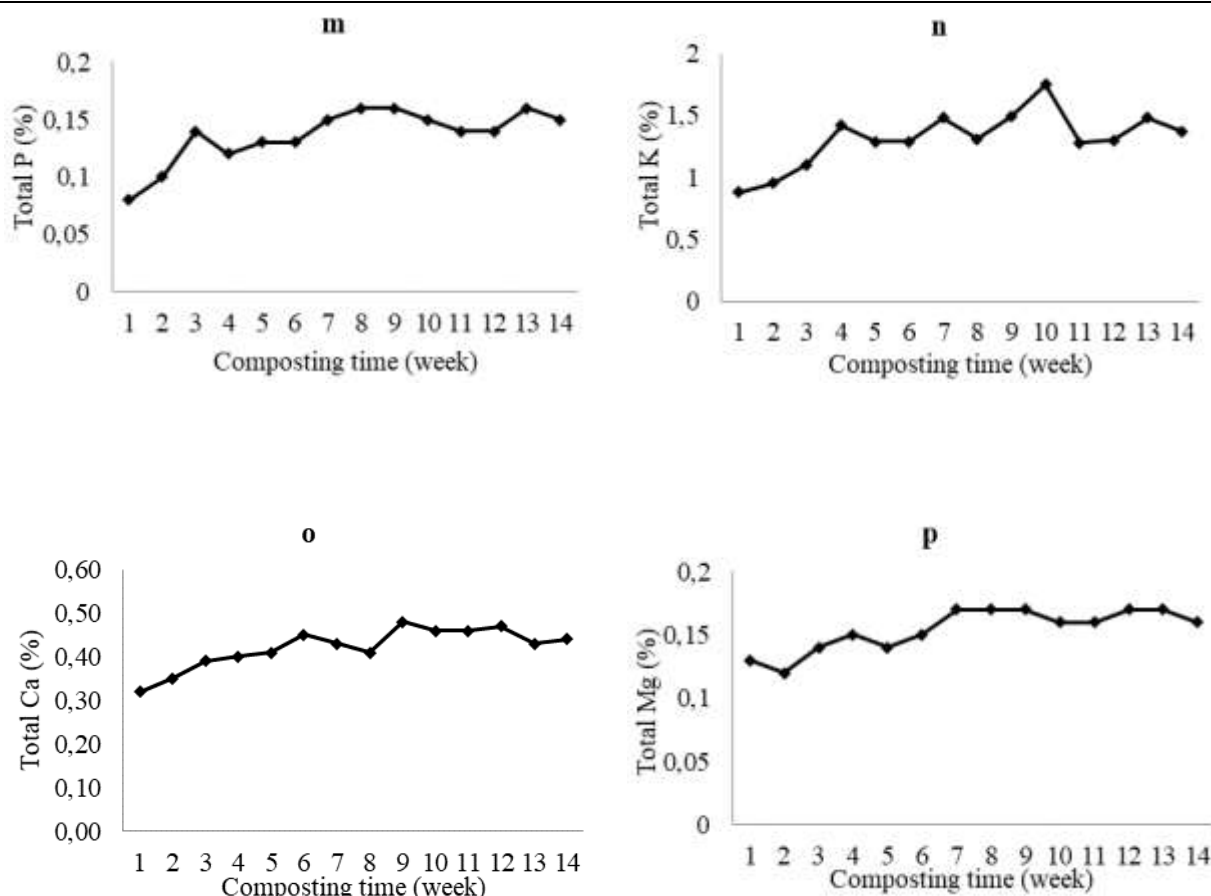
reported the total P content of KWC as 0.04 %. Shukla & Juneja (2016) determined 0.35 % P in KWC. Sall et al. (2016) reported that composting fruit and vegetable wastes by using bark or straw as bulking material and the average content of total P was 0.26 %. Musa et al. (2020) reported the composts made of fruit and vegetable wastes ranged in nutrient contents from 0.05 to 0.17 % for phosphorus. Kadir et al. (2016) determined the total P concentration of FW compost which was produced from tropical fruits such as coconut, banana, tapoica peels was 0.027 %.

### 3.16. Total potassium (K), calcium (Ca), magnesium (Mg) and sodium (Na)

Horrocks et al. (2016) reported that the municipal garden and KWC contained sufficient N, K and S in agriculture. The K, Ca, Mg and Na, contents of the compost in this study are given in Figure 3n, 3o, 3p and 3q respectively. At the beginning of composting process, 0.88 % K was determined. This amount increased to 1.75 % by the tenth week and was determined to be 1.37 % by the fourteenth week (Figure 3n). The Ca content of the compost pile was determined to be 0.32 % at the beginning. Then it





**Figure 3.** Continues

increased to 0.44 % in the last period of composting (Figure 3o). Sullivan et al. (2002) was reported the nutrient element content of compost derived from FW + sawdust for total K as 1.1 % and for total Ca as 2.8 %. The Mg element content, which showed a bumpy but increasing slope during the composting process, increased from 0.13 % to 0.16 % during the process (Figure 3r). While the amount of Na was 0.10 % at the beginning of composting, it increased over time, increased to 0.14-0.15 %, and decreased the level of 0.11 % in the last week (Figure 3q). Pathak et al. (2012) reported the content of Na as 2.80, Hwang et al. (2020), in their study, determined the Na, K, Ca and Mg contents as 1.08 %, 0.39 %, 1.41 and 0.20 %, respectively. Musa et al. (2020) reported some parameters of FWC as 3.23 % K, 4.02 % Ca, 0.36 % Mg.

### 3.17. Total iron (Fe), copper (Cu), zinc (Zn), manganese (Mn) and boron (B)

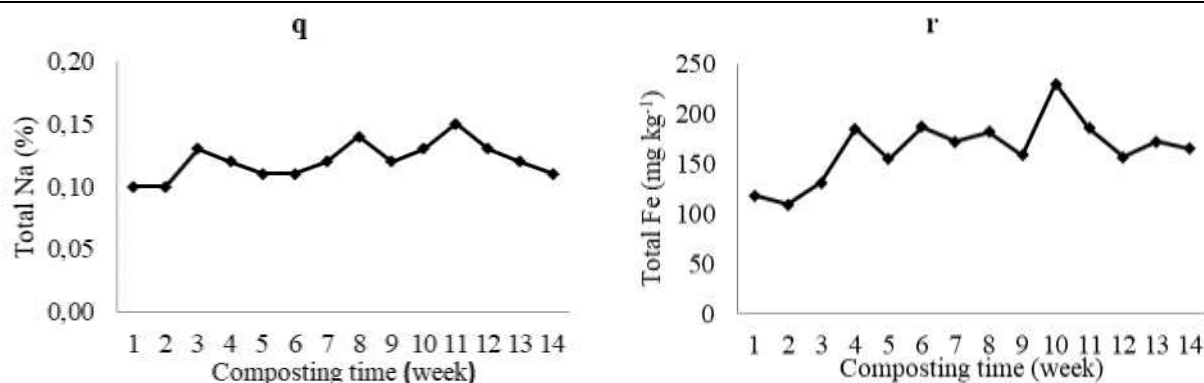
The total micro element (Fe, Cu, Zn, mn and B) contents of the compost pile are given in Figure 3r, 3s, 3t, 3u and 3v respectively. As the organic matter becomes mineralized in the composting process, it is seen that the total amount of micro elements, as in other plant nutrients, draws an increasing graph as the weeks progress. At the end of composting, the total Fe, Cu, Zn, Mn and B contents were determined to be 165.00 mg Fe kg<sup>-1</sup>, 17.00 mg Cu kg<sup>-1</sup>, 26.00 mg Zn kg<sup>-1</sup>, 125.00 mg Mn kg<sup>-1</sup> and 47.38 mg B kg<sup>-1</sup> respectively. Arslan et al. (2011) tested Fe, Cu, Zn, Cd and Ni contents in terms of metal contents. They reported that 2641.75 mg Fe kg<sup>-1</sup>, 35 mg Cu kg<sup>-1</sup>, 190.7 mg Zn kg<sup>-1</sup>, 22.4 mg Mn kg<sup>-1</sup> and 15.33 mg B kg<sup>-1</sup>,

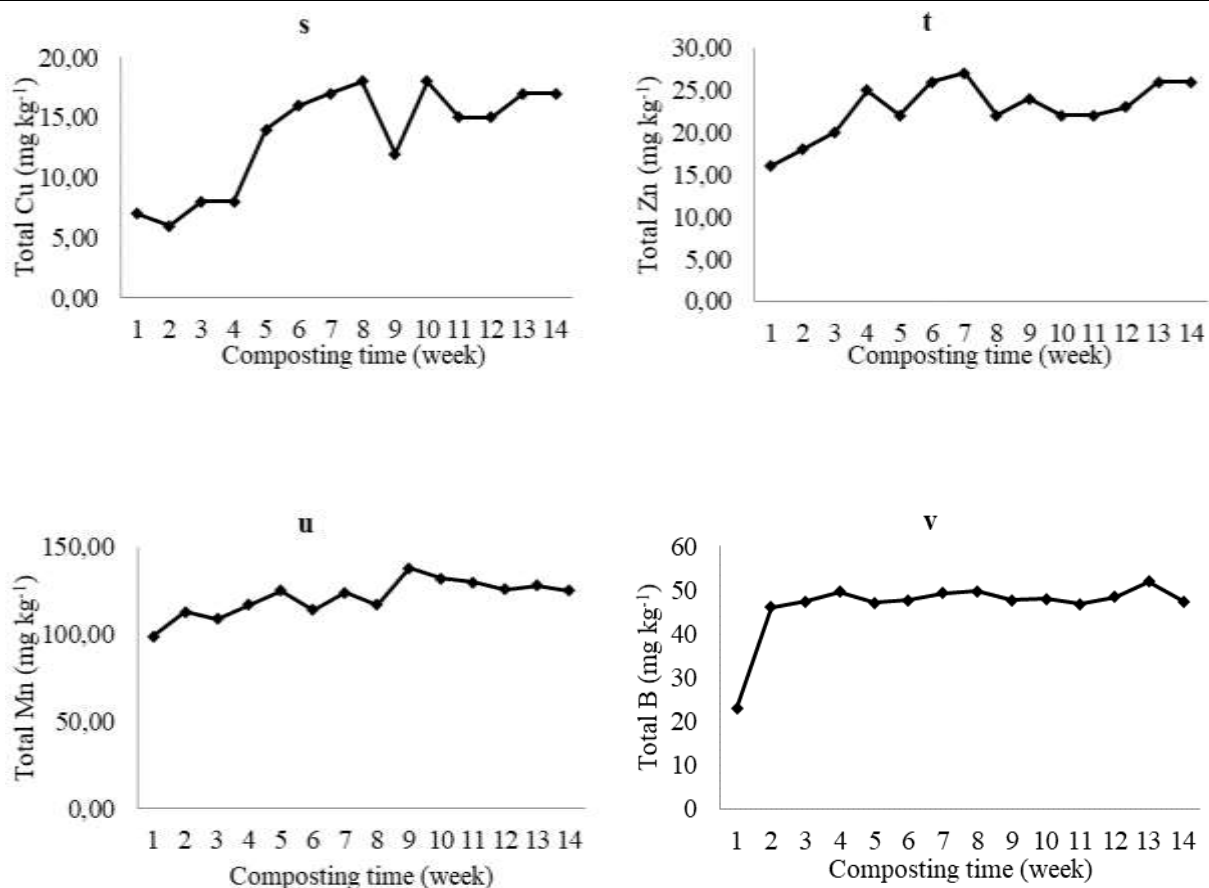
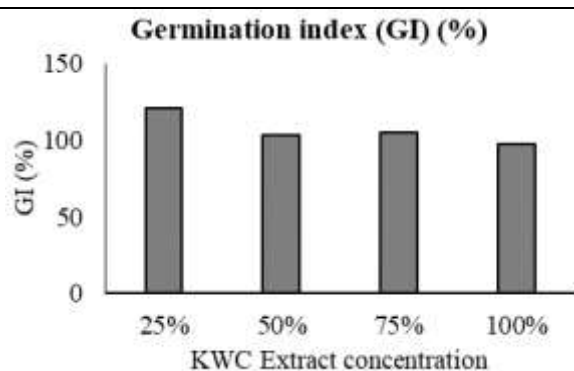
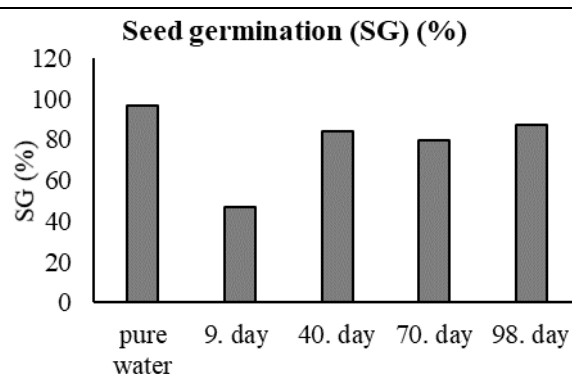
respectively. Pathak et al. (2012) reported the contents of Fe, Cu, Zn, Mn and B as 1329 mg Fe kg<sup>-1</sup>, 47.44 mg Cu kg<sup>-1</sup>, 54.4 mg Zn kg<sup>-1</sup>, 213 mg Mn kg<sup>-1</sup> and 16.79 mg B kg<sup>-1</sup>, respectively. Brinton (2000) reported that the European Union's limit value for Zn is 210-4000 mg kg<sup>-1</sup>, and 70-600 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> for Cu. The limit value for B in compost was reported by Austria as 100 mg kg<sup>-1</sup> (Brinton 2000). Musa et al. (2020) reported some parameters of FWC as 14.40 mg Cu kg<sup>-1</sup>, 71.20 mg Zn kg<sup>-1</sup>. The results reveal that KWC has sufficient for micro nutrients and shows not toxicity.

### 3.18. Seed germination (SG) and germination index (GI)

The seed germination test was carried out to determine the compost phytotoxicity (Ribiero et al. 2019). The germination index (GI) is one of the criteria that more reflects the stability and maturity of the compost (Guo et al., 2012; Raj & Antil, 2011). The immature and unstable compost can have adverse effects on seed germination and plant growth due to the decreased supply of oxygen and available nitrogen or the presence of phytotoxic compounds (Bernal et al., 2009). To ensure that the compost does not contain any phytotoxic components, the germination index test is used to assess the maturity of the compost (Cesaro et al., 2015). This index has proven to be one of the sensitive parameters explaining both low toxicity affecting root growth and high toxicity affecting germination (Zucconi et al., 1981). In Canada, germination of cress (*Lepidium sativum*) and radish (*Raphanus sativus*) seeds in compost should be greater than 90 % of the germination rate of the control sample, according to the BNQ, CCME, AAFC (Anonymous 2022b). Mitelut & Popa (2011) reported that the global germination index the average of GI values of the 50 % and 75 % of the extracts was adopted. The GI value, more than 80 %, usually means that compost has no phytotoxicity (Tiquia et al., 1996). In our study the average of GI value is 104.28 % (Figure 4). The results reveal that KWC has no phytotoxicity. Zhou et al. (2022) reported that the GI reached 136.31 % at the FW compost after 90 composting days. On the other hand, Qian et al. (2004) showed that the GI values varied from 129 % in swine manure and 119 % in dairy manure.

Also the SG rate was measured at 9th 40th, 70th and 98th day of composting process. The SG rate was determined at 46.67 %, 84.00 %, 80.00 % and 87.00 % respectively. The highest SG rate was determined at 87.00 % in the 98 th day (Figure 5). Luo et al. (2016) reported that when the SG  $\geq$  70% composts are mature and not to cause salt damage to the crops. The results reveal that KWC is mature and would not to cause salt damage to the crops.



**Figure 3.** Continues**Figure 4.** The GI of kitchen waste compost**Figure 5.** The SG of kitchen waste compost

#### 4. CONCLUSION

When the compost produced from fruit and vegetable wastes under aerobic conditions is evaluated in terms of its general physical properties as well as some agricultural properties; during composting process, The highest temperature reached 42.9 °C throughout the process. The compost heap lost moisture and the moisture content reached around 54.35 %. In addition, the dry matter content increased throughout the process and reached the level of 45.65 %. The ash content was 4.28 %. The amount of humic acid increased (3.16 %). While the reaction (pH: 6.05) of the compost was slightly acid during composting, it was determined

that it had an EC value of  $5.81 \text{ mS cm}^{-1}$  salinity. With the mineralization of organic matter, the amount of organic carbon decreased (48.51 %). The total nitrogen content increased during the composting process to 5.64 %. The organic C and total N results gives the C/N ratio as 8.61 end of the process. Although the C/N ratio, which is an important criterion for the maturity of composts, is low, it is considered close to the results of studies with KW. The  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  concentration in the compost should be less than  $500 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$  in order to protect the plants from its harmful effects. In this study the final extractable  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N}$  mass fraction of the FWC was approx  $2000 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ , indicating that FWC may exert phytotoxic effect and needs a long period of maturity. The  $\text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  value is sufficient. The  $\text{NH}_4\text{-N} / \text{NO}_3\text{-N}$  ratio indicates that in this study KWC can be characterized as mature. Some plant nutritional element contents of the compost were determined at optimum level. In this study the average of GI and SG value results reveal that KWC has no phytotoxicity. Also KWC is mature and would not to cause salt damage to the crops. The results of the research are in line with other studies in which compost was obtained from fruit and vegetable wastes.

This study has demonstrated that: (1) The stabilization of FW is feasible in a simple and small composters filled with food preparation waste and wood chips as a structural materia. The possibilities of the process and the small-scale production of the compound can be useful in places where space is limited; (2) Sawdust can be used in subsequent composting cycles as a bulk agent without compromising process efficiency. (4) The daily manual turning of the mixture in the first week after the addition of the FW is effective in terms of maintaining the aerobic process and preventing the formation of leachate. (5) Improvements are needed so that thermophilic temperatures can be reached in order to guarantee the microbiologic quality of the compost. However, the adoption of longer composting periods may allow the natural decay of pathogenic microorganisms. The compost could have inoculated with bacterial consortium in order to increase the temperature and reached thermophilic phase within few days. It is indicating that the inoculated microorganisms could easily decompose the organic matter of the FW. On the other hand, inoculated microorganisms decrease the excessive ammonium content of compost. (5) This study has some limitations, such as the amount of waste used, and the fact that the study was conducted only at small-scale level. In order for the fruit and vegetable wastes from the kitchen and the compost made by passive composting to be used in appropriate doses for plant cultivation, pot and field trials should be done.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS:

This work was supported by the Scientific Research Fund of the University of Bursa Uludag, Turkey [Project No: HDP(Z)-2020/39].

## REFERENCES

- Adhikari, B.K., Barrington, S., Martinez, J., & King, S. (2008). Caracterization of food waste and bulking agents for composting. *Sciencedirect*, 28:795-804. doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2007.08.018
- Agudelo-Vera, C.M., Mels, A., Keesman, K., & Rijnaarts, H. (2012). The Urban Harvest Approach as an Aid for Sustainable Urban Resource Planning. *J Ind Ecol* 16(6): 839–50. doi.org/10.1111/j.1530-9290.2012.00561.x
- Alburquerque, J.A., Gonzálvez, J., García, J., & Cegarra, J. (2006). Effects of bulking agent on the composting of “alperujo”, the solid by-product of the two-phase centrifugation

- method for olive oil extraction. *Process Biochem* 41:127-132. doi.org/10.1016/j.procbio.2005.06.006
- Al-Jabi, L.F., Halalsheh, M.M., & Badarneh, D.M. (2008) Conservation of ammonia during food waste composting. *Environ Technol* 29: 1067-1073. doi.org/10.1080/09593330802175872
- Andersen, J., Boldrin, A., Christensen, T., & Scheutz, C. (2011). Mass balances and life cycle inventory of home composting of organic waste. *J. Waste Manag* 31:9-10 doi: 10.1016/j.wasman.2011.05.004.
- Anonymous. (2022a). Monitoring compost moisture. Cornell Composting, Science and Engineering. Available at: <http://compost.css.cornell.edu/monitor/monitormoisture.html>
- Anonymous. (2022b). SDCQC Support Document for Compost Quality Criteria Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada Criteria (AAFC) Canadian Council of Ministers of the Environment Industry Guidelines (CCME) National Canadian Standard (BNQ)
- Available at: <http://compost.org/compostqualitydoc.pdf>
- Arslan, E.I., Ünlü, A., & Topal, M. (2011). Determination of the effect of aeration rate on composting of vegetables-fruit wastes, *CLEAN – Soil, Air, Water* 39 (11): 1014-1021. doi: 10.1002/clen.201000537
- Arslan Topal, E.I., & Topal, M. (2013). A Review on Compost Standards. *Nevşehir J Sci Technol* 2(2): 85-108. <https://doi.org/10.17100/nevbiltek.210865>
- Aviani, I., Laor, Y., Medina, Sh., Krassnovsky, A., & Raviv, M. (2010). “Co-composting of solid and liquid olive mill wastes: Management aspects and the horticultural value of the resulting composts” *Bioresour Technol* 101(17):6699-6706. [doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2010.03.096](http://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2010.03.096)
- Awasthi, M.K., Wang, Q., Wang, M., Chen, H., Ren, X., Zhao, J., & Zhang, Z. (2018). In-Vessel co-composting of food waste employing enriched bacterial consortium. *Food Technol Biotechnol* 56 (1): 83-89. <https://doi.org/10.17113/ftb.56.01.18.5439>
- Barrena, R., Font, X., Gabarrell, X., & Sánchez, A. (2014). Home composting versus industrial composting: Influence of composting system on compost quality with focus on compost stability. *J Waste Manag* 34 (7): 1109–1116. doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2014.02.008
- Barrington, S., Choniere, D., Trigui, M., & Knight, W. (2002). Effect of carbon source on compost nitrogen and carbon losses. *Bioresour Technol* 83: 189–194. <https://doi.org/10.1016/S0960-8524%2801%2900229-2>
- Beck-Friis, B., Smårs, S., Jönsson, H., Eklind, Y., & Kirchmann, H. (2003). Composting of source-separated household organics at different oxygen levels: Gaining an understanding of the emission dynamics. *Compost Sci Util* 11: 41-50. doi.org/10.1080/1065657X.2003.10702108
- Bernal, M.P., Paredes, C., Sanchez-Monedero, M.A., & Cegarra, J. (1998). “Maturity and stability parameters of composts prepared with a wide range of organic wastes” *Bioresour Technol* 63: 91–99. doi: 10.1016/S0960-8524%2897%2900084-9

- Bloem, S., & de Pee, D. (2017). Developing approaches to achieve adequate nutrition among urban populations requires an understanding of urban development. *Glob Food Sec* 12: 80-88. doi: 10.1016/j.gfs.2016.09.001
- Bremner, J.M. (1965). Nitrogen, ed: C. A. Black, In: *Method of Soil Analysis Part II, Chemical and Microbiological Properties Agronomy Series*, No: 9, Agron, Inc., Madison, Wisconsin, USA, p.1149-1178.
- Brinton, W.F. (2000). "Compost Quality Standards & Guidelines" Final Report Woods End Research Laboratory.
- Cerda, A., Artola, A., Font, X., Barrena, R., Gea, T., & Sánchez, A. (2018). Composting of food wastes: Status and challenges. *Bioresour Technol* 248: 57-67. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2017.06.133>
- Cesaro, A., Belgiorno, V., & Guida, M. (2015). Compost from organic solid waste: Quality assessment and European regulations for its suitable use. *Resour Conserv Recy* 94: 72-79. doi: 10.1016/j.resconrec.2014.11.003
- Chang, J.I., Tsai, J.J., & Wu, K.H. (2006). Composting of vegetable waste. *Waste Manag Res* 24: 354-362. doi: 10.1177/0734242X06065727
- Chang, J.I., & Chen, Y.J. (2010). Effects of bulking agents on food waste composting. *Bioresour Technol*, 101, 5917-5924. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2010.02.042>
- Chang, H.C., & Li, R.D. (2019). Agricultural waste. *Water Environ Res* 91: 1150-1167. doi: 10.1002/wer.1211
- Chen, L., & de Haro Marti, M., Moore, A., & Falen, C. (2011). *The Composting Process. Dairy compost production and use in Idaho*. University of Idaho Extension, published June 2011. 5 p. Available at: [www.extension.uidaho.edu/nutrient](http://www.extension.uidaho.edu/nutrient)
- Chen, Z., Zhang, S., Wen, Q., & Zheng, J. (2015). Effect of aeration rate on composting of penicillin mycelial dreg. *J. Environ Sci* 37: 172-178. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jes.2015.03.020>
- Chen, P.C., Chiu, M.C., Ma, & H.W. (2016). Measuring the reduction limit of repeated recycling a case study of the paper flow system. *J Clean Prod* 132: 98-107. doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2015.04.023
- De Bon, H., Parrot, L., & Moustier, P. (2010). Sustainable urban agriculture in developing countries. A review. *Agron Sustain Dev* 30: 21-32. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/agro:2008062>
- Delibacak, S., & Ongun, A.R. (2016). Influence of composted tobacco waste and farmyard manure applications on the yield and nutrient composition of lettuce (*Lactuca sativa* L. var. capitata). *Eurasian J Soil Sci* 5(2): 132-138. <http://dx.doi.org/10.18393/ejss.2016.2.132-138>
- Erdal, I., Bozkurt, M.A., Cimrin, M., Karaca, S., & Sağlam, M. (2000). The effect of humic acid and phosphorus application on maize plant growth and phosphorus uptake grown in a calcareous soil. *Turk J Agric For* 24: 664-668. <https://journals.tubitak.gov.tr/agriculture/vol24/iss6/4>

- Ermolaev, E., Sundberg, C., Pell, M., & Jönsson, H. (2014). Greenhouse gas emissions from home composting in practice. *Bioresour Technol* 151: 174–182. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2013.10.049>
- Faverial, J., & Sierra, J. (2014). Home composting of household biodegradable wastes under the tropical conditions of Guadeloupe (French Antilles). *J Clean Prod* 83: 238–244. doi: 10.1016/j.jclepro.2014.07.068
- Gajalakshmi, S., & Abbasi, S.A. (2008). Solid waste management bycomposting: State of the art. *Crit Rev Environ Sci Technol* 38: 311–400. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/10643380701413633>
- Gea, T., Barrena, R., Artol, A., & Sanchez, A. (2007). Optimal bulkingagent particle size and usage for heat retention and disinfection in domesticwastewater sludge composting. *J Waste Manag* 27:1108-1116. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2006.07.005>
- Gill, S.S., Jana, A.M., & Shrivastav, A. (2014). Aerobic Bacterial Degradation of Kitchen waste: A review. *J Microbiol Biotechnol Food Sci* 3(6): 477-483. [http://www.jmbfs.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/jmbfs\\_0593\\_gill.pdf](http://www.jmbfs.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/jmbfs_0593_gill.pdf)
- Ghinea, C., & Leahu, A. (2020). Monitoring of Fruit and Vegetable Waste Composting Process: Relationship between Microorganisms and Physico-Chemical Parameters. *Processes* 8(3): 302. <https://doi.org/10.3390/pr8030302>
- Goyal, S., Dhull, S.K., & Kapoor, K.K. (2005). Chemical and Biological Changes During Composting of Different Organic Wastes and Assessment of Compost Maturity. *Bioresour Technol* 96 (14): 1584-1591. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2004.12.012>
- Guo, R., Li, G., Jiang, T., Schuchardt, F., Chen, T., Zhao, Y., & Shen, Y. (2012). Effect of aeration rate, C/N ratio and moisture content on the stability and maturity of compost. *Bioresour Technol* 112: 171-178. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2012.02.099>
- Günay, Ü., & Dursun, Ş. (2018). Use of Sewage Sludge and Agricultural Wastes in Agricultural Lands by Composting. *National Environ Sci Res J* 1(1): 14-19. <https://ucbad.com/doc/ucbad-18-01-03.pdf>
- Hanajima, D., Kuroda, K., Fukumoto, Y., & Haga, K. (2006). Effect of addition of organic waste on reduction of Escherichia coli during cattle feces composting under high-moisture condition, *Bioresour Technol* 97: 1626-1630. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2005.07.034>
- Hargreaves, J., Adl, M., & Warman, P. (2008). A review of the use of composted municipal solid waste in agriculture. *Agric Ecosyst Environ* 123 (1–3):1–14. doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2007.07.004
- Haydar, S., & Masood, J. (2011). Evaluation of kitchen waste composting and its comparison with compost prepared from municipal solid waste. *Pak J Engg & Appl Sci* 8: 26-33. [http://www.hpccc.gov.in/PDF/Solid\\_Waste/Kitchen%20Waste%20Composting.pdf](http://www.hpccc.gov.in/PDF/Solid_Waste/Kitchen%20Waste%20Composting.pdf)
- Heinonen-Tanski, H., Mohaibes, M., Karinen, P., & Koivunen, J. (2006). Methods to reduce pathogen microorganisms in manure. *Livest Sci* 102(3): 248-255. doi.org/10.1016/j.livsci.2006.03.024

- Himanen, M., & Hänninen, K., (2011). Composting of bio-waste aerobic and anaerobic sludges – Effect of feedstock on the process and quality of compost. *Bioresour Technol* 102 (3): 2842-2852. doi: 10.1016/j.biortech.2010.10.059
- Hoornweg, D., & Munro-Faure, P. (2008). Urban agriculture for sustainable poverty alleviation and food security. Position paper, FAO. Africa.  
[https://www.fao.org/fileadmin/templates/FCIT/PDF/UPA\\_-WBpaper-Final\\_October\\_2008.pdf](https://www.fao.org/fileadmin/templates/FCIT/PDF/UPA_-WBpaper-Final_October_2008.pdf)
- Hoitink, H.A.J., & Keener, H.M., (1993). Science and engineering of composting: design, environmental, microbiological and utilization aspects. Renaissance Publications, Worthington.
- Horrocks, A., Curtin, D., Tregurtha, C., & Meenken, E. (2016). Municipal compost as a nutrient source for organic crop production in New Zealand. *Agronomy* 6(2):35. doi: 10.3390/agronomy6020035
- Hwang, H.Y., Kim, S.H., Shim, J., & Park, S.J. (2020). Composting process and gas emissions during food waste composting under the effect of different additives. *Sustainability* 12 (7811): 2-12. doi: 10.3390/su12187811
- Iqbal, M.K., Shafiq, T., Ahmed, S., & Ahmed, K. (2010). Effect of carbon nitrogen ratio, ammonia nitrogen in food waste composting using different techniques. In *World Environment Day; Pakistan Engineering Congress (PEC): Punjab, Pakistan*, pp. 149–153.
- Jamaludin, S.N., Kadir, A.A., & Azhari, N.W. (2017). Study on NPK Performance in Food Waste Composting by Using Agricultural Fermentation. *MATEC Web of Conferences* 103: 05015. doi: 10.1051/mateconf/201710305015
- Jasmin, S., & Smith, S. (2003). The Practicability of Home Composting for the Management of Biodegradable Domestic Solid Waste. Centre for Environmental Control and Waste Management Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering, London.
- Kacar, B., & Inal, A. (2008) Plant analysis, Nobel Academy Publications, No: 1241 Ankara, Turkey, 892 p.
- Kacar, B., & Kütük, C. (2010). Fertilizer Analysis, Nobel Academy Publication, No.1497, Ankara, 372 p.
- Kadir, A.A., Ismail, S.N.M., & Jamaludin, S.N. (2016). Food waste composting Study from Makanan Ringan Mas. *Soft Soil Engineering International Conference 2015, IOP Conf. Series: Materials Science and Engineering* 136: 012057. doi: 10.1088/1757-899X/136/1/012057
- Karnchanawong, S., & Suriyanon, N. (2011). Household organic waste composting using bins with different types of passive aeration. *Resour Conserv Recycl* 55(5): 548–553. doi: 10.1016/j.resconrec.2011.01.006
- Kim, D.J., Lee, D.I., & Keller, J. (2006). Effect of temperature and free ammonia on nitrification and nitrite accumulation in landfill leachate and analysis of its nitrifying bacterial community by FISH. *Bioresour Technol* 97: 459–468. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2005.03.032>



- Khoi, C.M., Guong, V.T., Trung, P.N.M., & Nilsson, S.I. (2010). Effects of compost and lime amendment on soil acidity and N availability in acid sulfate soil. 19th World Congress of Soil Science, Soil Solutions for a Changing World, 1 – 6 August 2010, Brisbane, Australia.
- Kucbel, M., Raclavská, H., Růžicková, J., Švédová, B., Sassmanová, V., Drozdová, J., Raclavský, K., & Jucheková, D. (2019). Properties of composts from household food waste produced in automatic composters. *J Environ Manag* 236: 657-666. doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2019.02.018
- Lau, S.S.S., Fang, M., & Wong, W.C. (2001). Effects of Composting Process and Fly Ash Amendment on Phytotoxicity of Sewage Sludge. *Arch. Environ Contam Toxicol* 40: 184–191. doi: 10.1007/s002440010162
- Li, R., Wang, J., Zhang, Z., Shen, F., Zhang, G., Qin, R., Li, X., & Xiao, R. (2012). Nutrient transformations during composting of pig manure with bentonite. *Bioresour Technol* 121: 362–368. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2012.06.065
- Li, Z., Lu, H., Ren, L., & He, L. (2013). Experimental and modelling approaches for food waste composting. *Chemosphere* 93 (7):1247–1257. doi.org/10.1016/j.chemosphere.2013.06.064
- Lleó, T., Albacete, E., Barrena, R., Font, X., Artola, A., & Sánchez, A. (2013). Home and vermicomposting as sustainable options for biowaste management. *J Clean Prod* 47: 70–76. doi: 10.1016/j.jclepro.2012.08.011
- Lodha, S., Sharma, S.K., & Aggrawal, R.K. (2002). In activation of *Macrophomina phaseolina* propagules during composting and effect of composts on dry root rot severity and on seed yield of clusterbean. *Eur J Plant Pathol* 108(3): 253-361. http://dx.doi.org/10.1023/A:1015103315068
- Luo, Y., Yuan, J., Li, G., Li, S., Jiang, T., Tan, J., & Xing, W. (2016). Applicability of seed germination test to evaluation of low C/N compost maturity. *J Agro-Environ Sci (in Chinese)* 35: 179-185.
- Luo, Y., Liang, J., Zeng, G., Chen, M., Mo, D., Li, G., & Zhang, D. (2018). Seed germination test for toxicity evaluation of compost: Its roles, problems and prospects. *Waste Management* 71: 109-114. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2017.09.023
- Maeda, K., Miyatake, F., Asano, R., Nakajima, K.I., Maeda, T., & Iwabuchi, K. (2018). Response of the denitrifier community and its relationship with multiple N<sub>2</sub>O emission peaks after mature compost addition into dairy manure compost with forced aeration. *Chemosphere* 206: 310–319. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chemosphere.2018.04.169
- Margaritis, M., Psarras, K., Panaretou, V., Thanos, A.G., Malamis, D., & Sotiropoulos, A. (2018). Improvement of home composting process of food waste using different minerals. *J Waste Manag* 73: 87-100. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2017.12.009
- Mitelut, A.C., & Popa, M.E. (2011). Seed germination bioassay for toxicity evaluation of different composting biodegradable materials. *Rom Biotech Lett* 16: 121-129. https://www.rombio.eu/rbl1vol16Supplement/18%20Amalia%20Mitelut.pdf

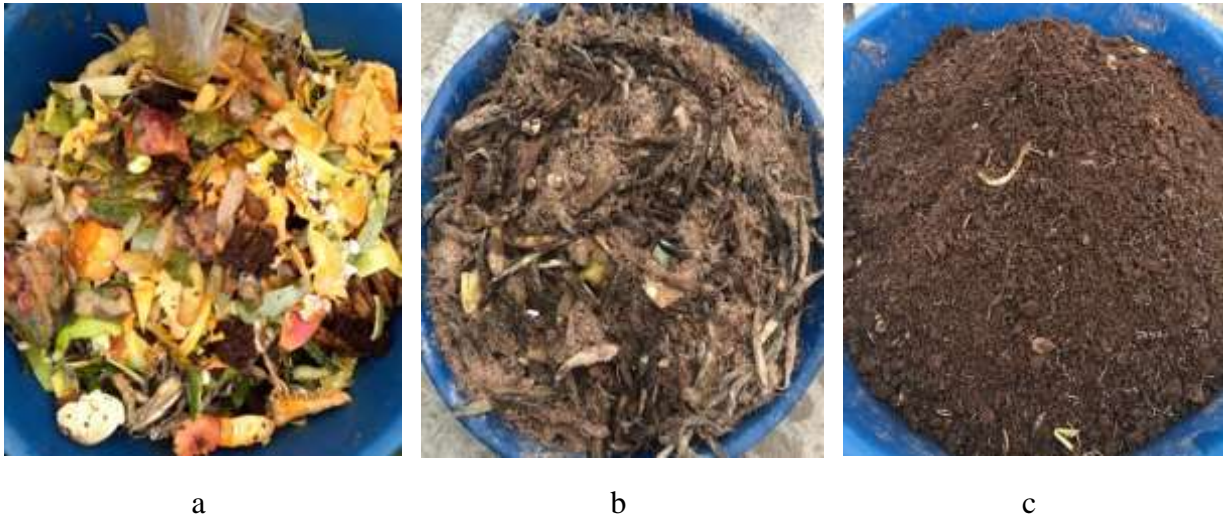
- Mohee, R., Mudhoo, A., & Unmar, G.D. (2008). Windrow co-composting of shredded office paper and broiler litter. *Int J Environ Waste Manag* 2: 3-23. doi.org/10.1504/IJEWM.2008.016988
- Musa, A.M., Ishak, C.F., & Karam, D.S. (2020). Effects of Fruit and Vegetable Wastes and Biodegradable Municipal Wastes Co-Mixed Composts on Nitrogen Dynamics in an Oxisol. *Agronomy* 10 (10):1609. https://doi.org/10.3390/agronomy10101609
- Nasreen, Z., & Qazi, J.I. (2012). Lab scale composting of fruits and vegetable waste at elevated temperature and forced aeration. *Pak J Zool* 44(5):1285-1290. doi: 0030-9923/2012/0005-1185 \$ 8.00/0
- Pandey, P.K., Vaddella, V., Cao, W., Biswas, S., Chiu, C., & Hunter, S. (2016) In-vessel composting system for converting food and green wastes into pathogen free soil amendment for sustainable agriculture. *J Clean Prod* 139: 407-415. ISSN: 0959-6526
- Pathak, A.K., Singh, M.M., Kumara, V., Arya, S., & Trivedi, A.K. (2012). Assessment of physico- chemical properties and microbial community during composting of municipal solid waste (Viz. Kitchen waste) at Jhansi City, U.P. (India), *Recent Res Sci Technol* 4(4):10-14. ISSN: 2076-5061
- Qian, X., Shen, G., Wang, Z., Guo, C., Liu, Y., Lei, Z., & Yang, Z. (2014). Co-composting of livestock manure with rice straw: Characterization and establishment of maturity, evaluation system. *Waste Manag* 34(2): 530-535. http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2013.10.007
- Quirós, R., Villalba, G., Muñoz, P., Colón, J., Font, X., & Gabarrell, X. (2014). Environmental assessment of two home composts with high and low gaseous emissions of the composting process. *Resour Conserv Recycl* 90: 9–20. http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.resconrec.2014.05.008
- Raj, D., & Antil, R.S. (2011). Evaluation of maturity and stability parameters of composts prepared from agro-industrial wastes. *Bioresour Technol* 102(3): 2868–2873. 10.1016/j.biortech.2010.10.077
- Ren, L.M., Schuchardt, F., Shen, Y.J., Li, G.X., & Li, C.P. (2010). Impact of struvite crystallization on nitrogen losses during composting of pig manure and cornstalk. *J Waste Manag* 30 (5): 885–892. DOI: 10.1016/j.wasman.2009.08.006
- Ribeiro, I.C., Barcellos, W.N., de Castro Filogônio, I.M., Pires, P.D.Z., Brighenti, J.R., da Silva Ribeiro, S.S., & Korres, A.M.N. (2019). The Use of the Seed Germination Test to Evaluate Phytotoxicity in Small-Scale Organic Compounds: A Study on Scientific Production and Its Contributions to Goals 2 and 12 of the UN 2030 Agenda. In: *International Business, Trade and Institutional Sustainability*, W Leal Filho et al (eds) pp 461-474. doi:10.1007/978-3-030-26759-9\_26
- Robarge, W.P., Edwards, A., & Johnson, B. (2008). Water and waste water analysis for nitrate via nitration of salicylic acid. *Commun Soil Sci Plan Anal* 14(12): 1207-1215. 10.1080/00103628309367444
- Ryckeboer, J., Mergaert, J., Vaes, K., Klammer, S., Clercq, D.D., & Coosemans, J.A. (2003). A survey of bacteria and fungi occurring during composting and self-heating processes. *Ann Microbiol* 53 (4): 349–410. Web of Science id: 000187783400001

- Sall, P.M., Antoun, H., Chalifour, F.P., & Beauchamp, C.J. (2016). On Farm Composting of Fruit and Vegetable Waste from Grocery Stores: A Case Under Cold Climatic Conditions of Eastern Canada. Proceedings SUM2016, Third Symposium on Urban Mining, 23-25 May 2016 Old Monastery of St. Augustine, Bergamo, Italy
- Sanchez-Monedero, M.A., Roig, A., Paredes, C., & Bernal, M.P. (2001). Nitrogen transformation during organic waste composting by the Rutgers system and its effects on pH, EC and maturity of the composting mixtures. *Bioresour Technol* 78:301-308. doi.org/10.1016/s0960-8524(01)00031-1
- Sanchez, O.J., Ospina, D.A., & Montoya, S. (2017). Compost supplementation with nutrients and microorganisms in composting process. *J Waste Manag* 69: 136–153. doi: 10.1016/j.wasman.2017.08.012
- Santos, A., Bustamante, M.A., Tortosa, G., Moral, R., & Bernal, M.P. (2016). Gaseous emissions and process development during composting of pig slurry: The influence of the proportion of cotton gin waste. *J Clean Prod* 112: 81–90. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2015.08.084>
- Selim, S.M., Zayed, M.S., & Atta, H.M. (2012). Evaluation of Phytotoxicity of Compost During Composting Process. *Nature and Science* 10(2): 69-77. <http://www.sciencepub.net/>
- Seo, J.Y., Heo, J.S., Kim, T.H., Joo, W.H., & Crohn, D.M. (2004). Effect of vermiculite addition on compost produced from Korean food wastes. *J Waste Manag* 24(10): 981–987. doi: 10.1016/j.wasman.2004.08.002
- Singh, J., & Kalamdhad, A.S. (2012). Concentration and speciation of heavy metals during water hyacinth composting. *Bioresour Technol* 124: 169-179. doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2012.08.043
- Shamia, I.S., Halabi, M.N., & El-Ashgar, N.M. (2017). Humic acid determination in some compost and Fertilizer samples. *IUG J Nat Stud*, pp 42-50. Corpus ID: 56059196
- Sharifi, Z., & Renella, G. (2015). Assessment of a particle size fractionation as a technology for reducing heavy metal, salinity and impurities from compost produced by municipal solid waste. *J Waste Manag* 38: 95-101. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wasman.2015.01.018>
- Shetha, P., Small, G.E., & Kay, A. (2020). Quantifying nutrient recovery efficiency and loss from compost-based urban agriculture. *Plos one* 15(4):1-15. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0230996>
- Shilev, S., Naydenov, M., Vancheva, V., & Aladjadjiyan, A. (2006). Composting of Food and Agricultural Wastes. In: *Agricultural Waste*, eds: Shilev S, Aladjadjiyan A, Bulgaria, 283-301pp. doi: 10.1007/978-0-387-35766-9-15
- Shukla, N., & Juneja, S.K. (2016). Kitchen waste composting: A sustainable waste management technique. *Int J Rec Res Rev* 9 (1): 35-37. ISSN 2277 – 8322, Corpus ID: 186202081
- Solorzano, L. (1969). Determination of ammonia in natural waters by phenol hypochlorite method. *Limnol Oceanogr* 14: 799-801.

- Sotamenoua, J., & Parrot, L. (2013). Sustainable urban agriculture and the adoption of composts in Cameroon. *Int J Agric Sustain* 11 (3): 282-295. doi.org/10.1080/14735903.2013.811858
- Sönmez, F., Alp, S., & Yaşar, O. (2017). The Effects of Humic Acid Application on The Nutrient Contents and Heavy Metals in Organs of Marigold (*Tagetes Erecta L.*). *Fresenius Environ Bull* 26 (8): 5340-5348.
- Sözüdogru, S., Kütük, A.C., Yalçın, R., & Usta, S. (1996). The effect of humic acid on the growth and nutrient uptake of bean plant. Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture Publication No: 1452, Scientific Research and Reviews: 800, Ankara
- Sullivan, D.M., Bary, A.I., Thomas, D.R., Fransen, S.C., & Cogger, C.G. (2002). Food waste compost effects on fertilizer nitrogen efficiency, available nitrogen and tall fescue yield. *Soil Sci Soc Am J* 66: 154-161. https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj2002.1540a
- Swift, R.S. (1996). Organic matter characterization. In: Methods of soil analysis, eds: Sparks DL, Page AL, Helmke P A, Loeppert RH, Soltanpour PN, Sumner ME, Part 3-chemical methods, 1011-1069. https://doi.org/10.2136/sssabookser5.3.c35
- Sýkorová, P., Juchelková, D., Kučerová, M., & Raclavský, K. (2012). The possibilities of influencing the content of nitrogen in composts utilized for energy production. *Inzyn Miner* 13(1): 69–79.
- Tiquia, S.M., Tam, N.F., & Hodgkiss, L.J. (1996). Effects of composting on phytotoxicity of spent pig-manure sawdust litter. *Environ Pollut* 93: 249-256. https://doi.org/10.1016/s0269-7491(96)00052-8
- Thi, N.B.D., Kumar, G., & Lin, C.Y. (2015). An overview of food waste management in developing countries: Current status and future perspective. *J Environ Manage* 157: 220-229. doi 10.1016/j.jenvman.2015.04.022
- Tratsch, M.V.M., Ceretta, C.A., da Silva, L.S., Ferreira, P.A.A., & Brunetto, G. (2019). Composition and mineralization of organic compost derived from composting of fruit and vegetable waste. *Rev Ceres* 66: 307–315. https://doi.org/10.1590/0034-737X201966040009
- Turek, A., Wieczorek, K., & Wolf, W.M. (2019). Digestion procedure and determination of heavy metals in sewage sludge – an analytical problem; *Sustainability* 11: 1753. doi.org/10.3390/su11061753
- Ulm, F., Avelar, D., Hobson, P., Penha-Lopes, G., Dias, T., Maguas, C., & Cruz, C. (2019). Sustainable urban agriculture using compost and an open-pollinated maize variety. *J Clean Prod* 212: 622-629. doi: 10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.12.069
- United Nations Human Settlements Programme. (2010). State of the World's Cities 2010/2011: Cities for All: Bridgigng the Urban Divide. Earthscan, London.
- Varelas, V. (2019). Food wastes as a potential new source for edible insect mass production for food and feed: a review. *Ferment* 5(3):81. http://dx.doi.org/10.3390/fermentation5030081

- Veeken, A., Nierop, K., de Wilde, V., & Hamelers, B. (2000). Characterisation of NaOH-extracted humic acids during composting of a biowaste. *Bioresour Technol* 72: 33-41. doi: 10.1016/S0960-8524(99)90096-2
- Vich, D.V., Miyamoto, H.P., Queiroz, L.M., & Zanta, V.M. (2017). Household food-waste composting using a small-scale composter. *Rev Ambiente Água* 12(5): 718-729. <https://doi.org/10.4136/AMBI-AGUA.1908>
- Vidali, M. (2001). Bioremediation. An overview. *Pure Appl Chem* 73:1163-1172. doi: 10.1351/pac200173071163
- Voběrková, S., Maxianová, A., Schlosserová, N., Adamcová, D., Vršanská, M., Richtera, L., Gagić, M., Zloch, J., & Vavěrková, M.D. (2020). Food waste composting- Is it really so simple as stated in scientific literatura-A case study. *Sci Total Environ* 723 (138202): 1-14. doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138202
- Wang, Q.H., Xu, Z., & Meng, L.H. (2003). Influence of temperature on production of lactic acid from kitchen waste garbage. *J Harbin Inst Technol* 10 (2): 195-199. [www.cqvip.com/qk/86045x/200302](http://www.cqvip.com/qk/86045x/200302)
- Wang, C., Wang, X., Pei, G., Xia, Z., Peng, B., Sun, L., Wang, J., Gao, D., Chen, S., & Liu, D. (2020). Stabilization of microbial residues in soil organic matter after two years of decomposition. *Soil Biol Biochem* 141:107687. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2019.107687>
- Wielemaker R C, Weijma J, Zeeman G (2018) Harvest to harvest: Recovering nutrients with New Sanitation systems for reuse in Urban Agriculture. *Resour Conserv Recycl* 128:426–37. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RESCONREC.2016.09.015>
- Wolf, B. (1971). The determination of boron in soil extracts, plant materials, composts, manures, water and nutrient solutions. *Commun Soil Sci Plant Anal* 2(5): 363-374. doi: 10.1080/00103627109366326
- Wong, J.W.C., Fung, S.O., & Selvam, A. (2009). Coal fly ash and lime addition enhances the rate and efficiency of decomposition of food waste during composting. *Bioresour Technol* 100: 3324-3331. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2009.01.063>
- Yang, F., Li, Y., Han, Y., Qian, W., Li, G., & Luo, W. (2019). Performance of mature compost to control gaseous emissions in kitchen waste composting. *Sci Total Environ* 657: 262-269. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.12.030>
- Yu, H., Huang, G.H. (2009). Effects of sodium acetate as a pH control amendment on the composting of food waste. *Bioresour Technol* 100 (6): 3799-3807. doi: 10.1016/j.biortech.2008.10.007
- Zhang, J.N., Chen, G.F., Sun, H.F., Zhou, S., & Zou, G.Y. (2016). Straw biochar hastens organic matter degradation and produces nutrient-rich compost. *Bioresour Technol* 200: 876–883. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2015.11.016>
- Zhou, X., Li, J., Zhang, J., Deng, F., Chen, Y., Zhou, P., & Dong, L. (2022). Bioaugmentation mechanism on humic acid formation during composting of food waste. *Sci Total Environ* 830: 154783. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2022.154783>

Zucconi, F., Pera, A., Forte, M., & De Bertoldi, M. (1981). Evaluating toxicity of immature compost. *BioCycle* 22(4): 54– 57.



**Figure 1.** (a) Food waste materials collected for composting; (b) during the composting process; (c) the compost obtained

## **EFFECT OF PREBIOTICS SUPPLEMENTED BARLEY-CONTAINING DIETS ON PERFORMANCE AND SLAUGHTERING CHARACTERISTICS OF BROILERS**

*Seyit Ahmet Gökmen<sup>1</sup>, Yusuf Cufadar<sup>1</sup>, Osman Olgun<sup>1</sup>, Esra Tuğçe Gül<sup>1</sup>, Behlül Sevim<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Department of Animal Science, Agriculture Faculty, Selcuk University, 42130, Konya, Türkiye.*

*<sup>2</sup>Department of Food Processing, Aksaray Technical Sciences Vocational School, Aksaray University, 68100, Aksaray, Türkiye.*

*Corresponding author e-mail: sagu\_012@hotmail.com*

### **ABSTRACT**

This study was carried out to determine the effects of diets containing 1 g/kg prebiotics and 20 or 30% barley on the performance, carcass characteristics and visceral weight of broilers. In the study, a total of 120 male Ross 308 broiler chicks at the day-old were randomly allocated to 3 treatment groups with 4 replicates of 10 chicks each. Treatment groups were formed from diets containing barley without prebiotics (Barley0), containing 20% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics (Barley20), and containing 30% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics (Barley30). Performance parameters were determined on the 10th, 25th and 42nd days, and carcass and visceral weights were determined at the end of the study (42nd day). With the use of prebiotics added barley in the diet, the 25th day body weight and 11-25th days body weight gain decreased significantly ( $P<0.05$ ). Feed intake of male broilers decreased considerably with the use of prebiotics and barley in the diet, except for 0-10th days ( $P<0.05$ ). In the 11-25th days period of study, the feed efficiency of broilers improved with the addition of prebiotics to the barley-containing diet ( $P<0.05$ ). Treatment diets had no effect on carcass and visceral weights of male broilers ( $P>0.05$ ). According to the results of the study, it was determined that the addition of prebiotics to the male broiler diets containing up to 30% barley decreased the feed intake without affecting the slaughtering weight and characteristics.

**Keywords:** Barley, Prebiotics, Broiler, Performance, Carcass

### **INTRODUCTION**

Eggs and meat obtained from poultry are low in cholesterol and rich in protein alongside being cheap. So, these products are very important for human health and nutrition. In addition, poultry has advantages such as occupying less space per unit area, commercial products can be obtained in a short time and easily converted into money, and require less capital and labor compared to other livestock areas. Breeding studies in poultry and the high level of applicability of hybrid production have maximized the productivity of these animals for today. However, to obtain maximum production from animals, improvement of genetic structure and environmental demands is not sufficient alone, and they should be fed with diets based on products such as corn and soybean meal that are highly digestible and do not contain anti-nutritional factors. This situation creates concerns in terms of sustainability for our country and some other countries where corn and soybean cultivation is not sufficient. In

these countries, corn and soybean are supplied by importation and increase foreign dependency with high foreign exchange loss. The use of products and by-products such as barley, which has a more suitable ecological structure and has more production, instead of corn remains up-to-date.

Although barley is not recommended to be used in broiler and chick diets due to its low energy level and digestive difficulties due to beta-glucans and pentosans in its structure, it can be added to laying hens and pullet diets with lower energy requirements and breeding poultry diets.

In general, it is considered appropriate to use of barley at the level of 20% without enzyme addition in the poultry diets but it is recommended to 30% and higher levels with enzymes supplementation (Jeroch and Dänicke, 1995). Corn is important in animal feeding however barley draws attention in terms of nutrition because barley does not contain much difference from corn in terms of nutritional values and is especially rich in calcium and phosphorus.

Prebiotics, unlike probiotics, are non-living additives and must be taken in minimal doses to be effective. Studies on this subject have shown that prebiotics have positive effects on intestinal microbial ecology, animal health, eggshell quality, egg production, feed efficiency, and reduce the cholesterol level in yolk. In addition, they are cheap, have low production costs, have no side reactions and are resistant to high temperatures (Aşan and Özcan, 2006). Concomitant use of prebiotics can positively affect animal health by increasing antibody production (Savage et al., 1996). Canibe et al. (2001) reported that with the use of prebiotics (%0,05 Bio-Plus 2B® and %0,2 Bio-Mos®) alone or together, there was no statistically significant difference in performance and IgG but feed efficiency improved in broilers.

This study was carried out to determine the effect of using barley at different levels (20 and 30%) supplemented with prebiotics on the performance and slaughtering characteristics of broilers.

## **MATERIAL AND METHOD**

### **Material**

#### **Birds and experimental feeds**

The experiment was carried out to randomized arrangement design with three dietary treatments. A total of 120 1-day-old Ross 308 male broiler chicks were randomly distributed among three trial groups. In each experimental group, there were four subgroups, each with 10 chicks. The animal and feed raw materials were obtained from commercial companies and the diets were prepared in the Feed Unit in the Selcuk University Faculty of Agriculture Prof. Dr. Orhan Düzgüneş Animal Husbandry Research and Application Facility. Treatment groups consisted of 0% (Barley0), 20% (Barley20), and 30% (Barley30) prebiotics (1 g/kg) added barley levels (Table 1). Intewall (non-living yeast) was used as a prebiotic in the study. The birds were raised in environmentally controlled house and pens were 150\*150 cm. During the trial, ahemeral lighting (23 hours/day) was applied, water and feed were given ad-libitum.



Table 1. Treatment diets using different levels of barley and nutrient contents of diets

Ingredients	Treatment Diets*								
	Barley0			Barley20			Barley30		
	Starter (0-10. days)	Grower (11-25. days)	Finisher (26-42. days)	Starter (0-10. days)	Grower (11-25. days)	Finisher (26-42. days)	Starter (0-10. days)	Grower (11-25. days)	Finisher (26-42. days)
Corn	48.14	51.28	56.40	30.54	30.89	35.85	20.70	20.61	25.53
Barley	---	---	--	20.00	20.00	20.00	30.00	30.00	30.00
Soybean meal	42.70	39.00	33.80	34.57	37.70	32.60	33.80	37.10	32.00
Corn gluten	---	---	---	5.00	--	---	5.00	--	--
Soybean oil	5.40	6.30	6.80	6.00	8.00	8.60	6.64	8.90	9.50
Limestone	0.70	0.60	0.60	0.85	0.68	0.60	0.85	0.71	0.64
Dicalcium phosphate	2.20	2.00	1.75	2.05	1.90	1.70	2.00	1.85	1.68
Salt	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25
Premix <sup>1</sup>	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
L-lysine	0.17	0.26	0.12	0.32	0.26	0.12	0.33	0.26	0.12
DL-methionine	0.34	0.21	0.18	0.32	0.22	0.18	0.33	0.22	0.18
<b>Calculated nutrient contents</b>									
Metabolizable energy, kcal/kg	3003	3105	3203	3009	3101	3205	2998	3102	3204
Crude protein, %	23.012	21.530	19.496	23.040	21.504	19.506	22.997	21.509	19.507
Calcium, %	0.973	0.872	0.794	0.968	0.875	0.780	0.954	0.873	0.790
Available phosphorus, %	0.489	0.445	0.396	0.482	0.445	0.405	0.482	0.445	0.410
Lysine, %	1.288	1.291	1.063	1.295	1.285	1.060	1.297	1.284	1.058
Methionine, %	0.675	0.521	0.467	0.672	0.525	0.462	0.679	0.522	0.459
Methionine+cystine	0.974	0.899	0.815	1.035	0.906	0.812	1.043	0.904	0.810

<sup>1</sup>Premix provided the following (per kg of diet): manganese 80 mg; iron 60 mg; copper 5 mg; iodine 1 mg; selenium 0.15 mg; vitamin A 8800 IU; vitamin D<sub>3</sub> 2200 IU; vitamin E 11 mg; nicotinic acid 44 mg; Cal-D-Pan 8.8 mg; vitamin B<sub>2</sub> 4.4 mg; vitamin B<sub>1</sub> 2.5 mg; vitamin B<sub>12</sub> 6.6 mg; folic acid 1 mg; biotin 0.11 mg; choline 220 mg.

\***Barley0**: Group using 100% corn as grain source, **Barley20**: Group containing 20% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics, **Barley30**: Group containing 30% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics

## Method

### Determination of performance

During the experiment, body weight and feed intake were determined as g/chick by group weightings at the hatching, 10th day, 24th day, and final (42nd day) of the trial. Body weight gain was also found from these measurements. Feed conversion ratio was calculated as g feed/g gain with feed intake / body weight gain formula.

### Determination of relative carcass and visceral organ weights

At the end of the experiment, two broilers at six weeks of age from each subgroup were euthanized by cervical dislocation. Carcass, thigh+drumstick, breast, abdominal fat, liver, gizzard, pancreas, and were weighed with a 0.01 g precision scale, and then their relative

weights were determined. Relative weights of carcasses and some organs were calculated as percentage of body weight. On the other hand, relative weights of thigh+drumstick and breast were determined as a percentage of the carcass.

### Statistical analysis

Data were analysed in the SPSS 18.0 software package (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL, USA) with a model of one-way ANOVA, using the group mean as an experimental unit. Differences among the group means were determined by Duncan's range tests. A probability value of  $P < 0.05$  was considered statistically significant.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on performance is demonstrated in Table 2.

Table 2. Effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on performance

Parameters	Treatments*			Standard error	P value
	Barley0	Barley20	Barley30		
<b>Body weight, g/broiler</b>					
Hatching	41.23	39.93	41.50	0.480	0.083
10. days	253.6	251.6	250.3	1.20	0.571
25. days	1196.3 <sup>a</sup>	1151.7 <sup>b</sup>	1150.0 <sup>b</sup>	8.52	0.021
42. days	3248.8	3133.8	3123.5	24.61	0.051
<b>Body weight gain, g/broiler</b>					
0-10. days	212.4	211.6	208.8	1.31	0.546
11-25. days	942.7 <sup>a</sup>	900.1 <sup>b</sup>	899.7 <sup>b</sup>	8.11	0.024
26-42. days	2052.5	1982.1	1973.5	17.81	0.135
0-42. days	3207.5	3093.8	3082.0	24.62	0.053
<b>Feed intake, g/broiler</b>					
0-10. days	270.8	275.0	273.0	1.74	0.669
11-25. days	1276.5 <sup>a</sup>	1175.7 <sup>b</sup>	1167.7 <sup>b</sup>	15.79	<0.001
26-42. days	3413.9 <sup>a</sup>	3250.8 <sup>b</sup>	3257.6 <sup>b</sup>	26.95	0.004
0-42. days	4961.2 <sup>a</sup>	4701.5 <sup>b</sup>	4698.2 <sup>b</sup>	40.91	<0.001
<b>Feed conversion ratio</b>					
0-10. days	1.276	1.299	1.307	0.0074	0.207
11-25. days	1.354 <sup>a</sup>	1.307 <sup>b</sup>	1.299 <sup>b</sup>	0.0094	0.012
26-42. days	1.664	1.641	1.651	0.0071	0.451
0-42. days	1.547	1.520	1.524	0.0061	0.152

\***Barley0**: Group using 100% corn as grain source, **Barley20**: Group containing 20% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics, **Barley30**: Group containing 30% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics

<sup>a,b</sup>: Within a row, values not sharing a common superscript are statistically different;  $P \leq 0.05$ .

The effect of treatments on body weight of broilers was significant on the 25th day ( $P < 0.05$ ) but this effect was insignificant on the other periods ( $P > 0.05$ ). The body weights of broilers were between 39.93-41.23 g, 250.3-253.6 g on the 10th day and 3123.5-3248.8 g on the 42nd day. On the 25th day of the study, the body weights of broilers in Barley20 (1151.7 g) and Barley30 (1150.0 g) groups were significantly lower than in Barley0 (control) group (1196.3 g). The use of barley with 1 g/kg prebiotics addition in the diet (20% and 30%) affected statistically body weight gain on 11-25th days ( $P < 0.05$ ), but this effect was insignificant in other periods ( $P > 0.05$ ). In this research, the body weight gain was 208.8-212.4 g on 0-10th days, 1973.5-2052.5 g on 26-42nd days, and 3082.0-3207.5 g on 0-42nd days. In the study, it was observed that the dietary use of prebiotics and barley decreased the body

weight gain on 11-25th days. Body weight gain was significantly lower in Barley20 (900.1 g) and Barley30 (899.7 g) groups compared to the control (Barley0) group (942.7 g). Feed intake was not significantly affected in the 0-10th days (270.8-275.0 g) with the use of prebiotics added barley in the diet ( $P>0.05$ ), while it was statistically affected in other periods ( $P<0.05$ ). The use of prebiotics added barley caused a considerable decrease in feed intake on 11-25th, 26-42nd, and 0-42nd days. In these periods, the feed intake of Barley0 group (1276.5, 3413.9, and 4961.2 g, respectively) was significantly higher than Barley20 (1175.7, 3250.8, and 4701.5 g, respectively) and Barley30 (1167.7, 3257.6, and 4698.2 g, respectively). The feed efficiency of was statistically affected in 11-25th days ( $P<0.05$ ) while it was not affected in the other periods ( $P>0.05$ ). The efficiency according to the periods was 1.272-1.309 on 0-10th days, 1.640-1.678 on 11-25th days, and 1.520-1.547 on 26-42nd days. Feed efficiency was improved by the use of prebiotics added barley in the diet on 11-25th days and it was considerable higher in Barley30 (1.299), compared to Barley20 (1.307) and Barley0 (1.354) groups, respectively. Prebiotics are additives that improve the utilization of nutrients, are not digested by digestive enzymes but are digested by beneficial microbiota such as lactic acid bacteria and reduce the amount of pathogens in the digestive tract (Xu et al., 2003; Rehman et al., 2007). Tayeri et al. (2018) stated that the addition of prebiotics to standard diets improves body weight and feed efficiency in broilers. However, the effects of adding prebiotics to barley-based diets are different. Rodriguez et al. (2012) reported that the administration of inulin as a prebiotic to broiler diets containing 30% barley did not affect performance parameters, compared to diets based on corn. A similar outcome was reported by Mehrabadi and Jamshidi (2019). The results of this study disagree with the present study. However, Rebole et al. (2010) noted that the supplementation of inulin as a prebiotic to diets containing barley improves body weight and feed efficiency. This report partially similar to present study. It can be said that the structure of the diet used in the studies and the differences in the number of prebiotics cause differences among the results.

The effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on slaughtering parameters is given in Table 3. The effect of using prebiotic added barley (20% and 30%) in broiler diets was statistically insignificant on the relative carcass (75.64-76.09%), thigh+drumstick (26.93-27.87%), breast (36.90-38.43%), and abdominal fat (0.62-0.91) weights.

Table 3. Effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on slaughtering parameters

Parameters	Treatments*			Standard error	P value
	Barley0	Barley20	Barley30		
Carcass <sup>1</sup>	76.09	75.64	76.07	0.367	0.873
Thigh+drumstick <sup>2</sup>	27.39	27.87	26.93	0.424	0.699
Breast <sup>2</sup>	36.90	37.15	38.43	0.693	0.668
Abdominal fat <sup>1</sup>	0.89	0.91	0.62	0.107	0.528

\***Barley0**: Group using 100% corn as grain source, **Barley20**: Group containing 20% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics, **Barley30**: Group containing 30% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics

<sup>1</sup>% of body weight, <sup>2</sup>% of carcass.

<sup>a,b</sup>: Within a row, values not sharing a common superscript are statistically different;  $P \leq 0.05$ .

The effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on visceral weights is shown in Table 4.

The effect of using prebiotics added barley (20% and 30%) in broiler diets was statistically insignificant on the relative liver (1.76-1.79%), gizzard (1.32-1.55%), and pancreas (0.202-0.209%) weights. Similarly, Tayeri et al. (2018) and Mehrabadi and Jamshidi (2019) reported that the use of prebiotics in broiler diets did not affect slaughtering characteristics.

Table 4. Effect of using at the levels of 20% and 30% barley with prebiotics (1 g/kg) supplement in broiler diets on visceral weights

Parameters <sup>1</sup>	Treatments*			Standard error	P value
	Barley0	Barley20	Barley30		
Liver	1.78	1.76	1.79	0.029	0.938
Gizzard	1.32	1.55	1.44	0.059	0.316
Pancreas	0.209	0.204	0.202	0.0121	0.345

\***Barley0**: Group using 100% corn as grain source, **Barley20**: Group containing 20% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics, **Barley30**: Group containing 30% barley and 1 g/kg prebiotics

<sup>1</sup>% of body weight

<sup>a,b</sup>: Within a row, values not sharing a common superscript are statistically different;  $P \leq 0.05$ .

## CONCLUSIONS

According to the results of this study, compared to the diets based on corn, the addition of prebiotics to the diets containing barley improves the efficiency but reduce the body weight and feed intake without affecting the slaughtering characteristics.

## REFERENCES

- Aşan, M., & Özcan, N. (2006). Kanatlı Beslemede İnulinin Prebiyotik Olarak Önemi. *Hayvansal Üretim*, 47(2), 48-53.
- Canibe, N., Engberg, R. M., & Jenson, B. B. (2001). An overview of the effect of organic acids on gut flora and gut health. Danish Institute of Agric. Sciences, Denmark.
- Jeroch, H., & Dänicke, S. (1995). Barley in poultry feeding: a review. *World's Poultry Science Journal*, 51(3), 271-291.
- Mehrabadi, M., & Jamshidi, R. (2019). Effect of antibiotic, probiotic and prebiotic in diets containing barley on performance, digestibility, intestinal morphology, blood parameters and immunological response in broilers. *Iranian Journal of Applied Animal Science*, 9(3), 497-507.
- Rebole, A., Ortiz, L. T., Rodríguez, M., Alzueta, C., Trevino, J., & Velasco, S. (2010). Effects of inulin and enzyme complex, individually or in combination, on growth performance, intestinal microflora, cecal fermentation characteristics, and jejunal histomorphology in broiler chickens fed a wheat-and barley-based diet. *Poultry Science*, 89(2), 276-286.
- Rehman, H., C. Rosenkranz, J. Bölem, and J. Zentek. 2007. Dietary inulin affects the morphology but not the sodium dependent glucose and glutamine transport in the jejunum of broilers. *Poult. Sci.* 86:118–122.
- Rodriguez, M. L., Rebole, A., Velasco, S., Ortiz, L. T., Trevino, J., & Alzueta, C. (2012). Wheat-and barley-based diets with or without additives influence broiler chicken performance, nutrient digestibility and intestinal microflora. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 92(1), 184-190.
- Savage, T. F., Cotter P. F., & Zakrzewska E. L. (1996). The effects of feeding a mannan oligosaccharide on immunoglobulins, plasma IgG and bile IgA, of Wrolstad MW male turkeys. *Poultry Science*, 75, 143-148.
- Tayeri, V., Seidavi, A., Asadpour, L. et al. A comparison of the effects of antibiotics, probiotics, synbiotics and prebiotics on the performance and carcass characteristics of broilers. *Vet Res Commun* 42, 195–207 (2018).
- Xu, Z. R., C. H. Hu, M. S. Xia, X. A. Zhan, and M. Q. Wang. 2003. Effects of dietary fructooligosaccharide on digestive enzyme activities, intestinal microflora and morphology of male broilers. *Poult. Sci.* 82:1030–1036.

## **INVESTIGATION OF BREAD WHEAT (*TRITICUM AESTIVUM* L.) F<sub>2</sub> POPULATIONS FOR LEAF RUST (*PUCCINIA TRITICINA*) RESISTANCE**

*İsmet BAŞER, Belgin Ü. İNKAYA, Damla B. GÖÇMEN, Alpay BALKAN, Oğuz BİLGİN*

*Namık Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, Tekirdağ, Turkey.*

*\*Corresponding author : ibaser@nku.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

The research was carried out between 2016-2017 and used 18 F<sub>2</sub> combinations as material. Eighty bread wheat F<sub>2</sub> populations obtained from crosses between isogenic lines and bread wheat varieties with Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 24, Lr 34 and Lr 35 genes were used as material in the study. Six SSR markers (J13, Xgwm146, Gb, J09, Lr35 and csLV34) were used for SSR analyses the molecular characterization of leaf rust resistance. In the study, Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 24, Lr 34 and Lr 35 genes were examined in bread wheat F<sub>2</sub> populations. According to the data and the results from the crosses between bread wheat genotypes and isogenic lines, all selected F<sub>2</sub> plants carry the Lr 9 gene. In the crosses between the isogenic line carrying Lr 19 and bread wheat varieties, the Lr 19 gene was not found in all F<sub>2</sub> plants. In the crosses with the Lr 22 isogenic line, the Lr 22 gene was detected in 50% of the Flamura-85 crosses and 86% of the Saban crosses. In the crosses between isogenic lines carrying Lr 24 and 3 bread wheat varieties, Lr 24 gene was detected in all Flamura-85 F<sub>2</sub> plants and 36% of Saban F<sub>2</sub> plants. In the crosses of Lr 34 and 3 wheat varieties, 40% of Flamura-85 F<sub>2</sub> plants, 18% of Pehlivan F<sub>2</sub> plants and 22% of Saban F<sub>2</sub> plants carried Lr 34. According to the data obtained in the study, brown rust-resistant genotypes can be successfully selected in early segregation generations with SSR molecular markers, although this varies depending on the genotype and Lr gene used in hybrid combinations.

### **INTRODUCTION**

Bread wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L. em. Thell.) is one of the staple foods, along with rice and corn, and meets more than 50% of the caloric needs of the world's population. Among the cultivated plants used for human nutrition around the world, wheat ranks first in terms of cultivation and production. It is the most important agricultural staple and one of the leading grain products used for human nutrition. Its wide adaptability, suitability for mechanized agriculture, ease of transportation, storage and processing, use in the feed industry and nutritional value have led to its cultivation over a large area around the world.

The most important problems encountered in wheat cultivation are biotic and abiotic stress conditions. Plants are significantly affected by biotic and abiotic stress conditions. Exposure of plants to these stress factors prevents them from reaching their genetic potential and negatively affects their growth and development. Abiotic stress conditions include unfavorable soil conditions caused by plant nutrients, salt, pesticides and toxins, and unfavorable climate conditions like drought, heat, wind, etc.

Diseases and pests are the most important biotic stress factors. A certain proportion of agricultural products obtained as a result of plant production are lost due to diseases and pests. Different methods are used to eliminate product losses caused by plant diseases.

It is estimated that product losses caused by diseases comprise 12% of the world's total product. High productivity from plants and high-quality products can be achieved by developing varieties that are resistant to diseases and pests. Insufficient genetic diversity can lead to susceptibility to various biotic and abiotic stresses. Genetic diversity in relevant breeding characteristics for disease resistance is an important resource that helps breeders identify beneficial variations (Sansaloni et al., 2020). Wheat rust diseases are important biotic constraints that affect wheat production worldwide and continue to threaten food security (Afzal et al., 2018; Khan et al., 2013). Rusts in wheat are plant pathogens that have the capacity to travel long distances (Afzal et al., 2021). Wheat is mostly affected by rust and rust causes significant losses in a short time compared to other diseases. Serious yield losses due to grain rusts have been recorded (Chen et al., 2014; Wellings, 2011).

Rusts are among the most common diseases in grains worldwide and cause great economic damage (Roelfs et al., 1992). Wheat rust diseases are caused by dangerous pathogens, leading to fungal diseases that cause significant losses in yield and quality. When a suitable environment for disease development occurs, rust causes serious damage and significant economic losses in wheat production. Many wheat production areas around the world are favorable environments for the development of rust diseases. The yield losses that may occur depend on the severity of the disease and the sensitivity of the wheat genotype to the disease. The damage caused by rust disease in wheat varies according to climatic conditions. Great damage can be caused by epidemics in certain periods. Product loss varies depending on the sensitivity of the varieties, environmental conditions, and breeds of the agents. In addition, there are differences in product loss from year to year and from region to region.

Leaf rust is the most common disease and can cause yield losses of up to 40% under favorable conditions (Knott, 1989). Although fungicides can effectively control wheat rust, growing resistant varieties is a more efficient, economic, environmentally friendly and long-term strategy to minimize losses. Marker-assisted selection was developed as an alternative to overcome problems encountered in classical plant breeding. Compared to classical breeding, the use of molecular markers increases the efficiency and reliability of backcross breeding (Francia et al., 2005). With marker-assisted selection, successful results are achieved for grain yield, quality, disease and pest resistance. Breeding studies, which could last for many years, especially in wheat, are completed in a very short time and resistance genes against important diseases such as yellow rust and brown rust were transferred to new varieties (Sönmezoğlu et al., 2010; Huang et al., 2003; Yıldırım et al., 2004).

Eighty leaf rust resistance genes have been cataloged in wheat ( Li et al., 2020 ; Kumar et al., 2021 ), and most of the identified genes showed race-specific resistance. Only a few genes, for example, Lr34/Yr18/Pm38/Sr57 (Singh et al., 2012), Lr46/Yr29/Pm39/Sr58 (Singh et al., 2013), Lr67/Yr46/Pm46/Sr55 (Herrera-Foessel et al., 2011) and Lr68 (Herrera-Foessel et al., 2012), are also known to provide a pleiotropic effect on resistance.

The aim of the study was to quickly and reliably select new genotypes resistant to brown rust in order to obtain high-yield and quality genotypes for the Thrace region. For this

purpose, the aim was to determine resistant genotypes by using SSR markers in cross F2 combinations made between Saban, F85 and Pehlivan varieties and isogenic lines containing Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 22, Lr 24 and Lr 34 resistance genes.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The research was conducted in the Field Crops trial area of Namık Kemal University Faculty of Agriculture during the 2016-2017 growing season. In the study, Pehlivan, F-85 and Saban wheat genotypes and Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 22, Lr 24, and Lr 34 isogenic lines containing brown rust resistance genes were used. Cross combinations were used as materials. In the F2 populations of the 18 cross combinations obtained as a result of the crosses, 10 plants from each combination were selected and used as material. Cross combinations used as materials are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Cross combinations used in the experiment.

Cross combinations		
Pehlivan / Lr 9	Saban / Lr 9	F85 / Lr 9
Pehlivan / Lr 14	Saban / Lr 14	F85 / Lr 14
Pehlivan / Lr 19	Saban / Lr 19	F85 / Lr 19
Pehlivan / Lr 22	Saban / Lr 22	F85 / Lr 22
Pehlivan / Lr 24	Saban / Lr 24	F85 / Lr 24
Pehlivan / Lr 34	Saban / Lr 34	F85 / Lr 34

In the study, isogenic lines containing brown rust resistant genes (Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 22, Lr 24, Lr 34) obtained from CIMMYT (International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center) and Pehlivan, Saban, and Flamura 85 bread wheat varieties were used.

Isogenic lines and bread wheat varieties containing the specified Lr resistance genes were planted in 6 m rows in different plots in November 2016. The plots were fertilized by applying 6 kg/da nitrogen and 6 kg/da phosphorus during planting, 7 kg/da nitrogen at the beginning of stemming, and 5 kg/da nitrogen before heading. In the cross process carried out in May 2017, bread wheat varieties were used as parents, while isogenic lines containing Lr resistance genes were used as paternal parents. Anthers were removed from the selected spikes (emasculatation) and they were pollinated with the spikes taken from the plants determined as pollinators within 2 days after the emasculatation process. The plants were harvested in the last week of June and the necessary measurements and weighing were made.

The harvested cross spikes were threshed by hand and their seeds were obtained. The crosses obtained in November 2017 were planted in 5 m rows. After every 10 rows, the Morocco variety, which is sensitive to brown rust, was planted as control (spreader) variety in 2 rows. In addition, susceptible varieties were sown around the trial area to ensure

homogeneous spread of the disease agent. Leaf samples were taken for DNA isolation from 7-day-old seedlings of the plants that emerged. Samples were taken from healthy and young plant leaves of each genotype. In order to prevent sample loss due to any reason in the later stages of the research, leaf samples were taken as a backup from the sampled plants. The leaf samples were frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored in a -80 °C freezer until DNA isolation.

Molecular identifications of the F2 populations obtained as a result of crossing Pehlivan, Saban, and Flamura-85 bread wheat genotypes with isogenic lines containing Lr 9, Lr 14, Lr 19, Lr 22, Lr 24 and Lr 34 resistance genes used SSR analysis and their genotypic differences were determined. In the study, molecular genetic studies were carried out in Namik Kemal University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, Plant Breeding and Genetics Laboratory. Fresh leaves of each genotype were used for DNA isolation. Total genomic DNA was isolated using the modified CTAB method (Doyle & Doyle 1990). DNA in the samples was measured with a Qubit® 2.0 Fluorometer. It was also checked by electrophoresis on 1% agarose gels with RedSafe Nucleic Acid Staining Solution in 1X TBE buffer at 80 V constant for 30 minutes and visualized under UV light (Gel Imaging System Vilber Lourmat Quantum ST5). The extracted DNA samples were diluted to 25 ng µL<sup>-1</sup>.

Samples were stored at -20 °C for PCR analysis and later use. Six SSR markers were used for Lr resistance genes. The markers were determined by examining the studies in the literature. Information about the markers used in the study is given in Table 2.

Table 2. Lr genes, SSR primers and base sequences used in the study

Gene	Genomic Location	Marker	Forward Primer Sequence (5'-3')	Reverse Primer Sequence (5'-3')
<i>Lr 9</i>	6BL	J13	TCCTTTTATTCCGCAC GCCGG	CCACATACCCCAAAGAGAC G
<i>Lr 14</i>	7BL	Xgwm146	TCTTCATGCCCGGTCTG GGT	GGGCAGGCGTTTATTCCAG
<i>Lr 19</i>	7DL	Gb	CATCCTTGGGGACCTC	CCAGCTCGCATACATCCA
<i>Lr 22</i>	2DS	Xgwm296	AATTCAACCTACCAAT CTCTG	GCCTAATAAACTGAAA ACCAG
<i>Lr 24</i>	3DL	J09	TCTAGTCTGTACATGG GGGC	TGGCATGAACTCCATACG

Molecular marker analysis was performed in the laboratories of Tekirdağ University Faculty of Agriculture Department of Field Crops. DNA amplifications were performed using the Applied Biosystems Thermal Cycler. The volume of the reaction mixture was 10 µL and contained 1X reaction buffer, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, dNTPs (0.2 mM each), 0.5 µM of each primer, and 1.5 U of Taq polymerase. The template for PCR amplification consisted of 50 ng of genomic DNA. PCR products were visualized on 1.7% agarose gels with Red Safe Nucleic Acid Staining Solution in 1X TBE buffer and at constant 80 V for 1 h using a 100 bp DNA marker and visualized under UV light to determine the size of the amplified fragments.



## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Molecular characterization was performed using SSR markers in the bread wheat F2 populations examined in the study. Some gel images (Figures 1, 2 and 3) obtained as a result of the use of SSR markers in the bread wheat F2 populations are given below.

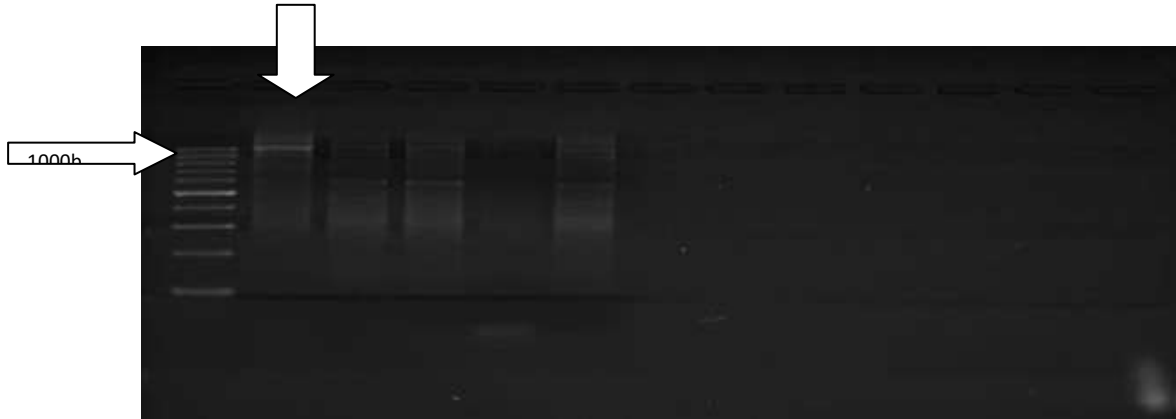


Figure 1. SSR results for the Lr 9 gene in the Flamura-85/Lr 9 F2 population

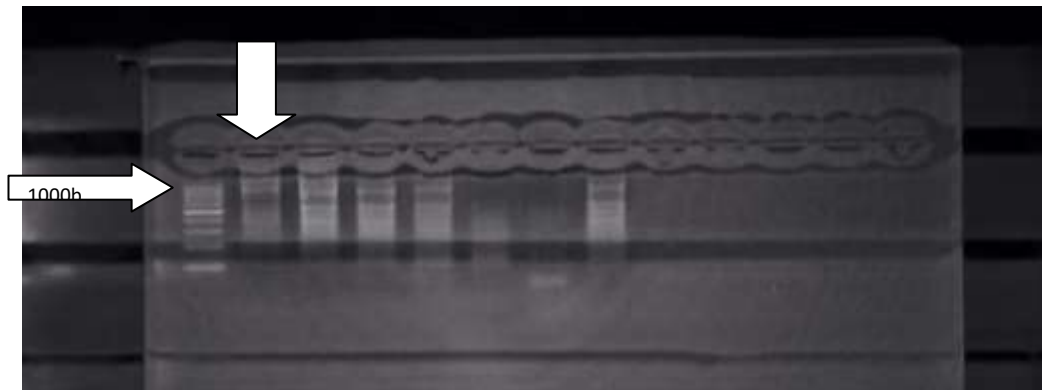


Figure 2. SSR results for the Lr 9 gene in the Pehlivan/Lr 9 F2 population

While all 10 F2 plants belonging to the Flamura-85/Lr 19 and Pehlivan/Lr 19 populations did not carry the Lr 19 gene, 9 of the 10 F2 plants belonging to the Saban/Lr 19 population did not carry the Lr 19 gene. According to the SSR results performed on 10 F2 plants belonging to the Flamura-85/Lr 22 population, 5 plants carried the Lr 22 gene, and 6 plants out of 7 F2 plants belonging to the Saban/Lr 22 population carried the Lr 22 gene.

In the samples created from 4 F2 plants belonging to the Flamura-85/Lr 24 population, all 4 plants carried the Lr 24 gene, and 4 plants from 11 F2 d plants belonging to the Saban/Lr 24 population carried the Lr 24 gene.

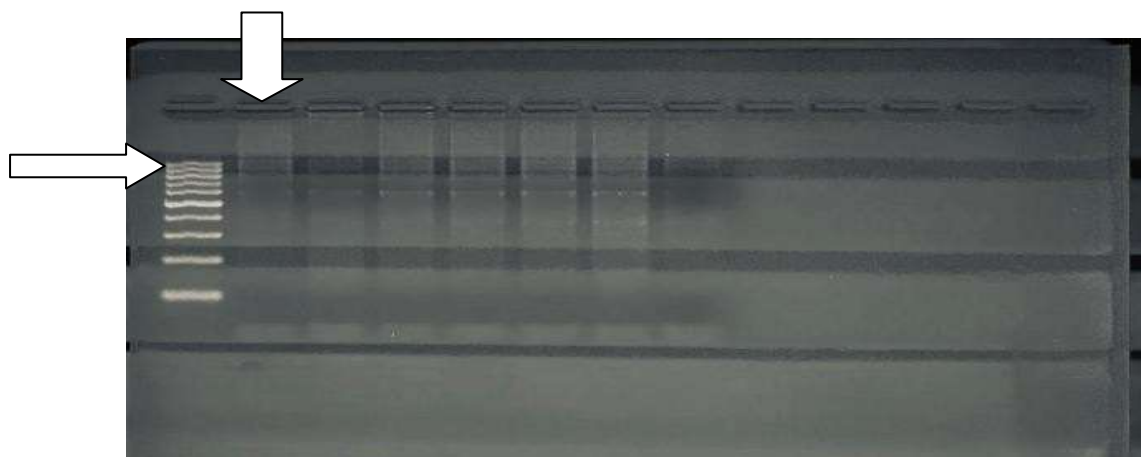


Figure 3. SSR results for the Lr 9 gene in the Saban/Lr 9 F2 population

According to the gel images obtained from 210 F2 plants belonging to the Flamura-85/Lr 34 population, 4 plants carried the Lr 34 gene, and 2 plants out of 11 F2 plants belonging to the Pehlivan/Lr 34 line carried the Lr 34 gene. According to the gel images obtained from 9 F2 plants belonging to the Saban/Lr 34 population, 2 plants carried the Lr 34 gene.

The data showed that the cross populations between bread wheat genotypes and isogenic lines carried the Lr 9 gene. While all plants in the cross of Flamura 85 and Pehlivan varieties and the isogenic line carrying Lr 14 carried the Lr 14 gene, 60% of the plants in the Saban cross carried the Lr 14 gene. The Lr 19 gene was not found in all F2 plants of the 3 bread wheat varieties with the isogenic line carrying Lr 19. In the crosses made with the Lr 22 isogenic line, the Lr22 gene was found in F2 plants in 50% of the Flamura-85 crosses and in 86% of the Saban crosses. In the crosses between the isogenic line carrying Lr 24 and 3 bread wheat varieties, all of the Flamura-85 crosses and 36% of the Saban cross plants carried the Lr 24 gene. In the isogenic line containing Lr 34 and the crosses with 3 wheat varieties, 40% of the F2 plants of the Flamura-85 cross, 18% of the F2 plants of the Pehlivan cross, and 22% of the F2 plants of the Saban cross carried the Lr 34 gene.

According to the data obtained in the study, brown rust resistant genotypes can be successfully selected in early generations, although this depends on the genotype and the Lr gene used in the cross combination.

## REFERENCES

- Afzal A, Riaz A, Naz F, Irshad G and Rana RM, 2018. Detection of durable resistance against stripe rust and estimating genetic diversity in wheat through pedigree analysis of candidate wheat lines. *Int. J. Biosci.* 12(3): 24-35.
- Afzal A, Ali SR, Ijaz M and Saeed M, 2021. Combat Ug99-Current Scenario. *Int. J. Phytopathol.* 10(1): 57-70.
- Chen W, Wellings C, Chen X, Kang Z and Liu T, 2014. Pathogen profile: wheat stripe (yellow) rust caused by *Puccinia striiformis* f. sp. *tri*. *Mol. Plant Pathol.* 15: 433-446.

- Doyle JJ, Doyle JL (1990) Isolation of plant DNA from fresh tissue. *Focus* 12:13
- Francia E., Tacconi G., Crosatti C., Barabaschi D., Bulgarelli D., Dall'Aglia E., Valè G. (2005), Marker Assisted Selection in Crop Plants Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture, 82, 317-342.
- Herrera-Foessel, S. A., Lagudah, E. S., Huerta-Espino, J., Hayden, M. J., Bariana, H. S., Singh, D., et al. (2011). New slow-rusting leaf rust and stripe rust resist. genes Lr67 and Yr46 in wheat are pleiot. or closely linked. *Theor. Appl. Genet.* 122, 239–249.
- Herrera-Foessel, S. A., Singh, R. P., Huerta-Espino, J., Rosewarne, G. M., Periyannan, S. K., Viccars, L., et al. (2012). *Lr68*: a new gene conferring slow rusting resistance to leaf rust in wheat. *Theor. Appl. Genet.* 124, 1475–1486.
- Huang X.Q., Wang L. X., Xu M.X., Röder M.S. (2003), Microsatellite Mapping of The Powdery Mildew Resistance Gene *Pm5e* In Common Wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). *Theor Appl. Genet.*, 106, 858-865.
- Khan MH, Bukhari A, Dar Z and Rizvi SM, 2013. Status and strategies in breeding for rust resistance in wheat. *Agri. Sci* 04: 292-301
- Knott, D. R. (1989). *The Wheat Rusts—Breeding for Resistance*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-83641-1
- Kumar, S., Bhardwaj, S. C., Gangwar, O. P., Sharma, A., Qureshi, N., Kumaran, V. V., et al. (2021). *Lr80*: A new and widely effective source of leaf rust resistance of wheat for enhancing diversity of resistance among modern cultivars. *Theor. Appl. Genet.* 134, 849–858.
- Li, J., Dundas, I., Dong, C., Li, G., Trethowan, R., Yang, Z., et al. (2020). Identification and characterization of a new stripe rust resistance gene *Yr83* on rye chromosome 6R in wheat. *Theor. Appl. Genet.* 133, 1095–1107.
- Roelfs A. P., Singh R. P., Saari E. E. (1992), *Rust Diseases of Wheat: Concepts and Methods of Disease Management*. Mexico, D.F.: CIMMYT. 81
- Sansaloni C, Franco J, Santos B, Percival-Alwyn L, Singh S, Petroli C, Campos J, Dreher K, Payne T, Marshall D, Kilian B, Milne I, Raubach S, Shaw P, Stephen G, Carling J, Pierre CS, Burgueño J, Crosa J, Li H, Guzman C, Kehel Z, Amri A, Kilian A, Wenzl P, Uauy C, Banziger M, Caccamo M, Pixley K. 2020. Diversity analysis of 80,000 wheat accessions reveals consequences and opportunities of selection footprints. *Nature Commun.* 11:4572.
- Sönmezoglu A.Ö., Yıldırım A., Güleç E.T., Kandemir N. (2010), Markör Destekli Seleksiyonun Buğday Islahında Kullanımı, Gaziosmanpaşa Üni. Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi, 27 (1), 105-112
- Yıldırım A., Karadağ Y., Sakin M.A., Gökmen S., Kandemir N., Akkaya M.S., Yıldırım F., (2004), Transfer of Stripe Rust Resistance Gene *Yr26* To Turkish Wheats Using Microsatellite Markers. *Cereal Research Communications*, 32(1), 25-30.
- Wellings CR, 2011. Global status of stripe rust: a review of historical and current threats. *Euphytica*, 179: 129– 141.

## INVESTIGATION OF GRAIN YIELD AND BISCUIT QUALITY CAPACITIES OF SOFT BREAD WHEAT (*T. AESTIVUM* L.) ADVANCED LINES

*Oğuz Bilgin, Sultan Erenler, Alpay Balkan, Damla Balaban Göçmen, İsmet Başer*

*Tekirdağ Namık Kemal University, Agriculture Faculty, Field Crops Department, Tekirdağ*

*\*Corresponding author : [obilgin@nku.edu.tr](mailto:obilgin@nku.edu.tr)*

### ABSTRACT

The study was carried out with a total of 24 bread wheat genotypes including 20 advanced lines and 4 standard varieties with soft grain structure and four replications according to the randomized block trial design in Hamidiye and Karabayır locations of Eskişehir during the 2014-2015 growing season. The statistically significant differences were determined between the means of the genotypes for the characters except for protein ratio. The mean yield of biscuit wheat genotypes ranged from 442,5 kg da<sup>-1</sup> to 200,0 kg da<sup>-1</sup>. BIS-3, BIS-9, BIS-18, BIS-21 and BIS-22 were the best-performing lines for the grain yield. Considering the trial quality results; it was observed that there was a high rate of variation between genotypes for TGW (32.67 - 48.61 g), TW (82.40 - 75.25 kg hl<sup>-1</sup>), SKCS (17.08 - 39.68%), ZSV (20.63 - 33.00 ml) and AC (0.478% - 0.610%), respectively. While BIS-3, BIS-9, BIS-18, BIS-21 and BIS-22 were best-performed lines for grain yield, BIS-1, BIS-3, BIS-9, BIS-11, BIS-12, BIS-19, BIS-21, BIS-22 and BIS-23 were the lines that were appropriate for biscuit-making quality trait. It was concluded that it would be appropriate to include these lines in yield trials before registration as a variety of candidates.

**Keywords:** Soft bread wheat, grain yield, biscuit quality, advanced line

### INTRODUCTION

Cereals are the agricultural product group with the highest cultivation area and production amount in the world. Cereals such as wheat, rice, oats and barley are the cool climate grains most used as food worldwide (Das et al., 2011). Among these, wheat is the most important crop for production and consumption. Wheat is ground into flour from which various bakery products such as biscuits, bread, chapatti, pita and cakes are obtained (Khatkar and Schofield 1997; Singh and Khatkar, 2005).

Turkey occupies 3.5% of the world's wheat cultivation area. 66.4% (15.5 million hectares) of our agricultural lands, excluding fallow areas, are reserved for field agriculture. Cereals are sown in approximately 71% of this area (11.1 million hectares). Among grain cultivation areas, wheat ranks first with a share of 62% (TUIK, 2021). While 2,586,377 tons of production and 921 kg/ha yield were achieved in a 2,809,300 ha cultivation area in 1930, 21 million tons of production and 2,234 kg/ha wheat yield were achieved in a 9,400,000 ha cultivation area in 2000. While a production amount of 20.6 million tons and a mean yield of 2,710 kg/ha was achieved in a wheat production area of 7,671,945 ha in 2016, a production amount of 20.5 million tons and a mean yield of 2,970 kg/ha was achieved from a wheat cultivation area of 6.9 million ha in 2021 (TUIK, 2021).

Although the biscuit and cake industries are relatively small wheat users, they are industries with high value-added potential. The total world biscuit market has a capacity of

around 7.4 billion dollars (Anonymous, 2015). Turkey's share in this market varies from year to year, but on the mean, it is around 3-4%. This is very low for Turkey, which is an agricultural country. To take the place it deserves in the biscuit world market, we first need quality raw materials and constant production at the same standard quality (Atlı, 1999). For this purpose, it is very important to encourage and recommend the cultivation of wheat varieties suitable for biscuit making (Öztürk and Özdağ, 1993). To achieve this aim, it is primarily necessary to breed new wheat varieties that have superior biscuit properties or to determine the suitability of existing ones (Anonymous, 2012). The need for specialized breeding programs that will provide quality raw materials and develop high-yield varieties for the biscuit industry is increasing day by day (Karaduman, 2013).

Factors affecting wheat quality are generally divided into two groups: physical and chemical properties. Chemical properties such as protein content, SDS-sedimentation value and gluten strength, and physical properties such as grain glassiness, colour, weight, shape and hardness are frequently used to evaluate wheat grain quality (Gaines et al., 1996).

The main purpose of this study, which was carried out in two locations in Eskişehir with 20 advanced wheat lines that were improved and selected for biscuit quality in the Wheat Breeding Program of the Geçit Kuşığı Agricultural Research Institute Directorate, was to examine the changes in the grain yield and some biscuit quality traits of the genotypes and to evaluate the performance of the lines for the characters, and to identify promising lines that may be candidates for registration and new gene resources that have the potential to be used in biscuit wheat breeding studies.

## MATERIAL AND METHODS

### Material

The research material was planted in two locations, under rainfall conditions, according to a randomized block trial design with 4 replications. The materials used in the study are given in Table 1.

Table 1 Lines and cross numbers of the material used in the experiments

Line number	Cross number	Line number	Cross number
<b>BİS-1</b>	YE16719-0E-0E-0E-10E-0E	<b>BİS-16</b>	YE16765-0E-0E-0E-1E-0E
<b>BİS-2</b>	YE16756-0E-0E-0E-5E-0E	<b>BİS-17</b>	YE16687-0E-0E-0E-9E-0E
<b>BİS-3</b>	YE16773-0E-0E-0E-17E-0E	<b>BİS-18</b>	YE16719-0E-0E-0E-23E-0E
<b>BİS-4</b>	YE16778-0E-0E-0E-6E-0E	<b>BİS-19</b>	YE16760-0E-0E-0E-8E-0E
<b>BİS-6</b>	YE16778-0E-0E-0E-7E-0E	<b>BİS-21</b>	YE16887-0E-0E-0E-2E-0E
<b>BİS-7</b>	YE16778-0E-0E-0E-13E-0E	<b>BİS-22</b>	TCI-02-691-0AP-0AP-9AP-0AP-5AP-0AP
<b>BİS-8</b>	YE16839-0E-0E-0E-7E-0E	<b>BİS-23</b>	YE16454-0E-0E-0E-4E-0E
<b>BİS-9</b>	YE16849-0E-0E-0E-2E-0E	<b>BİS-24</b>	SM5031F-0P-0E-0E-3E-0E
<b>BİS-11</b>	YE16851-0E-0E-0E-10E-0E	<b>Gerek79</b>	
<b>BİS-12</b>	YE16853-0E-0E-0E-1E-0E	<b>Carisma</b>	
<b>BİS-13</b>	YA24688-0A-0E-0E-3E-0E	<b>Bayraktar2000</b>	
<b>BİS-14</b>	SM-5520F-0P-0E-0E-8E-0E	<b>Artico</b>	

### Methods

The study was carried out with the randomized block experimental design with 4 repetitions in two locations. Grain yield (GY) (kg ha<sup>-1</sup>) was calculated as 4.08 m<sup>2</sup> by removing the plants at 0.50 m from the beginning and the end as an edge effect in the plots planted in 6

rows in the experiment, and the grain yield of this parcel was converted into hectare yield and found in kilograms. Thousand grain weight (TGW) and test weight (TW) were determined according to the method suggested by Özkaya and Özkaya (2005) and the results were given as grams and kg hl<sup>-1</sup> on dry matter, respectively. Single Kernel Characterization System (SKCS) (%) was determined using the (Perten Instruments Springfield.IL) device (Anonymous, 2008). Protein content (PC) (%) was determined in whole grain flour samples using the Near FOSSNIRS 6500 device. The device was calibrated using the LEC FP628 operating according to the Dumas method (AACC Method 46-30) (AACC, 2000; Elgün et al., 2002). Zeleny sedimentation value (ZSV) (ml) was determined according to the ICC-Standard No 116 method (Anonymous, 1981). Ash content (AC) (%) was determined according to the method specified by Özkaya and Özkaya (2005).

The data obtained from the experiments carried out in two locations were subjected to analysis of variance according to the two-factor Randomized Blocks Trial Design, and then it was checked whether the differences between genotypes were statistically significant or not by using the Least Significant Difference (Least Significant Difference) test according to the method recommended by Steel and Torrie (1960) using 3.00/EM version MSTAT package program.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The differences between the mean values of the genotypes were found to be statistically significant, according to the variance analysis results for quality traits, except for the protein ratio examined. In the study conducted with twenty-four bread wheat genotypes in Eskişehir Hamidiye and Karabayır locations (Table 2).

Table 2. Mean squares for the characters

SOV	Replication (R)	Location (L)	Genotype (G)	G x L Interaction	Error
<b>DF</b>	3	1	23	23	141
TGW	3.760	3699.102**	128.414**	25.266**	3.726
TW	1.303	1995.630**	31.630**	20.513**	2.281
SKCS	6.756	173.280**	303.209**	335.580**	3.530
ZSV	17.419	0.005	63.770**	71.962**	6.823
AC	0.005	0.245**	0.007**	0.008**	0.002
PC	1.404	13.483*	0.573	0.666	0.547
GY	2143.535	238431.021**	28734.988**	39969.488**	1478.708

\*significant at the %5 level, \*\*significant at the 1% level

The results of the significance test performed on the data regarding grain yield and quality characteristics obtained from the trials carried out in the Hamidiye and Karabayır locations of Eskişehir Province are given in Table 3.

It is an indicator of milling quality (Protic et al., 2007), it is one of the very important measures of seed quality that affects pre-harvest germination, seed potential, seedling development and plant performance (Afshari et al., 2011) and it is one of the important components of grain yield (Simpson, 1968), and its use in determining the amount of seed to be sown per unit area makes thousand seed weight one of the most important features that should be emphasized in breeding studies.

The mean thousand grain weights of the genotypes obtained from the trials carried out in two locations during the 2014-2015 growing period when the research was conducted varied between 32.67 g and 48.61 g, and the mean thousand grain weights of the lines were

found to be higher than those of the standard varieties. Among the lines, BİS-11 (48.61 g) and BİS-23 (42.78 g) gave the highest thousand grain weight. BİS-22, BİS-19 and BİS-12 were other lines with high thousand grain weights. Our results are similar to the findings of the studies carried out by Karaduman (2013) and Şahin et al. (2012) to investigate the biscuit quality characteristics of soft bread wheat lines.

Table 3. Means and their importance for the grain yield and quality characteristics of the genotypes

Genotypes	TGW (g)	TW (kg hl <sup>-1</sup> )	SKCS (%)	ZSV (ml)	AC (%)	PC (%)	GY (kg ha <sup>-1</sup> )
BİS-1	34.29 kl	78.97 de	17.08 k	25.88 c-g	0.534 c-h	12.04	3238 fg
BİS-2	37.34 ghi	78.58 def	19.84 j	25.38 d-g	0.610 a	12.42	3016 gh
BİS-3	37.08 hi	81.35 ab	23.57 gh	26.50 c-f	0.478 h	11.96	3761 cde
BİS-4	36.24 ijk	75.25 h	30.24 cd	33.00 a	0.571 a-g	12.39	2879 ghi
BİS-6	32.67 lm	76.37 gh	24.96 fg	29.00 bc	0.550 b-g	12.38	3524 def
BİS-7	34.09 klm	76.84 fgh	25.05 fg	27.25 c-f	0.546 b-g	12.03	3296 efg
BİS-8	40.11 c-f	81.11 abc	26.35 ef	25.88 c-g	0.545 b-g	12.16	3384 efg
BİS-9	40.84 b-e	78.76 def	24.11 fgh	24.50 e-h	0.585 a-d	11.87	3896 bcd
BİS-11	48.61 a	81.24 ab	23.24 gh	28.38 bcd	0.543 b-g	11.75	3346 efg
BİS-12	41.69 bcd	79.14 cde	24.41 fgh	27.38 cde	0.526 e-h	11.89	3225 fg
BİS-13	37.14 ghi	75.33 h	29.43 d	23.88 f-i	0.596 ab	12.75	2000 j
BİS-14	36.85 hij	80.00 bcd	27.83 de	26.88 c-f	0.550 b-g	12.15	2538 hi
BİS-16	39.38 d-h	79.36 b-e	27.79 de	26.25 c-g	0.591 ab	12.22	3298 efg
BİS-17	39.66 c-g	78.98 de	20.47 ij	27.63 b-e	0.588 abc	12.63	2949 ghi
BİS-18	34.49 jkl	78.87 de	39.68 a	27.50 b-e	0.554 a-g	12.44	3539 def
BİS-19	41.09 bcd	81.23 ab	23.51 gh	21.63 hi	0.529 d-h	12.15	3198 fg
BİS-21	35.99 ijk	78.00 efg	36.18 b	24.63 e-h	0.525 fgh	12.02	3671 c-f
BİS-22	42.04 bc	81.08 abc	39.12 a	25.88 c-g	0.575 a-f	11.91	4425 a
BİS-23	42.78 b	82.40 a	29.74 d	25.38 d-g	0.533 c-h	12.38	2909 ghi
BİS-24	32.68 lm	77.59 efg	38.14 ab	26.38 c-f	0.575 a-f	12.31	2673 hi
<b>Line mean</b>	<b>38.25</b>	<b>79.02</b>	<b>27.54</b>	<b>26.46</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>12.19</b>	<b>3283</b>
Gerek79	38.16 f-i	80.31 bcd	22.77 ghi	22.88 ghi	0.515 gh	12.39	4059 abc
Carisma	31.69 m	77.92 efg	24.10 fgh	21.63 hi	0.546 b-g	12.70	2490 ij
Bayraktar2000	38.49 e-i	81.07 abc	32.42 c	30.88 ab	0.583 a-e	12.10	4080 abc
Artico	32.53 lm	76.88 fgh	22.36 hi	20.63 i	0.561 a-g	12.30	4361 ab
<b>Check mean</b>	<b>35.22</b>	<b>79.04</b>	<b>25.41</b>	<b>24.00</b>	<b>0.55</b>	<b>12.37</b>	<b>3748</b>
<b>LSD<sub>0.01</sub></b>	<b>2.547</b>	<b>1.993</b>	<b>2.479</b>	<b>3.447</b>	<b>0.057</b>		<b>50.740</b>

The identical letters indicate statistical groups of identical values with a 100.0% confidence level by the Least Significant Difference Test (LSDT)

Although believed to be a good indicator of end-use quality, test weight has little effect on milling and baking quality measurements in wheat (Kelman and Qualset, 1993). Its only significant effect is on flour yield (Souza et al., 2012). However, although hectolitre weight is not frequently used by millers as a potential estimator of flour yield because the impact of the environment is quite high (Carson and Edwards, 2009), high test weight is accepted as an indicator of the general density and solidity of the grain and is still a quality character that is considered in the classification of wheat (Williams et al., 1986). The genotypes had test weight means ranging from 82.40 kg hl<sup>-1</sup> to 75.25 kg hl<sup>-1</sup>. It is seen that there is no significant difference between the hectoliter weight means of line and standard varieties. Our findings are similar to the results of the study conducted by Karaduman and Ercan (2011), in which they examined the yield and some grain characteristics of advanced soft bread wheat lines selected for biscuit production in dry and wet conditions.

The grain structure of wheat is divided into hard and soft (Souza et al., 2012). Whether the grain is soft or hard can be determined by measuring the starch amylose content using the Single Kernel Characterization System (SKCS). This device measures grain weight and volume, crushing resistance and grain hardness and provides reliable measurement (Dobraszczyk et al., 2002). Low SKCS values indicate a softer endosperm structure and high TDKS values indicate harder endosperm structure (Carter et al., 2012). Endosperm structure, or the relative hardness or softness of a grain, can be defined as a measure of resistance to deformation. This definition is based on the measurement of hardness by SKCS, which measures the force required to break individual grains of a sample between two surfaces, taking into account the weight, diameter and moisture of the grains. SKCS means of genotypes varied between 17.08% and 39.68% in the study. While the mean hardness of the lines is 27.54%, the mean of check varieties is calculated as 25.41%. BİS-18 and BİS-22 lines gave the highest hardness mean. These lines were followed by BİS-24 and BİS-21 lines. Along with BİS-1 and BİS-2 lines, BİS-3, BİS-6, BİS-7, BİS-8, BİS-9, BİS-10, BİS-11, BİS-12, BİS-14, BİS-16, BİS-17 and BİS 19 lines had the lowest mean hardness indicate that may be suitable lines in terms of biscuit quality due to their low hardness levels. There are similarities between our results and Morris et al.'s (2005) results, where the mean values of the single grain characterization system (SKCS) values of thirty varieties of wheat were found to be between 11.8-49.9% and the general mean was 24.0%.

Since the Zeleny sedimentation test reflects differences in both protein content and gluten quality and is heritable (Bushuk, 1982), it provides the opportunity for reliable selection by identifying quality lines in early or advanced generations (Kitterman and Barmore, 1969). The mean Zeleny sedimentation values of the genotypes varied between 20.63 ml and 33.00 ml. The mean of the lines was calculated as 26.46 ml, and the lowest and highest means were obtained from BİS-19 line and BİS-4 lines, respectively. The mean of the varieties used as standard was calculated as 24.00 ml. The mean of the lines was higher than the mean of the varieties. It is understood that BİS-13, BİS-19 and BİS-9 lines have lower Zeleny sedimentation value results than other biscuit lines and standard varieties for the desired soft wheat grain characteristics. Low gluten content and weak gluten network structure allow the dough to spread more easily during baking (Zheng et al., 2020). Since the Zeleny sedimentation test reflects heritable differences in both protein content and gluten quality, it appears that these lines can be evaluated with confidence. Polat and Yagdı (2017) results of Zeleny sedimentation value between 25 ml and 39.0 ml support our findings.

The amount of ash, which varies depending on the amount of bran in the flour, is a criterion that shows the final evaluation quality of the flour. Since the amount of ash is higher in the husk part of the wheat, a high amount of ash in the flour indicates that too much bran is mixed into the flour and indicates that the quality of the flour is low (Ertugay, 1982). The mean ash content of the genotypes varied between 0.478% and 0.610%. BİS-2 gave the highest mean ash rate among the lines (0.610%) followed by BİS-13 (0.596%) and BİS-16 (0.591%) genotypes. BİS-3, BİS-12 and BİS-19 lines gave the lowest mean ash amount, respectively. It is seen that the ash content of BİS-11, BİS-21 and BİS-3 lines is lower than other biscuit lines and standard varieties and these lines can be evaluated for high biscuit-making flour quality. Our findings are similar to the research results of Al-Saleh and Brennan (2012), who stated that the ash amount was between 0.63% and 0.72%, and the result of Karaduman (2013), who determined the ash amount to be 0.43% on the mean.

Grain protein content in wheat is the most important quality criterion in terms of milling and baking (Feil, 1997), and the most effective data to be used in determining the tannin quality and especially the purpose for which wheat will be used is the amount of protein (Godwin et al., 1999). Cereal protein content, especially seed storage protein, has a major impact on quality by influencing the viscoelastic properties of wheat dough through the



formation of a gluten network (Zhou et al., 2018). Although the differences between the protein means of the genotypes were not found to be statistically significant, it is generally seen that the protein mean of the lines is relatively lower than that of the standard varieties. Among the lines, BİS-11, BİS-9, BİS-12, BİS-22, BİS-3, BİS-21, BİS-7 and BİS-1, which have a lower protein ratio than other lines and standard varieties, maybe the most appropriate lines for biscuit-making traits. There are similarities between our results and the findings of Şahin et al. (2012), who determined the protein content of biscuit wheat as 13.63% on mean, between 11.65% and 15.54%, and Keçeli et al. (2017), who determined it to be 12.65% on the mean.

In wheat breeding programs, the primary goals include the development of new varieties with high grain yield per unit area as well as grain quality. Genotype means varied between 4425 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and 2000 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>. The mean grain yield of the lines was found to be lower than that of check varieties. When the individual and combined significance test results of the locations are evaluated for the grain yield feature; It is seen that BİS-22, BİS-3 and BİS-9 have the highest grain yield among the lines and above the standard variety average. In addition to these lines, it is understood that BİS-1, BİS-3, BİS-4, BİS-6, BİS-11, BİS-18 and BİS-21 can be evaluated as other high-yield lines in terms of grain yield. Our results are supported by the findings of Şahin et al. (2012) and Karaduman et al. (2016).

## CONCLUSION

As a result of the research, the differences between the genotype averages for the examined traits, except for the protein content, were statistically significant. Among the wheat genotypes, BİS-3, BİS-9, BİS-18, BİS-21 and BİS-22 were the lines with the highest performance for grain yield, with averages ranging from 4425 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> to 2000 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>. The means of the genotypes were 32.67 to 48.61 g for TGW, 82.40 to 75.25 kg hl<sup>-1</sup> for TW, 17.08 to 39.68% for SKCS, 20.63 ml to 33.00 ml for ZSV, 0.478% and 0.610% for AC and 11.75% and 12.70% for PC. While BİS-3, BİS-9, BİS-18, BİS-21 and BİS-22 were best-performed lines for grain yield, BİS-1, BİS-3, BİS-9, BİS-11, BİS-12, BİS-19, BİS-21, BİS-22 and BİS-23 were the lines that were suitable in terms of biscuit quality features.

## REFERENCES

- AACC (2000). Method 10-50D, Baking Quality of Cookie Flour. Approved Methods of the American Association of Cereal Chemists, 10th ed. AACC, St. Paul.
- Afshari H, Eftekhari M, Faraji M, Ebadi AG and A Ghanbarimalidareh (2011). Studying the effect of 1000 grain weight on the sprouting of different species of *Salvia* L. grown in Iran. *Journal of Medicinal Plants Research*, 5(16): 3991-3993.
- Al-Saleh A, Brennan CS. (2012). Bread Wheat Quality: Some Physical, Chemical and Rheological Characteristics of Syrian and English Bread Wheat Samples. *Foods*. 22;1(1):3-17.
- Anonim (1981). ICC Standards. International Association for Cereal Chemistry. Vienna.
- Anonim (2008). USDA/ARS – Western Wheat Quality Laboratory E-202 Food Science & Human Nutrition Facility East P.O. Box 646394, Washington State University Pullman, WA 99164-6394 U.S.A. Web sitesi: <http://www.wsu.edu/~wwql/php/wheat-wrn.php>. Erişim Tarihi: 22.06.2008.
- Anonim (2012). Bisküvilik Buğday Çeşit Geliştirme Projesi. Enstitü-Özel Sektör Proje Sonuç Raporu. Bahri Dağdaş Uluslar Arası Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Müdürlüğü. 41 s.

- Anonim (2015). Bisküvi. T.C. Ekonomi Bakanlığı, İhracat Genel Müdürlüğü Tarım Ürünleri Daire Başkanlığı, Sektör Raporları.
- Bushuk W (1982). Grains and oilseeds. 3rd Edition. Canadian International Grains Institute, Winnipeg, Manitoba, 1982.
- Carson GR & NM Edwards (2009). Criteria of Wheat and Flour Quality. In Wheat Chemistry and Technology (4th Edition), ed. Khan K & Shewry PR, pp. 100-110. AACC International, Inc., St. Paul, MN.
- Carter AH, Campbell KG, Morris CF and KK Kidwell (2012). Chromosomes 3B and 4D are associated with several milling and baking quality traits in a soft white spring wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) population. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 124:1079-1096.
- Das A, Raychaudhuri U and R Chakraborty (2011). Cereal based functional food of Indian subcontinent: a review. J Food Sci Technol. 49(6): 665–672.
- Dobraszczyk BJ, Whitworth MB, Vincent JFV & AA Khan (2002). Single kernel wheat hardness and fracture properties in relation to density and the modelling of fracture in wheat endosperm. Journal of Cereal Science. 35, 245-263.
- Elgün A, Ertugay Z, Kotancılar HG ve M Certel (2002). Tahıl ve Ürünlerinde Analitik Kalite Kontrolü ve Laboratuvar Uygulama Kılavuzu (3. Baskı). Atatürk Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Yayın No:335.
- Ertugay Z (1982). Buğday, un ve ekmek arasındaki kalite ilişkileri. Atatürk Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi. 13(1-2): 165-176.
- Feil B (1997). The inverse yield-protein relationship in cereals: possibilities and limitations for genetically improving the grain protein yield. Trends. Agron., 1: 103-119.
- Gaines CS, Finney PF, Fleege LM and LC Andrews (1996). Predicting a hardness measurement using the single-kernel characterization system. Cereal Chemistry 73: 278-283.
- Godwin ID, Williams SB, Pandit PS and HKC Laidlaw (1999). Multifunctional grains for the future: genetic engineering for enhanced and novel cereal quality In Vitro Cell. Dev. Biol.-Plant, 45:383–399.
- Karaduman Y (2013). Seçilmiş Yumuşak Ekmeklik Buğday Hatlarında Bisküvilik Kalite Özelliklerinin Araştırılması. Doktora Tezi, Ankara Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Gıda Mühendisliği Anabilim Dalı. Ankara
- Karaduman Y ve R Ercan (2011). Bisküvilik İçin Seçilmiş İleri Kademedeki Yumuşak Ekmeklik Buğday Hatlarının Kuru ve Sulu Koşullardaki Verim ve Bazı Tane Özellikleri- Tarla Bitkileri Merkez Araştırma Enstitüsü Dergisi, 2011, 20 (2): 1-9.
- Karaduman Y, Akın A, Belen S, Sönmez AC, Dayıoğlu R, Tunca ZŞ, Türkölmez S, Sayaslan, A, Bayramoğlu HO, Aydın N ve H Demir (2016). Bisküvilik Kalitesi Yüksek Buğday Genotiplerinin Geliştirilmesi TUBİTAK 1003 214O050 Nolu Projesi. Geçit Kuşağı Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Müdürlüğü, Karamanoğlu Mehmetbey Üniversitesi Gıda Mühendisliği Bölümü, Karadeniz Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü Müdürlüğü, ETİ Tam Gıda A.Ş
- Keçeli A, Evlice AK, Pehliven A, Şanal T, Karaca K, Külen S, Subaşı AS ve A Salantur (2017). Ekmeklik buğdayda (*Triticum aestivum* L.) Zeleny sedimentasyon analizi ve diğer kalite parametreleri ile ilişkisinin incelenmesi-KSÜ Doğa Bil. Derg., 20 (Özel Sayı): 292-296.
- Kelman WM and CO Qualset (1993). Responses of Recombinant Inbred Lines of Wheat to Saline Irrigation: Milling and Baking Qualities. Crop Science 33:1223-1228.
- Khatkar BS and D Schofield (1997). Molecular and physicochemical basis of breadmaking properties of wheat gluten proteins: a critical appraisal. J Food Sci Technol 34:86–102
- Kitterman JS and MA Barmore (1969). A modified micro sedimentation test for screening early-generation wheat selections. Cereal Chemistry 46: 273-280.

- Kurt Polat P. O. , Yagdı K. (2017). Investigations on the relationships between some quality characteristics in a winter wheat population. *Turkish Journal Of Field Crops*. 22(1): 108-113.
- Morris CF, Campbell KG, Kin GE (2005) Kernel texture differences among US soft wheat cultivars. *J Sci Food Agr* 85: 1959-1965
- Özkaya H ve B Özkaya (2005). Tahıl ve ürünleri analiz yöntemleri. Gıda Teknolojisi Derneği Yayınları No: 31, Ankara.
- Öztürk S ve S Özdağ (1993). Bisküvi teknolojisi ve sorunları. 1. Un–Bulgar–Bisküvi Sempozyumu; 27-29, Karaman.
- Protic R, Jovin P, Protic N, Jankovic S and Z Jovanovic (2007). Mass of 1,000 grains in several winter wheat genotypes, at different dates of sowing and rates of nitrogen fertilizer. *Romanian Agricultural Research*, 24: 39-42.
- Simpson GM (1968). Association between grain yield per plant and photosynthetic area above the flag leaf node in wheat. *Can. J. Plant Sci.*, 48: 253.
- Singh M and BS Khatkar (2005). Structural and functional properties of wheat storage proteins: a review. *J Food Sci Technol* 42:455–471
- Souza EJ, Sneller C, Guttieri MJ, Sturbaum A, Griffey C, Sorrells M, Ohm H and D Van Sanford (2012). Basis for Selecting Soft Wheat for End-Use Quality. *Crop Sci*. 52(1): 21-31.
- Steel RGD and JH Torrie (1960). *Principles and Procedures of Statistics*. Mc-Graw-Hill Book Co. Inc. New York.
- Şahin M, Akçacık AG, Aydoğan S, Ayrancı R, Çeri S, Bağcı A, Akçura M, Özer E, Ekici M ve MN Görgülü (2012). Bisküvilik Buğday Çeşit Geliştirme Projesi - Sonuç Raporu – Bahri Dağdaş Uluslar Arası Tarımsal Araştırma Enstitüsü-2012 Konya
- TUIK (2021). TUIK İstatistik Veritabanı. at: <http://tuikapp.tuik.gov.tr/bitkiselapp/bitkisel.zul> (erişim tarihi 18.06. 2022). Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu, Çankaya, Ankara, Türkiye
- Williams P, El-Haramein FJ, Nakkoul H & S Rihawi (1986). Crop quality evaluation methods and guidelines, publishers. ICARDA, Syria. Pp. 1-31.
- Zhou, Q., Li, X., Yang, J., Zhou, L., Cai, J., Wang, X., Dai, T., Cao, W. and Jiang, D. (2018). Spatial distribution patterns of protein and starch in wheat grain affect baking quality of bread and biscuit. *J. Cereal Sci*. 79, 362–369.

## STUDY OF THE POSSIBILITY FOR PROPAGATION OF FICUS SPECIES BY CUTTINGS

Valentin Panchev<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Agricultural University-Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Corresponding author e-mail: valentine\_panchev@abv.bg

### ABSTRACT

The main aim of this study was to establish the possibilities for *Ficus* sp. propagation by different type of cuttings and application of Indole acetic acid (3-IAA). Experiments were carried out in the Experimental fields and Scientific laboratories of the Department of Horticulture at the Agricultural University – Plovdiv, Bulgaria with two *Ficus* species: *Ficus benjamina* following cultivars 'Exotica', 'Danielle' and 'Anastasia' as well as *Ficus alli* L. From these species the leaf and stem cuttings were taken and dip of lukewarm water for 20 seconds. After that the cuttings were dipped in powder of 3-IAA and immediately were put in perlite. The same cuttings without treatment in this plant growth regulator were used as control. Periodically the rooting was tested and it mass appearing of roots was established at 60 days. The percentage of rooting was determined. The length, number of main branches, volume and weight of the roots were analyzed. In stem cuttings the numbers of new developed roots are higher. The percentage of rooting is highest in the species *Ficus Alii* and *Ficus benjamina* cv. 'Exotica'. The strongest effect on the development of the root system under the influence of the auxin hormone preparation 3-IAA was observed in *Ficus benjamina* cv. 'Danielle' followed by a species of *Ficus Alii*.

**Key words:** cutting, 3-IAA, rooting, *Ficus benjamina*, *Ficus alli* L., survival

### INTRODUCTION

Ornamental plants are essential elements of the urban landscape. They are not only a building structure, but with their qualities, they significantly improve it and create more favorable living conditions, while also complementing the other parts of the environment (Kravanja 2006). Ficuses are one of the most commonly used species as indoor and garden plants (Sezen et al., 2014), but in temperate regions they are also grown for indoor landscaping, as a houseplant, as potted plants (Abouzari et al., 2012). The genus *Ficus* belongs to the family *Moraceae*, native from South Asia and Australia, and includes a large number of species (Abdou al., 2004). Most common and most important species, except *Ficus elastica* are *Ficus benjamina*, *Ficus alii*, *Ficus 'Exotica'* and *Ficus 'Anastasia'*.

The propagation of most ornamental plants is primarily vegetative (Topacoglu et al., 2016). In ficuses, this propagation technique is also widely applied, mainly by stem and leaf cuttings, however, this method is not sufficiently studied (Danthu et al. 2002). Siddiqui and Hussain (2007) reported that *Ficus benjamina* is mainly propagated by air layering and cuttings. They emphasize that the use of air layering is limited and requires special skills, therefore the cutting method, which is easier and more economical, is more widely applied, but it often has a lower rooting rate.

To improve the method of vegetative propagation of ficuses and increase the proportion of successfully rooted plants, growth hormones are often applied, mostly from the group of auxins (Chhun et al., 2003). According to Fogaça and Fett-Neto (2005), auxins play a central role in root formation from cuttings and accelerate the rooting process. Hartmann et al. (2002) also point out that by using auxin preparations, the percentage of rooted cuttings is significantly increased, as well as the uniformity of development roots enhance. Sadhu (1996) also emphasized the positive action of auxins in the rooting of cuttings. Many other authors (Husen, 2002; Khali and Sharma, 2003; Navamaniraj et al. 2008; Majeed et al. 2009; Akinyele 2010; Raju and Prasad 2010) according to Rana (2012) support a similar opinion for different wood species.

Rana and Sood, 2012 emphasized that rooting of cuttings was difficult and relatively slow in many species and recommended that auxin pre-treatments such as IBA 100 ppm must be applied to *Ficus* species. The application of 100 ppm IAA according to Topacoglu et al. (2016) is an appropriate method when the development of a larger root mass is required in *Ficus benjamina*.

The main aim of this study was to establish the possibilities for *Ficus* sp. propagation by different types of cuttings and application of Indole acetic acid (3-IAA).

## MATERIAL AND METHODS

Experiments were carried out in the Experimental fields and Scientific laboratory of the Department of Horticulture at the Agricultural University- Plovdiv, Bulgaria. As a plant material the two *Ficus* species were used, one is *Ficus benjamina* with three cultivars: cv. 'Exotica', cv. 'Danielle' and cv. 'Anastasia' as well as the species *Ficus alii* L. (*Ficus maclellandii* King.). The experiment was initiated with stem and leaf cuttings. Stem cuttings were taken from mother plants aged four years with 6 buds long, and leaf cuttings from the same plants, each cutting having a leaf blade and peduncle. Immediately the cuttings were dip of lukewarm water for 20 seconds.

After the preparation of the cuttings, one part was placed immediately for rooting and was used as a control. Another part was immersed in the base for 4-5 seconds in Indole acetic acid (3-IAA) of the IAA Holdings, LLC (IAA), a Ritchie Bros Company, USA. Rooting of the treated and untreated (control) cuttings was carried out in four replications with 20 cuttings each, stem and leaf, in plastic containers with a size of 50x20 cm and a depth of 15 cm, i.e. with a volume of 15 000 cm<sup>3</sup>. Perlite is used as a substrate. The stem cuttings were placed in the substrate at a depth of two buds, while the leaf cuttings up to 1 cm from the base of the leaf blade. A humidity of 80% was maintained in the perlite, and the watering by pulverization was daily with 120 cm<sup>3</sup> of water per container. The plates were placed in a glass greenhouse, where a temperature of 27<sup>0</sup>-28<sup>0</sup>C was maintained. A total of 80 stems and 80 leaf cuttings were staked from each species and cultivars as well as treated and untreated cuttings.

On 60 day after planting the cuttings, 20 cuttings, 5 of each replicate, were analyzed and biometrically measured. The rooting percentage (rate of rooting) was determined. The length of the root system from the base of the cutting to the most distant branch with a measuring line to the nearest 0.01 cm was measured. The weight of the root system was determined on an electronic balance KERN 822 with an accuracy of 0.001 g. The volume of the root system was established by the displaced amount of water in a measuring cylinder with an accuracy of 1 cm<sup>3</sup>. The number of primary root branches was examined.

Data obtained were subjected to analysis of variance (ANOVA), a method described by Fowel and Cohen (1992)

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The main indicator reflecting the success of rooting and the influence of a stimulant used for rooting is the percentage of rooted cuttings (Ercisli et al. 2004). The data in Table 1 show the presence of responses both in species and cultivars and about the type of cuttings used, as well as the action of 3-IAA. In all species and cultivars studied, stem cuttings showed much better rooting than leaf cuttings. The best rooting of the control stem cuttings was reported for the species *Ficus alii* L., with the rate reaching to 92.3%, followed by the cv. 'Exotica' – 79.3%. Cultivar 'Anastasia' cuttings are characterized by the lowest level of this indicator, only 13.7%. A similar situation is observed when applying leaf cuttings. Again, *Ficus alii* L. rooted cuttings were the most, but 8.6% less than the other type. This reduction is the highest for cv. 'Anastasia' – 5.4%, where only 8.3% had developed roots. Minimal differences between the two types of cuttings were observed for the cv. 'Exotica' and cv. 'Danielle'.

The action of 3-IAA is relatively well demonstrated. Topacoglu et al. (2016) as well as Hartmann et al. (2002) reached a similar conclusion about the stimulating effect of auxin preparations on the rooting of cuttings. The percentage of rooting was increased in all *Ficus* species and cultivars for both types of cuttings, with rooting increasing by approximately 4%. It was highest for stem cuttings from *Ficus alii* L. and from cv. 'Exotica', 96.3% and 84.0%, respectively. 3-IAA stimulation on leaf cuttings was also greatest in this species and investigated cultivars. The weakest effect was registered for both stem and leaf cuttings of cv. 'Anastasia'. Zencirkıran (2013) also emphasized the presence of species responses in the rooting of cuttings under the influence of hormonal stimulation.

The length of the root system (Table 2) varies both among species and cultivars and about the effect of 3-IAA. The longest length was measured for *Ficus alii* L. and cv. 'Exotica', both in stem and leaf cuttings. However, the differences are relatively small, as for the species they are 6.3 cm and 5.8 cm respectively, and for the cultivars - 5.5 cm and 5.4 cm. Cuttings of cv. 'Anastasia' have developed a root system of very short length. Under the influence of 3-IAA, a certain stimulating effect on stem cuttings was observed. In *Ficus alii* L. the root length increased by 15.87%, followed by that of cv. 'Danielle'. The values of this indicator when using 3-IAA on leaf cuttings also increased compared to the control. The increase is by 12.06% and by 12.12% for the mentioned species and cultivar for the variant with stem cuttings, respectively *Ficus alii* L. and cv. 'Danielle'. Approximately 6% is the stimulation for cv. 'Exotica'. A strong effect on the length of the root system when rooting cuttings of *Ficus benjamina* cv. Vivian after the application of auxin preparations was also reported by Safaa et al. (2020).

The weight of the root system (Table 3), among the tested species and cultivars, was the highest, again in *Ficus alii* L. and cv. 'Exotica'. For stem cuttings it is 3.37 g and 2.77 g, and for leafy, slightly lower - 3.07 g and 2.63 g, for the mentioned species and cultivar, respectively. The smallest one is for cv. 'Anastasia'. In this sign, the stimulating influence of 3-IAA is more significant. The increase in root weight of cv. 'Danielle' stem cuttings was 26.14%, followed by those of *Ficus alii* L. - 20.77% and cv. 'Exotica' - 10.88%, compared to the control. The effect on leaf cuttings of 3-IAA was expressed in the growth of the root system between 6.47% for cv. 'Exotica' and 15.38% for cv. 'Danielle' compared to untreated cuttings. Safaa et al. (2020) also observed an increase in the weight of the root system as a result of hormonal regulation with auxins of *Ficus benjamina* cuttings.

The number of branching of the root system determines its power and adaptable ability. Between the individual species and cultivars wide variation was observed (Table 4).

For stem cuttings, it is the highest for *Ficus alii* L. - 16.67, with 13 less followed by cv. 'Exotica' and cv. 'Danielle'. This tendency is also preserved in the leaf cuttings, as the difference compared to *Ficus alii* L. of the above two cultivars is 3 fewer branches. Cultivar 'Anastasia' has the least branched root system.

Application of 3-IAA to stem cuttings significantly increased root branching. In cv. 'Exotica', the effect is strongest, with their number compared to the control increasing by 45.23%, followed by cv. 'Danielle' – by 20.12% and by *Ficus alii* L. – by 7.97%. Cultivar 'Anastasia' lacks a stimulating effect for this trait. The effect is different between the tested *Ficus* species and cultivars when using leaf cuttings. In this variant, the strongest stimulation compared to the untreated cuttings was observed on the branches of *Ficus alii* L. at 88.18% and of cv. 'Exotica' at 37.43%. There is no change again for cv. 'Anastasia'. Mohamadreza and Hesami (2016) when using the auxin stimulator IBA for rooting of cuttings of species of the genus *Ficus* also observed an improvement in the formation of branches of the root system.

Table 1. Rate of rooting of *Ficus* cuttings

Species	Stem cuttings		Leaf cuttings	
	Control	3- IAA	Control	3- IAA
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Exotica'	79,3	84,0	76,7	81,0
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Danielle'	48,3	52,0	44,0	46,0
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv 'Anastasia'	13,7	11,7	8,3	8,7
<i>Ficus alii</i> L.	92,3	96,3	83,7	88,3
LSD p=0.05%	6.9	8.1	11.1	10.3

Table 2. Length of the root system of *Ficus* rooting cuttings (cm)

Species	Stem cuttings		Leaf cuttings	
	Control	3-IAA	Control	3- IAA
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Exotica'	5,4	5,7	5,1	5,5
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Danielle'	3,6	4,0	3,3	3,7
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv 'Anastasia'	1.1	1.3	0,7	0,9
<i>Ficus alii</i> L.	6,3	7,3	5,8	6,5
LSD p=0.05%	2.1	2.8	3.1	2.2

The volume of the root system is important also about the adaptability as well as absorbability (Table 5). In the stem cuttings it varies in a wide range. In *Ficus alii* L. it reaches 2.70 cm<sup>3</sup>, but it is significantly lower for the other three cultivars of *Ficus benjamina* from 0.09 cm<sup>3</sup> for cv. 'Anastasia' to 0.37 cm<sup>3</sup> for cv. 'Exotica'. The increase due to the action of 3-IAA is clearly expressed. Compared to the control, in stem cuttings it increased from 3.07% in *Ficus alii* L. to 43.47% in cv. 'Danielle'. Cultivars 'Anastasia' cuttings do not change their volume. The volume is lower when using the leaf cuttings. Among them, this indicator shows a strong variation between species, being the highest for *Ficus alii* L.- 1.23 cm<sup>3</sup> and much lower for the other three cultivars of *Ficus benjamina*, almost 1 cm<sup>3</sup> less, while for cv. 'Anastasia' is only 0.06 cm<sup>3</sup>. However, the stimulation of 3-IAA is also very strong for the leaf cuttings, as for cv. 'Danielle' it is higher by 76.92% compared to the control and by 65.04% for *Ficus alii* L.

Table 3. Weight of the root system in *Ficus* rooting cuttings (g)

Species	Stem cuttings		Leaf cuttings	
	Control	3-IAA	Control	3-IAA
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Exotica'	2,77	3,07	2,47	2,63
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Danielle'	1,53	1,93	1,30	1,50
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv 'Anastasia'	0,11	0,14	0,09	0,10
<i>Ficus alii</i> L.	3,37	4,07	3,07	3,43
LSD p=0.05%	1.4	2.2	2.0	1.8

Table 4. Number of root branches in *Ficus* rooting cuttings

Species	Stem cuttings		Leaf cuttings	
	Control	3-IAA	Control	3-IAA
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Exotica'	3,67	5,33	2,67	3,67
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Danielle'	3,33	4,00	2,33	3,00
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv 'Anastasia'	1,00	1,00	0,70	0,70
<i>Ficus alii</i> L.	16,67	18,00	5,67	10,67
LSD p=0.05%	2.4	3.5	2.8	2.6

The indicated stimulation on the rooting of cuttings of different species of the *Ficus* genus by using auxins in the form of 3-IAA is possibly due to the point made by Pagnussat et al. (2003) opinion. They emphasized that auxins regulate important aspects of plant growth and development, including cell division, cell elongation and differentiation, and are particularly important in adventitious rooting in addition to cell division and primordium formation, inducing cell differentiation and apical meristem formation.

Table 5. The volume of the root system in *Ficus* rooting cuttings (cm<sup>3</sup>)

Species	Stem cuttings		Leaf cuttings	
	Control	3-IAA	Control	3-IAA
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Exotica'	0,37	0,47	0,23	0,30
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv. 'Danielle'	0,23	0,33	0,13	0,23
<i>Ficus benjamina</i> cv 'Anastasia'	0,09	0,09	0,06	0,07
<i>Ficus alii</i> L.	2,70	2,80	1,23	2,03
LSD p=0.05%	0.9	1.1	0.8	1.3

## CONCLUSIONS

A well-expressed species response is observed when rooting stem and leaf cuttings of species of the genus *Ficus*. The percentage of rooting is highest in the species *Ficus alii* L. and *Ficus benjamina* cv. 'Exotica'. Stem cuttings root better than leaf cuttings.

The morphological development of the root system, both when using stem and leaf cuttings regarding of its weight, branching and length, is best in the species *Ficus alii* L. and *Ficus benjamina* cv. 'Exotica'. Higher values are reported for stem cuttings.

Differences also exist regarding the stimulatory power of 3-IAA on the rooting process. The strongest effect on the development of the root system under the influence of the auxin hormone preparation 3-IAA was observed in *Ficus benjamina* cv. 'Danielle' followed by a species of *Ficus alii* L.



## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

These experiments and the preparation of the article were possible thanks to the financial support under the National Scientific Program "Supporting postdoctoral students and young scientists 2", for which I express my gratitude.

## REFERENCES

- Abdou MA., MA Mohamed, FA Attia, 2004. Physiological studies on *Ficus benjamina* plants. 1: Effect of cutting collection, iba and nofatrein on chemical composition, rootability of cuttings and transplants growth. Journal of Agricultural Science of Mansura University , 29(2): 775-785.
- Abouzari, A., S. Rouhi, A. Eslami and B. Kaviani, 2012. Comparison of the effect of different soilless growing media on some growth characteristics of benjamin tree (*Ficus benjamina*). International Journal of Agriculture and Biology, 14: 985–988
- Akinyele A.O., 2010. Effects of growth hormones, rooting media and leaf size on juvenile stem cuttings of *Buchholzia coriacea* Engler. Annales of Forest Research 53(2): 127-123.
- Chhun, T., S. Taketa, S. Tsurumi, M. Ichii. 2003: The effects of auxin on lateral root initiation and root gravitropism in a lateral rootless mutant Lrt1 of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). Plant Growth. Regul.39:161-170.
- Danthu P., P. Soloviev, A. Gaye, A. Sarr, M. Seck, I. Thomas. 2002. Vegetative propagation of some west african ficus species by cuttings. Agroforestry Systems, 55: 57-63.
- Ercisli S., A. Esitken, F. Sahin. 2000. The effect of IBA and bacteria (*Agrobacterium rubi*) on the rooting of cutting of sour cherry cv. Kütahya. Bahçe 29: 75-80.
- Fogaca, C.M., A.G. Fett-Neto, 2005: Role of auxin and its modulators in the adventitious rooting of Eucalyptus species differing in recalcitrance. Plant Growth.Regul.45:1-10.
- Fowl, J., L. Cohen. 1992. Practicle statistics for field biology. John Wiley & Sons, New York. 223 pages.
- Hartmann, H.T., D.E. Kester, F.T. Davies, R.L. Geneve, 2002: Plant Propagation: Principles and Practices (7th edition). Prentice- Hall, 880p. New Jersey.
- Husen A., 2002. Adventitious root formation of shoot cuttings of *Datura innoxia* Mill. by IBA under intermittent mist. Ann. For. 10(2): 280-283.
- Khali R.P., Sharma A.K., 2003. Effect of phytohormones on propagation of Himalayan Yew (*Taxus baccata* L.) through stem cuttings. Indian Forest 129(2): 289-294.
- Kravanja N. (2006). Significant perceptual properties of outdoor ornamental plants. Acta Agriculturae Slovenica, 87: 333-342.)
- Majeed M., Khan M.A., Mughal A.H., 2009. Vegetative propagation of *Aesculus indica* through stem cuttings treated with plant growth regulators. Journal Forestry Research 20(2): 171-173.
- Mohamadreza, S. S., M. Hesami, 2016. Time of collection, cutting ages, auxin types and concentrations influence rooting *Ficus religiosa* L. stem cuttings. Journal of applied environmental and biological sciences. 6(1): 124-132.
- Navamaniraj K.N., Srimathi P., Paramatha M., Parthiban K.T., 2008. Vegetative propagation of Annatto (*Bixaorellana*) (Linn.). Madras Agricultural Journal (12): 493-495.
- Pagnussat, G. C., M. L. Lanteri, L. Lamattina. 2003. Nitric oxide and cyclic GMP are messengers in the Indole acetic acid-induced adventitious rooting process. Plant physiology. 132: 1241–1248.

- Raju N.L., Prasad M. M.V., 2010. Influence of growth hormones on adventitious root formation in semi-hardwood cuttings of *Celastrus paniculatus* Willd.: a contribution for rapid multiplication and conservation management. *Agroforest. Syst.* 79: 249-252.
- Sadhu M.K., 1996. Plant propagation. New Age International Publishers, New Delhi, India.
- Safaa, M.M., E. M. Abo EL-Ghait, A. S. M Youssef, H. Sebaie. 2020. Effect of some rooting media and iba treatments on rooting, growth and chemical composition of stem cuttings of *Ficus benjamina* cv. Vivian. *Annals of Agricultural Science, Moshtohor.* 58(4): 999 – 1010
- Sezen Işık, Haluk Çağlar Kaymak, Başak Aytatlı, Mesude Figen Dönmez, Sezai Ercişli, 2014. Inoculations with plant growth promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) stimulate adventitious root formation on semi-hardwood stem cuttings of *Ficus benjamina* L. *Propagation of Ornamental Plants*, 14(4): 152-157.
- Siddiqui M. I., Hussain S. A. (2007). Effect of indole butyric acid and types of cuttings on root initiation of *Ficus hawaii*. *Sarhad Journal of Agriculture*, 23: 919-925.
- Topacoglu, Osman, Hakan Sevik , Kerim Guney , Canan Unal , Erol Akkuzu , Ahmet Sivacioglu. 2016. Effect of rooting hormones on the rooting capability of *Ficus benjamina* L. cuttings. *Izvorni znanstveni članci – Original scientific papers Šumarski list*, 1–2: 39–44.
- Zencirkıran, M. 2013. *Peyzaj Bitkileri 1*. Nobel Akademik Yayıncılık, Ankara. 475 pages.

## TEMPORAL CHANGES OF VINEYARDS USING NDVI IN TENEDOS (BOZCAADA) ISLAND, ÇANAKKALE, TURKEY

Neslişah CIVELEK<sup>1</sup>, Melis INALPULAT<sup>2\*</sup>, Levent GENC<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, School of Graduate Studies, Department of Geographical Information Technologies, Çanakkale, Turkey

<sup>2</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation, Agricultural Remote Sensing Laboratory (AGRESEL), Çanakkale, Turkey

<sup>3</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Architecture and Design, Department of Rural and Regional Planning, Land Use and Climate Change Laboratory (LUCCL), Çanakkale, Turkey

Corresponding author e-mail: melissacan@comu.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Regularly monitoring of plant status may help to understand healthy and stress conditions during the production season. Present study is conducted in Tenedos (Bozcaada) Island of Çanakkale province, which is located on the Aegean Sea, is one of the most famous grape production areas in Turkey, and production areas of the island comprise 25% of the province's total production areas. Changes in Normalized Difference Vegetation Index (NDVI) values were monitored during two different years using available Sentinel-2 imageries with cloud cover under threshold value of 20%. In addition, averaged Sentinel-2 imageries of each year were classified to discriminate vineyards from other land use land cover (LULC) types in the area. Vineyards were extracted from LULC maps for assessing changes in NDVI values considering maximum, minimum and mean values obtained from isolated vineyards of LULC maps. Determination of seasonal changes believed to help managing strategies such as irrigation and fertilization practices in further steps, whereby analysis of soil and leaf samples would provide better understanding of correlations between NDVI and soil-related conditions.

**Keywords:** LULC, NDVI, Sentinel-2, Tenedos (Bozcaada) Island, Vineyard.

### INTRODUCTION

Vegetation plays an important role in the economic structure and development of the region in arid and semi-arid regions where agricultural production is the main economic activity (Al-Kindi et al., 2023). In agricultural production, machine learning and remote sensing techniques are widely used to monitor plant growth (Gundogdu, 2018). Satellite images with different spatial, spectral, and temporal resolutions are used to efficiently monitor and analyze grapevine plants using remote sensing sensors and techniques (Karakizi et al., 2015). The Normalized Difference Vegetation Index (NDVI), produced with remote sensing data, provides data on vegetation cover by monitoring changes in agricultural land cover and phenology, and inferences are made from these data to explain cultivation conditions (Bellon

et al., 2017). In this context, it is known that there are strong relationships between plant indices obtained from satellite images such as NDVI and the development of vineyards (Sun et al., 2017). Therefore, NDVI is a guide in the planning of agricultural areas and crop cultivation by tracking its temporal and spatial change (Torunlar, 2021). With remote sensing techniques, imaging and monitoring of lands at different spectral, spatial, temporal and radiometric resolutions, collecting up-to-date information from agricultural areas quickly and easily and presenting it to decision makers provides various advantages, especially for large-scale applications. Open access remote sensing resources provide faster, cheaper and less labor-intensive access to the desired purpose (Torunlar, 2021). Satellite imagery is frequently used to determine land use and land cover (LULC) changes. Remote sensing techniques help to produce land cover maps with the desired detail and high accuracy in line with adequate facilities, to identify the land cover digitally and to examine the change (Genc et al., 2010). In recent years, machine learning based classifiers have been shown to perform better than other classifiers. The use of advanced machine learning algorithms is becoming more widespread in LULC maps and index calculations (Efe et al., 2022). Machine learning (e.g. random forests or deep learning approaches) has great potential to automatically select appropriate, integrated NDVI measurements and ancillary data for in-field yield estimation in different years and locations. NDVI derived from remote sensing data is an important source of spectral and temporal information for agricultural lands. It is used to monitor crop development, fit statistical crop growth curves and determine crop density (Gundogdu, 2018). There are multiple vegetation indices that can be used for vegetation analysis based on spectral band information, but the most widely used in crops and viticulture in general is NDVI (Kasimati, 2023). NDVI has been associated with the physiological characteristics and structural connectivity of vineyards and is often used as data for spatial management decisions in vineyards (Kasimati, 2023). Many studies have been conducted using remote sensing and machine learning to calculate NDVI and monitor plant growth processes. In Kabil province of Afghanistan, remote sensing and machine learning were used for inventory planning in supply chain management, reducing post-harvest losses and supporting vineyard growers after natural disasters that may occur in agricultural areas by tracking the phenological growth stages of vineyards and using NDVI to predict yield (Arab et al., 2020). By assessing the potential of physiological remote sensing indices using high-resolution hyperspectral images, micronutrient deficiencies were monitored and potential grape quality at harvest was estimated (Meggio et al., 2010). Recent studies have emphasized that NDVI may be the most efficient and effective plant index in viticulture (Matese and Di Gennaro, 2021; Taylor et al., 2021).

In this study, it is aimed to determine the vineyards in Bozcaada district with the random forest (RF) classification method of Sentinel-2A satellite images using machine learning, and to evaluate the NDVI time series of vineyards. For this purpose, LULC maps consisting of forest (F), water (W), urban structure (U), natural vegetation (N), bare area (B), cultivated fields (CF), vineyards (V), olive grove (O) classes were created by utilizing satellite images of the study area and NDVI values calculated from the vineyard areas whose locations were determined from the LULC maps.

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

The study area (Figure 1) is Bozcaada district of Çanakkale province. Bozcaada is an island with coordinates centered at 39°49'29" N and 26°01'37" E. It is located in the north-east of the Aegean Sea, 22 km south of the Dardanelles and 46 km from the center of Çanakkale (Genç et al., 2010). The island has an area of 40 km<sup>2</sup>. It is under the influence of Mediterranean climate. When we look at the general land pattern, it is seen that it consists of

bare areas, pastures, dry farmed annual plants, olive groves and vineyard areas to a large extent. It was preferred as a study area because of the deep-rooted viticulture from the past and vineyards are grown in a large proportion of the land. Sentinel-2A satellite images and NDVI obtained from the images were used as materials for processing in Google Earth Engine (GEE) software for image classification to determine the crop pattern of the study area, especially vineyards.

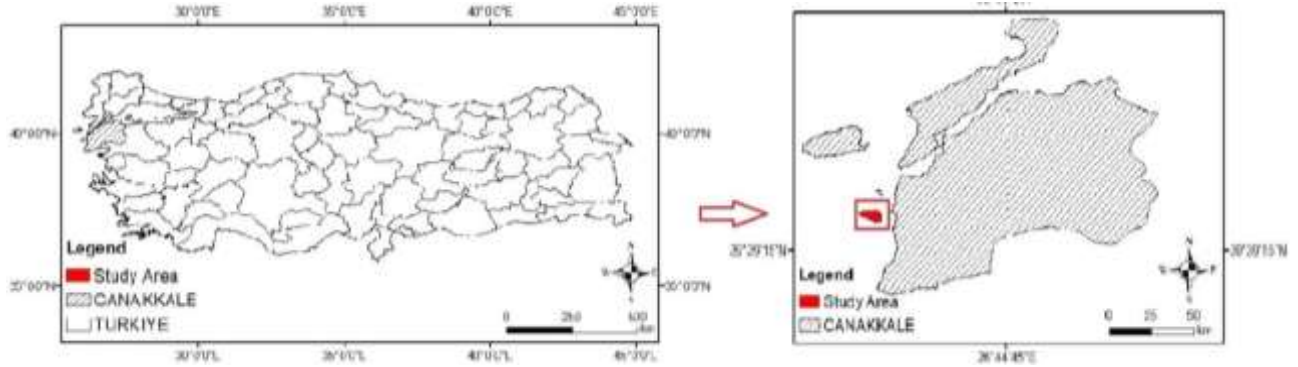


Figure 1. Location of Bozcaada

Google Earth Engine (GEE) is a cloud platform provided by Google for online visual computation and analysis of a large amount of global-scale geoscientific data. Satellite imagery from the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) and the European Space Agency (ESA) is publicly available and includes powerful tools for analyzing the data (Yang et al., 2019). This method does not require manual field surveys. Therefore, it is low-cost and widely used. At the same time, since the update cycle of remote sensing data is short, the LULC monitoring result can be updated at shorter intervals (Yang et al., 2019). The data in the GEE are readily available to the user and are used in the analysis without any pre-processing (Aghlmand et al., 2021). Sentinel-2A satellite imagery was used in the study. Sentinel-2A satellite (Table 1) is a medium spatial resolution satellite launched by ESA in June 2015. The satellite has a perimeter of 290 km and a revisit time of 5 days. The satellite consists of 13 bands. Since both shortwave and near infrared bands are successful in highlighting vegetation, they are frequently preferred in agricultural applications (Torunlar et al., 2021).

Table 1. Sentinel - 2A satellite characteristics

Band No	Band Names	Spatial Resolution(m)	Wavelength(nm)	Uses
B1	Coastal aerosol	60	443,9	Urban
B2	Blue	10	496,6	B12, B11, B4
B3	Green	10	560,0	
B4	Red	10	664,5	
B5	Vegetation	20	703,9	Agriculture
B6	Vegetation	20	740,2	B2, B3, B4, B8, B11
B7	Vegetation	20	782,5	
B8	Near Infrared	10	835,1	
B8A	Plant Hot Spot	20	864,8	Atmospheric
B9	Water Vapor	60	945,0	B3, B8, B8A, B11,
B10	Shortwave Infrared (Cirrus)	60	1373,5	B12
B11	Shortwave Infrared	20	1613,7	Land / Water
B12	Shortwave Infrared	20	2202,4	B4, B8, B11

In the study, images from 2017 and 2022 were used for LULC classification and NDVI calculation. The images used were cut according to the study area boundaries and transferred to the GEE processor. In order to create LULC maps, the spatial resolution converted to 10 meters by resampling the selected bands of July images. The band series in the image series are summed and divided by the number of image series, and a new image is created. The purpose of the preprocessing is to see the weight (Table 2). Images from 2017 and 2022 were used for NDVI calculation over the vineyards located from the classified image. Considering the phenological development of the vineyards, images from April, May, June, July, August, September, October and November were used (Table 3). B1, B2, B3, B4, B4, B5, B6, B7, B7, B8, B8A, B11, B12 band combinations were used in the satellite images.

Table 2. The data set used for the classification of LULC

Data Set	Date Range	Spatial Resolution(m)	Image Sales	Process
Sentinel-2 MSI:MultiSpectral Instrument, Levei-2A	2017-07-02	10	4	Median
	2017-07-05	10		
	2017-07-12	10		
	2017-07-22	10		
	2022-07-04	10	7	Median
	2022-07-14	10		
	2022-07-16	10		
	2022-07-21	10		
	2022-07-24	10		
	2022-07-26	10		
	2022-07-29	10		

Table 3. Data set used for the calculation of NDVI values

Data Set	Date Range	Spatial Resolution(m)
Sentinel-2 MSI:MultiSpectral Instrument, Levei-2A	2017-04-26	10
	2017-05-03	10
	2017-06-15	10
	2017-07-12	10
	2017-08-14	10
	2017-09-10	10
	2017-10-13	10
	2017-11-02	10
	2022-04-27	10
	2022-05-20	10
	2022-06-14	10
	2022-07-16	10
	2022-08-18	10
	2022-09-09	10
	2022-10-22	10
	2022-11-01	10

For the classification of LULC maps, 8 classes were determined as F, W, U, N, B, CF, V, O, areas. Sentinel-2A satellite images were taken as reference for the classified image on the GEE platform and samples were collected using Google Earth as reference for accuracy calculations (Table 4). The collected samples have a size of 10x10 pixels. The sample to be used for the calculation of NDVI according to the area sizes of the 8 classes to be classified for LULU CF maps was collected from vineyard fields as closed vectors in amorphous form. Due to the image resolution and widely spaced vineyards, the collected vectors mostly cover

areas with similar spectral reflectance to vineyards and a small amount of pastures between vineyards.

Table 4. Training and accuracy points

Class	LULC <sub>2017</sub>		LULC <sub>2022</sub>	
	Traning Points	Referance Points	Traning Points	Referance Points
F	101	110	133	133
W	94	110	135	124
U	140	151	180	190
N	265	237	232	242
B	131	127	110	118
CF	197	227	160	100
V	281	320	287	309
Z	152	175	173	134
Total	1361	1457	1410	1350

*F* = forest, *W* = water, *U* = urban, *N* = natural vegetation, *B* = bare, *CF* = cultivated fields, *V* = vineyard, *O* = olive, *LCLU* = land use alnd cover.

The RO algorithm and pixel-based classification method were used for the creation of the LULC maps with remote sensing Sentinel-2A data. In the pixel-based classification approach preferred in the study, image pixels are analyzed according to the spectral reflections of the different objects they contain, and the RO algorithm, which is based on the evaluation of the predictions produced by multiple decision trees, was used to create LULC maps (Arıkan et al., 2023). The area distributions of the classifications were calculated in hectares and evaluated (Table 5). Accuracy assessment helps to evaluate the performance of various classifiers and the effect of training samples (Efe et al., 2022). Data partitioning, or training-validation partitioning, was used to train algorithms such as remote sensing and machine learning and evaluate their performance. In the study, kappa, user accuracy, producer accuracy and overall accuracy error matrices were used to evaluate the performance of the classifiers (İnalpulat and Genç, 2021). The locations of the vineyard areas in the study area were determined from the created LULC maps. The maximum, minimum and average NDVI values (1) were calculated by determining 100 sample points over the vineyard fields. NDVI measures the ratio of the difference between near infrared (NIR) and red (RED) reflectance and their sum. NDVI values theoretically vary between (-1) and (+1), approaching +1 in areas with high green vegetation cover, negative NDVI values in areas with water, clouds and snow, and close to 0 in areas with bare soil and poor vegetation cover (Hatfield et al., 1985). In other words, higher NDVI values mean stronger effects for vegetation (Huang et al., 2021). The following formula was used to calculate NDVI. To examine the effect of meteorology on the spatial distribution of NDVI, Bozcaada meteorological data for 2017 and 2022 were organized (Table 5). 2017 monthly maximum and minimum temperatures and average precipitation amounts were obtained from the General Directorate of Meteorology (MGM, 2023; AccuWeather, 2023; WeatherSpark, 2023).

$$NDVI = \frac{NIR-RED}{NIR+RED} \quad (1)$$

Tablo 5. Some meteorological data from Bozcaada station for 2017 and 2022

YEARS	MONTHS	TEMPATURE <sub>MAX</sub>	TEMPATURE <sub>MIN</sub>	RAINFALL <sub>AVERAGE</sub>
2017	January	16	-5	71
	February	18	1	65
	March	27	4	54
	April	26	6	39
	May	31	12	22
	June	36	17	15
	July	36	12	6
	August	33	9	4
	September	33	9	17
	October	26	5	72
	November	22	6	72
	Decemeber	21	1	89
2022	January	18	-1	71
	February	17	0	65
	March	22	-3	54
	April	26	3	39
	May	33	10	22
	June	33	16	15
	July	35	18	5
	August	36	21	4
	September	32	10	17
	October	28	9	43
	November	23	5	72
	December	20	2	89

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS

The LULC maps obtained as a result of pixel-based controlled classification from the original 10-band imagerys of 2017 and 2022 Sentinel-2A are given as a, b, respectively (Figure 2). The areas of the LULC classes are given in Table 6.

The 2017 LULC map shows that the most common land cover in the area is pasture with 39,54%, vineyards with 18,59%, olive groves with 15,66%, woodland with 10,38%, agriculture with 5,20%, urban structure with 4,62%, bare land with 4,52% and water with 1,48%. 2022 LULC map shows that the most common land cover in the area is pasture with 38,19%, olive groves with 17,80%, vineyards with 15,64%, woodland with 12,10%, agriculture with 7,61%, urban structure with 4,12%, bare land with 3,09% and water with 1,45%. Comparing 2017 and 2022 LULC maps, there is a decrease in pastures (1,35%), vineyards (2,96%), water (0,03%), urban structure (0,50%), and bare areas (1,43%), and an increase in forest (1,72%), agriculture (7,61%), and olive groves (2,14%). The change in the U, B and W areas is due to the fact that the rocks classified as B on the coastal coast of the island reflect similar reflections to U and the classification error. The reason for the decrease in the N and V areas and the increase in the F, CF, O areas is due to the similarity of scattered vineyard fields with olive groves, vineyards with wide row spacing and pastures in the form of shrubs, and the mixed vegetation pattern with mixed spectral characteristics due to the similarities in the reflection characteristics of vegetation on satellite images. Another reason for the increase in O and F areas is the growth of planted trees and expansion of forest areas. The results of the accuracy assessments (Table 7) revealed that 2017 was classified more accurately than 2022. The overall accuracy of the 2017 classified image is 88% and 86% with a kappa value of 0,88 and 0,86 respectively. The producer accuracies of the LULC maps obtained from the original image vary between 69% and 100%, while the user accuracy varies between 76% and 100%. The overall accuracy of the 2022 classified image is 85% and 82%



with a value of 0,85 and kappa value of 0,82. The producer accuracy of the LULC maps obtained from the original image varies between 64% and 100%, and the user accuracy varies between 62% and 99%. The results of the LULC maps made for the detection of vineyard areas and the calculation of NDVI values over these areas do not prevent the use of the detected vineyard areas.

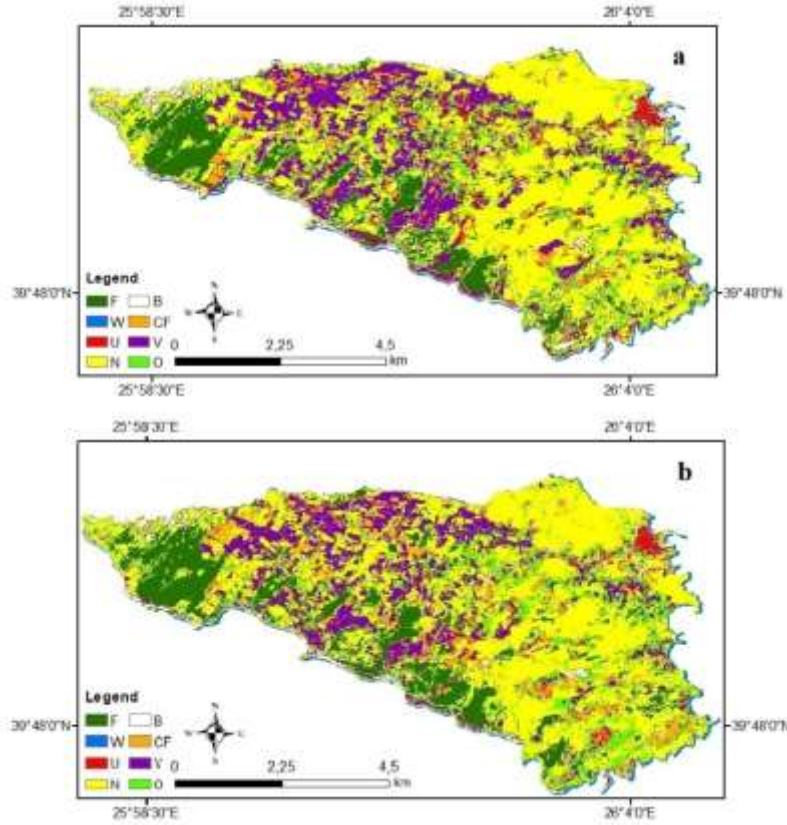


Figure 2. LULC maps

Table 6. Area distribution of LULC maps (ha)

Class	LULC <sub>2017</sub>	LULC <sub>2022</sub>
	Area Distribution	Area Distribution
F	393	458
W	56	55
U	175	156
N	1497	1446
B	171	117
CF	197	288
V	704	592
Z	593	674
Total	3786	3786

*F* = forest, *W* = water, *U* = urban, *N* = natural vegetation, *B* = bare, *CF* = cultivated fields, *V* = vineyard, *O* = olive, *LCLU* = land use alnd cover.

Table 7. 2017 and 2022 LULC accuracy results

Class	LULC <sub>2017</sub>		LULC <sub>2022</sub>	
	UA	PA	UA	PA
F	0,99	0,99	0,95	1
W	1	1	0,99	1
U	0,80	0,84	0,92	0,88
N	0,88	0,89	0,84	0,86
B	0,92	0,92	0,93	0,83
CF	0,92	0,92	0,62	0,70
V	0,88	0,89	0,85	0,85
Z	0,76	0,69	0,67	0,64
OA	0,88		0,85	
OK	0,86		0,82	

*F = forest, W = water, U = urban, N = natural vegetation, B = bare, CF = cultivated fields, V = vineyard, O = olive, LCLU = land use alnd cover, OA = overall accuracy, OK = overall kappa, UA = user's accuracies, PA = producers's accuracies.*

As a result of the classification study, the locations of the vineyard areas were found in the LULC maps. NDVI values of the vineyards were calculated by adding the NDVI band to the Sentinel -2A images whose characteristics are given in Table 5. when the results are analyzed, the maximum and minimum NDVI values in 2017 vary between 0,406 and 0,086, and the average NDVI values vary between 0,179 and 0,18 (Figure 3). In 2022, the maximum and minimum NDVI values vary between 0,188 and 0,06 and the average NDVI values vary between 0,096 and 0,067 (Figure 4). As a result of the change, it was observed that the NDVI values of 2017 were higher than the NDVI values of 2022.

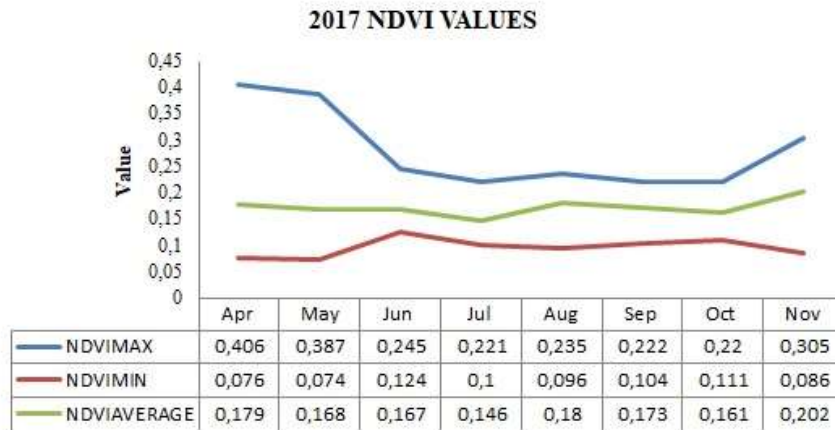


Figure 3. Maximum, minimum and average values of monthly NDVI in 2017

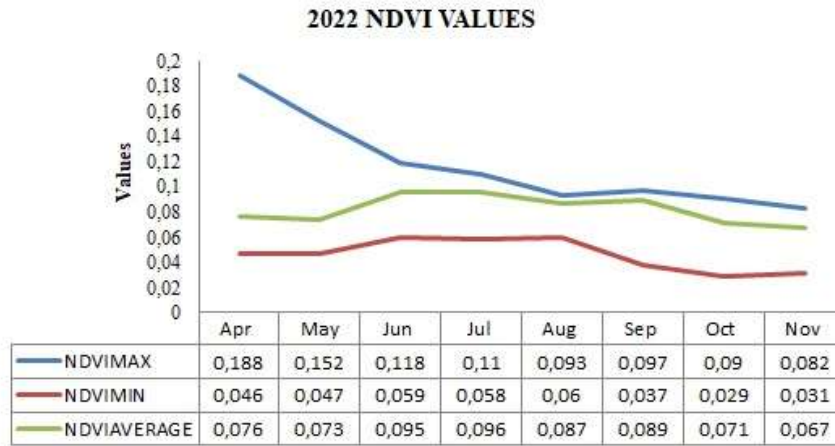


Figure 4. Monthly NDVI maximum, minimum and average values in 2022

Studies have revealed that there are multiple human, meteorological and environmental factors that can affect NDVI values (Gundogdu, 2018; Al-Kindi et al., 2023). In this context, it is thought that the NDVI change observed in the study is due to these factors. The areas created by human impact due to agricultural production methods other than vineyards within the boundaries of the collected samples affect the NDVI values of vineyards. In addition, monthly temperature and precipitation values for 2017 and 2022 were analyzed in order to examine whether the change in NDVI values is affected by meteorological factors. Meteorological data were obtained from the General Directorate of Meteorology, AccuWeather and WeatherSpark (MGM, 2023; AccuWeather, 2023; WeatherSpark, 2023). As a result of the comparison of meteorological data (Figure 5), it was observed that 2022 was a warmer and drier year compared to 2017. Considering the phenological changes of the vineyard, the effect of meteorological data on the spatial distribution of NDVI was investigated by examining the interval between April and November. Meteorological data show that the maximum temperature of April 2017 is 1 degree lower, the minimum temperature is 3 degrees higher, and the monthly precipitation is 32 mm less than in 2022. In March 2017, the maximum temperature is 1.8 degrees lower, the minimum temperature is 2 degrees higher, and the monthly precipitation is 10.4 mm less than in 2022. In June 2017, the maximum temperature is 2.8 degrees lower, the minimum temperature is 0.9 degrees higher, and the monthly precipitation is 2,4 mm higher than in 2022. In July 2017, the maximum temperature is 1,3 degrees higher, the minimum temperature is 6,4 degrees higher, and the monthly precipitation is 6,1 mm more than in 2022. In August 2017, the maximum temperature is 3,3 degrees lower, the minimum temperature is 11,7 degrees lower, and the monthly precipitation is 4,9 mm more than in 2022. In September 2017, the maximum temperature is 0,7 degrees higher, the minimum temperature is 1,2 degrees lower, and the monthly precipitation is 8,3 mm less than in 2022. In October 2017, the maximum temperature is 2,1 degrees lower, the minimum temperature is 3,6 degrees lower, and the monthly precipitation is 37,6 mm less than in 2022. In November 2017, the maximum temperature is 1,5 degrees lower, the minimum temperature is 1,3 degrees higher, and the monthly precipitation is 65,3 mm higher than in 2022. In general, although there are no major changes between the maximum temperatures, the year 2022 is the year in which the minimum temperatures are higher. Compared to 2017, the average monthly precipitation in 2022 is higher except for July and August. In July and August of 2022, the increase in temperatures and the excessive decrease in precipitation may cause the vegetation to dry and not turn yellow. Changes in plant growth, phenological cycles and spectral reflectance characteristics due to the effects of temperature and drought show a decrease in NDVI values. Areas with

low NDVI values indicate that there is very little green axis in that area (Hatfield et al., 1985).

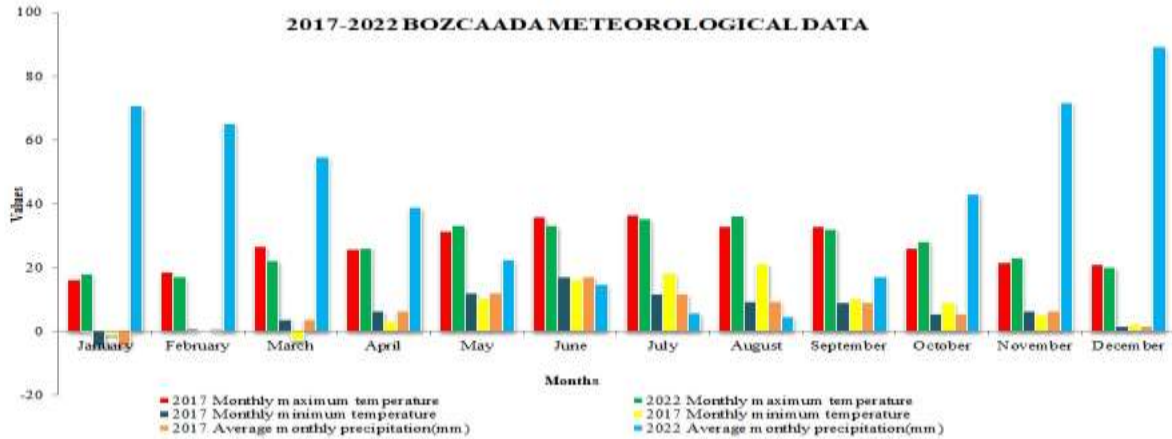


Figure 5. Meteorological data of Bozcaada in 2017 – 2022

In present study, it was observed that the spatial distribution of NDVI varies according to space and time. Gundogdu (2018), who investigated the effects on NDVI values at 30x30 meter intervals with Landsat satellite images, investigated whether there is a border effect on NDVI values in parcels with small area. As a result of the study, it was observed that the values at the parcel boundaries differed from the values in the center of the parcel. This shows that the NDVI values in the plots change due to the boundary effect. Al-Kind et al. (2023) examined 12 parameters affecting the dynamic change of NDVI from 2015 to 2021 in Dhofar, Southern Oman. The results of the study showed that vegetation distribution and health can be affected by environmental variables such as elevation, soil types, slope, aspect, wetness index, geology types, curvature, temperature, precipitation, humidity, distance to urban areas, and highways, but these variables have different levels of importance and meteorological factors have a high level of importance while other factors have lower importance. Our findings are consistent with the findings of Gundogdu (2018) and Al-Kind et al. (2023). This study revealed that NDVI values are affected by human activities, environmental and meteorological factors and supports the studies on this subject. The findings obtained from this study may be useful for the monitoring techniques of vegetation conditions and seasonal changes in agricultural land use related to agricultural activities, agricultural ecosystem, control and management of producers in agricultural production strategies and marketing issues in order to ensure production increase and efficiency in agriculture.

## CONCLUSIONS

The current study focuses on analyzing the NDVI changes of vineyards in Bozcaada district of Çanakkale province using machine learning algorithms of remote sensing data. In the study, it was observed that the spatial distribution of NDVI is affected by human, environmental and meteorological factors, and accordingly, it shows spatial and temporal changes. It is thought to have the potential to be helpful in future studies on the analysis of NDVI values. The factors affecting the change of NDVI values should be prioritized and paid attention in agricultural production planning.

## REFERENCES

- AccuWeather, 2023, Meteorological Data Station, <https://www.accuweather.com/>, (Access date:28.08.2023).
- Aghlmand, Majd., Kalkan, Kaan., Onur, M., Öztürk, G., Ulutak E. 2021. Google Earth Engine ile Arazi Kullanım Haritalarının Üretimi. Niğde Ömer Halisdemir Üniversitesi Mühendislik Bilimleri Dergisi, 10(1): 038-047. [in Turkish].
- Al-Kindi, K., Nadhairi, R., Akhzami, S. 2023. Dynamic Change in Normalised Vegetation Index (NDVI) from 2015 to 2021 in Dh ofar, Southern Oman in Response to the Climate Change. Agriculture Sciences, 13(592).
- Arab, S., Noguchi, R., Matsushita, S., Ahamed, Tofael, A. 2021. Remote Sensing Applications: Society and Environment. Remote Sensing Applications, 22(100485).
- Arıkan, D., Yıldız, F. 2023. Sentinel-2 Uydu Görüntülerinde Destek Vektör Makinesi ve Rastgele Orman Algoritmaları Kullanılarak Piksel Tabanlı Arazi Sınıflandırması. Osmaniye Korkut Ata Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Dergisi, 6(2): 1243-1260. [in Turkish].
- Bellon, B., Begue, A., Seen, D., Almeida, C., Simoes, M. 2017. A Remote Sensing Approach for Regional-Scale Mapping of Agricultural Land-Use Systems Based on NDVI Time Series. Remote Sensing, 9(600).
- Efe, E., Alganci, U. 2023. Çok Zamanlı Sentinel 2 Uydu Görüntüleri ve Makine Öğrenmesi Tabanlı Algoritmalar ile Arazi Örtüsü Değişiminin Belirlenmesi. Geomatik Dergisi, 8(1): 27-34. [In Turkish].
- Genç, L., Saçan, M., Turhan, Hakan., Aşar, B. 2010. Arazi Örtüsünün Landsat TM Uydu Görüntüleri Yardımıyla Belirlenmesi. Tarım Bilimleri Dergisi, (16): 213-224. [in Turkish].
- Gündoğdu, K. 2018. Buğday Ekili Parsellerde NDVI Değerlerinin Konumsal ve Zamana Bağlı Değişiminin Belirlenmesi. Tarım ve Doğa Dergisi, 21(4):492-499. [in Turkish].
- Huang, Sha., Tang, Lina., Hupy, J., Wang, Y., Shao, G. 2021. A Commentary Review On The Use of Normalized Diference Vegetation Index (NDVI) in the Era of Popular Remote Sensing. Journal of Forestry Research Sciences, 32(1).
- Inalpulat, M., Genc, L. 2021. Short-Term Change Detection and Markov Chain Prediction of Greenhouse Areas in Alanya, Turkey Using Sentinel-2 Imageries. European Journal of Science and Technology, 31(Supp.1): 776-782.
- Karakizi, C., Oikonomou, M., Karantzalos, K. 2016. Vineyard Detection and Vine Variety Discrimination from Very High Resolution Satellite Data. Remote Sensing, 8(35).
- Kasimati, A., Psiroukis, V., Darra, N., Kalogrias, A., Kalivas, D., Taylor, J.A. 2023. Investigation of the similarities between NDVI maps from diferent proximal and remote sensing platforms in explaining vineyard variability. Precision Agriculture. 24:1220-1240.
- Matese, A., Di Gennaro, S. F. (2021). Beyond the Traditional NDVI Index as a Key Factor to Mainstream the Use of UAV in Precision Viticulture. Scientifc Reports, 11( 2721).
- Meggio, F., Zarco-Tejada, P., Nunez, L., Sepulcre – Canto, G., Gonzalez, M., Martin, P. 2010. Grape Quality Assessment in Vineyards Affected by Iron Deficiency Chlorosis Using Narrow-Band Physiological Remote Sensing Indices. Remote Sensing of Environment, (114): 1968-1986.
- MGM, 2023, General Directorate of Meteorology, <https://www.google.com/>, (Access date: 28.08.2023).
- Sun, L., Gao, F., Anderson, M.C., Wiliam, P.K., Maria, M.A., Sanchez, L., Sams, B., Mckee, L., Dulaney, W., Wiliam, A.W., Joseph, G. Alfier., Prueger, J.H., Melton, F., Post, K.

2017. Daily Mapping of 30 m LAI and NDVI for Grape Yield Prediction in California Vineyards, *Remote Sensing Sciences*, 9(317).
- Taylor, J. A., Bates, T. R. (2021). Comparison of Different Vegetative Indices for Calibrating Proximal Canopy Sensors to Grapevine Pruning Weight. *American Journal of Enology and Viticulture*, 72(3): 279–283.
- Torunlar, H., Tugac, M., Duyan, K. 2021. Determination of Agricultural Product Patterns Using Sentinel-2A Satellite Images in Object-Oriented Classification Method; The Case of Konya - Karapinar. *Turkish Journal of Remote Sensing*, 3(2): 36-46.
- WeatherSpark, 2023, Meteorological Data Station, <https://tr.weatherspark.com/>, (Access date:28.08.2023).



## **DETERMINATION OF PADDY RICE USING LANDSAT-BASED LULC AND LST IMAGERIES IN KUMKALE PLAIN OF ÇANAKKALE PROVINCE, TURKEY**

*Ceren IPOGLU<sup>1</sup>, Melis INALPULAT<sup>2</sup>, Levent GENC<sup>3\*</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, School of Graduate Studies, Department of Geographical Information Technologies, Land Use and Climate Change Laboratory (LUCCL), Çanakkale, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Structures and Irrigation, Agricultural Remote Sensing Laboratory (AGRESEL), Çanakkale, Turkey*

*<sup>3</sup> Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Faculty of Architecture and Design, Department of Rural and Regional Planning, Land Use and Climate Change Laboratory (LUCCL), Çanakkale, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: leventgc@comu.edu.tr*

### **ABSTRACT**

Determination of paddy rice production areas and estimation of potential production presents great importance and may help decision makers to foresee the need for import amount. Using remote sensing technologies provides rapid and relatively economic detection of paddy rice. Present study conducted in Kumkale plane located around Troy National Park of Çanakkale province. Landsat OLI imageries of production season of 2022 were used to produce land use and land cover (LULC) maps and land surface temperature (LST) for discrimination of paddy rice from other agricultural products. The LSTs were calculated through single-channel algorithm considering twelve Landsat imageries individually, which were acquired between April and October. In addition, LULC maps of the same imageries were obtained using random forest (RF) algorithm. Paddy rice fields, other agricultural fields, natural vegetation, water and settled areas considered as the main LULC classes in the area. Accordingly, the LST values of LULC classes were compared to each other. Findings designated that LST can be used for discrimination of paddy rice fields from other LULC types in similar areas with comparable soil, terrain and climate conditions.

**Keywords:** Çanakkale, Landsat, LST, LULC, Paddy rice.

### **INTRODUCTION**

Effective monitoring and management of agricultural areas is vital for sustainable food production (Herrero et al., 2010). Monitoring the phenology of agricultural products can be done more easily and quickly with the help of remote sensing technologies. Determination of paddy production areas, which are critically important for our country, with the help of remote sensing data brings many conveniences, including planning in production. In addition, the identification and monitoring of agricultural lands plays an important role in the formulation of agricultural policies, management of water resources and protection of natural ecosystems (Kale, 2021).

Agricultural soils need to be specially prepared for paddy production. Rice (*Oryza sativa*) has an important position as a staple food worldwide (Taşlıgil and Şahin, 2013). Especially Asian countries have developed agricultural lands for paddy production. Countries such as China, India, Indonesia, Bangladesh and Vietnam account for most of the world paddy production (Maclean et al., 2002). Paddy production has an important place in Turkey. There are large paddy fields primarily in provinces such as Edirne, Çanakkale, Samsun, Ordu, Trabzon and Kastamonu. For Turkey, paddy production contributes significantly to the regional economy, as well as trying to meet its own needs in paddy production (Bayar and Karabacak, 2020)

Paddy fields are usually located in wetlands or close to water sources. They are supported by systems that keep water under control and provide easy access to water when needed. Rice is a plant species with high water resistance and can grow under water. Rice grown in paddy fields takes root under water and grows in water. This agricultural method allows rice to grow and mature under water. The water height ranges from 2-12 cm in the early period to 5-18 cm in the later period (Mosleh et al., 2015).

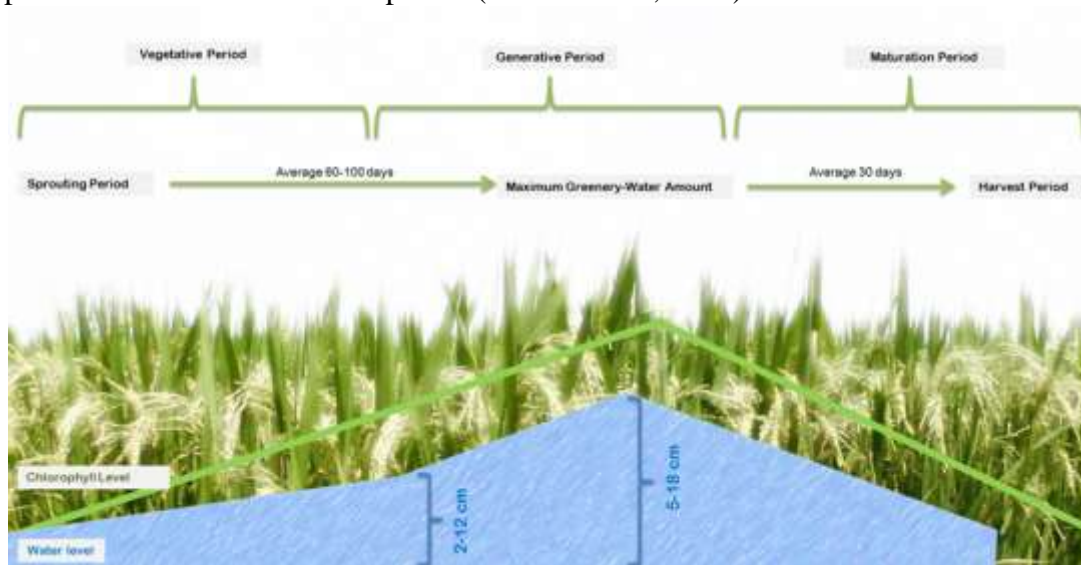


Figure 1. Growth stages of rice adapted from Mosleh et al. (2015)

Remote sensing (RS) and Geographic Information Systems (GIS) is an interdisciplinary approach that has long been used in different fields such as agriculture, cartography, forestry, environmental management and archaeology. Remote sensing enables various analyses and contributes to planning processes by using images obtained with sensors with different spatial, spectral, radiometric and temporal resolutions. It is a technique used to estimate plant characteristics such as plant species, leaf area index, biomass, chlorophyll and leaf nutrient concentration by measuring the reflectance properties of vegetation in various spectral bands (Im and Jensen, 2008). Satellite imagery provides a powerful tool for monitoring land use and cover over large areas. Remote sensing tools such as Landsat provide high-resolution multi-spectral data, providing valuable information for agricultural land classification and utilization. In addition, thermal data such as Land Surface Temperature (LST) provide important data on the health status and growth stages of vegetation.

Surveying paddy fields with UA methods is important for productivity and management, early detection and disease management, environmental sustainability, cost and time savings. In general, the use of Landsat satellite imagery and derived indices is a valuable tool for analyzing rice fields and other land cover types. Such studies provide important information for understanding the thermal behavior of agricultural landscapes, making estimates of agricultural productivity, and assessing environmental impacts. It generates



detailed spatial information that can be used for various applications such as food security assessment, water resources management and environmental monitoring. In addition, as with other agricultural products, studies related to paddy have provided efficiency and convenience in the data analysis and processing stages of artificial intelligence, machine learning, deep learning, etc. processes. Google Earth Engine (GEE), which has been in service since 2013, enables processing, analyzing and visualizing large-scale data more easily and quickly thanks to deep learning.

There are many studies examining the relationship between paddy fields and LST. Such studies are conducted to understand the relationship between paddy areas and LST. Dong et al. (2016) conducted a study on mapping paddy cropland in northeast Asia using Landsat-8 imagery and a phenology-based algorithm. Gumma et al. (2015) demonstrated the use of low-cost imagery and ground surveys to identify different rice systems in India. Laneve et al. (2022) developed a multi-temporal phenology-based classification approach for crop monitoring in Kenya, which showed higher accuracy compared to previous land cover maps.

In this study, it was aimed to identify rice fields in Kumkale Plain (Batakovası) of Çanakkale province of Turkey by using machine learning with random forest algorithm and to examine the temporal change of LST values. The study was conducted to make preliminary preparations for future dynamic monitoring studies. For this purpose, LULC maps and LST images were created using all Landsat OLI images with less than 10% cloudiness between April and October covering the production season of 2022, and phenological changes in the paddy class were tried to be determined.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### The Study

The study area is located within the borders of Çanakkale central district in the Marmara Region of Turkey (Figure 2). The site center is located at 39°56'52" North latitude and 26°14'29" East longitude. It is 25 kilometers away from the center of Çanakkale. In the region where the agricultural sector is developed, especially paddy, wheat and tomato cultivation is practiced. The density of wetlands is an advantage for paddy development. At the same time, it is also an opportunity for plant species such as reeds and aquatic plants to be densely found. This vegetation creates a habitat for various aquatic animals and bird species.

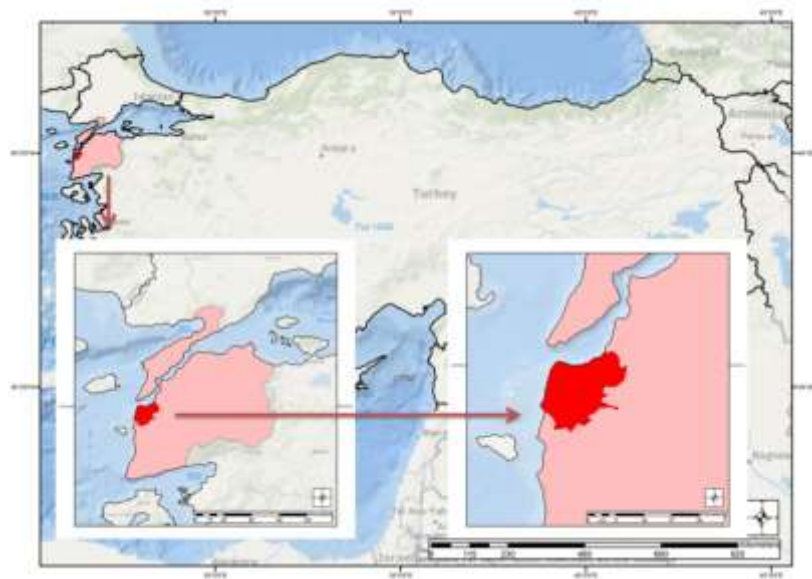


Figure 2. The study boundaries

### **Landsat-8 OLI/TIRS Imagery and Data Acquisition**

Landsat-8 is a satellite operated by the United States Geological Survey (USGS) and NASA. It is designed to capture images of the Earth's surface and is equipped with several sensors, including a thermal infrared sensor (TIRS) that can be used to measure LST.

Landsat-8 ST (surface temperature) products are built with the Land Surface Reflectance Code (LaSRC). All Collection 2 ST products are based on an algorithm developed jointly by Rochester Institute of Technology (RIT) and the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL). It performs atmospheric correction by taking into account the reflection properties of the surface, resulting in more accurate surface temperature data (Google Earth Engine, 2023).

Landsat-8 Level 2, Collection 2, Tier 2 refers to a version of the "Level 2" data product, which is the first level processing of the data collected by the Landsat 8 satellite. "Tier 2" refers to data with higher quality atmospheric correction.

In this study, LULC and LST maps were produced using Landsat-8 Level 2, Collection 2, Tier 2 satellite images for the year 2022. Satellite data were used at 30 m resolution for LULC and LST. Twelve images covering the study area with 10% cloud cover between the dates when rice was planted and harvested (April-October) were used.

Table 1. Image dates used in the study

Dates of Image Acquisition	Wheat Stages
9.04.2022	Seed
11.05.2022	Transplantation Period
27.05.2022	Fraternization
3.06.2022	Stalk Elongation
5.07.2022	Cluster Formation Period
14.07.2022	Cluster Formation Period
21.07.2022	Spike Period
30.07.2022	Spike Period
6.08.2022	Flowering Period
7.09.2022	Milk Olum Period
16.09.2022	Grain Filling Period-Harvest
25.10.2022	Post Harvest

### **LULC Classification and Accuracy Analysis**

In the study, 12 different LULC maps were created and the dates of the images used are given in Table 1. The classification process was carried out on the GEE platform and the study area was divided into 5 different LULC classes. These classes were considered as paddy (P), impervious surface (IS), water surface (WS), other agricultural areas (OA) and other vegetation (OV). Among the controlled classification algorithms, random forest method was used. Different numbers of samples from all classes were collected and used for training.

Accuracy analyses were conducted on the GEE platform using randomly assigned points from each class. Overall accuracy (OA) and overall kappa (OK) values of classification maps, together with user's (UA) and producers accuracies (PA) of R class were used to determine reliabilities of classifications. Accuracy analyses were calculated based on the formulas in equations 1 to 4.

$$OA = \frac{\text{Total Correctly Classified}}{\text{Total Classified}} \times 100 \quad (1)$$

$$PA = \frac{\text{Correctly Classified Points}}{\text{Class Reference Points}} \times 100 \quad (2)$$

$$UA = \frac{\text{Correctly Classified Points}}{\text{Total Classified Points for Class}} \times 100 \quad (3)$$

$$K = \frac{P_o - p_c}{1 - p_c} = \frac{N \sum_{i=1}^r x_{ii} - \sum_{i=1}^r x_i * x_{+i}}{N^2 - \sum_{i=1}^r x_{i+} * x_{+i}} = \frac{(\sum P_{ii}) - (\sum P_i + P_{+j})}{1 - (\sum P_i + P_{+j})} \quad (4)$$

### LST Images

There are different algorithms for creating Land Surface Temperature maps. Single Channel Algorithm (SCA) was used in this study. This method uses data from a single thermal infrared band to calculate LST.

For this, the ST\_B10 band from the Landsat 8 Level 2, Collection 2, Tier 2 dataset at GEE was used. The resolution of the dataset was reduced from 100 m to 30 m and atmospheric corrections were applied. The SCA method is expressed by Equation (5).

$$LST = \gamma \left[ \frac{1}{\varepsilon} (\psi_1 L_{sen} + \psi_2) + \psi_3 \right] + \delta \quad (5)$$

$\varepsilon$ : ground surface emissivity,  $L_{sen}$ : the radiance value corresponding to the thermal band in the image,  $\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3$ : atmospheric functions.

The calculation of the factors necessary for the construction of this equation is expressed in Equation (6).

$$\psi_1 = \frac{1}{\tau}; \psi_2 = -L_{\gamma}^{\downarrow} - \frac{L_{\lambda}^{\uparrow}}{\tau}; \psi_3 = L_{\lambda}^{\downarrow} \quad (6)$$

$L_{\gamma}^{\downarrow} (W.m^{-2}.sr^{-1}\mu m^{-1})$ : radiation from the atmosphere to the earth,  $L_{\gamma}^{\uparrow} (W.m^{-2}.sr^{-1}\mu m^{-1})$ : upward radiation from the atmosphere. The values of  $\gamma$  and  $\delta$  in this formula are expressed in Equations (7) and (8).

$$\gamma \approx \frac{BT^2}{b_{\gamma} * L_{sen}} \quad (7)$$

$$\delta \approx BT - \frac{T^2}{b_{\gamma}} \quad (8)$$

$BT$ : is the brightness temperature value of the thermal band. The formula for the  $b_{\gamma}$  value is expressed by Equation (9).

$$b_{\gamma} = \frac{c_2}{\lambda_i} \quad (9)$$

$c_2=14387.7$  is the constant value.  $\mu m.K$  and  $\lambda_i$  are the wavelength of the thermal band used.

Landsat-8 products created with the Land Surface Reflectance Code use the ST\_B10 thermal infrared band. The resulting LST maps produce results in Kelvin (°K). Radiation values in the ST\_B10 band are converted to Celsius (°C) in the LST maps using scale factors using Equation (10). The scale factor is based on the characteristics of the thermal radiation sensor used to measure the surface temperature.

$$LST (Santigrat derece) = (ST\_B10 * 0,00341802) + 149,0 - 273,15 \quad (10)$$

0,00341802: Scaled in Kelvin by multiplying by the radiation values in the ST\_B10 band. Add 149.0 to convert the values to Kelvin. Then 273.15 is subtracted to convert the results to centigrade.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Land Use Land Cover Change Analysis

The maximum and minimum values of the LST for each LULC class were obtained in same day from LST maps which is calculated from Landsat OLI. In study area, the maximum area for paddy was 5769 ha on 14.07.2022 and the minimum area was 3570 ha on 09.07.2022 (Figure 3, 4). It is an expected result that the maximum area is obtained before harvest and the minimum area is obtained at harvest time (Peng, et al., 2004). This result differs than what it was found in this study.

When we look at the other LULC classes; the maximum area for Impervious Surface was 3608 ha on 09.07.2022, the minimum area was 2276 ha on 05.07.2022, the maximum area for Water Surface was 46 ha on 11.05.2022, the minimum area was 19 ha on 07.09.2022, the maximum area for Other Agriculture was 14492 ha on 27.05.2022, the minimum area was 11845 ha on 07.09.2022, the maximum area for Other Vegetation was 5628 ha on 07.09.2022, the minimum area was 3394 ha on 14.07.2022 (Figure 3, 4).

It was assumed that phenological change affected the class size due to misclassification

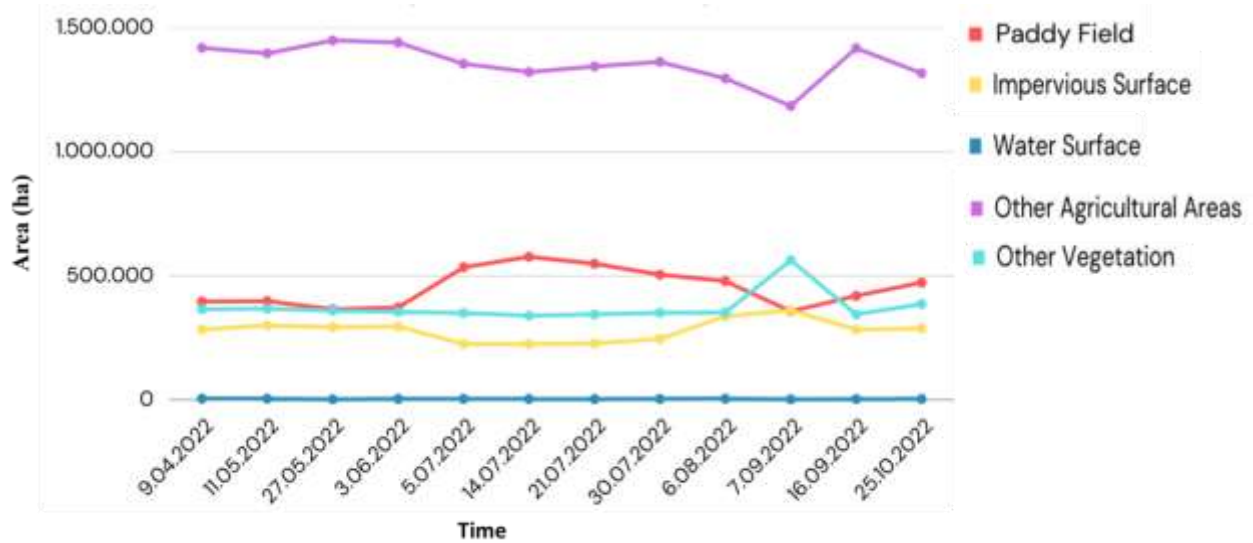


Figure 3. Areas covered by land use and vegetation classes (ha)

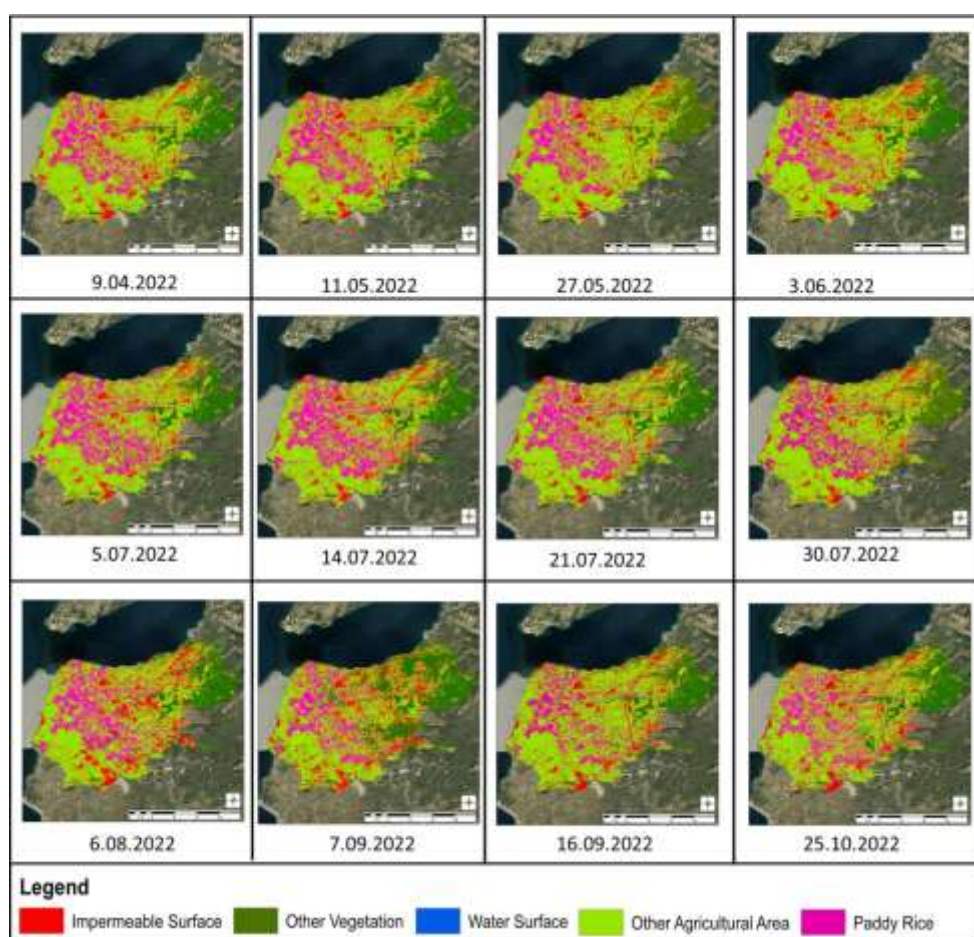


Figure 4. Created LULC maps

Looking at the OA, OK, UA and PA results generated for reliability, the overall accuracy was determined to be at least 77% in order for the LULC maps to be accepted as accurate. The lowest accuracy value was 77.76% on 25.10.2022, while the highest accuracy value was 88.39% on 27.07.2022. These values were found sufficient to accept the generated LULC maps as accurate.

Table 2. According to the results of the accuracy analysis, OA, OK, UA, PA rates

Date	Overall Accuracy	Overall Kappa	User's Accuracies	Producers Accuracies
9.04.2022	86,91	83,35	88,19	91,06
11.05.2022	79,8	74,37	77,17	79,67
27.05.2022	84,46	80,25	83,33	81,3
3.06.2022	83,84	79,47	83,62	78,86
5.07.2022	83,03	78,49	84,17	82,11
14.07.2022	82,42	77,73	83,76	79,67
21.07.2022	88,39	85,25	86,05	90,98
30.07.2022	78,79	73,12	76,03	74,8
6.08.2022	86,3	82,61	86,61	89,43
7.09.2022	83,64	79,18	80,27	95,93
16.09.2022	84,39	80,13	80,99	94,26
25.10.2022	77,76	71,86	78,38	70,73



### LST result of Paddy Trice Field

Looking at the LST maps, the highest temperature was 60 °C on 27.05.2022 and the lowest temperature was 7.5 °C on 07.09.2022. It is an expected result that the lowest temperature is obtained in the pre-harvest period when the amount of water is the highest (Lobell et al., 2011).

The maximum temperature of the area was between 60 °C and 40 °C and the minimum temperature was between 7 °C and 27 °C. Both maximum and minimum temperatures were within a range of 20 °C during the study period.

Looking at the LULC and LST maps together, it is observed that in the LULC, the area of paddy increases by a certain amount from the time it is planted to the time it is harvested. This shows that paddy is concentrated in a certain period and the agricultural areas are expanding. In the LST maps, it is seen that the level of water quantity affects the temperature throughout this whole process. As the water level increases, it is observed that the temperature is lower than the other classes in the study area.

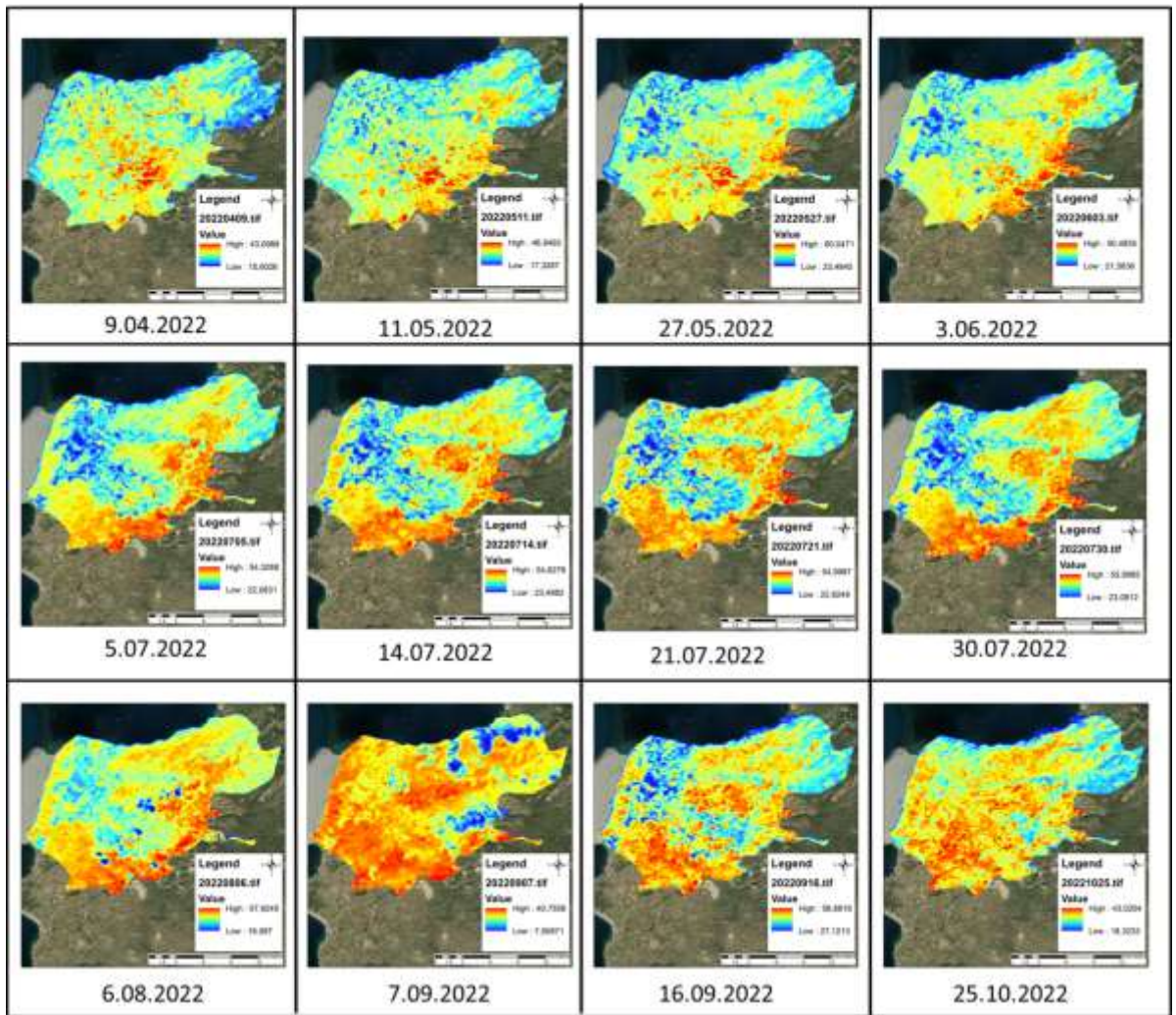


Figure 5. Generated LST maps

The maximum and minimum temperature values of the maps created for each image within the borders of the study area were compared with the meteorological values (Accuweather, 2023) of Çanakkale province borders for that day. As a result, it was determined that while the minimum temperature values were close to each other, there was a difference of up to 30 °C between the maximum temperature values.

Table 3. Min/max values of meteorological and LST maps on the dates used

Date	Meteorological Maximum Temperature	Meteorological Minimum Temperature	Maximum Temperature of the Area	Minimum Temperature of the Area	Average Temperature of the Area
9.04.2022	18	12	43,1	15,52	29,31
11.05.2022	24	9	46,95	17,27	32,11
27.05.2022	33	20	60,05	22,43	41,24
3.06.2022	32	20	50,48	20,56	35,52
5.07.2022	32	21	54,33	21,7	38,02
14.07.2022	30	19	54,63	22,42	38,52
21.07.2022	33	20	55	22,45	38,72
30.07.2022	34	23	56	22,11	39,06
6.08.2022	33	23	57,92	16,59	37,26
7.09.2022	27	19	40,76	7,23	23,99
16.09.2022	28	18	58,88	27,07	42,98
25.10.2022	24	13	43,03	18,32	30,67

Sixty reference points were determined from the paddy fields in the study area. The values of these points in the LST maps were analyzed. Accordingly, among the 60 points, the lowest temperature of P occurred on 07.09.2022 with 21 °C (Milk Formation Period) and the highest temperature occurred on 16.09.2022 with 47 °C (Grain Filling Period-Harvest).

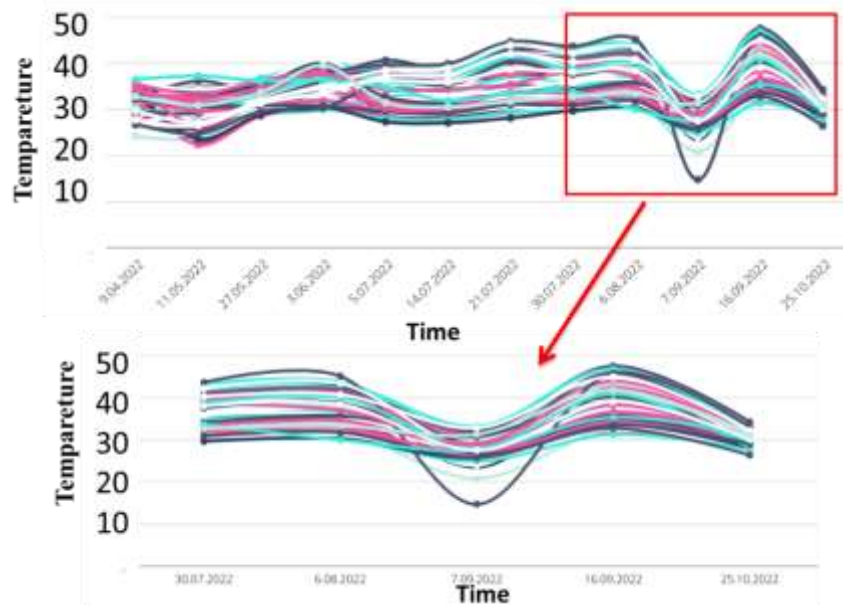


Figure 6. Temperature change of 60 reference points taken from paddy fields

In the LULC analysis, 60 reference points were selected from all classes. A comparison of the classes was made by averaging the temperature values in the LST maps of the same date. Accordingly, while IS was the class with the highest temperature, the minimum temperature level of P areas and OV was the class with the lowest temperature.

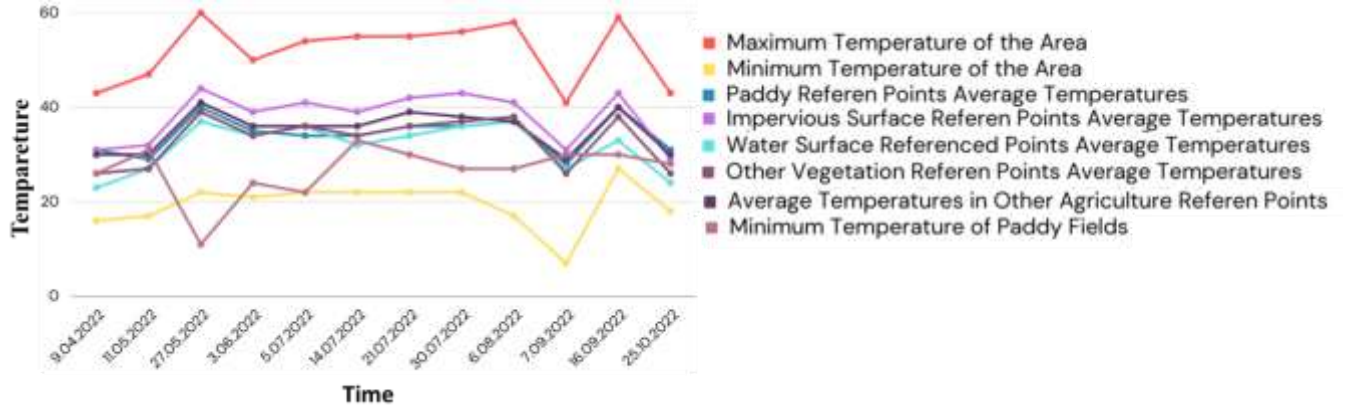


Figure 7. Average temperatures of land use classes

It is observed that there is a direct relationship between the LST and the temporal variation of paddy plundering in Batakovaşı. It is believed that this relationship is due to the fact that paddy is a permeable plant that grows in water.

In other studies, different indexes were used for more accurate area determinations and the results were supported by adding new parameters. The results will be used to increase the amount of crops and to make new plans for paddy areas.

With the new contributions to be added to the study in the next stages, it will be able to create a different perspective for managing water resources in Batakova and increasing agricultural product yields.

## CONCLUSIONS

In this study, land use and land surface temperature analysis of paddy fields in anakkale Batakovaşı for the year 2022 were conducted. In the analyses created using Landsat-8 with 30m resolution, the reference points taken from each land class were compared with the LST maps of the same day. As a result, it was obtained that the amount of paddy areas and temperature value changed depending on the change in the amount of water in the phenological progression of paddy. As the amount of water increased, the area increased and the temperature decreased.

By making use of different indexes and digital elevation maps for the topography of the earth, more accurate classifications can be made, future planning can be made by analyzing seasonal and long years, and the accuracy of the findings obtained by field studies can be compared.

## REFERENCES

- Accuweather, 2023. Weather in internet: <https://www.Accuweather.Com/Tr/Tr/Canakkale/317387/April-Weather/317387> (Date of access:29.08.2023)
- Bayar, R., Karabacak, K. (2020). Arazi örtüsü üzerindeki beşerî etkinin belirlenmesi: Ankara ili örneği. Coğrafya Dergisi, (41), 29-43. [In Turkish]
- Dong, J., Xiao, X., Menarguez, M. A., Zhang, G., Qin, Y., Thau, D., Et Al. (2016). Mapping paddy rice planting area in northeastern Asia with Landsat 8 images, phenology-based algorithm and Google Earth Engine. Remote sensing of environment, 185, 142-154.



- Google Earth Engine, 2023. Landsat\_Lc08\_C02\_T1\_L2 in internet: [https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/LANDSAT\\_LC08\\_C02\\_T1\\_L2](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/LANDSAT_LC08_C02_T1_L2) (Date of access:16.08.2023)
- Gumma, M. K., Uppala, D., Mohammed, I. A. (2015). Mapping direct seeded rice in Raichur district of Karnataka, India. *Photogrammetric Engineering and Remote Sensing*, 81(11), 873-880.
- Herrero, M., Thornton, P. K., Notenbaert, A. M., Wood, S. A., Msangi, S., Freeman, H. A., Et Al. (2010). Smart investments in sustainable food production: revisiting mixed crop-livestock systems. *Science*, 327(5967), 822-825.
- Im, J., Jensen, J. T. (2008). Hyperspectral remote sensing of vegetation. *Geography Compass*, 2(6), 1943-1961.
- Kale, M. M. (2021). Akarçay Kapalı Havzası için hidrolojik kuraklık analizi. *Coğrafya Dergisi*, (42), 165-180. [In Turkish]
- Laneve, G., Luciani, R., Jahjah, M. (2022). A multi-temporal phenology based classification approach for Crop Monitoring in Kenya. *South African Journal of Geomatics*, 8(2), 249-264.
- Lobell, D. B., Schlenker, W., Costa-Roberts, J. (2011). Climate trends and global crop production since 1980. *Science*, 333(6042), 616-620.
- Maclean, Jay L., David Charles Dawe, and Gene P. Hettel, Eds. (2002). *Rice almanac: Source book for the most important economic activity on earth*. Int. Rice Res. Inst..
- Yildiz, M. C., Yılmaz, M. (2022). Yer Yüzeyi Sıcaklığının Google Earth Engine Kullanılarak Elde Edilmesi ve Değerlendirilmesi. *Afyon Kocatepe Üniversitesi Fen ve Mühendislik Bilimleri Dergisi*, 22(6), 1380-1387. [In Turkish]
- Mosleh, M. K., Hassan, Q. K., Chowdhury, E. H. (2015). Application of remote sensors in mapping rice area and forecasting its production: A review. *Sensors*, 15(1), 769-791.
- Peng, S., Huang, J., Sheehy, J. P., Laza, R. C., Visperas, R. M., Zhong, X., Et Al. (2004). Rice yields decline with higher night temperature from global warming. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 101(27), 9971-9975.
- Taşligil, N., Şahin, G. (2013). Türkiye’de çeltik (*Oryza sativa* L.) yetiştiriciliği ve coğrafi dağılımı. *Adıyaman Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*. 6, 182-203. [In Turkish]

## ORGANIC ACID PRACTICES IN THE PRE-SLAUGHTER PERIOD OF BROILER CHICKENS

Zafer BINBIR<sup>1</sup>, Ergin OZTURK<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Ondokuz Mayıs University, Science of Institute, Dept. of Animal Science, Samsun, Turkey*

<sup>2</sup>*Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Dept of Animal Science, Samsun, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: 20280617@stu.omu.edu.tr, zaferbinbir@gmail.com*

### ABSTRACT

After the prohibition of antibiotics as feed additives in animal nutrition, organic acid supplements have been used extensively to combat pathogens. Organic acids used as feed additives create an acid environment by lowering the pH in the digestive tract. With the use of organic acids as feed additives, the balance of the microbiota in the digestive tract is turned in favor of beneficial microorganisms, thus preventing the growth of pathogenic microorganisms. The number of microorganisms that may infect the carcass during slaughter can also be reduced. In addition, possible feed spoilage can be prevented by adding organic acids to the feed. For this purpose, organic acid additions to be made especially in the pre-slaughter period and during forage withdrawal are of great importance. In this study, the effects of adding organic acids to broiler rations or drinking water on performance and other parameters were investigated.

**Keywords:** Organic acids additives, poultry feed, pre-slaughter

### INTRODUCTION

In broilers, the appropriate fasting period before slaughter varies between 8 and 12 hours in order to evacuate the digestive tract, avoid faecal microbial contamination, and obtain better quality and highly productive carcass and edible internal organs (Bilgili, 2002; Trampel et al., 2005). For the supply of quality and healthy products to the consumer, pre-slaughter feed withdrawal period is applied to prevent microbial contamination. Thus, the digestive tract is cleaned of residues and microbial contamination originating from crops and intestines is prevented (Northcutt, 2010). Many companies use water acidifiers starting 72 hours before forage withdrawal in order to eliminate the negative consequences of forage withdrawal (reducing possible bacterial population). Lactic acid, fumaric acid, citric acid, propionic acid, butyric acid, formic acid, acetic acid and sorbic acid are the most commonly used organic acids for this purpose, and they are usually used in combinations of two or more instead of being used as supplements (Dhama et al., 2014; Krisham and Narang, 2014). As the crop empties during feed withdrawal, the development of lactic acid bacteria decreases and the pH of the crop rises and this increase increases pathogens such as Salmonella. Most pathogenic bacteria are Gram-negative and sensitive to acidic environments with a bacteriostatic effect. At pHs below five, many pathogens remain stable, and when the pH rises above 5, pathogenic bacteria begin to multiply. Birds can tolerate pH levels of 4-8 in drinking water and it is important to acidify the drinking water in the right amount to achieve the ideal level of 4-4.5pH.

## DEFINITION AND MECHANISM OF ORGANIC ACIDS

Organic acids are mostly found in the structure of plants in the form of free salts or esters. It is also known as carboxylic acids because it contains a carboxyl (COOH) group in its structure. Organic acids are generally weaker than inorganic acids. The elongation of the chain reduces the degree of acidity. Classification is made according to the number of carboxyl groups in their structure. According to this, organic acids are divided into three groups. These are monocarboxylic acids, dicarboxylic acids and tricarboxylic acids.

Organic acids are shown in two groups according to their mechanism of action. According to this; It is effective indirectly (lactic, fumaric, citric) by reducing the potential hydrogen (pH) in the 1st group digestive system, reducing the acid-sensitive bacteria population, Group 2 (formic, acetic, propionic and sorbic) has been reported to penetrate the cell wall of gram-negative bacteria and act directly on bacteria by lowering their intracellular pH (Papatsiros et al., 2013).

## ORGANIC ACID ADDITIONS

Sultan et al., (2015) investigated the effect of 0.5%, 1.0%, 1.5% and 2.0% organic acid mixture added to the drinking water of 150-day-old broilers on some slaughter characteristics and ileum microflora in the pre-slaughter period. They reported that the live weight, feed conversion ratio, carcass yield and liver weight increased significantly in the supplemented groups, showing linear improvement, and the bacterial microflora including *E. coli* and *Salmonella* decreased significantly, and the best antimicrobial results were obtained with the 2.0% supplement.

Šamudovská et al., (2018) investigated the addition of acidifiers (ascorbic acid, lignosulfonic acid, lactic acid) to drinking water to determine growth rate, performance index, flock uniformity, edible internal organs weights, fermentation process in the cecum, and excretion of dry matter and crude protein in broiler chickens. acid, ammonium formate and ammonium propionate mixture). As a result, it was reported that the Performance index of drinking water acidification, organ weights, pH and concentration of fatty acids in the cecum content or dry matter content in feces were not significantly affected by water acidification, but positively affected the body weight uniformity in the herd, although not statistically significant.

Binbir and Öztürk (2022) added organic acids and sucrose to drinking water in order to examine some slaughtering characteristics and small intestine health of broiler chickens, and reported that there was a significant decrease in the number of coliform bacteria with lighter colored thighs and livers.

Jakubowska et al., (2014) applied a 12-hour feed withdrawal period before slaughter in their study to determine bacterial contamination and meat hygiene in chickens. While only drinking water was given to the control group, they added 0.4% lactic acid to the experimental group. As a result of the experiment, they reported that there was no detection of *Salmonella* and *Campylobacter* in the control and experimental groups, and that there was a positive downward trend especially in the *Campylobacter* population in the experimental group to which they applied 0.4% lactic acid solution.

Kayan and Açıkgöz (2020) reported that the addition of commercial organic acid mixture (OAK) to drinking water during the pre-slaughter 6 and 12 hour feed period could affect the slaughter characteristics, meat quality, some blood parameters and small intestine *Salmonella* spp. and Coliform populations have done a study to determine the effects on. As a result of the experiment, they reported that the addition of organic acid to the water in

different pre-slaughter fasting periods affected carcass, breast and thigh weights, carcass and breast yields negatively, on the other hand, it increased the gizzard proportional value and serum glucose level, and also increased the Coliform population.

Jebali et al., (2022), investigating the effects of adding humic acid (0.1%), humic + organic acid mixture (0.1% HA + 0.02% OAC) and organic acid (0.02%) mixture to broiler diets on liver, spleen and meat quality. have done a study. They reported that while the growth performances were not affected, the color and odor of breast meat were positively affected in the groups given the addition of humic acid and organic acid mixture, while the liver tissue showed less hepatic lesions, thus preserving its histological structure.

Feye et al., (2021), conducted a study to investigate the possible effects of organic acids in feed additives, and they used a supplement with a mixture of 25% formalin, 61% formic acid + 20.5% sodium formate and monoglyceride in the feed of broiler chickens. They evaluated performance data on days 0, 14, 28 and 42, digestibility data on day 14, and carcass data on day 46. As a result, they reported that formic + sodium formate supplementation improved the carcass data on the 46th day, while formalin supplementation had a positive effect on methionine digestibility.

Pham et al., (2023) added essential oil and organic acid (at a feed rate of 500 mg/kg) to broiler rations in a study for the control of colibacillosis (*E. coli* O78) diseases caused by APEC (Avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli*) infections. They infected broilers directly with feed or intratraecally and reported that the addition of essential oil and organic acid increased the number of Bacteroidetes and Lactobacillus, and minimized intestinal damage and inflammation caused by *E. coli*.

Gao et al., (2021), added formic acid (0.1, 0.2, 0.3 g/kg) and lactic acid (0.3 g/kg) to their diets to investigate the effects on growth performance, meat quality and gut health of broiler chickens. They reported that the duodenum activity and trypsin, chymotrypsin and lipase activities of the villi increased in the groups to which formic acid was added at the rates of 0.2, 0.3 g/kg, and the addition of 0.1 g/kg formic increased the height-crypt ratio of the duodenum. They also reported that the addition of phosphoric acid (0.1 g/kg) and lactic acid (0.3 g/kg) reduced the total number of aerobic bacteria (*E. coli* and *Salmonella*) in the cecum.

## CONCLUSION

As seen in many studies, it has been reported that organic acid additions show improvements in carcass quality, have positive effects on meat and liver color, and reduce the load of pathogenic bacteria in the small intestine. In particular, the acidification of the crop by adding organic acids to the drinking water will have positive effects in terms of reducing the pathogenic bacterial load, thus minimizing the risk of bacterial contamination. As a result, it is seen that the addition of organic acids in broilers is important in terms of performance, carcass quality and reducing the number of pathogenic microorganisms infecting the carcasses.

## REFERENCES

- Binbir, Z., & Öztürk, E. (2022). The effects of organic acids and saccharose addition to the drinking water of broilers during the pre-slaughter withdrawal period on the weight of carcass, hearth, liver, gizzard, and small intestine. *AGRIBALKAN*, 723.
- Bilgili, S.F. (2002). Slaughter quality as influenced by feed withdrawal. *World Poult Sci J.* 58. 123–130.

- Dhama, K., Tiwari, R., Khan, R.U., Chakraborty, S., Gopi, M., Karthik, K., Saminathan, M., Desingu, P.A., Sunkara, L.T. (2014). Growth promoters and novel feed additives improving poultry production and health, bioactive principles and beneficial applications: The trends and advances– a review. *International Journal of Pharmacology*. 10. 129–159.
- Feye, K.M., Dittoe, D.K., Jendza, J.A., Caldas-Cueva, J.P., Mallmann, B.A., Booher, B., ... ve Ricke, S.C. (2021). A comparison of formic acid or monoglycerides to formaldehyde on production efficiency, nutrient absorption, and meat yield and quality of Cobb 700 broilers. *Poultry Science*. 100 (12). 101-476.
- Gao, C.Q., Shi, H.Q., Xie, W.Y., Zhao, L.H., Zhang, J.Y., Ji, C. ve Ma, Q.G. (2021). Dietary supplementation with acidifiers improves the growth performance, meat quality and intestinal health of broiler chickens. *Animal Nutrition*. 7 (3). 762-769.
- Jakubowska, M., Gardzielewska, J., Karamucki, T., Rybarczyk, A. ve Matusiewicz, P. (2014). The effect of the lactic acid addition to drinking water on the hygiene and quality of chicken broiler meat. *Acta Scientiarum Polonorum Zootechnica*. 13(4). 45-54.
- Jebali, A., Benlarbi, M., Mahjoub, T., Kaboudi, K., Chaouacha-Chekir, R.B., ... ve Boudhrioua, N. (2022). Effects of humic acid and organic acids supplements on performance, meat quality, leukocyte count, and histopathological changes in spleen and liver of broiler chickens. *Research in Veterinary Science*. 150. 179-188.
- Kayan, H. ve Açıkgöz, Z. (2020). Etlik piliçlerde kesim öncesi yem çekim periyodunun ve içme suyuna organik asit ilavesinin kesim randımanı, et kalitesi, bağırsak mikroflorası ve bazı kan parametreleri üzerine etkileri. *Ege Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*. 131-142.
- Krishan, G. ve Narang, A. (2014). Feed acidifiers as natural growth promoters in poultry feed. *International Journal of Livestock Research*. 4. 57–60.
- Northcutt, J.K. (2010). Factor influencing optimal feed withdrawal duration. *Bulltein*. 1187.
- Papatsiros, V.G., Katsoulos, P.D., Koutoulis, K.C., Karatzia, M., Dedousi, A. ve Christodouloupoulos, G. (2014). Alternatives to antibiotics for farm animals. *CABI Reviews*. 1-15.
- Pham, V.H., Abbas, W., Huang, J., Guo, F., Zhang, K., Kong, L., ... ve Wang, Z. (2023). Dietary coated essential oil and organic acid mixture supplementation improves health of broilers infected with avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli*. *Animal Nutrition*. 12. 245-262.
- Šamudovská, A.H., Demeterova, M., Skalicka, M., Bujňák, L. ve Nad', P. (2018). Effect of water acidification on some morphological, digestive and production traits in broiler chickens. *Bulgarian Journal of Veterinary Medicine*. 21 (3).
- Sultan, A., Ullah, T., Khan, S., & Khan, R. U. (2015). Effect of organic acid supplementation on the performance and ileal microflora of broiler during finishing period. *Pakistan Journal of Zoology*, 47(3).
- Trampel, D.W., Sell, J.L., Ahn, D.U. ve Sebranek, J.G. (2005). Preharvest feed withdrawal affects liver lipid and liver color in broiler chickens. *Poult Sci*. 84. 137–142.

## RECENT APPLICATIONS OF PLANT CELL AND TISSUE CULTURE TECHNOLOGY

*Nazan DAĞÜSTÜ*

*Uludağ University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, 16059, Bursa-Turkey*

### ABSTRACT

Plants are the primary source of food, can feed world's exploding population by correct management of plant agriculture. Agriculture contributes over 20 percent of gross national product. Nearly 30% of the global population equivalent to 2.4 billion people did not have constant access to food. World hunger levels increases every year. Due to the increasing need for nutrients and decreasing natural resources. we need better and more effective methods for food production. Plant Biotechnology is use of tissue culture and genetic engineering techniques to produce genetically modified plants that exhibit new or improved desirable characteristics The culture of plant seeds, organs, explants, tissues, cells, or protoplasts for regeneration of functional plants on nutrient media under sterile conditions called as plant tissue culture. The four main sectors in which plant tissue culture finds application. These are; Agriculture, Food Colorants and Healthy Food Ingredients, Environmental and Waste Management Technology and Health. Tissue culture techniques, which provided the tools for the introduction of genetic information into plant cells is important for plant biotechnology. One of the most promising methods of producing proteins and other medicinal substances, such as antibodies and vaccines, is the use of transgenic plant. Transgenic plants represent an economical alternative to fermentation-based production systems. Plant-made vaccines or antibodies re especially striking, as plants are free of human diseases, thus reducing screening costs for viruses and bacterial toxins.

**Keywords:** Plant biotechnology, genetic engineering, plant cell and tissue culture, applications of plant tissue culture

### INTRODUCTION

The plants for human being has been a basic occupation since cultivation began thousands of years ago. Plants are the primary source of food. To feed world's exploding population will require a great increase in plant production by correct management of plant agriculture. It is known that agriculture contributes over 20 percent of gross national product. Nearly 30% of the global population which is equivalent to 2.4 billion people did not have constant access to food. Last days the world hunger levels increase very fast every year. The data showed that people undernourished worldwide decreased until 2017, it has been raised since, reaching an estimated 9.2 percent in 2022. A sum of 735 million people were undernourished worldwide in that year (Dyvik, 2023, Martin et al., 2021, FAO, 2023). It is clear to see that land protection and food security are important for sustainability of people's lives. Agricultural resources decrease for reasons such as erosion, acidification, salinity, intensive agriculture, deforestation, overgrazing, misuse of lands. In 2023, the agricultural resources faced challenges threatening global stability and food security. These challenges include unpredictable weather, rising input costs, price volatility, access to alarming food waste. Due to the increasing need for nutrients and decreasing natural

resources, we need better and more effective methods for food production. *Biotechnology is a new plant production technology provides scientists and farmers with tools that can make production cheaper, more manageable and accessible. Plant biotechnology can be defined in many ways, but it is most often the use of plant tissue culture and genetic engineering techniques to produce genetically modified plants that exhibit new or improved desirable characteristics* (Agrios, 2005, Bhatia, 2017, Ozyigit et al., 2023).

## HISTORY OF PLANT AGRICULTURE TECHNOLOGY AND DEVELOPMENT

Agriculture is the production of food, fiber, animal feed and other goods by harvesting plants and animals. About 8,000 years BC, people harvested their food from the nature, and eventually domesticated crops and animals. During the process of domestication, people began to select better plant materials for propagation and animals for breeding. Over thousands of year farmers selected for desirable traits in crops, and thus improved the plants for agricultural purposes. Plant breeding is the process of *crossbred to introduce traits/genes from one variety or line into a new genetic background*. It objectives to develop improved crop cultivars selected for desirable characteristics that can be reproduced to satisfy a variety of needs and overcome a multitude of challenges. The foundations of modern plant cell and tissue culture technology is started by cell theory of Matthias Jakob Schleiden and Theodor Schwann which recognized the cell as the primary unit of all living organisms are composed of one or more cells, the cell is the basic unit of life, and new cells arise from existing cells (Schleiden, 1838, Schwann, 1839, Vasil, 2008). The development in plant tissue culture techniques has been accelerated in the 20th century. Briefly, the technique shows that any plant part can be used to generate whole new plantlets if the appropriate conditions are provided. The plant tissue culture technique was developed initially to demonstrate the totipotency of plant cells predicted by Haberlandt in 1902. Totipotency is the ability of plant cells to perform all the functions of development, which are characteristic of zygote, i.e. their ability to develop into complete plants.

In 1930s, the embryo rescue technology is developed to crop breeders to make crosses among distantly related varieties, and then to save the resulting embryos and then grow them into whole plants through tissue culture. Plant tissue culture is a tool for vegetative plant production and trait improvement system. This technique is used to solve the problems encountered in plant breeding. However, they cannot compete with conventional techniques like agronomy and plant breeding techniques.

The major development of plant tissue culture and its related biotechnological methods started between 1940s and 1960s. The mutagenesis and selection methods used to treat viruses with chemical mutagens were well developed in 1953, the year the structure of DNA became known (Watson and Crick, 1953). Successful anther culture was first reported in the 1967 through *in vitro* methods by Guha and Maheshwari on pollen grains of *Datura innoxia*. By the early 1980s recombinant DNA technology involves the insertion of DNA fragments from a variety of sources, having a desirable gene sequence *via* appropriate vector developed (Begna and Okonkwo, 2022). Marker-assisted selection (MAS) is the process of using morphological, biochemical, or DNA markers as indirect selection criteria for selecting agriculturally important traits in crop breeding used in plant agriculture technologies in 1980s. Plant genomics used in agriculture technology has made respectable advancements in recent years, facilitating researchers to identify genes and genomic regions responsible for plant growth, development, and stress response (Marks et al., 2021).

Early 20th century, significant development in technology that was important for plant breeding was the development of tissue culture and plant regeneration technique (Thorpe, 2007). In mid twentieth century first report on somaclonal variation defined as genetic variation that is present in plants regenerated from tissue cultures, either uncovered or induced by a tissue culture process (Larkin and Scowcroft, 1981) was released from solanaceous or cereal crops, affecting a wide range of traits including plant height, growth habit, flower, fruit and leaf morphology, juvenility, maturity date, disease resistance, yield, and various biochemical characteristics.

In 2000, major advance in molecular biology and genomic technologies have led to an exponential growth in biological information. Proteomics is the large-scale study of proteins and bioinformatics, as a new interdisciplinary studies of biological objects, has many tools and techniques that are essential for efficient sorting and organizing of biological data into databases that has benefited greatly from the genetic information of various genome projects.

At the beginning of 21st century systems biology involves (1) collection of large sets of experimental data (2) proposal of mathematical models that might account for at least some significant aspects of this data set, (3) accurate computer solution of the mathematical equations to obtain numerical predictions, and (4) assessment of the quality of the model by comparing numerical simulations with the experimental data plays an important role in agricultural development.

## **PLANT CELL AND TISSUE CULTURE**

As a developing technology, plant tissue culture has a great impact on providing the products needed and solving problems in both agriculture and industry in order to meet the increasing world demand. The plant cell and tissue culture can be defined as the culture of plant seeds, organs, explants, tissues, cells, or protoplasts for regeneration of functional plants on artificial nutrient media under sterile controlled environment (Thorpe, 2007). In addition, plant tissue culture should be considered as a whole with plant biotechnology because it is used as a tool to obtain genetically modified plants (Cardoza, 2008).

Today, plant tissue culture has contributed to studies beneficial to humanity in many areas, especially agriculture, environment, industry, health, food, waste utilization and ecosystem (Hussain et al., 2012, Siddique and Hakeem, 2023).

The plant tissue cultures have many widespread practical applications which include clonal propagation of by apical buds, nodal segments, organogenesis and somatic embryogenesis, disease-free plant development by meristem culture, long term conservation of genetic resources, induction of somaclonal variation for genetic variability, anther, microspore and/or ovule culture for post fertilizer barrier, aploid production and polyploidy induction, biosynthesis of secondary metabolites by cellular suspension and somatic hybrids by protoplasts fusion, large scale fast multiplication by micropropagation, secondary metabolites production by suspension culture, wide hybridization by embryo rescue, genetic transformation *via* agrobacterium and or biolistic method, synthetic seed production *via* suspension culture, international exchange of germplasm (Anis and Ahmad, 2016, Touchell et al., 2008).

Today, there are main sectors in which plant tissue culture finds application; these are agriculture, health (food colorants and healthy food ingredients industry), environmental



technology (bioprocess technology, enzyme technology, waste management technology) (Gulzar et al., 2020).

### **Plant Tissue Culture in Agriculture**

Tissue culture allows the clonal propagation and disease-free plant material and is a useful tool for the induction of somaclonal variation. Genetic variability called as somaclonal variability induced by tissue culture is a source of genetic diversity that breeders can use for the generation of new plants with superior economic traits (Larkin and Scowcroft 1981, Ngezahayo, 2018). Somaclonal variation can be applied in many economically important crops in many aspects. The examples of beneficial changes have included male sterility in tomato, rice and maize, earliness in maize and sorghum, increased dry matter in potato, increased yield (without other changes) in oat, frost resistance in wheat, disease resistance in wheat, maize, rice, sugarcane, sugarbeet, potato, tomato, herbicide and insecticide resistance in alfalfa, tobacco, maize, salt and drought tolerance in tobacco, alfalfa, sugarbeet (Ahmed and Sági, 1993, Dağüstü, 1997, Evans, 1989).

Mature and/or immature zygotic embryo culture has been used successfully by plant breeders to recover plants obtained unable to seed set, seed dormancy, slow seed germination, inducing embryo growth in the absence of symbiotic partner, shortening the breeding cycle, rapid seed viability test, obtaining rare hybrids and homozygous lines, and haploid production (Bhojwani and Razdan, 1996, Biswajit Mondal et al., 2020, Raghavan, 2003, Saji and Sujatha, 1998, Yeung et al., 1981). *In vitro* culture of cell and organ offers an alternative source for the conservation of endangered genotypes (Rai, 2022). Somatic hybridization known as protoplast fusion is an important tool of plant breeding and crop improvement by the production of interspecific and intergeneric hybrids to overcoming the barriers of sexual incompatibility (Evans and Bravo, 1988). The tissue culture techniques make possible to produce homozygous plants in relatively short time period through anther and microspore cultures instead of conventional breeding (Morrison and Evans, 1998).

Genetic transformation technique relies on the technical aspects of plant tissue culture and molecular biology for production of crop varieties with improved characters, production of disease-free plants, production of secondary metabolites and production of varieties tolerant to biotic and abiotic stresses (Sengar et al., 2010). It has a great potential of genetic improvement of various plants by consistency in plant biotechnology and breeding programs.

### **Plant Tissue Culture in Health Industry**

**In the health area, biotechnology has pioneered for the production of medicines, therapies and diagnostics.** The extensive research on plant cell and tissue culture has focused on the use of this technique in the pharmaceutical and cosmetics industry (Tito et al., 2011). The manufacturing of them using culture systems of plants can provide remarkable benefits including cost reduction, quick production, and scalability (Hasnain et al., 2023). It is also an effective tool to supply innovative, safe, effective, natural and sustainable beauty products.

Biotechnology and plant tissue culture applied together is used to transform some bacteria into insulin producers, which is used in the treatment of patients with diabetes and cure various diseases through vaccines, antibiotics and other drugs (Su et al., 2023).

Plant cells, tissue and organs in the aseptic environment able to produce secondary compounds or biologically active ingredients required to manufacture beauty products. The

secondary compounds are produced in less amount in the cells. On the other hand, they can either be transferred genetically to produce more such compounds, or plants can be grown in mass to extract these compounds on an industrial measurement. Plant tissue culture is also as an important tool for the continuous production of bio active compounds. For example, a liposome-encapsulated extract of cultured tomato stem cell extract obtained from *Lycopersicon esculentum* (tomato) cell liquid cultures, is used as a perfect ingredient in anti-aging skin care product (Miastkowska and Sikora, 2018). Tomato cultured stem cells also contains high content of antioxidant compounds and PC protect human skin cells from heavy metal toxicity (Tito et al., 2011). Bioactive compounds extracted from *Catharanthus roseus* are currently used for the production of both regular consumer or professional care cosmetics (Trehan et al., 2017).

Anti-inflammatory activity in skin cells from *Rubus idaeus* hydrosoluble extract, collagen synthesis and protection in skin cell from *Nicotiana sylvestris* cell wall preparation, epidermal hydration and collagen synthesis in skin cells from *Coffea bengalensis* hydrosoluble extract, anti-inflammatory activity from *Dolichos biflorus* hydrosoluble extract, reversion of aging signs from *Malus domestica* whole lysate were obtained from different scientific researches (Barbulova et al., 2014, Tito et al., 2015). It offers also the production of a potential source of valuable secondary metabolites which can be used as food additives as colorants (anthocyanins, betacyanins and shikonin), nutraceutical that mostly referred as functional foods, provide health benefits reducing the risk of chronic diseases and pharmaceuticals (Alkaloids, Berberine, Vaccine, Valepotriates, Taxol (Karlik and Özüdoğru, 2023, Chandana et al., 2018).

Today plant cell and tissue culture based food ingredients have been commercialized at an industrial scale. Molecular farming is a biotechnological application that includes the genetic modification of agricultural products to produce recombinant proteins and chemicals in plants for commercial and pharmaceutical (codeine, atropine, reserpine, digoxin etc.) aims (Alireza and Nader, 2014, El-Shemy, 2015). Plant seeds may be a potential for plastics that could be produced and easily extracted. For example Arabidopsis or mustard plant are able to produce PHA (Polyhydroxyalkanoate) and PHB (Polyhydroxybutyrate) that biodegradable plastics (Lu et al., 2020).

### **Plant Tissue Culture in Environmental Technology**

Phytoremediation whereby plants are used to treat contaminated soils, sediments and water to uptake pollutant, detoxification without interference from microorganisms is frequently employed cell suspensions and hairy roots. It is an efficient and environmentally friendly alternative method to obtain a microbe-free environment (Doran, 2009, Yan et al., 2020). The numerous studies on identifying the capacity of plant cells to tolerate, assimilate, detoxify, metabolize, and store a wide variety of organic and heavy metal pollutants are published (Doran, 2009, Tan et al., 2023). On the other hand phytoremediation is accepted as a technology which is simple to use, economically feasible and environmental-friendly, it still suffers from several shortcomings including slow growth of plants, time consuming and sensitive towards heavy metals (Yan et al., 2020). **In the energy sector, biotechnology has become an important technique in producing sustainable energy.** The usage of microorganisms (bacteria and algae) in the production of biofuels, such as second-generation ethanol, reduced dependence on fossil fuels and mitigate greenhouse gas emissions. In addition, biotechnology is also being used in the development of third-generation solar cells, which seek to improve the efficiency and sustainability of solar energy (Yuan et al., 2008).

## THE GLOBAL BIOTECHNOLOGY MARKET

**There is a great demand to transgenic plants supported plant tissue culture.** The claim for plant tissue culture products is increasing as they provide a reliable and consistent source of plant material. Its ability to produce large numbers of plants with specific characteristics, the technology has become an important source in the agricultural, horticultural and biotechnology industries. On the other hand, the rise in popularity of organic and sustainable agriculture applications has increased demand for plant tissue culture, as it allows for the production of disease-free and genetically uniform plant material without the use of harmful chemicals. **It also plays an important role in increasing the resistance of plants toward** increasingly deteriorating environmental condition or any diseases. The advancements in technology have driven the growth of the plant tissue market. **Therefore, plant tissue culture and global biotechnology market size is one of the fastest growing industries.**

## CURRENT AND FUTURE STATUS OF PLANT TISSUE CULTURE

It is a powerful tool for plant breeding and genetic improvement, helps increase food production and improve food security, protects endangered species, and removes pollutants from the environment (Akin, 2020). The past decades of plant cell biotechnology have evolved as a new era in the field of biotechnology, focusing on the production of a large number of secondary plant products. During the second half of the last century the development of genetic engineering and molecular biology techniques allowed the appearance of improved and new agricultural products which have occupied an increasing demand in the productive systems of several countries worldwide. Nevertheless, these would have been impossible without the development of tissue culture techniques, which provided the tools for the introduction of genetic information into plant cells. Nowadays, one of the most promising methods of producing proteins and other medicinal substances, such as antibodies and vaccines, is the use of transgenic plants. Transgenic plants represent an economical alternative to fermentation-based production systems. Plant-made vaccines or antibodies (plantibodies) are especially striking, as plants are free of human diseases, thus reducing screening costs for viruses and bacterial toxins. Plant tissue culture methods also play an important role in conserving biodiversity and propagating rare endangered plant species.

## REFERENCES

- Agrios, G.N. 2005. Plant Pathology. 5 th Ed., Elsevier Academic Press. New York, Pgs: 213-223.
- Ahmed, K.Z. and Sági, F. 1993. Use of somaclonal variation and *in vitro* selection for induction of plant disease-resistance: prospects and limitations. *Acta Phytopathologica et Entomologica Hungarica*, 28: 143-159.
- Akin, B. 2020. Tissue culture techniques of medicinal and aromatic plants: history, cultivation and micropropagation. *Journal of Scientific Reports-A*, Number 45: 253-266.
- Alireza T. and Nader, R.E. 2015. Molecular Farming. in *Plants for the Future*, ed. H. El-Shemy, InTech, Rijeka.
- Anis, M. and Ahmad, N. 2016. *Plant Tissue Culture: Propagation, Conservation and Crop Improvement*. Springer, Singapore.
- Barbulova, A., Apone, F. and Colucci, G. 2014. Review plant cell cultures as source of cosmetic active ingredients. *Cosmetics*, 1: 94-104.

- Begna, T. and Okonkwo, J.C. 2020. Role of Recombinant DNA Technology in Agriculture. *Int. J. Agri Biosci.*, 9(5): 254-259.
- Bhojwani, S.S. and Razdan, M.K. 1996. *Plant Tissue Culture: Theory and Practice*, A Revised Edition. Elsevier, Amsterdam.
- Biswajit Mondal, Chaturvedi S.K., Singh N.P. 2020. Embryo rescue and chromosomal manipulations. In: *Chickpea: Crop Wild Relatives for Enhancing Genetic Gains*, Ed. M. Singh. Pages, 95-130.
- Cardoza, V. 2008. Tissue culture: The manipulation of plant development. In: Stewart C.N. (eds) *Plant Biotechnology and Genetics: Principles, Techniques and Applications* (pp. 113-134). John Wiley & Sons, USA.
- Chandana, B.C., Nagaveni, H.C., Kumari L., Lakshmana, D., Shashikala, S.K. and Heena, M.S. 2018. Role of plant tissue culture in micropropagation, secondary metabolites production and conservation of some endangered medicinal crops. *Journal of Pharmacognosy and Phytochemistry*, 7: 246-251.
- Dağüstü, N. 1997. Somaclonal variation and factors affecting somaclonal variation. *Uludağ Üniversitesi Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 13: 155-163.
- Doran, P.M. 2009. Review Application of plant tissue cultures in phytoremediation research: incentives and limitations. *Biotechnology and Bioengineering*, 103( 1): 60-76.
- Dyvik, E.H. 2023. Prevalence of undernourishment worldwide 2005-2022. <https://www.statista.com/statistics/264901/proportion-of-starving-people-in-the-world-population/>.
- El-Shemy H., 2015. *Plants for the Future*, IntechOpen, London.
- Evans, D.A. 1989. Somaclonal variation-genetic basis and breeding application. *Trends in Genetic.*, 5: 46-50.
- Evans, D.A. and Bravo J.E. 1988. Agricultural applications of protoplast fusion. In: Marby TI, editor. *Plant Biotechnol.*, Austin: 51-91.
- FAO, 2023. <https://www.fao.org/sustainable-development-goals-data-portal/data/indicators/2.1.1-prevalence-of-undernourishment/enDy>
- Guha, S. and Maheshwari, S.C. 1967. Development of embryoids from pollen grains of *Datura in vitro*. *Phytomorphology*, 17: 454-461.
- Gulzar, B., Mujib, A., Malik, M.Q., Sayeed, R., Mamgain, J. and Ejaz, B. 2020. Genes, proteins and other networks regulating somatic embryogenesis in plants. *J. Gene. Engin. Biotechnol.*, 18: 1–15.
- Haberlandt, G. 1902. Culturversuche mit isolierten Pflanzenzellen. In *Plant tissue culture*, Springer, Vienna. 1-24.
- Hasnain, A., Naqvi, S.A.H., Ayesha, S.I., Khalid, F., Ellahi, M., Iqbal, S., Hassan, M.Z., Abbas, A., Adamski, R., Markowska, D., Baazeem, A., Mustafa G., Moustafa, M., Hasan, M.E., Abdelhami, M.M.A.D. 2023. Corrigendum: Plants *in vitro* propagation with its applications in food, pharmaceuticals and cosmetic industries; current scenario and future approaches. *Front Plant Sci.*, 17:14:1197747.
- Hussain, A., Qarshi I.A., Nazir, H. and Ullah, I. 2012. *Plant Tissue Culture: Current Status and Opportunities*. Open Access book. From The Edited Volume, Recent Advances in Plant in vitro Culture. Eds (A. Leva and L. M. R. Rinaldi).
- Karlik, E. and Özüdoğru, E.A., 2023. Production of Nutraceuticals Using Plant Cell and Tissue Culture. Chapter 19. In Plants as Bioreactors for Industrial Molecules. An incisive and practical discussion of how to use plants as bioreactors. Pgs, 457-484. Editor(s): Santosh Kumar Upadhyay, Sudhir P. Singh, John Wiley & Sons Ltd. Online Library.
- Larkin, P. and Scowcroft, W. 1981. Somaclonal variation—A novel source of variability from cell cultures for plant improvement. *Theor. Appl. Genet.*, 60: 197–214.

- Lu, H., Yuan G., Strauss, S.H., Tschaplinski, T.J, Tuskan, G.A., Chen, J.-G. and Yang, X. 2020. Review article reconfiguring plant metabolism for biodegradable plastic production. *AAAS BioDesign Research*, Volume 2020, pgs:1-13.
- Marks, R.A., Hotaling, S., Frandsen, P.B., Van Buren, R. 2021. Representation and participation across 20 years of plant genome sequencing. *Nature Plants*, 7: 1571–1578.
- Martin, D. K., Vicente, O., Beccari, T., Kellermayer, M., Koller, M., Lal, R., Marks, R.S., Marova, I., Mechler, A., Tapaloaga, D., Žnidaršič-Plazl, P. and Dundar, M. 2021. A brief overview of global biotechnology. *Biotechnology & Biotechnological Equipment*, 35(51): 55-67.
- Miastkowska, M. and Sikora, E. 2018. Review anti-aging properties of plant stem cell extracts. *Cosmetics*, 55(5):1-8.
- Morrison, R.A., Evans D.A. 1998. Haploid plants from tissue culture: New plant varieties in a shortened time frame. *Nat. Biotechnol.*, 6: 684-690.
- Ngezahayo, F. 2018. Somaclonal variations and their applications in medicinal plant improvement. In *Biotechnological Approaches for Medicinal and Aromatic Plants, Conservation, Genetic Improvement and Utilization*; Kumar, N., Ed.; Springer: Singapore; Chapter 23; pp. 503–519.
- Ozyigit, I.I., Doğan, I., Hocaoglu-Özyigit, A., Yalçın, B., Erdoğan, A., Yalçın, I.E., Cabi, E., Kaya, Y. 2023. Review article. Production of secondary metabolites using tissue culture-based biotechnological applications. *Front. Plant Sci., Sec. Plant Metabolism and Chemodiversity* Volume 14 – 2023.
- Raghavan, V., 2003. One hundred years of zygotic embryo culture investigations. *In vitro Cell. Dev. Biol. Plant.*, 39: 437-442.
- Rai, M.K. 2022. Plant tissue culture targeting germplasm conservation. In: *Advances in Plant Tissue Culture. Current Developments and Future Trends*. Edt A.C. Rai, A. Kumar, A. Modi, M. Singh, Pgs, 205-221. Academic Press, USA.
- Saji, K.V. and Sujatha, M., 1998. Embryogenesis and plant regeneration in anther culture of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Euphytica*, 103(1): 1-7.
- Schleiden, M.J. 1838. Beitrage zur Phytogenesis. *Archiv fur Anatomie, Physiologie, und wissenschaftliche Medecin*, 5: 137–176.
- Schwann, T. 1839. Mikroskopische Untersuchung uber die Ubereinstimmung in der Struktur und dem Wachstum der Tiere und Pfinazen, Berlin: Sanders’chen Buchhandlung, 1 vol. in 80.
- Sengar, R.S., Chaudhary, R., Tyagi, S.K. 2010. Present status and scope of floriculture developed through different biological tools. *Res J. of Agri. Sci.*, 1(4): 306-314.
- Siddique, Z.H. and Hakeem, K.R. 2023. Plant Tissue Culture. Current Status and Opportunities in a Changing Environment. In Eds ( Zahid Hameed Siddiqui, Khalid Rehman Hakeem). **Pgs: 255. Apple Academic Press.**
- Su, H., van Eerde, A., Rimstad, E., Bock, R, Branza-Nichita, N., Yakovlev, I.A., Clarke, J.L. 2023. Plant-made vaccines against viral diseases in humans and farm animals. *Frontiers in Plant Science Sec. Plant Biotechnology*, Volume 14 – 2023.
- Tan H.W., Ling Pang, Y., Lim, S., Chong, W.C. 2023. A state-of-the-art of phytoremediation approach for sustainable management of heavy metals recovery. *Environmental Technology and Innovation*, 30: 103043.
- Thorpe, T.A. 2007. History of plant tissue culture. *Molecular Biotechnology*, 37: 169-180.
- Tito, A., Bimonte, M., Carola, A, De Lucia, A, Barbulova, A, Tortora, G, Colucci, G., Apone, F. 2015. An oil-soluble extract of *Rubus idaeus* cells enhances hydration and water homeostasis in skin cells. *Int. J. Cosmet. Sci.*, 37(6):.588-94.
- Tito, A., Carola, A., Bimonte, M., Barbulova, A., Arciello, S., de Laurentiis, F., Monoli, I., Hill, J., Gibertoni, S., Colucci, G., 2011. A tomato stem cell extract, containing

- antioxidant compounds and metal chelating factors, protects skin cells from heavy metal induced damages. *Int. J. Cosmet. Sci.*, 33, 543–552.
- Touchell, D., Smith, J. and Ranney, T.G. 2008. Novel applications of plant tissue culture. In *Combined Proceedings International Plant Propagators' Society*, 58: 22.
- Trehan, S., Michniak-Kohn, B. and Beri, K. 2017. Plant stem cells in cosmetics: current trends and future directions. *Future Sci. OA.*, 3(4): fsoa-03-226.
- Vasil, I. 2008. A history of plant biotechnology: from the Cell Theory of Schleiden and Schwann to biotech crops. *Plant Cell Reports*, 27(9): 1423-40.
- Watson, J.D. and Crick, F.H.C. 1953. A structure for deoxyribose nucleic acid. *Nature*, 171: 737–738.
- Yan, A., Wang Y., Tan, S.N., Mohd Yusof M.L., Ghosh, S., Chen, Z. 2020. Phytoremediation: a promising approach for revegetation of heavy metal-polluted land. *Plant Sci.*, 11: 1-15.
- Yeung, E.C., Thorpe, T.A. and Jensen, C.I., 1981. In vitro fertilization and embryo rescue. In: Thorpe, T.A. (Ed.) *Plant Tissue Culture: Methods and Applications in Agriculture*, Academic Press, New York. pp. 253-271.
- Yuan, J. S., Tiller K.H, Al-Ahmad, H, Stewart, N.R. and Stewart Jr C.N. 2008. Plants to power: bioenergy to fuel the future. *Trends in Plant Science*, 13(8): 421-429.

## DETERMINATION OF HYBRIDIZATION PERFORMANCE BETWEEN CULTIVATED SUNFLOWER AND SOME WILD SUNFLOWER SPECIES

Nazan DAĞÜSTÜ, Zehra ÖLMEZ

Uludağ University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, 16059, Bursa-Turkey

Corresponding author:ndagustu@uludag.edu.tr

### ABSTRACT

Interspecific hybridization was carried out between cultivated sunflower lines and wild *Helianthus* spp. The wild type *Helianthus* species [(*H. annuus* accession (9, 17) and *H. argophyllus* (USDA34, USDA 35)] from collection of USDA, America and the 4 CMS lines (2453-A, 2517-A, 6388-A, 9661-A) from Trakya Agricultural Research Institute were crossed to obtain 16 combinations in the field conditions of Agriculture Research Station, Bursa Uludağ University located southern Marmara region, Turkey in 2019. Hybrid plants were produced using classical breeding and immature embryo methods. The degree of crossability performance of genotypes were determined. The F1 progenies were characterized from morphological and phenological point of view. As a result of hybridizations, the filled seed ratio values varied between 0% and 68.7% in the field conditions. The highest number of filled seeds was obtained from the combination of 2517-A x *H. annuus* (17) (68.7%). No seed was obtained from combinations of 2517-A x *H. annuus* (9), 6388-A x *H. argophyllus* (34), 6388-A x *H. argophyllus* (35), 9661-A x *H. annuus* (9), 9661-A x *H. annuus* (17) (%0). While significant differences were observed in most of the morphological characters among F1 plants, there were generally no major differences in terms of phenological characters.

**Keywords:** Sunflower, *Helianthus annuus* L., Interspecific hybridization, Sunflower, *Helianthus argophyllus*, Embryo rescue,

### INTRODUCTION

*Helianthus annuus* was domesticated in eastern North America where its cultivated and wild forms have been known to hybridize when grown in [propinquity](#). Wild *Helianthus* spp. propose a significant amount of genetic diversity for using in further improvement of cultivated sunflower, containing important features such as cytoplasmic male sterility, disease and insect pest resistance, fertility-restoration, agronomic and seed-oil characteristics, drought tolerance, protein content, imidazolinone resistance and fatty acid composition (Breccia et al., 2009; Christov, 2012; Mandel et al., 2011; Petcu and Pacureanu, 2011; Sauca and Lazar, 2011; Seiler, 1992; Seiler and Rieseberg, 1997; Škorić 2009; Sukno et al., 1999). However, cultivated sunflower and wild relative differ in morphology, ecological habit, life history and crossing ability. The most of wild species remain unused as usable germplasm because of difficulties in interspecific and intergeneric hybridization with cultivated sunflower due to the abortion of embryos at an early developmental stage (Seiler and Rieseberg, 1997). By culturing the embryo in a nutrient medium, this problem generally has been overcome. Many successful studies have been shown with embryos arising from interspecific and intergeneric hybrids in sunflower (Sukno et al., 1999; Christov 2008; Faure et al., 2002; Sukno et al.,

1999). Embryo culture has also been used successfully by plant breeders in solving the problems of seed set, seed dormancy, slow seed germination, inducing embryo growth in the absence of symbiotic partner, shortening the breeding cycle, rapid seed viability test, obtaining rare hybrids and homozygous lines, and haploid production (Bhojwani and Razdan, 1996; Chandler and Beard 1983; Dağüstü et al., 2012; Gürel et al., 1991; Raghavan, 2003; Torresán et al., 1996). Chandler and Beard developed firstly the sunflower embryo culture which was greatly facilitated interspecific hybridization in 1983. Today, lines with the high and middle oleic acid content have been successfully transferred to cultivated sunflower genotypes by interspecific hybridization, mutation breeding and gene transfer methods (Dağüstü et al., 1998; Encheva et al., 1993; Sukno et al., 1999; Miller and Vick 2002; Mohamed and Abbas 2005).

The purpose of this study were (1) to evaluate embryo development under sterile conditions for the sixteen cross combinations, (2) to investigate the rate of embryo development *in vitro*, and (3) to determine the plant and seed development from interspecific hybridization.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Accessions of 4 wild *Helianthus* species [(*H. annuus* accession (9, 17) and *H. argophyllus* (USDA34, USDA 35)] and 4 sunflower cytoplasmic male-sterile (CMS) lines (2453-A, 2517-A, 6388-A, 9661-A) were grown under field conditions at Uludağ University, Agricultural Research and Experiment Station in 2019.

These genotypes were selected because of their enough pollen production and very little simultaneous flowering time for crossing with CMS lines. Heads of wild species were bagged before anthesis, bulk pollen of each wild species was applied onto the heads of CMS lines. This procedure was repeated twice or three times at two day intervals as the flowering progressed toward the centre of the head. Single sunflower heads were harvested 14-22 days after pollination and the number of heads and seeds recorded. Achenes were surface-disinfected by dipping them in a 20% bleach solution (50 g cl L<sup>-1</sup>) with a drop of Tween 20 (polyoxyethylene sorbitanmonolaurate) during 20 min, and then rinsed three or four times with sterile distilled water (Dağüstü 1999). Afterwards, achenes were dissected and the embryos excised from the embryo sacs were placed on an embryo growth medium (EG) in petri dishes (15 x 90 mm) (Jambhulkar, 1995) and kept under 16h light/day (200/~E m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) at 26 ± 1°C for 4-6 weeks before transferring to viol. The plantlets with well-developed root and shoot systems (~3-5 cm) were transferred to 31x51 cm diameter viol containing 1:1 soil : peat mixture and placed in a growth chamber at 23–25 °C for 7-14 days. Afterwards, the young seedlings were transplanted into 32x27 cm (~16 L soil capacity) pots (4 plantlets/pot) in the growth cabinet and kept under 16h light/day (200/~E m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) at 26 ± 1°C for 4-6 weeks.

Embryos that either died or developed abnormally into calli were referred to as ‘survival failure’. Embryo survival was calculated as the percentage of embryos alive (either in the growth or the germination medium) with regard to the number of plated embryos (Monnier, 1976). The number of embryo in petri, the number of developed embryo, the number of plantlets transferred to viol, the number of plantlets transferred to pot, the number of plants in pot and the average number of seeds per sib-mating head were determined as number and percentages values.



## RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS

The present study focused on interspecific hybridization between cultivated sunflower and the wild species of *Helianthus*. The number of embryo in petri, the number of developed embryo, the number of plantlets transferred to viol, the number of plantlets transferred to pot, the number of plants in pot and the average number of seeds per sib-mating head as number and percentages values are given in Table 1.

The number of embryos placed into EG medium was different because of obtaining hybrid embryos from different combinations were differing in number per head. The out of 16 hybrid combinations obtained from immature embryo culture, only the number of 11 gave the response to culture conditions. The most immature embryo survival from *in vitro* culture was obtained from 2517-X *H. argophyllus* (59) hybrid (145) as shown in Table 1. Although the percentage number of survival plants were higher than 2517-A X *H. argophyllus* (35), 6388-A X *H. annuus* (20) hybrid combinations, they did not produced well developed plantlets for transfer to viol.

The number of plantlets obtained from 10 hybrid combinations was either died; undeveloped and/ or developed abnormally therefore they were not transferred to viol. Normal plant establishment from the hybrid seeds in pot was poor and viable plants were obtained from only six combinations [2517-A X *H. argophyllus* (35, 25.5%), 6388-A X *H. annuus* (20, 15.2%), 6388-A X *H. argophyllus* (34, 10.4), 6388-A X *H. annuus* (22, 10.0%), 2517-A X *H. argophyllus* (59, 9.2%), 9661-A X *H. argophyllus* (59, 6.6%)] and with a very low frequency (6.6-25.5%). Although 6388-A X *H. argophyllus* (34) cross combination produced plants in pot, all plants were dried and died before producing head.

Seed set upon crossing *H. annuus* and wild sunflower genotypes varied with the cross combination (Table 1). There was no seed set on the hybrid plants following selfing while seed set was obtained little amount by sib-mating. Figure 1 shows F1 seeds obtain from interspecific crossing and their parents.



Figure1: F1 seeds obtain from interspecific crossing and their parents  
a) 9661-A x *H. argophyllus* (35) b) 6388-A x *H. argophyllus* (34)

When Prabakaran and Sujatha (2004) were successfully hybridize *H. simulans* diploid perennial species conferring resistance to *A. helianthi* with cultivated sunflower, the number of hybrid plants and average number of filled seeds per head established was very low (1-2 number; 1-23 number) as shown respectively in our study (0-23 number; 0-10.5 number).

The parallel results were also found by Sauca and Lazar (2011). They crossed *H. annuus* and *H. argophyllus* reciprocally. Out of 21 genotypes only 9 of them accepted the pollens from wild genotypes and produced few seeds. It is concluded that pollen incompatibility caused the less amount of seed production from crossing.

Table 1: Interspecific sunflower hybrids obtained from immature embryo culture

Interspecific combination	Number of embryo in petri (number),	Number of developed embryo (number)	Number of plantlets transferred to viol (number),	Number of plants grown in pot (number, %)	Average number of seeds per crossing (number)
2453-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (9)	80	42	32	31	0
2453-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (17)	130	108	89	19	0
2453-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (34)	85	74	70	29	0
2453-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (35)	60	56	50	41	0
2517-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (9)	100	98	69	25	0
2517-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (17)	100	81	71	25	0
2517-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (34)	100	72	70	25	8.88
2517-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (35)	100	93	86	25	1,16
6388-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (9)	100	94	74	25	0
6388-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (17)	120	114	86	20	0
6388-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (34)	110	53	47	22	0
6388-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (35)	60	59	43	41	0
9661-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (9)	120	114	95	20	0
9661-A X <i>H. annuus</i> (17)	100	78	69	25	0
9661-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (34)	130	101	80	19	0
9661-A X <i>H. argophyllus</i> (35)	90	83	71	27	1,55

As a result of this study out of 16 hybrid combinations, all of them produced plants but only 3 of them produced seed in low frequency plants (average 2-9 numbers). In conclusion it is clear that there was decrease in all stages from the number of embryos placed in petri dishes to developed plants in pot (Table1). In this study it is thought that new genetic characters might be transferred to culture sunflower genotypes via immature embryo culture as shown Christov (2012), Petcu and Pacureanu (2011). Vassilevska-Ivanova and Tcekova (2003) crossed *H. annuus* (n= 17) and *H. pauciflorus* (n= 51). They obtain successful results from *H. annuus* x *H. pauciflorus* ssp. *subrhomboides* which has got different ploidy levels.

Morphological and cytogenetic studies illustrated that new hybrids were obtained from this crosses. In conclusion when highly fertile inter specific crosses was being obtained through *in vitro* immature embryo culture for use in breeding for agronomically valuable characters.

## LITERATURE

- Bhojwani, S. S., Razdan M. K. 1996. Chapter 11: Zygotic Embryo Culture. In: Plant Tissue Culture: Theory and Practice, A Revised Edition. Elsevier, Science B.V. The Netherlands. pp: 297-335.
- Breccia, G., Vega, T., Nestares G., Mayor, M.L., Zorzoli, R. and Picardi L. 2009. Immature embryo culture for early screening of imidazolinone resistance in sunflower. *Int. J. of Plant Breed.*, pp: 37-40.
- Chandler, J. M., Beard, B. H. 1983. Embryo culture of *Helianthus* hybrids. *Crop Science*, 23: 1004–1007.
- Christov, M. 2008. *Helianthus* species in breeding on sunflower. Proc. 17th Int. Sunfl. Conf., Cordoba, Spain, Int. Sunfl. Assoc., Paris, France, 2: 709-714.
- Christov, M. 2012. Contribution of interspecific hybridization to sunflower breeding. *Helia*, 35 (57): 37-46.
- Dağüstü, N., Oğraş T., Gözükmızı N. 1998. Ayçiçeğinde (*Helianthus annuus* L.) *in vitro* rejenerasyon ve *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* aracılığı ile gen transferi. XIV. Ulusal Biyoloji Kongresi, 7-10 Eylül, Samsun, Türkiye, syf. 94-103.
- Dağüstü, N. 1999. Olgun Zigotik Embriyolardan İzole Edilen Ayçiçeği (*Helianthus annuus* L.) Meristemlerinde Bitki Rejenerasyonu. Türkiye 3. Tarla Bitkileri Kongresi, Adana. s: 313-316.
- Dağüstü, N., Bayram, G., Sincik, M., Bayraktaroğlu, M. 2012. The short breeding cycle protocol effective on diverse genotypes of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.), *Turkish Journal of Field Crops*, 17 (2):124-128.
- Dagustu N., Sincik M., Bayram G., Bayraktaroglu M. 2010. Regeneration of fertile plants from sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) – Immature embryo. *Helia*, 33(52): 95-102.
- Encheva, J., Ivanov, P., Tsvetkova, F., Nikolova, V. 1993. Development of a new initial breeding material in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) using direct organogenesis and somatic embryogenesis. *Euphytica*, 68:181-185.
- Faure, N., Serieys, H., Cazaux, E., Kaan, F., Bervillé, A. 2002. Partial hybridization in wide crosses between cultivated sunflower and the perennial *Helianthus* species *H. mollis* and *H. orgyalis*. *Ann. Bot.* 89: 31-39.
- Gürel, A., Nichterlein K., Friedt, W. 1991. Shoot regeneration from anther culture of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) and some interspecific hybrids as affected by genotype and culture procedure. *Plant Breeding*, 106: 68-76.
- Jambhulkar, S.J. 1995. Rapid cycling through immature embryo culture in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Helia*, 18(22): 45-50.
- Jan, CC; Seiler, G.J., Hammond, J.J. 2014. Effect of wild *Helianthus* cytoplasm on agronomic and oil characteristics of cultivated sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Plant Breeding*, 133(2): 262-267.

- Mandel, J.R., Dechaine, J.M., Marek, L.F., Burke, J.M. 2011. Genetic diversity and population structure in cultivated sunflower and a comparison to its wild progenitor, *Helianthus annuus* L. Theor. Appl. Genet. 123(5): 693-704.
- Miller, J.F., Vick, B.A. 2002. Registration of Four Mid-Range Oleic Acid Sunflower Genetic Stocks. Crop Science, Vol. 42, 2002
- Mohamed, S.G. Abbas El-Deen, 2005. Genetic transformation of two high oleic *Helianthus annuus* L. genotypes using different transformation methods. Institute of Plant Molecular Physiology and Biotechnology, University of Bonn, Germany, pp: 1-192.
- Monnier, M., 1976. Culture in vitro de l'embryon immature de *Capsella bursa-pastoris* Moench. Rev Cyt Biol Veget 39: 1-120.
- Petcu, E., Păcureanu, J.M. 2011. Developing drought and broomrape resistant sunflower germplasm utilizing wild helianthus species. Helia, 34( 54): 1-8.
- Prabakaran, A.J., Sujatha, M. 2004. Interspecific hybrid of *Helianthus annuus* × *H. simulans*: Characterization and utilization in improvement of cultivated sunflower (*H.annuus* L.) Euphytica, 135: 275-282.
- Raghavan, V. 2003. One hundred years of zygotic embryo culture investigations. In vitro Cell. Dev. Biol.-Plant., 39: 437-442.
- Sauca F., Lazar, D.A. 2011. Scientific results regarding the gene(s) introgression of drought-resistance to *Helianthus annuus* species, using Embryo rescue. Romanian Biotechnological Letters 16(1): 3-8.
- Seiler, G.J., Rieseberg, L.H. 1997. Systematics, Origin, and Germplasm Resources of the Wild and Domesticated Sunflower. p. 21-65. In A.A. Schneiter (ed.) Sunflower technology and production. Agron. Monogr. 35. ASA, CSSA and SSSA, Madison, WI, USA.
- Seiler G.J. 1992. Utilization of wild sunflower species for the improvement of cultivated sunflower. *Field Crops Research*, 30: 195-230.
- Škorić, D. 2009. Sunflower breeding for resistance to abiotic stresses. Helia, 32, Nr. 50: 1-16.
- Sukno S., Ruso J., Jan C.C., Melero-Vara J.M. and Fernández-Martínez J.M., 1999. Interspecific hybridization between sunflower and wild perennial *Helianthus* species via embryo rescue. *Euphytica* 106: 69-78, 1999.
- Torresán, A., Kesteloot J., Castano F., Rodríguez R., Colabelli M. 1996. Use of immature seed germination technique as an alternative to *in vitro* culture of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) embryos. Euphytica, 91: 1-3.
- Vassilevska-Ivanova, R., Tceikova, Z. 2003. Hybridization in perennial sunflowers: *Helianthus annuus* x *Helianthus pauciflorus* ssp. *subrhomboides*. Bulgarian Academy of Sciences, 56(12): 97-102.

## THE COMBINING ABILITY EFFECTS BY LINE X TESTER ANALYSIS METHOD IN SUNFLOWER (*Helianthus annuus* L.)

Nazan DAĞÜSTÜ

Uludağ University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Field Crops, 16059, Bursa-Turkey

### ABSTRACT

In order to analyze general and specific combining abilities and the genetic implications regarding yield and yield related components (plant height, head diameter, number of leaf, number of branching, stem thickness, 1000-seed weight and seed yield/plant) in oil seed sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.), 4 CMS lines and 5 restorer lines (tester) were crossed in a line  $\times$  tester programme. The field experiments were conducted in a randomized complete block design with three replications in the Agricultural Research Station, Bursa Uludağ University located southern Marmara region of Turkey in 2019 and 2020 growing seasons. General and specific combining ability, broad and narrow sense of heritability of parents and crosses were calculated with line X tester method. The significant differences among the parents, crosses and parents versus crosses mainly observed within examined characters. Combining abilities of the parents gave positive and/or significant results for all characters examined. Two-year results revealed that the male parent RHA-7 and the female parent CMS-3 considered as good general combiners for seed yield per head and 1000 seed weight. Specific combining abilities of hybrids changed differently within two years. Hybrid combinations, 4x9 (head diameter), 2X7 (number of leaf), 1X5 and 4X9 (1000 seed weight), 2X9 (stem thickness), 2x5 and 3X7 (seed yield/head) released positive and/or significant specific combining ability values, were promising hybrids. The fact that the heritability in the broad sense is higher than the degree of heritability in the narrow sense in both years shows that the genetic factors as well as the environment have a great effect on the all of the examined characters. Therefore, it is appropriate to start the selection in the F3 generation. Additive gene effects for plant height and seed yield per plant and non-additive gene effects for head diameter, number of leaf, number of branching and 1000 seed weight were obtained for the genetic materials studied.

**Keywords:** Sunflower, *Helianthus annuus* L., hybrid breeding, genetics, general combining ability (GCA), specific combining ability (SCA), broad sense and narrow sense heritability

### INTRODUCTION

Sunflower is one of the most important oil source obtained from plants in Turkey. It is necessary to increase yield and seed quality of sunflower cultivars. In spite of the suitable climate and soil for the production of oil crops in Turkey, oil crops production is insufficient. Inadequate production plane for the crops grown in Turkey affects sunflower negatively. Generally increasing areas of sunflower cultivation and high production of oil crops in both developed and developing countries depend primarily on the efficiency of newly created hybrids. However, sunflower yield should be increased by using modern agricultural techniques and newly improved cultivars with high yield and quality as well. It is known that creation of inbred lines of good combining ability which possess some other good agronomic traits is very important for creating high productive hybrids. Combining ability of parental lines analysis is one of the most effective methods for determining the best combiners for use in crosses, whether to exploit heterosis of hybrid progenies or to accumulate productive genes

(Sprague and Tatum, 1942). The Line X Tester analysis method provides a systematic approach for detection of appropriate parents and crosses in terms of desired characters (Kempthorne, 1957). It is very efficient technique for evaluating large number of inbred lines for their combining ability. This technique also provides information on identifying the best lines for the production of hybrid.

Therefore, in plant breeding general (GCA) and specific (SCA) combining ability, which are useful to study gene action controlling various characters to adopt appropriate breeding strategy are important techniques to identify best lines for the production of hybrid. The GCA of a line means the average value of its performance in hybrids when crossed with other lines. GCA helps in selection of suitable parents for hybridization. The performance of individual hybrids is used to obtain SCA, and that of the lines crossed to create that hybrid (Fick and Miller, 1997).

This study was conducted to determine the general and specific combining abilities for seed yield and some yield components of sunflower in 4x5 line X tester population.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Cytoplasmic male sterile (CMS) lines and restorer (RHA) testers of sunflower used in this research have been developed at Bursa Uludağ University, Agricultural Faculty, Field Crops Department during last 14 years. Four CMS lines called as 2453-A, 2517-A, 6388-A, 9661-A obtained from Trakya Research Institute, Edirne, Türkiye and five RHA testers called as RHA6, RHA7, RHA12, RHA14, RHA15 obtained from Bursa Uludağ University were used as plant materials. Field studies were conducted at the Research and Training Centre of Uludağ University, Agricultural Faculty in 2019 and 2020.

First year, CMS and RHA lines were planted into 3 rows separately to obtain test crosses. All crosses were made by hand. The heads chosen as male and female were isolated with cotton bags at the beginning of flowering. Pollen taken from males at flowering stage were placed on the stigmata of disk flowers on CMS heads. Freshly harvested pollen grains were brushed by hand on CMS heads every two days over two weeks. Second year, 20 experimental hybrids and 9 parents were grown in a randomized complete blocks design with three replications. The experimental plots consisted of two rows with 3.9 m<sup>2</sup> (3.0x 1.3m). For optimum plant growth, all the agronomic practices namely weeding, thinning, hoeing, top dressing of fertilizer, irrigation, insect and diseases management were followed as required.

Plant height, head diameter, seed yield/plant, 1000 seed weight, number of leaves and number of seeds/head were measured as described by Göksoy (1992) on ten randomly chosen plants from each plot. Variance analysis were performed for all data obtained from the field experiment by using JUMP-7 software. The data were subjected to ANOVA according to Steel and Torrie (1980). Furthermore, analysis of variance for combining ability was done according to Line x Tester method in which estimates of GCA variances and SCA variances were obtained as suggested by Singh and Chaudhary (1977). Analysis of combining ability was made using TarpopgeN (Ege University, Izmir, Turkey) software as outlined by Ozcan and Acikgoz (1999). The significant differences among the means were grouped according to least significant differences (LSD) test at 0.05 and 0.01 levels was used for means and heterotic effects test. The t-test was used in order to determine the significance of GCA and SCA effects at 0.05 and 0.01 level.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

**Results of Line x Tester Variance Analysis on Seed Yield and Components Related with Yield:** This research was carried out to investigate the genetic structure of the 20 F1 hybrids sunflower population established from four female lines and five male testers, to determine parents showing superior general combining ability (GCA) and determine crosses showing superior specific combining ability (SCA), and to evaluate the F1 hybrid vigor.

The results of line x tester variance analysis of all examined components are presented in Table 1. Variance analysis for combining ability revealed that the lines were significant at the 5% probability level in terms of number of leaves and at the 1% probability level in terms of 100 seed weight while the testers did not show significant differences all of the examined characters. In addition, interactions between lines and testers were significant at the 1% probability level for seed yield per plant and at the 5% probability level in terms of plant height, head diameter and number of leaf. Variance analysis for combining abilities revealed that there were no significant differences in terms of GCA effects of lines and testers for plant height, head diameter and seed yield per head. The SCA variances of hybrids were significant for all characters examined except 100 seed weight (Table 1).

Table 1. Line x tester analysis of examined components in hybrid sunflower populations (mean squares) in 2020 years

Variation Source	df	Plant height (cm)	Head diameter (cm)	No. of leaf (number)	100 seed weight (gr)	Seed yield/plant (gr)
Replication	2	226,2	50,6**	2,0	0,2	394,3*
Genotypes	28	1.314,1**	50,6**	75,4**	5,7**	1.884,0**
Parents	8	139,4	25,3**	141,1**	12,5**	2.313,4**
Hybrids vs. parents	1	23.120,2**	971,3**	546,3**	18,8**	7.836,5**
Hybrids	19	661,0**	12,8*	23,0**	2,2**	1.389,9**
Lines (GCA)	3	895,5	12,0	71,5*	8,8**	1,528,4
Testers (GCA)	4	1.124,2	7,3	14,4	1,0	2.250,5
Line x Tester (SCA)	12	447,9*	14,8*	13,7*	0,9	1.068,4**
Error	56	210,9	6,2	5,5	0,9	94,0

\*, \*\* significant at 0.05 and 0.01 levels respectively

The GCA variances determined as significant illustrates additive type of gen actions whereas SCA variance determined as significant provides estimation of dominant gene action in the population used (Sprague and Tatum, 1942). These results revealed that additive gene effects were effective for number of leaf and 100 seed weight but non-additive gene effects (dominant gene action effect) for all examined characters except 100 seed weight (Table 1).

Significant GCA and SCA variances have been reported by many researchers for all agronomic components in sunflower. However, some studies have indicated greater proportion of GCA variance for yield components (Sindagi et al., 1979, Ozturk-Akar et al., 2020) while others have demonstrated greater SCA variance (Kovacik and Skaloud, 1972; Setty and Singh, 1977). The results obtained for plant height, head diameter, seed yield/plant and 1000 seed weight were in agreement with the earlier researcher's findings (Dua and Yadava 1983; Göksoy et al., 1999; Kadkol et. al., 1984; Kovacik and Skalaud 1972; Rao, 1980).

**Combining Ability and Mean Data of Seed Yield and Components Related with Yield:** Mean and GCA values of parents observed were presented in Table 2. CMS and RHA lines had statistically different GCA values at all examined characters. CMS-6388A and RHA-12 produced positive and significant GCA values in terms of 100-seed weight and seed yield per plant. These are the most important yield components in association with seed yield. It can be concluded that both parents seemed to be promising for the future sunflower hybrid breeding programme. In the study, female parent 2453A and male parent RHA7 showed high negative significant GCA effect and decreased the seed yield per head. CMS-2453A, CMS-2517A and RHA7 can be discarded from crossing studies because of the negative and significant GCA values for seed yield per plant While RHA7 can be selected in short plant height sunflower breeding studies.

Many researchers worked on determination of combining ability in sunflower demonstrated that lines showing high GCA values in terms of yield and components closely related with yield can be selected as promising parents (Kadkol et al., 1984; Naik et al., 1987; Rao et al., 1992; Setty and Singh, 1977). The estimation of combining ability effect for examined characters in the study were generally in agreement with the results submitted by Kaya and Atakisi (2004), Farrokhi et al. (2008), Tavade et al. (2009), Dudhe et al. (2011), Hladni et al. (2011).

Mean and SCA values of 20 hybrids were presented in Table 3. There were significant differences within hybrid combinations for all examined components. It could be difficult to determine high hybrid combinations using mean values because of the occurrence of many statistically different groups. The best selection can be done according to specific combining ability effects of hybrids. many.

The SCA values of some hybrids were significant for 100 seed weight, number of seeds/head and seed yield/plant. Hybrid combination 2x5 and 4x9 showed positive and significant SCA effects in terms of seed yield per plant. Both of them have high hybrid performance. 2x5 and 4x9 had relatively taller plant height (168.4 and 116.6 cm respectively) produced more number of seeds per head and larger heads (80.4 and 78.5 seeds per head respectively) and number of leaves (15.2 and 23.6 cm, respectively).



Table 2: The mean and general combining ability (GCA) values of parents for five characters in sunflower

Parents	Plant height (cm)		Head diameter (cm)		Number of leaves (number)		100 seed weight (g)		Seed yield/plant (g)	
	Mean	GCA	Mean	GCA	Mean	GCA	Mean	GCA	Mean	GCA
<b>Lines</b>										
2453-A (1)	114.21k	-3.9	18.3g-1	-0.5	16.6ab	-1.6**	4.2l-o	-0.95	34.3j-l	-12.5**
2517-A (2)	114.81k	11.5**	19.4f-h	0.0	15.4bc	-1.0	4.5k-n	0.00	52.3h1	- 0.6
6388-A (3)	124.2gk	-2.4	19.6e-h	-0.8	0e	-0.6	7.3a-d	0.92**	64.2e-h	12.2**
9661-A (4)	116.4hk	-5.2	16.7h1	1.3	0e	3.2**	7.0a-e	0.04	69.6d-g	0.9
<b>Testers</b>										
RHA-6 (5)	109.0k	0.2	11.7k	-1.1	7.8d	0.3	8.5a	0.31	103.3b	-4.1
RHA-7 (6)	112.9jk	-15.7**	14.31-k	0.4	6.5d	1.0	4.6j-m	-0.45	39.31-k	-11.4**
RHA-12 (7)	128.9ek	0.9	15.11-k	0.6	8.2d	-1.4*	2.9no	0.03*	24.4k-m	23.6**
RHA-14 (8)	113.0jk	3.9	16.0h-j	-0.6	13.8c	-0.9	2.7o	-0.06	22.9lm	-3.8
RHA-15 (9)	107.8k	1.0*	12.2jk	0.6	17.7a	1.0	3.7mo	0.17	17.8m	-4.6
<b>LSD(P ≤ 0.05)</b>	23.69		4.05		3.82		1.58		15.80	
<b>Standart errors (SE)</b>										
SE (Lines)		2.41		0.74		0.40		0.44		4.37
SE (Testers)		2.70		0.83		0.45		0.49		4.88

\* : Significant at p=0.05, \*\*:Significant at p=0.01 SE: Standard error

On the other hand, four test hybrids (1X7, 2X7, 3X5 and 3X9) in terms of number of seed per plant, one test hybrid in terms of head diameter (3X9) illustrated significantly negative SCA effects. These results correspond to those of Kadkol et al. (1984), Pathak et al. (1985), Setty and Singh (1977), Rao et al. (1992) who reported that superior hybrid combinations with high SCA effects were obtained from agronomically important components. The studies have illustrated that crosses with high positive SCA effects were obtained from cross populations of sunflower for some yield components and seed yield (Sawargaonkar et al., 2008; Farrokhi et al., 2008; Tavade et al., 2009; Dudhe et al., 2011; Memon et al., 2015). The contrary results were obtained by Karasu et al. (2010), Kang et al. (2011) and Memon et al. (2015). The genotypic differences of the parents within the researches used caused finding of different results.

Table 3: Mean and specific combining ability (SCA) values of hybrids for some agronomic

Hybrids	Plant height (cm)		Head diameter (cm)		Number of leaves (number)		100 seed weight (g)		Seed yield/plant (g)	
	Mean	SCA	Mean	SCA	Mean	SCA	Mean	SCA	Mean	SCA
1x5	137.5c <sub>1</sub>	-9.7	22.1dg	0.5	16.1c <sub>1</sub>	0.1	5.6e <sub>1</sub>	0.2	57.7fh	6.2
1x6	127.4fk	-3.9	22.4cf	-0.7	18.9bc	2.4	4.8im	0.2	52.9h <sub>1</sub>	8.7
1x7	160.6ac	12.7	21.5dg	-1.8	12.6h <sub>1</sub>	-1.6	4.9hm	-0.2	57.1fh	-22.3**
1x8	160.5ac	9.6	22.5bf	0.5	16.5bg	1.7	5.0gm	-0.1	51.1h <sub>1</sub>	-0.7
1x9	148.9af	-8.7	24.8ad	1.5	14.0f <sub>1</sub>	-2.6	5.2fm	-0.1	59.1fh	8.1
2x5	168.4a	5.8	22.6bf	0.5	15.2c <sub>1</sub>	-1.3	6.5bg	0.2	80.4cd	17.0**
2x6	152.9ad	6.2	26.3ac	2.7	16.3bh	-0.8	6.4bh	0.8	62.4fh	6.2
2x7	152.6ae	-10.7	23.5be	-0.2	17.8bf	3.1*	6.2cj	0.1	71.8df	-19.6**
2x8	172.1a	5.8	21.9dg	-0.7	14.5e <sub>1</sub>	-0.9	5.5e <sub>1</sub>	-0.5	65.5dh	1.8
2x9	165.8a	-7.2	21.4dg	-2.4	17.1bg	-0.1	5.7dl	-0.5	57.4fh	-5.5
3x5	139.3ch	-9.5	22.2dg	0.9	18.8bc	1.9	6.6bf	-0.7	53.8g <sub>1</sub>	-22.3**
3x6	140.9bg	8.1	23.4bf	0.6	14.4e <sub>1</sub>	-3.1*	6.2c <sub>1</sub>	-0.3	61.6fh	-7.3
3x7	160.2ac	10.8	23.4bf	0.5	15.0d <sub>1</sub>	-0.2	7.3ac	0.3	145.5a	41.4
3x8	137.5c <sub>1</sub>	-14.9	22.8bf	1.0	16.4bh	0.6	6.9ae	-0.0	81.2cd	4.8
3x9	164.7ab	5.5	20.0eh	-3.0*	18.4bd	0.8	7.8ab	0.7	59.1fh	-16.6**
4x5	159.2ac	13.3	21.4dg	-1.9	20.0ab	-0.7	6.7bf	0.3	63.9eh	-1.0
4x6	119.7gk	-10.4	22.2dg	-2.6	23.0a	1.6	5.0gm	-0.7	50.0hj	-7.6
4x7	133.9dj	-12.8	26.4ab	1.5	17.7bf	-1.3	5.9ck	-0.2	93.4bc	0.5
4x8	149.2af	-0.5	23.0bf	-0.8	18.2be	-1.4	6.7bf	0.6	59.3fh	-5.9
4x9	166.8a	10.4	28.8a	3.8**	23.3a	1.9	6.2c <sub>1</sub>	-0.1	78.5ce	14.0*
<b>LSD(P ≤0.05)</b>	18.04		4.05		3.82		1.58		15.80	
<b>S.E.</b>		8.38		1.43		1.35		0.56		5.60

characters observed in sunflower in 2020

S.E.: Standart error, LSD: Least Significant Differences (p&lt; 0.05)

## CONCLUSIONS

The results obtained from this research can be summarised as given below; positive and negative additive gene effects were obtained from 2517-A, RHA 7, RHA 15 for plant height, 2453 A, 9661 A, RHA 12 for number of leaves, 6366 A, RHA 12 for 100 seed weight, 2453 A, 6388 A, RHA 7, RHA 12 for seed yield per plant. It can be concluded that line 6388 A and tester RHA 12 showing high general combining ability are promising parents. They can be used in the future studies for the production of hybrids with high performance. Especially, the hybrid combinations 2X5 and 4x9 showing positive and significant specific combining ability in terms of seed yield per plant.

## LITERATURE

- Chaudhary, S.K. and Anand, I.J. 1984. Heterosis and inbreeding depression in sunflower. *Crop Improvement*, 11(1): 15-19.
- Dua, R.P. and Yadava, T.P. 1983. Combining ability in sunflower. *Indian Journal of Genetics and Plant Breeding*, 43: 129-136.
- Dudhe, M.Y., Moon, M.K., Lande, S.S. 2011. Study of Gene Action for Restorer lines in Sunflower. *Helia*, 34(54): 159- 164.
- Farrokhi, E., Khodabandeh, A., Ghaffari, M. 2008. Studies on general and specific combining abilities in sunflower. In: *Proceedings 17th International Sunflower Conference*, Cordoba, Spain.
- Fick, G.N. and Miller, J.F. 1997. Sunflower breeding. In: *Schneiter, A.A. (ed). Sunflower technology and production*. Agronomy. ASA, CSA&SSSA Publications, Madison, Wisconsin, US. pp. 395- 439.
- Giriraj, K.N. Shivaraju S. and Hiremath, S.R. 1986. Studies on heterosis and inbreeding depression in selected cross combination of sunflower. *Journal of Oilseeds Research*, 3: 67-72.
- Göksoy, A.T. 1992. Ayçiçeğinde ekim zamanı ve bitki sıklığının verim ve kalite üzerine etkileri. U.Ü. Fen Bilimleri Enst. Doktora Tezi, s. 164, Bursa.
- Göksoy, A.T., Türkeç, A. and Turan, Z.M. 1999. Ayçiçeğinde (*Helianthus annuus* L.) üstün melez kombinasyonlarının belirlenmesi üzerinde bir araştırma. *Tr. J. of Agriculture and Forestry*, 23: 25-30.
- Hladni, N.D., Skoric, M.K., Balalic, S., Jovic, V., Miklič, V., Dusanic, N. 2011. Line x tester analysis for yield components in sunflower and their correlations with seed yield (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Genetica*, 43: 297–306.
- Kadkol, G.P., Anand, I.J. and Sharma, R.P. 1984. Combining ability and heterosis in sunflower. *Indian Journal of Genetics and Plant Breeding*, 44: 447-451.
- Kemphorne, O. 1957. *An introduction to genetic statistics*. John Wiley and Sons, Inc: New York.
- Kovacik, A., and Skaloud, V. 1972. Combining ability and prediction of heterosis in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Scientia Agriculturae Bohemoslovaca*, 4: 263-273.
- Naik, N.M., Pawar B.B. and Dumbre, A.D. 1987. Heterosis in sunflower. *J. Maharashtra Agric. Univ.*, 13(1): 39-42.
- Ozcan, K. and Acikgoz, N. 1999. Development of a statistical package program for population genetics. In: *3rd Symposium on Computer Applications in Agriculture*, Adana, Turkey.
- Ozturk-Akar, L., Goksoy A.T., Yanıkloğlu, S., Kızılcık, S. 2020. Heterosis and combining ability through line  $\times$  tester analysis for yield, oil and mid or high oleic acid characters in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Turk J Field Crops*, 25(2): 122-130.
- Pathak, A.R., Singh, B. and Kukadia, M.U. 1985. Combining ability analysis in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Indian Journal of Heredity*, 17: 12-22.
- Rao, P.K.A., 1980. Diallel analysis of ten quantitative components in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Univ. Agric. Sci., Bangalore, India, Thesis Abstracts*. 6: 111-112.
- Rao, V.R., Pawar, B.B. and Dumbre, A.D. 1992. Combining ability studies in sunflower through diallel analysis. *J. Maharashtra Agric. Univ.*, 17(1): 150-151.
- Sawargaonkar, S. L. and M.K. Ghodke. 2008. Heterosis in relation to combining ability studies in restorer lines of sunflower. *Helia* 31: 95-100
- Setty, K.L.T. and Singh, B. 1977. Line x Tester analysis of combining ability in Sunflower. *Pantnagar Research Journal*, 2(1): 23-26.
- Sindagi, S.S., Kulkarni, R.S. and Seetharam, A. 1979. Line x Tester analysis of combining ability in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). *Sunflower Newsletter*, 3(2): 11-12.

- Singh, H., Yadava, T.P. and Yadav, A.K. 1978. Heterosis in intervarietal crosses of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). Crop Improvement, 5: 84-85.
- Singh, R.B. and Chaudhary, B.D. 1977. Line X Tester analysis. In: Biometrical methods in quantitative genetic analysis. V.10. Kalyani Publish., New Delhi, pp. 191-200.
- Singh, S.B., Labana K.S. and Virk, D.S. 1984. Heterosis in variety x inbred crosses of sunflower. Crop Improvement, 11(1): 35-38.
- Sprague, G.F. and Tatum, L.A. 1942. General vs. specific combining ability in single crosses of corn. J. Am. Soc. Agron., 34: 923-932.
- Steel, R.G.D. and Torrie, J.H. 1980. Principles and procedures of statistics. A biometrical approach. Mc Grow-Hill Book Co., New York. 632 p.
- Tavade, S.N., Lande, S.S., Patil, S.P. 2009. Combining ability studies in some restorer lines of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). Karnataka J. Agric. Sci., 22(1): 32-35.
- Vranceanu, V. and Stoenescu, F. 1969. Sunflower single hybrids, a production prospects for the near future. Probl. Agric. Bucuresti, 21(10): 21-32.

## **ADDITIONS OF SUCROSE IN THE FEED WITHDRAWAL PERIOD OF BROILER CHICKENS**

*Zafer BINBIR<sup>1</sup>, Ergin OZTURK<sup>2</sup>*

*<sup>1</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs University, Science of Institute, Department of Animal Science, Samsun, Turkey*

*<sup>2</sup>Ondokuz Mayıs University, Faculty of Agriculture, Department of Animal Science, 55139-Samsun, Turkey*

*Corresponding author e-mail: 20280617@stu.omu.edu.tr, zaferbinbir@gmail.com*

### **ABSTRACT**

Poultry production facilities turn to thinking throughout the production period in order to obtain healthy products that are profitable and appealing to user preferences. One of these processes is the practice of taking feed between 8 and 12 hours before slaughter. The purpose of this application is to get rid of microbial contamination caused by the separation channel by emptying the separation channel in broilers, to obtain renewable internal organs with better quality and high efficiency carcass. This short-range extension can lead to wasted body reserve reserves and increase the likelihood of exit rupture. Depending on many factors such as age, general health status and nutrient content of the diet, feed feedback can also cause carcass service and meat preservation, as well as reduction and body weight. In order to dispose of these containers, the researchers added sucrose to their drinking water during the feed holding period, which is used as a feed additive. It is aimed to preserve the lost energy consumption, to prevent possible carcass losses and to preserve the renewable internal organs and carcass color. The effects of sucrose addition on carcass weight and quality and increased color in these broilers were studied.

**Keywords:** Broiler, meat color, internal organs, sucrose

### **INTRODUCTION**

A feed withdrawal period, which is a standard practice in the pre-slaughter period for broiler chickens, is applied. This process is carried out by removing the feed from the feed for 8-12 hours before slaughter. Starving animals before slaughter is a standard management practice that affects carcass yield and quality (Trampel et al., 2005; Bilgili, 2002; Lyon et al., 2004). The main goals of feed withdrawal are to reduce fecal contaminations in broiler chicken carcasses (Alzawqari et al., 2013; Harris et al., 2019; Byrd et al., 2001; Farhat et al., 2002; Northcutt et al., 2003) and to reduce fecal contamination originating from the crop and intestines. microbial contamination is prevented (Northcutt, 2010). It is also to reduce the feed

cost (Lyon et al., 2004; Farhat et al., 2002). On the other hand, prolonging the fasting period may cause the body's reserves to be consumed and the possibility of intestinal rupture to increase. Additionally, feed withdrawal affects carcass yield and meat yield depending on many factors such as age, general health status, nutritional content of the diet and the length of the feed withdrawal program (Lyon et al., 2004; Nijdam et al., 2006; Nissen and Young, 2006). It reduces the quality of food and may also cause body weight loss (Fletcher, 2002; Karacay et al., 2008).

Studies on sucrose supplementation during the pre-slaughter feed withdrawal period are limited. Method of reducing crop pH by adding sucrose (Hinton et al., 2002). Clusters of carbohydrates contain significant energy for animals, but only growing systems containing sucrose or simple sugar are efficient energy providers (Karacay et al., 2008). Glucose is the basic energy information for all changes in animals (Seki et al., 2003). Carbohydrate content (especially monosaccharides) is transported through cell membranes by transmembranous proteins labeled as GLUT (1, 2, 3, 4, 5), and sucrose obtained from sugar beet consists of both glucose and fructose and due to different facilitating sugar transporters (GLUTs). purchasing and storage can be achieved in a way that can handle the financial situation differently (Hocquette and Abe, 2000; Kono et al., 2005). The structure of the fibers produced from these fibers is carried at each point of the GLUT and has different effects depending on the quality. Studies have shown a measurable effect of dietary carbohydrates on the color values of chicken meat (Smith et al., 2002; Lyon et al., 2004).

### WHAT IS SUCCROSE?

Pure sucrose is white, shiny, odorless, and crystalline, and gives a pleasant and sweet taste of tea sugar when taken into the mouth. Sucrose (sucrose or tea sugar) is a disaccharide shown with the formula  $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$  and is essentially formed by the combination of glucose + fructose molecules. of sucrose Its systemic representation is  $\beta$ -D- fructofuranosyl -(2 $\rightarrow$ 1)- $\alpha$ -D- glucopyranoside. Although sucrose is generally produced from natural sources, its first artificial production was carried out by Raymond Lemieux in 1953 (Anonymous, 2023).

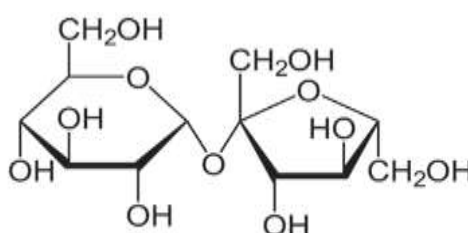


Figure 1. Chemical structure of sucrose

### SUCCROSE ADDITIONS

Farhat et al. (2002) on live weight and digestive system weights, high digestibility supplements consisting of carbohydrate and protein supplements were given to the groups separately and feed withdrawal was applied 3 hours before slaughter. They reported that standard 12-hour feed withdrawal was applied in the control group. At the end of the study, they reported that the groups given the supplement had lower digestive system weight, less live weight loss, and that product yield was maintained without feed withdrawal for long periods.

Karacay et al., (2007) reported that the addition of sucrose (s) at the rates of 1 g (0.01%), 2 g (0.02%) and 3 g (0.03%) to the drinking water of broiler chickens during the pre-slaughter feed withdrawal period was beneficial for breast and leg meat and liver. They examined its effects on color. As a result of the experiment, they reported that the control group had a higher fecal percentage, higher abdominal fat, liver yield and lighter leg meat compared to the group that received only water. They reported less body weight loss in the groups with 0.02% s and 0.03% s supplementation compared to the groups receiving only water. They reported that in the groups receiving 0.02% water and 0.03% water, the liver color was lighter than in the groups receiving 0.01% water and sugar-free water, and darker than the control group. In summary, they reported that the addition of sucrose during feed intake had a measurable effect on the lightness of liver and leg meat color in preventing body weight losses in broilers.

Rathgeber et al., (2007), Turkey chicks, which were given pre-slaughter feed withdrawal and 95.6% maltodextrin supplement, were slaughtered on the 63rd and 70th days. They reported that maltodextrin addition increased carcass yield and reduced the levels of *E. coli* and total *Coliform* bacteria.

Kop-Bozbay and Ocak (2015), examined the gastrointestinal system, live weight, carcass weight and meat quality by adding glucose, sucrose and starch to the drinking water of broiler chickens that were subjected to feed withdrawal for 10 hours. At the end of the experiment, they reported that carbohydrate addition did not reduce live weight losses and there was no increase in meat quality.

Binbir and Öztürk (2022) added organic acids and sucrose to drinking water in order to examine some slaughtering characteristics and small intestine health of broiler chickens and reported that they had lighter colored legs and liver. In particular, they reported that the combination of organic acids and sucrose significantly reduced the number of coliform bacteria.

## CONCLUSION

As seen in the studies, it can be said that the addition of sucrose and other carbohydrate-derived supplements, especially during the feed withdrawal period, prevents carcass and live weight losses, shows lower digestive system weight, and as a result, the digestive tract can be cleaned, and fecal contamination can be prevented. It was also understood that there were measurable changes in carcass and liver color values. It is also possible that sucrose additions reduce the pathogenic bacterial load in the digestive tract, thus resulting in better quality carcass yield. As a result, it seems that sucrose supplements given before slaughter are important in preventing live weight and carcass losses and reducing the number of pathogenic microorganisms infecting carcasses.

## REFERENCES

- Alzawqari, M.H., Kermanshahi, H.N., Moghaddam, M., Tawassoli, H. ve Gilani, A. (2013). Alteration of gut microflora through citric acid treated drinking water in preslaughter male broilers. *African Journal of Microbiology Research*. 7. 564–567.
- Anonymous, 2023. <https://tr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sakkaroz>. Last Access Date 19.05.2023
- Binbir, Z., & Ozturk, E. (2022). The effects of organic acids and saccharose addition to the drinking water of broilers during the pre-slaughter withdrawal period on the weight of carcass, hearth, liver, gizzard, and small intestine. *AGRIBALKAN*, 723.
- Bilgili, S.F. (2002). Slaughter quality as influenced by feed withdrawal. *World Poult Sci J*. 58. 123–130.
- Byrd, J.A., Hargis, B.M., Caldwell, D.J., Bailey, R.H., Herron, K.L., McReynolds, J.L., Brewer, R.L., Anderson, R.C., Bischoff, K.M. Callaway, T.R. ve Kubena, L.F. (2001). Effect of lactic acid administration in the drinking water during preslaughter feed withdrawal on salmonella and campylobacter contamination of broilers. *Poultry Science*. 80. 278–283.



- Farhat, A., Edward, M.E., Costell, M.H., Hadley, J.A., Walder, P.N. ve Vasilatos-Younken, R. (2002). Allow residue nutritive supplement as an alternative to feed withdrawal in broilers: Efficacy for gastrointestinal tract emptying and maintenance of live weight prior to slaughter. *Poultry Science*. 81. 1406–1414.
- Fletcher DL. (2002). Poultry meat quality. *World Poult Sci J*. 58. 131–145.
- Harris, C.E., Bartenfeld Jossel, L.N., Bourassa, D.V., Fairchild, B.D., Kiepper, B.H., Buhr, R.J. (2019). Evaluation of drinking water antimicrobial interventions on water usage, feed consumption and salmonella retention in broilers following feed and water withdrawal. *Journal of Applied Poultry Research*. 28 (3). 699-711. <https://doi.org/10.3382/japr/pfz021>.
- Hocquette, J. F., & Abe, H. (2000). Facilitative glucose transporters in livestock species. *Reproduction Nutrition Development*, 40(6), 517-533.
- Karacay, N., Ocak, N., Sarica, M. ve Erener, G. (2007). Effect of carbohydrate supplementation provided through drinking water during feed withdrawal on meat and liver colours in broilers. *J. Sci. Food and Agri*. 88. 479–484.
- Karacay, N., Ocak, N., Sarica, M., Erener, G. (2008). Effect of carbohydrate supplementation provided through drinking water during feed withdrawal on meat and liver colours in broilers. *J. Sci. Food and Agri*. 88. 479–484.
- Kono, T., Nishida, M., Nishiki, Y., Seki, Y., Sato, K., & Akiba, Y. (2005). Characterisation of glucose transporter (GLUT) gene expression in broiler chickens. *British poultry science*, 46(4), 510-515.
- Kop-Bozbay, C. Ocak, N. (2015). Body weight, meat quality and blood metabolite responses to carbohydrate administration in the drinking water during preslaughter feed withdrawal in broilers. *Journal of Animal Physiology and Animal Nutrition*. 99. 290–298.
- Lyon, B. G., Smith, D. P., Lyon, C. E., & Savage, E. M. (2004). Effects of diet and feed withdrawal on the sensory descriptive and instrumental profiles of broiler breast fillets. *Poultry science*, 83(2), 275-281.
- Nijdam, E., Lambooij, E., Nabuurs, M.J.A., Decuypere, E., Stegeman, J.A. (2006). Influences of feeding conventional and semisynthetic diets and transport of broilers on weight gain,

- digestive tract mass and plasma hormone and metabolite concentrations. *Poultry Science*. 85. 1652–1659.
- Nissen, P.M., Young, J.F. (2006). Creatine monohydrate and glucose supplementation to slow- and fast-growing chickens changes the postmortem pH in pectoralis major. *Poultry Science*. 85. 1038–1044.
- Northcutt, J.K. (2010). Factor influencing optimal feed withdrawal duration. *Bulltein*. 1187.
- Northcutt, J.K., Buhr, R.J. Berrang, M.E. ve Fletcher, D.L. (2003). Effects of replacement finisher feed and length of feed withdrawal in broiler carcass yield and bacteria recovery. *Poultry Science*. 82. 1820–1824.
- Rathgeber, B.M., MacIsaac, J.L. MacKenzie, M.E. (2007). Feeding turkeys a highly digestible supplement during preslaughter feed withdrawal. *Poultry Science*. 86 (9). 2029-2033.
- Seki, Y., Sato, K., Kono, T., Abe, H., & Akiba, Y. (2003). Broiler chickens (Ross strain) lack insulin-responsive glucose transporter GLUT4 and have GLUT8 cDNA. *General and comparative endocrinology*, 133(1), 80-87.
- Smith, D. P., Lyon, C. E., & Lyon, B. G. (2002). The effect of age, dietary carbohydrate source, and feed withdrawal on broiler breast fillet color. *Poultry Science*, 81(10), 1584-1588.
- Trampel, D.W., Sell, J.L., Ahn, D.U., Sebranek, J.G. (2005). Preharvest feed withdrawal affects liver lipid and liver color in broiler chickens. *Poult Sci*. 84. 137–142.

## RICE PRODUCTION AND WEED MANAGEMENT AT IPSALA REGION

Ali Galip Petmezci<sup>1</sup>, Deniz Inci<sup>2</sup>, Ahmet Uludağ<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Plant Protection, Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, Türkiye

<sup>2</sup>Department of Plant Sciences, University of California, Davis, United States

\*Corresponding author email: ahuludag@yahoo.com

### ABSTRACT

Rice, *Oryza sativa* L., is a stable crop globally. Ipsala is an important rice production region in Türkiye. Conventional rice planting is practiced drilled-seeded, water-seeded, or transplanted. Water-seeded rice paddies are drained ~6-10 days after planting for root establishment for about ~4-6 days. Primary weed species in the region are *Alisma lanceolatum*, *Cyperus difformis*, *Cyperus rotundus*, *Echinochloa* spp., *Leptochloa fusca*, and *Vicia* spp. Ipsala rice growers heavily rely on chemical weed management. In this study, herbicide applications were observed at three locations from 2018 to 2022 for five consecutive growing seasons. In 2018, oxadiazon at 455 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 800 g; imazamox at 62.5 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to first field. Oxadiazon at 300 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 750 g, plus quinclorac at 462.5 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g; tembotrione at 52.8 g, plus bentazone at 666 g, plus dichlorprop-P at 466 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to second field. Oxadiazon at 375 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 860 g, plus quinclorac at 312.5 g, plus imazamox at 76 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 200 g, plus tembotrione at 28.6 g, plus bentazone at 624 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to third field. Precision timing is the key term for herbicide applications in Ipsala rice. To prepare the field, an effective weed control must be done for the established weeds before rice is planted. A second herbicide application is usually done at ~10-15 days after planting. In most cases, a follow-up herbicide application at ~20-25 days after planting should be done to target the escaped individuals from previous applications. Consequently, weed control efficacy must be more than 80% for the desired grower standards, which requires increased rates of herbicides, time, and labor cost.

**Keywords:** Herbicide, Ipsala district, Rice, Weed management

### INTRODUCTION

Rice, *Oryza sativa* L., is a staple crop worldwide and an essential cereal in Türkiye with ~1M ton production from ~130.000 hectares (ha) in 2021 (Uludag, 2017; TUIK 2023; FAO 2023). Ipsala district of Edirne is located on the European side and the largest rice producer in Türkiye (TUIK 2023). Weeds are tremendous problem in rice production due to their capability to reduce yields up to 90% (Brim-DeForest et al. 2017a). Moreover, weeds can even reduce the yield up to 100% in dry-seeded rice systems (Brim-DeForest et al. 2017b). The troublesome primary grasses are early watergrass [*Echinochloa oryzoides* (Ard.) Fritsch], barnyardgrass [*E. crus-galli* (L.) P.Beauv], late watergrass (*E. oryzicola* Vasinger), bearded

sprangletop [*Leptochloa fusca* subsp. *fascicularis* (Lam.) N.Snow], and Mexican sprangletop [*L. fusca* subsp. *uninervia* (J.Presl) N.Snow]; whereas sedges are river bulrush [*Schoenoplectus fluviatilis* (Torr.) M.T.Strong], ricefield bulrush [*S. mucronatus* (L.) Palla], and smallflower umbrella sedge (*Cyperus difformis* L.) in rice cropping systems (Hill et al. 2006; Holm et al. 1997; Yazlık et al., 2020). Beyond these weed species, weedy rice (*O. sativa* f. *spontanea* Rosh.), also known as red rice, is an increasing problem in rice fields globally (Galvin et al. 2022). It is highly competitive, reported as capable of reducing cultivated rice yields more than 80% (Li et al. 2017; Karn et al. 2020a, 2020b); and phenotypically similar to cultivated rice until the late growing season, which makes them more challenging to identify and control (De Leon et al. 2019). Furthermore, the flooded agroecosystem of rice fields provides a highly beneficial environment to the algae that can inhibit rice growth, especially during the vegetative stages, and reduce the yields (Ohadi et al. 2021).

Unlike some other agronomic crops, rice systems have very limited for crop rotation, which helps selection of weed species to escape from water suppression and adapt to the flooded rice paddies (Brim-DeForest et al. 2017a; Hill et al. 2006). Additionally, most rice growers rely heavily on complex herbicidal weed control programs as principal weed management to control the mix of grass, broadleaf, and sedge weeds well adapted to rice culture (Hill et al. 2006). Nevertheless, the continuous use of herbicides and the lack of crop rotation in rice fields have resulted in resistance to herbicides from different modes of action. In Türkiye, at least 14 weed species have been reported as either resistant to ALS, ACCase, auxin mimics, and EPSP synthase inhibitors (Heap 2023; Inci et al. 2019). Herbicide resistance has evolved due to repeated use of herbicides with the same mode of action, becoming one of the significant problems for rice agroecosystems. Effective and sustainable weed management is crucial to maximizing rice yield, keeping weed suppression under control, and minimizing weed seed banks in the soil. This research was aimed to understand the evolution of herbicide-resistance in the largest rice growing region of Türkiye. Integrated weed management programs for Ipsala rice production could be advanced by understanding the herbicide-resistance in physiological and agronomical aspects.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The study was conducted in Ipsala, Edirne by collecting information face by face in 2022. Ayrınlı, Baraj, and Paşakaldırım locations in Ipsala were selected. Conventional rice planting in Ipsala region is practiced mostly drilled- or water-seeded. Flooded rice paddies are drained ~6-10 days after planting for root establishment for about ~4-6 days. In this study, herbicide applications were observed at Ayrınlı, Baraj, and Paşakaldırım locations from 2018 to 2022 for five consecutive growing seasons.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Primary weed species in the region were *Alisma lanceolatum*, *Cyperus difformis*, *C. rotundus*, *Echinochloa* spp., *Leptochloa fusca*, and *Vicia* spp. The species are similar to as shown earlier studies (Damar, 2006; Yazlık et al., 2020). Alien species such as *L. fusca* have been increasing in rice fields (Türkseven and Demirci, 2015; Görel et al., 2015; İldeniz et al., 2022). However weedy rice and *Echinochloa* spp. was main targets (Table 1). Although farmers generally mentioned *E. crus-galli* that is well-known for long time by farmers, the other *Echinochloa* species and some lower taxa have been reported from the region (Göktepe

et al., 2022; Sezer and Uludag, 2022; Kurban and Uludag, 2022). Weedy rice has been increased for a decade in Türkiye (Altop et al., 2015), which has led herbicide resistance rice variety use which might lead further problems as well as it has been a solution (Olofsdotter et al., 2000)

Table 1. Targeted main weed species depending on years by farmers

Year / Location	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022
Ayranlı	<i>Echinochloa spp.</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>
Baraj	<i>E. crusgalli</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i>	
Paşakaldırım	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i> <i>Weedy rice</i>	<i>E. crusgalli</i>

Ipsala rice growers heavily rely on chemical weed management. In 2018, oxadiazon at 455 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 800 g; imazamox at 62.5 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to Ayranlı. (Table 2) Oxadiazon at 300 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 750 g, plus quinclorac at 462.5 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g; tembotrione at 52.8 g, plus bentazone at 666 g, plus dichlorprop-P at 466 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to Baraj (Table 3). Oxadiazon at 375 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 860 g, plus quinclorac at 312.5 g, plus imazamox at 76 g, plus bensulfuron-methyl at 36 g; cyhalofop-butyl at 200 g, plus tembotrione at 28.6 g, plus bentazone at 624 g ai ha<sup>-1</sup> were applied to Paşakaldırım (Table 4).

Average herbicide application was three times except one field had four times (POST3) and some had only two times in a year. Precision timing is the key term for herbicide applications in Ipsala rice. To prepare the field, an effective weed control must be done for the established weeds before rice is planted (PRE). A second herbicide application is usually done at ~10-15 days after planting (POST1). In most cases, a follow-up herbicide application at ~20-25 days after planting should be done to target the escaped individuals from previous applications (POST2). Consequently, weed control efficacy must be more than 80% for the desired grower standards, which requires increased rates of herbicides, time, and labor cost. PRE application generally had one herbicide but tank mix of two herbicides were applied in 2022. POST applications had generally two or three active ingredients but the number of active ingredient in one application reached seven.

Table 2. Herbicides application time and rates in Ayranlı field

App.	Herbicide	Year	Date	Rate	Unit	Timing
1	oxadiazon	2018	2 May	455	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl	2018	31 May	800	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	imazamox + bensulfuron-methyl	2018	8 June	62.5 + 36	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2019	2 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac	2019	31 May	460 + 500	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	tembotrione + bentazone	2019	8 June	8.8 + 333	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2020	2 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	tembotrione + bentazone + imazamox	2020	4 June	22 + 1641 + 76	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	bentazone	2020	9 July	1295	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	benzobicyclon	2021	16 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	quinclorac + tembotrione + penoxsulam + florpiauxifen-benzyl	2021	9 June	525 + 15 + 4.2 + 2.6	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon + clomazone	2022	10 May	250 + 720	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac + bensulfuron-methyl + imazamox	2022	5 June	300 + 500 + 92 + 37.5	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	cyhalofop-butyl + tembotrione	2022	15 June	600 + 132	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
4	imazamox + tembotrione	2022	30 June	50 + 110	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post

Table 3. Herbicides application time and rates in Baraj field

App.	Herbicide	Year	Date	Rate	Unit	Timing
1	oxadiazon	2018	29 April	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac + bensulfuron-methyl	2018	1 June	750 + 462.5 + 36	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	tembotrione + bentazone + dichlorprop-P	2018	9 June	52.8 + 666 + 466	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2019	30 April	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac	2019	29 May	620 + 500	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	tembotrione + bentazone + imazamox	2019	7 June	16.2 + 466 + 60	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2020	1 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	quinclorac + penoxsulam + florpyrauxifen-benzyl + tembotrione + bensulfuron-methyl + imazamox + bentazone	2020	3 June	500 + 40 + 25 + 42 + 85 + 62.5 + 384	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	benzobicyclon	2021	15 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	quinclorac + tembotrione + penoxsulam + florpyrauxifen-benzyl + bensulfuron-methyl + imazamox + bentazone	2021	3 June	500 + 42 + 40 + 25 + 85 + 62.5 + 384	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post

Table 4. Herbicides application time and rates in Paşakaldırım field

App.	Herbicide	Year	Date	Rate	Unit	Timing
1	oxadiazon	2018	6 May	375	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac + imazamox + bensulfuron-methyl	2018	5 June	860 + 312.5 + 76 + 36	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	cyhalofop-butyl + tembotrione + bentazone	2018	22 June	200 + 28.6 + 624	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2019	8 May	325	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac	2019	8 June	500 + 450	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	tembotrione + bentazone + imazamox	2019	19 June	44 + 864 + 60	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon	2020	14 May	250	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	tembotrione + bentazone	2020	24 June	35 + 864	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	benzobicyclon	2021	18 May	300	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	quinclorac + penoxsulam + florypyrauxifen-benzyl	2021	17 June	750 + 42 + 26.2	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	imazamox + tembotrione + quinclorac	2021	28 June	32.5 + 48.4 + 750	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
1	oxadiazon + clomazone	2022	10 May	250 + 720	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	pre
2	cyhalofop-butyl + quinclorac + bensulfuron-methyl	2022	4 June	400 + 500 + 100	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post
3	tembotrione + quinclorac	2022	23 June	132 + 525	g ai ha <sup>-1</sup>	post

## CONCLUSION

Based on the study, a gradually increasing herbicide usage among rice growers was noticed. While in 2018, two foliar post-emergent herbicide application was efficient enough for season long weed control, at least three applications was required in 2022. Similarly, weed flora was favored throughout 2022 and more species were recorded within years. For instance, while during 2018 growing season barnyard grass was the dominant grass weed across all fields, other *Echinochloa* species also became dominant throughout 2022 growing season. Weedy rice has become an important weed, where imazamox were effectively used on imazamox resistant rice varieties such as *Luna*. Sustainability of rice production, development of alternative methods and systems are necessary.



## REFERENCES

- Altop E, Mennan H, Haghnama K. 2015. Çeltik tarımında *Oryza sativa* L. (kırmızı çeltik) ve *Echinochloa oryzicola* Vasinger (geç akdarı) istilası. *Türk Herb Derg*, 18(3): 32-35.
- Brim-DeForest W, Al-Khatib K, Fischer AJ. 2017a. Predicting yield losses in rice mixed-weed species infestations in California. *Weed Science*. 65(1):61-72. <https://doi.org/10.1614/WS-D-16-00079.1>.
- Brim-DeForest W, Al-Khatib K, Linquist BA, Fischer AJ. 2017b. Weed community dynamics and system productivity in alternative irrigation systems in California rice. *Weed Science*. 65(1):177-188. <https://doi.org/10.1614/WS-D-16-00064.1>.
- Damar İ. 2006. Edirne ili çeltik üretim alanlarında bulunan yabancı ot türleri ve yoğunluklarının belirlenmesi. Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Trakya Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Edirne.
- De Leon TB, Karn E, Al-Khatib K, Espino L, Blank T, Andaya CB, Andaya VC, Brim-DeForest W. 2019. Genetic variation and possible origins of weedy rice found in California. *Ecology and Evolution*. 9:5835-5848. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.5167>.
- FAO. 2023. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. Online. Available at <<https://www.fao.org/faostat/en>>.
- Galvin LB, Inci D, Mesgaran M, Brim-DeForest W, Al-Khatib K. 2022. Flooding depths and burial effects on seedling emergence of five California weedy rice (*Oryza sativa spontanea*) accessions. *Weed Science*. 70(2):213-219. <https://doi.org/10.1017/wsc.2021.82>.
- Göktepe, O., Uludağ, A., Aksoy N. Determination of *Echinochloa* P. Beauv. spp. and their some lower taxa in rice fields in the Edirne Province of Türkiye. 8th International Weed Science Congress "Weed Science in a Climate of Change": 102.
- Görel E, Muslu EE, Üremiş İ, Uludağ A. 2015. Weeds in rice fields of Turkey and provisions for future. In: Sixth International Scientific Agricultural Symposium "Agrosym 2015".
- Heap I. 2023. The International Herbicide-Resistant Weed Database. Online. Available at <[www.weedscience.org](http://www.weedscience.org)>.
- Hill JE, Williams JF, Muttters RG, Greer CA. 2006. The California rice cropping system: agronomic and natural resource issues for long-term sustainability. *Paddy Water Environ*. 4:13-19. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10333-005-0026-2>.
- Holm LG, Plucknett DL, Pancho JV, Herberger JP. 1997. The world's worst weeds. Distribution and biology. University press of Hawaii, Honolulu, HI.
- İldeniz, H. K., Boz, E., & Cabi, E. (2022). The exotic (alien) species seen in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) fields in Turkey. *Acta Biologica Turcica*, 35(3), J1:1-15.
- Inci D, Galvin L, Al-Khatib K, Uludag A. 2019. Sumatran Fleabane (*Conyza sumatrensis*) Resistance to Glyphosate in Peach Orchards in Turkey. *HortScience*. 54(5):873–879. <https://doi.org/10.21273/HORTSCI13749-18>.
- Karn E, De Leon T, Espino L, Al-Khatib K, Brim-DeForest W. 2020a. Effects of competition from California weedy rice (*Oryza sativa* f. *spontanea*) biotypes on a cultivated rice variety. *Weed Technology*. 34(5):666-674. <https://doi.org/10.1017/wet.2020.35>.
- Karn E, De Leon T, Espino L, Al-Khatib K, Brim-DeForest W. 2020b. Phenotypic diversity of weedy rice (*Oryza sativa* f. *spontanea*) biotypes found in California and implications for management. *Weed Science*. 68(5):485-495. <https://doi.org/10.1017/wsc.2020.43>.
- Kurban, B.E., Uludağ, A. 2022. *Echinochloa* spp. in rice fields in Biga, Turkey. IV. Balkan Agricultural Congress, 31 August – 02 September 2022, Edirne, Turkey: 178.

- Li LF, Li YL, Jia Y, Caicedo A.L, Olsen K.M. 2017. Signatures of adaptation in the weedy rice genome. *Nature Genetics*. 49(5):811-814. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ng.3825>.
- Ohadi S, Godar A, Madsen J, Al-Khatib K. 2021. Response of Rice Algal Assemblage to Fertilizer and Chemical Application: Implications for Early Algal Bloom Management. *Agronomy*. 11, 542. <https://doi.org/10.3390/agronomy11030542>.
- Olofsdotter, M., Valverde, B. E., & Madsen, K. H. (2000). Herbicide resistant rice (*Oryza sativa* L.): Global implications for weedy rice and weed management. *Annals of Applied Biology*, 137(3), 279-295.
- Sezer, I.E., Uludağ, A. 2022. *Echinochloa* spp. in rice fields in Gönen, Turkey. IV. International Agricultural, Biological & Life Science Conference, Edirne, Turkey, 29-31 August 2022: 85.
- TUIK. 2023. Turkish Statistical Institute. Online. Available at <<https://www.tuik.gov.tr>>.
- Türkseven S, Demirci M. 2015. Pirinç tarlalarında istilacı bir tür; *Diplachne fusca* (L.) P. Beauv. *Türk Bil Derg*, 18(3): 56-57.
- Uludag, A. 2017. Konuralp Çeltiği Bağlamında Tarım, Çevre, Kültür, Medeniyet. 3.üncü Uluslararası Düzce Tarih, Kültür ve Sanat Sempozyumu, Düzce: 476-485.
- Yazlık, A., Bör, A. R., & Eroğlu, E. 2020. Evaluation of Weed Status in Rice Production in Turkey. *Black Sea Journal of Agriculture*, 3(4), 290-300.

## PARTICIPANT LIST

#	NAME	SURNAME	E MAIL	COUNTRY
1	Ajten	Berxolli	aberxolli@ubt.edu.al	Albania
2	Iirjana	Boci	ilirjana.boci@fshn.edu.al	Albania
3	Liljana	Lufo	caraliljana@yahoo.com	Albania
4	Marsida	Bllaca	mbllaca@ubt.edu.al	Albania
5	Merita	Toska	merita_toska@universitetipolis.edu.al	Albania
6	Myqerem	Tafaj	mtafaj@ubt.edu.al	Albania
7	Xhelil	Koleci	xhelil.koleci@ubt.edu.al	Albania
8	Xhuljeta	Hamiti	xhuljeta.hamiti@fshn.edu.al	Albania
9	Ilhama	Umudova	gunelumudzada@gmail.com	Azerbaijan
10	Parvana	Garakhani	p.garakhani62@mail.ru	Azerbaijan
11	Selma	Vejzagic	selma.vejzagic@web.de	Bosnia
12	Angel	Sarov	angelsarov@abv.bg	Herzegovina
13	Atanas	Atanasov	nasko_9004@abv.bg	Bulgaria
		Harizanova-		Bulgaria
14	Bilyana	Petrova	bfb.petrova@gmail.com	
15	Boryana	Dyulgerova	bdyulgerova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
16	Chiydem	Ismailova	chiydem.ismailova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
17	Darina	Valcheva	darinadv@abv.bg	Bulgaria
18	Desislava	Abadjieva	dessi_1@abv.bg	Bulgaria
19	Dimka	Haytova	haitova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
20	Dragomir	Valchev	iz_karnobat@mail.bg	Bulgaria
21	Emil	Vasilev	vasilev_642@abv.bg	Bulgaria
22	Galin	Georgiev	galindzi@abv.bg	Bulgaria
23	Gallina	Mihova	gmihova71@abv.bg	Bulgaria
24	Georgi	Georgiev	georgi_d4@abv.bg	Bulgaria
25	Katya	Uzundzhalieva	kspasova69@gmail.com	Bulgaria
26	Marina	Marcheva	marina.marcheva@gmail.com	Bulgaria
27	Mima	Ilchovska	ilchovska_mima@abv.bg	Bulgaria
28	Nataliya	Petrovska	natalya_hristova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
29	Nikolay	Panayotov	nikpan@au-plovdiv.bg	Bulgaria
30	Stefka	Krumova	stefka.krumova@gmail.com	Bulgaria
31	Valentina	Valkova	valkova_valentina@abv.bg	Bulgaria
32	Vanya	Slavova	vania_plachkova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
33	Velentin	Panchev	valentin_panchev@abv.bg	Bulgaria
34	Veselina	Dobrev	veselina270@abv.bg	Bulgaria
35	Viliana	Vasileva	viliana.vasileva@gmail.com	Bulgaria
36	Violeta	Bozhanova	violetazb@gmail.com	Bulgaria
37	Zhulieta	Arnaudova	julieta_arnaudova@abv.bg	Bulgaria
38	Zlatina	Uhr	zlatinapguhr@abv.bg	Bulgaria
39	Zornitsa	Petrova	zlpetrova.81@abv.bg	Bulgaria
40	Ning	Lu	1561831205@qq.com	China
41	Runqing	Lu	2667223656@qq.com	China

42	Abdelkader	Debab	abdelkader.debab@univ-usto.dz	Algeria
43	Abdelouahab	Belhadj	ouahabbelhadj@gmail.com	Algeria
44	Abdenacer	Mouffok	mouffok_adel@univ-setif.dz	Algeria
45	Abed	Aicha	a.abed@univ-dbk.m.dz	Algeria
46	Adoui	Faiza	faiza.adoui@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
47	Aggoun	Djouhra	aggoun81@yahoo.fr	Algeria
48	Ahmed	Nouasri	a_nouasridz2001@yahoo.fr	Algeria
49	Aissa	Soumaya	soumia.aissa2@yahoo.com	Algeria
50	Aksil	Tounsia	t.aksil@univ-boumerdes.dz	Algeria
51	Amel	Medjdoub	me348750@gmail.com	Algeria
52	Amina	Kadiri	amkad71@gmail.com	Algeria
53	Ammar	Kalem	ammar.kalem@gmail.com	Algeria
54	Ammar	Warda	ammarwarda86@gmail.com	Algeria
55	Amroun	Thilali Thanina	thilali_amroun@yahoo.fr	Algeria
56	Aouacheri	Ouassila	aouacheriwa@yahoo.fr	Algeria
57	Asmaa	Guessab	guessab71@gmail.com	Algeria
58	Atsamnia	Djamel	atsame2000@yahoo.fr	Algeria
59	Ayad Loucif	Wahida	wahloucif@yahoo.fr	Algeria
60	Baghiani	Abderrahmane	baghianiab@hotmail.co.uk	Algeria
61	Belkhiter	Sihem	belkhiter_sihem@univ-blida.dz	Algeria
62	Benchâbane	Samia	benchaabanesamia@yahoo.com	Algeria
63	Bencheikh	Amor	Benchomar@univ-setif.dz	Algeria
64	Benlaksira	Bouchra	benlaksira25@gmail.com	Algeria
65	Benlaldj	Amel	ben.amel2010@gmail.com	Algeria
66	Bensaada	Feriel	feriel.bensaada@edu.ensa.dz	Algeria
67	Bensoltane	Samira	bensoltane_samira@yahoo.fr	Algeria
68	Beroual	Katiba	beroualk@yahoo.fr	Algeria
69	Beroual	Katiba	beroualk@yahoo.fr	Algeria
70	Berrai	Hassiba	hassiba.berrai@edu.ensa.dz	Algeria
71	Bicha	Sabrina	bichasabrina2016@gmail.com	Algeria
72	Boudraa	Loubna	loubna.boudraa@univ-biskra.dz	Algeria
73	Boughellout	Halima	halima.boughellout@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
74	Bouhallel	Sarra	sarra.bouhallel@g.ens-kouba.dz	Algeria
75	Boumaza	Ouahiba	ouahibaboumaza@yahoo.fr	Algeria
	Bourenane			Algeria
76	Bouhafs	Naziha	bourenanenaziha@yahoo.fr	
77	Bouzida	Samira	samira.bouzida@edu.ensa.dz	Algeria
78	Brahim	Kebabi	brahim.kebabi@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
79	Brahim	Kebabi	brahim.kebabi@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
80	Cheniti	Khalissa	khalissacheniti@gmail.com	Algeria
81	Chergui	Moussa	vetmoussa@gmail.com	Algeria
82	Cherif	Abdenmour	cherifabdenmour8@gmail.com	Algeria
83	Chiali	Fatima Zohra	lm_biochimie_07@yahoo.fr	Algeria
	Chikhi-			Algeria
84	Chorfi	Nassima	nachorfi2000@yahoo.fr	
85	Choual	Hadia	hadiachoual@gmail.com	Algeria
86	Chouari	Zhor	chouarizhor33@gmail.com	Algeria
87	D. Zerrouki	Nacira	nacira.daoudi@ummt.dz	Algeria

88	D.Hacını	Samia	samia.daoudi@edu.ensa.dz	Algeria
89	Djihed	Hamdani	hamdani.djihad@edu.univ-oran1.dz	Algeria
90	Farhi	Kamilia	k.farhi@univ-biskra.dz	Algeria
91	Fatima	Zerargui	fatima.zerargui@yahoo.fr	Algeria
92	Fenni	Mohamed	Fennimodz@yahoo.fr	Algeria
93	Feriel	Bensaada	bensaadafifi@yahoo.fr	Algeria
94	Gaouar	S Bechir Suheil	suheilgaouar@gmail.com	Algeria
95	Gharabı	Dhia	gharabidhia@yahoo.fr	Algeria
96	Hacib	Hinda	h.hacib12@gmail.com	Algeria
97	Haddadj	Fairouz	fairouz.haddadj@gmail.com	Algeria
98	Halfaoui	Yamina	civatriplex@gmail.com	Algeria
99	Halmi	Sihem	halmi.sihem@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
100	Hassina	Bougherara	hassina.bougherara@umc.edu.dz	Algeria
101	H. Hafida	Boukhalfa	h.boukhalfa@univ-biskra.dz	Algeria
102	Houneida	Benbouzid	benbouzid_h@yahoo.com	Algeria
103	Ighilhariz	Zohra	zoraighil@yahoo.fr	Algeria
104	Imane	Bouguenoun	imane.bouguenoun@ummto.dz	Algeria
105	Kacı	Zakıa	z.kaci@univ-dbkm.dz	Algeria
106	Kahramen	Deghnouche	k.deghnouche@univ-biskra.dz	Algeria
107	Kessas	Khadidja	khadoujakess@gmail.com	Algeria
108	Khoudja	Sarah	s.khoudja@univ-djelfa.dz	Algeria
109	Kohl	Karima	kohil-8@hotmail.com	Algeria
110	Laassami	Affaf	affaf.laassami@gmail.com	Algeria
111	Labaci	Fatima Zohra	labaci.fatimazohra@yahoo.fr	Algeria
112	Leila	Mallem	mallemleila04@gmail.com	Algeria
113	Madi	Aicha	maicha_bio@yahoo.fr	Algeria
114	Mahi	Zineb	z.mahiman@gmail.com	Algeria
115	Mahtal	Nedjma	nedjmamahtal@gmail.com	Algeria
116	M. Said	Ramdane	rmohamedsaid@yahoo.fr	Algeria
117	Mokrani	Slimane	distillateur@yahoo.fr	Algeria
118	Moussa	Abbas	m.abbas@univ-boumerdes.dz	Algeria
119	Nabahat	Benmansour	nabahats@yahoo.fr	Algeria
120	Nassima	Bouhroum	nassima_bensahli@yahoo.fr	Algeria
121	N. Houda	Hachemi	nourelhouda.hachemi@doc.umc.edu.dz	Algeria
122	N H. Fouzia	Chouaib	nourelhouda.chouaib@gmail.com	Algeria
123	Ouarda	Mansouri	souadmansouri2003@yahoo.fr	Algeria
124	Ouennoughı	Yasmina	ouen_yes@yahoo.fr	Algeria
125	Oulmi	Abdelmalek	Benchomar@yahoo.co.uk	Algeria
126	Ounaissia	Karima	ounaissia_k@yahoo.fr	Algeria
127	Racha	Abed	abedracha3@gmail.com	Algeria
128	Ramdane	Seghiri	seghiri25000@yahoo.fr	Algeria
129	Retem	Chahira	retem_chahira@yahoo.fr	Algeria
130	Rouag	Noureddine	n.rouag@univ-setif.dz	Algeria
131	Roubi	Abdelhak	a_rouibi@yahoo.fr	Algeria
132	Saadi	Habiba	habiba.saadi@gmail.com	Algeria
133	Saffidine	Karima	guerminacer87@gmail.com	Algeria
134	Salah	Akkal	salah4dz@yahoo.fr	Algeria
135	Salma	Bensalem	salma312009@hotmail.fr	Algeria

	Mezaache-		Algeria
136 Samia	Aichour	mezaic2002@yahoo.fr	
137 Samir	Ali-Arous	s.aliarous@univ-chlef.dz	Algeria
138			
139 Smai	Amina	amina.smai@gmail.com	Algeria
140 Soulef	Benkadri	soulef_ben@yahoo.fr	Algeria
141 Tafifet	Lamia	tafifet_lamia@univ-blida.dz	Algeria
142 Thoraya	Dahmane	thoraya.dahmane@univ-dbkm.dz	Algeria
143 Tirchi	Nadia	n.tirchi@univ-dbkm.dz	Algeria
144 Tihar	Benzina Farida	benzinafarida@yahoo.fr	Algeria
145 Wahiba	Aous	aouswahiba2018@gmail.com	Algeria
146 Y.Touker	Samira	yezlitouikersamira@yahoo.fr	Algeria
147 Zeghada	Fatima Zohra	zeghadafz@gmail.com	Algeria
148 Mohammad	Mogahed	mogahedprof@hotmail.com	Egypt
149 Maka	Muradashvili	makamuradashvili25@yahoo.com	Georgia
150 Alexandra D	Solomou	asolomou@elgo.gr	Greece
151 Filippos	Aravanopoulos	aravanop@auth.gr	Greece
152 Ioannis	Tokatlidis	itokatl@agro.duth.gr	Greece
153 Usman	Pato	usmanpato@yahoo.com	Indonesia
154 Gurvinder	Kaur	gurvinderkaur1537628@gmail.com	India
155 Ishwar	Singh	ishwar.singh@mmumullana.org	India
156 Rahul	Bhad	er.rahulbhad@gmail.com	India
157 Saroj Dahiya	Dahiya	docsaroj.dahiya@gmail.com	India
158 Satpal	Baloda	satpalbaloda74@gmail.com	India
159 Shweta	Mehrotra	shwetamehrotra@rediffmail.com	India
160 Vinod	Goyal	goyal2973@gmail.com	India
161 Yogesh	Jindal	yjindalhau@gmail.com	India
162 Behnam	Bakhshi	b.bakhshi@areeo.ac.ir	Iran
163 Esmaeil	Chamani	echamani@uma.ac.ir	Iran
164 Hassan	Amiri Oghan	oghanamarco@gmail.com	Iran
165 Iman	Islami	i.eslami@modares.ac.ir	Iran
166 Mahboubeh	Mirzahosseini	m.mirzahosseini@ut.ac.ir	Iran
167 Mahnaz	Hourshad	hourshad.mahnaz@gmail.com	Iran
168 Mehdi	Mohebodini	mohebodini@uma.ac.ir	Iran
169 Nemat	S. Bashir	sokhandan@tabrizu.ac.ir	Iran
170 Reza	Erfanzadeh	rezaerfanzadeh@modares.ac.ir	Iran
171 Roghayeh	Shahbazi	roza.shahbazi7@gmail.com	Iran
172 Aigul	Madenova	madenova.a@mail.ru	Kazakhstan
173 A Nolberga	Trūpa	aigat2@inbox.lv	Latvia
174 Alfeddy	M. Najib	alfeddynajib@yahoo.fr	Maroc
175 Amani	Tayebi	amani.tayebi@ump.ac.ma	Maroc
176 Bouchra	Soulaimani	bouchrasoulaimanigebc@gmail.com	Maroc
177 Ilham	Barakat	barakat.iavcha@gmail.Com	Maroc
178 Kaoutar	El Achouri	al.kaoutar@gmail.com	Maroc
179 Mazri	Mouaad Amine	m.a.mazri@gmail.com	Maroc
180 Mokhtari	Imane	mokhtari.imane@ump.ac.ma	Maroc
181 Moumou	Mohammadine	mohammadine.moumou@ump.ac.ma	Maroc
182 Rachid	Azenzem	r.azenzem@gmail.com	Maroc

183	Soukaina	Miloudi	soukaina.miloudi0597@gmail.com	Maroc
184	Youness	Moukhliiss	y.moukhliiss@edu.umi.ac.ma	Maroc
185	Ina	Bivol	bivolinga@yahoo.com	Moldova
186	Andrijana	Chankulovska	andrijana@tmf.ukim.edu.mk	Macedonia
187	Nikolche	Jankulovski	nikolcejankulovski@yahoo.com	Macedonia
188	Olga	Popovska	o.popovska@yahoo.com	Macedonia
189	Zoran	Dimov	dimov632002@yahoo.co.uk	Macedonia
190	M Rafii	Yusop	mrafii@upm.edu.my	Malaysia
191	I Muhammad	Haruna	ibrahimmharuna@nsuk.edu.ng	Nigeria
192	Michael	Oke	talentupgradeglobalconcept@gmail.com	Nigeria
193	Tiffany	Marzo	tiffanyfaith.marzo@lorma.edu	Philippines
194	Abdul	Qayyum	aqayyum@uoh.edu.pk	Pakistan
195	Abid	Farid	abidfarid@uoh.edu.pk	Pakistan
196	Fakhar Un	Nisa	dr.fakharunnisa@gmail.com	Pakistan
197	M Fiaz	Qamar	fiaz.qamar@uvas.edu.pk	Pakistan
198	M Javed	Tareen	jdt69@yahoo.com	Pakistan
199	M Sohail	Saddiq	mssaddiq@gudgk.edu.pk	Pakistan
200	Sajjad	Hyder	sajjad.hyder@gcwus.edu.pk	Pakistan
201	Yamin	Bibi	dryaminbib@uuar.edu.pk	Pakistan
202	Mohammad	Sbeih	sbeih2005@yahoo.com	Palestine
203	Mário Raúl	S. Do Céu	mariosantiago@phd.iseg.ulisboa.pt	Portugal
204	Aurora	Ranca	auroraranca@yahoo.com	Romania
205	C. Daniel	Utoiu	claudiu.utoiu@bioresurse.ro	Romania
206	Maria	Pacureanu	mariapacureanu02@gmail.com	Romania
207	Morar	Irina Maria	irina.todea@usamvcluj.ro	Romania
208	Ivan	Pavlovic	dripavlovic58@gmail.com	Serbia
209	Marija	Pavlović	majaspavlovic@gmail.com	Serbia
210	Sofija	Kilibarda	sofija.kilibarda@agrif.bg.ac.rs	Serbia
211	Akraman	Chataev	akraman_chataev@mail.ru	Russia
212	Alexander	Simonov	sialexander@bionet.nsc.ru	Russia
213	Elena	Agaeva	lena.agaeva.69@bk.ru	Russia
214	Ludmila	Shchukina	quality@bionet.nsc.ru	Russia
215	Tatyana	Pshenichnikova	wheatpsh@bionet.nsc.ru	Russia
216	Abidi	Sourour	sourour.abidi@yahoo.fr	Tunisia
217	Abir	Hamrouni	abirturki@yahoo.fr	Tunisia
218	Khaoula	Sgatni	khaoula-sgatni@live.com	Tunisia
219	Khaoula	Ben Said	bsaidkhawla@gmail.com	Tunisia
220	Abdullah	Akgun	abdullahakgun@trakya.edu.tr	Türkiye
221	Abdülbaki	Bilgiç	abdulbaki.bilgic@bilecik.edu.tr	Türkiye
222	Ahmet	Öztürk	aozturk20@gmail.com	Türkiye
223	Ahmet	Uludag	ahuludag@yahoo.com	Türkiye
224	Ahmet	Kandemir	kandemir.1907@hotmail.com	Türkiye
225	Ahmet Enes	Uray	ahmetenesuray8@gmail.com	Türkiye
226	A. Tansel	Serim	ahmettansel.serim@bilecik.edu.tr	Türkiye
227	Alp	Ayan	a.ayan@iku.edu.tr	Türkiye
228	Alper	Güngör	alper.gungor@ahievran.edu.tr	Türkiye
229	Arif	Darmawan	arifdarmawan@apps.ipb.ac.id	Türkiye
230	Aydın	Atakan	aydinatakan@gantep.edu.tr	Türkiye

231	Aysun	Çavuşoğlu	cavusoglu@kocaeli.edu.tr	Türkiye
232	Aziz	Şatana	azizsatana@hotmail.com	Türkiye
	Bahri			Türkiye
233	Devrim	Özcan	bdozcan@gmail.com	
234	Behiye Banu	Bilgen	bbilgen@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
235	Berken	Cimen	bcimen@cu.edu.tr	Türkiye
236	Berna	Efe	berna.ef@tarimorman.gov.tr	Türkiye
237	Besim	Karabulut	besim.karabulut@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye
238	Betül	Bayraklı	bbetul25@gmail.com	Türkiye
239	Betül	Mitrovica	betullmitrovica@gmail.com	Türkiye
240	B A Gathot	Subrata	bhaskara.anggarda@mail.ugm.ac.id	Türkiye
241	Bilge	Baştürk Berk	bilge.basturk.berk@ege.edu.tr	Türkiye
242	Burcu	Özen	burcuozenodu@gmail.com	Türkiye
243	Büşra	Maden	busra.maden@perlafruit.com	Türkiye
244	Büşra	Eroğlu	bussraeroglu@gmail.com	Türkiye
245	Büşra	Şahin	bsr.shhn93@gmail.com	Türkiye
246	Cem	Tokatlı	cemtokatli@trakya.edu.tr	Türkiye
247	Ceren	Doğan	ceren.cerendoan@outlook.com	Türkiye
248	Ceren	Ipoğlu	cerenipoglu@gmail.com	Türkiye
249	Cihan	Karaca	cihankaraca@akdeniz.edu.tr	Türkiye
250	Coşkun	Gülser	cgulser@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye
251	Damla	Zobar	damlaozyigit@msn.com	Türkiye
252	Dilay	Yıldız	dilay.yildiz@cbu.edu.tr	Türkiye
253	Doğancan	Kahya	kahyadogancan@gmail.com	Türkiye
254	Dr. Zafer	Karavaşin	zaferkarasahin@gmail.com	Türkiye
255	Duygu	Mermer Doğu	duygumermer@gmail.com	Türkiye
256	Elif	Dikkaya	elifdikkaya@gmail.com	Türkiye
257	Elif Sine	Düvenci	elifsineaksoy@xn--dzce-0ra.edu.tr	Türkiye
258	Emel	Kayalı	emelkayali@gmail.com	Türkiye
259	Emine	Erdağ Akca	emine.erdag@cbu.edu.tr	Türkiye
260	Emrullah	Culpan	eculpan@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
261	Enraida	Imbuk	imbukenraida@gmail.com	Türkiye
262	Esmâ	Zemheri	esma.zemheri@argeto.com	Türkiye
263	Esra Tuğçe	Gül	esra.gul@selcuk.edu.tr	Türkiye
264	Ezgi	Karpuz	karpuzezgi@gmail.com	Türkiye
265	Fatmagün	Aydın	fatmagunaydin@gmail.com	Türkiye
266	Fırat	Aslan	firataslan0991@gmail.com	Türkiye
267	Fırat	Uzun	firatuzun4225@gmail.com	Türkiye
268	Filiz	Ünal	fucar06@yahoo.com	Türkiye
269	Göksel	Tırpancı Sivri	gtirpanci@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
270	Görkem	Şen	gorkemsen@trakya.edu.tr	Türkiye
271	Gulden	Yılmaz	guldenyilmaz2009@yahoo.com	Türkiye
272	Gülçin Ece	Aslan	ecebacalan@akdeniz.edu.tr	Türkiye
273	Gülşah	Keklik	gulsahkeklik@gmail.com	Türkiye
274	Gülşah	Çalık Koç	gulsahcalik.biy@gmail.com	Türkiye
275	Halil	Çakan	hcakan@cu.edu.tr	Türkiye
276	Hasan Berk	Özyurt	berkozyurt@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
277	Hatice	Bozoğlu	hbozoglu@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye



278	H. Kubra	Goren	hkubra.goren@adu.edu.tr	Türkiye
279	Heydem	Ekinci	heydemekinci@gmail.com	Türkiye
280	Hilal	Meral	hilal.meral@gop.edu.tr	Türkiye
281	Hulya	Bozyokus	hulya@uludag.edu.tr	Türkiye
282	Iannie	Maribao	maribao1angel2iannie@gmail.com	Türkiye
283	Irem	Damar	iremdamar@trakya.edu.tr	Türkiye
284	Irem	Uzunsoy	iremuzunsoy@beun.edu.tr	Türkiye
285	Ismet	Başer	ibaser@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
286	İrfan	Öztürk	ozturkirkfan62@yahoo.com	Türkiye
287	Jaber	Amın	jabraebrahim@gmail.com	Türkiye
288	Jurmin	Sarri	jurslink@gmail.com	Türkiye
289	Kadir	Erten	kerten@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
290	Kevser	Karagöz Sezer	zmmelekevser@gmail.com	Türkiye
291	Kevser	Bayram	kevserbayram1@outlook.com	Türkiye
292	Kübra Meriç	Uğurlutepe	meric.kalin@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye
293	Latife Betül	Gül	latife.betul@giresun.edu.tr	Türkiye
294	Mahmoud	Nazzal	mahmutnazzal@gmail.com	Türkiye
295	Mehmet Ali	Gürbüz	gurbuzmehmetali@tarimorman.gov.tr	Türkiye
296	M. Aydın	Dağdeviren	aydin_dagdeviren@hotmail.com	Türkiye
297	M. Zahit	Yeken	yekenmehmetzahit@gmail.com	Türkiye
298	Melike	Çetinbaş	melikecetinbas@gmail.com	Türkiye
299	Melis	İnalpulat	melisinalpulat@gmail.com	Türkiye
300	Meral	Incesu	mincesu@cu.edu.tr	Türkiye
301	Merve	Yiğit	merveayigit@gmail.com	Türkiye
302	Merve	Kara	mervekara@mku.edu.tr	Türkiye
303	Merve	Başak Yıldırım	mervebasakk3@gmail.com	Türkiye
304	Merve	Yiğit	merveayigit@gmail.com	Türkiye
305	Metin	Badem	mbadem@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
306	Mualla	Keten Gökkuş	mketen@nevsehir.edu.tr	Türkiye
307	Muhammet	Azrak	m_azrak89@hotmail.com	Türkiye
		Arslan		Türkiye
308	Mukadder	Ihsanoğlu	mukadderarslan@gmail.com	
309	Musa	Kırışik	musa_0007@hotmail.com	Türkiye
310	Mustafa	Yıldırım	myildirim1981@hotmail.com	Türkiye
311	Müge	Kesici	muge.kesici@eng.bau.edu.tr	Türkiye
312	Nazan	Dağüstü	ndagustu@gmail.com	Türkiye
313	Nazli	Turkten	nazli.turkten@yahoo.com	Türkiye
314	Nilgün	Doğan	nilgun_stu@hotmail.com	Türkiye
315	Oğuz	Bilgin	obilgin@nku.edu.tr	Türkiye
316	Omer	Egritas	teknsomer@hotmail.com	Türkiye
317	Onur	Yılmaz	onrylmz555@gmail.com	Türkiye
318	Onur	Gültakin	ogultakin@gmail.com	Türkiye
319	Ozan	Öztürk	ozan2006@gmail.com	Türkiye
320	Ömer Faruk	Öztürk	omer.faruk.ozturk42@hotmail.com	Türkiye
		Kahraman		Türkiye
321	Özge	Ilkkan	okilikkan@baskent.edu.tr	
322	Özgür	Altundaş	ozguraltundas.2@gmail.com	Türkiye
323	Pakize	Kurt Polat	ozlemkurt@uludag.edu.tr	Türkiye

	Özlem			
324	Pınar	Kalkan	bodurpnar@gmail.com	Türkiye
325	Pınar	Şendikici	pnar79@yahoo.com	Türkiye
326	R. İlhan	Aytekin	ramazanilhanaytekin@gmail.com	Türkiye
327	Raziye	Koçkesen	raziyekocksn@gmail.com	Türkiye
328	Refik	Bozbuğa	refikbozbuga@gmail.com	Türkiye
329	Remziye	Suna	remziyesuna@akdeniz.edu.tr	Türkiye
330	S. Melike	Sülü	serapmelike.icoz@tarimorman.gov.tr	Türkiye
331	Sabriye	Belgüzar	sabriye.yazici@gop.edu.tr	Türkiye
332	Safiye	Aşıklı	safiye.asikli@alanya.edu.tr	Türkiye
333	Seçil	Küçük Kaya	secilkucuk@adu.edu.tr	Türkiye
334	Seçil	Ayaz	secilayz@gmail.com	Türkiye
335	Seren	Sargın	serensargn@gmail.com	Türkiye
336	Serhat	Gürel	sgurel@uludag.edu.tr	Türkiye
337	Serkan	Uzun	serkan.uzun28@hotmail.com	Türkiye
338	Seyit Ahmet	Gökmen	sagu_012@hotmail.com	Türkiye
339	Sıtkı	Ermış	seedman37@gmail.com	Türkiye
340	Sibel	Tan	sibeltan17@gmail.com	Türkiye
341	Sümeyye	Bayram	sumeyye.bayram@kocaeli.edu.tr	Türkiye
342	Şehriban	Çek-Yalnız	sehriban.cek@iste.edu.tr	Türkiye
343	Şerife	Topkaya	serife.topkaya@gop.edu.tr	Türkiye
344	Şevket	Özlü	sevket.ozlu@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye
345	Tansu	Uskutoğlu	tansuuskutoglu@gmail.com	Türkiye
346	Tugce	Ozsan	tugceozsan@akdeniz.edu.tr	Türkiye
347	Uğur	Tan	ugur.tan@adu.edu.tr	Türkiye
348	Uğur	Temiz	ugur_temiz05@hotmail.com	Türkiye
349	Umut	Taşkır	umut.taskirs@gmail.com	Türkiye
350	Utku	Duran	utku.duran@beun.edu.tr	Türkiye
351	Ülkü Zeynep	Üreyen Esertaş	biyolog_ulku@hotmail.com	Türkiye
352	Volkan	Atav	volk.atav@gmail.com	Türkiye
353	Yahya	Uray	yahya.uray@omu.edu.tr	Türkiye
354	Yasaman	Naziri	nnyasan@gmail.com	Türkiye
355	Yavuz	Taşcıoğlu	ytascioglu@akdeniz.edu.tr	Türkiye
356	Yavuz	Koca	kocayavuz16@gmail.com	Türkiye
357	Zafer	Binbir	zaferbinbir@gmail.com	Türkiye
358	Zehra	Yıldız	yildizzehra699@gmail.com	Türkiye
359	Zeynep	Aybey	zeynepaybey4@gmail.com	Türkiye
360	Zeynep	Duran	drn.zynp@hotmail.com	Türkiye
361	Zeynep	Aybey	zeynepaybey4@gmail.com	Türkiye
362	Zeynep	Erdoğan	zeyneperdogan@trakya.edu.tr	Türkiye
363	Namik	Rashydov	nrashydov@yahoo.com	Ukraine
364	Deniz	Inci	inci@ucdavis.edu	United States
365				
366				

**AGRIBALKAN 2023 CONFERENCE STUDENT ORGANIZING TEAM**

**# NAME**

---

1. Emrah Akpınar
2. Metin Burak Tatlıses
3. Deniz Kızılkaya
4. Selçuk Kaya
5. Hüseyin Gökberk Düşova
6. Mislina Işık
7. Mutlu Şen
8. Aysu Erdim
9. Ceyda Kımıl
10. Yaren Akpınar
11. Selinay Demir
12. İlayda Küçük
13. Gülce Tuğba Gözel
14. Neslihan Yılmaz
15. Begüm Kurt
16. Ahmet Refi Yüce
17. Serhat Kayan
18. Muhammet Doğan
19. Ece Zeren

**OUR SPONSORS**

**PLATINUM SPONSOR**

**TSÜAB**



<https://www.tsuab.org.tr/>

**GOLDEN SPONSORSHIP**

**TÜRKTOB**



<https://www.turktob.org.tr/>

## **TRAKYA BİRLİK**



<https://www.trakyabirlik.com.tr/>

## **TRAGEN RD CO Ltd**



[www.tragen.gen.tr](http://www.tragen.gen.tr)

## BRONZE SPONSORS

### TEKCAN TOHUMCULUK



<https://www.tekcantohum.com/>

### BASTAK GRUP



<https://www.bastak.com.tr/>

## İÇDAŞ TARIM



İÇDAŞ  
— Tarım —

<https://icdastarim.com/>

GENESIS AGRO TRADE



**We get support from TUBITAK**



**TÜBİTAK**



